



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

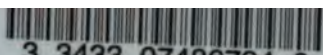
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 07486794 0

1/12
POPE



Henry R Morgan



**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R L



ALEXANDER POPE, ESQ.

Painted by Sir G. Kneller. Engraved by J. B. Lewis.
on Steel.

THE
LIBRARY OF THE
CONGRESS

1800



1800



THE
Poetical Works
OF
ALEXANDER POPE, ESQ.^d

Including his Translation of

HOMER.

COMPLETE IN ONE VOLUME.



With the Life of the Author.

BY D^r JOHNSON.



THE

POETICAL WORKS

OF

ALEXANDER POPE, ESQ.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED

THE LIFE OF THE AUTHOR,

BY DR. JOHNSON.

NEW EDITION.

PHILADELPHIA:
PUBLISHED BY CRISSY & MARKLEY,
No. 4 MINOR STREET.

1850.

M. S. W.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
310 EAST 57TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
935711A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION
B

THE
LIFE
OF
ALEXANDER POPE, ESQ.

ALEXANDER POPE was born in London, May 22, 1688, of parents whose rank or station was never ascertained; we are informed that they were of "gentle blood;" that his father was of a family of which the Earl of Downe was the head; and that his mother was the daughter of William Turner, Esq. of York, who had likewise three sons, one of whom had the honour of being killed, and the other of dying, in the service of Charles the First: the third was made a general officer in Spain, from whom the sister inherited what sequestrations and forfeitures had left in the family.

This, and this only, is told by Pope; who is more willing, as I have heard observed, to show what his father was not, than what he was. It is allowed that he grew rich by trade; but whether in a shop or on the Exchange, was never discovered, till Mr. Tyers told, on the authority of Mrs. Racket, that he was a linen-draper in the Strand. Both parents were papists.

Pope was from his birth of a constitution tender and delicate; but is said to have shown remarkable gentleness and sweetness of disposition. The weakness of his body continued through his life;* but the mildness of his mind perhaps ended with his childhood. His voice, when he was young, was so pleasing, that he was called in fondness "the little fightingale."

Being not sent early to school, he was taught to read by an aunt; and, when he was seven or eight years old, became a lover of books. He first learned to write by imitating printed books; a species of penmanship in which he retained great excellence through his whole life, though his ordinary hand was not elegant.

When he was about eight, he was placed in Hampshire, under Taverner, a Romish priest, who, by a method very rarely practised, taught him the Greek and Latin rudiments together. He was now sent regularly initiated in poetry by the perusal of Ogilby's Homer, and Sandys' Ovid. Ogilby's assistance he never repaid with any praise; but of Sandys' he declared, in his notes to the *Iliad*, that English poetry owed much of its beauty to his translations. Sandys very rarely attempted original composition.

From the care of Taverner, under whom his proficiency was considerable, he was removed to a

* This weakness was so great that he constantly wore trays. His method of taking the air on the water was to use a sodan chair in the boat, in which he sat with the knees down.

school at Twyford, near Winchester, and again to another school about Hyde Park Corner; from which he used sometimes to stroll to the play-house; and was so delighted with theatrical exhibitions, that he formed a kind of play from *Ogilby's Iliad*, with some verses of his own intermixed, which he persuaded his school-fellows to act, with the addition of his master's gardner, who personated Ajax.

At the two last schools he used to represent himself as having lost part of what Taverner had taught him; and on his master at Twyford he had already exercised his poetry in a lampoon. Yet under those masters he translated more than a fourth part of the *Metamorphoses*. If he kept the same proportion in his other exercises, it cannot be thought that his loss was great.

He tells of himself, in his poems, that "he lisp'd in numbers;" and used to say that he could not remember the time when he began to make verses. In the style of fiction it might have been said of him as of Pindar, that, when he lay in his cradle, "the bees swarmed about his mouth."

About the time of the Revolution, his father, who was undoubtedly disappointed by the sudden blast of Popish prosperity, quitted his trade, and retired to Binfield, in Windsor Forest, with about twenty thousand pounds; for which, being conscientiously determined not to entrust it to the government, he found no better use than that of locking it up in a chest, and taking from it what his expenses required; and his life was long enough to consume a great part of it, before his son came to the inheritance.

To Binfield, Pope was called by his father when he was about twelve years old; and there he had for a few months the assistance of one Deane, another priest, of whom he learned only to construe a little of *Tully's Offices*. How Mr. Deane could spend, with a boy who had translated so much of *Ovid*, some months over a small part of *Tully's Offices*, it is now vain to inquire.

Of a youth so successfully employed, and so conspicuously improved, a minute account must be naturally desired; but curiosity must be contented with confused, imperfect, and sometimes improbable intelligence. Pope, finding little advantage from external help, resolved thenceforward to direct himself, and at twelve formed a plan of study, which he completed with little other incitement than the desire of excellence.

His primary and principal purpose was to be a

poets with which he had so recently compared. Most of his papers he put into a bundle, and he may perhaps have intended to give them to correct his performance; but they were never sent, and were in the end burnt, as they were, by the executioner, who says, "that he never saw any more of them."

In the year 1711, Dryden's papers were distinguished by the poet's own hand. Dryden, however, had no concern with the matter, and it is not known whether he ever saw them. It is not probable, that he put them into the hands of the executioner, but that some other person, Dryden's friend, lent, and pleased himself with having them burnt.

Dryden died May 1, 1709, some days before Pope was twenty; so early must he therefore have felt the power of *horrore*, and the zeal of genius. Who does not wish that Dryden could have known the value of the language that was paid him, and foreseen the greatness of his young admirer?

The earliest of Pope's productions is his 'Ode on Solitude,' written before he was twelve, in which the poet, stating more than other forward boys have attained, and which is not equal to Cowley's performances at the same age.

His time was now wholly spent in reading and writing. As he read the classics, he amused himself with translating them; and at fourteen made a version of the first book of the 'Thebais,' which, with some revision, he afterwards published. He must have been at this time, if he had no help, a considerable proficient in the Latin tongue.

By Dryden's 'Fables,' which had then been not long published, and were much in the hands of poetical readers, he was tempted to try his own skill in giving Chaucer a more fashionable appearance, and put 'January and May,' and the 'Prologue of the Wife of Bath,' into modern English. He translated likewise the Epistle of 'Sappho to Pharon' from Ovid, to complete the version which was before imperfect; and wrote some other small pieces, which he afterwards printed.

He sometimes imitated the English poets, and professed to have written at fourteen his poem upon 'Solitude,' after Rochester's 'Nothing.' He had now formed his versification, and the smoothness of his numbers surpassed his original; but this is a small part of his praise; he discovers such acquaintance both with human and public affairs, as is not easily conceived to have been attainable by a boy of fourteen in Windsor Forest.

Next year he was desirous of opening to himself new sources of knowledge, by making himself acquainted with modern languages; and removed for a time to London, that he might study French and Italian, which, as he desired nothing more than to read them, were by diligent application soon despatched. Of Italian learning he does not appear to have ever made much use in his subsequent studies.

He then returned to Enfield, and delighted himself with his own poetry. He tried all styles and many subjects. He wrote a comedy, a tragedy, an epic poem, with panegyrics on all the princes of Europe; and, as he confided, through himself the greatest verses that ever were. Self-confidence is the first requisite to great undertakings. He, indeed, who has a high opinion of himself in solitude, without knowing the powers of other men, is very liable to error; but it was the felicity of Pope to *rate himself* at his real value.

Most of his papers he put into a bundle, and he may perhaps have intended to give them to correct his performance; but they were never sent, and were in the end burnt, as they were, by the executioner, who says, "that he never saw any more of them."

In the year 1711, Dryden's papers were distinguished by the poet's own hand. Dryden, however, had no concern with the matter, and it is not known whether he ever saw them. It is not probable, that he put them into the hands of the executioner, but that some other person, Dryden's friend, lent, and pleased himself with having them burnt.

He that is pleased with his own easily imagines that he shall please others. Sir William Trumbull, who had been ambassador at Constantinople, and secretary of state, when he returned to his business, fixed his residence in the neighbourhood of Enfield. Pope, not yet sixteen, was introduced to the state-man of sixty, who distinguished himself, that their histories were called into dispute, and correspondence. Pope was, through his whole life, ambitious of splendid acquaintance; and he seems to have wanted neither diligence nor success in attracting the notice of the great; for, from his first entrance into the world, and his entrance was very early, he was admitted to familiarity with those whose rank or station made them most conspicuous.

From the age of sixteen, the life of Pope, as an author, may be properly computed. He now wrote his 'Pastorals,' which were shewn to the Poets and critics of that time; as they well deserved, they were read with admiration, and many praises were bestowed upon them and upon the Poet, which is both elegant and learned in a high degree; they were, however, not published till five years afterwards.

Cowley, Milton, and Pope, are distinguished among the English poets by the early exertion of their powers; but the works of Cowley alone were published in his childhood, and therefore of him only can it be certain that his poetic performances received no improvement from his mature studies.

At this time began his acquaintance with Wycherley, a man who seems to have had among his contemporaries his full share of reputation, to have been esteemed without virtue, and caressed without good humour. Pope was proud of his notice; Wycherley wrote verses in his praise, which he was charged by Dennis with writing to himself; and they agreed, for a while, to favour one another.

It is pleasant to remark how soon Pope learned the cant of an author, and began to treat critics with contempt, though he had yet suffered nothing from them. But the fondness of Wycherley was too violent to last. The esteem of Pope was such, that he submitted some poems to his revision; and when Pope, perhaps proud of such confidence, was sufficiently bold in his criticisms, and liberal in his allegations, the old scribbler was angry to see his pages defaced, and felt more pain from the detraction, than content from the amendment of his faults. They parted; but Pope always considered him with kindness, and visited him a little time before he died.

Another of his early correspondents was Mr. Cromwell, of whom I have learned nothing par-

ticular but that he used to ride a hunting in a tye-wig. He was fond, and perhaps vain, of amusing himself with poetry and criticism: and sometimes sent his performances to Pope, who did not forbear such remarks as were now and then unwelcome. Pope, in his turn, put the juvenile version of 'Statius' into his hands for correction.

Their correspondence afforded the public its first knowledge of Pope's epistolary powers; for his Letters were given by Cromwell to one Mrs. Thomas; and she many years afterwards sold them to Curll, who inserted them in a volume of his 'Miscellanies.'

Walsh, a name yet preserved among the minor poets, was one of his first encouragers. His regard was gained by the 'Pastorals,' and from him Pope received the counsel from which he seems to have regulated his studies. Walsh advised him to correctness, which, as he told him, the English poets had hitherto neglected, and which therefore was left to him as a basis of fame; and being delighted with rural poems, recommended to him to write a pastoral comedy, like those which are read so eagerly in Italy; a design which Pope probably did not approve, as he did not follow it.

Pope had now declared himself a poet; and thinking himself entitled to poetical conversation, began at seventeen to frequent Will's, a coffee-house on the north side of Russel-street, in Covent-garden, where the wits of that time used to assemble, and where Dryden had, when he lived, been accustomed to preside.

During this period of his life he was indefatigably diligent, and insatiably curious; wanting health for violent, and money for expensive pleasures, and having excited in himself very strong desires of intellectual eminence, he spent much of his time over his books; but he read only to store his mind with facts and images, seizing all that his authors presented with undistinguishing voracity, and with an appetite for knowledge too eager to be nice. In a man like his, however, all the faculties were at once involuntarily improving. Judgment is forced upon us by experience. He that reads many books best compare one opinion or one style with another; and when he compares, must necessarily distinguish, reject, and prefer. But the account given by himself of his studies was, that from fourteen to twenty he read only for amusement, from twenty to twenty-seven for improvement and instruction; that in the first part of this time he desired only to know, and in the second he endeavoured to judge.

The 'Pastorals,' which had been for some time handed about among poets and critics, were at last printed (1704) in Tonson's 'Miscellany,' in a volume which began with the Pastorals of Phillips, and ended with those of Pope.

The same year was written the 'Essay on Criticism,' a work which displays such extent of comprehension, such nicety of distinction, such acquaintance with mankind, and such knowledge both of ancient and modern learning, as are not often attained by the maturest age and longest experience. It was published about two years afterwards; and, being praised by Addison in the 'Spectator' with sufficient liberality, met with so much favour as enraged Dennis, "who," he says, "found himself attacked, without any manner of provocation on his side, and attacked in his person, instead of his

writings, by one who was wholly a stranger to him, at a time when all the world knew he was persecuted by fortune; and not only saw that this was attempted in a clandestine manner, with the utmost falsehood and calumny, but found that all this was done by a little affected by poetry, who had nothing in his mouth at the same time but truth, candour, friendship, good-nature, humanity, and magnanimity."

How the attack was clandestine is not easily perceived, nor how his person is depreciated; but he seems to have known something of Pope's character, in whom may be discovered an appetite to talk too frequently of his own virtues.

The pamphlet in such a rage might be expected to dictate. He supposes himself to be asked two questions; whether the Essay will succeed? and who or what is the author?

Its success he admits to be secured by the false opinions then prevalent; the author he concludes to be "young and raw."

"First, because he discovers a sufficiency beyond his last ability, and hath rashly undertaken a task infinitely above his force. Secondly, while this little author struts, and affects the dictatorial air, he plainly shows, that at the same time he is under the rod; and, while he pretends to give laws to others, is a pedantic slave to authority and opinion. Thirdly, he hath, like school-boys, borrowed both from living and dead. Fourthly, he knows not his own mind, and frequently contradicts himself. Fifthly, he is almost perpetually in the wrong."

All these positions he attempts to prove by quotations and remarks; but his desire to do mischief is greater than his power. He has, however, justly criticised some passages in these lines:

There are whom Heaven has blessed with store of wit,
Yet wants no man a grain to measure it;
For Wit and Judgment ever are at strife—

It is apparent that wit has two meanings, and that what is wanted, though called wit, is truly judgment. So far Dennis is undoubtedly right; but not content with argument, he will have a little mirth; and triumphs over the first couplet in terms too elegant to be forgotten. "By the way, what rare numbers are here! Would not one swear that this youngster had espoused some antiquated Muse, who had sued out a divorce on account of impotence from some superannuated sinner; and, having been punished by her former spouse, has got the gout in her decrepit age, which makes her hobble so damnably?" This was the man who would reform a nation sinking into barbarity.

In another place Pope himself allowed that Dennis had detected one of these blunders which are called "bulls." The first edition had this line,

What is this? —
Where want of sense? and of civil words acquired?

"How," says the critic, "can wit be scorned where it is not? Is not this a figure frequently employed in Hibernian land? The person that wants this wit may indeed be scorned, but the scorn shows the honour which the contemner has for wit." Of this remark Pope made the proper use, by correcting the passage.

I have preserved, I think, all that is reasonable in Denis's criticism; it remains that justice be done to his delicacy. "For his acquaintance," says

Dennis, "he names Mr. Walsh, who had by no means the qualifications which this author reckons necessary to a critic, it being very certain that he was, like this Essayer, a very indifferent poet; he loved to be well dressed; and I remember a young little gentleman whom Mr. Walsh used to take into his company, as a double foil to his person and capacity. Inquire, between Sunning-hill and Oak-ingham, for a young, short, squab gentleman, the very *Bow* of the God of Love, and tell me whether he be a proper author to make personal reflections?—He may extol the ancients, but he has reason to thank the gods that he was born a modern; for had he been born of Grecian parents, and his father consequently had by law had the absolute disposal of him, his life had been no longer than that of one of his poems, the life of half a day.—Let the person of a gentleman of his parts be never so contemptible, his inward man is ten times more ridiculous; it being impossible that his outward form, though it be that of downright monkey, should differ so much from human shape, as his unthinking, immaterial part, does from human understanding." Thus began the hostility between Pope and Dennis, which, though it was suspended for a short time, never was appeased. Pope seems, at first, to have attacked him wantonly; but though he always professed to despise him, he discovers, by mentioning him very often, that he felt his force or his venom.

Of this 'Essay,' Pope declared, that he did not expect the sale to be quick, because "not one gentleman in sixty, even of a liberal education, could understand it." The gentlemen, and the education, of that time, seem to have been of a lower character than they are of this. He mentioned a thousand copies as a numerous impression.

Dennis was not his only censurer: the zealous Papists thought the monks treated with too much contempt, and Erasmus too studiously praised; but to these objections he had not much regard.

The 'Essay' has been translated into French by Hamilton, author of the 'Comte de Grammont,' whose version was never printed; by Robotham, secretary to the King for Hanover, and by Resnel; and commented by Dr. Warburton, who has discovered in it such order and connexion as was not perceived by Addison, nor, as is said, intended by the author.

Almost every poem, consisting of precepts, is so far arbitrary and immethodical, that many of the paragraphs may change places with no apparent inconvenience; for of two or more positions, depending upon some remote and general principle, there is seldom any cogent reason why one should precede the other. But for the order in which they stand, whatever it be, a little ingenuity may easily give a reason. "It is possible," says Hooker, "that, by long circumduction, from any one truth all truth may be inferred." Of all homogeneous truths, at least of all truths respecting the same general end, in whatever series they may be produced, a concatenation by intermediate ideas may be formed, such as, when it is once shown, shall appear natural; but if this order be reversed, another mode of connexion equally specious may be found or made. Aristotle is praised for naming Fortitude first of the cardinal virtues, as that without which no other virtue can steadily be practised;

but he might with equal propriety, have placed Prudence and Justice before it, since without Prudence, Fortitude is mad; without Justice, it is mischievous.

As the end of method is perspicuity, that series is sufficiently regular that avoids obscurity; and where there is no obscurity, it will not be difficult to discover method.

In the 'Spectator' was published the 'Messiah,' which he first submitted to the perusal of Steele, and corrected in compliance with his criticisms.

It is reasonable to infer, from his Letters, that his verses on the 'Unfortunate Lady' were written about the time when his 'Essay' was published. The lady's name and adventures I have sought with fruitless inquiry.*

I can therefore tell no more than I have learned from Mr. Ruffhead, who writes with the confidence of one who could trust his information. She was a woman of eminent rank and large fortune, the ward of an uncle, who, having given her a proper education, expected, like other guardians, that she should make at least an equal match; and such he proposed to her, but found it rejected in favour of a young gentleman of inferior condition.

Having discovered the correspondence between the two lovers, and finding the young lady determined to abide by her own choice, he supposed that separation might do what can rarely be done by argument, and sent her into a foreign country, where she was obliged to converse only with those from whom her uncle had nothing to fear.

Her lover took care to repeat his vows; but his letters were intercepted and carried to her guardian, who directed her to be watched with still greater vigilance, till of this restraint she grew so impatient, that she bribed a woman servant to procure her a sword, which she directed to her heart.

From this account, given with evident intention to raise the lady's character, it does not appear that she had any claim to praise, nor much to compassion. She seems to have been impatient, violent, and ungovernable. Her uncle's power could not have lasted long; the hour of liberty and choice would have come in time. But her desires were too hot for delay, and she liked self-murder better than suspense.

Nor is it discovered that the uncle, whoever he was, is with much justice delivered to posterity as "a false guardian;" he seems to have done only that for which a guardian is appointed; he endeavoured to direct his niece till she should be able to direct herself. Poetry has not often been worse employed than in dignifying the amorous fury of a raving girl.

Not long after, he wrote the 'Rape of the Lock,' the most airy, the most ingenious, and the most delightful of all his compositions, occasioned by a frolic of gallantry, rather too familiar, in which Lord Petre cut off a lock of Mrs. Arabella Fermor's hair. This, whether stealth or violence, was so much resented, that the commerce of the two families, before very friendly, was interrupted. Mr. Caryl, a gentleman who, being secretary to King James's queen, had followed his mistress into France, and who, being the author of 'Sir Solomon Single,' a comedy, and some translations, was en-

* Consult, however, *Genl. Mag.* vol. ii. p. 314

titled to the notice of a Wit, solicited Pope to endeavour a reconciliation by a ludicrous poem, which might bring both parties to a better temper. In compliance with Caryl's request, though his name was for a long time marked only by the first and last letter C—1, a poem of two cantos was written (1711,) as is said, in a fortnight, and sent to the offended lady, who liked it well enough to show it; and, with the usual process of literary transactions, the author dreading a surreptitious edition, was forced to publish it.

The event is said to have been such as was desired, the pacification and diversion of all to whom it related, except Sir George Brown, who complained with some bitterness, that in the character of Sir Plume, he was made to talk nonsense. Whether all this be true I have some doubt; for at Paris, a few years ago, a niece of Mrs. Fermor, who presided in an English Convent, mentioned Pope's work with very little gratitude, rather as an insult than an honour; and she may be supposed to have inherited the opinion of her family.

At its first appearance it was termed by Addison "merum sal." Pope, however, saw that it was capable of improvement; and, having luckily contrived to borrow his machinery from the Rosicrucians, imparted the scheme with which his head was teeming to Addison, who told him that his work, as it stood, was "a delicious little thing," and gave him no encouragement to retouch it.

This has been too hastily considered as an instance of Addison's jealousy; for, as he could not guess the conduct of the new design, or the possibilities of pleasure comprised in a fiction of which there had been no examples, he might very reasonably and kindly persuade the author to acquiesce in his own prosperity, and forbear an attempt which he considered as an unnecessary hazard.

Addison's counsel was happily rejected. Pope foresaw the future efflorescence of imagery then bedding in his mind, and resolved to spare no art, or industry of cultivation. The soft luxuriance of his fancy was already shooting, and all the gay varieties of diction were ready at his hand to colour and embellish it.

His attempt was justified by its success. The 'Rape of the Lock' stands forward, in the classes of literature, as the most exquisite example of ludicrous poetry. Berkeley congratulated him upon the display of powers more truly poetical than he had shown before: with elegance of description and justness of precepts, he had now exhibited boundless fertility of invention.

He always considered the intermixture of the machinery with the action as his most successful exertion of poetical art. He indeed could never afterwards produce any thing of such unexampled excellence. Those performances, which strike with wonder, are combinations of skilful genius with happy casualty; and it is not likely that any felicity, like the discovery of a new race of preternatural agents, should happen twice to the same man.

Of this poem the author was, I think, allowed to enjoy the praise for a long time without disturbance. Many years afterwards Dennis published some remarks upon it, with very little force, and with no effect; for the opinion of the public was already settled, and it was no longer at the mercy of criticism.

About this time he published the 'Temple of Fame,' which, as he tells Steele in their correspondence, he had written two years before; that is, when he was only twenty-two years old, an early time of life for so much learning, and so much observation as that work exhibits.

On this poem Dennis afterwards published some remarks, of which the most reasonable is, that some of the lines represent Motion as exhibited by Sculpture.

Of the Epistle from 'Eloisa to Abelard,' I do not know the date. His first inclination to attempt a composition of the tender kind arose, as Mr. Savage told me, from his perusal of Prior's 'Nut-brown Maid.' How much he has surpassed Prior's work it is not necessary to mention, when perhaps it may be said with justice, that he excelled every composition of the same kind. The mixture of religious hope and resignation gives an elevation and dignity to disappointed love, which images merely natural cannot bestow. The gloom of a convent strikes the imagination with far greater force than the solitude of a grove.

This piece was, however, not much his favourite in his latter years, though I never heard upon what principle he slighted it.

In the next year (1713) he published 'Windsor Forest:' of which part was, as he relates, written at sixteen, about the same time as his Pastorals; and the latter part was added afterwards; where the addition begins, we are not told. The lines relating to the Peace confess their own date. It is dedicated to Lord Lansdowne, who was then in high reputation and influence among the Tories; and it is said, that the conclusion of the poem gave great pain to Addison, both as a poet and a politician. Reports like this are often spread with boldness very disproportionate to their evidence. Why should Addison receive any particular disturbance from the last lines of 'Windsor Forest?' If contrariety of opinion could poison a politician, he would not live a day; and as a poet, he must have felt Pope's force of genius much more from many other parts of his works.

The pain that Addison might feel it is not likely that he would confess; and it is certain that he so well suppressed his discontent, that Pope now thought himself his favourite: for, having been consulted in the revival of 'Cato,' he introduced it by a Prologue; and, when Dennis published his Remarks, undertook, not indeed to vindicate, but to revenge his friend, by a 'Narrative of the Frenzy of John Dennis.'

There is reason to believe that Addison gave no encouragement to this disingenuous hostility; for, says Pope in a letter to him, "indeed your opinion, that 'tis entirely to be neglected, would be my own in my own case; but I felt more warmth here than I did when I first saw his book against myself (though indeed in two minutes it made me heartily merry.*)" Addison was not a man on whom such cant of sensibility could make much impression. He left the pamphlet to itself, having disowned it to Dennis, and perhaps did not think Pope to have deserved much by his officiousness.

This year was printed, in the 'Guardian,' the ironical comparison between the Pastorals of Philips and Pope; a composition of artifice, criticism, and literature, to which nothing equal will easily be

found. The superiority of Pope is so ingeniously dissembled, and the feeble lines of Phillips so skillfully preferred, that Steele, being deceived, was unwilling to print the paper, lest Pope should be offended. Addison immediately saw the writer's design; and, it seems, had malice enough to conceal his discovery, and to permit a publication, which, by making his friend Phillips ridiculous, made him for ever an enemy to Pope.

It appears that about this time Pope had a strong inclination to unite the art of Painting with that of Poetry, and put himself under the tuition of Jervas. He was near-sighted, and therefore not formed by nature for a painter: he tried, however, how far he could advance, and sometimes persuaded his friends to sit. A picture of Betterton, supposed to be drawn by him, was in the possession of Lord Mansfield;* if this was taken from life, he must have begun to paint earlier; for Betterton was now dead. Pope's ambition of this new art produced some encomiastic verses to Jervas, which certainly show his power as a poet; but I have been told that they betray his ignorance of painting.

He appears to have regarded Betterton with kindness and esteem; and after his death published, under his name, a version into modern English of Chaucer's Prologues, and one of his Tales, which, as was related by Mr. Hart, were believed to have been the performance of Pope himself by Fenton, who made him a gay offer of five pounds, if he would show them in the hand of Betterton.

The next year (1713) produced a bolder attempt, by which profit was sought as well as praise. The poems which he had hitherto written, however they might have diffused his name, had made very little addition to his fortune. The allowance which his father made him, though proportioned to what he had, it might be liberal, could not be large; his religion hindered him from the occupation of any civil employment; and he complained that he wanted even money to buy books.† He therefore resolved to try how far the favour of the public extended, by soliciting a subscription to a version of the 'Iliad,' with large notes.

To print by subscription was, for some time, a practice peculiar to the English. The first considerable work, for which this expedient was employed, is said to have been Dryden's 'Virgil';‡ and it had been tried with great success when the 'Tatlers' were collected into volumes.

There was reason to believe that Pope's attempt would be successful. He was in the full bloom of reputation, and was personally known to almost all whom dignity of employment or splendour of reputation had made eminent; he conversed indifferently with both parties, and never disturbed the public with his political opinions; and it might naturally be expected, as each faction then boasted its literary zeal, that the great men, who on other occasions practiced all the violence of opposition, would emulate each other in their encouragement of a poet who delighted all, and by whom none had been offended.

With those hopes, he offered an English 'Iliad' to subscribers, in six volumes in quarto, for six

guineas; a sum, according to the value of money at that time, by no means inconsiderable, and greater than I believe to have been ever asked before. His proposal, however, was very favourably received; and the patrons of literature were busy to recommend his undertaking, and promote his interest. Lord Oxford, indeed, lamented that such a genius should be wasted upon a work not original; but proposed no means by which he might live without it. Addison recommended caution and moderation, and advised him not to be content with the praise of half the nation, when he might be universally favoured.

The greatness of the design, the popularity of the author, and the attention of the literary world, naturally raised such expectations of the future sale, that the booksellers made their offers with great eagerness; but the highest bidder was Bernard Lintot, who became proprietor on condition of supplying at his own expense, all the copies which were to be delivered to subscribers, or presented to friends, and paying two hundred pounds for every volume.

Of the Quartos it was, I believe, stipulated, that none should be printed but for the author, that the subscription might not be depreciated; but Lintot impressed the same pages upon a small Folio, and paper perhaps a little thinner; and sold exactly at half the price, for half a guinea each volume, books so little inferior to the Quartos, that by a fraud of trade, those Folios, being afterwards shortened by cutting away the top and bottom, were sold as copies printed for the subscribers.

Lintot printed two hundred and fifty on royal paper in Folio, for two guineas a volume; of the small Folio, having printed seventeen hundred and fifty copies of the first volume, he reduced the number in the other volumes to a thousand.

It is unpleasant to relate, that the bookseller, after all his hopes and all his liberality, was, by a very unjust and illegal action, defrauded of his profit. An edition of the English 'Iliad,' was printed in Holland in Duodecimo, and imported clandestinely for the gratification of those who were impatient to read what they could not yet afford to buy. This fraud could only be counteracted by an edition equally cheap and more commodious; and Lintot was compelled to contract his folio at once into a duodecimo, and lose the advantage of an intermediate gradation. The notes, which in the Dutch copies were placed at the end of each book, as they had been in the large volumes, were now subjoined to the text in the same page, and are therefore more easily consulted. Of this edition two thousand five hundred were first printed, and five thousand a few weeks afterwards; but indeed great numbers were necessary to produce considerable profit.

Pope, having now emitted his proposals, and engaged not only his own reputation, but in some degree that of his friends who patronized his subscription, began to be frightened at his own undertaking; and finding himself at first embarrassed with difficulties, which retarded and oppressed him, he was for a time timorous and uneasy, had his nights disturbed by dreams of long journeys through unknown ways, and wished, as he said, "that somebody would hang him."*

* It is still at Caen Wood.

† Spence.

‡ Milton's 'Paradise Lost' had been published with great success by subscription in folio, 1688, under the patronage of Mr. (afterwards Lord) Boscawen.

* Spence.

This misery, however, was not of long continuance; he grew by degrees more acquainted with Homer's images and expression, and practice increased his facility of versification. In a short time he represents himself as despatching regularly fifty verses a day, which would show him by an easy computation the termination of his labour.

His own diffidence was not his only vexation. He that asks subscriptions soon finds that he has enemies. All who do not encourage him, defame him. He that wants money will rather be thought angry than poor: and he that wishes to save his money, conceals his aversion by his malice. Addison had hinted his suspicion that Pope was too much a Tory; and some of the Tories suspected his principles, because he had contributed to the 'Guardian,' which was carried on by Steele.

To those who censured his politics were added enemies yet more dangerous, who called in question his knowledge of Greek, and his qualifications for a translator of Homer. To these he made no public opposition; but in one of his Letters escapes from them as well as he can. At an age like his, for he was not more than twenty-five, with an irregular education, and a course of life of which much seems to have passed in conversation, it is not very likely that he overflowed with Greek. But when he felt himself deficient he sought assistance; and what man of learning would refuse to help him? Minute inquiries into the force of words are less necessary in translating Homer than other poets, because his positions are general, and his representations natural, with very little dependence on local or temporary customs, on those changeable scenes of artificial life, which, by mingling original with accidental notions, and crowding the mind with images which time effaces, produces ambiguity in diction, and obscurity in books. To this open display of unadulterated nature it must be ascribed, that Homer has fewer passages of doubtful meaning than any other poet, either in the learned or in modern languages. I have read of a man, who being, by his ignorance of Greek, compelled to gratify his curiosity with the Latin printed on the opposite page, declared that, from the rude simplicity of the lines literally rendered, he formed nobler ideas of the Homeric majesty, than from the laboured elegance of polished versions.

Those literal translations were always at hand, and from them he could easily obtain his author's sense with sufficient certainty; and among the readers of Homer, the number is very small of those who find much in the Greek more than in the Latin, except the music of the numbers.

If more help was wanting, he had the poetical translation of 'Eobanus Hessus,' an unwearied writer of Latin verses; he had the French Homers of La Valliere and Dacier, and the English of Chapman, Hobbes, and Ogilby. With Chapman, whose work, though now totally neglected, seems to have been popular almost to the end of the last century, he had very frequent consultations, and perhaps never translated any passage till he had read his version, which indeed he has been sometimes suspected of using instead of the original.

Notes were likewise to be provided: for the six volumes would have been very little more than six pamphlets without them. What the mere perusal of the text could suggest, Pope wanted no assistance

to collect or methodize; but more was necessary; many pages were to be filled, and learning must supply materials to wit and judgment. Something might be gathered from Dacier; but no man loves to be indebted to his contemporaries, and Dacier was accessible to common readers. Eustathius was therefore necessarily consulted. To read Eustathius, of whose work there was then no Latin version, I suspect Pope, if he had been willing, not to have been able; some other was therefore to be found, who had leisure as well as abilities; and he was doubtless most readily employed who would do much work for little money.

The history of the notes has never been traced. Broome, in his preface to his poems, declares himself the commentator "in part upon the Iliad;" and it appears from Fenton's letter, preserved in the British Museum, that Broome was at first engaged in consulting Eustathius; but that after a time, whatever was the reason, he desisted; another man of Cambridge was then employed, who soon grew weary of the work; and a third, that was recommended by Thirlby, is now discovered to have been Jortin, a man since well known to the learned world, who complained that Pope, having accepted and approved his performance, never testified any curiosity to see him, and who professed to have forgotten the terms on which he worked. The terms which Fenton uses are very mercantile: "I think at first sight that his performance is very commendable, and have sent word for him to finish the 17th book, and to send it with his demands for his trouble. I have here enclosed the specimen; if the rest come before the return, I will keep them till I receive your order."

Broome then offered his service a second time, which was probably accepted, as they had afterwards a closer correspondence. Parnell contributed the Life of Homer, which Pope found so harsh, that he took great pains in correcting it; and by his own diligence, with such help as kindness or money could procure him, in somewhat more than five years he completed his version of the 'Iliad,' with the notes. He began it in 1712, his twenty-fifth year; and concluded it in 1718, his thirtieth year.

When we find him translating fifty lines a day, it is natural to suppose that he would have brought his work to a more speedy conclusion. The 'Iliad,' containing less than sixteen thousand verses, might have been despatched in less than three hundred and twenty days by fifty verses in a day. The notes, compiled with the assistance of his mercenaries, could not be supposed to require more time than the text.

According to this calculation, the progress of Pope may seem to have been slow; but the distance is commonly very great between actual performances and speculative possibility. It is natural to suppose that as much as has been done to-day may be done to-morrow; but on the morrow some difficulty emerges, or some external impediment obstructs. Indolence, interruption, business, and pleasure, all take their turns of retardation; and every long work is lengthened by a thousand causes that can, and ten thousand that cannot, be recounted. Perhaps no extensive and multifarious performance was ever effected within the term originally fixed in the undertaker's mind. He that runs against Time has an antagonist not subject to casualties

The encouragement given to this translation, though report seems to have overrated it, was such as the world has not often seen. The subscribers were five hundred and seventy-five. The copies, for which subscriptions were given, were six hundred and fifty-four; and only six hundred and sixty were printed. For these copies Pope had nothing to pay; he therefore received, including the two hundred pounds a volume, five thousand three hundred and twenty pounds four shillings without deduction, as the books were supplied by Lintot.

By the success of his subscription Pope was relieved from those pecuniary distresses with which, notwithstanding his popularity, he had hitherto struggled. Lord Oxford had often lamented his disqualification for public employment, but never proposed a pension. While the translation of 'Homer' was in its progress, Mr. Craggs, then secretary of state, offered to procure him a pension, which, at least during his ministry, might be enjoyed with secrecy. This was not accepted by Pope, who told him, however, that if he should be pressed with want of money, he would send to him for occasional supplies. Craggs was not long in power, and was never solicited for money by Pope, who disdained to beg what he did not want.

With the product of this subscription, which he had too much discretion to squander, he secured his future life from want, by considerable annuities. The estate of the Duke of Buckingham was found to have been charged with five hundred pounds a year, payable to Pope, which doubtless his translation enabled him to purchase.

It cannot be unwelcome to literary curiosity, that I deduce thus minutely the history of the English 'Iliad.' It is certainly the noblest version of poetry which the world has ever seen; and its publication must therefore be considered as one of the great events in the annals of Learning.

To those who have skill to estimate the excellence and difficulty of this great work, it must be very desirable to know how it was performed, and by what gradations it advanced to correctness. Of such an intellectual process the knowledge has very rarely been attainable; but happily there remains the original copy of the 'Iliad,' which, being obtained by Bolingbroke as a curiosity, descended from him to Mallet, and is now, by the solicitation of the late Dr. Maty, repositied in the Museum.

Between this manuscript, which is written upon accidental fragments of paper, and the printed edition, there must have been an intermediate copy, that was perhaps destroyed as it returned from the press.

From the first copy I have procured a few transcripts, and shall exhibit first the printed lines; then those of the manuscripts, with all their variations. Those words which are given in Italics, are cancelled in the copy, and the words placed under them adopted in their stead.

The beginning of the first book stands thus:

The wrath of Peleus' son, the direful spring
Of all the Grecian woes, O Goddess, sing,
That wrath which hurl'd to Pluto's gloomy reign
The souls of mighty chiefs untimely slain.

The stern Pelides' wrath O Goddess, sing,
wrath

Of all the woes of Greece the fatal spring,
Grecian

That strew'd with warriors dead the Phrygian plain
Heroes
And peopled the dark hell with heroes slain;
fill'd the shady hell with chiefs untimely

Whose limbs, unburied on the naked shore,
Devouring dogs and hungry vultures tore,
Since great Achilles and Atreides strove;
Such was the sovereign doom, and such the will of Jove

Whose limbs, unburied on the hostile shore,
Devouring dogs and greedy vultures tore,
Since first Atreides and Achilles strove;
Such was the sovereign doom, and such the will of Jove

Declare, O Muse, in what ill-fated hour
Sprung the fierce strife, from what offended Power
Latona's son a dire contagion spread,
And heap'd the camp with mountains of the dead;
The King of men his reverend priest defy'd,
And for the King's offence the people dy'd.

Declare, O Goddess, what offended Power
Enflamed their rage, in that ill-omen'd hour;
anger fatal, hapless
Phœbus himself the dire debate procured,
fierce

T' avenge the wrongs his injured priest endured;
For this the God a dire infection spread,
And heap'd the camp with millions of the dead:
The King of Men the Sacred Sire defy'd,
And for the King's offence the people dy'd

For Chryses sought, with costly gifts, to gain
His captive daughter from the Victor's chain;
Suppliant the venerable Father stands,
Apollo's awful ensigns grace his hands;
By these he begs, and, lowly bending down
Extends the sceptre and the laurel crown.

For Chryses sought by presents to regain
costly gifts to gain
His captive daughter from the Victor's chain:
Suppliant the venerable Father stands,
Apollo's awful ensigns grac'd his hands.
By these he begs, and lowly bending down
The golden sceptre, and the laurel crown,
Presents the sceptre
For these are ensigns of his God he bare,
The God that sends his golden shafts afar;
Then low on earth, the venerable man,
Suppliant before the brother kings began.

He sued to all, but chief implor'd for grace,
The brother kings of Atreus' royal race:
Ye kings and warriors, may your vows be crown'd
And Troy's proud walls lie level with the ground:
May Jove restore you, when your toils are o'er,
Safe to the pleasures of your native shore.

To all he sued, but chief implored for grace,
The brother kings of Atreus' royal race:
Ye sons of Atreus, may your vows be crown'd,
Kings and warriors
Your labours, by the Gods be all your labours
crown'd;
So may the Gods your arms with conquest bless,
And Troy's proud walls lie level with the ground
Till laid
And crown your labours with deserved success;
May Jove restore you, when your toils are o'er
Safe to the pleasures of your native shore.

But oh! relieve a wretched parent's pain,
And give Chryscis to these arms again;
If mercy fail, yet let my present move,
And dread avenging Phœbus, son of Jove.

But oh! relieve a hapless parent's pain,
And give my daughter to these arms again:

so my gifts : if mercy fails, yet let my present
 owe,
 nor the God that deals his darts around.
 avenging Phœbus, son of Jove.

as, in shouts, their joint assent declare
 to reverence, and release the fair.
 ides ; he with kingly pride,
 he sacred Sire, and thus reply'd

d, the Greeks their joint assent declare,
 utter said, the gen'rous Greeks relent,
 ept the ransom, and release the fair,
 the priest and speak the joint assent,
 the tyrant, he with kingly pride,
 Atrides
 sed the sacred Sire, and thus reply'd.
 [Not so the tyrant. DRYDEN.]

e lines, and of the whole first book, I am
 there was a former copy, more varied,
 deformed with interlinations.
 ginning of the second book varies very
 n the printed page, and is therefore set
 hout a parallel; the few differences do not
 be elaborately displayed.

ng sleep had seal'd each mortal eye ;
 their tents the Grecian leaders lie ;
 tals slumber'd on their thrones above,
 ever-watchful eye of Jove.
 Thetis' son he bends his care,
 n the Greeks in all the woes of war.
 an empty phantom rise to sight,
 ommands the vision of the night :

directs
 delusive dream, and, light as air,
 mnoon's royal tent repair ;
 arms draw forth th' embattled train,
 vis legions to the dusty plain.
 he King 'tis given him to destroy
 en now

valls of wide extended Troy ;
 wers
 o more the Gods with Fate contend ;
 suit the heavenly factions end.
 lovers o'er you devoted wall,
 hangs
 ng Ilium waits th' impending fall.

ion to the catalogue of Ships.

as, seated round the throne divine,
 ug Goddesses ! immortal nine !
 h's wide regions, Heaven's unmeasured height,
 abyss, hide nothing from your sight,
 shed mortals ! lost in doubts below,
 y rumour, and but boast we know)
 hat heroes, fired by thirst of fame,
 y wrongs, to Troy's destruction came !
 hem all, demands a thousand tongues,
 f brass and adamantine lungs.

Virgin Goddesses, immortal Nine !
 ound Olympus' heavenly summit shine,
 se through Heaven and Earth, and Hell profound,
 ll things know, and all things can resound !
 what armies sought the Trojan land,
 nations follow'd, and what chiefs command ;
 ousful fame distracts mankind below,
 otbing can we tell, and nothing know)
 ut your aid, to count th' unnumber'd train,
 asand mouths, a thousand tongues, were vain.

BOOK V. v. 1.

now Tydides' soul inspires,
 her force, and warms with all her fire;
 Greeks his deathless fame to raise,
 her hero with distinguish'd praise.

High on his helm celestial lightnings play,
 His beamy shield emits a living ray ;
 Th' unwearied blaze incessant stream supplies,
 Like the red star that fires th' autumnal skies.

But Pallas now Tydides' soul inspires,
 Fills with her rage, and warms with all her fire ;
 force,
 O'er all the Greeks decrees his fame to raise,
 Above the Greeks her warrior's fame to raise,
 his deathless

And crown her hero with immortal praise :
 distinguish'd

Bright from his beamy crest the lightnings play,
 High on his helm celestial lightnings play,
 His beamy shield emits a living ray ;
 The Goddess with her breath the flame supplies,
 Bright as the star whose fires in Autumn rise ;
 Her breath divine thick streaming flames supplies,
 Bright as the star that fires th' autumnal skies :
 Th' unwearied blaze incessant streams supplies,
 Like the red star that fires th' autumnal skies.

When first he roars his radiant orb to sight,
 And, bath'd in Ocean shoots a keener light.
 Such glories Pallas on the chief bestow'd,
 Such from his arms the fierce effulgence flow'd ;
 Onward she drives him, furious to engage,
 Where the fight burns, and where the thickest rage.

When fresh he rears his radiant orb to sight,
 And gilds old Ocean with a blaze of light.
 Bright as the star that fires th' autumnal skies,
 Fresh from the deep, and gilds the seas and skies,
 Such glories Pallas on her chief bestow'd,
 Such sparkling rays from his bright armour flow'd
 Such from his arms the fierce effulgence flow'd ;
 Onward she drives him headlong to engage,
 furious

Where the war bleeds, and where the fiercest rage,
 fight burns, thickest

The sons of Dares first the combat sought,
 A wealthy priest, but rich without a fault ;
 In Vulcan's fans the father's days were led,
 The sons to toils of glorious battle bred ;

There lived a Trojan—Dares was his name,
 The priest of Vulcan, rich, yet void of blame ;
 The sons of Dares first the combat sought,
 A wealthy priest, but rich without a fault.

CONCLUSION OF BOOK VIII. v. 687.

As when the moon, refulgent lamp of night,
 O'er heaven's clear azure spreads her sacred light,
 When not a breath disturbs the deep serene,
 And not a cloud o'ercasts the solemn scene ;
 Around her throne the vivid planets roll,
 And stars unnumber'd gild the glowing pole ;
 O'er the dark trees a yellower verdure shed,
 And tip with silver every mountain's head ;
 Then shine the vales, the rocks in prospect rise,
 A flood of glory bursts from all the skies ;
 The conscious swains, rejoicing in the sight,
 Eye the blue vault and bless the useful light.
 So many flames before proud Ilium blaze,
 And lighten glimmering Xanthus with their rays ;
 The long reflections of the distant fires
 Gleam on the walls, and tremble on the spires.
 A thousand piles the dusky horrors gild,
 And shoot a shady lustre o'er the field.
 Full fifty guards each flaming pile attend,
 Whose umber'd arms by fits thick flashes send ;
 Loud neigh the coursers o'er their heaps of corn,
 And ardent warriors wait the rising morn.

As when in stillness of the silent night,
 As when the moon in all her lustre bright ;

As when the moon, reluctant lamp of night,
O'er Heaven's clear vaults sheds her silver light;
poles spreads sacred

As still in air the trembling lustre stands,
And o'er its quiet border spreads a flood,
When no loose gale disturbs the deep serene,
SEA a breeze

And so am I, o'ercasts the solemn scene;
NOT A

Around her silver throne the planets glow,
And stars unnumber'd tremble beams below:
Around her throne the vast planets roll,
And stars unnumber'd gird the glowing pole;
Clear gleams of light o'er the dark trees are seen,
O'er the dark trees a yellow green they shed,
gleam
verdure

And tip with silver all the mountain heads
forest

And tip with silver every mountain's head,
The valleys open, and the forests rise,
The vales appear, the rocks in prospect rise,
Then shine the vales, the rocks in prospect rise,
All nature stands reveal'd before our eyes;
A flood of glory burst from all the skies.
The conscious shepherd, joyful at the sight,
Eyes the blue vault, and numbers every light.
The conscious swains rejoicing at the sight,
shepherds gazing with delight

Eye the blue vault, and basks the erid high
glorious
useful

So many flames before the navy blaze,
proud lion

And lighten glimmering Xanthus with their rays:
Wide o'er the fields to Troy extend the gleams,
And tip the distant spires with fainter beams;
The long reflections of the distant fires
Gild the high walls, and tremble on the spires;
Gleam on the walls, and tremble on the spires.
A thousand fires at distant stations bright,
Gild the dark prospect and dispel the night.

Of these specimens, every man who has cultivated poetry, or who delights to trace the mind from the rudeness of its first conceptions to the elegance of its last, will naturally desire a great number; but most other readers are already tired, and I am not writing only to poets and philosophers.

The 'Iliad' was published volume by volume, as the translation proceeded: the four first books appeared in 1715. The expectation of this work was undoubtedly high, and every man who had connected his name with criticism, or poetry, was desirous of such intelligence as might enable him to talk upon the popular topic. Halifax, who, by having been first a poet, and then a patron of poetry, had acquired the right of being a judge, was willing to hear some books while they were yet unpublished. Of this rehearsal Pope afterwards gave the following account.*

"The famous Lord Halifax was rather a pretender to taste, than really possessed of it.—When I had finished the two or three first books of my translation of the 'Iliad,' that Lord desired to have the pleasure of hearing them read at his house.—Addison, Congreve, and Garth, were there at the reading. In four or five places, Lord Halifax stopt me very civilly, and with a speech each time of much the same kind, 'I beg your pardon, Mr. Pope; out there is something in that passage that does not

quite please me.' So good as to mark the place and consider it a little at your leisure.—I am sure you can give it a little turn.—I returned from Lord Halifax's with Dr. Garth, in his chariot; and, as we were going along, was saying to the Doctor that my Lord had laid me under a great deal of difficulty by such loose and general observations: that I had been thinking over the passages almost ever since, and could not guess at what it was that offended his Lordship in either of them. Garth laugh'd heartily at my embarrassment; said, I had not been long enough acquainted with Lord Halifax to know his way yet; that I need not puzzle myself about looking those pieces over and over, when I got home. 'All you need do,' says he, 'is to leave them just as they are: call on Lord Halifax two or three months hence, thank him for his kind observations on those passages, and then read them to him as altered. I have known him much longer than you have, and will be answerable for the event.' I followed his advice; waited on Lord Halifax some time after; said, I hoped he would find his objections to those passages removed; read them to him exactly as they were at first; and his Lordship was extremely pleas'd with them, and cried out, 'Ay, now they are perfectly right, nothing can be better.'"

It is seldom that the great or the wise suspect that they are despised or cheat'd. Halifax, thinking this a lucky opportunity of securing immortality, made some advances of favour and some overtures of advantage to Pope, which he seems to have received with sullen coldness. All our knowledge of this transaction is derived from a single letter (Dec. 1, 1715,) in which Pope says, "I am oblig'd to you, both for the favours you have done me, and those you intend me. I distrust neither your will nor your memory, when it is to do good; and if I ever become troublesome or solicitous, it must not be out of expectation, but out of gratitude. Your Lordship may cause me to live agreeably in the town, or contentedly in the country, which is really all the difference I set between an easy fortune and a small one. It is indeed a high strain of generosity in you to think of making me easy all my life, only because I have been so happy as to divert you some few hours: but, if I may have leave to add, it is because you think me no enemy to my native country, there will appear a better reason; for I must of consequence be very much (as I sincerely am) yours, &c."

These voluntary offers, and this faint acceptance, ended without effect. The patron was not accustomed to such frigid gratitude: and the poet fed his own pride with the dignity of independence. They probably were suspicious of each other. Pope would not dedicate till he saw at what rate his praise was valued; he would be "troublesome out of gratitude, not expectation." Halifax thought himself entitled to confidence; and would give nothing unless he knew what he should receive. Their commerce had its beginning in the hope of praise on one side, and of money on the other, and ended because Pope was less eager of money than Halifax of praise. It is not likely that Halifax had any personal benevolence to Pope; it is evident that Pope looked on Halifax with scorn and hatred.

The reputation of this great work failed of gaining him a patron; but it deprived him of a friend

* *Specie.*

Addison and he were now at the head of poetry and criticism; and both in such a state of elevation, that, like the two rivals in the Roman state, one could no longer bear an equal, nor the other a superior. Of the gradual abatement of kindness between friends, the beginning is often scarcely discernible to themselves, and the process is continued by petty provocations, and incivilities sometimes peevishly returned, and sometimes contemptuously neglected, which would escape all attention but that of pride, and drop from any memory but that of resentment. That the quarrel of these two wits should be minutely deduced, is not to be expected from a writer to whom, as Homer says, "nothing but rumour has reached, and who has no personal knowledge."

Pope doubtless approached Addison, when the reputation of their wit first brought them together, with the respect due to a man whose abilities were acknowledged, and who, having attained that eminence to which he was himself aspiring, had in his hands the distribution of literary fame. He paid court with sufficient diligence by his Prologue to 'Cato,' by his abuse of Dennis, and with praise yet more direct, by his poem on the 'Dialogues on Medals,' of which the immediate publication was then intended. In all this, there was no hypocrisy; for he confessed that he found in Addison something more pleasing than in any other man.

It may be supposed, that as Pope saw himself favoured by the world, and more frequently compared his own powers with those of others, his confidence increased, and his submission lessened; and that Addison felt no delight from the advances of a young wit, who might soon contend with him for the highest place. Every great man, of whatever kind be his greatness, has among his friends those who officiously or insidiously quicken his attention to offences, heighten his disgust, and stimulate his resentment. Of such adherents Addison doubtless had many; and Pope was now too high to be without them.

From the emission and reception of the proposals for the 'Iliad,' the kindness of Addison seems to have abated. Jervas the painter once pleased himself (August 20, 1714) with imagining that he had re-established their friendship; and wrote to Pope that Addison once suspected him of too close a confederacy with Swift, but was now satisfied with his conduct. To this Pope answered, a week after, that his engagements to Swift were such as his services in regard to the subscription demanded, and that the Tories never put him under the necessity of asking leave to be grateful. "But," says he, "as Mr. Addison must be the judge in what regards himself, and seems to have no very just one in regard to me, so I must own to you I expect nothing but civility from him." In the same letter he mentions Phillips, as having been busy to kindle animosity between them; but in a letter to Addison, he expresses some consciousness of behaviour, inattentively deficient in respect.

Of Swift's industry in promoting the subscription, there remains the testimony of Kennet, no friend to either him or Pope.

"Nov. 2, 1713, Dr. Swift came into the coffee-house, and had a bow from every body but me, who, I confess, could not but despise him. When I came to the anti-chamber to wait, before prayers,

Dr. Swift was the principal man of talk and business, and acted as master of requests.—Then he instructed a young nobleman that the *best Poet in England* was Mr. Pope (a papist,) who had begun a translation of Homer into English verse, for which *he must have them all subscribe*; for, says he, *the author shall not begin to print till I have a thousand guineas for him.*"

About this time it is likely that Steele, who was, with all his political fury, good-natured and officious, procured an interview between these angry rivals, which ended in aggravated malevolence. On this occasion, if the reports be true, Pope made his complaint with frankness and spirit, as a man undeservedly neglected or opposed; and Addison affected a contemptuous unconcern, and, in a calm even voice, reproached Pope with his vanity, and, telling him of the improvements which his early works had received from his own remarks and those of Steele, said, that he, being now engaged in public business, had no longer any care for his poetical reputation, nor had any other desire, with regard to Pope, than that he should not, by too much arrogance, alienate the public.

To this Pope is said to have replied with great keenness and severity, upbraiding Addison with perpetual dependance, and with the abuse of those qualifications which he had obtained at the public cost, and charging him with mean endeavours to obstruct the progress of rising merit. The contest rose so high, that they parted at last without any interchange of civility.

The first volume of 'Homer' was (1715) in time published: and a rival version of the first 'Iliad,' for rivals the time of their appearance inevitably made them, was immediately printed, with the name of Tickell. It was soon perceived that, among the followers of Addison, Tickell had the preference, and the critics and poets divided into factions. "I," says Pope, "have the town, that is, the mob, on my side; but it is not uncommon for the smaller party to supply by industry what it wants in numbers.—I appeal to the people as my rightful judges, and, while they are not inclined to condemn me, shall not fear the high-flyers at Button's." This opposition he immediately imputed to Addison, and complained of it in terms sufficiently resentful to Craggs, their common friend.

When Addison's opinion was asked, he declared the versions to be both good, but Tickell's the best that had ever been written; and sometimes said, that they were both good, but that Tickell had more of 'Homer.'

Pope was now sufficiently irritated; his reputation and his interest were at hazard. He once intended to print together the four versions of Dryden, Maynwaring, Pope, and Tickell, that they might be readily compared, and fairly estimated. This design seems to have been defeated by the refusal of Tonson, who was the proprietor of the other three versions.

Pope intended, at another time, a rigorous criticism of Tickell's translation, and had marked a copy, which I have seen, in all places that appeared defective. But, while he was thus meditating defence or revenge, his adversary sunk before him without a blow; the voice of the Public was not long divided, and the preference was universally given to Pope's performance.

He was convinced, by adding one circumstance to another, that the other translation was the work of Addison himself; but, if he knew it in Addison's life-time, it does not appear that he told it. He left his illustrious antagonist to be punished by what has been considered as the most painful of all reflections, the remembrance of a crime perpetrated in vain.

The other circumstances of their quarrel were thus related by Pope.*

"Phillips seemed to have been encouraged to abuse me in coffee-houses and conversations; and Gildon wrote a thing about Wycherley, in which he had abused both me and my relations very grossly. Lord Warwick himself told me one day, that it was in vain for me to endeavour to be well with Mr. Addison; that his jealous temper would never admit of a settled friendship between us; and, to convince me of what he had said, assured me, that Addison had encouraged Gildon to publish those scandals, and had given him ten guineas after they were published. The next day, while I was heated with what I had heard, I wrote a letter to Mr. Addison, to let him know that I was not unacquainted with this behaviour of his; that, if I was to speak severely of him in return for it, it should not be in such a dirty way; that I should rather tell him, himself, fairly of his faults, and allow his good qualities; and that it should be something in the following manner; I then adjoined the first sketch of what has since been called my satire on Addison. Mr. Addison used me very civilly ever after."†

The verses on Addison, when they were sent to Atterbury, were considered by him as the most excellent of Pope's performances; and the writer was advised, since he knew where his strength lay, not to suffer it to remain unemployed.

This year (1715) being, by the subscription, enabled to live more by choice, having persuaded his father to sell their estate at Binfield, he purchased, I think only for his life, that house at Twickenham, to which his residence afterwards procured so much celebration, and removed thither with his father and mother.

Here he planted the vines and the quinceux which his verses mention; and being under the necessity of making a subterraneous passage to a garden on the other side of the road, he adorned it with fossile bodies, and dignified it with the title of a grotto, a place of silence and retreat, from which he endeavoured to persuade his friends and himself that cares and passions could be excluded.

A grotto is not often the wish or pleasure of an Englishman, who has more frequent need to solicit than exclude the sun; but Pope's excavation was requisite as an entrance to his garden, and, as some men try to be proud of their defects, he extracted an ornament from an inconvenience, and vanity produced a grotto where necessity enforced a passage. It may be frequently remarked of the studious and speculative, that they are proud of trifles, and that their amusements seem frivolous and childish; whether it be that men, conscious of great reputation, think themselves above the reach of censure, and safe in the admission of negligent in-

dulgences, or that mankind expect from elevated genius a uniformity of greatness, and watch its degradation with malicious wonder; like him who, having followed with his eye an eagle into the clouds, should lament that she ever descended to a perch.

While the volumes of his 'Homer' were annually published, he collected his former works (1717) into one quarto volume, to which he prefixed a Preface, written with great sprightliness and elegance, which was afterwards reprinted, with some passages subjoined that he at first omitted; other marginal additions of the same kind he made in the latter editions of his poems. Waller remarks, that poets lose half their praise, because the reader knows not what they have blotted. Pope's voracity of fame taught him the art of obtaining the accumulated honour, both of what he had published, and of what he had suppressed.

In this year his father died very suddenly, in his seventy-fifth year, having passed twenty-nine years in privacy. He is not known but by the character which his son has given him. If the money with which he retired was all gotten by himself, he had traded very successfully in times when sudden riches were rarely attainable.

The publication of the 'Iliad' was at last completed in 1720. The splendour and success of this work raised Pope many enemies, that endeavoured to depreciate his abilities. Burnet, who was afterwards a judge of no mean reputation, censured him in a piece called 'Homericides' before it was published. Duckett likewise endeavoured to make him ridiculous. Dennis was the perpetual persecutor of all his studies. But, whoever his critics were, their writings are lost; and the names which are preserved, are preserved in the 'Dunciad.'

In this disastrous year (1720) of national infatuation, where more riches than Peru can boast were expected from the South Sea, when the contagion of avarice tainted every mind, and even poets panting after wealth, Pope was seized with the universal passion, and ventured some of his money. The stock rose in its price; and for a while he thought himself the lord of thousands. This dream of happiness did not last long; and he seems to have waked soon enough to get clear with the loss of what he once thought himself to have won, and perhaps not wholly of that.

Next year he published some select poems of his friend Dr. Parnell, with a very elegant Dedication to the Earl of Oxford; who, after all his struggles and dangers, then lived in retirement, still under the frown of a victorious faction, who could take no pleasure in hearing his praise.

He gave the same year (1721) an edition of 'Shakspeare.' His name was now of so much authority, that Tonson thought himself entitled by annexing it, to demand a subscription of six guineas for Shakspeare's plays in six quarto volumes; nor did his expectation much deceive him; for of seven hundred and fifty which he printed, he dispersed a great number at the price proposed. The reputation of that edition indeed sunk afterwards so low, that one hundred and forty copies were sold at sixteen shillings each.

On this undertaking, to which Pope was induced by a reward of two hundred and seventeen pounds twelve shillings, he seems never to have reflected

* Spence.

† See, however Life of Addison, in the Biographia Britannica.

afterwards without vexation; for Theobald, a man of heavy diligence, with very slender powers, first, in a book called 'Shakspeare Restored,' and then in a formal edition, detected his deficiencies with all the insolence of victory; and, as he was now high enough to be feared and hated, Theobald had from others all the help that could be supplied, by the desire of humbling a haughty character.

From this time Pope became an enemy to editors, collators, commentators, and verbal critics; and hoped to persuade the world, that he miscarried in this undertaking only by having a mind too great for such minute employment.

Pope, in his edition, undoubtedly did many things wrong, and left many things undone; but let him not be defrauded of his due praise. He was the first that knew, at least the first that told, by what helps the text might be improved. If he inspected the early editions negligently, he taught others to be more accurate. In his Preface he expanded with great skill and elegance the character which had been given of Shakspeare by Dryden; and he drew the public attention upon his works, which, though often mentioned, had been little read.

Soon after the appearance of the 'Iliad,' resolving not to let the general kindness cool, he published proposals for a translation of the 'Odyssey,' in five volumes, for five guineas. He was willing, however, now to have associates in his labour, being either weary with toiling upon another's thoughts, or having heard, as Ruffhead relates, that Fenton and Broome had already begun the work, and liking better to have them confederates than rivals.

In the patent, instead of saying that he had "translated the Odyssey," as he had said of the 'Iliad,' he says, that he had "undertaken" a translation; and in the proposals the subscription is said to be not solely for his own use, but for that of "two of his friends who have assisted him in this work."

In 1723, while he was engaged in this new version, he appeared before the Lords at the memorable trial of Bishop Atterbury, with whom he had lived in great familiarity, and frequent correspondence. Atterbury had honestly recommended to him the study of the Popish controversy, in hope of his conversion; to which Pope answered in a manner that cannot much recommend his principles, or his judgment. In questions and projects of learning, they agreed better. He was called at the trial to give an account of Atterbury's domestic life, and private employment, that it might appear how little time he had left for plots. Pope had but few words to utter, and in those few he made several blunders.

His letters to Atterbury express the utmost esteem, tenderness, and gratitude; "perhaps," says he, "it is not only in this world that I may have cause to remember the Bishop of Rochester." At their last interview in the Tower, Atterbury presented him with a Bible.

Of the 'Odyssey' Pope translated only twelve books; the rest were the work of Broome and Fenton: the notes were written wholly by Broome, who was not over liberally rewarded. The public was carefully kept ignorant of the several shares; and an account was subjoined at the conclusion, which is now known not to be true.

The first copy of Pope's books, with those of Fenton, are to be seen in the Museum. The parts of Pope are less interlined than the 'Iliad;' and the latter books of the 'Iliad' less than the former. He grew dexterous by practice, and every sheet enabled him to write the next with more facility. The books of Fenton have very few alterations by the hand of Pope. Those of Broome have not been found; but Pope complained, as it is reported, that he had much trouble in correcting them.

His contract with Lintot was the same as for the 'Iliad,' except that only one hundred pounds were to be paid him for each volume. The number of subscribers were five hundred and seventy-four, and of copies eight hundred and nineteen; so that his profits, when he had paid his assistants, were still very considerable. The work was finished in 1725; and from that time he resolved to make no more translations.

The sale did not answer Lintot's expectation; and he then pretended to discover something of fraud in Pope, and commenced or threatened a suit in Chancery.

On the English 'Odyssey' a criticism was published by Spence, at that time Prelector of Poetry at Oxford; a man whose learning was not very great, and whose mind was not very powerful. His criticism, however, was commonly just; what he thought, he thought rightly; and his remarks were recommended by his coolness and candour. In him Pope had the first experience of a critic without malevolence, who thought it as much his duty to display beauties as expose faults: who censured with respect, and praised with alacrity.

With this criticism Pope was so little offended, that he sought the acquaintance of the writer, who lived with him from that time in great familiarity, attended him in his last hours, and compiled memorials of his conversation. The regard of Pope recommended him to the great and powerful; and he obtained very valuable preferments in the Church.

Not long after, Pope was returning home from a visit in a friend's coach, which, in passing a bridge, was overturned into the water; the windows were closed, and being unable to force them open, he was in danger of immediate death, when the postillion snatched him out by breaking the glass, of which the fragments cut two of his fingers in such a manner, that he lost their use.

Voltaire, who was then in England, sent him a letter of consolation. He had been entertained by Pope at his table, where he talked with so much grossness, that Mrs. Pope was driven from the room. Pope discovered, by a trick, that he was a spy for the court, and never considered him as a man worthy of confidence.

He soon afterwards (1727) joined with Swift, who was then in England, to publish three volumes of 'Miscellanies,' in which, amongst other things, he inserted the 'Memoire of a Parish Clerk,' in ridicule of Burnet's importance in his own History, and a 'Debate upon Black and White Horses,' written in all the formalities of a legal process, by the assistance, as is said, of Mr. Fortescue, afterwards Master of the Rolls. Before these 'Miscellanies' is a Preface signed by Swift and Pope, but apparently written by Pope, in which he makes a ridiculous and romantic complaint of the robberies

committed upon authors by the clandestine seizure and sale of their papers. He tells, in tragic strains, how "the cabinets of the Sick and the closets of the Dead have been broken open and ransacked;" as if those violences were often committed for papers of uncertain and accidental value, which are rarely provoked by real treasures; as if epigrams and essays were in danger where gold and diamonds are safe. A cat hunted for his musk is, according to Pope's account, but the emblem of a wit winded by booksellers.

His complaint, however, received some attestation; for the same year the Letters written by him to Mr. Cromwell, in his youth, were sold by Mrs. Thomas to Curll, who printed them.

In these Miscellanies was first published the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry,' which, by such a train of consequences as usually passes in literary quarrels, gave, in a short time, according to Pope's account, occasion to the 'Dunciad.'

In the following year (1729) he began to put Atterbury's advice in practice; and showed his satirical powers by publishing the 'Dunciad,' one of his greatest and most elaborate performances, in which he endeavoured to sink into contempt all the writers by whom he had been attacked, and some others whom he thought unable to defend themselves.

At the head of the Dunces he placed poor Theobald, whom he accused of ingratitude; but whose real crime was supposed to be that of having revised Shakspeare more happily than himself. This satire had the effect which he intended, by blasting the characters which it touched. Ralph, who, unecessarily interposing in the quarrel, got a place in a subsequent edition, complained that for a time he was in danger of starving, as the booksellers had no longer any confidence in his capacity.

The prevalence of this poem was gradual and slow: the plan, if not wholly new, was little understood by common readers. Many of the allusions required illustration; the names were often expressed only by the initial and final letters, and if they had been printed at length, were such as few had known or recalled. The subject itself had nothing generally interesting; for whom did it concern to know that one or another scribbler was a dunce? If therefore it had been possible for those who were attacked to conceal their pain and their resentment, the 'Dunciad' might have made its way very slowly in the world.

This, however, was not to be expected: every man is of importance to himself, and therefore, in his own opinion, to others; and, supposing the world already acquainted with all his pleasures and his pains, is perhaps the first to publish injuries or misfortunes, which had never been known unless related by himself, and at which those that hear them will only laugh; for no man sympathises with the sorrows of vanity.

The history of the 'Dunciad' is very minutely related by Pope himself, in a Dedication which he wrote to Lord Middlesex in the name of Savage.

"I will relate the 'War of the Dunces' (for so it has been commonly call'd.) which began in the year 1727, and ended 1730.

"When Dr. Swift and Mr. Pope thought it proper, for reasons specified in the Preface to their Miscellanies, to publish such little pieces of theirs

as had casually got abroad, there was added to them the 'Treatise of the Bathos,' or the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry.' It happened that, in one chapter of this piece, the several species of bad poets were ranged in classes, to which were prefixed almost all the letters of the alphabet (the greatest part of them at random;) but such was the number of poets eminent in that art, that some one or other took every letter to himself: all fell into so violent a fury, that, for half a year or more, the common newspapers (in most of which they had some property, as being hired writers) were filled with the most abusive falsehoods and scurrilities they could possibly devise; a liberty no way to be wondered at in those people, and in those papers, that, for many years during the uncontrolled license of the press, had aspersed almost all the great characters of the age; and this with impunity, their own persons and names being utterly secret and obscure.

"This gave Mr. Pope the thought, that he had now some opportunity of doing good, by detecting and dragging into light these common enemies of mankind; since, to invalidate this universal slander, it sufficed to show what contemptible men were the authors of it. He was not without hopes, that, by manifesting the dullness of those who had only malice to recommend them, either the booksellers would not find their account in employing them, or the men themselves, when discovered, want courage to proceed in so unlawful an occupation. This it was that gave birth to the 'Dunciad;' and he thought it a happiness, that by the late flood of slander on himself, he had acquired such a peculiar right over their names as was necessary to this design.

"On the 12th of March, 1729, at St. James's, that poem was presented to the King and Queen (who had before been pleased to read it) by the right honourable Sir Robert Walpole; and, some days after, the whole impression was taken and dispersed by several noblemen and persons of the first distinction.

"It is certainly a true observation, that no people are so impatient of censure as those who are the greatest slanderers, which was wonderfully exemplified on this occasion. On the day the book was first vended, a crowd of authors besieged the shop; intreaties, advices, threats of law and battery, cries of treason, were all employed to hinder the coming out of the 'Dunciad;' on the other side, the booksellers and hawkers made as great efforts to procure it. What could a few poor authors do against so great a majority of the public? There was no stopping a torrent with a finger; so out it came.

"Many ludicrous circumstances attended it. The Dunces (for by this name they were called) held weekly clubs, to consult of hostilities against the author; one wrote a letter to a great minister, assuring him Mr. Pope was the greatest enemy the government had; and another bought his image in clay, to execute him in effigy; with which sad sort of satisfaction the gentlemen were a little comforted.

"Some false editions of the book having an owl in their frontispiece, the true one, to distinguish it, fixed in his stead an ass laden with authors. Then another surreptitious one being printed, with the same ass, the new edition in octavo returned, for

distinction, to the owl again. Hence arose a great contest of booksellers against booksellers, and advertisements against advertisements; some recommending the edition of the owl, and others the edition of the ass; by which name they came to be distinguished, to the great honour also of the gentlemen of the 'Dunciad.'"

Pope appears by his narrative to have contemplated his victory over the Dunces with great exultation; and such was his delight in the tumult which he had raised, that for a while his natural sensibility was suspended, and he read reproaches and invectives without emotion, considering them only as the necessary effects of that pain which he rejoiced in having given.

It cannot however be concealed, that, by his own confession, he was the aggressor: for nobody believes that the letters in the 'Bathos' were placed at random: and it may be discovered that when he thinks himself concealed, he indulges the common vanity of common men, and triumphs in those distinctions which he had affected to despise. He is proud that his book was presented to the King and Queen by the right honourable Sir Robert Walpole; he is proud that they had read it before; he is proud that the edition was taken off by the nobility and persons of the first distinction.

The edition of which he speaks was, I believe, that which, by telling in the text the names, and in the notes the characters, of those whom he had satirised, was made intelligible and diverting. The critics had now declared their approbation of the plan, and the common reader began to like it without fear; those who were strangers to petty literature, and therefore unable to decipher initials and blanks, had now names and persons brought within their view; and delighted in the visible effect of those shafts of malice, which they had hitherto contemplated, as shot into the air.

Dennis, upon the fresh provocation now given him, renewed the enmity which had for a time been appeased by mutual civilities; and published remarks, which he had till then suppressed, upon the 'Rape of the Lock.' Many more grumbled in secret, or vented their resentment in the newspapers by epigrams or invectives.

Ducket, indeed, being mentioned as loving Bursat with "pious passion," pretended that his moral character was injured, and for some time declared his resolution to take vengeance with a cudgel. But Pope appeased him, by changing "pious passion" to "cordial friendship;" and by a note, in which he vehemently disclaims the malignity of meaning imputed to the first expression.

Aaron Hill, who was represented as diving for the prize, expostulated with Pope in a manner so much superior to all mean solicitation, that Pope was reduced to sneak and shuffle, sometimes to deny, and sometimes to apologize; he first endeavours to wound, and is then afraid to own that he meant a blow.

The 'Dunciad,' in a complete edition, is addressed to Dr. Swift: of the notes, part were written by Dr. Arbuthnot; and an apologetical Letter was prefixed, signed by Cleland, but supposed to have been written by Pope.

After this general war upon Dulness, he seems to have indulged himself a while in tranquillity; of his subsequent productions prove that he was

not idle. He published (1731) a poem on 'Taste,' in which he very particularly and severely criticises the house, the furniture, the gardens, and the entertainments of Timon, a man of great wealth and little taste. By Timon he was universally supposed, and by the Earl of Burlington, to whom the poem is addressed, was privately said, to mean the Duke of Chandos; a man perhaps too much delighted with pomp and show, but of a temper kind and beneficent, and who had consequently the voice of the public in his favour.

A violent outcry was therefore raised against the ingratitude and treachery of Pope, who was said to have been indebted to the patronage of Chandos for a present of a thousand pounds, and who gained the opportunity of insulting him by the kindness of his invitation.

The receipt of the thousand pounds Pope publicly denied; but from the reproach which the attack on a character so amiable brought upon him, he tried all means of escaping. The name of Cleland was again employed in an apology, by which no man was satisfied; and he was at last reduced to shelter his temerity behind dissimulation, and endeavour to make that disbelieved which he never had confidence openly to deny. He wrote an exculpatory letter to the Duke, which was answered with great magnanimity, as by a man who accepted his excuse without believing his professions. He said, that to have ridiculed his taste, or his buildings, had been an indifferent action in another man; but that in Pope, after the reciprocal kindness that had been exchanged between them, it had been less easily excused.

Pope, in one of his Letters, complaining of the treatment which his poem had found, "owns that such critics can intimidate him, nay almost persuade him to write no more, which is a compliment this age deserves." The man who threatens the world is always ridiculous; for the world can easily go on without him, and in a short time will cease to miss him. I have heard of an idiot, who used to revenge his vexations by lying all night upon the bridge. "There is nothing," says Juvenal, "that a man will not believe in his own favour." Pope had been flattered till he thought himself one of the moving powers in the system of life. When he talked of laying down his pen, those who sat round him intreated and implored: and self-love did not suffer him to suspect that they went away and laughed.

The following year deprived him of Gay, a man whom he had known early, and whom he seemed to love with more tenderness than any other of his literary friends. Pope was now forty-four years old; an age at which the mind begins less easily to admit new confidence, and the will to grow less flexible; and when, therefore, the departure of an old friend is very acutely felt.

In the next year he lost his mother, not by an unexpected death, for she had lasted to the age of ninety-three: but she did not die unlamented. The filial piety of Pope was in the highest degree amiable and exemplary; his parents had the happiness of living till he was at the summit of poetical reputation, till he was at ease in his fortune, and without a rival in his fame, and found no diminution of his respect and tenderness. Whatever was his pride, to them he was obedient; and whatever was

his irritability, to them he was gentle. Life has, among its soothing and quiet comforts, few things better to give than such a son.

One of the passages of Pope's life, which seems to deserve some inquiry, was a publication of Letters between him and many of his friends, which falling into the hands of Curll, a rapacious bookseller of no good fame, were by him printed and sold. This volume containing some Letters from noblemen, Pope incited a prosecution against him in the House of Lords for a breach of privilege, and attended himself to stimulate the resentment of his friends. Curll appeared at the bar, and, knowing himself in no great danger, spoke of Pope with very little reverence: "He has," said Curll, "a knack at versifying, but in prose I think myself a match for him." When the orders of the House were examined, none of them appeared to have been infringed; Curll went away triumphant; and Pope was left to seek some other remedy.

Curll's account was, that one evening a man in a clergyman's gown, but with a lawyer's band, brought and offered to sale a number of printed volumes, which he found to be Pope's epistolary correspondence; that he asked no name, and was told none, but gave the price demanded, and thought himself authorised to use his purchase to his own advantage.

That Curll gave a true account of the transaction it is reasonable to believe, because no falsehood was ever detected: and when, some years afterwards, I mentioned it to Lintot, the son of Bernard, he declared his opinion to be, that Pope knew better than any body else how Curll obtained the copies, because another parcel was at the same time sent to himself for which no price had ever been demanded, as he made known his resolution not to pay a porter, and consequently not to deal with a nameless agent.

Such care had been taken to make them public, that they were sent at once to two booksellers: to Curll, who was likely to seize them as a prey; and to Lintot, who might be expected to give Pope information of the seeming injury. Lintot, I believe, did nothing; and Curll did what was expected. That to make them public was the only purpose may be reasonably supposed, because the numbers, offered to sale by the private messengers, showed that hope of gain could not have been the motive of the impression.

It seems that Pope, being desirous of printing his Letters, and not knowing how to do, without imputation of vanity, what has in this country been done very rarely, contrived an appearance of compulsion; that, when he could complain that his Letters were surreptitiously published, he might decently and defensively publish them himself.

Pope's private correspondence, thus promulgated, filled the nation with praises of his candour, tenderness, and benevolence, the purity of his purposes, and the fidelity of his friendship. There were some Letters which a very good or a very wise man would wish suppressed; but as they had been already exposed, it was impracticable now to retract them.

From the perusal of those Letters, Mr. Allen first conceived the desire of knowing him; and with so much zeal did he cultivate the friendship which he had newly formed, that, when Pope told his

purpose of vindicating his own property by a genuine edition, he offered to pay the cost.

This however Pope did not accept; but in time solicited a subscription for a Quarto volume, which appeared (1737,) I believe, with sufficient profit. In the preface he tells, that his Letters were deposited in a friend's library, said to be the Earl of Oxford's, and that the copy thence stolen was sent to the press. The story was doubtless received with different degrees of credit. It may be suspected that the Preface to the 'Miscellanies' was written to prepare the public for such an incident; and to strengthen this opinion, James Worsdale, a painter, who was employed in clandestine negotiations, but whose veracity was very doubtful, declared that he was the messenger who carried, by Pope's direction, the books to Curll.

When they were first published and avowed, as they had relation to recent facts, and persons either then living or not yet forgotten, they may be supposed to have found readers; but as the facts were minute, and the characters, being either private or literary, were little known, or little regarded, they awakened no popular kindness or resentment; the book never became much the subject of conversation; some read it as a contemporary history, and some perhaps as a model of epistolary language; but those who read it did not talk of it. Not much therefore was added by it to fame or envy; nor do I remember that it produced either public praise, or public censure.

It had, however, in some degree, the recommendation of novelty. Our language had few Letters, except those of statesmen. Howel, indeed, about a century ago, published his Letters, which are commended by Morhoff, and which alone, of his hundred volumes, continue his memory. Lovelady's Letters were printed only once; those of Herbert and Suckling are hardly known. Mrs. Phillips [Orinda's] are equally neglected. And those of Walsh seem written as exercises, and were never sent to any living mistress or friend. Pope's epistolary excellence had an open field; he had no English rival living or dead.

Pope is seen in this collection as connected with the other contemporary wits, and certainly suffers no disgrace in the comparison; but it must be remembered, that he had the power of favouring himself; he might have originally had publication in his mind, and have written with care, or have afterwards selected those which he had most happily conceived, or most diligently laboured; and I know not whether there does not appear something more studied and artificial in his productions than the rest, except one long Letter by Belingbroke, composed with the skill and industry of a professed author. It is indeed not easy to distinguish affectation from habit; he that has once studiously formed a style rarely writes afterwards with complete ease. Pope may be said to write always with his reputation in his head; Swift, perhaps, like a man who remembered he was writing to Pope; but Arbuthnot, like one who lets thoughts drop from his pen as they rise into his mind.

Before these Letters appeared, he published the first part of what he persuaded himself to think a system of Ethics, under the title of an 'Essay on Man;' which, if his Letter to Swift (of September 14, 1735) be rightly explained by the commentator,

ght years under his consideration, and seems to have desired the success with itude. He had now many open, and many secret enemies. The 'Dunces,' starting with the war; and the superior he publicly arrogated, disposed the ish his humiliation.

he knew, and against all he provided. me, and that of his friend to whom the scribed, were in the first editions care-ssed; and the poem, being of a new kind, d to one or another, as favour determin-ecture wandered; it was given, says , to every man, except him only who it. Those who like only when they hor, and who are under the dominion scondemned it; and those admired it who to scatter praise at random, which, while pdated, excites no envy. Those friends at were trusted with the secret, went aing honours on the new-born poet, and t Pope was never so much in danger rmer rival.

authors whom he had personally of- to those whose opinion the world con- decisive, and whom he suspected of evence, he sent his Essay as a present cation, that they might defeat their own rraises which they could not afterwards tract.

se precautions, 1733, was published the the 'Essay on Man.' There had been e a report that Pope was busy upon a Morality: but this design was not dis- the new poem, which had a form and a which its readers were unacquainted. a was not uniform: some thought it a fect piece, though not without good ile the author was unknown, some, as happen, favoured him as an adventurer, censured him as an intruder; but all a above neglect; the sale increased, and re multiplied.

equent editions of the first Epistle ex- memorable corrections. At first, the ; friend

freely o'er this scene of man,
'maze of walks without a plan;

he wrote afterwards,

'maze, but not without a plan:

was no plan, it was in vain to describe
he maze.

r alteration was of these lines;

of pride, and in thy reason's spite,
is clear, whatever is, is right:

afterwards discovered or been shown,
ruth" which subsisted "in spite of rea-
not be very "clear," he substituted

of pride, in erring reason's spite.

versights will the most vigorous mind
hen it is employed at once upon argu-
etry.

ad and third Epistles were published;
as, I believe, more and more suspected

of writing them; at last, in 1734, he avowed the fourth, and claimed the honour of a moral poet.

In the conclusion it is sufficiently acknowledged, that the doctrine of the 'Essay on Man' was received from Bolingbroke, who is said to have ridiculed Pope among those who enjoyed his confidence, as having adopted and advanced principles of which he did not perceive the consequence, and as blindly propagating opinions contrary to his own. That those communications had been consolidated into a scheme regularly drawn, and delivered to Pope, from whom it returned only transformed from prose to verse, has been reported, but hardly can be true. The Essay plainly appears the fabric of a poet; what Bolingbroke supplied could only be the first principles: the order, illustration, and embellishments, must all be Pope's.

These principles it is not my business to clear from obscurity, dogmatism, or falsehood; but they were not immediately examined: philosophy and poetry have not often the same readers; and the Essay abounded in splendid amplifications and sparkling sentences, which were read and admired with no great attention to their ultimate purpose: its flowers caught the eye, which did not see what the gay foliage concealed, and for a time flourished in the sunshine of universal approbation. So little was any evil tendency discovered, that, as innocence is unsuspecting, many read it for a manual of piety.

Its reputation soon invited a translator. It was first turned into French prose, and afterwards by Resnel into verse. Both translations fell into the hands of Crousaz, who first, when he had the version in prose, wrote a general censure, and afterwards reprinted Resnel's version, with particular remarks upon every paragraph.

Crousaz was a professor of Switzerland, eminent for his treatise of Logic, and his 'Examen de Pyrrhonisme;' and, however little known or regarded here, was no mean antagonist. His mind was one of those in which philosophy and piety are happily united. He was accustomed to argument and disquisition, and perhaps was grown too desirous of detecting faults; but his intentions were always right, his opinions were solid, and his religion pure.

His incessant vigilance for the promotion of piety disposed him to look with distrust upon all metaphysical systems of Theology, and all schemes of virtue and happiness purely rational: and therefore it was not long before he was persuaded that the positions of Pope, as they terminated for the most part in natural religion, were intended to draw mankind away from revelation, and to represent the whole course of things as a necessary concatenation of indissoluble fatality; and it is undeniable, that in many passages a religious eye may easily discover expressions not very favourable to morals, or to liberty.

About this time Warburton began to make his appearance in the first ranks of learning. He was a man of vigorous faculties, a mind fervent and vehement, supplied by incessant and unlimited inquiry, with wonderful extent and variety of knowledge, which yet had not oppressed his imagination, nor clouded his perspicacity. To every work he brought a memory full fraught, together with a fancy fertile of original combinations, and at once

exerted the powers of the scholar, the reasoner, and the wit. But his knowledge was too multifarious to be always exact, and his pursuits too eager to be always cautious. His abilities gave him a haughty confidence, which he disdained to conceal or mollify: and his impatience of opposition disposed him to treat his adversaries with such contemptuous superiority as made his readers commonly his enemies, and excited against the advocate the wishes of some who favoured the cause. He seems to have adopted the Roman Emperor's determination, *oderint dum metuant*; he used no allurements of gentle language, but wished to compel rather than persuade.

His style is copious without selection, and forcible without neatness; he took the words that presented themselves; his diction is coarse and impure; and his sentences are unmeasured.

He had, in the early part of his life, pleased himself with the notice of inferior wits, and corresponded with the enemies of Pope. A Letter was produced, when he had perhaps himself forgotten it, in which he tells Concaen, "Dryden I observe borrows for want of leisure, and Pope for want of genius; Milton out of pride, and Addison out of modesty." And when Theobald published Shakspeare, in opposition to Pope, the best notes were supplied by Warburton.

But the time was now come when Warburton was to change his opinion; and Pope was to find a defender in him who had contributed so much to the exaltation of his rival.

The arrogance of Warburton excited against him every artifice of offence, and therefore it may be supposed that his union with Pope was censured as hypocritical inconsistency; but surely to think differently, at different times, of poetical merit, may be easily allowed. Such opinions are often admitted, and dismissed, without nice examination. Who is there that has not found reason for changing his mind about questions of great importance?

Warburton, whatever was his motive, undertook, without solicitation, to rescue Pope from the talents of Crousz, by freeing him from the imputation of favouring fatality, or rejecting revelation; and from month to month continued a vindication of the 'Essay on Man,' in the literary journal of that time called 'The Republic of Letters.'

Pope, who probably began to doubt the tendency of his own work, was glad that the positions, of which he perceived himself not to know the full meaning, could by any mode of interpretation be made to mean well. How much he was pleased with his gratuitous defender the following Letter evidently shows:

"Sir,

April 11, 1732.

"I have just received from Mr. R. two more of your Letters. It is in the greatest hurry imaginable that I write this; but I cannot help thanking you in particular for your third Letter, which is so extremely clear, short, and full, that I think Mr. Crousz ought never to have another answer, and deserved not so good a one. I can only say, you do him too much honour, and me too much right, so odd as the expression seems; for you have made my system as clear as I ought to have done, and could not. It is indeed the same system as mine, *but illustrated with a ray of your own, as they say*

our natural body is the same still when it is glorified. I am sure I like it better than I did before, and so will every man else. I know I meant just what you explain; but I did not explain my own meaning so well as you. You understand me as well as I do myself; but you express me better than I could express myself. Pray, accept the sincerest acknowledgments. I cannot but wish these Letters were put together in one Book, and intend (with your leave) to procure a translation of part at least, or of all of them, into French; but I shall not proceed a step without your consent and opinion, &c."

By this fond and eager acceptance of an exculpatory comment, Pope testified that, whatever might be the seeming or real import of the principles which he had received from Bolingbroke, he had not intentionally attacked religion; and Bolingbroke, if he meant to make him, without his own consent, an instrument of mischief, found him now engaged, with his eyes open, on the side of truth.

It is known that Bolingbroke concealed from Pope his real opinions. He once discovered them to Mr. Hooke, who related them again to Pope, and was told by him that he must have mistaken the meaning of what he heard; and Bolingbroke, when Pope's uneasiness incited him to desire an explanation, declared that Hooke had misunderstood him.

Bolingbroke hated Warburton, who had drawn his pupil from him; and a little before Pope's death they had a dispute, from which they parted with mutual aversion.

From this time Pope lived in the closest intimacy with his commentator, and amply rewarded his kindness and zeal; for he introduced him to Mr. Murray, by whose interest he became preacher at Lincoln's Inn; and to Mr. Allen, who gave him his niece and his estate, and by consequence a bishopric. When he died, he left him the property of his works; a legacy which may be reasonably estimated at four thousand pounds.

Pope's fondness for the 'Essay on Man' appeared by his desire of its propagation. Dobson, who had gained reputation by his version of Prior's 'Solomon,' was employed by him to translate it into Latin verse, and was for that purpose some time at Twickenham; but he left his work, whatever was the reason, unfinished; and, by Benson's invitation, undertook the longer task of 'Paradise Lost.' Pope then desired his friend to find a scholar who should turn his Essay into Latin prose; but no such performance has ever appeared.

Pope lived at this time *among the Great*, with that reception and respect to which his works entitled him, and which he had not impaired by any private misconduct or factious partiality. Though Bolingbroke was his friend, Walpole was not his enemy; but treated him with so much consideration, as at his request, to solicit and obtain from the French minister an abbey for Mr. Southcot, whom he considered himself as obliged to reward, by this exertion of his interest, for the benefit which he had received from his attendance in a long illness.

It was said, that, when the Court was at Richmond, Queen Caroline had declared her intention to visit him. This may have been only a careless effusion, thought on no more; the report of such notice, however, was soon in many mouths; and, if I do not forget or misapprehend Savage's account,

Pope, pretending to decline what was not yet offered, left his house for a time, not I suppose for any other reason than lest he should be thought to stay at home in expectation of an honour which would not be conferred. He was therefore angry at Swift, who represents him as "refusing the visits of a Queen," because he knew that what had never been offered had never been refused.

Beside the general system of morality, supposed to be contained in the 'Essay on Man,' it was his intention to write distinct poems upon the different latitudes or conditions of life; one of which is the Epistle to Lord Bathurst (1733) on the 'Use of Riches,' a piece on which he declared great labour to have been bestowed.*

Into this piece some hints are historically thrown, and some known characters are introduced, with others of which it is difficult to say how far they are real or fictitious; but the praise of Kyril, the Man of Ross, deserves particular examination, who, after a long and pompous enumeration of his public works and private charities, is said to have diffused all those blessings from five hundred a year. Wonders are willingly told, and willingly heard. The truth is, that Kyril was a man of known integrity and active benevolence, by whose solicitation the wealthy were persuaded to pay contributions to his charitable schemes; this influence he obtained by an example of liberality exerted to the utmost extent of his power, and was thus enabled to give more than he had. This account Mr. Victor received from the minister of the place: and I have preserved it, that the praise of a good man, being made more credible, may be more solid. Narrations of romantic and impracticable virtue will be read with wonder, but that which is unattainable is recommended in vain; that good may be endeavoured, it must be shown to be possible.

This is the only piece in which the author has given a hint of his religion, by ridiculing the ceremony of burning the pope, and by mentioning with some indignation the inscription on the Monument.†

When this poem was first published, the dialogue having no letters of direction, was perplexed and obscure. Pope seems to have written with no very distinct idea; for he calls that an 'Epistle to Bathurst,' in which Bathurst is introduced as speaking.

He afterwards (1734) inscribed to Lord Cobham his 'Characters of Men,' written with close attention to the operations of the mind and modifications of life. In this poem he has endeavoured to establish and exemplify his favourite theory of the *Ruling Passion*, by which he means an original direction of desire to some particular object; an innate affection, which gives all action a determinate and invariable tendency, and operates upon the whole system of life, either openly or more secretly, by the intervention of some accidental or subordinate propensity.

Of any passion, thus innate and irresistible, the existence may reasonably be doubted. Human characters are by no means constant; men change by change of place, of fortune, of acquaintance; he who is at one time a lover of pleasure, is at another a lover of money. Those indeed who attain any

excellence, commonly spend life in one pursuit: for excellence is not often gained upon easier terms. But to the particular species of excellence men are directed, not by an ascendant planet or predominating humour, but by the first book which they read, some early conversation which they heard, or some accident which excited ardour and emulation.

It must at least be allowed that this *Ruling Passion*, antecedent to reason and observation, must have an object independent on human contrivance; for there can be no natural desire of artificial good. No man therefore can be born, in the strict acceptation, a lover of money; for he may be born where money does not exist: nor can he be born, in a moral sense, a lover of his country; for society, politically regulated, is a state contradistinguished from a state of nature; and any attention to that coalition of interests which makes the happiness of a country, is possible only to those whom inquiry and reflection have enabled to comprehend it.

This doctrine is in itself pernicious as well as false; its tendency is to produce the belief of a kind of moral predestination, or overruling principle which cannot be resisted; he that admits it is prepared to comply with every desire that caprice or opportunity shall excite, and to flatter himself that he submits only to the lawful dominion of Nature, in obeying the resistless authority of his *Ruling Passion*.

Pope has formed his theory with so little skill, that in the examples by which he illustrates and confirms it, he has confounded passions, appetites, and habits.

To the 'Characters of Men,' he added soon after, in an Epistle supposed to have been addressed to Martha Blount, but which the last edition has taken from her, the 'Characters of Women.' This poem, which was laboured with great diligence, and, in the author's opinion, with great success, was neglected at its first publication, as the commentator supposes, because the public was informed, by an advertisement, that it contained *no character drawn from the Life*; an assertion which Pope probably did not expect nor wish to have been believed, and which he soon gave his readers sufficient reason to distrust, by telling them in a note that the work was imperfect, because part of his subject was *Vice too high* to be yet exposed.

The time however soon came, in which it was safe to display the Dutchess of Marlborough under the name of *Atossa*; and her character was inserted with no great honour to the writer's gratitude.

He published from time to time (between 1730 and 1740) 'Imitations of different poems of Horace,' generally with his name, and once, as was suspected, without it. What he was upon moral principles ashamed to own, he ought to have suppressed. Of these pieces it is useless to settle the dates, as they seldom had much relation to the times, and perhaps had been long in his hands.

This mode of imitation, in which the ancients are familiarized, by adapting their sentiments to modern topics, by making Horace say of Shakspeare what he originally said of Ennius, and accommodating his satires on Pantolabus and Nomentanus to the flatterers and prodigals of our own time, was first practised in the reign of Charles the

* Spence.

† Erected to commemorate the great Fire of London, on Fish-street Hill.

Second by Oldham and Rochester, at least I remember no instances more ancient. It is a kind of middle composition, between translation and original design, which pleases when the thoughts are unexpectedly applicable, and the parallels lucky. It seems to have been Pope's favourite amusement; for he has carried it further than any former poet.

He published likewise a revival, in smoother numbers, of Dr. Donne's Satires, which was recommended to him by the Duke of Shrewsbury and the Earl of Oxford. They made no great impression on the public. Pope seems to have known their imbecility, and therefore suppressed them, while he was yet contending to rise in reputation, but ventured them when he thought their deficiencies more likely to be imputed to Donne than to himself.

The Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot, which seems to be derived in its first design from Boileau's *Adresse à son Esprit*, was published in January 1735, about a month before the death of him to whom it is inscribed. It is to be regretted, that either honour or pleasure should have been missed by Arbuthnot; a man estimable for his learning, amiable for his life, and venerable for his piety.

Arbuthnot was a man of great comprehension, skilful in his profession, versed in the sciences, acquainted with ancient literature, and able to animate his mass of knowledge by a bright and active imagination; a scholar with great brilliance of wit; a wit, who, in the crowd of life, retained and discovered a noble ardour of religious zeal.

In this poem Pope seems to reckon with the public. He vindicates himself from censures; and with dignity, rather than arrogance, enforces his own claims to kindness and respect.

Into this poem are interwoven several paragraphs which had been before printed as a fragment, and among them the satirical lines upon Addison, of which the last couplet has been twice corrected. It was at first,

Who would not smile if such a man there be?
Who would not laugh if Addison were he?

Then,

Who would not grieve if such a man there be?
Who would not laugh if Addison were he?

At last it is,

Who but must laugh if such a man there be?
Who would not weep if Atticus were he?

He was at this time at open war with Lord Hervey, who had distinguished himself as a steady adherent to the ministry; and, being offended with a contemptuous answer to one of his pamphlets,* had summoned Pulteney to a duel. Whether he or Pope made the first attack, perhaps, cannot now be easily known: he had written an invective against Pope, whom he calls, "Hard as thy heart, and as thy birth obscure;" and hints that his father was a *hatter*. To this Pope wrote a reply in verse and prose; the verses are in this poem; and the prose, though it was never sent, is printed among his Letters, but to a cool reader of the present time exhibits nothing but tedious malignity.

* *'Solition and Defamation diplayed.'* Bvo. 1733.

His last Satires, of the general kind, were two Dialogues, named, from the year in which they were published, 'Seventeen Hundred and Thirty-eight.' In these poems many are praised, and many reproached. Pope was then entangled in the opposition; a follower of the Prince of Wales, who dined at his house, and the friend of many who obstructed and censured the conduct of the ministers. His political partiality was too plainly shown: he forgot the prudence with which he passed, in his earlier years, uninjured and unoffending, through much more violent conflicts of faction.

In the first Dialogue, having an opportunity of praising Allen of Bath, he asked his leave to mention him as a man not illustrious by any merit of his ancestors, and called him in his verse "low-born Allen." Men are seldom satisfied with praise, introduced or followed by any mention of defect. Allen seems not to have taken any pleasure in his epithet, which was afterwards softened into "humble Allen."

In the second Dialogue he took some liberty with one of the Foxes, among others; which Fox, in a reply to Lyttleton, took an opportunity of repaying, by reproaching him with the friendship of a lampooner, who scattered his ink without fear or decency, and against whom he hoped the resentment of the legislature would quickly be discharged.

About this time Paul Whitehead, a small poet, was summoned before the Lords for a poem called 'Manners,' together with Dodsley his publisher. Whitehead, who hung loose upon society, skulked and escaped; but Dodsley's shop and family made his appearance necessary. He was, however, soon dismissed; and the whole process was probably intended rather to intimidate Pope, than to punish Whitehead.

Pope never afterwards attempted to join the patriot with the poet, nor drew his pen upon statesmen. That he desisted from his attempts of reformation, is imputed by his commentator, to his despair of prevailing over the corruption of the time. He was not likely to have been ever of opinion, that the dread of his satire would countervail the love of power or of money; he pleased himself with being important and formidable; and gratified sometimes his pride, and sometimes his resentment; till at last he began to think he should be more safe, if he were less busy.

The 'Memoirs of Scriblerus,' published about this time, extend only to the first book of a work projected in concert by Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot, who used to meet in the time of Queen Anne, and denominated themselves the 'Scriblerus Club.' Their purpose was to censure the abuses of learning by a fictitious Life of an infatuated Scholar. They were dispersed; the design was never completed; and Warburton laments its miscarriage, as an event very disastrous to polite letters.

If the whole may be estimated by this specimen, which seems to be the production of Arbuthnot, with a few touches perhaps by Pope, the want of more will not be much lamented; for the follies which the writer ridicules are so little practised, that they are not known: nor can the satire be understood but by the learned; he raises phantoms of absurdity, and then drives them away. He cures diseases that were never felt.

For this reason this joint production of three great

writers has never obtained any notice from mankind; it has been little read, or when read has been forgotten, as no man could be wiser, better, or merrier, by remembering it.

The design cannot boast of much originality; for, besides its general resemblance to Don Quixote, there will be found in it particular imitations of the History of Mr. Ouffe.

Swift carried so much of it into Ireland as supplied him with hints for his Travels; and with those the world might have been contented, though the rest had been suppressed.

Pope had sought for images and sentiments in a region not known to have been explored by many other of the English writers; he had consulted the modern writers of Latin poetry, a class of authors whom Boileau endeavoured to bring into contempt, and who are too generally neglected. Pope, however, was not ashamed of their acquaintance, nor ungrateful for the advantages which he might have derived from it. A small selection from the Italians, who wrote in Latin, had been published at London, about the latter end of the last century, by a man* who concealed his name, but whom his Preface shows to have been qualified for his undertaking. This collection Pope amplified by more than half, and (1740) published it in two volumes, not injuriously omitted his predecessor's Preface. To these books, which had nothing but the mere text, no regard was paid; the authors were still neglected, and the editor was neither praised nor censured.

He did not sink into idleness; he had planned a work which he considered as subsequent to his 'Essay on Man,' of which he has given this account to Dr. Swift:

"*March 25, 1736.*

"If ever I write any more Epistles in verse, one of them shall be addressed to you. I have long concerted it, and begun it; but I would make what bears your name as finished as my last work ought to be; that is to say, more finished than any of the rest. The subject is large, and will divide into four Epistles, which naturally follow the 'Essay on Man;' viz. 1. Of the Extent and Limits of human Reason and Science. 2. A View of the useful and therefore attainable, and of the unuseful and therefore unattainable Arts. 3. Of the Nature, Ends, Application, and Use, of different Capacities. 4. Of the Use of Learning, of which the Science of the World, and of Wit. It will conclude with a satire against the Misapplication of all these, exemplified by Pictures, Characters, and Examples."

This work in its full extent, being now afflicted with an asthma, and finding the powers of life gradually declining, he had no longer courage to undertake; but from the materials which he had provided, he added, at Warburton's request, another book to the 'Dunciad,' of which the design is to ridicule such studies as are either hopeless or useless, as either pursue what is unattainable, or what, if it be attained, is of no use.

When this book was printed (1742) the laurel had been for some time upon the head of Cibber; a man whom it cannot be supposed that Pope could regard with much kindness or esteem, though in

one of the imitations of Horace he has liberally enough praised the 'Careless Husband.' In the 'Dunciad,' among other worthless scribblers, he had mentioned Cibber; who, in his 'Apology,' complains of the great Poet's unkindness as more injurious, "because," says he, "I never have offended him."

It might have been expected that Pope should have been, in some degree, mollified by this submissive gentleness, but no such consequence appeared. Though he condescended to commend Cibber once, he mentioned him afterwards contemptuously in one of his satires, and again in his Epistle to Arbuthnot; and in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' attacked him with acrimony, to which the provocation is not easily discoverable. Perhaps he imagined that, in ridiculing the Laureate, he satirized those by whom the laurel had been given, and gratified that ambitious petulance with which he affected to insult the great.

The severity of this satire left Cibber no longer any patience. He had confidence enough in his own powers to believe that he could disturb the quiet of his adversary, and doubtless did not want instigators, who, without any care about the victory, desired to amuse themselves by looking on the contest. He therefore gave the town a pamphlet, in which he declared his resolution from that time never to bear another blow without returning it, and to tire out his adversary by perseverance, if he cannot conquer him by strength.

The incessant and unappeasable malignity of Pope he imputes to a very distant cause. After the 'Three hours after Marriage' had been driven off the stage, by the offence which the mummy and crocodile gave the audience, while the exploded scene was yet fresh in memory, it happened that Cibber played Bayes in the 'Rehearsal;' and, as it had been usual to enliven the part by the mention of any recent theatrical transactions, he said, that he once thought to have introduced his lovers disguised in a mummy and a crocodile. "This," says he, "was received with loud claps, which indicated contempt of the play." Pope, who was behind the scenes, meeting him as he left the stage, attacked him, as he says, with all the virulence of a "Wit out of his senses;" to which he replied, "that he would take no other notice of what was said by so particular a man, than to declare, that as often as he played that part, he would repeat the same provocation."

He shows his opinion to be, that Pope was one of the authors of the play which he so zealously defended; and adds an idle story of Pope's behaviour at a tavern.

The pamphlet was written with little power of thought or language, and, if suffered to remain without notice, would have been very soon forgotten. Pope had now been enough acquainted with human life to know, if his passion had not been too powerful for his understanding, that from a contention like his with Cibber, the world seeks nothing but diversion, which is given at the expense of the higher character. When Cibber lampooned Pope, curiosity was excited; what Pope would say of Cibber nobody inquired, but in hope that Pope's asperity might betray his pain and lessen his dignity.

He should therefore have suffered the pamphlet

* Since discovered to be Atterbury, afterwards Bishop of Rochester

to flutter and die, without confessing that it stung him. The dishonour of being shown as Cibber's antagonist could never be compensated by the victory. Cibber had nothing to lose; when Pope had exhausted all his malignity upon him, he would rise in the esteem both of his friends and his enemies. Silence only could have made him despicable; the blow which did not appear to be felt would have been struck in vain.

But Pope's irascibility prevailed, and he resolved to tell the whole English world that he was at war with Cibber; and, to show that he thought him no common adversary, he prepared no common vengeance; he published a new edition of the 'Dunciad,' in which he degraded Theobald from his painful pre-eminence, and enthroned Cibber in his stead. Unhappily the two heroes were of opposite characters, and Pope was unwilling to lose what he had already written; he has therefore devalued his poem by giving to Cibber the old books, the old pedantry, and the sluggish pertinacity of Theobald.

Pope was ignorant enough of his own interest, to make another change, and introduced Osborne contending for the prize among the booksellers. Osborne was a man entirely destitute of shame, without sense of any disgrace but that of poverty. He told me, when he was doing that which raised Pope's resentment, that he should be put into the 'Dunciad;' but he had the fate of Cassandra. I gave no credit to his prediction, till in time I saw it accomplished. The shafts of satire were directed equally in vain against Cibber and Osborn; being repelled by the impenetrable impudence of one, and decended by the impassive dulness of the other. Pope confessed his own pain by his anger; but he gave no pain to those who had provoked him. He was able to hurt none but himself; but transferring the same ridicule from one to another, he reduced himself to the insignificance of his own magpie, who from his cage calls cuckold at a venture.

Cibber, according to his engagement, repaid the 'Dunciad' with another pamphlet, which Pope said, "would be as good as a dose of hartshorn to him;" but his tongue and his heart were at variance. I have heard Mr. Richardson relate, that he attended his father the painter on a visit, when one of Cibber's pamphlets came into the hands of Pope, who said, "These things are my diversion." They sat by him while he perused it, and saw his features writhing with anguish; and young Richardson said to his father when they returned, "that he hoped to be preserved from such diversion as had been that day the lot of Pope."

From this time finding his diseases more oppressive, and his vital powers gradually declining, he no longer strained his faculties with any original composition, nor proposed any other employment for his remaining life, than the revision and correction of his former works; in which he received advice and assistance from Warburton, whom he appears to have trusted and honoured in the highest degree.

He laid aside his Epic Poem, perhaps without much loss to mankind; for his hero was Brutus the Trojan, who, according to the ridiculous fiction, established a colony in Britain. The subject therefore, was of the fabulous age; the actors were a race upon whom imagination had been exhausted, and

attention wearied, and to whom the mind will not easily be recalled, when it is invited in blank verse, which Pope had adopted with great imprudence, and, I think, without due consideration of the nature of our language. The sketch is, at least in part, preserved by Ruffhead; by which it appears, that Pope was thoughtless enough to model the names of his heroes with terminations not consistent with the time or country in which he places them.

He lingered through the next year; but perceived himself, as he expresses it, "going down the hill." He had for at least five years been afflicted with an asthma and other disorders, which his physicians were unable to relieve. Towards the end of his life he consulted Dr. Thomson, a man who had, by large promises, and free censures of the common practice of physic, forced himself up into sudden reputation. Thomson declared his distemper to be a dropsy, and evacuated part of the water by tincture of jalap; but confessed that his belly did not subside. Thomson had many enemies, and Pope was persuaded to dismiss him.

While he was yet capable of amusement and conversation, as he was one day sitting in the air with Lord Bolingbroke and Lord Marchmont, he saw his favourite Martha Blount at the bottom of the terrace, and asked Lord Bolingbroke to go and hand her up. Bolingbroke, not liking his errand, crossed his legs and sat still; but Lord Marchmont, who was younger and less captious, waited on the lady, who, when he came to her, asked—"What, is he not dead yet?" She is said to have neglected him, with shameful unkindness, in the latter time of his decay; yet, of the little which he had to leave, she had a very great part. Their acquaintance began early; the life of each was pictured on the other's mind; their conversation therefore was endearing, for when they met, there was an immediate coalition of congenial notions. Perhaps he considered her unwillingness to approach the chamber of sickness as female weakness, or human frailty; perhaps he was conscious to himself of peevishness and impatience, or, though he was offended by her inattention, might yet consider her merit as overbalancing her fault; and, if he had suffered his heart to be alienated from her, he could have found nothing that might have filled her place; he could have only shrunk within himself; it was too late to transfer his confidence or fondness.

In May, 1744, his death was approaching;* on the sixth, he was all day delirious, which he mentioned four days afterwards as a sufficient humiliation of the vanity of man; he afterwards complained of seeing things as through a curtain, and in false colours; and one day, in the presence of Dodsley, asked what arm it was that came out from the wall. He said that his greatest inconvenience was inability to think.

Bolingbroke sometimes wept over him in this state of helpless decay; and being told by Spence, that Pope, at the intermission of his deliriousness, was always saying something kind either of his present or absent friends, and that his humanity seemed to have survived his understanding, answered, "It has so." And added, "I never in my life knew a man that had so tender a heart for his particular friends, or more general friendship for mankind."

* Spence.

At another time he said, "I have known Pope these thirty years, and value myself more in his friendship than"—His grief then suppressed his voice.

Pope expressed undoubted confidence of a future state. Being asked by his friend Mr. Hooke, a papist, whether he would not die like his father and mother, and whether a priest should not be called, he answered, "I do not think it essential, but it will be very right; and I thank you for putting me in mind of it."

In the morning, after the priest had given him the last sacrament, he said, "There is nothing that is meritorious but virtue and friendship, and indeed friendship itself is only a part of virtue."

He died in the evening of the thirtieth day of May, 1744, so placidly, that the attendants did not discern the exact time of his expiration. He was buried at Twickenham, near his father and mother, where a monument has been erected to him by his commentator, the Bishop of Gloucester.

He left the care of his papers to his executors; first to Lord Bolingbroke; and, if he should not be living, to the Earl of Marchmont; undoubtedly expecting them to be proud of the trust, and eager to extend his fame. But let no man dream of influence beyond his life. After a decent time, Dodsley the bookseller went to solicit preference as the publisher, and was told that the parcel had not been yet inspected; and, whatever was the reason, the world has been disappointed of what was "reserved for the next age."

He lost, indeed, the favour of Bolingbroke by a kind of posthumous offence. The political pamphlet called 'The Patriot King' had been put into his hands that he might procure the impression of a very few copies, to be distributed, according to the author's direction, among his friends, and Pope assured him, that no more had been printed than were allowed; but soon after his death the printer brought and resigned a complete edition of fifteen hundred copies, which Pope had ordered him to print, and retain it secret. He kept, as was observed, his engagement to Pope better than Pope had kept it to his friend; and nothing was known of the transaction, till, upon the death of his employer, he thought himself obliged to deliver the book to the right owner, who, with great indignation, made a fire in his yard, and delivered the whole impression to the flames.

Hitherto nothing had been done which was not naturally dictated by resentment of violated faith; resentment more acrimonious, as the violator had been more loved or more trusted. But here the anger might have stopped; the injury was private, and there was little danger from the example.

Bolingbroke, however, was not yet satisfied; his thirst for vengeance excited him to blast the memory of the man over whom he had wept in his last struggles; and he employed Mallet, another friend of Pope, to tell the tale to the public with all its aggravations. Warburton, whose heart was warm with his legacy, and tender by the recent separation, thought it proper for him to interpose; and undertook, not indeed to vindicate the action, for breach of trust has always something criminal, but to extenuate it by an apology. Having advanced what cannot be denied, that moral obliquity is made more or less excusable by the motives that produce it, he inquires what evil purpose could

have induced Pope to break his promise. He could not delight his vanity by usurping the work, which, though not sold in shops, had been shown to a number more than sufficient to preserve the author's claim; he could not gratify his avarice, for he could not sell his plunder till Bolingbroke was dead; and even then, if the copy was left to another, his fraud would be defeated, and if left to himself would be useless.

Warburton therefore supposes, with great appearance of reason, that the irregularity of his conduct proceeded wholly from his zeal for Bolingbroke, who might perhaps have destroyed the pamphlet, which Pope thought it his duty to preserve, even without its author's approbation. To this apology an answer was written in "A Letter to the most Impudent Man living."

He brought some reproach upon his own memory by the petulant and contemptuous mention made in his will of Mr. Allen, and an affected repayment of his benefactions. Mrs. Blount, as the known friend and favourite of Pope, had been invited to the house of Allen, where she comported herself with such indecent arrogance, that she parted from Mrs. Allen in a state of irreconcilable dislike, and the door was for ever barred against her. This exclusion she resented with so much bitterness as to refuse any legacy from Pope, unless he left the world with a disavowal of obligation to Allen. Having been long under her dominion, now tottering in the decline of life, and unable to resist the violence of her temper, or perhaps, with the prejudice of a lover, persuaded that she had suffered improper treatment, he complied with her demand, and polluted his will with female resentment. Allen accepted the legacy, which he gave to the Hospital at Bath, observing that "Pope was always a bad accountant, and that if to £150 he had put a cipher more, he had come nearer to the truth."*

The person of Pope is well known not to have been formed by the nicest model. He has, in his account of the 'Little Club,' compared himself to a spider, and by another is described as protuberant behind and before. He is said to have been beautiful in his infancy; but he was of a constitution originally feeble and weak; and as bodies of a tender frame are easily distorted, his deformity was probably in part the effect of his application. His stature was so low, that, to bring him to a level with common tables, it was necessary to raise his seat. But his face was not displeasing, and his eyes were animated and vivid.

By natural deformity, or accidental distortion, his vital functions were so much disordered, that his life was "long disease." His most frequent assailment was the headache, which he used to relieve by inhaling the steam of coffee, which he very frequently required.

* This account is not so circumstantial as it was in Dr Johnson's power to have made it.

Upon an invitation (in which Mrs. Blount was included) Mr. Pope made a visit to Mr. Allen at Prior-park, and having occasion to go to Bristol for a few days, left Mrs. Blount behind him. In his absence Mrs. Blount, who was of that persuasion, signified an inclination to go to the Popish chapel at Bath, and desired of Mr. Allen the use of his chariot for the purpose; but he being at that time mayor of the city, suggested the impropriety of having his carriage seen at the door of her place of worship, and desired to be excused. Mrs. Blount resented this refusal, told Pope of it at his return, and so infected him with her rage that they both left the house abruptly.

Most of what can be told concerning his petty peculiarities was communicated by a female domestic of the Earl of Oxford, who knew him perhaps after the middle of life. He was then so weak as to stand in perpetual need of female attendance; extremely sensible of cold, so that he wore a kind of fur doublet, under a shirt of a very coarse warm linen with fine sleeves. When he rose, he was invested in a boddice made of stiff canvas, being scarcely able to hold himself erect till they were laced, and he then put on a flannel waistcoat. One side was contracted. His legs were so slender, that he enlarged their bulk with three pair of stockings, which were drawn on and off by the maid; for he was not able to dress or undress himself, and neither went to bed nor rose without help. His weakness made it very difficult for him to be clean.

His hair had fallen almost all away; and he used to dine sometimes with Lord Oxford, privately, in a velvet cap. His dress of ceremony was black, with a tie-wig, and a little sword.

The indulgence and accommodation which his sickness required, had taught him all the unpleasant and unsocial qualities of a valetudinary man. He expected that every thing should give way to his ease or humour; as a child, whose parents will not hear her cry, has an unresisted dominion in the nursery.

C'est que l'enfant toujours est homme,
C'est que l'homme est toujours enfant.

When he wanted to sleep he "nodded in company;" and once slumbered at his own table while the Prince of Wales was talking of poetry.

The reputation which his friendship gave, procured him many invitations; but he was a very troublesome inmate. He brought no servant, and had so many wants, that a numerous attendance was scarcely able to supply them. Wherever he was he left no room for another, because he exacted the attention, and employed the activity of the whole family. His errands were so frequent and frivolous, that the footmen in time avoided and neglected him; and the earl of Oxford discharged some of the servants for their resolute refusal of his messages. The maids, when they had neglected their business, alleged that they had been employed by Mr. Pope. One of his constant demands was of coffee in the night, and to the woman that waited on him in his chamber he was very burdensome; but he was careful to recompense her for want of sleep; and Lord Oxford's servant declared, that in the house where her business was to answer his call, she would not ask for wages.

He had another fault, easily incident to those who, suffering much pain, think themselves entitled to what pleasures they can snatch. He was too indulgent to his appetite: he loved meat highly seasoned and of strong taste; and, at the intervals of the table, amused himself with biscuits and dry conserves. If he sat down to a variety of dishes, he would oppress his stomach with repletion; and though he seemed angry when a dram was offered him, did not forbear to drink it. His friends, who knew the avenues to his heart, pampered him with presents of luxury, which he did not suffer to stand neglected. The death of great men is not always proportioned to the lustre of their lives. Hanni-

bal, says Juvenal, did not perish by the javelin or the sword; the slaughters of Cannæ were revenged by a ring. The death of Pope was imputed by some of his friends to a silver saucer, in which it was his delight to heat potted lampreys.

That he loved too well to eat, is certain; but that his sensuality shortened his life will not be hastily concluded, when it is remembered that a conformation so irregular lasted six and fifty years, notwithstanding such pertinacious diligence of study and meditation.

In all his intercourse with mankind, he had great delight in artifice, and endeavoured to attain all his purposes by indirect and unsuspected methods. "He hardly drank tea without a stratagem." If, at the house of friends, he wanted any accommodation, he was not willing to ask for it in plain terms, but would mention it remotely as something convenient; though, when it was procured, he soon made it appear for whose sake it had been recommended. Thus he teased Lord Orery till he obtained a screen. He practised his arts on such small occasions that Lady Bolingbroke used to say, in a French phrase, that "he played the politician about cabbages and turnips." His unjustifiable impression of the 'Patriot King,' as it can be imputed to no particular motive, must have proceeded from his general habit of secrecy and cunning; he caught the opportunity of a sly trick, and pleased himself with the thought of outwitting Bolingbroke.

In familiar or convivial conversation, it does not appear that he excelled. He may be said to have resembled Dryden, as being not one that was distinguished by vivacity in company. It is remarkable, that so near his time, so much should be known of what he has written, and so little of what he has said: traditional memory retains no sallies of raillery, nor sentences of observation; nothing either pointed or solid, either wise or merry. One apophthegm only stands upon record. When an objection, raised against his inscription for Shakspeare, was defended by the authority of 'Patrick,' he replied—"horresco referens"—that "he would allow the publisher of a dictionary to know the meaning of a single word, but not of two words put together."

He was fretful and easily displeased, and allowed himself to be capriciously resentful. He would sometimes leave Lord Oxford silently, no one could tell why, and was to be courted back by more letters and messages than the footmen were willing to carry. The table was indeed infested by Lady Mary Wortley, who was the friend of Lady Oxford, and who, knowing his peevishness, could by no entreaties be restrained from contradicting him, till their disputes were sharpened to such asperity, that one or the other quitted the house.

He sometimes condescended to be jocular with servants or inferiors; but by no merriment, either of others or his own, was he ever seen excited to laughter.

Of his domestic character, frugality was a particularly remarkable. Having determined not to be dependent, he determined not to be in want, and therefore wisely and magnanimously rejected all temptations to expense unsuitable to his fortune. This general care must be universally approved; but it sometimes appeared to petty artifices of parsimony, such as the practice of writing his compo-

the back of his letters, as may be seen in a fine copy of the 'Iliad,' by which, in five years, five shillings were saved; or in the reception of his friends, and scantiness of maintenance, as, when he had two guests in the house, he would set at supper a single pint upon the table; and, having himself taken two small glasses, would retire, and say, "Gentlemen, I leave you to your wine." Yet he tells his friends that he has a heart for all, a house for all, and that they may think, a fortune for all.*

At times, however, he made a splendid dinner, and would not have wanted no part of the skill or art which such performances require. That frugality should be often displayed, that prudence with which he conducted his affairs would not permit: for his revenue, certain it is, amounted only to about eight hundred a year, of which, however, he declares himself able to assign one hundred to charity.*

A fortune, which as it arose from public service, was very honourably obtained, his income seems to have been too full; it would be difficult to find a man, so well entitled to notice by the public, that ever delighted so much in talking of poverty. In his letters, and in his poems, his hints of his opulence, are always to be seen. The great topic of his ridicule is poverty; and with which he reproaches his antagonists their debts, their habitation in the Mint, and their want of a dinner. He seems to be of an opinion not very uncommon in the world, that to be poor is to want every thing.

As to the pleasure of contemplating his poems, it seems to be that of enumerating the men with whom he was acquainted, and of which he loudly proclaims not to have been guilty by any practices of meanness or servility: which was never denied to be true, and of which few poets have ever aspired. Pope's genius to sale, he never flattered those who did not love, or praised those whom he did not esteem. Savage however remarked, that a little to relax his dignity when he wrote for his 'Highness's dog.'

Admiration of the great seems to have been in the advance of life. He passed over the heads of statesmen to inscribe his 'Iliad' to Constance, with a magnanimity of which the praise had not been complete, had his friend's virtue been equal to it. Why he was chosen for so great an honour it is not now possible to know; there is no literary history of any particular intimacy between them. The name of Congreve appears in the list of those of his other friends, but of any observable distinction or consequence. In his latter works, however, he took care to be distinguished with titles, but was not very particular in his choice: for, except Lord Bathurst, his noble friends were such as that a good deal wish to have his intimacy with them continued to posterity; he can derive little honour from the notice of Cobham, Burlington, or Boling-

Of his social qualities, if an estimate be made from his Letters, an opinion too favourable cannot easily be formed; they exhibit a perpetual and unclouded effulgence of general benevolence, and particular fondness. There is nothing but liberality, gratitude, constancy, and tenderness. It has been so long said as to be commonly believed, that the true characters of men may be found in their Letters, and that he who writes to his friends lays his heart open before them. But the truth is, that such were the simple friendships of the "Golden Age," and are now the friendships only of children. Very few can boast of hearts which they dare lay open to themselves, and of which, by whatever accident exposed, they do not shun a distinct and continued view; and, certainly, what we hide from ourselves we do not show to our friends. There is, indeed, no transaction which offers stronger temptation to fallacy and sophistication than epistolary intercourse. In the eagerness of conversation the first emotions of the mind often burst out before they are considered; in the tumult of business, interest and passion have their genuine effect; but a friendly Letter is a calm and deliberate performance in the cool of leisure, in the stillness of solitude; and surely no man sits down to depreciate by design his own character.

Friendship has no tendency to secure veracity; for by whom can a man so much wish to be thought better than he is, as by him whose kindness he desires to gain or keep? Even in writing to the world there is less constraint; the author is not confronted with his reader, and takes his chance of approbation among the different dispositions of mankind; but a Letter is addressed to a single mind, of which the prejudices and partialities are known; and must therefore please, if not by favouring them, by forbearing to oppose them.

To charge those favourable representations, which men give of their own minds, with the guilt of hypocritical falsehood, would show more severity than knowledge. The writer commonly believes himself. Almost every man's thoughts, while they are general, are right; and most hearts are pure, while temptation is away. It is easy to awaken generous sentiments in privacy; to despise death when there is no danger; to glow with benevolence when there is nothing to be given. While such ideas are formed they are felt; and self-love does not suspect the gleam of virtue to be the meteor of fancy.

If the letters of Pope are considered merely as compositions, they seem to be premeditated and artificial. It is one thing to write, because there is something which the mind wishes to discharge; and another to solicit the imagination, because ceremony or vanity requires something to be written. Pope confesses his early Letters to be vitiated with *affectation and ambition*: to know whether he disentangled himself from those perverters of epistolary integrity, his book and his life must be set in comparison.

One of his favourite topics is contempt of his own poetry. For this, if it had been real, he would deserve no commendation; and in this he was certainly not sincere, for his high value of himself was sufficiently observed; and of what could he be proud but of his poetry? He writes, he says, when, "he has just nothing else to do;" yet Swift complains

* It arose from an annuity of two hundred pounds released either of the last Duke of Buckingham, or of his mother, and charged on some estate of

that he was never at leisure for conversation, because he had "always some poetical scheme in his head." It was punctually required that his writing box should be set upon his bed before he rose; and Lord Oxford's domestic related, that, in the dreadful winter of 1740, she was called from her bed by him four times in one night, to supply him with paper, lest he should lose a thought.

He pretends insensibility to censure and criticism, though it was observed by all who knew him that every pamphlet disturbed his quiet, that his extreme irritability laid him open to perpetual vexation; but he wishes to despise his critics, and therefore hoped that he did despise them.

As he happened to live in two reigns when the Court paid little attention to poetry, he nursed in his mind a foolish disesteem of Kings, and proclaims that "he never sees courts." Yet a little regard shows him by the prince of Wales melted his obduracy; and he had not much to say when he was asked by his Royal Highness, "How he could love a Prince while he disliked Kings?"

He very frequently professes his contempt of the world, and represents himself as looking on mankind sometimes with gay indifference, as on emmets of a hillock, below his serious attention; and sometimes with gloomy indignation, as on monsters more worthy of hatred than of pity. These were dispositions apparently counterfeited. How could he despise those whom he lived by pleasing, and on whose approbation his esteem of himself was super-structed? Why should he hate those to whose favour he owed his honour and his ease? Of things that terminate in human life, the world is the proper judge; to despise its sentence, if it were possible, is not just; and if it were just, is not possible. Pope was far enough from this unreasonable temper: he was sufficiently a fool to Fame, and his fault was, that he pretended to neglect it. His levity and his sullenness were only in his Letters; he passed through common life sometimes vexed, and sometimes pleased with the natural emotions of common men.

His scorn of the great is repeated too often to be real; no man thinks much of that which he despises; and as falsehood is always in danger of inconsistency, he makes it his boast at another time that he lives among them.

It is evident that his own importance swells often in his mind. He is afraid of writing, lest the clerks of the Post-office should know his secrets; he has many enemies; he considers himself as surrounded by universal jealousy: "after many deaths, and many dispersions, two or three of us," says he, "may still be brought together, not to plot, but to divert ourselves, and the world too, if it pleases;" and they can live together, and "show what friends wits may be, in spite of all the fools in the world." All this while it was likely that the clerks did not know his hand: he certainly had no more enemies than a public character like his inevitably excites; and with what degree of friendship the wits might live, very few were so much fools as ever to inquire.

Some part of this pretended discontent he learned from Swift, and expresses it, I think, most frequently in his correspondence with him. Swift's resentment was unreasonable, but it was sincere; Pope's was the mere mimicry of his friend, a fla-

titious part which he began to play before it became him. When he was only twenty-five years old, he related that "a glut of study and retirement had thrown him on the world," and that there was danger lest "a glut of the world should throw him back upon study and retirement." To this Swift answered, with great propriety, that Pope had not yet acted or suffered enough in the world, to have become weary of it. And, indeed, it must have been some very powerful reason that can drive back to solitude him who has once enjoyed the pleasures of society.

In the letters both of Swift and Pope there appears such narrowness of mind, as makes them insensible of any excellence that has not some affinity with their own, and confines their esteem and approbation to so small a number, that whoever should form his opinion of their age from their representation, would suppose them to have lived among ignorance and barbarity, unable to find among their contemporaries either virtue or intelligence, and persecuted by those that could not understand them.

When Pope murmurs at the world, when he professes contempt of fame, when he speaks of riches and poverty, of success and disappointment, with negligent indifference, he certainly does not express his habitual and settled resentments, but either wilfully disguises his own character, or, what is more likely, invests himself with temporary qualities, and sallies out in the colours of the present moment. His hopes and fears, his joys and sorrows, acted strongly upon his mind; and, if he differed from others, it was not by carelessness; he was irritable and resentful; his malignity to Phillips, whom he had first made ridiculous, and then hated for being angry, continued too long. Of his vain desire to make Bentley* contemptible, I never heard any adequate reason. He was sometimes wanton in his attacks; and, before Chandos, Lady Wortley, and Hill, was mean in his retreat.

The virtues which seem to have had most of his affection were liberality and fidelity of friendship, in which it does not appear that he was any other than he describes himself. His fortune did not suffer his charity to be splendid and conspicuous; but he assisted Dodsley with a hundred pounds, that he might open a shop; and, of the subscription of forty pounds a year that he raised for Savage, twenty, were paid by himself. He was accused of loving money; but his love was eagerness to gain, not solicitude to keep it.

In the duties of friendship he was zealous and constant; his early maturity of mind commonly united him with men older than himself, and therefore, without attaining any considerable length of life, he saw many companions of his youth sink into the grave; but it does not appear that he lost a single friend by coldness or by injury; those who loved him once, continued their kindness. His ungrateful mention of Allen in his will, was the effect of his adherence to one whom he had known much longer, and whom he naturally loved with greater fondness. His violation of the trust reposed in him by Bolingbroke could have no motive inconsistent with the warmest affection; he either thought the action so near to indifferent, that he

* See Richard Cumberland's Memoirs of his own Life, for an able Defence of Bentley.

forgot it; or so laudable that he expected his friend to approve it.

It was reported, with such confidence as almost to enforce belief, that in the papers intrusted to his executors was found a defamatory Life of Swift, which he had prepared as an instrument of vengeance, to be used if any provocation should be ever given. About this I inquired of the Earl of Marchmont, who assured me that no such piece was among his remains.

The religion in which he lived and died was that of the Church of Rome, to which, in his correspondence with Racine, he professes himself a sincere adherent. That he was not scrupulously pious in some part of his life, is known by many idle and indecent applications of sentences taken from the Scriptures; a mode of merriment which a good man dreads for its profaneness: and a witty man disdains for its casiness and vulgarity. But to whatever levities he has been betrayed, it does not appear that his principles were ever corrupted, or that he ever lost his belief of Revelation. The positions which he transmitted from Bolingbroke he seems not to have understood, and was pleased with an interpretation that made them orthodox.

A man of such exalted superiority, and so little moderation, would naturally have all his delinquencies observed and aggravated; those who could not deny that he was excellent, would rejoice to find that he was not perfect.

Perhaps it may be imputed to the unwillingness with which the same man is allowed to possess many advantages, that his learning has been depreciated. He certainly was, in his early life, a man of great literary curiosity; and, when he wrote his 'Essay on Criticism,' had, for his age, a very wide acquaintance with books. When he entered into the living world, it seems to have happened to him as to many others, that he was less attentive to dead masters; he studied in the academy of Paracelsus, and made the universe his favourite volume. He gathered his notions fresh from reality; not from the copies of authors, but the originals of nature. Yet there is no reason to believe that literature ever lost his esteem; he always professed to love reading; and Dobson, who spent some time at his house translating his 'Essay on Man,' when I asked him what learning he found him to possess, answered, "More than I expected." His frequent references to history, his allusions to various kinds of knowledge, and his images selected from art and nature, with his observations on the operations of the mind and the modes of life, show an intelligence perpetually on the wing, exursive, vigorous, and diligent, eager to pursue knowledge, and attentive to retain it.

From this curiosity arose the desire of travelling, to which he alludes in his verse to Jervas, and which, though he never found an opportunity to gratify it, did not leave him till his life declined.

Of his intellectual character, the constituent and fundamental principle was good sense, a prompt and intuitive perception of consonance and propriety. He saw immediately, of his own conceptions what was to be chosen, and what to be rejected; and, in the works of others, what was to be shunned, and what was to be copied.

But good sense alone is a sedate and quiescent quality, which manages its possessions well, but

does not increase them; it collects few materials for its own operations, and preserves safety, but never gains supremacy. Pope had likewise genius; a mind active, ambitious, and adventurous, always investigating, always aspiring; in its widest searches still longing to go forward, in its highest flights still wishing to be higher; always imagining something greater than it knows, always endeavouring more than it can do.

To assist these powers, he is said to have had great strength and exactness of memory. That which he had heard or read was not easily lost; and he had before him not only what his own meditations suggested, but what he had found in other writers that might be accommodated to his present purpose.

These benefits of nature he improved by incessant and unwearied diligence; he had recourse to every source of intelligence, and lost no opportunity of information; he consulted the living as well as the dead; he read his compositions to his friends, and was never content with mediocrity, when excellence could be attained. He considered poetry as the business of his life; and, however he might seem to lament his occupation, he followed it with constancy; to make verses was his first labour, and to mend them was his last.

From his attention to poetry he was never diverted. If conversation offered any thing that could be improved, he committed it to paper; if a thought, or perhaps an expression more happy than was common, rose to his mind, he was careful to write it; an independent distich was preserved for an opportunity of insertion; and some little fragments have been found containing lines, or parts of lines, to be wrought upon at some other time.

He was one of those few whose labour is their pleasure: he was never elevated to negligence, nor wearied to impatience; he never passed a fault unamended by indifference, nor quitted it by despair. He laboured his works first to gain reputation, and afterwards to keep it.

Of composition there are different methods. Some employ at once memory and invention, and, with little intermediate use of the pen, form and polish large masses by continued meditation, and write their productions only when, in their own opinion, they have completed them. It is related of Virgil, that his custom was to pour out a great number of verses in the morning, and pass the day in retrenching exuberances, and correcting inaccuracies. The method of Pope, as may be collected from his translation, was to write his first thoughts in his first words, and gradually to amplify, decorate, rectify, and refine them.

With such faculties, and such dispositions, he excelled every other writer in poetical prudence: he wrote in such a manner as might expose him to few hazards. He used almost always the same fabric of verse: and, indeed, by those few essays which he made of any other, he did not enlarge his reputation. Of this uniformity the certain consequence was readiness and dexterity. By perpetual practice, language had, in his mind, a systematical arrangement; having always the same use for words, he had words so selected and combined as to be ready at his call. This increase of facility he confessed himself to have perceived in the progress of his translation.

But what was yet of more importance, his effusions were always voluntary, and his subjects chosen by himself. His independence secured him from drudging at a task, and labouring upon a barren topic; he never exchanged praise for money, nor opened a shop of condolence or congratulation. His poems, therefore, were scarcely ever temporary. He suffered coronations and royal marriages to pass without a song; and derived no opportunities from recent events, nor any popularity from the accidental disposition of his readers. He was never reduced to the necessity of soliciting the sun to shine upon a birth-day, of calling the Graces and Virtues to a wedding, or of saying what multitudes have said before him. When he could produce nothing new, he was at liberty to be silent.

His publications were, for the same reason, never hasty. He is said to have sent nothing to the press till it had lain two years under his inspection; it is at least certain, that he ventured nothing without nice examination. He suffered the tumult of imagination to subside, and the novelties of invention to grow familiar. He knew that the mind is always enamoured of its own productions, and did not trust his first fondness. He consulted his friends, and listened with great willingness to criticism; and, what was of more importance, he consulted himself, and let nothing pass against his own judgment.

He professed to have learned his poetry from Dryden, whom, whenever an opportunity was presented, he praised through his whole life with unvaried liberality; and perhaps his character may receive some illustration, if he be compared with his master.

Integrity of understanding and nicety of discernment were not allotted in a less proportion to Dryden than to Pope. The rectitude of Dryden's mind was sufficiently shown by the dismissal of his poetical prejudices, and the rejection of unnatural thoughts and rugged numbers. But Dryden never designed to apply all the judgment that he had. He wrote, and professed to write, merely for the people; and when he pleased others, he contented himself. He spent no time in struggles to rouse latent powers; he never attempted to make that better which was already good, nor often, to mend what he must have known to be faulty. He wrote, as he tells us, with very little consideration; when occasion or necessity called upon him, he poured out what the present moment happened to supply, and, when once it had passed the press, ejected it from his mind; for, when he had no pecuniary interest, he had no further solicitude.

Pope was not content to satisfy; he desired to excel, and therefore always endeavoured to do his best; he did not court the candour, but dared the judgment of his reader, and expecting no indulgence from others, he showed none to himself. He examined lines and words with minute and punctilious observation, and retouched every part with indefatigable diligence, till he had left nothing to be forgiven.

For this reason he kept his pieces very long in his hands, while he considered and reconsidered them. The only poems which can be supposed to have been written with such regard to the times as might hasten their publication, were the two satires of 'Thirty-eight;' of which Dodaley told

me that they were brought to him by the author that they might be fairly copied. "Almost every line," he said, "was then written twice over; I gave him a clean transcript, which he sent some time afterwards to me for the press, with almost every line written twice over a second time."

His declaration, that his care for his works ceased at their publication, was not strictly true. His parental attention never abandoned them; what he found amiss in the first edition, he silently corrected in those that followed. He appears to have revised the 'Iliad,' and freed it from some of its imperfections; and the 'Essay on Criticism' received many improvements after its first appearance. It will seldom be found that he altered without adding clearness, elegance, or vigour. Pope had perhaps the judgment of Dryden; but Dryden certainly wanted the diligence of Pope.

In acquired knowledge, the superiority must be allowed to Dryden, whose education was more scholastic, and who, before he became an author, had been allowed more time for study, with better means of information. His mind has a larger range, and he collects his images and illustrations from a more extensive circumference of science. Dryden knew more of man in his general nature, and Pope in his local manners. The notions of Dryden were formed by comprehensive speculation; and those of Pope by minute attention. There is more dignity in the knowledge of Dryden, and more certainty in that of Pope.

Poetry was not the sole praise of either; for both excelled likewise in prose; but Pope did not borrow his prose from his predecessor. The style of Dryden is capricious and varied; that of Pope is cautious and uniform. Dryden observes the motions of his own mind; Pope constrains his mind to his own rules of composition. Dryden is sometimes vehement and rapid; Pope is always smooth, uniform, and gentle. Dryden's page is a natural field, rising into inequalities, and diversified by the varied exuberance of abundant vegetation; Pope's is a velvet lawn, shaven by the scythe, and levelled by the roller.

Of genius, that power which constitutes a poet; that quality without which judgment is cold, and knowledge is inert; that energy which collects, combines, amplifies, and animates, the superiority must, with some hesitation, be allowed to Dryden. It is not to be inferred, that of this poetical vigour Pope had only a little, because Dryden had more; for every other writer since Milton must give place to Pope; and even of Dryden it must be said, that, if he has brighter paragraphs, he has not better poems. Dryden's performances were always hasty, either excited by some external occasion, or extorted by domestic necessity; he composed without consideration, and published without correction. What his mind could supply at call, or gather in one excursion, was all that he sought, and all that he gave. The dilatory caution of Pope enabled him to condense his sentiments, to multiply his images, and to accumulate all that study might produce, or chance might supply. If the flights of Dryden therefore are higher, Pope continues longer on the wing. If of Dryden's fire the blaze is brighter, of Pope's the heat is more regular and constant. Dryden often surpasses expectation, and Pope never

alls below it. Dryden is read with frequent astonishment, and Pope with perpetual delight.

This parallel will, I hope, when it is well considered, be found just; and if the reader should suspect me, as I suspect myself, of some partial fondness for the memory of Dryden, let him not too hastily condemn me; for meditation and inquiry may, perhaps, show him the reasonableness of my determination.

The works of Pope are now to be distinctly examined, not so much with attention to slight faults, or petty beauties, as to the general character and effect of each performance.

It seems natural for a young poet to initiate himself by Pastorals, which not professing to imitate real life, require no experience; and exhibiting only the simple operation of unmingled passions, admit no subtle reasoning or deep inquiry. Pope's Pastorals are not, however, composed but with loose thought; they have reference to the times of the day, the seasons of the year, and the periods of human life. The last, that which turns the attention upon age and death, was the author's favourite. To tell of disappointment and misery, to hicken the darkness of futurity, and perplex the labyrinth of uncertainty, has been always a delicious employment of the poets. His preference was probably just. I wish, however, that his fondness had not overlooked a line in which the *Zephyrs* are made to *lament in silence*.

To charge these Pastorals with want of invention, is to require what was never intended. The imitations are so ambitiously frequent, that the writer evidently means rather to show his literature than his wit. It is surely sufficient for an author of sixteen, not only to be able to copy the poems of antiquity with judicious selection, but to have obtained sufficient power of language, and skill in metre, to exhibit a series of versification, which had in English poetry no precedent, nor has since had an imitation.

The design of 'Windsor Forest' is evidently derived from 'Cooper's Hill,' with some attention to Waller's poem on 'The Park;' but Pope cannot be denied to excel his masters in variety and elegance, and the art of interchanging description, narrative, and morality. The objection made by Dennis is the want of plan, of a regular subordination of parts terminating in the principal and original design. There is this want in most descriptive poems, because as the scenes, which they must exhibit successively, are all subsisting at the same time, the order in which they are shown must by necessity be arbitrary, and more is not to be expected from the last part than from the first. The attention, therefore, which cannot be detained by suspense, must be excited by diversity, such as his poem offers to its reader.

But the desire of diversity may be too much indulged; the parts of 'Windsor Forest' which deserve least praise, are those which were added to aliven the stillness of the scene, the appearance of Father Thames, and the transformation of *Lodona*. Addison had in his 'Campaign' derided the lovers that "rise from their cozy beds" to tell stories of heroes; and it is therefore strange that Pope should adopt a fiction not only unnatural but *stily censured*. The story of *Lodona* is told with

sweetness; but a new metamorphosis is a ready and puerile expedient; nothing is easier than to tell how a flower was once a blooming virgin, or a rock an obdurate tyrant.

The 'Temple of Fame,' has, as Steele warmly declared, "a thousand beauties." Every part is splendid; there is a great luxuriance of ornaments; the original vision of Chaucer was never denied to be much improved, the allegory is very skillfully continued, the imagery is properly selected, and learnedly displayed: yet, with all this comprehension of excellence, as its scene is laid in remote ages, and its sentiments, if the concluding paragraph be excepted, have little relation to general manners or common life, it never obtained much notice, but is turned silently over, and seldom quoted or mentioned with either praise or blame.

That the 'Messiah' excels the 'Pollio' is no great praise, if it be considered from what original the improvements are derived.

The 'Verses on the unfortunate Lady' have drawn much attention by the illaudable singularity of treating suicide with respect; and they must be allowed to be written in some parts with vigorous animation, and in some others with gentle tenderness, nor has Pope produced any poem in which the sense predominates more over the diction. But the tale is not skillfully told; it is not easy to discover the character of either the Lady or her Guardian. History relates that she was about to disparage herself by a marriage to an inferior; Pope praises her for the dignity of ambition, and yet condemns the uncle to detestation for his pride; the ambitious love of a niece may be opposed by the interest, malice, or envy of an uncle, but never by his pride. On such an occasion a poet may be allowed to be obscure, but inconsistency never can be right.*

The 'Ode for St. Cecilia's day' was undertaken at the desire of Steele; in this the author is generally confessed to have miscarried, yet has miscarried only as compared with Dryden; for he has far outgone other competitors. Dryden's plan is better chosen; history will always take stronger hold of the attention than fable: the passions excited by Dryden are the pleasures and pains of real life; the scene of Pope is laid in imaginary existence. Pope is read with calm acquiescence, Dryden with turbulent delight; Pope hangs upon the ear, and Dryden finds the passes of the mind.

Both the odes want the essential constituent of metrical compositions, the stated recurrence of settled numbers: it may be alleged, that Pindar is said by Horace to have written *numeris lege solutis*: but as no such lax performances have been transmitted to us, the meaning of that expression cannot be fixed; and perhaps the like return might properly be made to a modern Pindarist, as Mr. Cobb received from Bentley, who, when he found his criticisms upon a Greek Exercise, which Cobb

* There was a letter in the possession of Dr. Johnson, containing the name of the Lady; and a reference to a gentleman well known in the literary world for her history. From a memorandum of some particulars communicated to this gentleman by a lady of quality, it appears, that the unfortunate lady's name was Withinbury; that she was in love with Pope, and would have married him; that her guardian, though she was deformed in person, looking upon such a match as beneath her, sent her to a convent; and that by a scuse, and not a sword, her life was terminated.

had presented, refuted one after another by Pindar's authority, cried out at last, "Pindar was a bold fellow, but thou art an impudent one."

If Pope's ode be particularly inspected, it will be found that the first stanza consists of sounds well chosen indeed, but only sounds.

The second consists of hyperbolic common-places, easily to be found, and perhaps without much difficulty to be as well expressed.

In the third, however, there are numbers, images, harmony, and vigour, not unworthy the antagonist of Dryden. Had all been like this—but every part cannot be the best.

The next stanzas place and detain us in the dark and dismal regions of mythology, where neither hope nor fear, neither joy nor sorrow, can be found: the poet, however, faithfully attends us: we have all that can be performed by elegance of diction, or sweetness of versification; but what can form avail without better matter?

The last stanza recurs again to common-places. The conclusion is too evidently modelled by that of Dryden; and it may be remarked that both end with the same fault; the comparison of each is literal on one side, and metaphorical on the other.

Poets do not always express their own thoughts: Pope with all this labour in the praise of Music, was ignorant of its principles, and insensible of its effects.

One of his greatest, though of his earliest works, is the 'Essay on Criticism,' which, if he had written nothing else, would have placed him among the first critics and the first poets, as it exhibits every mode of excellence that can embellish or dignify didactic composition, selection of matter, novelty of arrangement, justness of precept, splendour of illustration, and propriety of digression. I know not whether it be pleasing to consider that he produced this piece at twenty, and never afterwards excelled it; he that delights himself with observing that such powers may be soon attained, cannot but grieve to think that life was ever after at a stand.

To mention the particular beauties of the Essay would be unprofitably tedious; but I cannot forbear to observe, that the comparison of a student's progress in the sciences with the journey of a traveller in the Alps, is perhaps the best that English poetry can show. A simile, to be perfect, must both illustrate and ennoble the subject; must show it to the understanding in a clear view, and display it to the fancy with greater dignity, but either of these qualities may be sufficient to recommend it. In didactic poetry, of which the great purpose is instruction, a simile may be praised which illustrates, though it does not ennoble; in heroics, that may be admitted which ennobles, though it does not illustrate. That it may be complete, it is required to exhibit, independently of its references, a pleasing image: for a simile is said to be a short episode. To this antiquity was so attentive, that circumstances were sometimes added, which, having no parallels, served only to fill the imagination, and produced what Perrault ludicrously called, "comparisons with a long tail." In their similes the greatest writers have sometimes failed; the ship-race, compared with the chariot-race, is neither illustrated nor aggrandized; land and water make all the difference: when Apollo, running af-

ter Daphne, is likened to a greyhound chasing a hare, there is nothing gained; the ideas of pursuit and flight are too plain to be made plainer; and a god and the daughter of a god are not represented much to their advantage by a hare and dog. The simile of the Alps has no useless parts, yet affords a striking picture by itself; it makes the foregoing position better understood, and enables it to take faster hold on the attention: it assists the apprehension, and elevates the fancy.

Let me likewise dwell a little on the celebrated paragraph, in which it is directed that "the sound should seem an echo to the sense;" a precept which Pope is allowed to have observed beyond any other English poet.

This notion of representative metre, and the desire of discovering frequent adaptations of the sound to the sense, have produced, in my opinion, many wild conceits and imaginary beauties. All that can furnish this representation are the sounds of the words considered singly, and the time in which they are pronounced. Every language has some words framed to exhibit the noises which they express, as *thump, rattle, grovel, hiss*. These, however, are but few, and the poet cannot make them more, nor can they be of any use but when sound is to be mentioned. The time of pronunciation was in the dactylic measures of the learned languages capable of considerable variety; but that variety could be accommodated only to motion or duration; and different degrees of motion were perhaps expressed by verses rapid or slow, without much attention of the writer, when the image had full possession of his fancy; but our language having little flexibility, our verses can differ very little in their cadence. The fancied resemblances, I fear, arise sometimes merely from the ambiguity of words; there is supposed to be some relation between a *soft* line and *soft* couch, or between *hard* syllables and *hard* fortune.

Motion, however, may be in some sort exemplified: and yet it may be suspected that in such resemblances the mind often governs the ear, and the sounds are estimated by their meaning. One of their most successful attempts has been to describe the labour of Sysphus:

With many a weary step, and many a groan,
Up a high hill he heaves a huge round stone;
The huge round stone, resulting with a bound,
Thunders impetuous down, and smokes along the ground

Who does not perceive the stone to move slowly upward, and roll violently back? But set the same numbers to another sense:

While many a merry tale, and many a song,
Cheer'd the rough road, we wish'd the rough road long.
The rough road then, returning in a round,
Mock'd our impatient steps, for all was fairy ground.

We have now surely lost much of the delay, and much of the rapidity.

But to show how little the greatest master of numbers can fix the principles of representative harmony, it will be sufficient to remark that the poet, who tells us, that,

When Ajax strives some rock's vast weight to throw,
The line too labours, and the words move slow:
Not so when swift Camilla scours the plain,
Flies o'er the unbending corn, and skims along the main:

when he had enjoyed for about thirty years the raise of Camilla's lightness of foot, he tried another experiment upon *sound and time*, and produced his memorable triplet;

Waller was smooth; but Dryden taught to join
The varying verse, the full resounding line,
The long majestic march, and energy divine.

Here are the swiftness of the rapid race, and the march of slow-paced majesty, exhibited by the same poet in the same sequence of syllables, except that the exact prosodist will find the line of *swiftness* by one time longer than that of *tardiness*.

Beauties of this kind are commonly fancied; and, when real, are technical and nugatory, not to be ejected, and not to be solicited.

To the praises which have been accumulated on the 'Rape of the Lock' by readers of every class, from the critic to the waiting-maid, it is difficult to make any addition. Of that which is universally allowed to be the most attractive of all ludicrous compositions, let it rather be now inquired from what sources the power of pleasing is derived.

Dr. Warburton, who excelled in critical perspicacity, has remarked, that the pretumatural agents are very happily adapted to the purposes of the poem. The Heathen deities can no longer gain attention: we should have turned away from the contest between Venus and Diana. The employment of allegorical persons always excites conviction of its own absurdity: they may produce effects, but cannot conduct actions: when the phantom is put in motion, it dissolves: thus *Discord* may raise a mutiny; but *Discord* cannot conduct a march, nor besiege a town. Pope brought in view a new race of beings, with powers and passions proportionate to their operation. The Sylphs and Gnomes act, at the toilet and the tea-table, what more terrific and more powerful phantoms perform on the stormy ocean, or the field of battle; they give their proper help, and do their proper mischief.

Pope is said, by an objector, not to have been the inventor of this petty nation; a charge which might with more justice have been brought against the author of the 'Iliad,' who doubtless adopted the religious system of his country; for what is there, but the names of his agents, which Pope has not invented? Has he not assigned them characters and operations never heard of before? Has he not at least, given them their first poetical existence? If this is not sufficient to denominate his work original, nothing original can ever be written.

In this work are exhibited, in a very high degree, the two most engaging powers of an author. New things are made familiar, and familiar things are made new. A race of aerial people, never heard of before, is presented to us in a manner so clear and easy, that the reader seeks for no further information, but immediately mingles with his new acquaintance, adopts their interests, and attends their pursuits, loves a Sylph, and detests a Gnome.

That familiar things are made new, every paragraph will prove. The subject of the poem is an event below the common incidents of common life; nothing real is introduced that is not seen so often as to be no longer regarded; yet the whole detail of a female day is here brought before us, invested with so much art of decoration, that though nothing is disguised, every thing is striking, and we feel

all the appetite of curiosity for that from which we have a thousand times turned fastidiously away.

The purpose of the poet is, as he tells us, to laugh at "the little unguarded follies of the female sex." It is therefore without justice that Dennis charges the 'Rape of the Lock,' with the want of a moral, and for that reason sets it below the 'Lutrin,' which exposes the pride and discord of the clergy. Perhaps neither Pope nor Boileau has made the world much better than they found it; but if they had both succeeded, it were easy to tell who would have deserved most from public gratitude. The freaks, and humours, and spleen, and vanity of women, as they embroil families in discord, and fill houses with disquiet, do more to obstruct the happiness of life in a year than the ambition of the clergy in many centuries. It has been well observed, that the misery of man proceeds not from any single rush of overwhelming evil, but from small vexations continually repeated.

It is remarked by Dennis likewise that the machinery is superfluous; that, by all the bustle of pretumatural operation, the main event is neither hastened nor retarded. To this charge an efficacious answer is not easily made. The Sylphs cannot be said to help or to oppose; and it must be allowed to imply some want of art, that their power has not been sufficiently intermingled with the action. Other parts may likewise be charged with want of connection: the game at *ombre* might be spared; but, if the Lady had lost her hair while she was intent upon her cards, it might have been inferred that those who are too fond of play will be in danger of neglecting more important interests. Those perhaps are faults; but what are such faults to much excellence!

The Epistle of 'Eloise to Abelard' is one of the most happy productions of human wit: the subject is so judiciously chosen, that it would be difficult, in turning over the annals of the world, to find another which so many circumstances concur to recommend. We regularly interest ourselves most in the fortune of those who most deserve our notice. Abelard and Eloise were conspicuous in their days for eminence of merit. The heart naturally loves truth. The adventures and misfortunes of this illustrious pair are known from undisputed history. Their fate does not leave the mind in hopeless dejection; for they both found quiet and consolation in retirement and piety. So new and so affecting is their story, that it supersedes invention; and imagination ranges at full liberty without straggling into scenes of fable.

The story, thus skilfully adopted, has been diligently improved. Pope has left nothing behind him, which seems the effect of more studious perseverance and laborious revision. Here is particularly observable the *curiosa felicitas*, a fruitful soil and careful cultivation. Here is no crudeness of sense, nor asperity of language.

The sources from which sentiments, which have so much vigour and efficacy, have been drawn, are shown to be the mystic writers, by the learned author of the 'Essay on the Life and Writings of Pope;' a book which teaches how the brow of Criticism may be smoothed, and how she may be enabled, with all her severity, to attract and to delight.

The train of my disquisition has now conducted me to that poetical wonder, the translation of the

'Iliad,' a performance which no age or nation can pretend to equal. To the Greeks translation was almost unknown; it was totally unknown to the inhabitants of Greece. They had no recourse to the Barbarians for poetical beauties, but sought for every thing in Homer, where, indeed, there is but little that they might not find.

The Italians have been very diligent translators; but I can hear of no version, unless perhaps Angulara's Ovid may be excepted, which is read with eagerness. The Iliad of Salvini every reader may discover to be punctiliously exact; but it seems to be the work of a linguist skillfully pedantic; and his countrymen, the proper judges of its power to please, reject it with disgust.

Their predecessors the Romans, have left some specimens of translation behind them, and that employment must have had some credit in which Tully and Germanicus engaged; but, unless we suppose, what is perhaps true, that the plays of Terence were versions of Menander, nothing translated seems ever to have risen to high reputation. The French, in the meridian hour of their learning, were very laudably industrious to enrich their own language with the wisdom of the ancients; but found themselves reduced, by whatever necessity, to turn the Greek and Roman poetry into prose. Whoever could read an author, could translate him. From such rivals little can be feared.

The chief help of Pope in this audacious undertaking was drawn from the versions of Dryden. Virgil had borrowed much of his imagery from Homer, and part of the debt was now paid by his translator. Pope searched the pages of Dryden for happy combination of heroic diction; but it will not be denied, that he added much to what he found. He cultivated our language with so much diligence and art, that he has left in his 'Iliad' a treasure of poetical elegances to posterity. His version may be said to have tuned the English tongue; for since its appearance, no writer, however deficient in other powers, has wanted melody. Such a series of lines, so elaborately corrected, and so sweetly modulated, took possession of the public ear: the vulgar were enamoured of the poem, and the learned wondered at the translation.

But in the most general applause discordant voices will always be heard. It has been objected by some, who wished to be numbered among the sons of learning, that Pope's version of Homer is not Homeric: that it exhibits no resemblance of the original and characteristic manner of the Father of poetry, as it wants his artless grandeur, his unaffected majesty.* This cannot be totally denied; but it must be remembered that *necessitas quod cogit defendit*; "that may be lawfully done which cannot be forborne." Time and place will always enforce regard. In estimating this translation, consideration must be had of the nature of our language, the form of our metre, and, above all, the change which two thousand years have made in the modes

* Bentley was one of these. Pope, desirous of his opinion of the translation, addressed him thus: "Dr. Bentley, I ordered my bookseller to send you your books, I hope you received them." Bentley pretended not to understand him, and asked, "Books! books! what books?"—"My Homer," replied Pope, "which you did me the honour to subscribe for."—"Oh," said Bentley, "ay, now I recollect—your translation:—it is a pretty poem, Mr. Pope; but you must not call it Homer."

of life and the habits of thought. Virgil wrote in a language of the same general fabric with that of Homer, in verses of the same measure, and in an age nearer to Homer's time by eighteen hundred years: yet he found, even then, the state of the world so much altered, and the demand for elegance so much increased, that mere nature would be endured no longer; and perhaps in the multitude of borrowed passages, very few can be shown which he had not embellished.

There is a time when nations, emerging from barbarity, and falling into regular subordination, gain leisure to grow wise, and feel the shame of ignorance and the craving pain of unsatisfied curiosity. To this hunger of the mind plain sense is grateful; that which fills the void removes unciviness, and to be free from pain awhile is pleasure; but repletion generates fastidiousness; a saturated intellect soon becomes luxurious, and knowledge finds no willing reception till it is recommended by artificial diction. Thus it will be found, in the progress of learning, that in all nations the first writers are simple, and that every age improves in elegance.—One refinement always makes way for another; and what was expedient to Virgil was necessary to Pope.

I suppose many readers of the English 'Iliad,' when they have been touched with some unexpected beauty of the lighter kind, have tried to enjoy it in the original, where, alas! it was not to be found. Homer doubtless owes to his translator many Ovidian graces not exactly suitable to his character; but to have added can be no great crime, if nothing be taken away. Elegance is surely to be desired, if it be not gained at the expense of dignity. A hero would wish to be loved, as well as to be revered.

To a thousand cavils one answer is sufficient; the purpose of a writer is to be read, and the criticism which would destroy the power of pleasing must be blown aside. Pope wrote for his own age and his own nation: he knew that it was necessary to colour the images, and point the sentiments of his author; he therefore made him graceful, but lost him some of his sublimity.

The copious notes with which the version is accompanied, and by which it is recommended to many readers, though they were undoubtedly written to swell the volumes, ought not to pass without praise; commentaries which attract the reader by the pleasure of perusal have not often appeared; the notes of others are read to clear difficulties, those of Pope to vary entertainment.

It has however been objected, with sufficient reason, that there is in the commentary too much of unseasonable levity and affected gaiety; that too many appeals are made to the Ladies, and the ease which is so carefully preserved is sometimes the ease of a trifler. Every art has its terms, and every kind of instruction its proper style; the gravity of common critics may be tedious, but is less despicable than childish merriment.

Of the 'Odyssey' nothing remains to be observed: the same general praise may be given to both translations, and a particular examination of either would require a large volume. The notes were written by Broome, who endeavoured, not unsuccessfully, to imitate his master.

Of the 'Dunciad' the hint is confessedly taken

from Dryden's 'Mac Flecnoc;' but the plan is so enlarged and diversified as justly to claim the praise of an original, and affords the best specimen that has yet appeared of personal satire ludicrously pompous.

That the design was moral, whatever the author might tell either his readers or himself, I am not convinced. The first motive was the desire of revenging the contempt with which Theobald had treated his 'Shakspeare,' and regaining the honour which he had lost, by crushing his opponent. Theobald was not of bulk enough to fill a poem, and therefore it was necessary to find other enemies with other names, at whose expense he might divert the public.

In this design there was petulance and malignity enough; but I cannot think it very criminal. An author places himself uncalled before the tribunal of Criticism, and solicits fame at the hazard of disgrace. Dulness or deformity are not culpable in themselves, but may be very justly reproached when they pretend to the honour of wit or the influence of beauty. If bad writers were to pass without reprehension, what should restrain them? *impune diem consumperit ingens Telephus*; and upon bad writers only will censure have much effect. The satire, which brought Theobald and Moore into contempt, dropped impotently from Bentley, like the javelin of Priam.

All truth is valuable, and satirical criticism may be considered as useful when it rectifies error and improves judgment; he that refines the public taste is a public benefactor.

The beauties of this poem are well known; its chief fault is the grossness of its images. Pope and Swift had an unnatural delight in ideas physically impure, such as every tongue utters with unwillingness, and of which every ear shrinks from the mention.

But even this fault, offensive as it is, may be forgiven for the excellence of other passages; such as the formation and dissolution of Moore, the account of the Traveller, the misfortune of the Florist, and the crowded thoughts and stately numbers which dignify the concluding paragraph.

The alterations which have been made in the 'Dunciad,' not always for the better, require that it should be published, as in the present collection, with all its variations.

The 'Essay on Man' was a work of great labour and long consideration, but certainly not the happiest of Pope's performances. The subject is perhaps not very proper for poetry, and the poet was not sufficiently master of his subject; metaphysical morality was to him a new study; he was proud of his acquisitions, and, supposing himself master of great secrets, was in haste to teach what he had not learned. Thus he tells us, in the first epistle, that from the nature of the Supreme Being may be deduced an order of beings such as mankind, because Infinite Excellence can do only what is best. He finds out that these beings must be "somewhere;" and that "all the question is, whether man be in a wrong place." Surely if, according to the poet's Leibnizian reasoning, we may infer that man ought to be, only because he is, we may allow that his place is the right place, because he has it. *Supreme Wisdom is not less infallible in disposing than in creating. But what is meant by somechers*

and *place*, and *wrong place*, it had been vain to ask Pope, who probably had never asked himself.

Having exalted himself into the chair of wisdom, he tells us much that every man knows, and much that he does not know himself; that we see but little, and that the order of the universe is beyond our comprehension; an opinion not very uncommon; and that there is a chain of subordinate beings "from infinite to nothing," of which himself and his readers are equally ignorant. But he gives us one comfort, which without his help he supposes unattainable, in the position "that though we are fools, yet God is wise."

This Essay affords an egregious instance of the predominance of genius, the dazzling splendour of imagery, and the seductive powers of eloquence. Never was penury of knowledge and vulgarity of sentiment so happily disguised. The reader feels his mind full, though he learns nothing; and, when he meets it in its new array, no longer knows the talk of his mother and his nurse. When these wonder-working sounds sink into sense, and the doctrine of the Essay, disrobed of its ornaments, is left to the powers of its naked excellence, what shall we discover? That we are, in comparison with our Creator, very weak and ignorant; that we do not uphold the chain of existence; and that we could not make one another with more skill than we are made. We may learn yet more: that the arts of human life were copied from the instinctive operations of other animals; that, if the world be made for man, it may be said that man was made for geese. To these profound principles of natural knowledge are added some moral instructions equally new; that self-interest well understood, will produce social concord; that men are mutual gainers by mutual benefits; that evil is sometimes balanced by good; that human advantages are unstable and fallacious, of uncertain duration and doubtful effect; that our true honour is, not to have a great part, but to act it well; that virtue only is our own; and that happiness is always in our power.

Surely a man of no very comprehensive search may venture to say that he has heard all this before; but it was never till now recommended by such a blaze of embellishments, or such sweetness of melody. The vigorous contraction of some thoughts, the luxuriant amplification of others, the incidental illustrations, and sometimes the dignity, sometimes the softness of the verses, enchain philosophy, suspend criticism, and oppress judgment by overpowering pleasure.

This is true of many paragraphs; yet, if I had undertaken to exemplify Pope's felicity of composition before a rigid critic, I should not select the 'Essay on Man'; for it contains more lines unsuccessfully laboured, more harshness of diction, more thoughts imperfectly expressed, more levity without elegance, and more heaviness without strength, than will easily be found in all his other works.

The 'Characters of Men and Women' are the product of diligent speculation upon human life; much labour has been bestowed upon them, and Pope very seldom laboured in vain. That his excellence may be properly estimated, I recommend a comparison of his 'Characters of Women,' with Boileau's Satire; it will then be seen with how much more perspicacity female nature is investigated, and female excellence selected; and he

surely is no mean writer to whom Boileau should be found inferior. The 'Characters of Men,' however, are written with more, if not with deeper thought, and exhibit many passages exquisitely beautiful. The 'Gem and the Flower' will not easily be equalled. In the women's part are some defects; the character of Atossa is not so neatly finished as that of Clodio; and some of the female characters may be found perhaps more frequently among men; what is said of Philomede was true of Prior.

In the Epistles of Lord Bathurst and Lord Burlington, Dr. Warburton has endeavoured to find a train of thought which was never in the writer's head, and, to support his hypothesis, has printed that first which was published last. In one, the most valuable passage is perhaps the Elegy on 'Good Sense;' and the other, the 'End of the Duke of Buckingham.'

The Epistle to Arbuthnot, not arbitrarily called the 'Prologue to the Satires,' is a performance consisting, as it seems, of many fragments wrought into one design, which by this union of scattered beauties contains more striking paragraphs than could probably have been brought together into an occasional work. As there is no stronger motive to exertion than self-defence, no part has more elegance, spirit, or dignity, than the poet's vindication of his own character. The meanest passage, is the satire upon Sporus.

Of the two poems which derived their names from the year, and which are called the 'Epilogue to the Satires,' it was very justly remarked by Savage, that the second was in the whole more strongly conceived, and more equally supported, but that it had no single passages equal to the contention in the first for the dignity of Vice, and the celebration of the triumph of Corruption.

* The 'Imitations of Horace' seem to have been written as relaxations of his genius. This employment became his favourite by its facility; the plan was ready to his hand, and nothing was required but to accommodate as he could the sentiments of an old author to recent facts or familiar images; but what is easy is seldom excellent; such imitations cannot give pleasure to common readers; the man of learning may be sometimes surprised and delighted by an unexpected parallel; but the comparison requires knowledge of the original, which will likewise often detect strained applications. Between Roman images and English manners, there will be an irreconcilable dissimilitude, and the works will be generally uncouth and party-coloured: neither original nor translated, neither ancient nor modern.*

* In one of these poems is a couplet, to which belongs a story related by the Rev. Dr. Ridley:

Blander or poison dread from Delia's rage;
Hard words, or hanging, if your judge be ****

Sir Francis Page conceiving that his name was meant to fill up the blank, sent his clerk to complain of the insult. Pope told the young man, that the blank might be supplied by many monosyllables other than the judge's name:—"But, Sir, the judge says that no other word will make sense of the passage."—"So then it seems," says Pope, "your master is not only a judge but a poet: as that is the case, the odds are against me. Give my respects to the Judge, and tell him, I will not contend with one that has the advantage of me, and he may fill up the blank as he pleases." Judge Page probably owed

Pope had, in proportions very nicely adjusted to each other, all the qualities that constitute genius. He had *Invention*, by which new trains of events are formed, and new scenes of imagery displayed, as in the 'Rape of the Lock;' and by which extrinsic and adventitious embellishments and illustrations are connected with a known subject, as in the 'Essay on Criticism.' He had *Imagination*, which strongly impresses on the writer's mind, and enables him to convey to the reader, the various forms of nature, incidents of life, and energies of passion, as in his 'Eloisa,' 'Windsor Forest,' and 'Ethic Epistles.' He had *Judgment*, which selects from life or nature what the present purpose requires, and, by separating the essence of things from its concomitants, often makes the representation more powerful than the reality; and he had colours of language always before him, ready to decorate his matter with every grace of elegant expression, as when he accommodates his diction to the wonderful multiplicity of Homer's sentiments and descriptions.

Poetical expression includes sound as well as meaning: "Music," says Dryden, "is inarticulate poetry;" among the excellences of Pope, therefore, must be mentioned the melody of his metre. By perusing the works of Dryden, he discovered the most perfect fabric of English verse, and habituated himself to that only which he found the best; in consequence of which restraint, his poetry has been censured as too uniformly musical, and as glutting the ear with unvaried sweetness. I suspect this objection to be the cant of those who judge by principles rather than perception; and who would even themselves have less pleasure in his works, if he had tried to relieve attention by studied discords, or affected to break his lines and vary his pauses.

But though he was thus careful of his versification, he did not oppress his powers with superfluous rigour. He seems to have thought with Boileau, that the practice of writing might be refined till the difficulty should overbalance the advantage. The construction of his language is not always strictly grammatical; with those rhymes which prescription had conjoined, he contented himself, without regard to Swift's remonstrances, though there was no striking consonance; nor was he very careful to vary his terminations, or to refuse admission, at a small distance, to the same rhymes.

To Swift's edict for the exclusion of Alexandrines and Triplets he paid little regard; he admitted them, but, in the opinion of Fenton, too rarely; he uses them more liberally in his translation than in his poems.

He has a few double rhymes; and always, I think, unsuccessfully, except once in the 'Rape of the Lock.'

Explicatives he very early ejected from his verses; but he now and then admits an epithet rather commodious than important. Each of the first six lines of the 'Iliad' might lose two syllables with very little diminution of the meaning; and sometimes, after all his art and labour, one verse seems to be made for the sake of another. In his latter pro-

this distinction to the unjustifiable insolence he displayed on the memorable trial of Savage, of whom Pope was the sincere friend.

ductions the diction is sometimes vitiated by French idioms, with which Bolingbroke had perhaps infected him.

I have been told that the couplet by which he declared his own ear to be most gratified was this:

Lo, where Maotis sleeps, and hardly flows
The freezing Tanais through a waste of snows.

But the reason of this preference I cannot discover.

It is remarked by Watts, that there is scarcely a happy combination of words, or a phrase poetically elegant in the English language, which Pope has not inserted into his version of Homer. How he obtained possession of so many beauties of speech, it were desirable to know. That he gleaned from authors, obscure as well as eminent, what he thought brilliant or useful, and preserved it all in a regular collection, is not unlikely. When, in his last years, Hall's Satires were shown him, he wished that he had seen them sooner.

New sentiments and new images others may produce; but to attempt any further improvement of versification will be dangerous. Art and diligence have now done their best, and what shall be added will be the effort of tedious toil and needless curiosity.

After all this, it is surely superfluous to answer the question that has once been asked, Whether Pope was a poet? otherwise than by asking in return, If Pope be not a poet, where is poetry to be found? To circumscribe poetry by a definition, will only show the narrowness of the definer; though a definition which shall exclude Pope will not easily be made. Let us look round upon the present time, and back upon the past; let us inquire to whom the voice of mankind has decreed the wreath of poetry; let their productions be examined and their claims stated, and the pretensions of Pope will be no more disputed. Had he given the world only his version, the name of poet must have been allowed him: if the writer of the 'Iliad' were to class his successors, he would assign a very high place to his translator, without requiring any other evidence of genius.

The following Letter, of which the original is in the hands of Lord Hardwicke, was communicated to me by the kindness of Mr. Jodrell.

"To Mr. BRIDGES, at the Bishop of London's at Fulham.

"SIR,

"The favour of your Letter, with your Remarks, can never be enough acknowledged; and the speed with which you discharged so troublesome a task doubles the obligation.

"I must own that you have pleased me very much by the commendations so ill bestowed upon me; but I assure you, much more by the frankness of your censure, which I ought to take the more kindly of the two, as it is more advantage to a scribbler to be improved in his judgment than to be soothed in his vanity. The greater part of those deviations from the Greeks, which you have observed, I was led into by Chapman and Hobbs; who are, it seems, as much celebrated for their knowledge of the original, as they are decried for the badness of their translations. Chapman pretends to have restored the genuine sense of the author, from the mistakes of all former explainers, in so-

veral hundred places; and the Cambridge editors of the large Homer, in Greek and Latin, attributed so much to Hobbs, that they confess they have corrected the old Latin interpretation very often by his version. For my part, I generally took the author's meaning to be as you have explained it; yet their authority, joined to the knowledge of my own imperfection in the language, overruled me. However, Sir, you may be confident I think you in the right, because you happen to be of my opinion: for, men (let them say what they will) never approve any other's sense, but as it squares with their own. But you have made me much more proud of, and much more positive in my judgment, since it is strengthened by yours. I think your criticisms, which regard the expression, very just, and shall make my profit of them: to give you some proof that I am in earnest, I will alter three verses on your bare objection, though I have Mr. Dryden's example for each of them. And this, I hope, you will account no small piece of obedience from one who values the authority of one true poet above that of twenty critics or commentators. But, though I speak thus of commentators, I will continue to read carefully all I can procure, to make up, that way, for my own want of critical understanding in the original beauties of Homer. Though the greatest of them are certainly those of Invention and Design, which are not at all confined to the language: for the distinguishing excellences of Homer are (by the consent of the best critics of all nations) first in the manners (which include all the speeches, as being no other than the representations of each person's manners by his words;) and then in that rapture and fire, which carries you away with him, with that wonderful force, that no man who has a true poetical spirit is master of himself while he reads him. Homer makes you interested and concerned before you are aware, all at once, whereas Virgil does it by soft degrees. This, I believe, is what a translator of Homer ought principally to imitate; and it is very hard for any translator to come up to it, because the chief reason why all translations fall short of their originals is, that the very constraint they are obliged to, renders them heavy and dispirited.

"The great beauty of Homer's language, as I take it, consists in that noble simplicity which runs through all his works; (and yet his diction, contrary to what one would imagine consistent with simplicity, is at the same time very copious.) I don't know how I have run into this pedantry in a Letter, but I find I have said too much, as well as spoken too inconsiderately: what farther thoughts I have spoken upon this subject, I shall be glad to communicate to you (for my own improvement) when we meet; which is a happiness I very earnestly desire, as I do likewise some opportunity of proving how much I think myself obliged to your friendship, and how truly I am, Sir,

"Your most faithful, humble servant,

"A. POPE."

The Criticism upon Pope's Epitaphs, which was printed in 'The Universal Visitor,' is placed here, being too minute and particular to be inserted in the Life.

Every art is best taught by example. Nothing

contributes more to the cultivation of propriety, than remarks on the works of those who have most excelled. I shall therefore endeavour, at this visit, to entertain the young students in poetry with an examination of Pope's Epitaphs.

To define an Epitaph is useless; every one knows that it is an inscription on a Tomb. An epitaph, therefore, implies no particular character of writing, but may be composed in verse or prose. It is indeed commonly panegyric; because we are seldom distinguished with a stone but by our friends; but it has no rule to restrain or mollify it, except this, that it ought not to be longer than common beholders may be expected to have leisure and patience to peruse.

ON

CHARLES EARL OF DORSET.

In the Church of Wythyham in Sussex.

Dorset, the grace of courts, the Muse's pride,
Patron of arts, and Judge of nature, died.
The scourge of pride, though sanctified or great,
Of fops in learning, and of knaves in state;
Yet soft in nature, though severe his lay,
His anger moral, and his wisdom gay.
Blest satirist! who touch'd the means so true,
As show'd, Vice had his hate and pity too.
Blest courtier! who could king and country please,
Yet sacred kept his friendships, and his ease.
Blest peer! his great forefather's every grace
Reflecting, and reflected in his race;
Where other Buckhursts, other Dorsets shine,
And patriots still, or poets, deck the line.

The first distich of this epitaph contains a kind of information which few would want, that the man for whom the tomb was erected, *died*. There are indeed some qualities worthy of praise ascribed to the dead, but none that were likely to exempt him from the lot of man, or incline us much to wonder that he should die. What is meant by "judge of nature," is not easy to say. Nature is not the object of human judgment; for it is vain to judge where we cannot alter. If by nature is meant what is commonly called *nature* by the critics, a just representation of things really existing, and actions really performed, nature cannot be properly opposed to *art*; nature being, in this sense, only the best effect of *art*.

The scourge of pride—

Of this couplet, the second line is not, what is intended, an illustration of the former. *Pride*, in the *Great*, is indeed well enough connected with knaves in state, though *knaves* is a word rather too ludicrous and light; but the mention of *sanctified* pride will not lead the thoughts to *fops in learning*, but rather to some species of tyranny or oppression, something more gloomy and more formidable than foppery.

Yet soft his nature—

This is a high compliment, but was not first bestowed on Dorset by Pope. The next verse is extremely beautiful.

Blest satirist!—

In this distich is another line of which Pope was not the author. I do not mean to blame these imi-

tations with much harshness; in long performances they are scarcely to be avoided; and in short ones they may be indulged, because the train of the composition may naturally involve them, or the scantiness of the subject allow little choice. However, what is borrowed is not to be enjoyed as our own; and it is the business of critical justice to give every bird of the Muses his proper feather.

Blest courtier!—

Whether a courtier can properly be commended for keeping his *case sacred*, may perhaps be disputable. To please king and country, without sacrificing friendship to any change of times, was a very uncommon instance of prudence or felicity, and deserved to be kept separate from so poor a commendation as care of his case. I wish our poets would attend a little more accurately to the use of the word *sacred*, which surely should never be applied in a serious composition, but where some reference may be made to a higher Being, or where some duty is exacted or implied. A man may keep his friendship sacred, because promises of friendship are very awful ties; but methinks he cannot, but in a burlesque sense, be said to keep his *case sacred*.

Blest peer!

The blessing ascribed to the *peer* has no connexion with his peerage; they might happen to any other man whose posterity were likely to be regarded.

I know not whether this epitaph be worthy either of the writer or the man entombed.

ON

SIR WILLIAM TRUMBAL,

One of the principal Secretaries of State to King William III. who, having resigned his place, died in retirement at Easthampstead in Berkshire, 1716.

A pleasing form; a firm, yet cautious mind;
Sincere, though prudent; constant, yet resign'd;
Honour unchanged, a principle profest,
Fix'd to one side, but moderate to the rest;
An honest courtier, yet a patriot too;
Just to his prince, and to his country true;
Fill'd with the sense of age, the fire of youth,
A scorn of wrangling, yet a zeal for truth;
A generous faith, from superstition free;
A love to peace, and hate of tyranny;
Such this man was; who now, from earth removed,
At length enjoys that liberty he loved.

In this epitaph, as in many others, there appears, at the first view, a fault which I think scarcely any beauty can compensate. The name is omitted. The end of an epitaph is to convey some account of the dead; and to what purpose is any thing told of him whose name is concealed? An epitaph, and a history of a nameless hero, are equally absurd, since the virtues and qualities so recounted in either are scattered at the mercy of fortune to be appropriated by guess. The name, it is true, may be read upon the stone; but what obligation has it to the poet, whose verses may wander over the earth, and leave their subject behind them, and who is forced, like an unskilful painter, to make his purpose known by adventitious help?

This epitaph is wholly without elevation, and contains nothing striking or particular; but the poet is not to be blamed for the defects of his subject. He said perhaps the best that could be said. There are, however, some defects which were not made necessary by the character in which he was employed. There is no opposition between an *honest courtier* and a *patriot*; for, an *honest courtier* cannot but be a *patriot*.

It was unsuitable to the nicety required in short compositions, to close his verse with the word *too*; every rhyme should be a word of emphasis; nor can this rule be safely neglected, except where the length of the poem makes slight inaccuracies excusable, or allows room for beauties sufficient to overpower the effects of petty faults.

At the beginning of the seventh line the word *filled* is weak and prosaic, having no particular adaptation to any of the words that follow it.

The thought in the last line is impertinent, having no connexion with the foregoing character, nor with the condition of the man described. Had the epitaph been written on the poor conspirator* who died lately in prison, after a confinement of more than forty years, without any crime proved against him, the sentiment had been just and pathetic; but why should Trumbal be congratulated upon his liberty, who had never known restraint?

ON THE

HON. SIMON HARCOURT,

Only Son of the Lord Chancellor Harcourt, at the Church of Stanton-Harcourt, in Oxfordshire, 1720.

To this sad shrine, whoe'er thou art, draw near,
Here lies the friend most loved, the son most dear;
Who ne'er knew joy, but friendship might divide,
Or gave his father grief but when he died.

How vain is reason, eloquence how weak!
If Pope must tell what HARCOURT cannot speak.
Oh, let thy once loved friend inscribe thy stone,
And with a father's sorrows mix his own.

This epitaph is principally remarkable for the artful introduction of the name, which is inserted with a peculiar felicity, to which chance must concur with genius, which no man can hope to attain twice, and which cannot be copied but with servile imitation.

I cannot but wish that, of this inscription, the two last lines had been omitted, as they take away from the energy what they do not add to the sense.

ON

JAMES CRAGGS, ESQ.

In Westminster Abbey.

JACOBUS CRAGGS,
REGI MAGNE BRITANNIE A SECRETIS
ET CONSILII SANCTORIBUS
PROMPTISSIME PARITER AC POPULI AMOR ET DELICIE
VIXIT TITULUS ET INVIDIA MAJOR,
ANNOS HEU PAUCOS, XXXV.
OB. FEB. XVI. MDCCXII.

Statesman, yet friend to truth! of soul sincere;
In action faithful, and in honour clear!
Who broke no promise, served no private end
Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend;

* Major Bernardi, who died in Newgate, Sept. 20, 1736.

Ennobled by himself, by all approved,
Praised, wept, and honour'd, by the Muse he loved.

The lines on Craggs were not originally intended for an epitaph; and therefore some faults are to be imputed to the violence with which they are torn from the poem that first contained them. We may, however, observe some defects. There is a redundancy of words in the first couplet: it is superfluous to tell of him, who was *sincere, true, and faithful*, that he was *in honour clear*.

There seems to be an opposition intended in the fourth line, which is not very obvious: where is the relation between the two positions, that he *gained no title and lost no friend*?

It may be proper here to remark the absurdity of joining, in the same inscription, Latin and English, or verse and prose. If either language be preferable to the other, let that only be used; for, no reason can be given why part of the information should be given in one tongue, and part in another, on a tomb, more than in any other place, or on any other occasion; and to tell all that can be conveniently told in verse, and then to call in the help of prose, has always the appearance of a very artless expedient, or of an attempt unaccomplished. Such an epitaph resembles the conversation of a foreigner, who tells part of his meaning by words, and conveys part by signs.

INTENDED FOR MR. ROWE.

In Westminster Abbey.

Thy relics, Rowe, to this fair urn we trust,
And sacred place by Dryden's awful dust;
Beneath a rude and nameless stone he lies,
To which thy tomb shall guide inquiring eyes.
Peace to thy gentle shade, and endless rest!
Blest in thy genius; in thy love too, blest!
One grateful woman to thy fame supplies
What a whole thankless land to his denies.

Of this inscription the chief fault is, that it be longs less to Rowe, for whom it was written, than to Dryden, who was buried near him; and indeed gives very little information concerning either.

To wish *Peace to thy shade* is too mythological to be admitted into a Christian temple: the ancient worship has infected almost all our other compositions, and might therefore be contented to spare our epitaphs. Let fiction, at least, cease with life, and let us be serious over the grave.

ON

MRS. CORBET,

*Who died of a Cancer in her Breast.**

Here rests a woman, good without pretence,
Blest with plain reason, and with sober sense;
No conquest she, but o'er herself desired;
No arts essay'd, but not to be admired.
Passion and pride were to her soul unknown,
Convinced that virtue only is our own.
So unaffected, so composed a mind,
So firm, yet soft, so strong, yet so refined,
Heaven, as its purest gold, by tortures tried;
The saint sustain'd it, but the woman died.

I have always considered this as the most valuable of all Pope's epitaphs; the subject of it is a

* In the North aisle of the parish church of St. Margaret, Westminster.

character not discriminated by any shining or eminent peculiarities; yet that which really makes, though not the splendour, the felicity of life, and that which every wise man will choose for his final, and lasting companion in the languor of age, in the quiet of privacy, when he departs weary and disgusted from the ostentatious, the volatile, and the vain. Of such a character, which the dull overlook, and the gay despise, it was fit that the value should be made known, and the dignity established. Domestic virtue, as it is exerted without great occasions, or conspicuous consequences, in an even unnoted tenor, required the genius of Pope to display it in such a manner as might attract regard, and enforce reverence. Who can forbear to lament that this amiable woman has no name in the verses?

If the particular lines of this inscription be examined, it will appear less faulty than the rest. There is scarcely one line taken from common-places, unless it be that in which *only Virtue* is said to be *our own*. I once heard a Lady of great beauty and excellence object to the fourth line, that it contained an unnatural and incredible panegyric. Of this, let the ladies judge.

ON THE MONUMENT OF THE

HON. ROBERT DIGBY AND OF HIS SISTER MARY,

Erected by their Father the Lord Digby, in the Church of Sherborne in Dorsetshire, 1727.

Go! fair example of untainted youth,
Of modest wisdom, and pacific truth;
Composed in sufferings, and in joy sedate,
Good without noise, without pretension great.
Just of thy word, in every thought sincere,
Who knew no wish but what the world might hear:
Of softest manners, unaffected mind,
Lover of peace, and friend of human kind.
Go, live! for heaven's eternal year is thine,
Go, and exalt thy mortal to divine.

And thou, blest maid! attendant on his doom,
Pensive has follow'd to the silent tomb,
Steer'd the same course to the same quiet shore,
Not parted long, and now to part no more!
Go, then, where only bliss sincere is known!
Go, where to love and to enjoy are one!

Yet take these tears; mortality's relief,
And, till we share your joys, forgive our grief:
These little rites, a stone, a verse receive,
'Tis all a father, all a friend can give!

This epitaph contains of the brother only a general indiscriminate character, and of the sister tells nothing but that she died. The difficulty in writing epitaphs is to give a particular and appropriate praise. This, however, is not always to be performed, whatever be the diligence or ability of the writer; for, the greater part of mankind *have no character at all*, have little that distinguishes them from others equally good or bad, and therefore nothing can be said of them which may not be applied with equal propriety to a thousand more. It is indeed no great panegyric, that there is inclosed in this tomb one who was born in one year, and died in another; yet many useful and amiable lives have been spent, which leave little materials for any other memorial. These are however not the proper subjects of poetry; and whenever friendship, or any other motive, obliges a poet to write on such

subjects, he must be forgiven if he sometimes wanders in generalities, and utters the same praises over different tombs.

The scantiness of human praises can scarcely be made more apparent, than by remarking how often Pope has, in the few epitaphs which he composed, found it necessary to borrow from himself. The fourteen epitaphs which he has written, comprise about a hundred and forty lines, in which there are more repetitions than will easily be found in all the rest of his works. In the eight lines which make the character of Digby, there is scarce any thought, or word, which may not be found in the other epitaphs.

The ninth line, which is far the strongest and most elegant, is borrowed from Dryden. The conclusion is the same with that on Harcourt, but is here more elegant and better connected.

ON

SIR GODFREY KNELLER,

In Westminster Abbey, 1723.

Kneller! by Heaven, and not a master taught,
Whose art was nature, and whose pictures thought;
Now for two ages, having snatch'd from fate
Whate'er was beauteous, or whate'er was great,
Lies crown'd with Princes' honours, Poets' lays,
Due to his merit and brave thirst of praise.

Living, great Nature fear'd he might outvie
Her works; and dying, fears herself may die.

Of this epitaph the first couplet is good, the second not bad, the third is deformed with a broken metaphor, the word *crown'd* not being applicable to the *honours* or *lays*; and the fourth is not only borrowed from the epitaph on Raphael, but of a very harsh construction.

ON

GENERAL HENRY WITHERS,

In Westminster Abbey, 1729.

Here, Withers, rest! thou bravest, gentlest mind,
Thy country's friend, but more of human kind.
O! born to arms! O! worth in youth approved!
O! soft humanity in age beloved!
For thee the hardy veteran drops a tear,
And the gay courtier feels the sigh sincere.

Withers, adieu! yet not with thee remove
Thy martial spirit, or thy social love!
Amidst corruption, luxury, and rage,
Still leave some ancient virtues to our age:
Nor let us say (those English glories gone.)
The last true Briton lies beneath this stone.

The epitaph on Withers affords another instance of common-places, though somewhat diversified, by mingled qualities, and the peculiarity of a profession.

The second couplet is abrupt, general, and unpleasing; exclamation seldom succeeds in our language, and, I think, it may be observed that the particle *O!* used at the beginning of the sentence, always offends.

The third couplet is more happy; the value expressed for him by different sorts of men, raises him to esteem; there is yet something of the common cant of superficial satirists, who suppose that the insincerity of a courtier destroys all his sensa

tings, and that he is equally a dissembler to the living and the dead.

At the third couplet I should wish the epitaph to close, but that I should be unwilling to lose the two next lines, which yet are dearly bought if they cannot be retained without the four that follow them

ON

MR. ELIJAH FENTON,

At Easthamstead in Berkshire, 1730.

This modest stone, what few vain marbles can,
May truly say, 'Here lies an honest man'
A Poet, blest beyond the poet's fate,
Whom heaven kept sacred from the Proud and Great;
Foe to loud praise, and friend to learned ease,
Content with sciences in the vale of peace.
Calmly he look'd on either life, and here
Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear;
From Nature's temperate feast rose satisfied,
Thank'd heaven that he lived, and that he died.

The first couplet of this epitaph is borrowed from Crashaw. The four next lines contain a species of praise peculiar, original, and just. Here, therefore, the inscription should have ended, the latter part containing nothing but what is common to every man who is wise and good. The character of Fenton was so amiable that I cannot forbear to wish for some poet or biographer to display it more fully for the advantage of posterity. If he did not stand in the first rank of genius, he may claim a place in the second; and, whatever criticism may object to his writings, censure could find very little to blame in his life.

ON

MR. GAY,

In Westminster Abbey, 1732.

Of manners gentle, of affections mild;
In wit, a man; simplicity, a child;
With native humour tempering virtuous rage,
Form'd to delight at once and lash the age;
Above temptation, in a low estate,
And uncorrupted, even among the Great:
A safe companion and an easy friend,
Unblamed through life, lamented in thy end.
These are thy honours not that here thy bust
Is mix'd with heroes, or with kings thy dust!
But that the Worthy and the Good shall say,
Striking their pensive bosoms—Here lies Gay!

As Gay was the favourite of our author, this epitaph was probably written with an uncommon degree of attention; yet it is not more successfully executed than the rest, for it will not always happen that the success of a poet is proportionate to his labour. The same observation may be extended to all works of imagination, which are often influenced by causes wholly out of the performer's power, by hints of which he perceives not the origin, by sudden elevations of mind which he cannot produce in himself, and which sometimes rise when he expects them least.

The two parts of the first line are only echoes of each other; *gentle manners* and *mild affections*, if they mean any thing, must mean the same.

That Gay was a man in wit is a very frigid commendation; to have the wit of a man is not much

for a poet. The *wit of man*, and the *simplicity of a child*, make a poor and vulgar contrast, and raise no ideas of excellence either intellectual or moral.

In the next couplet *rage* is less properly introduced after the mention of *mildness* and *gentleness*, which are made the constituents of his character; for a man so *mild* and *gentle* to temper his *rage*, was not difficult.

The next line is inharmonious in its sound, and mean in its conception; the opposition is obvious, and the word *lash* used absolutely, and without any modification, is gross and improper.

To be above temptation in poverty, and free from corruption among the Great, is indeed such a peculiarity as deserved notice. But to be a *safe companion*, is a praise merely negative, arising not from possession of virtue, but the absence of vice, and that one of the most odious.

As little can be added to his character, by asserting that he was lamented in his end. Every man that dies is, at least by the writer of his epitaph, supposed to be lamented; and therefore this general lamentation does no honour to Gay.

The first eight lines have no grammar; the adjectives are without any substantives and the epithets without a subject.

The thought in the last line, that Gay is buried in the bosoms of the *worthy* and the *good*, who are distinguished only to lengthen the line, is so dark that few understand it; and so harsh, when it is explained, that still fewer approve.

INTENDED FOR

SIR ISAAC NEWTON,

In Westminster Abbey.

ISAACUS NEWTONIUS:

Quem Immortalem

Testantur, Tempus, Natur, Cœlum:

Mortalem

Hoc marmœe statetur.

Nature, and Nature's laws, lay hid in night:
God said, *Let Newton be!* And all was light.

Of this epitaph, short as it is, the faults seem not to be very few. Why part should be Latin, and part English, is not easy to discover. In the Latin the opposition of *Immortalis* and *Mortalis*, is a mere sound, or a mere quibble; he is not *immortal* in any sense contrary to that in which he is *mortal*.

In the verses the thought is obvious, and the words *night* and *light* are too nearly allied.

ON

EDMUND DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

Who died in the 19th Year of his Age, 1735

If modest youth, with cool reflection crown'd,
And every opening virtue blooming round,
Could save a parent's justest pride from fate,
Or add one patriot to a sinking state;
This weeping marble had not ask'd thy tear,
Or sadly told how many hopes lie here!
The living virtue now had shone approved,
The senate heard him, and his country loved
Yet softer honours, and less noisy fame,
Attend the shade of gentle Buckingham:
In whom a race, for courage famed, and art,
Ends in the milder merit of the heart:
And, chiefs or sages, long to Britain given,
Pays the last tribute of a saint to Heaven.

This epitaph Mr. Warburton prefers to the rest; but I know not for what reason. To *crown with reflection*, is surely a mode of speech approaching to nonsense. *Opening virtues blooming round*, is something like tautology: the six following lines are poor and prosaic. *Art* is in another couplet used for *arts*, that a rhyme may be had to *heart*. The six last lines are the best, but not excellent.

The rest of his sepulchral performances hardly deserve the notice of criticism. The contemptible 'Dialogue' between HE and SHE should have been suppressed for the author's sake.

In his last epitaph on himself, in which he attempts to be jocular upon one of the few things that make wise men serious, he confounds the living man with the dead:

Under this stone, or under this sill,
Or under this turf, &c.

When a man is once buried, the question, under what he is buried, is easily decided. He forgot,

that though he wrote the epitaph in a state of uncertainty, yet it could not be laid over him till his grave was made. Such is the folly of wit when it is ill employed.

The world has but little new; even this wretchedness seems to have been borrowed from the following tuneless lines;

Ludovici Areosti humanitur ossa
Sub hoc marmore, vel sub hac humo,
Sub quicquid voluit benignus hæres,
Sive hærede benignior comes, seu
Opportunius incidens Viator:
Nam scire haud potuit futura, sed nec
Tanti erat vacuum sibi cadaver
Ut utnam cuperet parare vivens,
Vivens ista tamen sibi caravit,
Quæ inscribi voluit suo sepulchro
Olim siquod haberetis sepulchrum.

Surely Ariosto did not venture to expect that his trifle would have ever had such an illustrious imitator

THE
POETICAL WORKS

OF
ALEXANDER POPE.

PREFACE.

I AM inclined to think that both the writers of books, and the readers of them, are generally not a little unreasonable in their expectations. The first seem to fancy that the world must approve whatever they produce, and the latter to imagine that authors are obliged to please them at any rate. Methinks, as on the one hand no single man is born with a right of controlling the opinions of all the rest, so, on the other, the world has no title to demand that the whole care and time of any particular person should be sacrificed to its entertainment; therefore I cannot but believe that writers and readers are under equal obligations, for as much fame or pleasure as each affords the other.

Every one acknowledges it would be a wild notion to expect perfection in any work of man; and yet one would think the contrary was taken for granted, by the judgment commonly passed upon poems. A critic supposes he has done his part, if he proves a writer to have failed in an expression, or erred in any particular point; and can it then be wondered at, if the poets in general seem resolved not to own themselves in any error? For as long as one side will make no allowances, the other will be brought to no acknowledgments.

I am afraid this extreme zeal on both sides is ill-placed; Poetry and Criticism being by no means the universal concern of the world, but only the affair of idle men who write in their closets, and of idle men who read there.

Yet sure, upon the whole, a bad author deserves better usage than a bad critic; for a writer's endeavour, for the most part, is to please his readers, and he fails merely through the misfortune of an ill-judgment; but such a critic's is to put them out of humour: a design he could never go upon without both that and an ill-temper.

I think a good deal may be said to extenuate the faults of bad poets. What we call a Genius is hard to be distinguished by a man himself from a strong inclination; and if his genius be ever so great, he cannot at first discover it in any other way, than by giving way to that prevalent propensity which renders him the more liable to be mistaken. The only method he has, is to make the experiment by writing, and appealing to the judgment of others. Now, if he happens to write ill (which is certainly no sin in *itself*) he is immediately made an object of ridicule.

I wish we had the humanity to reflect, that even the worst authors might, in their endeavour to please us, deserve something at our hands. We have no cause to quarrel with them but for their obstinacy in persisting to write; and this, too, may admit of alleviating circumstances. Their particular friends may be either ignorant or insincere; and the rest of the world in general is too well bred to shock them with a truth which generally their booksellers are the first that inform them of. This happens not till they have spent too much of their time to apply to any profession which might better fit their talents, and till such talents as they have are so far discredited as to be of but small service to them. For (what is the hardest case imaginable) the reputation of a man generally depends upon the first step he makes in the world; and people will establish their opinion of us from what we do at that season when we have least judgment to direct us.

On the other hand, a good poet no sooner communicates his works with the same desire of information, but it is imagined he is a vain young creature, given up to the ambition of fame, when perhaps the poor man is all the while trembling with the fear of being ridiculous. If he is made to hope he may please the world, he falls under very unlucky circumstances; for, from the moment he prints, he must expect to hear no more truth than if he were a prince or a beauty. If he has not very good sense, (and indeed there are twenty men of wit for one man of sense,) his living thus in a course of flattery may put him in no small danger of becoming a coxcomb; if he has, he will, consequently, have so much diffidence as not to reap any great satisfaction from his praise; since, if it be given to his face, it can scarce be distinguished from flattery; and if in his absence, it is hard to be certain of it. Were he sure to be commended by the best and most knowing, he is as sure of being envied by the worst and most ignorant, which are the majority; for it is with a fine genius as with a fine fashion; all those are displeas'd at it who are not able to follow it; and it is to be feared that esteem will seldom do any man so much good as ill-will does him harm. Then there is a third class of people, who make the largest part of mankind, those of ordinary or indifferent capacities, and these, to a man, will hate or suspect him; a hundred honest

gentlemen will dread him as a wit, and a hundred innocent women as a satirist. In a word, whatever be his fate in poetry, it is ten to one but he must give up all the reasonable aims of life for it. There are, indeed, some advantages accruing from a genius to poetry, and they are all I can think of, the agreeable power of self-amusement when a man is idle or alone; the privilege of being admitted into the best company; and the freedom of saying as many careless things as other people, without being so severely remarked upon.

I believe if any one, early in his life, should contemplate the dangerous fate of authors, he would scarce be of their number on any consideration. The life of a wit is a warfare upon earth; and the present spirit of the learned world is such, that to attempt to serve it, any way, one must have the constancy of a martyr, and a resolution to suffer for its sake. I could wish people would believe, what I am pretty certain they will not, that I have been much less concerned about fame than I durst declare till this occasion, when, methinks, I should find more credit than I could heretofore, since my writings have had their fate already, and it is too late to think of prepossessing the reader in their favour. I would plead it as some merit in me, that the world has never been prepared for these trifles by prefaces, biassed by recommendation, dazzled with the names of great patrons, wheedled with fine reasons and pretences, or troubled with excuses. I confess it was want of consideration that made me an author; I writ, because it amused me; I corrected, because it was as pleasant to me to correct as to write; and I published, because I was told I might please such as it was a credit to please. To what degree I have done this I am really ignorant: I had too much fondness for my productions to judge of them at first, and too much judgment to be pleased with them at last; but I have reason to think they can have no reputation which will continue long, or which deserves to do so; for they have always fallen short, not only of what I read of others, but even of my own ideas of poetry.

If any one should imagine I am not in earnest, I desire him to reflect, that the Ancients (to say the least of them) had as much genius as we; and that to take more pains, and employ more time, cannot fail to produce more complete pieces. They constantly applied themselves not only to that art, but to that single branch of an art to which their talent was most powerfully bent; and it was the business of their lives to correct and finish their works for posterity. If we can pretend to have used the same industry, let us expect the same immortality; though, if we took the same care, we should still lie under a further misfortune; they writ in languages that became universal and everlasting, while ours are extremely limited both in extent and in duration. A mighty foundation for our pride! when the utmost we can hope is but to be read in one island, and to be thrown aside at the end of one age.

All that is left us is to recommend our productions by the imitation of the Ancients: and it will be found true, that, in every age, the highest character for sense and learning has been obtained by those who have been most indebted to them. For, to say truth, whatever is very good sense, must have been common sense in all times; and what we call Learning,

is but the knowledge of the sense of our predecessors. Therefore they who say our thoughts are not our own, because they resemble the Ancients, may as well say our faces are not our own, because they are like our fathers; and indeed it is very unreasonable that people should expect us to be scholars, and yet be angry to find us so.

I fairly confess that I have served myself all I could by reading; that I made use of the judgment of authors dead and living; that I omitted no means in my power to be informed of my errors, both by my friends and enemies: but the true reason these pieces are not more correct, is owing to the consideration how short a time they and I have to live: one may be ashamed to consume half one's days in bringing sense and rhyme together; and what critic can be so unreasonable, as not to leave a man time enough for any more serious employment, or more agreeable amusement?

The only plea I shall use for the favour of the public is, that I have as great a respect for it as most authors have for themselves; and that I have sacrificed much of my own self-love for its sake, in preventing not only many mean things from seeing the light, but many which I thought tolerable. I would not be like those authors who forgive themselves some particular lines for the sake of a whole poem, and, *vice versa*, a whole poem for the sake of some particular lines. I believe no one qualification is so likely to make a good writer as the power of rejecting his own thoughts; and it must be this, if any thing, that can give me a chance to be one. For what I have published, I can only hope to be pardoned; but for what I have burned, I deserve to be praised. On this account the world is under some obligation to me, and owes me the justice, in return, to look upon no verses as mine that are not inserted in this Collection. And perhaps nothing could make it worth my while to own what are really so, but to avoid the imputation of so many dull and immoral things as, partly by malice, and partly by ignorance, have been ascribed to me. I must further acquit myself of the presumption of having lent my name to recommend any miscellanies or works of other men; a thing I never thought becoming a person who has hardly credit enough to answer for his own.

In this office of collecting my pieces, I am altogether uncertain whether to look upon myself as a man building a monument, or burying the dead.

If time shall make it the former, may these poems, as long as they last, remain as a testimony that their author never made his talents subservient to the mean and unworthy ends of party or self-interest; the gratification of public prejudices or private passions; the flattery of the undeserving, or the insult of the unfortunate. If I have written well, let it be considered, that it is what no man can do without good sense, a quality that not only renders one capable of being a good writer, but a good man. And if I have made any acquisition in the opinion of any one under the notion of the former, let it be continued to me under no other title than that of the latter.

But if this publication be only a more solemn funeral of my remains, I desire it may be known that I die in charity, and in my senses; without any murmurs against the justice of this age, or any mad appeals to posterity. I declare, I shall think the world in the right, and quietly submit to every truth which time

shall discover to the prejudice of these writings; not so much as wishing so irrational a thing, as that every body should be deceived merely for my credit. However, I desire it may therein be considered, that there are very few things in this Collection which were not written under the age of five and twenty; so that my youth may be made (as it never fails to be in executions) a case of compassion; that I never was so concerned about my works as to vindicate them in print, believing, if any thing was good, it would defend itself, and what was bad could never be defended; that I used no artifice to raise or continue a re-

putation, depreciated no dead author I was obliged to, bribed no living one with unjust praise, insulted no adversary with ill language; or, when I could not attack a rival's works, encouraged reports against his morals. To conclude, if this volume perish, let it serve as a warning to the critics not to take too much pains for the future to destroy such things as will die of themselves; and a *memento mori* to some of my vain contemporaries the poets, to teach them, that, when real merit is wanting, it avails nothing to have been encouraged by the great, commended by the eminent, and favoured by the public in general.

Nov. 10, 1716.

PASTORALS.

A DISCOURSE ON PASTORAL.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1704.

Rura mihi, et rigui, placeant in vallibus amnes;
Flumina amem, sylvasque, inglorius! VIRGIL.

The Pastorals were written at the age of sixteen, and then passed through the hands of Mr. Walsh, Mr. Wycherley, G. Granville, (afterwards lord Lansdowne) Sir William Trumbel, Dr. Garth, lord Halifax, lord Somers, Mr. Mayawaring, and others. All these gave our author the greatest encouragement, and particularly Mr. Walsh, whom Mr. Dryden, in his Postscript to Virgil, calls the best critic of his age. "The author, (says he) seems to have a particular genius for this kind of poetry, and a judgment which much exceeds his years. He has taken very freely from the ancients; but what he has mixed of his own with theirs, is no way inferior to what he has taken from them. It is not flattery at all to say, that Virgil had written nothing so good at his age. His Preface is very judicious and learned." *Letter to Mr. Wycherley, April, 1705.* The lord Lansdowne about the same time, mentioning the youth of our Poet, says, (in a printed Letter of the Character of Mr. Wycherley) "that if he goes on as he has begun in his Pastoral way, as Virgil first tried his strength, we may hope to see English poetry vie with the Roman," &c. Notwithstanding the early time of their production, the author esteemed these as the most correct in the versification, and musical in the numbers, of all his works. The reason for his labouring them into so much softness, was, doubtless, that this sort of poetry derives almost its whole beauty from a natural ease of thought, and smoothness of verse; whereas that of most other kinds consists in the strength and fulness of both. In a letter of his to Mr. Walsh about this time, we find an enumeration of several niceties in versification, which perhaps have never been strictly observed in any English poem except in these Pastorals. They were not printed till 1708.

A DISCOURSE ON PASTORAL POETRY.*

THERE are not, I believe, a greater number of any sort of verses, than of those which are called Pastorals, nor a smaller than those which are truly so. It therefore seems necessary to give some account of this kind of poem; and it is my design to comprise in this short paper the substance of those numerous dis-

sertations the critics have made on the subject, without omitting any of their rules in my own favour. You will also find some points reconciled, about which they seem to differ; and a few remarks, which, I think, have escaped their observation.

The original of poetry is ascribed to that age which succeeded the creation of the world; and as the keeping of flocks seems to have been the first employment of mankind, the most ancient sort of poetry was probably pastoral. It is natural to imagine, that the leisure of those ancient shepherds admitting and inviting some diversion, none was so proper to that solitary and sedentary life as singing; and that in their songs they took occasion to celebrate their own felicity. From hence a poem was invented, and afterwards improved to a perfect image of that happy time; which, by giving us an esteem for the virtues of a former age, might recommend them to the present. And since the life of shepherds was attended with more tranquillity than any other rural employment, the poets chose to introduce their persons, from whom it received the name of Pastoral.

A pastoral is an imitation of the action of a shepherd, or one considered under that character. The form of this imitation is dramatic, or narrative, or mixed of both; the fable simple, the manners not too polite, nor too rustic: the thoughts are plain, yet admit a little quickness and passion, but that short and flowing: the expression humble, yet as pure as the language will afford; neat, but not florid; easy, and yet lively. In short, the fable, manners, thoughts, and expressions, are full of the greatest simplicity in nature.

The complete character of this poem consists in simplicity, brevity, and delicacy; the two first of which render an eclogue natural, and the last delightful.

If we could copy nature, it may be useful to take this idea along with us, that pastoral is an image of what they call the Golden Age. So that we are not to describe our shepherds as shepherds at this day really are, but as they may be conceived then to have been, when the best of men followed the employment. To carry this resemblance yet further, it would not be amiss to give these shepherds some skill in astronomy, as far as it may be useful to that sort of life. And an air of piety to the gods should

* Written at sixteen years of age.

shine through the poem, which so visibly appears in all the works of antiquity; and it ought to preserve some relish of the old way of writing: the connection should be loose, the narrations and descriptions short, and the periods concise: yet it is not sufficient that the sentences only be brief; the whole eclogue should be so too: for we cannot suppose poetry in those days to have been the business of men, but their recreation at vacant hours.

But with respect to the present age, nothing more conduces to make these composites natural, than when some knowledge in rural affairs is discovered. This may be made to appear rather done by chance than on design, and sometimes is best shown by inference; lest by too much study to seem natural, we destroy that easy simplicity from whence arises the delight: for what is inviting in this sort of poetry proceeds not so much from the idea of that business, as the tranquillity of a country life.

We must therefore use some illusion to render a pastoral delightful; and this consists in exposing the best side only of a shepherd's life, and in concealing its miseries. Nor is it enough to introduce shepherds discoursing together in a natural way; but a regard must be had to the subject, that it contain some particular beauty in itself, and that it be different in every eclogue. Besides, in each of them a designed scene or prospect is to be presented to our view, which should likewise have its variety. This variety is obtained in a great degree by frequent comparisons, drawn from the most agreeable objects of the country; by interrogations to things inanimate; by beautiful digressions, but those short; sometimes by insisting a little on circumstances; and, lastly, by elegant turns on the words, which render the numbers extremely sweet and pleasing. As for the numbers themselves, though they are properly of the heroic measure, they should be the smoothest, the most easy and flowing imaginable.

It is by rules like these that we ought to judge of pastoral. And since the instructions given for any art are to be delivered as that art is in perfection, they must of necessity be derived from those in whom it is acknowledged so to be. It is therefore from the practice of Theocritus and Virgil (the only undisputed authors of pastoral,) that the critics have drawn the foregoing notions concerning it.

Theocritus excels all others in nature and simplicity. The subjects of his *Idyllia* are purely pastoral; but he is not so exact in his persons, having introduced reapers and fishermen as well as shepherds. He is apt to be too long in his descriptions, of which that of the cup in the first pastoral is a remarkable instance. In the manners he seems a little defective, for his swains are sometimes abusive and immodest, and perhaps too much inclining to rusticity; for instance, in his fourth and fifth *Idyllia*. But it is enough that all others learned their excellence from him, and that his dialect alone has a secret charm in it, which no other could ever attain.

Virgil, who copies Theocritus, refines upon his original; and in all points, where judgment is principally concerned, he is much superior to his master. Though some of his subjects are not pastoral in themselves, but only seem to be such, they have a wonderful variety in them, which the Greek was a stranger to. He exceeds him in regularity and brevity, and falls short of him in nothing but simplicity and pro-

priety of style; the first of which perhaps was the fault of his age, and the last of his language.

Among the moderns, their success has been greatest who have most endeavoured to make these ancients their pattern. The most considerable genius appears in the famous Tasso and our Spenser. Tasso in his *Aminta* has as far excelled all the pastoral writers, as in his *Gerusalemme* he has outdone the epic poets of his country. But as his piece seems to have been the original of a new sort of poem, the pastoral comedy, in Italy, it cannot so well be considered as a copy of the ancients. Spenser's *Calendar*, in Mr. Dryden's opinion, is the most complete work of this kind which any nation has produced ever since the time of Virgil; not but that he may be thought imperfect in some few points. His eclogues are somewhat too long if we compare them with the ancients. He is sometimes too allegorical, and treats of matters of religion in a pastoral style, as the Mantuan had done before him. He has employed the lyric measure, which is contrary to the practice of the old poets. His stanza is not still the same, nor always well chosen. This last may be the reason his expression is sometimes not concise enough; for the tetra-stich has obliged him to extend his sense to the length of four lines, which would have been more closely confined in the couplet.

In the manners, thoughts, and characters, he comes near to Theocritus himself; though, notwithstanding all the care he has taken, he is certainly inferior in his dialect; for the Doric had its beauty and propriety in the time of Theocritus; it was used in part of Greece, and frequent in the mouths of many of the greatest persons: whereas the old English and country phrases of Spenser were either entirely obsolete, or spoken only by people of the lowest condition. As there is a difference betwixt simplicity and rusticity, so the expression of simple thoughts should be plain but not clownish. The addition he has made of a calendar to his eclogues, is very beautiful; since by this, besides the general moral of innocence and simplicity, which is common to other authors of pastoral, he has one peculiar to himself: he compares human life to the several seasons, and at once exposes to his readers a view of the great and little worlds, in their various changes and aspects. Yet the scrupulous division of his pastorals into months, has obliged him either to repeat the same description in other words, for three months together; or, when it was exhausted before, entirely to omit it: whence it comes to pass that some of his eclogues (as the sixth, eighth, and tenth, for example) have nothing but their titles to distinguish them. The reason is evident, because the year has not that variety in it to furnish every month with a particular description, as it may every season.

Of the following eclogues I shall only say, that these four comprehend all the subjects which the critics upon Theocritus and Virgil will allow to be fit for pastoral: that they have as much variety of description, in respect of the several seasons, as Spenser's: that, in order to add to this variety, the several times of the day are observed, the rural employments in each season or time of day, and the rural scenes or places proper to such employments; not without some regard to the several ages of man, and the different passions proper to each age.

But after all, if they have any merit, it is to be at-

some good old authors, whose works as I
 ve to study, so, I hope, I have not wanted
 itate.

PASTORALS.

SPRING.

FIRST PASTORAL; OR, DAMON.

To Sir William Trumbal.

these fields I try the sylvan strains,
 to sport on Windsor's blissful plains :
 nee, flow gently from thy sacred spring,
 thy banks Sicilian muses sing ;
 I airs through trembling osiers play,
 on's cliffs resound the rural lay.
 it, too wise for pride, too good for power,
 : glory to be great no more,
 ying with you all the world can boast,
 : world illustriously are lost ;
 muse her slender reed inspire,
 ur native shades you tune the lyre.
 the nightingale to rest removes,
 h may chant to the forsaken groves,
 'd to silence, listens while she sings,
 e aerial audience clap their wings.
 : the flocks shook off the nightly dews,
 ins, whom love kept wakeful, and the muse,
 er the whitening vale their fleecy care,
 he morn, and as the season fair :
 now blushing on the mountain's side,
 hnis spoke, and Strephon thus replied :

DAPHNIS.

ow the birds, on every bloomy spray,
 us music wake the dawning day !
 ve mute, when early linnets sing,
 rbling Philomel salutes the spring ?
 ve sad, when Phosphor shines so clear,
 h Nature paints the purple year.

STREPHON.

en, and Damon shall attend the strain,
 n slow oxen turn the furrow'd plain.
 bright crocus and blue violet glow,
 tern winds on breathing roses blow.
 yon lamb, that near the fountain plays,
 the brink his dancing shade surveys.

DAPHNIS.

his bowl, where wanton ivy twines,
 ling clusters bend the curling vines :
 res rising from the work appear,
 us seasons of the rolling year ;
 : is that which binds the radiant sky,
 elve fair signs in beauteous order lie ?

DAMON.

ing by turns, by turns the muses sing :
 thorns blossom, now the daisies spring,
 es the trees, and flowers adorn the ground :
 : vales shall every note resound.

STREPHON.

me, Phœbus, in my Delia's praise,
 ller's strains, or Granville's moving lays !
 bite bull aball at your altar stand,
 ats a fight, and spurns the rising sand.

DAPHNIS.

O Love ! for Sylvia let me gain the prize,
 And make my tongue victorious as her eyes ;
 No lambs or sheep for victims I'll impart,
 Thy victim, Love, shall be the shepherd's heart.

STREPHON.

Me gentle Delia beckons from the plain,
 Then, hid in shades, eludes her eager swain ;
 But feigns a laugh, to see me search around,
 And by that laugh the willing fair is found.

DAPHNIS.

The sprightly Sylvia trips along the green ;
 She runs, but hopes she does not run unseen :
 While a kind glance at her pursuer flies,
 How much at variance are her feet and eyes !

STREPHON.

O'er golden sands let rich Pactolus flow,
 And trees weep amber on the banks of Po ;
 Blest Thames's shores the brightest beauties yield.
 Feed here, my lambs, I'll seek no distant field.

DAPHNIS.

Celestial Venus haunts Idalia's groves ;
 Diana Cynthus, Ceres Hybla loves ;
 If Windsor shades delight the matchless maid,
 Cynthus and Hybla yield to Windsor-shade.

STREPHON.

All Nature mourns, the skies relent in showers,
 Hush'd are the birds, and closed the drooping flowers,
 If Delia smile, the flowers begin to spring,
 The skies to brighten, and the birds to sing.

DAPHNIS.

All Nature laughs, the groves are fresh and fair,
 The sun's mild lustre warms the vital air ;
 If Sylvia smile, new glories gild the shore,
 And vanquish'd Nature seems to charm no more

STREPHON.

In spring the fields, in autumn hills I love,
 At morn the plains, at noon the shady grove,
 But Delia always ; absent from her sight,
 Nor plains at morn, nor groves at noon delight.

DAPHNIS.

Sylvia's like autumn ripe, yet mild as May,
 More bright than noon, yet fresh as early day :
 E'en spring displeases when she shines not here ;
 But, bless'd with her, 'tis spring throughout the year

STREPHON.

Say, Daphnis, say, in what glad soil appears,
 A wondrous tree that sacred monarchs bears :
 Tell me but this, and I'll disclaim the prize,
 And give the conquest to thy Sylvia's eyes.—

DAPHNIS.

Nay, tell me first, in what more happy fields
 The thistle springs, to which the lily yields :
 And then a nobler prize I will resign ;
 For Sylvia, charming Sylvia, shall be thine.

DAMON.

Cease to contend ; for, Daphnis, I decree,
 The bowl to Strephon, and the lamb to thee.
 Blest swains, whose nymphs in every gracc excel ;
 Blest nymphs, whose swains those graces sing so well !
 Now rise and haste to yonder woodbine bowers,
 A soft retreat from sudden vernal showers :
 The turf with rural dainties shall be crown'd,
 While opening blooms diffuse their sweets around.
 For see ! the gathering flocks to shelter tend,
 And from the Pleiads fruitful showers descend.

SUMMER.

THE SECOND PASTORAL; OR, ALEXIS.

To Dr. Garth.

A SHEPHERD'S boy (he seeks no better name)
Led forth his flocks along the silver Thame,
Where dancing sun-beams on the waters play'd,
And verdant alders form'd a quivering shade.
Soft as he mourn'd, the streams forgot to flow,
The flocks around a dumb compassion show,
The Naiads wept in every watery bower,
And Jove consented in a silent shower.
Accept, O Garth, the muse's early lays,
That adds this wreath of ivy to thy bays;
Hear what from love unpractised hearts endure,
From love, the sole disease thou canst not cure.

Ye shady beeches, and ye cooling streams,
Defence from Phœbus', not from Cupid's beams,
To you I mourn; nor to the deaf I sing;
The woods shall answer, and their echo ring.
The hills and rocks attend my doleful lay:
Why art thou prouder and more hard than they?
The bleating sheep with my complaints agree,
They parch'd with heat, and I inflam'd by thee.
The sultry Sirius burns the thirsty plains,
While in thy heart eternal winter reigns.

Where stray ye, muses, in what lawn or grove,
While your Alexis pines in hopeless love?
In those fair fields where sacred Isis glides,
Or else where Cam his winding vales divides?
As in the chrysal spring I view my face,
Fresh rising blushes paint the watery glass;
But since those graces please thine eyes no more,
I shun the fountains which I sought before.
Once I was skill'd in every herb that grew,
And every plant that drinks the morning dew;
Ah, wretched shepherd! what avails thy art,
To cure thy lambs, but not to heal thy heart!

Let other swains attend the rural care,
Feed fairer flocks, or richer fleeces shear:
But nigh yon mountain let me tune my lays,
Embrace my love, and bind my brows with bays.
That flute is mine which Colin's tuneful breath
Inspired when living, and bequeathed in death:
He said: 'Alexis, take this pipe, the same
That taught the groves my Rosalinda's name.'
But now the reed shall hang on yonder tree,
For ever silent, since despis'd by thee.
O! were I made by some transforming power,
The captive bird that sings within thy bower!
Then might my voice thy listening ears employ,
And I those kisses he receives enjoy.

And yet my numbers please the rural throng,
Rough satyrs dance, and Pan applauds the song:
The nymphs forsaking every cave and spring,
Their early fruit and milk-white turtles bring;
Each amorous nymph prefers her gifts in vain,
On you their gifts are all bestow'd again:
For you the swains the fairest flowers design,
And in one garland all their beauties join;
Accept the wreath which you deserve alone,
In whom all beauties are comprised in one.

See what delights in sylvan scenes appear!
Descending gods have found Elysium here.
*In woods bright Venus with Adonis stray'd,
And chaste Diana haunts the forest shade.*

Come, lovely nymph, and bless the silent hours,
When swains from shearing seek their nightly bowers
When weary reapers quit the sultry field,
And crown'd with corn their thanks to Ceres yield.
This harmless grove no lurking viper hides,
But in my breast the serpent Love abides.
Here bees from blossoms sip the rosy dew,
But your Alexis knows no sweets but you.
O deign to visit our forsaken seats,
The mossy fountains, and the green retreats!
Where'er you walk, cool gales shall fan the glade,
Trees, where you sit, shall crowd into a shade;
Where'er you tread, the blushing flowers shall rise,
And all things flourish where you turn your eyes.
O! how I long with you to pass my days,
Invoke the Muses, and resound your praise!
Your praise the birds shall chant in every grove,
And winds shall waft it to the powers above.
But would you sing, and rival Orpheus' strain,
The wondering forests soon should dance again,
The moving mountains hear the powerful call,
And headlong streams hang listening in their fall!

But see, the shepherds shun the noon-day heat,
The lowing herds to murmuring brooks retreat,
To closer shades the panting flocks remove.
Ye gods! and is there no relief for love?
But soon the sun with milder rays descends
To the cool ocean, where his journey ends:
On me Love's fiercer flames for ever prey,
By night he scorches, as he burns by day.

AUTUMN.

THE THIRD PASTORAL; OR, HYLAS AND ÆGON.

To Mr. Wycherley.

BENEATH the shade a spreading beech displays,
Hylas and Ægon sang their rural lays:
This mourn'd a faithless, that an absent love;
And Delia's name and Doris' fill'd the grove.
Ye Mantuan nymphs, your sacred succours bring;
Hylas' and Ægon's rural lays I sing.

Thou, whom the Nine with Plautus' wit inspire,
The art of Terence and Menander's fire;
Whose sense instructs us, and whose humour charms,
Whose judgment sways us, and whose spirit warms!
Oh! skill'd in nature! see the hearts of swains,
Their artless passions, and their tender pains.

Now setting Phœbus shone serenely bright,
And fleecy clouds were streak'd with purple light;
When tuneful Hylas, with melodious moan,
Taught rocks to weep, and made the mountains groan
Go, gentle gales, and bear my sighs away!

To Delia's ear the tender notes convey.
As some sad turtle his lost love deploras,
And with deep murmurs fills the sounding shores.
Thus, far from Delia, to the winds I mourn,
Alike unheard, unpitied, and forlorn.

Go, gentle gales, and bear my sighs along!
For her, the feather'd quires neglect their song:
For her, the limes their pleasing shades deny:
For her the lilies hang their heads and die.
Ye flowers that droop, forsaken by the spring,
Ye birds, that left by summer cease to sing,
Ye trees that fade when autumn heats remove,
Say, is not absence death to those who love?

gales, and bear my sighs away!
 The fields that cause my Delia's stay;
 Blossom, wither every tree,
 Power, and perish all, but she;
 What said? Where'er my Delia flies,
 Attend, and sudden flowers arise!
 Roses knotted oaks adorn,
 Number drop from every thorn.
 The gales, and bear my sighs along!
 All cease to tune their evening song,
 So breathe, the waving woods to move,
 So murmur, ere I cease to love.
 Fountains to the thirsty swain,
 Leap to labourers faint with pain,
 So to larks, or sunshine to the bee,
 So charming as thy sight to me.
 The gales, and bear my sighs away!
 What come, ah, why this long delay?
 What looks and caves the name of Delia sounds;
 The cave and echoing rock rebounds.
 What pleasing frenzy soothes my mind!
 What dream, or is my Delia kind?
 My Delia comes! Now cease my lay,
 The gales, to bear my sighs away!
 In sang, while Windsor groves admired:
 The muses, what yourselves inspired.
 Ye hills, resound my mournful strain!
 Doris, dying I complain:
 The mountains, lessening as they rise,
 The vales, and steal into the skies;
 Ring oxen, spent with toil and heat,
 The traces from the field retreat;
 The g smokes from village tops are seen,
 The shades glide o'er the dusky green.
 Ye hills, resound my mournful lay!
 The poplar oft we pass'd the day:
 And I carved her amorous vows,
 With garlands hung the bending boughs;
 As fade, the vows are worn away:
 Love, and so my hopes decay.
 Ye hills, resound my mournful strain!
 Arcturus glads the teeming grain;
 The fruits on loaded branches shine,
 The clusters swell with floods of wine;
 The g berries paint the yellow grove.
 The fall all things yield returns but love?
 Ye hills, resound my mournful lay;
 As cry, 'Thy flocks are left a prey.'
 What vails it me the flocks to keep,
 My heart while I preserved my sheep?
 And ask'd, what magic caused my smart,
 The eyes malignant glances dart?
 At hers, alas, have power to move?
 What magic but what dwells in love?
 Ye hills, resound my mournful strains!
 The shepherds, flocks, and flowery plains.
 The herds, flocks, and plains, I may remove,
 The kind, and all the world but love;
 O Love! on foreign mountains bred;
 Thee suck, and savage tigers fed:
 From Etna's burning entrails torn,
 The whirlwinds, and in thunder born.
 Ye hills, resound my mournful lay!
 The woods; adieu, the light of day;
 The sun yonder cliff shall end my pains.
 The hills, no more resound my strains.
 The shepherds till the approach of night,
 The blushing with departed light,

G

When falling dews with spangles deck the glade,
 And the low sun had lengthen'd every shade.

WINTER.

THE FOURTH PASTORAL; OR, DAPHNE

To the Memory of Mrs. Tempest

LYCIDAS.

THYRSIS, the music of that murmuring spring
 Is not so mournful as the strains you sing:
 Nor rivers winding through the vales below,
 So sweetly warble, or so smoothly flow.
 Now sleeping flocks on their soft fleeces lie,
 The moon, serene in glory, mounts the sky,
 While silent birds forget their tuneful lays,
 O sing of Daphne's fate, and Daphne's praise!

THYRSIS.

Behold the groves that shine with silver frost,
 Their beauty wither'd, and their verdure lost:
 Here shall I try the sweet Alexis' strain,
 That call'd the listening Dryads to the plain:
 Thames heard the numbers as he flow'd along,
 And bade his willows learn the moving song.

LYCIDAS.

So may kind rains their vital moisture yield,
 And swell the future harvest of the field.
 Begin; this charge the dying Daphne gave,
 And said, 'Ye shepherds, sing around my grave.'
 Sing, while beside the shaded tomb I mourn,
 And with fresh bays her rural shrine adorn.

THYRSIS.

Ye gentle muses, leave your chrysal spring,
 Let nymphs and sylvans cypress garlands bring:
 Ye weeping Loves, the stream with myrtles hide,
 And break your bows as when Adonis died;
 And with your golden darts, now useless grown,
 Inscribe a verse on this relenting stone;
 'Let Nature change, let heaven and earth deplore,
 Fair Daphne's dead, and love is now no more.'

'Tis done, and Nature's various charms decay:
 See gloomy clouds obscure the cheerful day:
 Now hung with pearls the dropping trees appear,
 Their faded honours scatter'd on her bier.
 See where, on earth, the flowery glories lie;
 With her they flourish'd, and with her they die.
 Ah! what avail the beauties nature wore;
 Fair Daphne's dead, and beauty is no more!
 For her the flocks refuse their verdant food;
 The thirsty heifers shun the gliding flood:
 The silver swans her hapless fate bemoan,
 In notes more sad than when they sing their own:
 In hollow caves sweet Echo silent lies,
 Silent, or only to her name replies:

Her name with pleasure once she taught the shore:
 Now Daphne's dead, and pleasure is no more!

No grateful dews descend from evening skies,
 Nor morning odours from the flowers arise;
 No rich perfumes refresh the fruitful field,
 Nor fragrant herbs their native incense yield.
 The balmy Zephyrs, silent since her death,
 Lament the ceasing of a sweeter breath;
 The industrious bees neglect their golden store:
 Fair Daphne's dead, and sweetness is no more!

No more the mounting larks, while Daphne sings,
 Shall, listening in mid air, suspend their wings;

No more the birds shall imitate her lays,
Or, hush'd with wonder, hearken from the sprays:
No more the streams their murmurs shall forbear,
A sweeter music than their own to hear;
But tell the reeds, and tell the vocal shore,
Fair Daphne's dead, and music is no more!

Her fate is whisper'd by the gentle breeze,
And told in sighs to all the trembling trees;
The trembling trees, in every plain and wood,
Her fate remurmur to the silver flood;
The silver flood, so lately calm, appears
Swell'd with new passion, and o'erflows with tears;
The winds, and trees, and floods, her death deplore,
Daphne our grief, our glory now no more!

But see! where Daphne wondering mounts on high,
Above the clouds, above the starry sky!
Eternal beauties grace the shining scene,
Fields ever fresh, and groves for ever green!
There, while you rest in amaranthine bowers,
Or from those meads select unfading flowers,
Behold us kindly, who your name implore,
Daphne, our goddess, and our grief no more!

LYCIDAS.

How all things listen, while thy muse complains!
Such silence waits on Philomela's strains,
In some still evening, when the whispering breeze
Pants on the leaves, and dies upon the trees.
To thee, bright goddess, oft a lamb shall bleed,
If teeming ewes increase my fleecy breed.
While plants their shade, or flowers their odours give,
Thy name, thy honour, and thy praise, shall live!

THYRSIS.

But see! Orion sheds unwholesome dew;
Arise, the pines a noxious shade diffuse;
Sharp Boreas blows, and Nature feels decay,
Time conquers all, and we must Time obey.
Adieu, ye vales, ye mountains, streams, and groves;
Adieu, ye shepherd's rural lays and loves;
Adieu, my flocks; farewell, ye sylvan crew:
Daphne, farewell! and all the world, adieu!

MESSIAH.

A sacred Eclogue in Imitation of Virgil's *Pollio*.

ADVERTISEMENT.

In reading several passages of the prophet Isaiah, which foretell the coming of Christ, and the felicities attending it, I could not but observe a remarkable parity between many of the thoughts, and those in the *Pollio* of Virgil. This will not seem surprising when we reflect, that the eclogue was taken from a Sibylline prophecy on the same subject. One may judge that Virgil did not copy it line for line; but selected such ideas as best agreed with the nature of pastoral poetry, and disposed them in that manner which served most to beautify his piece. I have endeavoured the same in this imitation of him, though without admitting any thing of my own; since it was written with this particular view, that the reader by comparing the several thoughts, might see how far the images and descriptions of the prophet are superior to those of the poet. But as I fear I have prejudiced them by my management, I shall subjoin the passages of Isaiah, and those of Virgil, under the same disadvantage of a literal translation.

Ye nymphs of Solyma! begin the song:
To heavenly themes sublimer strains belong.
The mossy fountains and the sylvan shades,
The dreams of Pindus and the Aonian maids,

Delight no more—O Thou my voice inspire
Who touch'd Isaiah's hallow'd lips with fire!
Rapt into future times, the bard begun:
A Virgin shall conceive, a Virgin bear a Son.
From Jesse's root behold a branch arise,
Whose sacred flower with fragrance fills the skies
The ethereal spirit o'er its leaves shall move,
And on its top descends the mystic dove.
Ye heavens! from high the dewy nectar pour,
And in soft silence shed the kindly shower!
The sick and weak the healing plant shall aid,
From storm a shelter, and from heat a shade.
All crimes shall cease, and ancient frauds shall fail;
Returning Justice! lift aloft her scale;
Peace o'er the world her olive wand, extend,
And white-robed Innocence from heaven descend.
Swift fly the years, and rise the expected morn!
Oh spring to light, auspicious Babe, be born!
See, Nature hastes her earliest wreaths to bring,
With all the incense of the breathing spring:
See lofty Lebanon his head advance,
See nodding forests on the mountains dance:
See spicy clouds from lowly Saron rise,
And Carmel's flowery top perfume the skies!
Hark! a glad voice the lonely desert cheers;
Prepare the way! A God, a God appears!

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 8. A Virgin shall conceive—All crimes shall cease, &c.] Virg. Ecl. iv. ver. 6.

Jam redit et virgo, redeunt Saturnia regna,
Jam nova progenies cœlo demittitur alto.
Te duce, si qua manent sceleris vestigia nostri,
Irrita perpetua solvent formidinis terras—
Pacatumque reget patris virtutibus orbem.

* Now the virgin returns, now the kingdom of Saturn returns, now a new progeny is sent down from high heaven. By means of thee, whatever reliques of our crimes remain, shall be wiped away, and free the world from perpetual fears. He shall govern the earth in peace, with the virtues of his father.

Isaiah, ch. vii. ver. 14.—Behold a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son. Chap. ix. ver. 6, 7.—Unto us a Child is born; unto us a Son is given; the Prince of Peace: of the increase of his government, and of his peace, there shall be no end: upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order and to establish it, with judgment and with justice, for ever and ever.

Ver. 23. See, Nature hastes, &c.] Virg. Ecl. iv. ver. 18.

At tibi prima, puer, nullo munuscula cultu,
Errantes hederas passim cum bacare tellus
Mistaque tidenti colensia fundet anantho—
Ipsa tibi blandos fundent cunabula flores.

* For thee, O child, shall the earth, without being tiled, produce her early offerings; winding ivy, mixed with haccar, and colocassia with smiling acanthus. Thy cradle shall pour forth pleasing flowers about thee.

Isaiah, ch. xxxv. ver. 1.—The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. Ch. lx. ver. 13.—The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of thy sanctuary.

Ver. 29. Hark! a glad voice, &c.] Virg. Ecl. iv. ver. 46.

Aggredere ò inagnos, (adert jam tempus) honores,
Cara Deum voces, magnam Jovis incrementum!

Ecl. v. ver. 62.

Ipsi lætitia vobes, ad sidera iunctant
Itonsi montes, ipse jam carmina rupes,
Ipsa sonant arbusta, Deus, Deus ille, Menalca!

* O come and receive the mighty honours: the time draws nigh, O beloved offspring of the gods! O great increase of Jove! The uncultivated mountains send shouts of joy to the stars; the very rocks sing in verse; the very shrubs cry out, A God, a God!

1 *Id.* xi. ver. 1.

2 Ch. xiv. ver. 8.

3 Ch. xxv. ver. 2.

4 Ch. ix. ver. 7.

5 Ch. xxxv. ver. 4.

6 Ch. xl. ver. 3, 4.

a God! the vocal hills reply;
 ks proclaim the approaching Deity.
 h receives him from the bending skies!
 wn, ye mountains; and ye valleys, rise!
 ads declined, ye cedars, homage pay;
 th, ye rocks! ye rapid floods, give way!
 iour comes! by ancient bards foretold:
 n, ye deaf! and all ye blind, behold!
 i thick films shall purge the visual ray,
 the sightless eye-ball pour the day:
 he obstructed paths of sound shall clear,
 new music charm the unfolding ear:
 ab' shall sing, the lame his crutch forego,
 p exulting, like the bounding roe.
 , no murmur, the wide world shall hear;
 ery face he wipes off every ear.
 antine³ chains snall death be bound,
 l's grim tyrant feel the eternal wound.
 ood shepherd² tends his fleecy care,
 eshest pasture, and the purest air;
 a the lost, the wandering sheep directs,
 o'ersees them, and by night protects;
 der lambs he raises in his arms,
 om his hand, and in his bosom warms:
 all mankind his guardian care engage,
 mised father⁴ of the future age.
 : shall nation⁵ against nation rise,
 nt warriors meet with hateful eyes,
 ls with gleaming steel be cover'd o'er,
 en trumpets kindle rage no more;
 ss lances into scythes shall bend,
 broad falchion in a plough-share end.
 laces shall rise; the joyful son⁶
 ish what his short-lived sire begun;
 ves a shadow to their race shall yield,
 same hand that sow'd, shall reap the field.
 in in barren deserts⁷ with surprise
 ss spring, and sudden verdure rise;
 ts, amidst the thirsty wilds to hear
 s of water murmuring in his ear.
 l rocks, the dragon's late abodes,
 n reed trembles, and the bulrush nods.
 ndy valleys,⁸ once perplex'd with thorn,
 y fir and shapely box adorn:
 ss shrubs the flowery palms succeed,
 rous myrtle to the noisome weed.

IMITATIONS.

ch. xi. ver. 3, 4.—'The voice of him that crieth
 berness. Prepare ye the way of the Lord! make
 in the desert a highway for our God! Every
 all be exalted, and every mountain and hill
 made low, and the crooked shall be made
 and the rough places plain.' Ch. xiv. ver. 23.
 forth into singing, ye mountains; O forest, and
 therein; for the Lord hath redeemed Israel.'
 . The swain in barren deserts.] Virg. Ecl. iv.

Hi paulatim flavescet campus arista,
 utrisque rubens pendebit sentibus uva,
 dura quercus sudabant rosida mella.
 sds shall grow yellow with ripened ears, and
 ape shall hang upon the wild brambles, and the
 shall distil honey like dew.'
 ch. xxxv. ver. 7.—'The parched ground shall

iii. ver. 18. and ch. xxxv. ver. 5, 6.
 iv. ver. 8. 3 Ch. xi. ver. 11.
 . ver. 6. 5 Ch. ii. ver. 4.
 v. ver. 21, 22. 7 Ch. xxxv. ver. 1, 7.
 i. ver. 19. and ch. v. ver. 13.

The lambs¹ with wolves shall graze the verdant mead,
 And boys in flowery bands the tiger lead.
 The steer and lion at one crib shall meet,
 And harmless serpents² lick the pilgrim's feet. 80
 The smiling infant in his hand shall take
 The crested basilisk and speckled snake,
 Pleased, the green lustre of the scales survey,
 And with their forky tongue shall innocently play.
 Rise, crown'd with light, imperial Salem,³ rise! 85
 Exalt thy towery head, and lift thy eyes!
 See a long race⁴ thy spacious courts adorn;
 See future sons, and daughters yet unborn,
 In crowding ranks on every side arise,
 Demanding life, impatient for the skies! 90
 See barbarous nation⁵ at thy gates attend,
 Walk in thy light, and in thy temple bend,
 See thy bright altars throng'd with prostrate kings,
 And heap'd with products of Sabeen⁶ springs!
 For thee Idume's spicy forests blow, 95
 And seeds of gold in Ophir's mountains glow:
 See heaven its sparkling portals wide display,
 And break upon them in a flood of day!
 No more the rising sun⁷ shall gild the morn,
 Nor evening Cynthia fill her silver horn; 100
 But lost, dissolved in thy superior rays,
 One tide of glory, one unclouded blaze,
 O'erflow thy courts: the Light himself shall shine
 Reveal'd, and God's eternal day be thine!
 The seas⁸ shall waste, the skies in smoke decay, 105
 Rocks fall to dust, and mountains melt away;
 But fix'd his word, his saving power remains;
 Thy realm for ever lasts, thy own Messiah reigns!

IMITATIONS.

become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in
 the habitations where dragons lay, shall be grass, and
 reeds, and rushes. Ch. iv. ver. 13.—'Instead of the thorn
 shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall
 come up the myrtle-tree.'

Ver. 77. 'The lambs with wolves, &c.] Virg. Ecl. iv
 ver. 21.

Ipsæ lacte domum referent distenta capellæ—
 Ubera, nec magnos metuent armenta leonæ—
 Occidet et serpens, et fallax herba veneni
 Occidet—

'The goats shall bear to the fold their udders distend
 ed with milk; nor shall the herds be afraid of the greatest
 lions. The serpent shall die, and the herb that conceals
 poison shall die.

Isaiah, ch. xi. ver. 6, &c. 'The wolf shall dwell with
 the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid,
 and the calf and the young lion, and the fating together;
 and a little child shall lead them; and the lion shall eat
 straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on
 the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his
 hand on the den of the cockatrice.'

Ver. 85. Rise, crown'd with light, imperial Salem,
 rise! The thoughts of Isaiah, which compose the latter
 part of the poem, are wonderfully elevated, and much
 above those general exclamations of Virgil, which make
 the loftiest parts of his *Pollio*.

Magnus ab integro sæculorum nascitur ordo!
 —toto surget gens aurea mundo!
 —Incipit magni procedere menses!
 Aspice, venturo letentur at omnia sæclic &c.

The reader needs only to turn to the passages of
 Isaiah, here cited.

1 Ch. xi. ver. 6, 7, 8. 2 Ch. lxxv. ver. 25.
 3 Ch. lx. ver. 1. 4 Ch. lx. ver. 4.
 5 Ch. lx. ver. 3. 6 Ch. lx. ver. 6
 7 Ch. lx. ver. 19, 20.
 8 Ch. li. ver. 6, and ch. liv. ver. 10.

WINDSOR FOREST.

To the Right Honourable George Lord Lansdowne.

Non injussa cano: te noetrix, Vare, myricæ.
Te nemus omne canet; nec Phœbo gratior ulla est,
Quam sibi quæ Vari præscripsit pagina nomen.

VIRGIL.

Thy forest, Windsor! and thy green retreats,
At once the Monarch's and the Muses' seats,
Invite my lays. Be present, sylvan maids!
Unlock your springs, and open all your shades.
Granville commands; your aid, O Muses, bring!
What muse for Granville can refuse to sing?

The groves of Eden, vanish'd now so long,
Live in description, and look green in song;
These, were my breast inspired with equal flame,
Like them in beauty, should be like in fame.
Here hills and vales, the woodland and the plain,
Here earth and water seem to strive again;
Not chaos-like together crush'd and bruised,
But, as the world, harmoniously confused;
Where order in variety we see,
And where, though all things differ, all agree.
Here waving groves a chequer'd scene display,
And part admit, and part exclude the day;
As some coy nymph her lover's warm address,
Nor quite indulges, nor can quite repress.
There, interspers'd in lawns and opening glades,
Thin trees arise that sun each other's shades.
Here in full light the russet plains extend;
There, wrapt in clouds, the blueish hills ascend.
E'en the wild heath displays her purple dyes,
And 'midst the desert, fruitful fields arise,
That, crown'd with tufted trees and springing corn,
Like verdant isles the sable waste adorn.
Let India boast her plants, nor envy we
The weeping amber, or the balmy tree,
While by our oaks the precious loads are borne,
And realms commanded which those trees adorn.
Not proud Olympus yields a nobler sight,
Though gods assembled grace his towering height.
Than what more humble mountains offer here,
Where, in their blessings, all those gods appear.
See Pan with flocks, with fruits Pomona crown'd,
Here blushing Flora paints the enamell'd ground,
Here Ceres' gifts in waving prospect stand,
And nodding tempt the joyful reaper's hand;
Rich industry sits smiling on the plains,
And peace and plenty tell, a Stuart reigns.

Not thus the land appear'd in ages past,
A dreary desert, and a gloomy waste,
To savage beasts and savage laws a prey,
And kings more furious and severe than they;
Who claim'd the skies, dispeopled air and floods,
The lonely lords of empty wilds and woods:
Cities and waste, they storm'd the dens and caves
(For wiser brutes were backward to be slaves.)
What could be free, when lawless beasts obey'd,
And e'en the elements a tyrant sway'd?
In vain kind seasons twyll'd the teeming grain;
Soft showers distill'd, and suns grew warm in vain;
The swain with tears his frustrate labour yields,
And, furnish'd, dies amidst his ripen'd fields.
What wonder then, a beast or subject slain
Were equal crimes in a despotic reign?

Both, doom'd alike, for sportive tyrants bled,
But, while the subject starved, the beast was fed.
Proud Nimrod first the bloody chase began,
A mighty hunter, and his prey was man.
Our haughty Norman boasts that barbarous name,
And makes his trembling slaves the royal game.
The fields are ravish'd from the industrious swains,
From men their cities, and from gods their fanes:
The level'd towns with weeds lie cover'd o'er;
The hollow winds through naked temples roar;
Round broken columns clasping ivy twined;
O'er heaps of ruins stalk'd the stately hind;
The fox obscene to gaping tombs retires,
And savage howlings fill the sacred quires.
Awd by his nobles, by his commons curst,
The oppressor ruled tyrannic where he durst,
Stretch'd o'er the poor and church his iron rod,
And serv'd alike his vassals and his God.
Whom e'en the Saxon spared, and bloody Dane,
The wanton victims of his sport remain.
But see, the man who spacious regions gave
A waste for beasts, himself denied a grave:
Stretch'd on the lawn his second hope survey,
At once the chaser, and at once the prey:
Lo Rufus, tugging at the deadly dart,
Bleeds in the forest like a wounded hart.
Succeeding monarchs heard the subjects' cries,
Nor saw displeas'd the peaceful cottage rise.
Then gathering flocks on unknown mountains fed,
O'er sandy wilds where yellow harvests spread,
The forests wonder'd at the unusual grain,
And secret transports touch'd the conscious swain.
Fair Liberty, Britannia's goddess, rears
Her cheerful head, and leads the golden years.
Ye vigorous swains! while youth ferments your blood,
And purer spirits swell the sprightly flood,
Now range the hills, the gameful woods beset,
Wind the shrill horn, or spread the waving net.
When milder autumn summer's heat succeeds,
And in the new-shorn field the partridge feeds;
Before his lord the ready spaniel bounds,
Panting with hope, he tries the furrow'd grounds;
But when the tainted gales the game betray,
Couch'd close he lies, and meditates the prey:
Secure they trust the unfaithful field beset,
Till hovering o'er them sweeps the swelling net.
Thus (if small things we may with great compare)
When Albion sends her eager sons to war,
Some thoughtless town, with ease and plenty blest,
Near and more near, the closing lines invest;
Sudden they seize the amazed, defenceless prize,
And high in air Britannia's standard flies.
See! from the brake the whirring pheasant springs,
And mounts exulting on triumphant wings:
Short is his joy, he feels the fiery wound,
Flutters in blood, and panting beats the ground
Ah! what avails his glossy, varying dyes,
His purple crest, and scarlet circled eyes,
The vivid green his shining plumes unfold,
His painted wings, and breast that flames with gold?
Nor yet, when moist Arcturus clouds the sky,
The woods and fields their pleasing toils deny.
To plains with well-breathed beagles we repair,
And trace the mazes of the circling hare:
(Beasts, urged by us, their fellow-beasts pursue,
And learn of man each other to undo.)
With slaughtering guns the unwearied fowler roves,
When frosts have whiten'd all the naked groves;

ves in flocks the leafless trees o'er shade,
 y woodcocks haunt the watery glade.
 e tube, and levels with his eye :
 short thunder breaks the frozen sky :
 ury rings they skim the heath, •
 ous lapwings feel the leaden death ;
 mounting larks their notes prepare,
 and leave their little lives in air.
 I spring, beneath the quivering shade,
 oling vapours breathe along the mead,
 at fisher takes his silent stand,
 angle trembling in his hand ;
 s unmoved, he hopes the scaly breed,
 the dancing cork and bending reed.
 ous streams a various race supply,
 e-eyed perch with fins of Tyrian dye,
 eel, in shining volumes roll'd,
 w carp, in scales bedropp'd with gold,
 ts, diversified with crimson stains,
 , the tyrants of the watery plains.
 ancer glows with Phœbus' fiery car :
 1 rush eager to the sylvan war,
 er the lawns, the forest walks surround,
 fleet hart, and cheer the opening hound.
 ient courser pants in every vein,
 ing, seems to beat the distant plain :
 s, and floods appear already cross'd,
 e starts, a thousand steps are lost.
 ld youth strain up the threatening steep,
 ough the thickets, down the valleys sweep,
 ' their coursers' heads with eager speed,
 rolls back beneath the flying steed.
 readia boast her ample plain,
 rta huntress, and her virgin train,
 Windsor ! since thy shades have seen
 a goddess, and as chaste a queen ;
 re, like hers, protects the sylvan reign,
 's fair light, and empress of the main.
 so, 'tis sung, of old, Diana stray'd,
 hus' top forsook for Windsor shade ;
 she seen o'er airy wastes to rove,
 lear spring, or haunt the pathless grove ;
 'd with silver bows, in early dawn,
 a'd virgins traced the dewy lawn.
 he rest a rural nymph was famed,
 ring, Thames ! the fair Lodona named :
 fate, in long oblivion cast,
 shall sing, and what she sings shall last.)
 uld the goddess from her nymph be known,
 : crescent, and the golden zone.
 'd the praise of beauty, and the care ;
 ' waist, a fillet binds her hair ;
 quiver on her shoulder sounds,
 her dart the flying deer she wounds.
 l, as eager of the chase, the maid
 e forest's verdant limits stray'd,
 nd loved, and burning with desire
 er flight ; her flight increased his fire
 o swift the trembling doves can fly,
 fierce eagle cleaves the liquid sky ;
 o swiftly the fierce eagle moves,
 y the clouds he drives the trembling doves ;
 e god she flew with furious pace,
 god, more furious, urged the chase.
 ing, sinking, pale, the nymph appears ;
 e behind, his sounding steps she hears ;
 his shadow reach'd her as she run,
 w lengthen'd by the setting sun ;

And now his shorter breath, with sultry air,
 Pants on her neck, and fans her parting hair.
 In vain on father Thames she calls for aid,
 Nor could Diana help her injured maid.
 Faint, breathless, thus she pray'd, nor pray'd in vain :
 ' Ah, Cynthia ! ah—though banish'd from thy train,
 Let me, O let me, to the shades repair,
 My native shades ! there weep, and murmur there !
 She said, and, melting as in tears she lay,
 In a soft silver stream dissolved away.
 The silver stream her virgin coldness keeps,
 For ever murmurs, and for ever weeps ;
 Still bears the name the helpless virgin bore,
 And bathes the forest where she ranged before
 In her chaste current oft the goddess laves,
 And with celestial tears augments the waves.
 Oft in her glass the musing shepherd spies
 'The headlong mountains and the downward skies,
 The watery landscape of the pendant woods,
 And absent trees that tremble in the floods ;
 In the clear azure gleam the flocks are seen,
 And floating forests paint the waves with green ;
 Through the fair scene roll slow the lingering streams,
 Then foaming pour along, and rush into the Thames
 Thou, too, great father of the British floods !
 With joyful pride survey'st our lofty woods ;
 Where towering oaks their glowing honours rear,
 And future navies on thy shores appear.
 Not Neptune's self from all her streams receives
 A wealthier tribute than to thine he gives.
 No seas so rich, so gay no banks appear,
 No lake so gentle, and no spring so clear.
 Nor Po so swells the fabling poet's lays,
 While led along the skies his current strays,
 As thine, which visits Windsor's famed abodes,
 To grace the mansion of our earthly gods ;
 Nor all his stars above a lustre show,
 Like the bright beauties on thy banks below :
 Where Jove, subdued by mortal passion still,
 Might change Olympus for a nobler hill.
 Happy the man whom this bright court approves,
 His sovereign favours, and his country loves :
 Happy next him, who to these shades retires,
 Whom nature charms, and whom the muse inspires
 Whom humbler joys of home-felt quiet please,
 Successive study, exercise and ease.
 He gathers health from herbs the forest yields,
 And of their fragrant physic spoils the fields ;
 With chemic art exalts the mineral powers,
 And draws the aromatic souls of flowers :
 Now marks the course of rolling orbs on high ;
 O'er figured worlds now travels with his eye ;
 Of ancient writ unlocks the learned store,
 Consults the dead, and lives past ages o'er :
 Or wandering thoughtful in the silent wood,
 Attends the duties of the wise and good,
 T' observe a mean, be to himself a friend,
 To follow Nature, and regard his end,
 Or looks on Heaven with more than mortal eyes,
 Bids his free soul expatiate in the skies,
 Amid her kindred stars familiar roam,
 Survey the region, and confess her home !
 Such was the life great Scipio once admired,
 Thus Atticus, and Trumbull thus retired.
 Ye sacred Nine ! that all my soul possess,
 Whose raptures fire me, and whose visions bless,
 Bear me, O bear me to sequester'd scenes,
 The bowery mazes, and surrounding greens ,

To Thames's banks which fragrant breezes fill,
 Or where ye, Muses, sport on Cooper's Hill;
 (On Cooper's Hill eternal wreaths shall grow,
 While lasts the mountain, or while Thames shall flow):
 I seem through consecrated walks to rove,
 I hear soft music die along the grove:
 Led by the sound I roam from shade to shade,
 By godlike poets venerable made:
 Here his first lays majestic Denham sung:
 There the last numbers flow'd from Cowley's tongue.
 O early lost! what tears the river shed,
 When the sad pomp along his banks was led!
 His drooping swans on every note expire,
 And on his willows hung each muse's lyre.

Since fate relentless stopp'd their heavenly voice,
 No more the forests ring, or groves rejoice;
 Who now shall charm the shades where Cowley
 strung

His living harp, and lofty Denham sung?
 But hark! the groves rejoice, the forest rings!
 Are these revived? or is it Granville sings?
 'Tis yours, my lord, to bless our soft retreats,
 And call the muses to their ancient seats;
 To paint anew the flowery sylvan scenes,
 To crown the forest with immortal greens,
 Make Windsor hills in lofty numbers rise,
 And lift her turrets nearer to the skies;
 To sing those honours you deserve to wear,
 And add new lustre to her silver star.

Here noble Surrey felt the sacred rage,
 Surrey, the Granville of a former age:
 Matchless his pen, victorious was his lance,
 Bold in the lists, and graceful in the dance;
 In the same shades the Cupids tuned his lyre,
 To the same notes of love and soft desire:
 Fair Geraldine, bright object of his vow,
 Then fill'd the groves, as heavenly Mira now.

Oh, wouldst thou sing what heroes Windsor bore,
 What kings first breathed upon her winding shore!
 Or raise old warriors, whose adored remains
 In weeping vaults her hallow'd earth contains!
 With Edward's acts adorn the shining page,
 Stretch his long triumphs down through every age;
 Draw monarchs chain'd, and Cressi's glorious field,
 The lilies blazing on the regal shield!
 Then, from her roofs when Verrio's colours fall,
 And leave inanimate the naked wall,
 Still in thy song should vanquish'd France appear,
 And bleed for ever under Britain's spear.
 Let softer strains ill-fated Henry mourn,
 And palms eternal flourish round his urn:
 Here o'er the martyr-king the marble weeps,
 And, fast beside him, once-fear'd Edward sleeps:
 Whom not the extended Albion could contain,
 From old Belerium to the northern main,
 The grave unites; where e'en the great find rest
 And blended lie the oppressor and the oppress'd!

Make sacred Charles's tomb for ever known
 (Obscure the place, and unscribed the stone):
 Oh! fact accursed! what tears has Albion shed?
 Heavens, what new wounds! and how her old have
 bled!

She saw her sons with purple deaths expire,
 Her sacred domes involved in rolling fire,
 A dreadful series of intestine wars,
 Inglorious triumphs, and dishonest scars
 At length great Anna said, 'Let discord cease!'
 She said, the world obey'd, and all was peace.

In that blest moment from his oozy bed
 Old father Thames advanced his reverend head;
 His tresses dropp'd with dew, and o'er the stream
 His shining horns diffused a golden gleam:
 Graved on his urn appear'd the moon, that guides
 His swelling waters and alternate tides;
 The figured streams in waves of silver roll'd,
 And on their banks Augusta rose in gold:
 Around his throne the sea-born brothers stood,
 Who swell with tributary urns his flood.
 First the famed authors of his ancient name,
 The winding Isis, and the fruitful Thame;
 The Kennet swift, for silver eels renown'd;
 The Loddon slow, with verdant alders crown'd:
 Cole, whose dark streams his flowery islands lave;
 And chalky Wey, that rolls a milky wave:
 The blue, transparent Vandalis appears;
 The gulfy Lee his sedgy tresses rears;
 And sullen Mole, that hides his diving flood;
 And silent Darent stain'd with Danish blood.

High in the midst, upon his urn reclined
 (His sea-green mantle waving with the wind),
 The god appear'd: he turn'd his azure eyes
 Where Windsor-domes and pompous turrets rise;
 Then bow'd, and spoke; the winds forget to roar,
 And the hush'd waves glide softly to the shore:
 'Hail, sacred glory! hail, long expected days,
 That Thames's glory to the stars shall raise;
 Though Tiber's streams immortal Rome behold,
 Though foaming Hermus swells with tides of gold,
 From heaven itself though sevenfold Nilus flows,
 And harvests on a hundred realms bestows;
 These now no more shall be the muses' themes,
 Lost in my fame, as in the sea their streams.
 Let Volga's banks with iron squadrons shine,
 And groves of lances glitter on the Rhine;
 Let barbarous Ganges arm a servile train,
 Be mine the blessings of a peaceful reign.
 No more my sons shall dye with British blood
 Red Iber's sands, or Ister's foaming flood:
 Safe on my shore each un molested swain
 Shall tend the flocks, or reap the blazing grain:
 The shady empire shall retain no trace
 Of war or blood, but in the sylvan chace:
 The trumpet sleep, while cheerful horns are blown,
 And arms employ'd on birds and beasts alone.
 Behold! the ascending villas on my side,
 Project long shadows o'er the crystal tide.
 Behold! Augusta's glittering spires increase,
 And temples rise, the beauteous works of peace.
 I see, I see, where two fair cities bend
 Their ample bow, a new Whitehall ascend!
 There mighty nations shall inquire their doom,
 The world's great oracle in times to come;
 There kings shall sue, and suppliant states be seen
 Once more to bend before a British queen.
 'Thy trees, fair Windsor! now shall leave their woods
 And half thy forests rush into the floods;
 Bear Britain's thunder, and her cross display,
 To the bright regions of the rising day;
 Tempt icy seas, where scarce the waters roll,
 Where clearer flames glow round the frozen pole,
 Or under southern skies exalt their sails,
 Led by new stars, and borne by spicy gales!
 For me the balm shall bleed, and amber flow,
 The coral redden, and the ruby glow,
 The pearly shell its lucid globe unfold,
 And Phœbus warm the ripening ore to gold.

shall come, when free as seas or wind,
 led Thames shall flow for all mankind,
 nations enter with each swelling tide,
 s but join the regions they divide ;
 distant ends our glory shall behold,
 new world launch forth to seek the old
 ips of uncouth form shall stem the tide,
 her'd people crowd my wealthy side,
 ed youths and painted chiefs admire
 ch, our colour, and our strange attire !
 tch thy reign, fair peace ! from shore to
 e,
 quest cease, and slavery be no more ;
 freed Indians in their native groves
 ir own fruits, and woo their sable loves ;
 e more a race of kings behold,
 r Mexicos be roof'd with gold.
 y thee from earth to deepest hell,
 1 bonds shall barbarous discord dwell :
 pride, pale terror, gloomy care,
 l ambition shall attend her there :
 rple vengeance bathed in gore retires,
 pous blunted, and extinct her fires :
 teful envy her own snakes shall feel,
 secution mourn her broken wheel :
 ction roar, rebellion bite her chain,
 ping furies thirst for blood in vain.
 ease thy flight, nor with unhallow'd lays
 e fair fame of Albion's golden days ;
 ghts of gods let Granville's verse recite,
 g the scenes of opening fate to light ;
 le muse, in unambitious strains,
 e green forests and the flowery plains,
 eace descending, bids her olive spring,
 ters blessings from her dove-like wing.
 ore sweetly pass my careless days,
 n the silent shade with empty praise ;
 for me, that to the listening swains
 these fields I sang the sylvan strains.

ODE
ST. CECILIA'S DAY,

MDCCVIII.

And other Pieces for Music.

nd, ye Nine : descend and sing :
 reathing instruments inspire ;
 to voice each silent string,
 weep the sounding lyre !
 sadly-pleasing strain
 the warbling lute complain ;
 at the loud trumpet sound,
 ill the roofs all around
 he shrill echoes rebound :
 1 more lengthen'd notes and slow
 1, majestic, solemn organs blow.
 ark ! the numbers soft and clear
 ently steal upon the ear ;
 ow louder, and yet louder rise,
 ad fill with spreading sounds the skies ;
 n triumph now swell the bold notes
 a air trembling, the wild music floats,
 ll, by degrees, remote and small,
 The strains decay,
 And melt away,
 a dying, dying fall.

By music, minds an equal temper know,
 Nor swell too high, nor sink too low.
 If in the breast tumultuous joys arise,
 Music her soft, assuasive voice applies ;
 Or, when the soul is press'd with cares,
 Exalts her in enlivening airs.
 Warriors she fires with animated sounds ;
 Pours balm into the bleeding lover's wounds
 Melancholy lifts her head,
 Morpheus rouses from his bed,
 Sloth unfolds her arms and wakes,
 Listening envy drops her snakes,
 Intestine war no more our passions wage,
 And giddy factions bear away their rage.

But when our country's cause provokes to arm
 How martial music every bosom warms !
 So when the first bold vessel dared the seas,
 High on the stern the Thracian raised his strain
 While Argo saw her kindred trees
 Descend from Pelion to the main.
 Transported demi-gods stood round,
 And men grew heroes at the sound,
 Inflamed with glory's charms :
 Each chief his sevenfold shield display'd
 And half unsheathed the shining blade :
 And seas, and rocks, and skies rebound
 To arms, to arms, to arms !

But when through all the infernal bounds,
 Which flaming Pelethion surrounds,
 Love, strong as death, the poet led
 To the pale nations of the dead,
 What sounds were heard,
 What scenes appear'd,
 O'er all the dreary coasts !
 Dreadful gleams,
 Dismal screams,
 Fires, that glow,
 Shrieks of woe,
 Sullen moans,
 Hollow groans,
 And cries of tortured ghosts :
 But, hark ! he strikes the golden lyre :
 And see ! the tortured ghosts respire.
 See, shady forms advance !
 Thy stone, O Sisyphus, stands stil,
 Ixion rests upon his wheel,
 And the pale spectres dance !
 The Furies sink upon their iron beds,
 And snakes uncurl'd hang listening round their heads
 By the streams that ever flow,
 By the fragrant winds that blow
 O'er the Elysian flowers ;
 By those happy souls, who dwell
 In yellow meads of asphodel,
 Or amaranthine bowers !
 By the hero's armed shades,
 Glittering through the gloomy glades ;
 By the youths that died for love,
 Wandering in the myrtle grove,
 Restore, restore Eurydice to life :
 Oh take the husband, or return the wife !
 He sung, and hell consented
 To hear the poet's prayer ;
 Stern Proserpine relented,
 And gave him back the fair.
 Thus song could prevail
 O'er death and o'er hell ;

A conquest how hard and how glorious !

Though fate had fast bound her

With Styx nine times round her,

Yet music and love were victorious.

But soon, too soon the lover turns his eyes :

Again she falls, again she dies, she dies !

How wilt thou now the fatal sisters move ?

No crime was thine, if 'tis no crime to love.

Now under hanging mountains

Beside the falls of fountains,

Or where Hebrus wanders,

Rolling in meanders,

All alone,

Unheard, unknown,

He makes his moan,

And calls her ghost,

For ever, ever, ever, lost !

Now with furies surrounded,

Despairing, confounded,

He trembles, he glows,

Amidst Rhodope's snows :

See, wild as the winds, o'er the desert he flies ;

Hark ! Hæmus resounds with the Bacchanals' cries—

Ah see, he dies !

Yet e'en in death Eurydice he sung :

Eurydice still trembled on his tongue :

Eurydice the woods,

Eurydice the floods,

Eurydice the rocks and hollow mountains rung

Music the fiercest grief can charm,

And Fate's severest rage disarm ;

Music can soften pain to ease,

And make despair and madness please :

Our joys below it can improve,

And antedate the bliss above.

This the divine Cecilia found,

And to her Maker's praise confined the sound,

When the full organ joins the tuneful quire,

The immortal powers incline their ear :

Borne on the swelling notes our souls aspire,

While solemn airs improve the sacred fire ;

And angels lean from heaven to hear.

Of Orpheus now no more let poets tell :

To bright Cecilia greater power is given :

His numbers raised a shade from hell,

Hers lift the soul to heaven.

TWO CHORUSES

TO THE TRAGEDY OF BRUTUS,

Altered from Shakspeare by the Duke of Buckingham: at whose desire these two Choruses were composed, to supply as many wanting in his Play. They were set many years afterwards by the famous Bononcini, and performed at Buckingham house.

CHORUS OF ATHENIANS.

Strophe 1.

Ye shades, where sacred truth is sought ;

Groves, where immortal sages taught ;

Where heavenly visions Plato fired,

And Epicurus lay inspired !

In vain your guiltless laurels stood

Unspotted long with human blood.

War, horrid war, your thoughtful walks invades,

And steel now glitters in the muses' shades.

Antistrophe 1.

Oh heaven-born sisters ! source of art !

Who charm the sense, or mend the heart ;

Who lead fair virtue's train along,

Moral truth and mystic song !

To what new clime, what distant sky,

Forsaken, friendless, shall ye fly ?

Say, will ye bless the bleak Atlantic shore ?

Or bid the furious Gaul be rude no more ?

Strophe 2.

When Athens sinks by fates unjust,

When wild barbarians spurn her dust !

Perhaps e'en Britain's utmost shore

Shall cease to blush with stranger's gore :

See arts her savage sons controul,

And Athens rising near the pole !

Till some new tyrant lifts his purple hand,

And civil madness tears them from the land

Antistrophe 2.

Ye gods ! what justice rules the ball ?

Freedom and arts together fall ;

Fools grant whate'er ambition craves,

And men once ignorant are slaves.

O cursed effects of civil hate,

In every age, in every state !

Still, when the lust of tyrant power succeeds,

Some Athens perishes, some Tully bleeds.

CHORUS OF YOUTHIS AND VIRGINS

Semichorus.

Oh tyrant Love ! hast thou possess'd

The prudent, learn'd, and virtuous breast ?

Wisdom and wit in vain reclaim,

And arts but soften us to feel thy flame.

Love, soft intruder, enters here,

But entering learns to be sincere.

Marcus, with blushes owns he loves,

And Brutus tenderly reproves.

Why, virtue, dost thou blame desire,

Which nature hath impress'd ?

Why, nature, dost thou soonest fire

The mild and generous breast ?

Chorus.

Love's purer flames the gods approve ;

The gods and Brutus bend to love :

Brutus for absent Porcia sighs,

And sterner Cassius melts at Junia's eyes.

What is loose love ? a transient gust,

Spent in a sudden storm of lust ;

A vapour fed from wild desire ;

A wandering, self-consuming fire.

But Hymen's kinder flames unite,

And burn for ever one ;

Chaste as cold Cynthia's virgin light,

Productive as the sun.

Semichorus.

Oh source of every social tie,

United wish, and mutual joy !

What various joys on one attend,

As son, as father, brother, husband, friend.

Whether his hoary sire he spies,

While thousand grateful thoughts arise ;

Or meets his spouse's fonder eye ;

Or views his smiling progeny ;

What tender passions take their turns.

What home-felt raptures move !

His heart now melts, now leaps, now burns,

With reverence, hope, and love.

Chorus.

guilty joys, distates, surmises;
false tears, deceits, disguises,
, doubts, delays, surprises,
as that scorch, yet dare not shine:
ve's unwasting treasure,
aith, fair hope, long leisure;
ae, and nights of pleasure,
red Hymen! these are thine.

ODE ON SOLITUDE.

When the Author was about twelve Years old.

man whose wish and care
aternal acres bound,
breathe his native air

In his own ground.

Fields with milk, whose fields with bread,
locks supply him with attire;
as in summer yield him shade,

In winter fire.

How can unconcernedly find
lays, and years, slide soft away,
if body, peace of mind,

Quiet by day.

By night: study and ease,
or mix'd; sweet recreation,
ence, which most does please

With meditation.

How live, unseen, unknown;
lamented, let me die,
the world, and not a stone

Tell where I lie.

ODE.

The dying Christian to his Soul.

Let spark of heavenly flame!
Oh quit this mortal frame:
bling, hoping, lingering, flying—
e pain, the bliss of dying!
, fond Nature, cease thy strife,
et me languish into life.

Alack! they whisper: angels say,
er spirit, come away.
What is this absorbs me quite,
als my senses, shuts my sight,
ns my spirits, draws my breath?
Oe, my soul, can this be death?

World recedes; it disappears!
en opens on my eyes! my ears
th sounds seraphic ring:
, lend your wings! I mount! I fly?
rave! where is thy victory?
death! where is thy sting?

with some taste, but spoiled by false education, ver. 19 to 25. The multitude of critics, and causes of them, ver. 26 to 45. That we are to study our own taste, and know the limits of it, ver. 46 to 87. Nature the best guide of judgment, ver. 68 to 87. Improved by art and rules, which are but methodized nature, ver. 88. Rules derived from the practice of ancient poets, ver. 88 to 110. That therefore the ancients are necessary to be studied by a critic, particularly Homer and Virgil, ver. 120 to 138. Of licenses, and the use of them by the ancients, ver. 140 to 180. Reverence due to the ancients, and praise of them, ver. 181, &c.

'Tis hard to say, if greater want of skill

Appear in writing, or in judging ill;
But of the two, less dangerous is the offence
To tire our patience, than mislead our sense.

Some few in that, but numbers err in this;
Ten censure wrong for one who writes amiss;
A fool might once himself alone expose;
Now one in verse makes many more in prose.

'Tis with our judgments as our watches; none
Go just alike, yet each believes his own. 10

In poets as true genius is but rare,
True taste as seldom is the critic's share;
Both must alike from Heaven derive their light;
These born to judge, as well as those to write.
Let such teach others who themselves excel,
And censure freely, who have written well:
Authors are partial to their wit, 'tis true;
But are not critics to their judgment too?

Yet, if we look more closely, we shall find
Most have the seeds of judgment in their mind: 20

Nature affords at least a glimmering light;
The lines, though touch'd but faintly, are drawn right
But as the slightest sketch, if justly traced,
Is by ill-colouring but the more disgraced,
So by false learning is good sense defaced:

Some are bewilder'd in the maze of schools,
And some made coxcombs nature meant but fools.
In search of wit these lose their common sense,
And then turn critics in their own defence:
Each burns alike, who can, or cannot write, 30
Or with a rival's or an enuch's spite.

All fools have still an itching to deride,
And fain would be upon the laughing side.
If Mævius scribble in Apollo's spite,
There are who judge still worse than he can write.

Some have at first for wits, then poets pass'd;
Turn'd critics next, and proved plain fools at last.
Some neither can for wits nor critics pass,
As heavy mules are neither horse nor ass.
Those half-learn'd wittlings, numerous in our isle, 40
As half-form'd insects on the banks of Nile;
Unfinish'd things, one knows not what to call,
Their generation's so equivocal:

To tell them would a hundred tongues require,
Or one vain wit's, that might a hundred tire.

But you, who seek to give and merit fame,
And justly bear a critic's noble name,
Be sure yourself and your own reach to know,
How far your genius, taste, and learning, go;
Launch not beyond your depth, but be discreet, 50
And mark that point where sense and dulness meet.

Nature to all things fix'd the limits fit,
And wisely curb'd proud man's pretending wit:
As on the land while here the ocean gains,
In other parts it leaves wide sandy plains;
Thus in the soul while memory prevails,
The solid power of understanding fails;

ESSAY ON CRITICISM.

Written in the Year 1709.

PART I.

That it is as great a fault to judge ill, as
ill, and a more dangerous one to the public.
That a true taste is as rare to be found as a
ius, ver. 9 to 18. That most men are born

Where beams of warm imagination play,
 The memory's soft figures melt away.
 One science only will one genius fit;
 So vast is art, so narrow human wit:
 Not only bounded to peculiar arts,
 But oft in those confined to single parts.
 Like kings, we lose the conquests gain'd before
 By vain ambition still to make them more:
 Each might his several province well command,
 Would all but stoop to what they understand.
 First follow nature, and your judgment frame
 By her just standard, which is still the same:
 Unerring nature, still divinely bright,
 One clear, unchanged, and universal light,
 Life, force, and beauty, must to all impart,
 At once the source, and end, and test of art;
 Art from that fund each just supply provides;
 Works without show, and without pomp presides:
 In some fair body thus the informing soul
 With spirit feeds, with vigour fills the whole,
 Each motion guides, and every nerve sustains;
 Itself unseen, but in the effects remains.
 Some, to whom Heaven in wit has been profuse,
 Want as much more, to turn it to its use;
 For wit and judgment often are at strife,
 Though meant each other's aid, like man and wife.
 'Tis more to guide, than spur the muse's steed;
 Restrain his fury, than provoke his speed:
 The winged courser, like a generous horse,
 Shows most true mettle when you check his course.
 Those rules of old discover'd, not devised,
 Are nature still, but nature methodized:
 Nature, like liberty, is but restrain'd
 By the same laws which first herself ordain'd.
 Hear how learn'd Greece her useful rules indites,
 When to repress, and when indulge our flights:
 High on Parnassus' top her sons she show'd,
 And pointed out those arduous paths they trod;
 Held from afar, aloft, the immortal prize,
 And urged the rest by equal steps to rise.
 Just precepts thus from great examples given,
 She drew from them what they derived from Heaven.
 The generous critic fann'd the poet's fire,
 And taught the world with reason to admire.
 Then criticism the muse's handmaid proved,
 To dress her charms, and make her more beloved:
 But following wits from that intention stray'd;
 Who could not win the mistress, woo'd the maid;
 Against the poets their own arms they turn'd,
 Sure to hate most the men from whom they learn'd.
 So modern 'pothecaries, taught the art
 By doctor's bills to play the doctor's part,
 Bold in the practice of mistaken rules,
 Prescribe, apply, and call their masters fools.
 Some on the leaves of ancient authors prey,
 Nor time nor toasts e'er spoil'd so much as they:
 Some drily plain, without invention's aid,
 Write dull receipts how poems may be made.
 These leave the sense, their learning to display,
 And those explain the meaning quite away.
 You then, whose judgment the right course would
 steer,
 Know well each ancient's proper character:
 His fable, subject, scope in every page:
 Religion, country, genius of his age:
 Without all these at once before your eyes,
 Cavil you may, but never criticise.

Be Homer's works your study and delight,
 Read them by day, and meditate by night:
 Thence form your judgment, thence your maxims
 bring,
 And trace the muses upward to their spring:
 Still with itself compared, his text peruse;
 And let your comment be the Mantuan Muse.
 When first young Maro, in his boundless mind
 A work t' outlast immortal Rome design'd,
 Perhaps he seem'd above the critic's law,
 And but from nature's fountains scorn'd to draw:
 But when to examine every part he came,
 Nature and Homer were, he found, the same.
 Convinced, amazed, he checks the bold design,
 And rules as strict his labour'd work confine,
 As if the Sisyrite o'erlooked each line.
 Learn hence for ancient rules a just esteem,
 To copy nature, is to copy them.
 Some beauties yet no precepts can declare,
 For there's a happiness as well as care.
 Music resembles poetry: in each
 Are nameless graces which no methods teach,
 And which a master-hand alone can reach.
 If, where the rules not far enough extend
 (Since rules were made but to promote their end,)
 Some lucky license answer to the full
 The intent proposed, that license is a rule.
 Thus Pegasus, a nearer way to take,
 May boldly deviate from the common track;
 From vulgar bounds with brave disorder part,
 And snatch a grace beyond the reach of art,
 Which, without passing through the judgment, gains
 The heart, and all its ends at once attains.
 In prospects thus, some objects please our eyes,
 Which out of nature's common order rise,
 The shapeless rock, or hanging precipice.
 Great wits sometimes may gloriously offend,
 And rise to faults true critics dare not mend.
 But though the ancients thus their rules invade
 (As kings dispense with laws themselves have made)
 Moderns, beware! or, if you must offend
 Against the precept, ne'er transgress its end
 Let it be seldom, and compell'd by need;
 And have, at least, their precedent to plead
 The critic else proceeds without remorse,
 Seizes your fame, and puts his laws in force.
 I know there are, to whose presumptuous thoughts
 Those freer beauties, e'en in them, seem faults,
 Some figures inonstrous and mis-shaped appear,
 Consider'd singly, or beheld too near,
 Which, but proportion'd to their light or place,
 Due distance reconciles to form and grace.
 A prudent chief not always must display
 His powers in equal ranks, and fair array,
 But with the occasion, and the place comply,
 Conceal his force, nay seem sometimes to fly.
 Those oft are stratagems which errors seem,
 Nor is it Homer nods, but we that dream.
 Still green with bays each ancient altar stands,
 Above the reach of sacrilegious hands;
 Secure from flames, from envy's fiercer rage,
 Destructive war, and all-involving age.
 See from each clime the learn'd their incense bring!
 Hear, in all tongues consenting Pans ring!
 In praise so just let every voice be join'd,
 And fill the general chorus of mankind.
 Hail! bards triumphant! born in happier days;
 Immortal heirs of universal praise!

Whose honours with increase of ages grow,
As streams roll down, enlarging as they flow ;
Nations unborn your mighty names shall sound,
And worlds applaud that must not yet be found !
O may some spark of your celestial fire,
The last, the meanest of your sons inspire,
(That, on weak wings, from far pursues your flights ;
Glow's while he reads, but trembles as he writes,)
To teach vain wits a science little known,
To admire superior sense, and doubt their own ! 200

PART II.

Causes hindering a true judgment. 1. Pride, ver. 201.
2. Imperfect learning, ver. 215. 3. Judging by parts,
and not by the whole, ver. 233 to 238. Critics in wit,
language, versification, only, 228, 303, 330, &c. 4.
Being too hard to please, or too apt to admire, ver. 324.
5. Partiality—too much love to a sect—to the ancients
or moderns, ver. 324. 6. Prejudice or prevention, ver.
465. 7. Singularity, ver. 424. 8. Inconstancy, ver.
430. 9. Party spirit, ver. 452, &c. 10. Envy, ver. 466.
Against envy, and in praise of good-nature, ver. 502,
&c. When severity is chiefly to be used by the critics,
ver. 525, &c.

Of all the causes which conspire to blind
Man's erring judgment, and misguide the mind,
What the weak head with strongest bias rules,
Is pride ; the never-failing vice of fools.
Whatever nature has in worth denied,
She gives in large recruits of needful pride !
For as in bodies, thus in souls, we find
What wants in blood and spirits, swell'd with wind :
Pride, where wit fails, steps in to our defence,
And fills up all the mighty void of sense. 210
If once right reason drives that cloud away,
Truth breaks upon us with resistless day.
Trust not yourself ; but, your defects to know,
Make use of every friend—and every foe.
A little learning is a dangerous thing !
Drink deep, or taste not the Pierian spring ;
There shallow draughts intoxicate the brain,
And drinking largely sobers us again.
Fired at first sight with what the muse imparts,
In fearless youth we tempt the height of arts, 220
While from the bounded level of our mind,
Short views we take, nor see the lengths behind ;
But more advanced, behold with strange surprise
New distant scenes of endless science rise !
So, pleas'd at first, the towering Alps we try,
Mount o'er the vales, and seem to tread the sky !
The eternal snows appear already pass'd,
And the first clouds and mountains seem the last :
But, those attain'd, we tremble to survey
The growing labours of the lengthen'd way : 230
The increasing prospect tires our wandering eyes,
Hills peep o'er hills, and Alps on Alps arise !
A perfect judge will read each work of wit
With the same spirit that its author writ :
Survey the whole, nor seek slight faults to find
Where nature moves, and rapture warms the mind ;
Nor lose, for that malignant dull delight,
The generous pleasure to be charm'd with wit.
But, in such lays as neither ebb nor flow,
Correctly cold, and regularly low, 240
That, shunning faults, one quiet tenor keep ;
We cannot blame indeed—but we may sleep.
In wit, as nature, what affects our hearts
Is not the exactness of peculiar parts ;

'Tis not the lip, or eye, we beauty call,
But the joint force and full result of all.
Thus when we view some well-proportion'd dome,
(The world's just wonder, and e'en thine, oh Rome !
No single parts unequally surprise ;
All comes united to the admiring eyes : 250
No monstrous height, or breadth, or length appear :
The whole at once is bold, and regular.

Whoever thinks a faultless piece to see,
Thinks what ne'er was, nor is, nor e'er shall be.
In every work regard the writer's end,
Since none can compass more than they intend ;
And if the means be just, the conduct true,
Applause, in spite of trivial faults, is due.
As men of breeding, sometimes men of wit,
To avoid great errors, must the less commit ; 260
Neglect the rule each verbal critic lays ;
For not to know some trifles, is a praise.
Most critics, fond of some subservient art,
Still make the whole depend upon a part :
They talk of principles, but notions prize,
And all to one loved folly sacrifice.

Once on a time, La Mancha's knight, they say,
A certain bard encountering on the way,
Discours'd in terms as just, with looks as sage,
As e'er could Dennis, of the Grecian stage ; 270
Concluding all were desperate sots and fools,
Who durst depart from Aristotle's rules.
Our author, happy in a judge so nice,
Produced his play, and begg'd the knight's advice ;
Made him observe the subject, and the plot,
The manners, passions, unities ; what not ?
All which, exact to rule, were brought about,
Were but a combat in the lists left out.
'What ! leave the combat out ?' exclaims the knight.
'Yes, or we must renounce the Stagyrte.'— 280
'Not so, by heaven ! (he answers in a rage)
'Knights, squires, and steeds, must enter on the stage.'
'So vast a throng the stage can ne'er contain.'—
'Then build a new, or act it on a plain.'

Thus critics of less judgment than caprice,
Curious, not knowing, not exact, but nice,
Form short ideas ; and offend in arts
(As most in manners) by a love to parts.

Some to conceit alone their taste confine,
And glittering thoughts struck out at every line ; 290
Pleased with a work where nothing's just or fit ;
One glaring chaos and wild heap of wit.
Poets, like painters, thus unskill'd to trace
The naked nature and the living grace,
With gold and jewels cover every part,
And hide with ornaments their want of art.
True wit is nature to advantage dress'd,
What oft was thought, but ne'er so well express'd ;
Something, whose truth convinced at sight we find ;
That gives us back the image of our mind. 300
As shades more sweetly recommend the light,
So modest plainness sets off sprightly wit ;
For works may have more wit than does them good,
As bodies perish through excess of blood.

Others for language all their care express,
And value books, as women men, for dress :
Their praise is still,—the style is excellent ;
The sense, they humbly take upon content.
Words are like leaves ; and where they most abound,
Much fruit of sense beneath is rarely found. 310
False eloquence, like the prismatic glass,
Its gaudy colours spreads on every page ;

The face of nature we no more survey,
 All glares alike, without distinction gay :
 But true expression, like the unchanging sun,
 Clears and improves whate'er it shines upon :
 It gilds all objects, but it alters none.
 Expression is the dress of thought, and still
 Appears more decent as more suitable :
 A vile conceit in pompous words express'd, 320
 Is like a clown in regal purple dress'd ;
 For different styles with different subjects sort,
 As several garbs, with country, town, and court.
 Some by old words to fame have made pretence,
 Ancients in phrase, mere moderns in their sense ;
 Such labour'd nothings, in so strange a style,
 Amaze the unlearn'd, and make the learned smile.
 Unlucky, as Fungosa in the play,
 These sparks with awkward vanity display
 What the fine gentleman wore yesterday ; 330
 And but so mimic ancient wits at best,
 As apes our grandsires in their doublets dress'd.
 In words, as fashions, the same rule will hold ;
 Alike fantastic, if too new or old :
 Be not the first by whom the new are tried,
 Nor yet the last to lay the whole aside.
 But most by numbers judge a poet's song ;
 And smooth or rough, with them, is right or wrong :
 In the bright muse though thousand charms conspire,
 Her voice is all these tuneful fools admire ; 340
 Who haunt Parnassus but to please their ear,
 Not mend their minds ; as some to church repair,
 Not for the doctrine, but the music there.
 These equal syllables alone require,
 Though oft the ear the open vowels tire ;
 While expletives their feeble aid do join,
 And ten low words oft creep in one dull line :
 While they ring round the same unvaried chimes,
 With sure returns of still expected rhymes ;
 Where'er you find ' the cooling western breeze,' 350
 In the next line it ' whispers through the trees :'
 If crystal streams ' with pleasing murmurs creep,'
 The reader's threatened (not in vain) with ' sleep :'
 Then at the last, and only couplet fraught
 With some unmeaning thing they call a thought,
 A needless Alexandrine ends the song,
 That, like a wounded snake, drags its slow length
 along.
 Leave such to tune their own dull rhymes, and know
 What's roundly smooth, or languishingly slow ;
 And praise the easy vigour of a line, 360
 Where Denham's strength and Waller's sweetness
 join.
 True ease in writing comes from art, not chance,
 As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance.
 'Tis not enough no harshness gives offence,
 The sound must seem an echo to the sense :
 Soft is the strain when Zephyr gently blows,
 And the smooth stream in smoother numbers flows ;
 But when loud surges lash the sounding shore,
 The hoarse, rough verse should like the torrent roar.
 When Ajax strives some rock's vast weight to throw,
 The line too labours, and the words move slow : 370
 Not so, when swift Camilla scours the plain,
 Flies o'er the unbending corn, and skims along the
 main.
 Hear now 'Timotheus' varied lays surprise,
 And bid alternate passions fall and rise !
 While, at each change, the son of Libyan Jove
 Now burns with glory, and then melts with love :

Now his fierce eyes with sparkling fury glow,
 Now sighs steal out, and tears begin to flow :
 Persians and Greeks like turns of nature found, 380
 And the world's victor stood subdued by sound !
 The power of music all our hearts allow,
 And what 'Timotheus was, is Dryden now.
 Avoid extremes ; and shun the fault of such
 Who still are pleased too little or too much.
 At every trifle scorn to take offence,
 That always shows great pride, or little sense :
 Those heads, as stomachs, are not sure the best,
 Which nauseate all, and nothing can digest.
 Yet let not each gay turn thy rapture move : 390
 For fools admire, but men of sense approve :
 As things seem large which we through mists descry
 Dulness is ever apt to magnify.
 Some foreign writers, some our own despise ;
 The ancients only, or the moderns prize :
 Thus wit, like faith, by each man is applied
 To one small sect, and all are damn'd beside.
 Meantly they seek the blessing to confine,
 And force that sun but on a part to shine,
 Which not alone the southern wit sublimed 400
 But ripens spirits in cold northern climes ;
 Which from the first has shone on ages past,
 Enlights the present, and shall warm the last ;
 Though each may feel increases and decays,
 And see now clearer and now darker days.
 Regard not then if wit be old or new,
 But blame the false, and value still the true.
 Some ne'er advance a judgment of their own,
 But catch the spreading notion of the town ;
 They reason and conclude by precedent, 410
 And own stale nonsense which they ne'er invent.
 Some judge of authors' names, not works, and then
 Nor praise nor blame the writings, but the men.
 Of all this servile herd, the worst is he
 That in proud dulness joins with quality ;
 A constant critic at the great man's board
 To fetch and carry nonsense for my lord.
 What woeful stuff this madrigal would be,
 In some starved hackney'd sonneteer, or me !
 But let a lord once own the happy lines, 420
 How the wit brightens ! how the style refines !
 Before his sacred name flies every fault,
 And each exalted stanza teems with thought !
 The vulgar thus through imitation err ;
 As oft the learn'd by being singular ;
 So much they scorn the crowd, that if the throng
 By chance go right they purposely go wrong :
 So schismatics the plain believers quit,
 And are but damn'd for having too much wit.
 Some praise at morning what they blame at night,
 But always think the last opinion right. 431
 A muse by these is like a mistress used,
 'Tis hour she's idolized, the next abused ;
 While their weak heads, like towns unfortified,
 'Twixt sense and nonsense daily change their side
 Ask them the cause ; they're wiser still they say ;
 And still to-morrow's wiser than to-day.
 We think our fathers fools, so wisc we grow ;
 Our wiser sons, no doubt, will think us so.
 Once school-divines this zealous isle o'erspread ; 440
 Who knew most sentences was deepest read :
 Faith, Gospel, all, seem'd made to be disputed,
 And none had sense enough to be confuted :
 Scotists and Thomists, now in peace remain,
 Amidst their kindred cobwebs in Duck-lane.

itself has different dresses worn,
 ronder modes in wit should take their turn?
 ving what is natural and fit,
 rrent folly proves the ready wit;
 rrents think their reputation safe, 450
 lives as long as fools are pleased to laugh.
 s, valuing those of their own side or mind,
 ke themselves the measure of mankind:
 e think we honour merit then,
 ve but praise ourselves in other men.
 in wit attend on those of state,
 blic faction doubles private hate.
 allice, folly, against Dryden rose,
 us shapes of parsons, critics, beaux:
 se survived, when merry jests were past; 460
 ng merit will buoy up at last.
 e return and bless once more our eyes,
 lackmores and new Milbourns must arise;
 ould great Homer lift his awful head,
 gain would start up from the dead.
 ill merit, as its shade, pursue;
 e a shadow, proves the substance true:
 ied wit, like Sol eclipsed, makes known
 posing body's grossness, not its own.
 irst that sun too powerful beams displays, 470
 s up vapours which obscure its rays;
 r those clouds at last adorn its way,
 new glories, and augment the day.
 ou the first true merit to befriend;
 ise is lost who stays till all commend.
 e the date, alas! of modern rhymes,
 s but just to let them live betimes.
 ger now that golden age appears,
 patriarch-wits survived a thousand years:
 ngth of fame (our second life) is lost, 480
 e threescore is all e'en that can boast;
 s their fathers' failing language sec,
 ch as Chaucer is, shall Dryden be.
 n the faithful pencil has design'd
 right idea of the master's mind,
 a new world leaps out at his command,
 dy nature waits upon his hand;
 he ripe colours soften and unite,
 ectly melt into just shade and light;
 ellowing years their full perfection give, 490
 ch bold figure just begins to live;
 acherous colours the fair art betray,
 the bright creation fades away!
 ppy wit, like most mistaken things,
 not for that envy which it brings;
 h alone its empty praise we boast,
 n the short-lived vanity is lost;
 ne fair flower the early spring supplies,
 ily blooms, but e'en in blooming dies.
 : this wit, which must our cares employ? 500
 ner's wife that other men enjoy;
 oat our trouble still when most admired,
 ll the more we give, the more required:
 fame with pains we guard, but lose with ease,
 me to vex, but never all to please;
 at the vicious fear, the virtuous shun;
 s 'tis hated, and by knaves undone!
 : so much from ignorance undergo,
 not learning too commence its foe!
 those met rewards who could excel, 510
 h were praised who but endeavour'd well;
 triumphs were to generals only due,
 were reserved to grace the soldiers' too.

Now they who reach Parnassus' lofty crown,
 Employ their pains to spurn some others down;
 And while self-love each jealous writer rules,
 Contending wits become the sport of fools:
 But still the worst with most regret commend,
 For each ill author is as bad a friend.
 To what base ends, and by what abject ways, 520
 Are mortals urged through sacred lust of praise!
 Ah, ne'er so dire a thirst of glory boast,
 Nor in the critic let the man be lost.
 Good nature and good sense must ever join;
 To err, is human; to forgive, divine.
 But if in noble minds some dregs remain,
 Not yet purged off, of spleen and sour disdain;
 Discharge that rage on more provoking crimes,
 Nor fear a dearth in these flagitious times.
 No pardon vile obscenity should find, 530
 Though wit and art conspire to move your mind;
 But dulness with obscenity must prove
 As shameful sure as impotence in love.
 In the fat age of pleasure, wealth, and ease,
 Sprang the rank weed, and thrived with large increase:
 When love was all an easy monarch's care;
 Seldom at council, never in a war:
 Jilts rul'd the state, and statesmen farces writ:
 Nay, wits had pensions, and young lords had wit:
 The fair sat panting at a courtier's play, 540
 And not a mask went unimprov'd away;
 The modest fan was lifted up no more,
 And virgins smiled at what they blush'd before.
 The following licence of a foreign reign,
 Did all the dregs of bold Socinus drain;
 Then unbelieving priests reform'd the nation,
 And taught more pleasant methods of salvation;
 Where Heaven's free subjects might their rights dis-
 pute,
 Lest God himself should seem too absolute;
 Pulpits their sacred satire learn'd to spare, 550
 And vice admired to find a flatterer there!
 Encouraged thus, wit's Titans braved the skies,
 And the press groan'd with licensed blasphemies
 These monsters, critics! with your darts engage,
 Here point your thunder, and exhaust your rage!
 Yet shun their fault, who scandalously nice
 Will needs mistake an author into vice;
 All seems infected, that the infected spy,
 As all looks yellow to the jaundiced eye.

PART III.

Rules for the conduct of manners in a critic. 1. Candour, ver. 563. Modesty, ver. 566. Good-breeding, ver. 572. Sincerity and freedom of advice, ver. 578. 2. When one's counsel is to be restrained, ver. 584. Character of an incorrigible poet, ver. 600; and of an impertinent critic, ver. 610, &c. Character of a good critic, ver. 629. The history of criticism, and characters of the best critics: Aristotle, ver. 645. Horace, 674. Dionysius, ver. 665. Petronius, ver. 667. Quintilian, ver. 670. Longinus, ver. 675. Of the decay of criticism, and its revival: Erasmus, ver. 693. Vida, ver. 705. Boileau, ver. 714. Lord Roscommon, &c. ver. 715. Conclusion.

LEARN then what moral critics ought to show, 56
 For 'tis but half a judge's task to know.
 'Tis not enough, taste, judgment, learning join;
 In all you speak, let truth and candour shine;

That not alone what to your sense is due
All may allow, but seek your friendship too.

Be silent always, when you doubt your sense,
And speak, though sure, with seeming diffidence:
Some positive, persisting fops we know,
Who, if once wrong, will needs be always so:
But you, with pleasure, own your errors past, 570
And make each day a critique on the last.

'Tis not enough your counsel still be true:
Blunt truths more mischief than nice falsehoods do;
Men must be taught, as if you taught them not,
And things unknown proposed as things forgot.
Without good breeding truth is disapproved:
That only makes superior sense beloved.

Be niggards of advice on no pretence;
For the worst avarice is that of sense.
With mean complacence, ne'er betray your trust, 580
Nor be so civil as to prove unjust.
Fear not the anger of the wise to raise;
Those best can bear reproof, who merit praise.

'Twere well might critics still this freedom take:
But Appius reddens at each word you speak,
And stares tremendous, with a threatening eye,
Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry.
Fear most to tax an honourable fool,
Whose right it is, uncensured, to be dull:
Such, without wit, are poets when they please, 590
As without learning they can take degrees.
Leave dangerous truths to unsuccessful satires,
And flattery to fulsome dedicators,
Whom, when they praise, the world believes no more
Than when they promise to give scribbling o'er.

'Tis best sometimes your censure to restrain,
And charitably let the dull be vain;
Your silence there is better than your spite:
For who can rail so long as they can write?
Still humming on, their drowsy course they keep, 600
And lash'd so long, like tops, are lash'd asleep.
False steps but help them to renew the race,
As, after stumbling, jades will mend their pace.
What crowds of these, impudently bold,
In sounds and jingling syllables grown old,
Still run on poets, in a raging vein,
E'en to the dregs, and squeezings of the brain;
Strain out the last dull droppings of their sense,
And rhyme with all the rage of impotence!

Such shameless bards we have: and yet 'tis true, 610
There are as mad, abandon'd critics too.
The bookful blockhead, ignorantly read,
With loads of learned lumber in his head,
With his own tongue still edifies his ears,
And always listening to himself appears.
All books he reads, and all he reads assails,
From Dryden's Fables down to Duryey's Tales:
With him most authors steal their works, or buy;
Garth did not write his own Dispensary.
Name a new play, and he's the poet's friend, 620
Nay, show'd his faults—but when would poets mend?
No place so sacred from such fops is barr'd,
Nor is Paul's church more safe than Paul's church-
yard:

Nay, fly to altars, there they'll talk you dead;
For fools rush in where angels fear to tread.
Distrustful sense with modest caution speaks,
It still looks home, and short excursions makes;
But rattling nonsense in full volleys breaks,
And, never shock'd, and never turn'd aside,
Bursts out, resistless, with a thundering tide. 630

But where's the man who counsel can bestow,
Still pleas'd to teach, and yet not proud to know?
Unbias'd, or by favour, or by spite;
Not dully prepossess'd, nor blindly right,
Though learn'd, well-bred; and, though well-bred,
sincere;

Modestly bold and humanly severe:
Who to a friend his faults can freely show,
And gladly praise the merit of a foe;
Bless'd with a taste exact, yet unconfined;
A knowledge both of books and human kind; 640
Generous converse; a soul exempt from pride;
And love to praise, with reason on his side?

Such once were critics; such the happy few
Athens and Rome in better ages knew:
The mighty Stagyrte first left the shore,
Spread all his sails, and durst the deeps explore:
He steer'd securely, and discover'd far,
Led by the light of the Mæonian star.
Poets, a race long unconfind and free,
Still fond and proud of savage liberty, 650
Received his laws, and stood convinc'd 'twas fit,
Who conquer'd nature, should preside o'er wit.

Horace still charms with graceful negligence,
And without method talks us into sense:
Will, like a friend, familiarly convey
The truest notions in the easiest way.
He who, supreme in judgment as in wit,
Might boldly censure, as he boldly writ;
Yet judg'd with coolness, though he sung with
fire:

His precepts teach but what his works inspire. 660
Our critics take a contrary extreme,
They judge with fury, but they write with phlegm
Nor suffers Horace more in wrong translations
By wits, than critics in as wrong quotations.

See Dionysius Homer's thoughts refine,
And call new beauties forth from every line!

Fancy and art in gay Petronius please,
The scholar's learning with the courtier's ease.
In grave Quintilian's copious work we find
The justest rules and clearest method join'd: 670
Thus useful arnis in magazines we place,
All ranged with order, and dispos'd with grace,
But less to please the eye than arm the hand,
Still fit for use, and ready at command.

Thee, bold Longinus! all the Nine inspire,
And bless their critic with a poet's fire:
An ardent judge, who, zealous in his trust,
With warmth gives sentence, yet is always just;
Whose own example strengthens all his laws,
And is himself that great sublime he draws. 680

Thus long succeeding critics justly reign'd,
Licence repress'd and useful laws ordain'd:
Learning and Rome alike in empire grew,
And arts still follow'd where her eagles flew;
From the same foes, at last, both felt their doom,
And the same age saw learning fall, and Rome.
With tyranny then superstition join'd,
As that the body, this enslav'd the mind;
Much was believed but little understood,
And to be dull was construed to be good: 690
A second deluge learning thus o'erran
And the monks finish'd what the Goths began.

At length Erasmus, that great injured name,
(The glory of the priesthood, and the shame!)
Stemm'd the wild torrent of a barbarous age,
And drove those holy Vandals off the stage.

But see! each muse, in Leo's golden days,
Starts from her trance, and trims her wither'd bays;
Rome's ancient genius, o'er its ruins spread,
Shakes off the dust, and rears his reverend head. 700
Then sculpture and her sister-arts revive;
Stones leap'd to form, and rocks began to live:
With sweeter notes each rising temple rung;
A Raphael painted, and a Vida sung.
Immortal Vida! on whose honour'd brow
The poet's bays and critic's ivy grow:
Cremona now shall ever boast thy name,
As next in place to Mantua, next in fame.

But soon by impious arms from Latium chased,
Their ancient bounds the banish'd muses pass'd: 710
Thence arts o'er all the northern world advance,
But critic-learning flourish'd most in France:
The rules a nation born to serve obeys,
And Boileau still in right of Horace stays.
But we, brave Britons, foreign laws despis'd,
And kept unconquer'd and unciviliz'd;
Fierce for the liberties of wit, and bold,
We still defied the Romans, as of old.

Yet some there were among the sounder few
Of those who less presum'd, and better knew, 720
Who durst assert the juster ancient cause,
And here restor'd wit's fundamental laws.

Such was the muse, whose rule and practice tell,
'Nature's chief master-piece is writing well.'
Such was Roscommon, not more learn'd than good,
With manners generous as his noble blood;
To him the wit of Greece and Rome was known,
And every author's merit but his own.

Such late was Walsh, the muse's judge and friend,
Who justly knew to blame or to commend; 730
To failings mild, but zealous for desert;
The clearest head, and the sincerest heart.

This humble praise, lamented shade! receive,
This praise at least a grateful muse may give:
The muse, whose early voice you taught to sing,
Present'd her heights, and prun'd her tender wing.
(Her guide now lost,) no more attempts to rise,
But in low numbers short excursions tries;
Content, if hence th' unlearn'd their wants may view,
The learn'd reflect on what before they know: 740
Careless of censure, nor too fond of fame;
Still pleas'd to praise, yet not afraid to blame:
Averse alike to flatter or offend;
Not free from faults, nor yet too vain to mend.

sake to consent to the publication of one more correct. This I was forced to, before I had executed half my design; for the machinery was entirely wanting to complete it.

The machinery, madam, is a term invented by the critics, to signify that part which the deities, angels, or demons, are made to act in a poem: for the ancient poets are, in one respect, like many modern ladies: let an action be never so trivial in itself, they always make it appear of the utmost importance. These machines I determined to raise on a very new and odd foundation, the Rosicrucian doctrine of spirits.

I know how disagreeable it is to make use of hard words before a lady; but it is so much the concern of a poet to have his works understood, and particularly by your sex, that you must give me leave to explain two or three difficult terms.

The Rosicrucians are a people I must bring you acquainted with. The best account I know of them is in a French book called *Le Compte de Gabalis*, which, both in its title and size, is so like a novel, that many of the fair sex have read it for one by mistake. According to these gentlemen, the four elements are inhabited by spirits, which they call Sylphs, Gnomes, Nymphs, and Salamanders. The Gnomes, or demons of earth, delight in mischief; but the Sylphs, whose habitation is in the air, are the best conditioned creatures imaginable; for they say, any mortal may enjoy the most intimate familiarities with these gentle spirits, upon a condition very easy to all true adepts—an inviolate preservation of chastity.

As to the following cantos, all the passages of them are as fabulous as the vision at the beginning, or the transformation at the end (except the loss of your hair, which I always mention with reverence.) The human persons are as fictitious as the airy ones; and the character of Belinda, as it is now managed, resembles you in nothing but in beauty.

If this poem had as many graces as there are in your person or in your mind, yet I could never hope it should pass through the world half so uncensured as you have done. But let its fortune be what it will, mine is happy enough to have given me this occasion of assuring you that I am, with the truest esteem,

Madam,

Your most obedient humble servant,

A. POPE.

THE
RAPE OF THE LOCK.

AN HEROI-COMICAL POEM.

Written in the Year 1712.

TO MRS. ARABELLA FERMOE.

MADAM,

It will be in vain to deny that I have some regard for this piece, since I dedicate it to you; yet you may bear me witness, it was intended only to divert a few young ladies, who have good sense and good humour enough to laugh not only at their sex's little unguarded follies, but at their own. But as it was communicated with the air of a secret, it soon found its way into the world. An imperfect copy having been offered to a bookseller, you had the good nature for my

THE RAPE OF THE LOCK.

Nolueram, Belinda, tuos violare capillos;
Sed juvat, hoc precibus me tribuisse tuis. MART.

CANTO I.

WHAT dire offence from amorous causes springs,
What mighty contests rise from trivial things,
I sing;—this verse to Caryl, Muse! is due:

This e'en Belinda may vouchsafe to vie:
Slight is the subject, but not so the praise,
If she inspire, and he approve my lays.

Say what strange motive, goddess! could compel
A well-bred lord to assault a gentle belle?
O say what stranger cause, yet unexplored,
Could make a gentle belle reject a lord?
In tasks so bold, can little men engage?
And in soft bosoms dwells such mighty rage?

Sol through white curtains shot a timorous ray,
 And oped those eyes that must eclipse the day:
 Now lap-dogs give themselves the rousing shake,
 And sleepless lovers, just at twelve, awake:
 Thrice rung the bell, the slipper knock'd the ground
 And the press'd watch return'd a silver sound.
 Belinda still her downy pillow press'd,
 Her guardian Sylph prolong'd the balmy rest:
 'Twas he had summon'd to her silent bed
 The morning dream that hover'd o'er her head.
 A youth more glittering than a birth-night beau
 (That e'en in slumber caused her cheek to glow)
 Seem'd to her ear his winning lips to lay,
 And thus in whispers said, or seem'd to say:
 'Fairest of mortals, thou distinguish'd care
 Of thousand bright inhabitants of air!
 If e'er one vision touch'd thy infant thought,
 Of all the nurse and all the priest have taught:
 Of airy elves by moonlight shadows seen,
 The silver token, and the circled green,
 Or virgins visited by angel-powers,
 With golden crowns and wreaths of heavenly flowers;
 Hear, and believe! thy own importance know,
 Nor bound thy narrow views to things below.
 Some secret truths, from learned pride conceal'd,
 To maids alone and children are reveal'd.
 What, though no credit doubting wits may give,
 The fair and innocent shall still believe.
 Know then, unnumber'd spirits round thee fly,
 The light militia of the lower sky:
 These, though unscen, are ever on the wing,
 Hang o'er the box, and hover round the ring.
 Think what an equipage thou hast in air,
 And view with scorn two pages and a chair.
 As now your own, our beings were of old,
 And once enclosed in woman's beauteous mould;
 Thence, by a soft transition we repair,
 From earthly vehicles to those of air.
 Think not, when woman's transient breath is fled,
 That all her vanities at once are dead:
 Succeeding vanities she still regards,
 And though she plays no more, o'erlooks the cards.
 Her joy in gilded chariots, when alive,
 And love of ombre, after death survive.
 For when the fair in all their pride expire,
 To their first elements their souls retire:
 The sprites of fiery tergiversants in flame
 Mount up, and take a Salamander's name.
 Soft yielding minds to water glide away,
 And sip, with nymphs, their elemental tea.
 The graver prude sinks downward to a Gnome,
 In search of mischief still on earth to roam.
 The light coquettes in Sylphs aloft repair,
 And sport and flutter in the fields of air.
 'Know farther yet; whoever fair and chaste
 Rejects mankind, is by some Sylph embraced:
 For, spirits, freed from mortal laws, with ease
 Assume what sexes and what shapes they please.
 What guards the purity of melting maids,
 In courtly balls, and midnight masquerades,
 Safe from the treacherous friend, the daring spark,
 The glance by day, the whisper in the dark,
 When kind occasion prompts their warm desires,
 When music softens, and when dancing fires?
 'Tis but their Sylph, the wise celestials know,
 Though honour is the word with men below.
 'Some nymphs there are, too conscious of their face,
 For life predestined to the Gnomes' embrace,

These swell their prospects, and exalt their pride,
 When offers are disdain'd, and love denied:
 Then gay ideas crowd the vacant brain,
 While peers, and dukes, and all their sweeping train,
 And garters, stars, and coronets appear,
 And in soft sounds, 'your grace' salutes their ear
 'Tis these that early taint the female soul,
 Instruct the eyes of young coquettes to roll,
 Teach infant cheeks a hidden blush to know,
 And little hearts to flutter at a beau.
 'Oft when the world imagine women stray,
 The Sylphs through mystic mazes guide their way,
 Through all the giddy circle they pursue,
 And old impertinence expel by new;
 What tender maid but must a victim fall
 To one man's treat, but for another's ball?
 When Florio speaks, what virgin could withstand,
 If gentle Damon did not squeeze her hand?
 With varying vanities, from every part,
 They shift the moving toy-shop of their heart;
 Where wigs with wigs, with sword-knots sword-knots
 strive,
 Beaux banish beaux, and coaches coaches drive.
 This erring mortals levity may call;
 Oh, blind to truth! the Sylphs contrive it all.
 'Of these am I, who thy protection claim,
 A watchful sprite, and Ariel is my name.
 Late, as I ranged the crystal wilds of air,
 In the clear mirror of thy ruling star
 I saw, alas! some dread event impend,
 Ere to the main this morning sun descend;
 But Heaven reveals not what, or how, or where
 Warn'd by thy Sylph, oh pious maid, beware!
 This to disclose is all thy guardian can:
 Beware of all, but most beware of man!
 He said; when Shock, who thought she slept too
 long,
 Leap'd up, and waked his mistress with his tongue.
 'Twas then, Belinda, if report say true,
 Thy eyes first open'd on a billet-doux;
 Wounds, charms, and ardour, were no sooner read,
 But all the vision vanish'd from thy head.
 And now unveil'd the toilet stands display'd,
 Each silver vase in mystic order laid.
 First robed in white, the nymph intent adores,
 With head uncover'd, the cosmetic powers.
 A heavenly image in the glass appears,
 To that she bends, to that her eyes she rears;
 The inferior priestess, at her altar's side,
 Trembling, begins the sacred rites of pride.
 Unnumber'd treasures ope at once, and here
 The various offerings of the world appear;
 From each she nicely culls with curious toil,
 And decks the goddess with the glittering spoil.
 This casket India's glowing gums unlocks,
 And all Arabia breathes from yonder box.
 The tortoise here and elephant unite,
 Transform'd to combs, the speckled and the white.
 Here files of pins extend their shining rows,
 Puffs, powders, patches, Bibles, billet-doux.
 Now awful Beauty puts on all its arms;
 The fair each moment rises in her charms,
 Repairs her smiles, awakens every grace,
 And calls forth all the wonders of her face:
 Sees by degrees a purer blush arise,
 And keener lightnings quicken in her eyes.
 The busy sylphs surround their darling care:
 These set the head, and those divide the hair;

e, while others plait the gown ;
for labours not her own.

CANTO II.

es, in the ethereal plain,
'er the purpled main,
the rival of his beams
som of the silver'd Thames.
I-dress'd youths around hershone,
ix'd on her alone.
a sparkling cross she wore,
iss, and infidels adore.
prightly mind disclose,
nd as unfix'd as those :
all she smiles extends ;
ever once offends.
r eyes the gazers strike,
ey shine on all alike.
nd sweetness void of pride,
s, if belles had faults to hide :
female errors fall,
nd you'll forget them all.
e destruction of mankind,
s, which graceful hung behind
vell conspired to deck
s the smooth ivory neck.
ths his slaves detains,
re held in slender chains.
re the birds betray ;
urprise the finny prey ;
nperial race ensnare,
s with a single hair.
baron the bright locks admired ;
and to the prize aspired.
meditates the way,
r by fraud betray ;
lover's toil attends,
force attain'd his ends.
bus rose, he had implored
nd every power adored ;
o Love an altar built,
ch romances neatly gilt.
ters, half a pair of gloves,
of his former loves.
oux he lights the pyre,
amorous sighs to raise the fire.
, and begs with ardent eyes
long possess the prize :
ir, and granted half his prayer ;
dispersed in empty air.
he painted vessel glides,
sbling on the floating tides :
c steals upon the sky,
s along the water die ;
ives, the zephyrs gently play,
all the world was gay ;
with careful thoughts oppress'd,
s at heavy on his breast :
at his denizens of air ;
s round the sails repair :
s airial whisp'ers breathe,
s zephyrs to the train beneath.
s air insect wings unfold,
s or sink in clouds of gold ;
soo fine for mortal sight,
all dissolved in light.

Loose to the wind their airy garments flew,
Thin glittering textures of the filmy dew,
Dipp'd in the richest tinctures of the skies,
Where light disports in ever-mingling dyes,
Where every beam new transient colours flings,
Colours that change when'er they wave their wings
Amid the circle on the gilded mast
Superior by the head, was Ariel placed ;
His purple pinions opening to the sun,
He raised his azure wand, and thus begun :
' Ye Sylphs and Sylphids, to your chief give ear.
Fays, Fairies, Genii, Elves, and Demons, hear ;
Ye know the spheres, and various tasks assign'd
By laws eternal to the aerial kind.
Some in the fields of purest ether play,
And bask and whiten in the blaze of day ;
Some guide the course of wandering orbs on high,
Or roll the planets through the boundless sky ;
Some, less refined, beneath the moon's pale light
Pursue the stars that shoot athwart the night,
Or suck the mists in grosser air below,
Or dip their pinions in the painted bow,
Or brew fierce tempests on the wintry main,
Or o'er the glebe distil the kindly rain.
Others on earth, o'er human race preside,
Watch all their ways, and all their actions guide :
Of these the chief the care of nations own,
And guard with arms divine the British throne.
' Our humbler province is to tend the fair,
Not a less pleasing, though less glorious care ;
To save the powder from too rude a gale,
Nor let the imprison'd essences exhale ;
To draw fresh colours from the vernal flowers ;
To steal from rainbows, 'ere they drop in showers,
A brighter wash ; to curl their waving hairs,
Assist their blushes, and inspire their airs :
Nay, oft in dreams, invention we bestow,
To change a founce or add a furbelow.
' This day, black omens threat the brightest fair
That e'er deserved a watchful spirit's care :
Some dire disaster, or by force, or slight ;
But what, or where, the Fates have wrapp'd in night
Whether the nymph shall break Diana's law
Or some frail china jar receive a flaw ;
Or stain her honour, or her new brocade ;
Forget her prayers, or miss a masquerade ;
Or lose her heart or necklace at a ball ;
Or whether Heaven has doom'd that Shock must fall
Haste then, ye spirits ! to your charge repair ;
The fluttering fan be Zephyretta's care ;
The drops to thee, Brillante, we consign ;
And, Momentilla, let the watch be thine ;
Do thou, Crispissa, tend her favourite lock ;
Ariel himself shall be the guard of Shock.
' To fifty chosen Sylphs, of special note,
We trust the important charge, the petticoat :
Oft have we known that sevenfold fence to fail,
Though stiff with hoops, and arm'd with ribs of whale
Form a strong line about the silver bound,
And guard the wide circumference around.
' Whatever spirit, careless of his charge,
His post neglects, or leaves the fair at large,
Shall feel sharp vengeance soon o'ertake his sins ;
Be stopp'd in vials, or transfix'd with pins ;
Or plunged in lakes of bitter washes lie,
Or wedged whole ages in a bodkin's eye ;
Gums and pomatums shall his flight restrain,
While clogg'd he beats his silken wings in vain ;

Or alum styptics, with contracting power,
Shrink his thin essence like a shrivel'd flower :
Or, as Ixion fix'd, the wretch shall feel
The giddy motion of the whirling mill,
In fumes of burning chocolate shall glow,
And tremble at the sea that froths below !

He spoke ; the spirits from the sails descend ;
Some, orb in orb, around the nymph extend ;
Some thrid the mazy ringlets of her hair ;
Some hang upon the pendants of her ear ;
With beating hearts the dire event they wait,
Anxious and trembling for the birth of fate.

CANTO III.

CLOSE by those meads, for ever crown'd with flowers,
Where Thames with pride surveys his rising towers,
There stands a structure of majestic frame,
Which from the neighbouring Hampton takes its
name ;

Here Britain's statesmen oft the fall foredoom
Of foreign tyrants, and of nymphs at home ;
Here thou, great Anna ! whom three realms obey,
Dost sometimes counsel take—and sometimes tea.

Hither the heroes and the nymphs resort,
To taste awhile the pleasures of a court ;
In various talk the instructive hours they pass'd,
Who gave the ball, or paid the visit last ;
One speaks the glory of a British queen,
And one describes a charming Indian screen ;
A third interprets motions, looks, and eyes ;
At every word a reputation dies.

Snuff, or the fan, supply each pause of chat,
With singing, laughing, ogling, and all that.

Meanwhile, declining from the noon of day,
The sun obliquely shoots his burning ray :
The hungry judges soon the sentence sign,
And wretches hang that jurymen may dine ;
The merchant from the Exchange returns in peace,
And the long labours of the toilet cease.
Belinda now, whom thirst of fame invites,
Burns to encounter two adventurous knights,
At Ombre singly to decide their doom ;
And swells her breast with conquests yet to come.

Straight the three bands prepare in arms to join,
Each band the number of the sacred nine.
Soon as she spreads her hand, the aerial guard
Descend, and sit on each important card :
First Ariel perch'd upon a Matadore,
Then each according to the rank they bore :
For Sylphs, yet mindful of their ancient race,
Are, as when women, wondrous fond of place.

Behold, four kings in majesty revered,
With hoary whiskers, and a forky beard ;
And four fair queens, whose hands sustain a flower,
The expressive emblem of their softer power ;
Four knaves in garbs succinct, a trusty band :
Caps on their heads, and halberts in their hand ;
And party-colour'd troops, a shining train,
Drawn forth to combat on the velvet plain.

The skilful nymph reviews her force with care :
'Let spades be trumps!' she said, and trumps they
were.

Now move to war her sable Matadores,
In show like leaders of the swarthy Moors.
Spadillo first, unconquerable lord,
Led off two captive trumps, and swept the board.

As many more Manillio forced to yield,
And march'd a victor from the verdant field.
Him Basto follow'd, but his fate more hard,
Gain'd but one trump, and one plebeian card.
With his broad sabre next, a chief in years,
The hoary majesty of Spades appears,
Puts forth one manly leg, to sight reveal'd,
The rest his many-colour'd robe conceal'd.
The rebel knave, who dares his prince engage,
Proves the just victim of his royal rage.
E'en mighty Pam, that kings and queens o'erthrew,
And mow'd down armies in the fights of Loo,
Sad chance of war ! now destitute of aid,
Falls undistinguish'd by the victor Spade !

Thus far both armies to Belinda yield ;
Now to the baron Fate inclines the field.
His warlike amazon her host invades,
The imperial consort of the crown of Spades.
The Club's black tyrant first her victim died,
Spite of his haughty mien, and barbarous pride :
What boots the regal circle on his head,
His giant limbs in state unwieldy spread ;
That long behind he trails his pompous robe,
And, of all monarchs only grasps the globe ?

The baron now his Diamonds pours apace ;
The embroider'd king who shows but half his face,
And his rufulent queen with powers combined,
Of broken troops an easy conquest find.
Clubs, Diamonds, Hearts, in wild disorder seen,
With throgs promiscuous strew the level green
Thus when dispersed a routed army runs,
Of Asia's troops, and Afric's sable sons,
With like confusion different nations fly,
Of various habit, and of various dye.

The pierced battalions dismitted tall,
In heaps on heaps ; one fate o'erwhelms them all.

The knave of Diamonds tries his wily arts,
And wins (oh shameful chance !) the queen of Hearts
At this, the blood the virgin's cheek forsook,
A livid paleness spreads o'er all her look ;
She sees, and trembles at the approaching ill,
Just in the jaws of ruin and Codille.

And now, (as oft in some distemper'd state)
On one nice trick depends the general fate,
An ace of Hearts steps forth : the king unseen
Lurk'd in her hand, and mourn'd his captive queen
He springs to vengeance with an eager pace,
And falls like thunder on the prostrate ace.
The nymph exulting fills with shouts the sky ;
The walls, the woods, and long canals reply ;

O thoughtless mortals ! ever blind to fate ;
Too soon dejected, and too soon elate.
Sudden, these honours shall be snatch'd away,
And curs'd for ever this victorious day.

For lo ! the board with cups and spoons is crown'd,
The berries crackle, and the mill turns round :
On shining altars of Japan they raise
The silver lamp ; the fiery spirits blaze :
From silver spouts the grateful liquors glide,
While China's earth receives the smoking tide ;
At once they gratify their scent and taste,
And frequent cups prolong the rich repast.
Straight hover round the fair her airy band
Some, as she sipp'd, the fuming liquor fann'd ;
Some o'er her lap their careful plumes display'd,
Trembling and conscious of the rich brocade.
Coffee (which makes the politician wise,
And see through all things with his half-shut eyes)

vapours to the baron's brain
 gems the radiant lock to gain
 rash youth; desist ere 'tis too late,
 ust gods, and think of Scylla's fate!
 o a bird, and set to flit in air,
 / paid for Nisus' injured hair!
 n to mischief mortals bend their will,
 they find fit instruments of ill!
 Clarissa drew, with tempting grace,
 ed weapon from her shining case;
 in romance, assist their knight,
 e spear, and arm him for the fight.
 he gift with reverence, and extends
 engine on his fingers' ends;
 behind Belinda's neck he spread,
 e fragrant steams she bent her head.
 he lock a thousand sprites repair,
 d wings, by turns, blow back the hair!
 they twitch'd the diamond in her ear;
 look'd back, and thrice the foe drew near.
 t instant, anxious Ariel sought
 recesses of the virgin's thought;
 nosegay in her breast reclined,
 d the ideas rising in her mind,
 view'd in spite of all her art,
 r lover lurking at her heart.
 onfused, he found his power expired,
 o fate, and with a sigh retired.
 r now spreads the glittering forfex wide,
 e the lock; now joins it, to divide.
 before the fatal engine closed,
 d Sylph too fondly interposed;
 l the shears, and cut the Sylph in twain;
 substance soon unites again;)
 ng points the sacred hair dissever,
 fair head, for ever, and for ever!
 ish'd the livid lightning from her eyes,
 us of horror rend the affrighted skies.
 r shrieks to pitying Heaven are cast,
 bands, or when lap-dogs, breathe their last!
 ich china vessels, fallen from high,
 g dust, and painted fragments lie.
 eaths of triumph now my temples twine!
 r cried;) the glorious prize is mine!
 i in streams, or birds delight in air,
 ach and six the British fair;
 s Atalantis shall be read,
 all pillow grace a lady's bed;
 its shall be paid on solemn days,
 nerous wax-lights in bright order blaze:
 nphs take treats, or assignations give,
 y honour, name, and praise shall live!
 y would spare from steel receives its date,
 uments, like men, submit to fate:
 d the labour of the gods destroy,
 : to dust the imperial towers of Troy;
 d the works of mortal pride confound,
 triumphal arches to the ground.
 der then, fair nymph! thy hairs should feel
 uring force of unresisted steel?"

CANTO IV.

as cares the pensive nymph oppress'd,
 t passions labour'd in her breast.
 ful kings in battle seized alive,
 al virgins who their charms survive,

Not ardent lovers robb'd of all their bliss,
 Not ancient ladies when refused a kiss,
 Not tyrants fierce that unrepenting die,
 Not Cynthia when her mantua's pinn'd awry,
 E'er felt such rage, resentment, and despair,
 As thou, sad virgin! for thy ravish'd hair.
 For, that sad moment, when the Sylphs withdrew
 And Ariel weeping from Belinda flew,
 Umbriel, a dusky, melancholy sprite,
 As ever sullied the fair face of light,
 Down to the central earth, his proper scene,
 Repair'd to search the gloomy cave of Spleen.
 Swift on his sooty pinions flits the Gnome,
 And in a vapour reach'd the dismal dome.
 No cheerful breeze this sullen region knows,
 The dreadful east is all the wind that blows.
 Here in a grotto, shelter'd close from air,
 And screen'd in shades from day's detested glare,
 She sighs for ever on her pensive bed,
 Pain at her side, and Megrim at her head.
 Two handmaids wait the throne: alike in place,
 But differing far in figure and in face.
 Here stood Ill-nature like an ancient maid,
 Her wrinkled form in black and white array'd;
 With store of prayers, for mornings, nights, and noons.
 Her hand is fill'd: her bosom with lampoons.
 There Affectation, with a sickly mien,
 Shows in her cheek the roses of eighteen,
 Practised to lisp, and hang the head aside,
 Faints into airs, and languishes with pride,
 On the rich quilt sinks with becoming woe,
 Wrapp'd in a gown, for sickness and for show
 The fair ones feel such maladies as these,
 When each new night-dress gives a new disease.
 A constant vapour o'er the palace flies;
 Strango phantoms rising as the mists arise;
 Dreadful, as hermits' dreams in haunted shades,
 Or bright, as visions of expiring maids;
 Now glaring fiends, and snakes on rolling spires,
 Pale spectres, gaping tombs, and purple fires:
 Now lakes of liquid gold, Elysian scenes,
 And crystal domes, and angels in machines.
 Unnumber'd throngs on every side are seen,
 Of bodies changed to various forms by Spleen.
 Here living tea-pots stand, one arm held out;
 One bent; the handle this, and that the spout;
 A pipkin there, like Homer's tripod walks;
 Here sighs a jar, and there a goose-pie talks;
 Men prove with child, as powerful fancy works,
 And maids, turn'd bottles, call aloud for corks.
 Safe pass'd the Gnome through this fantastic band,
 A branch of healing spleen-wort in his hand.
 Then thus address'd the power: 'Hail, wayward queen,
 Who rule the sex from fifty to fifteen:
 Parent of vapours, and of female wit,
 Who give the hysteric, or poetic fit,
 On various tempers act by various ways,
 Make some take physic, others scribble plays:
 Who cause the proud their visits to delay,
 And send the godly in a pet to pray.
 A nymph there is, that all thy power disdains,
 And thousands more in equal mirth maintains.
 But oh! if e'er thy Gnome could spoil a grace
 Or raise a pimple in a beauteous face,
 Like citron-waters, matrons' cheeks inflame,
 Or change complexions at a losing game;
 If e'er with airy horns I planted heads,
 Or rumpled petticoats, or tumbled beds,

Or caused suspicion when no soul was rude,
Or discomposed the head-dress of a prude,
Or e'er to costive lap-dogs gave disease,
Which not the tears of brightest eyes could ease:
Hear me, and touch Belinda with chagrin:
That single act gives half the world the spleen.'

The goddess with a discontented air
Seems to reject him, though she grants his prayer.
A wondrous bag with both her hands she binds,
Like that where once Ulysses held the winds;
There she collects the force of female lungs,
Sighs, sobs, and passions, and the war of tongues.
A vial next she fills with fainting fears,
Soft sorrows, melting griefs, and flowing tears.
The Gnome rejoicing bears her gifts away,
Spreads his black wings, and slowly mounts to day.

Sunk in Thalestria's arms the nymph be found,
Her eyes dejected and her hair unbound.
Full o'er their heads the swelling bag he rent,
And all the furies issued at the vent.
Belinda burns with more than mortal ire,
And fierce Thalestria fans the rising fire.
'O wretched maid!' she spread her hands, and cried,
(While Hampton's echoes, 'wretched maid!' replied.)

Was it for this you took such constant care
The bodkin, comb, and essence to prepare?
For this your locks in paper durance bound?
For this with torturing irons wreathed around?
For this with filets strain'd your tender head,
And bravely bore the double loads of lead?
Gods! shall the ravisher display your hair,
While the fops envy, and the ladies stare?
Honour forbid! at whose unrival'd shrine
Ease, pleasure, virtue, all our sex resign.
Methinks already I your tears survey,
Already hear the horrid things they say,
Already see you a degraded toast,
And all your honour in a whisper lost!
How shall I, then, your hapless fame defend?
'Twill then be infamy to seem your friend!
And shall this prize, the inestimable prize,
Exposed through crystal to the gazing eyes,
And heighten'd by the diamond's circling rays,
On that rapacious hand for ever blaze?
Sooner shall grass in Hyde-park circus grow,
And wits take lodgings in the sound of Bow!
Sooner let air, earth, sea, to chaos fall,
Men, monkeys, lap-dogs, parrots, perish all!

She said; then raging to sir Plume repairs,
And bids her beau demand the precious hairs:
'Sir Plume of amber snuff-box justly vain,
And the nice conduct of a clouded cane:)
With earnest eyes, and round unthinking face,
He first the snuff-box open'd, then the case,
And thus broke out:—'My Lord, why, what the devil?
Z—ds! damn the lock: 'fore Gad, you must be civil!
Plague on't, 'tis past a jest—may pry'thee, pox!
Give her the hair.'—He spoke, and rapp'd his box.

'It grieves me much (replied the peer again)
Who speaks so well should ever speak in vain;
But by this lock, this sacred lock, I swear,
(Which never more shall join its parted hair;
Which never more its honours shall renew,
Clipp'd from the lovely head where late it grew)
That while my nostrils draw the vital air,
This hand, which won it, shall for ever wear.'
He spoke, and speaking, in proud triumph spread
The long-contended honours of her head.

But Umbriel, hateful Gnome! forbears not so;
He breaks the vial whence the sorrows flow.
Then see! the nymph in beauteous grief appears,
Her eyes half-languishing, half-drown'd in tears;
On her heaved bosom hung her drooping head,
Which, with a sigh, she raised; and thus she said:
'For ever cur'd be this detested day,
Which snatch'd my best, my favourite curl away.
Happy! ah, ten times happy had I been,
If Hampton-Court these eyes had never seen!
Yet am not I the first mistaken maid
By love of courts to numerous ills betray'd.
Oh had I rather unadmired remain'd
In some lone isle, or distant northern land;
Where the gilt chariot never marks the way,
Where none learn ombre, none ere taste bohea!
There kept my charms conceal'd from mortal eye,
Like roses, that in deserts bloom and die.
What moved my mind with youthful lords to roam
Oh had I staid, and said my prayers at home!
'Twas this, the morning omeus seem'd to tell;
Thrice from my trembling hand the patch-box fell:
The tottering china shook without a wind,
Nay, Poll sat mute, and Shock was most unkind!
A Sylph too warn'd me of the threats of fate,
In mystic visions, now believed too late!
See the poor remnant of these slighted hairs!
My hand shall rend what e'en thy rapine spares.
These in two sable ringlets taught to break,
Once gave new beauties to the snowy neck;
The sister-lock now sits uncouth, alone,
And in its fellow's fate foresees its own;
Uncurl'd it hangs, the fatal shears demands,
And tempts once more thy sacrilegious hands,
Oh, hadst thou, cruel! been content to seize
Hairs less in sight, or any hairs but these!'

CANTO V.

SHE said; the pitying audience melt in tears;
But fate and Jove had stopp'd the baron's ears.
In vain Thalestria with reproach assails,
For who can move when fair Belinda fails?
Not half so fix'd the Trojan could remain,
While Anna begg'd, and Dido raged in vain.
Then grave Clarissa graceful waved her fan;
Silence ensued, and thus the nymph began:
'Say, why are beauties praised and honour'd most
The wise man's passion, and the vain man's toast?
Why deck'd with all that land and sea afford?
Why angels call'd, and angel-like adored?
Why round our coaches crowd the white-gloved beaux
Why bows the side-box from its inmost rows?
How vain are all these glories, all our pains,
Unless good sense preserve what beauty gains:
That men may say, when wo the front box grace,
Behold the first in virtue as in face!
Oh! if to dance all night and dress all day,
Charm'd the small-pox, or chased old age away,
Who would not scorn what housewife's cares produce
Or who would learn one earthly thing of use?
To patch, nay ogle, may become a saint;
Nor could it sure be such a sin to paint.
But since, alas! frail beauty must decay;
Curl'd or uncurl'd, since locks will turn to gray;
Since painted, or not painted, all shall fade,
And she who scorns a man must die a maid;

What then remains but well our power to use,
 And keep good-humour still, whate'er we lose ?
 And trust me, dear ! good-humour can prevail,
 When airs, and flights, and screams, and scolding fail.
 Beauties in vain their pretty eyes may roll ;
 Charms strike the sight, but merit wins the soul.'

So spoke the dame, but no applause ensued :
 Belinda frown'd, Thalestris call'd her rude.
 To arms, to arms !' the fierce virago cries,
 And swift as lightning to the combat flies :
 All side in parties, and begin the attack ;
 Fans clap, silks rustle, and tough whalebones crack ;
 Heroes' and heroines' shouts confusedly rise,
 And base and treble voices strike the skies.
 No common weapons in their hands are found ;
 Like gods they fight, nor dread a mortal wound.

So when bold Homer makes the gods engage,
 And heavenly breasts with human passions rage ;
 'Gainst Pallas, Mars ; Latona, Hermes arms ;
 And all Olympus rings with loud alarms ;
 Jove's thunder roars, heaven trembles all around,
 Blue Neptune storms, the bellowing deeps resound,
 Earth shakes her nodding towers, the ground gives way,
 And the pale ghosts start at the flash of day !

Triumphant Umbriel, on a scone's height,
 Clapp'd his glad wings, and sat to view the fight :
 Propp'd on their bodkin-spears, the sprites survey
 The growing combat, or assist the fray.

While through the press enraged Thalestris flies
 And scatters death around from both her eyes,
 A beau and willing perish'd in the throng,
 One died in metaphor, and one in song.

O cruel nymph ! a living death I bear,
 Cneid Dapperwit, and sunk beside his chair.
 A mournful glance sir Fopling upwards cast :
 'Those eyes are made so killing—' was his last.
 Thus on Meander's flowery margin lies
 The expiring swan, and as he sings he dies.

When bold air Plume had drawn Clarissa down,
 Chloe stepp'd in, and kill'd him with a frown ;
 She smiled to see the doughty hero slain,
 But, at her smile, the beau revived again.

Now Jove suspends his golden scales in air,
 Weighs the men's wits against the lady's hair ;
 The doubtful beam long nods from side to side ;
 At length the wits mount up, the hairs subside.

See fierce Belinda on the baron flies,
 With more than usual lightning in her eyes :
 Nor fear'd the chief the unequal fight to try,
 Who sought no more than on his foe to die.
 But this bold lord, with manly strength endued,
 She with one finger and a thumb subdued :
 Just where the breath of life his nostrils drew,
 A charge of snuff the wily virgin threw ;
 The Gnomes direct, to every atom just,
 The pungent grains of titillating dust.

Sudden with starting tears each eye o'erflows,
 And the high dome re-echoes to his nose.

'Now meet thy fate,' incensed Belinda cried,
 And drew a deadly bodkin from her side ;
 (The same, his ancient personage to deck,
 Her great-great-grand sire wore about his neck,
 In three seal-rings ; which after, melted down,
 Form'd a vast buckle for his widow's gown :
 Her infant grandame's whistle next it grew,
 The bells she jingled, and the whistle blew ;
 Then in a bodkin graced her mother's hairs,
 Which long she wore, and now Belinda wears.)

'Boast not my fall,' he cried, 'insulting foe !
 Thou by some other shall be laid as low.
 Nor think, to die dejects my lofty mind :
 All that I dread is leaving you behind !
 Rather than so, ah let me still survive,
 And burn in Cupid's flames—but burn alive.'

'Restore the lock,' she cried ; and all around,
 'Restore the lock !' the vaulted roofs rebound.
 Not fierce Othello in so loud a strain
 Roar'd for the handkerchief that caused his pain.
 But see how oft ambitious aims are cross'd.
 And chiefs contend till all the prize is lost !
 The lock, obtain'd with guilt, and kept with pain,
 In every place is sought, but sought in vain :
 With such a prize no mortal must be bless'd :
 So Heaven decrees ! with Heaven who can contest ?

Some thought it mounted to the lunar sphere,
 Since all things lost on earth are treasured there :
 'There heroes' wits are kept in ponderous vases,
 And beaus' in snuff-boxes and tweezer cases :
 There broken vows and death-bed alms are found,
 And lovers' hearts with ends of riband bound ;
 The courtier's promises, and sick man's prayers,
 The smiles of harlots, and the tears of heirs,
 Cages for gnats, and chains to yoke a flea,
 Dried butterflies, and tomes of casuistry.

But trust the muse—she saw it upward rise,
 Though mark'd by none but quick poetic eyes,
 (So Rome's great founder to the heavens withdrew
 To Proculus alone confess'd in view :)
 A sudden star it shot through liquid air,
 And drew behind a radiant trail of hair.
 Not Berenice's locks first rose so bright,
 The heavens bespangling with dishevell'd light.
 The Sylphs behold it kindling as it flies,
 And pleased pursue its progress through the skies.

This the beau-monde shall from the Mall survey,
 And hail with music its propitious ray.
 This the bless'd lover shall for Venus take,
 And send up vows from Rosamonda's lake.
 This Partridge soon shall view in cloudless skies,
 When next he looks through Galileo's eyes ;
 And hence the egregious wizard shall foredoom
 The fate of Louis, and the fall of Rome.

Then cease, bright nymph ! to mourn thy ravish'd hair
 Which adds new glory to the shining sphere !
 Not all the tresses that fair head can boast,
 Shall draw such envy as the lock you lost.
 For, after all the murders of your eye,
 When, after millions slain, yourself shall die ;
 When those fair suns shall set, as set they must,
 And all those tresses shall be laid in dust,
 This lock the muse shall consecrate to fame,
 And 'midst the stars inscribe Belinda's name.

ELEGY

TO THE
 MEMORY OF AN UNFORTUNATE LADY.

WHAT beckoning ghost, along the moonlight shade,
 Invites my steps, and points to yonder glade ?
 'Tis she !—but why that bleeding bosom gored ?
 Why dimly gleams the visionary sword ?
 Oh ever beautiful, ever friendly ! tell,
 Is it in heaven, a crime to love too well ?
 To bear too tender, or too firm a heart ?
 To act a lover's or a Roman's part ?

Is there no bright reversion in the sky,
For those who greatly think, or bravely die?

Why bade ye else, ye powers! her soul aspire
Above the vulgar flight of low desire?
Ambition first sprung from your bless'd abodes
The glorious fault of angels and of gods:
Thence to their images on earth it flows,
And in the breasts of kings and heroes glows.
Most souls, 'tis true, but peep out once an age;
Dull sullen prisoners in the body's cage;
Dim lights of life, that burn a length of years,
Useless, unseen, as lamps in sepulchres;
Like eastern kings, a lazy state they keep,
And, close confined to their own palace, sleep.

From these perhaps (ere nature bade her die)
Fate snatch'd her early to the pitying sky.
As into air the purer spirits flow,
And separate from their kindred dregs below:
So flew the soul to its congenial place,
Nor left one virtue to redeem her race.

But thou, false guardian of a charge too good,
Thou mean deserter of thy brother's blood!
See on these ruby lips the trembling breath,
These cheeks now fading at the blast of death!
Cold is that breast which warm'd the world before,
And those love-darting eyes must roll no more.
Thus, if eternal justice rules the ball,
Thus shall your wives, and thus your children fall:
On all the line a sudden vengeance waits,
And frequent hearers shall besiege your gates:
There passengers shall stand, and pointing, say,
(While the long funerals blacken all the way),

Lo! these were they, whose souls the furies steel'd,
And cursed with hearts unknowing how to yield.
Thus unlamented pass the proud away,
The gaze of fools, and pageant of a day!
So perish all whose breast ne'er learn'd to glow
For others' good, or melt at others' woe.

What can atone (oh ever injured shade!)
Thy fate unpitied, and thy rites unpaid?
No friend's complaint, no kind domestic tear
Pleased thy pale ghost, or graced thy mournful bier:
By foreign hands thy dying eyes were closed,
By foreign hands thy decent limbs composed,
By foreign hands thy humble grave adorn'd,
By strangers honour'd and by strangers mourn'd!
What though no friends in sable weeds appear,
Grieve for an hour, perhaps, then mourn a year,
And bear about the mockery of woe
To midnight dances, and the public show?
What though no weeping loves thy ashes grace,
Nor polish'd marble emulate thy face?
What though no sacred earth allow thee room,
Nor hallow'd dirge be mutter'd o'er thy tomb?
Yet shall thy grave with rising flowers be dress'd
And the green turf lie lightly on thy breast:
There shall the morn her earliest tears bestow,
There the first roses of the year shall blow;
While angels with their silver wings o'er shade
The ground now sacred by thy reliques made.
So, peaceful rests, without a stone, a name,
What once had beauty, titles, wealth, and fame.
How loved, how honour'd once, avails thee not,
To whom related, or by whom begot;
A heap of dust alone remains of thee:
Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be!

Poets themselves must fall, like those they sung;
Deaf the praised ear, and mute the tuneless tongue:

E'en he whose soul now melts in mournful lays,
Shall shortly want the generous tear he pays;
Then from his closing eyes thy form shall part,
And the last pang shall tear thee from his heart
Life's idle business at one gasp be o'er,
The muse forgot, and thou beloved no more!

PROLOGUE

To Mr. Addison's Tragedy of Cato.

To wake the soul by tender strokes of art,
To raise the genius, and to mend the heart;
To make mankind in conscious virtue bold,
Live o'er each scene, and be what they behold:
For this the Tragic Muse first trod the stage,
Commanding tears to stream through every age:
Tyrants no more their savage nature kept,
And foes to virtue wonder'd how they wept.

Our author sluns by vulgar springs to move
The hero's glory, or the virgin's love;
In pitying love, we but our weakness show,
And wild ambition well deserves its woe.
Here tears shall flow from a more generous cause,
Such tears as patriots shed for dying laws;
He bids your breasts with ancient ardour rise,
And calls forth Roman drops from British eyes.
Virtue confess'd in human shape he draws,
What Plato thought, and godlike Cato was:
No common object to your sight displays,
But what with pleasure Heaven itself surveys,
A brave man struggling in the storms of fate,
And greatly falling with a falling state.
While Cato gives his little senate laws,
What bosom beats not in his country's cause?
Who sees him act, but envies every deed?
Who hears him groan, and does not wish to bleed!
E'en when proud Cæsar, 'midst triumphal cars,
The spoils of nations, and the pomp of wars,
Ignobly vain, and impotently great,
Show'd Rome her Cato's figure drawn in state;
As her dead father's reverend image pass'd,
The pomp was darken'd, and the day o'ercast;
The triumph ceased, tears gush'd from every eye;
The world's great victor pass'd unheeded by:
Her last good man dejected Rome adored,
Aud honour'd Cæsar's less than Cato's sword.
Britons, attend: be worth like this approved,
And show, you have the virtue to be moved.
With honest scorn the first famed Cato view'd
Rome learning arts from Greece, whom she subdued
Your scene precariously subsists too long
On French translation and Italian song:
Dare to have sense yourselves; assert the stage,
Be justly warm'd with your own native rage:
Such plays alone should win a British ear
As Cato's self had not disdain'd to hear.

EPILOGUE

TO MR. ROWE'S JANE SHORE.

Designed for Mrs. Oldfield.

PRODIGIOUS this! the frail-one of our play
From her own sex should mercy find to-day!
You might have held the pretty head aside,
Peep'd in your fans, been serious, thus, and cried

—but that strange creature Shore
 /—I so hate a whore!"—
 rubs his thoughtless skull,
 he was not born a fool;
 ner you shall hear,
 I expose yourself my dear!
 aillery apart,
 giving at their heart;
 custom so contrive,
 god-natured things alive.
 e, who tell another tale,
 envy while they rail;
 etrays the fire within;
 r of the soul, they sin;
 ost scandalously nice,
 a reserve of vice.
 ho fleshly failings damns,
 d, or with her chaplain crams:
 ft nights and solid dinners?
 with saints, and bed with sinners.
 r in the wife offends,
 at will make amends:
 e, tender, and forgiving,
 good creatures may be living
 pardon'd breach of vows;
 s no relentless spouse:
 's his name, that writes his life?
 learly loved his wife:
 ht or so, should need her,
 r as a special breeder.
 here would scruple make;
 you all would take her back?
 ic chief our stage may ring,
 as the glorious thing.
 ge, was a sage, 'tis true,
 ry—but what's that to you?
 ples ne'er were made to fit ye,
 I might instruct the city.
 st man may copy Cato,
 d sword, or look'd in Plato.
 ink it a disgrace,
 thus perks it in your face;
 iling flesh and blood,
 uddenly good;
 t matrons of the town
 s, and stare the strumpet down.

IO TO PHAON.

Tenth of Ovid's Epistles.

ARGUMENT.

quisite beauty, was deeply ena-
 lady of Lesbos, from whom he met
 returns of passion: but his affec-
 eaning, he left her and sailed for
 e to bear the loss of her lover,
 e mad suggestions of despair; and
 newly for her present miseries, re-
 self into the sea, from Leucate, a
 us, which was thought a cure in
 ve, and therefore had obtained the
 's Leap. But before she ventured
 entertaining still some fond hopes
 im her inconstant, she wrote him
 h she gives him a strong picture
 misery, occasioned by his absence:
 all the artful insinuations and
 she is mistress of, to soothe him to
 l feeling. (ANON.)

SAY, lovely youth, that dost my heart command,
 Can Phaon's eyes forget his Sappho's hand?
 Must then her name the wretched writer prove,
 To thy remembrance lost, as to thy love?
 Ask not the cause that I new numbers choose,
 The lute neglected, and the Lyric Muse.
 Love taught my tears in sadder notes to flow,
 And tuned my heart to elegies of woe.
 I burn, I burn, as when through ripen'd corn
 By driving winds the spreading flames are borne.
 Phaon to Etna's scorching fields retires,
 While I consume with more than Etna's fires!
 No more my soul a charm in music finds,
 Music has charms alone for peaceful minds:
 Soft scenes of solitude no more can please,
 Love enters there, and I'm my own disease.
 No more the Lesbian dames my passion move,
 Once the dear objects of my guilty love;
 All other loves are lost in only thine,
 Ah, youth ungrateful to a flame like mine!
 Whom would not all those blooming charms surprise,
 Those heavenly looks, and dear deluding eyes?
 The harp and bow would you like Phœbus bear,
 A brighter Phœbus Phaon might appear:
 Would you with ivy wreath your flowing hair,
 Not Bacchus' self with Phaon could compare:
 Yet Phœbus loved, and Bacchus felt the flame,
 One Daphne warm'd, and one the Cretan dame;
 Nymphs that in verse no more could rival me,
 Than e'en those gods contend in charms with thee
 The muses teach me all their softest lays,
 And the wide world resounds with Sappho's praise
 Though great Alcæus more sublimely sings,
 And strikes with bolder rage the sounding strings,
 No less renown attends the moving lyre,
 Which Venus tunes, and all her loves inspire;
 To me what nature has in charms denied,
 Is well by wit's more lasting flames supplied.
 Though short my stature, yet my name extends
 To heaven itself, and earth's remotest ends.
 Brown as I am, an Ethiopian dame
 Inspired young Perseus with a generous flame;
 Turtles and doves of different hues unite,
 And glossy jet is pair'd with shining white.
 If to no charms thou wilt thy heart resign,
 But such as merit, such as equal thine,
 By none, alas! by none thou canst be moved:
 Phaon alone by Phaon must be loved!
 Yet once thy Sappho could thy cares employ;
 Once in her arms you centred all your joy:
 No time the dear remembrance can remove,
 For, oh! how vast a memory has love!
 My music, then you could for ever hear,
 And all my words were music to your ear.
 You stopp'd with kisses my enchanting tongue,
 And found my kisses sweeter than my song.
 In all I pleased, but most in what was best;
 And the last joy was dearer than the rest.
 Then with each word, each glance, each motion fired,
 You still enjoy'd, and yet you still desired,
 Till all dissolving in the trance we lay,
 And in tumultuous raptures died away.
 The fair Sicilians now thy soul inflame:
 Why was I born, ye gods! a Lesbian dame?
 But ah, beware, Sicilian nymphs! nor boast
 That wandering heart which I so lately lost;
 Nor be with all those tempting words abused,
 Those tempting words were all to Sappho used.

And you that rule Sicilia's happy plains,
 Have pity, Venus, on your poet's pains!
 Shall fortune still in one sad tenor run,
 And still increase the woes so soon begun?
 Inured to sorrow from my tender years,
 My parent's ashes drank my early tears:
 My brother next, neglecting wealth and fame,
 Ignobly burn'd in a destructive flame;
 An infant daughter late my griefs increased,
 And all a mother's cares distract my breast.
 Alas! what more could fate itself impose,
 But thee, the last and greatest of my woes?
 No more my robes in waving purple flow,
 Nor on my hand the sparkling diamonds glow;
 No more my locks, in ringlets curl'd, diffuse
 The costly sweetness of Arabian dews;
 Nor braids of gold the varied tresses bind,
 That fly disordered with the wanton wind:
 For whom should Sappho use such arts as these?
 He's gone, whom only she desired to please!
 Cupid's light darts my tender bosom move,
 And close my eyes to dream of you again;
 So from my birth the Sisters fixed my doom,
 And gave to Venus all my life to come;
 Or, while my muse in melting notes complains,
 My yielding heart keeps measure to my strains.
 By charms like thine, which all my soul have won,
 Who might not—ah! who would not be undone?
 For those Aurora Cephalus might scorn,
 And with fresh blushes paint the conscious morn:
 For those might Cynthia lengthen Phaon's sleep,
 And bid Entymion nightly tend his sheep:
 Venus for those had rapt thee to the skies,
 But Mars on thee might look with Venus eyes.
 O scarce a youth, yet scarce a tender boy!
 O useful time for lovers to employ!
 Pride of thy age and glory of thy race,
 Come to these arms, and melt in this embrace!
 The vows you never will return, receive;
 And take at least the love you will not give.
 See, while I write, my words are lost in tears!
 The less my sense, the more my love appears.
 Sure 'twas not much to bid one kind adieu;
 (At least to feign was never hard to you!)
 'Farewell, my Lesbian love, you might have said;
 Or coldly thus, 'Farewell, oh Lesbian maid!'
 No tear did you, no parting kiss receive,
 Nor knew I then how much I was to grieve.
 No lover's gift your Sappho could confer,
 And wrongs and woes were all you left with her,
 No charge I gave you, and no charge could give,
 But this, 'Be mindful of your loves, and live.'
 Now by the Nine, those powers adored by me,
 And Love, the god that ever waits on thee,
 When first I heard (from whom I hardly knew)
 That you were fled, and all my joys with you,
 Like some sad statue, speechless, pale I stood,
 Grief chill'd my breast, and stopp'd my freezing blood;
 No sigh to rise, no tear had power to flow,
 Fix'd in a stupid lethargy of woe:
 But when its way the impetuous passion found,
 I rend my tresses, and my breast I wound;
 I rave; then weep; I curse, and then complain;
 Now swell to rage, now melt in tears again.
 Not fiercer pangs distract the mournful dame,
 Whose first-born infant feeds the funeral flame.
 My scornful brother with a smile appears,
 Asults my woes, and triumphs in my tears:

His hated image ever haunts my eyes;
 'And why this grief? thy daughter lives,' he cries
 Stung with my love, and furious with despair,
 All torn my garments, and my bosom bare,
 My woes, thy crimes, I to the world proclaim:
 Such inconsistent things are love and shame!
 'Tis thou art all my care and my delight,
 My daily longing, and my dream by night.
 O night, more pleasing than the brightest day,
 When fancy gives what absence takes away,
 And dress'd in all its visionary charms,
 Restores my fair deserter to my arms!
 Then round your neck in wanton wreaths I twine;
 Then you, methinks, as fondly circle mine:
 A thousand tender words I hear and speak;
 A thousand melting kisses give and take:
 Then fiercer joys: I blush to mention these,
 Yet, while I blush, confess how much they please.
 But when, with day, the sweet delusions fly,
 And all things wake to life and joy, but I;
 As if once more forsaken, I complain,
 And close my eyes to dream of you again;
 Then frantic rise, and like some fury rove
 Through lonely plains, and through the silent grove
 As if the silent grove, and lonely plains,
 That knew my pleasures, could relieve my pains.
 I view the grotto, once the scene of love,
 The rocks around, the hanging roofs above,
 That charm'd me more, with native moss o'ergrown,
 Than Phrygian marble, or the Parian stone.
 I find the shades that veil'd our joys before!
 But, Phaon gone, those shades delight no more.
 Here the press'd herbs with bending tops betray
 Where oft entwined in amorous folds we lay;
 I kiss that earth which once was pressed by you,
 And all with tears the withering herbs bedew.
 For thee the fading trees appear to mourn,
 And birds defer their songs till thy return:
 Night shades the grove, and all in silence lie,
 All but the mournful Philomel and I:
 With mournful Philomel I join my strain,
 Of Tereus she, of Phaon I complain.
 A spring there is, whose silver waters show,
 Clear as a glass, the shining sands below;
 A flowery lotos spreads its arms above,
 Shades all the banks, and seems itself a grove:
 Eternal greens the mossy margin grace,
 Watch'd by the sylvan genius of the place.
 Here as I lay, and swell'd with tears the flood,
 Before my sight a watery virgin stood:
 She stood and cried, 'O you that love in vain;
 Fly hence, and seek the fair Leucadian main:
 There stands a rock, from whose impending steep
 Apollo's fane surveys the rolling deep;
 There injured lovers, leaping from above,
 Their flames extinguish, and forget to love.
 Deucalion once with hopeless fury burn'd,
 In vain he loved; relentless Pyrrha scorn'd:
 But when from hence he plunged into the main,
 Deucalion scorn'd, and Pyrrha loved in vain.
 Haste, Sappho, haste, from high Leucadia throw
 Thy wretched weight, nor dread the deeps below."
 She spoke, and vanish'd with the voice—I rise,
 And silent tears fall trickling from my eyes
 I go, ye nymphs! those rocks and seas to prove;
 How much I fear, but ah, how much I love!
 I go, ye nymphs! where furious love inspires;
 Let female fears submit to female fires.

id seas I fly from Phaon's hate,
 om seas and rocks a milder fate.
 ales, beneath my body blow,
 ay me on the waves below!
 ind Love, my sinking limbs sustain,
 soft wings, and waft me o'er the main,
 ver's death the guiltless food profane!
 ' shrine my harp I'll then bestow,
 cription shall be plac'd below;
 rho sung, to him who did inspire,
 'hæbus consecrates her lyre;
 with Sappho, Phœbus, suits with thee,
 : giver, and the god agree.
 alas! relentless youth, ah why
 eas must tender Sappho fly?
 : than those may far more powerful be,
 s' self is less a god to me.
 hou doom me to the rocks and sea,
 faithless, and more hard than they?
 hou rather see this tender breast
 ese rocks, than to thy bosom press'd?
 which once, in vain! you liked so well;
 oves play'd, and where the muses dwell?
 uses now no more inspire;
 lute, and silent is my lyre;
 numbers have forgot to flow,
 inks beneath a weight of wo.
 virgins, and ye Lesbian dames,
 ny verse, and objects of my flames,
 ur groves with my glad songs shall ring,
 ese hands shall touch the trembling
 :
 s fled, and I those arts resign,
 I am, to call that Phaon mine!)
 youth, return, and bring along
 ul, and vigour to my song:
 hee, the poet's flame expires;
 r fiercely burn the lover's fires!
 io prayers, no sighs, no numbers move
 heart, or teach it how to love?
 ny prayers, my sighs, my numbers bear,
 inds have lost them all in air!
 as! shall more auspicious gales
 id eyes restore thy welcome sails?
 —ah, why these long delays?
 o dies while careless Phaon stays.
 y bark, nor fear the watery plain;
 ee shall smooth her native main.
 y bark, secure of prosperous gales;
 ee shall spread the swelling sails.
 y—(yet ah! what cause can be,
 uth, that you should fly from me?)
 Phaon I must hope for ease,
 ek it from the raging seas:
 as unpitied I'll remove,
 ease to live, or cease to love!

their days to religion. It was many years after this
 separation, that a letter of Abelard's to a friend,
 which contained the history of his misfortune, fell
 into the hands of Eloisa. This awakening all her
 tenderness, occasioned those celebrated letters (out of
 which the following is partly extracted) which give so
 lively a picture of the struggles of grace and nature,
 virtue and passion.

In these deep solitudes and awful cells,
 Where heavenly-pensive contemplation dwells,
 And ever-musing melancholy reigns,
 What means this tumult in a vestal's veins?
 Why rove my thoughts beyond this last retreat?
 Why feels my heart its long-forgotten heat?
 Yet, yet I love!—From Abelard it came,
 And Eloisa yet must kiss the name.

Dear fatal name! rest ever unreveal'd,
 Nor pass these lips, in holy silence seal'd.
 Hide it, my heart, within that close disguise,
 Where, mix'd with God's, his loved idea lies:
 O, write it not, my hand—the name appears
 Already written—wash it out, my tears!
 In vain lost Eloisa weeps and prays;
 Her heart still dictates, and her hand obeys.

Relentless walls! whose darksome round contains
 Repentant sighs, and voluntary pains:
 Ye rugged rocks! which holy knees have worn;
 Ye grotts and caverns shagg'd with horrid thorn;
 Shrines! where their vigils pale-eyed virgins keep;
 And pitying saints, whose statues learn to weep;
 Though cold like you, unmoved and silent grown,
 I have not yet forgot myself to stone.
 All is not Heaven's while Abelard has part:
 Still rebel nature holds out half my heart;
 Nor prayers nor fasts its stubborn pulse restrain,
 Nor tears for ages taught to flow in vain.

Soon as thy letters trembling I unclose,
 That well-known name awakens all my woes;
 Oh, name for ever sad! for ever dear.
 Still breathed in sighs, still ushered with a tear.
 I tremble too, where'er my own I find,
 Some dire misfortune follows close behind
 Line after line my gushing eyes o'erflow,
 Led through a sad variety of wo:
 Now warm in love, now withering in my bloom,
 Lost in a convent's solitary gloom!
 There stern religion quench'd the unwilling flame;
 There died the best of passions, love and fame.

Yet write, oh write me all, that I may join
 Grievs to thy griev's, and echo sighs to thine.
 Nor foes nor fortune take this power away;
 And is my Abelard less kind than they?
 Tears still are mine, and those I need not spare;
 Love but demands what else were shed in prayer.
 No happier task these faded eyes pursue;
 To read and weep is all they now can do.

Then share thy pain, allow that sad relief:
 Ah, more than share it, give me all thy grief.
 Heaven first taught letters for some wretch's aid,
 Some banish'd lover, or some captive maid;
 They live, they speak, they breathe what love inspires
 Warm from the soul, and faithful to its fires,
 The virgin's wish without her fears impart,
 Excuse the blush, and pour out all the heart,
 Speed the soft intercourse from soul to soul,
 And waft a sigh from Indus to the pole!

Thou know'st how guiltless first I met thy flame,
 When love approach'd me under friendship's name

ELOISA TO ABELARD.

ARGUMENT.

Eloisa flourished in the twelfth century;
 two of the most distinguished persons of
 a learning and beauty, but for nothing
 us than for their unfortunate passion.
 g course of calamities they retired each to
 a convent, and consecrated the remainder of

My fancy form'd thee of angelic kind,
Some emanation of the All-beauteous Mind,
Those smiling eyes, attemp'ring every ray,
Shone sweetly lambent with celestial day.
Guiltless I gazed: Heaven listen'd while you sung,
And truths divine came mended from that tongue.
From lips like those what precept fail'd to move?
Too soon they taught me 'twas no sin to love:
Back through the paths of pleasing sense I ran,
Nor wish'd an angel whom I loved a man.
Dim and remote the joys of saints I see,
Nor envy them that heaven I lose for thee.

How oft, when press'd to marriage, have I said;
Curse on all laws but those which love has made!
Love, free as air, at sight of human tie,
Spreads his light wings, and in a moment flies.
Let wealth, let honour, wait the wedded dame,
August her deed, and sacred be her fame;
Before true passion all those views remove;
Fame, wealth, and honour! what are you to love?
The jealous god, when we profane his fires,
Those restless passions in revenge inspires,
And bids them make mistaken mortals groan,
Who seek in love for aught but love alone.
Should at my feet the world's great master fall,
Himself, his throne, his world, I'd scorn them all:
Not Cæsar's empress would I deign to prove;
No, make me mistress to the man I love.
If there be yet another name more free,
More fond than mistress, make me that to thee!
Oh, happy state! when souls each other draw,
When love is liberty, and nature law;
All then is full, possessing and possess'd,
No craving void left aching in the breast:
E'en thought meets thought, ere from the lips it part,
And each warm wish springs mutual from the heart.
This sure is bliss (if bliss on earth there be)
And once the lot of Abelard and me.

Alas, how changed! what sudden horrors rise!
A naked lover bound and bleeding lies!
Where, where was Eloïse? her voice, her hand,
Her poniard had opposed the dire command.
Barbarian, stay! that bloody stroke restrain:
The crime was common, common be the pain.
I can no more; by shame, by rage suppress'd,
Let tears and burning blushes speak the rest.

Canst thou forget that sad, that solemn day,
When victims at yon altar's foot we lay?
Canst thou forget what tears that moment fell,
When, warm in youth, I bade the world farewell?
As with cold lips I kiss'd the sacred veil,
The shrines all trembled, and the lamps grew pale;
Heaven scarce believed the conquest it survey'd,
And saints with wonder heard the vows I made.
Yet then, to those dread altars as I drew,
Not on the cross my eyes were fix'd, but you:
Not grace, or zeal, love only was my call;
And if I lose thy love, I lose my all.
Come, with thy looks, thy words, relieve my woe;
Those still at least are left thee to bestow.
Still on that breast enamour'd let me lie,
Still drink delicious poison from thy eye,
Pant on thy lip, and to thy heart be press'd;
Give all thou canst—and let me dream the rest.
Ah, no! instruct me other joys to prize,
With other beauties charm my partial eyes:
Full in my view set all the bright abode,
And make me soul quit Abelard for God.

Ah! think at least thy flock deserves thy care,
Plants of thy hand, and children of thy prayer.
From the false world in early youth they fled,
By thee to mountains, wilds, and deserts led,
You raised these hallow'd walls; the desert smiled
And paradise was open'd in the wild.
No weeping orphan saw his father's stores
Our shrines irradiate, or emblaze the floors;
No silver saints, by dying misers given,
Here bribe the rage of ill-requited Heaven;
But such plain roofs as piety could raise,
And only vocal with the Maker's praise.
In these lone walls (their days eternal bound)
These moss-grown domes with spiry turrets crown'd,
Where awful arches make a noon-day night,
And the dim windows shed a solemn light,
Thy eyes diffus'd a reconciling ray,
And gleams of glory brighten'd all the day:
But now no face divine contentment wears;
'Tis all blank sadness, or continual tears.
See how the force of others' prayers I try,
(Oh pious fraud of amorous charity!)
But why should I on others' prayers depend?
Come thou, my father, brother, husband, friend!
Ah, let thy handmaid, sister, daughter, move,
And all those tender names in one, thy love!
The darksome pines that o'er yon rocks reclined,
Wave high, and murmur to the hollow wind.
The wandering streams that shine between the hills,
The grotts that echo to the tinkling rills,
The dying gales that pant upon the trees,
The lakes that quiver to the curling breeze;
No more these scenes my meditation aid,
Or lull to rest the visionary maid:
But o'er the twilight groves and dusky caves,
Long-sounding aisles, and intermingled groves,
Black melancholy sits, and round her throws
A death-like silence, and a dread repose;
Her gloomy presence saddens all the scene,
Shades every flower, and darkens every green,
Deepens the murmur of the falling floods,
And breathes a browner horror on the woods.
Yet here for ever, ever must I stay;
Sad proof how well a lover can obey!
Death, only death, can break the lasting chain;
And here, e'en then, shall my cold dust remain;
Here all its frailties, all its flames resign,
And wait till 'tis no sin to mix with thine.
Ah, wretch! believed the spouse of God in vain,
Confess'd within the slave of love and man.
Assist me, Heaven! but whence arose that prayer?
Sprung it from piety, or from despair?
E'en here, where frozen chastity retires,
Love finds an altar for forbidden fires.
I ought to grieve, but cannot what I ought;
I mourn the lover, not lament the fault;
I view my crime, but kindle at the view,
Repent old pleasures, and solicit new;
Now turn'd to heaven, I weep my past offence,
Now think of thee, and curse my innocence.
Of all affliction taught a lover yet,
'Tis sure the hardest science to forget!
How shall I lose the sin, yet keep the sense,
And love the offender, yet detest the offence?
How the dear object from the crime remove,
Or how distinguish penitence from love?
Unequal task! a passion to resign,
For hearts so touch'd, so pierc'd, so lost as mine!

A soul regains its peaceful state,
 I must it love, how often hate!
 I hope, despair, resent, regret,
 disdain—do all things but forget!
 I even seize it, all at once 'tis fired:
 'd, but rapt; not waken'd, but inspired!
 Oh teach me nature to subdue,
 my love, my life, myself—and you.
 And heart with God alone, for he
 rival, can succeed to thee.
 Happy is the blameless vestal's lot;
 I forgetting, by the world forgot!
 I shine of the spotless mind;
 I'er accepted, and each wish resign'd;
 I'd rest that equal periods keep;
 I slumbers that can wake and weep;
 I'mposed, affections ever even;
 I'delight and sighs that waft to heaven.
 I'ees around her with sereneest beams,
 I'ering angels prompt her golden dreams;
 I'e unfading rose of Eden blooms,
 I; of seraphs shed divine perfumes;
 I;e spouse prepares the bridal ring;
 I'hite virgins hymenals sing;
 I; of heavenly harps she dies away,
 I; in visions of eternal day.
 I;e dreams my erring soul employ,
 I;raptures of unholy joy:
 I;he close of each sad sorrowing day,
 I;ores what vengeance snatch'd away,
 I;cience sleeps, and leaving nature free,
 I;e soul unbounded springs to thee.
 I;ar horrors of all-conscious night!
 I;ing guilt exalts the keen delight!
 I;emons all restraint remove,
 I;ithin me every source of love.
 I; view thee, gaze o'er all thy charms,
 I; thy phantom glue my clasping arms.
 I;o more I hear, no more I view,
 I;om flies me, as unkind as you.
 I; it hears not what I say:
 I;y empty arms; it glides away.
 I;once more, I close my willing eyes:
 I;visions, dear deceits, arise!
 I;ore! methinks we wandering go
 I;eary wastes, and weep each other's woe,
 I;nd some mouldering tower pale ivy creeps,
 I;row'd rocks hang nodding o'er the deeps.
 I;mount, you beckon from the skies;
 I;eepose, waves roar, and winds arise.
 I;art up, the same sad prospect find,
 I;to all the griefs I left behind.
 I;he Fates, severely kind, ordain
 I;ense from pleasure and from pain;
 I;ong dead calm of fix'd repose;
 I;hat riots, and no blood that glows.
 I;ea, ere winds were taught to blow,
 I;pirit bade the waters flow;
 I;slumbers of a saint forgiven,
 I;e opening gleams of promised heaven
 I;elard! for what hast thou to dread?
 I;of Venus burns not for the dead.
 I;ids check'd; religion disapproves;
 I;art cold—yet Eloisa loves.
 I;as, lasting flames! like those that burn
 I;e dead, and warm the unfruitful urn.
 I;enes appear where'er I turn my view!
 I;less, where I fly, pursue,

Rise in the grove, before the altar rise,
 Stain all my soul, and wanton in my eyes.
 I waste the matin lamp in sighs for thee,
 Thy image steals between my God and me;
 Thy voice I seem in every hymn to hear,
 With every bead I drop too soft a tear.
 When from the censer clouds of fragrance roll,
 And swelling organs lift the rising soul,
 One thought of thee puts all the pomp to flight,
 Priests, tapers, temples, swim before my sight:
 In seas of flame my plunging soul is drown'd,
 While altars blaze, and angels tremble round.
 While prostrate here in humble grief I lie,
 Kind, virtuous drops just gathering in my eye,
 While, praying, trembling, in the dust I roll,
 And dawning grace is opening on my soul:
 Come, if thou darest, all-charming as thou art;
 Oppose thyself to Heaven; dispute my heart;
 Come, with one glance of those deluding eyes
 Blot out each bright idea of the skies;
 Take back that grace, those sorrows, and those tears
 Take back my fruitless penitence and prayers;
 Snatch me, just mounting, from the blest abode,
 Assist the fiends, and tear me from my God!
 No, fly me, fly me, far as pole from pole;
 Rise Alps between us! and whole oceans roll:
 Ah, come not, write not, think not once of me,
 Nor share one pang of all I felt for thee.
 Thy oaths I quit, thy memory resign;
 Forget, renounce me, hate what'er was mine.
 Fair eyes, and tempting looks (which yet I view!)
 Long loved, adored ideas, all adieu!
 O grace serene! O virtue heavenly fair!
 Divine oblivion of low thoughted care!
 Fresh-blooming hope, gay daughter of the sky!
 And faith, our early immortality!
 Enter, each mild, each amiable guest;
 Receive and wrap me in eternal rest!
 See in her cell sad Eloisa spread,
 Propp'd on some tomb, a neighbour of the dead,
 In each low wind methinks a spirit calls,
 And more than echoes talk along the walls
 Here, as I watch'd the dying lamp around,
 From yonder shrine I heard a hollow sound:
 'Come, sister, come!' it said, or seem'd to say,
 'Thy place is here; sad sister, come away!
 Once like thyself, I trembled, wept, and pray'd,
 Love's victim then, though now a sainted maid:
 But all is calm in this eternal sleep;
 Here grief forgets to groan, and love to weep:
 E'en superstition loses every fear;
 For God, not man, absolves our frailties here.
 I come, I come! prepare your roseate bowers,
 Celestial palms, and ever-blooming flowers:
 Thither, where sinners may have rest, I go,
 Where flames refined in breasts seraphic glow:
 Thou, Abelard! the last sad office pay,
 And smooth my passage to the realms of day;
 See my lips tremble, and my eye-balls roll,
 Suck my last breath, and catch my flying soul.
 Ah, no—in sacred vestments mayst thou stand,
 The hallow'd taper trembling in thy hand,
 Present the cross before my lifted eye,
 Teach me at once, and learn of me to die.
 Ah, then thy once-loved Eloisa see!
 It will be then no crime to gaze on me.
 See from my cheek the transient roses fly!
 See the last sparkle languish in my eye!

Till every motion, pulse, and breath be o'er;
 And e'en my Abelard be loved no more.
 O Death all eloquent! you only prove
 What dust we dot on, when 'tis man we love.
 Then too, when Fate shall thy fair frame destroy
 (That cause of all my guilt, and all my joy,
 In trance ecstatic may thy pangs be drown'd,
 Bright clouds descend, and angels watch thee round;
 From opening skies may streaming glories shine,
 And saints embrace thee with a love like mine.

May one kind grave unite each hapless name!
 And graft my love immortal on thy fame!
 Then, ages hence, when all my woes are o'er,
 When this rebellious heart shall beat no more,
 If ever chance two wandering lovers brings
 To Paraclete's white walls and silver springs,
 O'er the pale marble shall they join their heads,
 And drink the falling tears each other sheds;
 Then sadly say, with mutual pity moved,
 'O, may we never love as these have loved!'
 From the full choir, when loud hosannas rise,
 And swell the pomp of dreadful sacrifice,
 Amid that scene if some relenting eye
 Glance on the stone where our cold relics lie,
 Devotion's self shall steal a thought from heaven,
 One human tear shall drop, and be forgiven.

And sure if Fate some future bard shall join
 In sad similitude of griefs to mine,
 Condemn'd whole years in absence to deplore,
 And image charms he must behold no more;
 Such, if there be, who loves so long, so well,
 Let him our sad, our tender story tell!
 The well-sung woes will soothe my pensive ghost;
 He best can paint them who shall feel them most!

THE TEMPLE OF FAME.

Written in the Year 1711.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The hint of the following piece was taken from Chaucer's House of Fame. The design is in a manner entirely altered, the descriptions and most of the particular thoughts my own; yet I could not suffer it to be printed without this acknowledgment. The reader who would compare this with Chaucer, may begin with his third book of Fame, there being nothing in the first two books that answers to their title.

The poem is introduced in the manner of the *Provençal* poets, whose works were for the most part visions, or pieces of imagination, and constantly descriptive. From these, Petrarch and Chaucer frequently borrowed the idea of their poems. See the *Triumph of the former*, and the *Dream, Flower and the Leaf, &c.* of the latter. The author of this, therefore, chose the same sort of exordium.

THE TEMPLE OF FAME.

In that soft season, when descending showers
 Call forth the greens, and wake the rising flowers;
 When opening buds salute the welcome day,
 And earth relenting, feels the genial ray;
 As balmy sleep had charm'd my cares to rest,
 And love itself was banish'd from my breast,
 (What time the morn mysterious visions brings,
 While purer slumbers spread their golden wings,)
 A train of phantoms in wild order rose,
 And join'd, this intellectual scene compose.

I stood, methought, betwixt earth, seas, and skies;
 The whole creation open to my eyes:
 In air self-balance'd hung the globe below,
 Where mountains rise, and circling oceans flow:
 Here naked rocks, and empty wastes were seen,
 There towering cities, and the forests green;
 Here sailing ships delight the wandering eyes;
 There trees and intermingled temples rise:
 Now a clear sun the shining scene displays,
 The transient landscape now in clouds decays.

O'er the wide prospect as I gaz'd around,
 Sudden I heard a wild promiscuous sound,
 Like broken thunders that at distance roar,
 Or billows murmuring on the hollow shore:
 Then gazing up, a glorious pile beheld,
 Whose towering summit ambient clouds conceal'd.
 High on a rock of ice the structure lay,
 Steep its ascent, and slippery was the way:
 The wond'rous rock like Parian marble shone,
 And seem'd, to distant sight, of solid stone.
 Inscriptions here of various names I view'd,
 The greater part by hostile time subdued;
 Yet wide was spread their fame in ages past,
 And poets once had promis'd they should last.
 Some fresh engrav'd appear'd of wits renown'd;
 I look'd again, nor could their trace be found.
 Critics I saw, that other names deface,
 And fix their own, with labour, in their place:
 Their own, like others, soon their place resign'd,
 Or disappear'd, and left the first behind.
 Nor was the work impair'd by storms alone,
 But felt the approaches of too warm a sun;
 For Fame, impatient of extremes, decays
 Not more by envy than excess of praise.
 Yet part no injuries of heav'n could feel,
 Like crystal faithful to the graven steel:
 The rock's high summit, in the temple's shade,
 Nor heat could melt, nor beating storm invade.
 Their names inscrib'd unnumber'd ages past,
 From time's first birth, with time itself shall last;
 These ever new, nor subject to decays,
 Spread, and grow brighter with the length of days.

So Zembla's rocks (the beauteous work of frost)
 Rise white in air, and glitter o'er the coast;
 Pale suns, unfelt, at distance roll away,
 And on the impassive ice the lightnings play;
 Eternal snows the growing mass supply,
 Till the bright mountains prop th' incumbent sky;
 As Atlas fix'd, each hoary pile appears,
 The gather'd winter of a thousand years.
 On this foundation Fame's high temple stands;
 Stupendous pile! not rear'd by mortal hands.
 Whate'er proud Rome or Artful Greece beheld,
 Or elder Babylon, its frame excell'd;
 Four faces had the dome, and every face
 Of various structure, but of equal grace:
 Four brazen gates, on columns lifted high,
 Salute the different quarters of the sky.
 Here fabled chiefs, in darker ages born,
 Or worthies old, which arms or arts adorn,
 Who cities rais'd, or tam'd a monstrous race,
 The walls in venerable order grace:
 Heroes in animated marble frown,
 And legislators seem to think in stone.

Westward, a sumptuous frontispiece appear'd
 On Doric pillars of white marble rear'd,
 Crown'd with an architrave of antique mould,
 And sculpture rising on the roughen'd gold.

y spoils here Theseus was beheld,
 veus dreadful with Minerva's shield;
 reat Alcides, stooping with his toil,
 his club, and holds th' Hesperian spoil:
 pheus sings; trees moving to the sound
 m their roots, and form a shade around:
 n there the loud creating lyre
 and beholds a sudden Thebes aspire!
 n's echoes answer to his call,
 f the mountain rolls into a wall:
 ight you see the lengthening spires ascend,
 es swell up, the widening arches bend,
 wing tow'rs, like exhalations, rise,
 huge columns heave into the skies.
 stern front was glorious to behold,
 umond flaming, and barbaric gold.
 inus shone, who spread the Assyrian fame,
 great founder of the Persian name:
 long robes the royal magi stand,
 oroaster waves the circling wand:
 e Chaldeans rob'd in white appear'd,
 chmans, deep in desert woods rever'd.
 opp'd the moon, and call'd th' unbodied shades
 ight banquets in the glimmering glades;
 tionary fabrics round them rise,
 spectres skim before their eyes;
 ans and sigils knew the power,
 eful watch'd the planetary hour.
 ; and alone, Confucius stood,
 ight that useful science—to be good.
 a the south, a long majestic race
 st's priests the gilded niches grace,
 asured earth, described the starry spheres,
 ced the long records of lunar years.
 his car Sesostris struck my view,
 cepter'd slaves in golden harness drew:
 ds a bow and pointed javelin hold:
 n limbs are arm'd in scales of gold.
 the statues obelisks were placed,
 learn'd walls with hieroglyphics graced.
 thic structure was the northern side,
 ight with ornaments of barbarous pride.
 age Colosses rose, with trophies crown'd,
 nic characters were graved around.
 at Zamolxis with erected eyes,
 lin here in mimic trances dies.
 n rude iron columns, smear'd with blood,
 rid forms of Scythian heroes stood;
 und Bards (their once loud harps unstrung)
 uths that died to be by poets sung.
 nd a thousand more of doubtful fame,
 m old fables give a lasting name,
 adorn'd the temple's outward face;
 ll in lustre and effect like glass,
 o'er each object casting various dyes,
 s some, and others multiplies:
 d of emblem was the mystic wall,
 s romantic Fame increases all.
 emple shakes, the sounding gates unfold,
 ults appear, and roofs of fretted gold:
 on a thousand pillars wreathed around
 nel-foliage, and with eagles crown'd:
 n transparent beryl were the walls,
 es gold, and gold the capitals:
 ren with stars, the roof with jewels glows,
 er-living lamps depend in rows,
 the passage of each spacious gate,
 se historians in white garments wait;

Graved o'er their seats the form of Time was found,
 His scythe reversed, and both his pinions bound.
 Within stood heroes, who through loud alarms.
 In bloody fields pursued renown in arms.
 High on a throne with trophies charged I view'd
 The youth that all things but himself subdued;
 His feet on sceptres and tiaras trod,
 And his horn'd head belied the Lybian god.
 There Cæsar, graced with both Minervas, shone;
 Cæsar, the world's great master, and his own;
 Unmoved, superior still in every state,
 And scarce detested in his country's fate.
 But chief were those, who not for empire fought,
 But with their toils their people's safety bought:
 High o'er the rest Epaminondas stood;
 Timoleon, glorious in his brother's blood;
 Bold Scipio, saviour of the Roman state,
 Great in his triumphs, in retirement great;
 And wise Aurelius, in whose well-taught mind
 With boundless power unbounded virtue join'd,
 His own strict judge, and patron of mankind.

Much-suffering heroes next their honours claim,
 Those of less noisy, and less guilty fame,
 Fair virtue's silent train: supreme of these
 Here ever shines the godlike Socrates;
 He whom ungrateful Athens could expel,
 At all times just, but when he sign'd the shell.
 Here his abode the martyr'd Phocion claims,
 With Agis, not the last of Spartan names:
 Unconquer'd Cato shows the wound he tore,
 And Brutus his ill genius meets no more.

But in the centre of the hallow'd choir,
 Six pompous columns o'er the rest aspire;
 Around the shrine itself of Fame they stand,
 Hold the chief honours, and the fane command
 High on the first, the mighty Homer shone;
 Eternal adamant composed his throne:
 Father of verse! in holy filets dress'd,
 His silver beard waved gently o'er his breast;
 Though blind, a boldness in his looks appears;
 In years he seem'd but not impair'd by years.
 The wars of Troy were round the pillar seen;
 Here fierce Tydides wounds the Cyprian queen
 Here Hector glorious from Patroclus' fall,
 Here dragg'd in triumph round the Trojan wall.
 Motion and life did every part inspire,
 Bold was the work, and proved the master's fire;
 A strong expression most he seem'd t' affect,
 And here and there disclosed a brave neglect.

A golden column next in rank appear'd,
 On which a shrine of purest gold was rear'd;
 Finish'd the whole, and labour'd every part,
 With patient touches of unwearied art;
 The Mantuan there in sober triumph sate,
 Composed his posture, and his look sedate;
 On Homer still he fix'd a reverent eye,
 Great without pride, in modest majesty.
 In living sculpture on the sides were spread
 The Latian wars, and haughty Turnus dead;
 Eliza stretch'd upon the funeral pyre;
 Æneas bending with his aged sire;
 Troy, flamed in burning gold, and o'er the throne
 'Arms and the man' in golden cyphers shone.

Four swans sustain a car of silver bright,
 With heads advanced, and pinions stretch'd fo
 flight:
 Here, like some furious prophet, Pindar rode,
 And seem'd to labour with the inspiring god.

Across the harp a careless hand he flings,
And boldly sinks into the sounding strings.
The figured games of Greece the column grace,
Neptune and Jove survey the rapid race.
The youths hang o'er their chariots as they run;
The fiery steeds seem starting from the stone:
The champions in distorted postures threat;
And all appear'd irregularly great.

Here happy Horace tuned the Ausonian lyre
To sweeter sounds, and temper'd Pindar's fire;
Pleased with Alcæus' manly rage to infuse
The softer spirit of the Sapphic muse.

The polish'd pillar different sculptures grace;
A work outlasting monumental brass.
Here smiling loves and Bacchanals appear
The Julian star and great Augustus here.
The doves that round the infant poet spread
Myrtles and bays, hung hovering o'er his head.

Here, in a shrine that cast a dazzling light,
Sate fix'd in thought the mighty Stagyrite:
His sacred head a radiant zodiac crown'd,
And various animals his sides surround;
His piercing eyes, erect, appear to view
Superior worlds, and look all nature through.

With equal rays immortal Tully shone,
The Roman rostra deck'd the consul's throne:
Gathering his flowing robe he seem'd to stand
In act to speak, and graceful stretch'd his hand.
Behind, Rome's Genius waits with civic crowns,
And the great father of his country owns.

These massy columns in a circle rise,
O'er which a pompous dome invades the skies;
Scarce to the top I stretch'd my aching sight,
So large it spread, and swell'd to such a height.
Full in the midst proud Fame's imperial seat
With jewels blazed, magnificently great:
The vivid emeralds there revive the eye,
The flaming rubies show their sanguine dye,
Bright azure rays from lively sapphires stream,
And lucid amber casts a golden gleam.

With various-colour'd light the pavement shone,
And all on fire appear'd the glowing throne;
The dome's high arch reflects the mingled blaze,
And forms a rainbow of alternate rays.

When on the goddess first I cast my sight,
Scarce seem'd her stature of a cubit's height;
But swell'd to larger size the more I gazed,
Till to the roof her towering front she raised.
With her, the temple every moment grew,
And ampler vistas open'd to my view:
Upward the columns shoot, the roofs ascend,
And arches widen, and long aisles extend.
Such was her form, as ancient bards have told,
Wings raise her arms, and wings her feet infold;
A thousand busy tongues the goddess bears,
A thousand open eyes, and thousand listening ears.
Beneath, in order ranged, the tuneful Nine
(Her virgin handmaids) still attend the shrine:
With eyes on Fame, for ever fix'd, they sing;
For Fame they raise their voice, and tune the string;
With time's first birth began the heavenly lays,
And last, eternal, through the length of days.

Around these wonders as I cast a look,
The trumpet sounded, and the temple shook,
And all the nations, summon'd at the call,
From different quarters fill'd the crowded hall:
Of various tongues the mingled sounds were heard;
In various garbs promiscuous throngs appear'd;

Thick as the bees that with the spring renew,
Their flowery toils, and sip the fragrant dew:
When the wing'd colonies first tempt the sky,
O'er dusky fields and shaded waters fly,
Or, settling, seize the sweets the blossoms yield,
And a low murmur runs along the field.
Millions of suppliant crowds the shrine attend,
And all degrees before the goddess bend:
The poor, the rich, the valiant, and the sage,
And boasting youth, and narrative old age.
Their pleas were different, their request the same:
For good and bad alike are fond of fame.
Some she disgraced, and some with honours crown'd;
Unlike successes equal merits found.
Thus her blind sister, fickle Fortune, reigns,
And undiscerning scatters crowns and chains.

First at the shrine the learned world appear,
And to the goddess thus prefer their prayer:
'Long have we sought to instruct and please man
kind;

With studies pale, with midnight vigils blind;
But thank'd by few, rewarded yet by none,
We here appeal to thy superior throne:
On wit and learning the just prize bestow,
For fame is all we must expect below.'

The goddess heard, and bade the Muses raise
The golden trumpet of eternal praise:
From pole to pole the winds diffuse the sound,
That fills the circuit of the world around;
Not all at once as thunder breaks the cloud;
The notes at first were rather sweet than loud:
By just degrees they every moment rise,
Fill the wide earth, and gain upon the skies.
At every breath were balmy odours shed,
Which still grew sweeter, as they wider spread:
Less fragrant scents the unfolding rose exhales,
Or spices breathing in Arabian gales.

Next these the good and just, an awful train,
Thus on their knees address the sacred fane:
'Since living virtue is with envy cursed,
And the best men are treated like the worst,
Do thou, just goddess, call our merits forth,
And give each deed the exact intrinsic worth.'
'Not with bare justice shall your acts be crown'd:
Said Fame, 'but high above desert renown'd:
Let fuller notes the applauding world amaze,
And the loud clarion labour in your praise.'

This band dismiss'd, behold another crowd
Preferr'd the same request, and lowly bow'd:
The constant tenour of whose well-spent days
No less deserved a just return of praise.
But straight the direful trump of slander sounds;
Through the big dome the doubling thunder boms:
Loud as the burst of cannon rends the skies,
The dire report through every region flies,
In every ear incessant rumours rung,
And gathering scandals grew on every tongue.
From the black trumpet's rusty concave broke
Sulphureous flames and clouds of rolling smoke;
The poisonous vapour blots the purple skies,
And withers all before it as it flies.

A troop came next, who crowns and armor
wore,
And proud defiance in their looks they bore:
'For thee,' they cried, 'amidst alarms and strife,
We sail'd in tempests down the stream of life;
For thee whole nations fill'd with flames and blood,
And swam to empire through the purple flood

we dared, thy inspiration own ;
 ue seem'd, was done for thee alone.
 ious fools !' the queen replied, and frown'd,
 ur acts in dark oblivion drown'd ;
 ep forgot with mighty tyrants gone,
 es moulder'd, and your names unknown !
 cloud straight snatch'd them from my sight,
 majestic phantom sunk in night.
 ame the smallest tribe I yet had seen :
 their dress, and modest was their mien.
 l of mankind ; we neither claim
 e of merit, nor aspire to fame !
 n deserts from the applause of men,
 s unheard-of as we lived unseen.
 e beg thee, to conceal from sight
 s of goodness which themselves requite.
 ill the secret joys partake,
 virtue e'en for virtue's sake.
 ve there men, who slight immortal Fame ?
 with incense shall adore our name ?
 ls ! know, 'tis still our greatest pride,
 hose virtues which the good would hide.
 ses, rise ! add all your tuneful breath ;
 st not sleep in darkness and in death.
 in air the trembling music floats,
 e winds triumphant swell the notes ;
 ough high, so loud, and yet so clear,
 ing angels lean from heaven to hear ;
 t shores the ambrosial spirit flies,
 he world, and grateful to the skies.
 se a youthful train their vows express'd,
 ers crown'd, with gay embroidery dress'd :
 hey cried, ' direct your eyes, and see
 of pleasure, dress, and gallantry ;
 s place at banquets, balls, and plays ;
 our nights, polite are all our days ;
 frequent, where 'tis our pleasing care
 e visits, and address the fair :
 true, no nymphs we could persuade,
 fancy vanquish'd every maid ;
 n dutcheses lewd tales we tell,
 d the world believe us, all were well.
 t others have, and we the name,
 we want in pleasure, grant in fame.
 en assents, the trumpet rends the skies,
 h blast a lady's honour dies.
 with the same success, vast numbers press'd
 e shrine, and made the same request :
 ' she cried, ' unlearn'd in arts to please,
 ourselves, and e'en fatigued with ease,
 a length of undeserving days,
 I usurp the lover's dear-bought praise ?
 ntempt, ye vain pretenders, fall,
 e's fable, and the scorn of all.'
 e black clarion sends a horrid sound,
 s burst out, and bitter scoffs fly round ;
 re heard, with taunts reviling loud,
 ful hisses run through all the crowd.
 se who boast of mighty mischiefs done,
 eir country, or usurp a throne ;
 ir glory's dire foundation laid
 gns ruin'd, or on friends betray'd ;
 ing villains, whom no faith could fix,
 l counsels and dark politics :
 gloomy tribe surround the throne,
 make the immortal treasons known.
 t roars, long flaky flames expire,
 s that seem'd to set the world on fire.

At the dread sound, pale mortals stood aghast,
 And startled nature trembled with the blast.

This having heard and seen, some power unknown
 Straight changed the scene, and snatch'd me from the
 throne.

Before my view appear'd a structure fair,
 Its site uncertain, if in earth or air :
 With rapid motion turn'd the mansion round ;
 With ceaseless noise the ringing walls resound :
 Not less in number were the spacious doors,
 Than leaves on trees, or sands upon the shores ;
 Which still unfolded stand, by night, by day,
 Pervious to winds, and open every way.
 As flames by nature to the skies ascend,
 As weighty bodies to the centre tend,
 As to the sea returning rivers roll,
 And the touch'd needle trembles to the pole ;
 Hither, as to their proper place, arise
 All various sounds from earth, and seas, and skies,
 Or spoke aloud, or whisper'd in the ear ;
 Nor ever silence, rest, or peace, is here.
 As on the smooth expanse of crystal lakes
 The sinking stone at first a circle makes ;
 The trembling surface, by the motion stirr'd,
 Spreads in a second circle, then a third ;
 Wide, and more wide, the floating rings advance,
 Fill all the watery plain, and to the margin dance :
 Thus every voice and sound, when first they break,
 On neighbouring air a soft impression make ;
 Another ambient circle then they move ;
 That, in its turn, impels the next above ;
 Through undulating air the sounds are sent,
 And spread o'er all the fluid element.

There various news I heard of love and strife,
 Of peace and war, health, sickness, death, and life,
 Of loss and gain, of famine and of store,
 Of storms at sea, and travels on the shore,
 Of prodigies, and portents seen in air,
 Of fires and plagues, and stars with blazing hair,
 Of turns of fortune, changes in the state,
 The falls of favourites, projects of the great,
 Of old mismanagements, taxations new ;
 All neither wholly false, nor wholly true.

Above, below, without, within, around,
 Confused, unnumber'd multitudes are found,
 Who pass, repass, advance, and glide away ;
 Hosts raised by fear, and phantoms of a day :
 Astrologers, that future fates foreshow,
 Projectors, quacks, and lawyers not a few ;
 And priests, and party zealots, numerous bands,
 With home-born lies, or tales from foreign lands ;
 Each talk'd aloud, or in some secret place,
 And wild impatience stared in every face.
 The flying rumours gather'd as they roll'd,
 Scarce any tale was sooner heard than told ;
 And all who told it added something new,
 And all who heard it made enlargements too ;
 In every ear it spread, on every tongue it grew.
 Thus flying east and west, and north and south,
 News travell'd with increase from mouth to mouth.
 So from a spark, that kindled first by chance,
 With gathering force the quickening flames advance ;
 Till to the clouds their curling heads aspire,
 And towers and temples sink in floods of fire.

When thus ripe lies are to perfection sprung,
 Full grown, and fit to grace a mortal tongue,
 Through thousand vents, impatient, forth they flow,
 And rush in millions on the world below,

Fame sits aloft, and points them out their course,
 Their date determines, and prescribes their force:
 Some to remain, and some to perish soon;
 Or wane and wax alternate with the moon.
 Around, a thousand winged wonders fly,
 Borne by the trumpet's blast, and scatter'd through
 the sky.

There, at one passage, oft you might survey
 A lie and truth contending for the way;
 And long 'twas doubtful, though so closely pent,
 Which first should issue through the narrow vent
 At last agreed, together out they fly,
 Inseparable now the truth and lie:
 The strict companions are for ever join'd,
 And this or that unmix'd, no mortal e'er shall find.

While thus I stood, intent to see and hear,
 One came, methought, and whisper'd in my ear:
 'What could thus high thy rash ambition raise?
 Art thou, fond youth, a candidate for praise?'
 'Tis true,' said I; 'not void of hopes I came;
 For who so fond as youthful bards of Fame?
 But few, alas! the casual blessing boast,
 So hard to gain, so easy to be lost.
 How vain that second life in others' breath,
 The estate which wits inherit after death!
 Ease, health, and life, for this they must resign,
 (Unsure the tenure, but how vast the fine!)
 The great man's curse, without the gains, endure,
 Be envied, wretched, and be flatter'd, poor;
 All luckless wits their enemies profess'd,
 And all successful, jealous friends at best:
 Nor Fame I slight, nor for her favours call;
 She comes unlook'd-for, if she comes at all.
 But if the purchase cost so dear a price,
 As soothing folly, or exalting vice,
 Oh! if the muse must flatter lawless away,
 And follow still where fortune leads the way;
 Or if no basis bear my rising name
 But the fallen ruins of another's fame;
 Then, teach me, Heaven! to scorn the guilty bays;
 Drive from my breast that wretched lust of praise:
 Unblemish'd let me live, or die unknown;
 Oh, grant an honest fame, or grant me none!'

JANUARY AND MAY;

OR,

THE MERCHANT'S TALE.

FROM CHAUCER.

THESE lived in Lombardy, as authors write,
 In days of old, a wise and worthy knight,
 Of gentle manners, as of generous race,
 Bless'd with much sense, more riches, and some grace;
 Yet, led astray by Venus' soft delights,
 He scarce could rule some idle appetites:
 For long ago, let priests say what they could,
 Weak sinful laymen were but flesh and blood.

But in due time, when sixty years were o'er,
 He vow'd to lead this vicious life no more:
 Whether pure holiness inspired his mind,
 Or dotage turn'd his brain, is hard to find:
 But his high courage prick'd him forth to wed,
 And try the pleasures of a lawful bed.
 This was his nightly dream, his daily care,
 And to the heavenly powers his constant prayer,

Once ere he died, to taste the blissful life
 Of a kind husband and a loving wife.

These thoughts he fortified with reasons still,
 (For none want reasons to confirm their will.)
 (Grave authors say, and witty poets sing,
 That honest wedlock is a glorious thing:
 But depth of judgment most in him appears,
 Who wisely weds in his maturer years.
 Then let him choose a damsel young and fair,
 To bless his age, and bring a worthy heir:
 To soothe his cares, and, free from noise and strife,
 Conduct him gently to the verge of life.
 Let sinful bachelors their woes deplore,
 Full well they merit all they feel, and more:
 Unawed by precepts human or divine,
 Like birds and beasts promiscuously they join:
 Nor know to make the present blessing last,
 To hope the future, or esteem the past:
 But vainly boast the joys they never tried,
 And find divulged the secrets they would hide.
 The married man may bear his yoke with ease,
 Secure at once himself and Heaven to please;
 And pass his inoffensive hours away,
 In bliss all night, and innocence all day:
 Though fortune change, his constant spouse remains,
 Augments his joys, or mitigates his pains.

But what so pure, which envious tongues will spare;
 Some wicked wits have libell'd all the fair.
 With matchless impudence they style a wife,
 The dear-bought curse, and lawful plague of life;
 A bosom-serpent, a domestic evil,
 A night-invasion, and a mid-day devil.
 Let not the wise these slanderous words regard,
 But curse the bones of every lying bard.
 All other goods by fortune's hand are given;
 A wife is the peculiar gift of Heaven.
 Vain fortune's favours, never at a stay,
 Like empty shadows, pass, and glide away;
 One solid comfort, our eternal wife,
 Abundantly supplies us all our life:
 This blessing lasts (if those who try say true)
 As long as heart can wish—and longer too.

Our grandsire Adam, ere of Eve possess'd,
 Alone, and e'en in Paradise unblest'd,
 With mournful looks the blissful scenes survey'd,
 And wander'd in the solitary shade:
 The Maker saw, took pity, and bestow'd
 Woman, the last, the best reserved of God.

A wife! ah gentle deities, can he
 That has a wife, e'er feel adversity?
 Would men but follow what the sex advise,
 All things would prosper, all the world grow wise
 'Twas by Rebecca's aid that Jacob won
 His father's blessing from an elder son:
 Abusive Nabal owed his forfeit life
 To the wise conduct of a prudent wife:
 Heroic Judith, as old Hebrews show,
 Preserved the Jews, and slew the Assyrian foe:
 At Esther's suit, the persecuting sword
 Was sheathed, and Israel lived to bless the Lord.

These weighty motives, January the sage
 Maturely ponder'd in his riper age;
 And, charm'd with virtuous joys and sober life,
 Would try that Christian comfort, call'd a wife.
 His friends were summon'd on a point so nice,
 To pass their judgment, and to give advice;
 But fix'd before, and well resolved was he;
 (As men that ask advice are wont to be.)

ends,' he cried, (and cast a mournful look
 e room, and sigh'd before he spoke :)
 the weight of threescore years I bend,
 with cares and hastening to my end ;
 ve lived, alas ! you know too well,
 / follies, which I blush to tell ;
 us Heaven has op'd my eyes at last,
 regret I view my vices past,
 e precept of the Church decrees,
 a wife, and live in holy ease.
 by counsel all things should be done,
 y heads are wiser still than one ;
 u for me, who best shall be content
 desire 's approved by your consent.
 ution yet is needful to be told,
 your choice ; this wife must not be old.
 s a saying, and 'twas shrewdly said,
 t table, but young flesh in bed.
 bhors the tasteless, dry embrace
 virgin with a winter face :
 ld season Love but treats his guest
 t-straw, and tough forage at the best.
 widows shall approach my bed ;
 : too wise for bachelors to wed ;
 clerks, by many schools are made,
 rried dames are mistresses of the trade ;
 ; and tender virgins, ruled with ease,
 like wax, and mould them as we please.
 ive me, sir, nor take my sense amiss ;
 concerns my soul's eternal bliss :
 found no pleasure in my spouse,
 s frail, and who (God help me) knows ?
 uld I live in lewd adultery,
 downright to Satan when I die.
 : cursed with an unfruitful bed,
 ous end were lost for which I wed ;
 ip need to bless the powers above,
 or pleasure only, or for love.
 : I dote ; 'tis time to take a wife,
 orous blood forbids a chaster life :
 it are bless'd with store of grace divine,
 like saints, by Heaven's consent and mine.
 nce I speak of wedlock, let me say,
 : my stars, in modest truth I may,)
 are active, still I'm sound at heart,
 w vigour springs in every part.
 : my virtue lost, though time has shed
 erend honours on my hoary head ;
 s are crown'd with blossoms white as snow,
 sap then rising from below :
 um, my lusty limbs appear
 er greens, that flourish all the year.
 , you know to what I stand inclined,
 friend with freedom speak his mind.'
 l ; the rest in different parts divide ;
 ty point was urged on either side :
 the theme on which they all declaim'd,
 sed with wit, and some with reason blamed :
 with proofs, objections, and replies,
 drous positive, and wondrous wise,
 | between his brothers a debate ;
 his was call'd, and Justin that.
 the knight Placebo thus begun
 e his looks, and pleasing was his tone :)
 lence, sir, in all your words appears,
 / proves, experience dwells with years !
 arse sage Solomon's advice,
 by counsel when affairs are nice :

But, with the wise man's leave, I must protest,
 So may my soul arrive at ease and rest,
 As still I hold your own advice the best.
 ' Sir, I have lived a courtier all my days,
 And studied men, their manners, and their ways ;
 And have observed this useful maxim still,
 To let my betters always have their will.
 Nay, if my lord affirm that black was white,
 My word was this : ' Your honour's in the right.'
 The assuming wit, who deems himself so wise,
 As his mistaken patron to advise,
 Let him not dare to vent his dangerous thought :
 A noble fool was never in a fault.
 ' This, sir, affects not you, whose every word
 Is weigh'd with judgment, and befits a lord :
 Your will is mine ; and is (I will maintain)
 Pleasing to God, and should be so to man !
 At least your courage all the world must praise,
 Who dare to wed in your declining days.
 Indulge the vigour of your mounting blood,
 And let gray folks be indolently good,
 Who, past all pleasure, damn the joys of sense,
 With reverend dulness, and grave impotence.'
 Justin, who silent sat, and heard the man,
 Thus, with a philosophic frown, began ;
 ' A heathen author of the first degree
 (Who though not faith, had sense as well as we.)
 Bids us be certain our concerns to trust
 To those of generous principles, and just.
 The venture's greater, I'll presume to say,
 To give your person, than your goods away :
 And therefore, sir, as you regard your rest,
 First learn your lady's qualities at least :
 Whether she's chaste or rampant, proud or civil,
 Meek as a saint, or haughty as the devil ;
 Whether an easy, fond familiar fool,
 Or such a wit as no man e'er can rule.
 'Tis true, perfection none must hope to find
 In all this world, much less in womankind ;
 But, if her virtues prove the larger share,
 Bless the kind Fates, and think your fortune rare.
 Ah, gentle sir, take warning of a friend,
 Who knows too well the state you thus com-
 mend ;
 And, spite of all his praises, must declare,
 All he can find is bondage, cost, and care.
 Heaven knows, I shed full many a private tear,
 And sigh in silence, lest the world should hear !
 While all my friends applaud my blissful life,
 And swear no mortal's happier in a wife ;
 Demure and chaste as any vestal nun,
 The meekest creature that beholds the sun !
 But, by the immortal powers, I feel the pain,
 And he that smarts has reason to complain.
 Do what you list, for me ; you must be sage,
 And cautious sure ; for wisdom is in age ;
 But at these years, to venture on the fair !
 By him who made the ocean, earth, and air,
 ' To please a wife, when her occasions call,
 Would busy the most vigorous of us all.
 And trust me, sir, the chastest you can choose
 Will ask observance, and exact her dues.
 If what I speak my noble lord offend,
 My tedious sermon here is at an end.'
 ' 'Tis well, 'tis wondrous well,' the knight replies,
 ' Most worthy kinsman ; 'faith you're mighty wise !
 We, sir, are fools, and must resign the cause
 To heathenish authors, proverbs, and old saws.'

He spoke with scorn, and turn'd another way :—

'What does my friend, my dear Placebo, say ?

'I say,' quoth he, 'by Heaven the man's to blame,

To slander wives, and wedlock's holy name.

At this the council rose, without delay ;

Each, in his own opinion, went his way ;

With full consent, that, all disputes appeas'd,

The knight should marry, when and where he pleas'd.

Who now but January exults with joy :

The charms of wedlock all his soul employ ;

Each nymph by turns his wavering mind possess'd,

And reign'd the short-lived tyrant of his breast ;

While fancy pictured every lively part,

And each bright image wander'd o'er his heart.

Thus, in some public forum fix'd on high,

A mirror shows the figures moving by ;

Still one by one, in swift succession, pass

The gliding shadows o'er the polish'd glass.

This lady's charms the nicest could not blame,

But vile suspicions had aspersed her fame :

That was with sense, but not with virtue bless'd ;

And one had grace, that wanted all the rest.

Thus doubting long what nymph he should obey,

He fix'd at last upon the youthful May.

Her faults he knew not, Love is always blind,

But every charm revolved within his mind :

Her tender age, her form divinely fair,

Her easy motion, her attractive air,

Her sweet behaviour, her enchanting face,

Her moving softness and majestic grace.

Much in his prudence did our knight rejoice,

And thought no mortal could dispute his choice ;

Once more in haste he summon'd every friend,

And told them all, their pains were at an end.

'Heaven that (said he) inspired me first to wed,

Provides a consort worthy of my bed :

Let none oppose the election, since on this

Depends my quiet, and my future bliss.

'A dame there is, the darling of my eyes,

Young, beauteous, artless, innocent, and wise ;

Chaste, though not rich ; and, though not nobly
born,

Of honest parents, and may serve my turn.

Her will I wed, if gracious Heaven so please,

To pass my age in sanctity and ease :

And thank the powers, I may possess alone

The lovely prize, and share my bliss with none !

If you, my friends, this virgin can procure,

My joys are full, my happiness is sure.

'One only doubt remains : full oft I've heard,

By casuists grave, and deep divines averr'd,

That 'tis too much for human race to know

The bliss of heaven above, and earth below :

Now should the nuptial pleasures prove so great,

To match the blessings of the future state,

Those endless joys were ill-exchanged for these.

Then clear this doubt, and set my mind at ease.'

This Justin heard, nor could his spleen control,

Touch'd to the quick, and tickled at the soul.

'Sir knight,' he cried, 'if this be all you dread,

Heaven put it past your doubt, whene'er you wed ;

And to my fervent prayers so far consent,

That, ere the rites are o'er you may repent !

Good Heaven, no doubt, the nuptial state approves

Since it chastises still what best it loves.

Then be not, sir, abandon'd to despair ;

Seek, and perhaps you'll find among the fair,

One that may do your business to a hair :

Not e'en in wish, your happiness delay,

But prove the scourge to lash you on your way :

'Then to the skies your mounting soul shall go,

Swift as an arrow soaring from the bow !

Provided still, you moderate your joy,

Nor in your pleasures all your might employ.

Let reason's rule your strong desires abate,

Nor please too lavishly your gentle mate.

Old wives there are, of judgment most acute,

Who solve each question beyond all dispute ;

Consult with those, and be of better cheer ;

Marry, do penance, and dismiss your fear.'

So said, they rose, nor more the work delay'd ;

The match was offer'd, the proposals made.

The parents, you may think, would soon comply ;

The old have interest ever in their eye.

Nor was it hard to move the lady's mind ;

When fortune favours, still the fair are kind.

I pass each previous settlement and deed,

Too long for me to write, or you to read ;

Nor will with quaint impertinence display

The pomp, the pageantry, the proud array.

The time approach'd, to church the parties went,

At once with carnal and devout intent :

Forth came the priest, and bade the obedient wif,

Like Sarah or Rebecca lead her life ;

Then pray'd the powers the fruitful bed to bless,

And made all sure enough with holiness.

And now the palace gates are open'd wide,

The guests appear in order, side by side,

And placed in state the bridegroom and the bride.

The breathing flute's soft notes are heard around,

And the shrill trumpets mix their silver sound ;

The vaulted roofs with echoing music ring,

These touch the vocal stops, and those the trem-
bling string.

Not thus Amphion tuned the warbling lyre,

Nor Joab the sounding clarion could inspire,

Nor fierce Theodamus, whose sprightly strain

Could swell the soul to rage, and fire the martial
train.

Bacchus himself, the nuptial feast to grace,

(So poets sing) was present on the place :

And lovely Venus, goddess of delight,

Shook high her flaming torch in open sight.

And danced around, and smiled on every knight :

Pleased her best servant would his courage try,

No less in wedlock, than in liberty.

Full many an age old Hymen had not spied

So kind a bridegroom, or so bright a bride.

Ye bards ! renown'd among the tuneful throng

For gentle lays, and joyous nuptial song,

Think not your softest numbers can display

The matchless glories of the blissful day :

The joys are such as far transcend your rage,

When tender youth has wedded stooping age.

The beauteous dame sat smiling at the board,

And darted amorous glances at her lord.

Not Eather's self, whose charms the Hebrews sing,

E'er look'd so lovely on her Persian king.

Bright as the rising sun in summer's day,

And fresh and blooming as the month of May !

The joyful knight survey'd her by his side ;

Nor envied Paris with the Spartan bride :

Still as his mind revolved with vast delight

The entrancing raptures of the approaching night

Restless he sat, invoking every power

To speed his bliss, and haste the happy hour.

the vigorous dancers beat the ground,
 The songs were sung, and flowing bowls went
 round;
 The fragrant spices they perfum'd the place,
 And pleasure shone in every face.
 Alone of all the menial train,
 Amidst of triumphs, sigh'd for pain;
 Alone, the knight's obsequious 'squire,
 Drove at heart, and fed a secret fire.
 My mistress all his soul possess'd;
 And he languish'd, and could take no rest:
 To perform'd, he sadly went his way,
 To his bed, and loathed the light of day.
 To him lie, till his relenting dame
 Turn'd her, and waste in equal flame.
 The earl'd sun, as learned poets write,
 The horizon, and roll'd down the light;
 The glittering stars his absent beams supply,
 The dark mantle overspread the sky.
 To the guests: and, as the time required,
 He said his thanks, and decently retired.
 He was once gone, our knight prepared to un-
 dress,
 He was, and eager to possess:
 He thought fit the assistance to receive,
 The brave physicians scruple not to give:
 They came near, with hot eringos stood,
 They tried to fire the lazy blood,
 They used old bards describe in luscious rhymes,
 They said learn'd explain to modern times.
 He sheets were spread, the bride undress'd,
 The room was sprinkled, and the bed was bless'd.
 He did not ensue besecms not me to say;
 They say, he labour'd till the dawning day,
 He was sickly sprung from bed, with heart so light,
 He knew ere nothing he had done by night;
 He said his cordial as he sat upright.
 He had his balmy spouse with wanton play,
 He had only sung a lusty roundelay:
 He cast the couch his weary limbs he cast:
 He said labour must have rest at last.
 He said anxious cares the pensive 'squire oppress'd,
 He said he closed his eyes, and peace forsook his breast:
 He said he saw the flames that in his bosom dwell,
 He said he would not art to hide, and means to tell;
 He said he thought ere time the occasion might betray,
 He said he would send a sonnet to the lovely May;
 He said he would writ and folded with the nicest art,
 He said he would put it in silk, and laid upon his heart.
 He said he would now the fourth revolving day was run,
 He said he would have the une, and Cancer had received the sun,
 He said he would have in her chamber came the beautiful bride;
 He said he would have an old knight moved slowly by her side.
 He said he would have as was sung; they feasted in the hall;
 He said he would have the ants round stood ready at their call.
 He said he would have where alone was absent from the board,
 He said he would have when his sickness grieved his worthy lord,
 He said he would have when you'd his spouse, attended with her train,
 He said he would have when Damian, and divert his pain.
 He said he would have when the king dames obey'd with one consent:
 He said he would have when he went to the hall, and to his lodging went.
 He said he would have when the pale tribe surround him as he lay,
 He said he would have when he beside him sate the gentle May:
 He said he would have when she tried his pulse, he softly drew
 He said he would have when he sigh'd, and cast a mournful view!
 He said he would have when he ve his bill, and bribed the powers divine
 He said he would have when he set vows, to favour his design.

Who studies now but discontented May?
 On her soft couch uneasily she lay;
 The lumpy husband snored away the night,
 Till coughs awak'd him near the morning light.
 What then he did, I'll not presume to tell,
 Nor if she thought herself in heaven or hell;
 Honest and dull in nuptial bed they lay,
 Till the bell toll'd, and all arose to pray.
 Were it by forceful destiny decreed,
 Or did from chance, or nature's power proceed;
 Or that some star, with aspect kind to love,
 Shed its selectest influence from above;
 Whatever was the cause, the tender dame
 Felt the first motions of an infant flame;
 Received the impressions of the love-sick 'squire,
 And wasted in the soft infectious fire.
 Ye fair, draw near, let May's example move
 Your gentle minds to pity those who love!
 Had some fierce tyrant, in her stead been found,
 The poor adorer sure had hang'd or drown'd:
 But she, your sex's mirror, free from pride,
 Was much too meek to prove a homicide.
 But to my tale: Some sages have defined,
 Pleasure the sovereign bliss of human-kind:
 Our knight (who studied much, we may suppose,
 Derived his high philosophy from those!)
 For, like a prince, he bore the vast expense
 Of lavish pomp, and proud magnificence:
 His house was stately, his retinue gay;
 Large was his train, and gorgeous his array.
 His spacious garden, made to yield to none,
 Was compass'd round with walls of solid stone;
 Priapus could not half describe the grace
 (Though god of gardens) of this charming place.
 A place to tire the rambling wits of France
 In long descriptions, and exceed romance;
 Enough to shame the gentlest bard that sings
 Of painted meadows, and of purling springs.
 Full in the centre of the flowery ground,
 A crystal fountain spread its streams around
 The fruitful banks with verdant laurels crown'd
 About this spring (if ancient fame say true)
 The dapper elves their moon-light sports pursue -
 Their pigmy king, and little fairy queen,
 In circling dances gambol'd on the green,
 While tuneful sprites a merry concert made,
 And airy music warbled through the shade.
 Hither the noble knight would oft repair
 (His scene of pleasure, and peculiar care.)
 For this he held it dear, and always bore
 The silver key that lock'd the garden door.
 To this sweet place, in summer's sultry heat,
 He used from noise and business to retreat;
 And here in dalliance spend the live-long day
Solus cum sola, with his sprightly May:
 For what'er work was undischarged a-bed,
 The duteous knight in this fair garden sped.
 But ah! what mortal lives of bliss secure?
 How short a space our worldly joys endure!
 O Fortune, fair, like all thy treacherous kind,
 But faithless still, and wavering as the wind!
 O painted monster, form'd mankind to cheat
 With pleasing poison, and with soft deceit!
 This rich, this amorous, venerable knight,
 Amidst his ease, his solace, and delight,
 Struck blind by thee, resigns his days to grief,
 And calls on death, the wretch's last relief.

The rage of jealousy then seized his mind,
 For much he fear'd the faith of womankind.
 His wife, not suffer'd from his side to stray,
 Was captive kept; he watch'd her night and day,
 Abridg'd her pleasures, and confin'd her sway.
 Full oft in tears did hapless May complain,
 And sigh'd full oft; but sigh'd and wept in vain:
 She look'd on Damian with a lover's eye;
 For, oh! 'twas fix'd, she must possess or die!
 Nor less impatience ver'd her amorous 'squire,
 Wild with delay, and burning with desire.
 Watch'd as she was, yet could he not refrain
 By secret writing to disclose his pain:
 The dame by sighs reveal'd her kind intent,
 Till both were conscious what each other meant.

Ah! gentle knight, what could thy eyes avail,
 Though they could see as far as ships can sail?
 'Tis better, sure, when blind, deceiv'd to be,
 Than be deluded when a man can see!

Argus himself, so cautious and so wise,
 Was over-watch'd, for all his hundred eyes:
 So many an honest husband may, 'tis known,
 Who, wisely, never thinks the case his own.

The dame at last, by diligence and care,
 Procured the key her knight was wont to bear:
 She took the wards in wax before the fire,
 And gave the impression to the trusty 'squire.
 By means of this, some wonder shall appear,
 Which, in due place and season, you may hear.

Well sung sweet Ovid, in the days of yore,
 What slight is that which love will not explore?
 And Pyramus and Thisbe plainly show
 The feats true lovers, when they list, can do:
 Though watch'd and captive, yet in spite of all,
 They found the art of kissing through a wall.

But now no longer from our tale to stray:
 It happ'd, that once upon a summer's day,
 Our reverend knight was urg'd to amorous play:
 He rais'd his spouse ere matin bell was rung,
 And thus his morning canticle he sung;
 'Awake, my love, disclose thy radiant eyes:
 Arise, my wife, my beauteous lady, rise!
 Hear how the doves with pensive notes complain,
 And in soft murmurs tell the trees their pain;
 The winter's past; the clouds and tempests fly;
 The sun adorns the fields, and brightens all the sky.

Fair without spot, whose every charming part
 My bosom wounds, and captivates my heart;
 Come, and in mutual pleasures let 's engage,
 Joy of my life, and comfort of my age.'

This heard, to Damian straight a sign she made,
 To haste before; the gentle 'squire obey'd:
 Secret and undescried, he took his way,
 And ambush'd close behind an arbour lay.

It was not long ere January came,
 And hand in hand with him his lovely dame;
 Blind as he was, not doubting all was sure,
 He turn'd the key, and made the gate secure.
 'Here let us walk,' he said, 'observed by none,
 Conscious of pleasures to the world unknown;
 So may my soul have joy, as thou, my wife,
 Art far the dearest solace of my life;
 And rather would I choose, by Heaven above,
 To die this instant, than to lose thy love.
 Reflect what truth was in my passion shown,
 When unendow'd I took thee for my own,
 And sought no treasure but thy heart alone.

Old as I am, and now deprived of sight,
 Whilst thou art faithful to thy own true knight,
 Nor age nor blindness rob me of delight.
 Each other loss with patience I can bear:
 The loss of thee is what I only fear.

'Consider then, my lady, and my wife,
 The solid comforts of a virtuous life.
 As, first, the love of Christ himself you gain;
 Next, your own honour undefiled maintain;
 And lastly, that which sure your mind most move,
 My whole estate shall gratify your love:
 Make your own terms, and ere to-morrow's sun
 Displays his light, by Heaven, it shall be done.
 I seal the contract with a holy kiss,
 And will perform, by this—my dear, and this—
 Have comfort, spouse, nor think thy lord unkind;
 'Tis love, not jealousy, that fires my mind.
 For when thy charms my sober thoughts engage,
 And join'd to them my own unequal age,
 From thy dear side I have no power to part,
 Such secret transports warm my melting heart.
 For who, that once possess'd those heavenly charms,
 Could live one moment absent from thy arms?'

He ceas'd, and May with modest grace replied,
 (Weak was her voice, as while she spoke she cried)
 'Heaven knows,' with that a tender sigh she drew,
 'I have a soul to save as well as you;
 And, what no less you to my charge commend,
 My dearest honour, will to death defend.
 To you in holy church I gave my hand,
 And joined my heart in wedlock's sacred band:
 Yet, after this, if you distrust my care,
 Then hear, my lord, and witness what I swear:

'First may the yawning earth her bosom rend,
 And let me hence to hell alive descend;
 Or die the death I dread no less than hell,
 Sew'd in a sack, and plung'd into a well,
 Ere I my fame by one lewd act disgrace,
 Or once renounce the honour of my race:
 For know, sir knight, of gentle blood I came;
 I loath a whore, and startle at the name.
 But jealous men on their own crimes reflect,
 And learn from hence their ladies to suspect:
 Else why these needless cautions, sir, to me?
 These doubts and fears of female constancy?
 This chime still rings in every lady's ear,
 The only strain a wife must hope to hear.'

Thus while she spoke a sidelong glance she cast,
 Where Damian, kneeling, worshipp'd as she pass'd.
 She saw him watch the motions of her eye,
 And singled out a pear-tree planted nigh:
 'Twas charged with fruit that made a goodly show,
 And hung with dangling pears was every bough.
 Thither the obsequious 'squire address'd his pace,
 And, climbing, in the summit took his place;
 The knight and lady walk'd beneath in view,
 Where let us leave them, and our tale pursue.

'Twas now the season when the glorious sun
 His heavenly progress through the Twins had run:
 And Jove, exalted, his mild influence yields,
 To glad the globe, and paint the flowery fields.
 Clear was the day, and Phœbus, rising bright,
 Had streak'd the azure firmament with light:
 He pierc'd the glittering clouds with golden streams,
 And warm'd the womb of earth with genial beams.

It so befell, in that fair morning-tide,
 The fairies sported on the garden-side,
 And in the midst their monarch and his bride.

the light-foot ladies round,
 mblly o'er the greensward bound,
 bent the flowers, or touch'd the

d, all the fairy train
 aies search'd the flowery plain,
 reclined of rising green,
 n, the king bespoke his queen:
 ent, argue what you can,
 u women use to man:
 rs have this truth made out,
 ce leaves no room for doubt.
 y spirit, noble Solomon,
 never saw the sun;
 ous, the supreme degree
 was well bestow'd on thee!
 ou said: "Of all mankind,
 I righteous hope to find:
 search the spacious world around,
 man is not to be found."
 ie king who knew your wicked-

h testifies no less.
 dfire on your bodies fall,
 g plague consume you all;
 the lecher in the tree,
 ourable knight you see:
 d and old (a helpless case,)
 ckold him before your face.
 wn dread majesty I swear,
 l sceptre which I bear,
 h shall 'scape unpunish'd long,
 ice offers such a wrong.
 undecieve the knight,
 ct restore his sight;
 pet here in open view,
 se ladies, and to you,
 s sex, for ever to be true.'
 o,' replied the queen, 'indeed?
 soul, it is decreed,
 it an answer at her need.
 er daughter, I'll engage,
 each succeeding age!
 t, to varnish an offence,
 crime with confidence.
 ken in a strict embrace,
 res, and pinion'd on the place;
 d is to protest and swear,
 h, and drop a tender tear;
 sbands, gull'd by arts like these,
 table, and tame as geese.
 is slanderous Jew, this Solomon,
 ds, and knew full many a one;
 later times declare,
 aste, and virtuous, women are:
 rs, who resign'd their breath,
 s, unconcern'd in death,
 what Roman authors tell,
 a, and Lucretia fell.
 sacred leaves to all are free,
 t texts, why should not we?
 was meant, than to have shown,
 odness dwells in him alone
 is but only One.
 t; shall women then be weigh'd
 at Solomon has said?
 king (as ancient story boasts)
 : to the Lord of Hosts;

He ceased at last his Maker to adore,
 And did as much for idol-gods, or more.
 Beware what lavish praises you confer
 On a rank lecher and idolater;
 Whose reign, indulgent God, says holy writ,
 Did but for David's righteous sake permit;
 David, the monarch after Heaven's own mind,
 Who loved our sex, and honour'd all our kind.
 'Well, I'm a woman, and as such must speak;
 Silence would swell me, and my heart would break
 Know then, I scorn your dull authorities,
 Your idle wits, and all their learned lies.
 By Heaven, those authors are our sex's foes,
 Whom, in our right, I must and will oppose.'
 'Nay,' quoth the king, 'dear madam, be not wroth;
 I yield it up; but since I gave my oath,
 That this much-injured knight again should see,
 It must be done—I am a king,' said he,
 'And one, whose faith has ever sacred been.
 'And so has mine,' said she,—'I am a queen;
 Her answer she shall have, I undertake;
 And thus an end of all dispute I make.
 Try when you list; and you shall find, my lord,
 It is not in our sex to break our word.'
 We leave them here in this heroic strain,
 And to the knight our story turns again;
 Who in the garden, with his lovely May,
 Sung merrier than the cuckoo or the jay:
 This was his song: 'Oh, kind and constant be,
 Constant and kind I'll ever prove to thee.'
 Thus singing as he went, at last he drew
 By easy steps, to where the pear-tree grew:
 The longing dame look'd up, and spied her love
 Full fairly perch'd among the boughs above.
 She stopp'd and sighing: 'Oh, good gods!' she cried,
 'What pangs, what sudden shoots, distend my side!
 O for that tempting fruit, so fresh, so green:
 Help, for the love of heaven's immortal queen!
 Help, dearest lord, and save at once the life
 Of thy poor infant, and thy longing wife!'
 Sore sigh'd the knight to hear his lady's cry,
 But could not climb, and had no servant nigh:
 Old as he was, and void of eye-sight too,
 What could, alas! a helpless husband do?
 'And must I languish then,' she said, 'and die,
 Yet view the lovely fruit before my eye?
 At least, kind sir, for charity's sweet sake,
 Vouchsafe the trunk between your arms to take,
 Then from your back I might ascend the tree;
 Do you but stoop, and leave the rest to me.'
 'With all my soul,' he thus replied again:
 'I'd spend my dearest blood to ease thy pain.'
 With that, his back against the trunk he bent,
 She seized a twig, and up the tree she went.
 Now prove your patience, gentle ladies all!
 Nor let on me your heavy anger fall:
 'Tis truth I tell, though not in phrase refined;
 Though blunt my tale, yet honest is my mind.
 What feats the lady in the tree might do,
 I pass, as gambols never known to you;
 But sure it was a merrier fit, she swore,
 Than in her life she ever felt before.
 In that nice moment, lo! the wondering knight
 Look'd out, and stood restored to sudden sight.
 Straight on the tree his eager eyes he bent,
 As one whose thoughts were on his spouse intent
 But when he saw his bosom-wife so dress'd
 His rage was such as cannot be express'd

Not frantic mothers, when their infants die,
 With louder clamours rend the vaulted sky :
 He cried, he roar'd, he storm'd, he tore his hair :
 'Death ! hell ! and furies ! what dost thou do there ?'
 'What ails my lord ?' the trembling dame replied ;
 'I thought your patience had been better tried :
 Is this your love, ungrateful and unkind,
 This my reward for having cured the blind ?
 Why was I taught to make my husband see,
 By struggling with a man upon a tree ?
 Did I for this the power of magic prove ?
 Unhappy wife, whose crime was too much love !'
 'If this be struggling, by his holy light,
 'Tis struggling with a vengeance,' quoth the knight ;
 'So Heaven preserve the sight it has restored,
 As with these eyes I plainly saw thee whored ;
 Whored by my slave—perfidious wretch ! may hell
 As surely seize thee, as I saw too well !'
 'Guard me, good angels !' cried the gentle May,
 'Pray Heaven, this magic work the proper way !
 Alas, my love ! 'tis certain, could you see,
 You ne'er had used these killing words to me :
 So help me, Fates, as 'tis no perfect sight,
 But some faint glimmering of a doubtful light.'
 'What I have said,' quoth he, 'I must maintain,
 For by the immortal powers it seem'd too plain.—
 'By all those powers, some frenzy seized your mind,'
 Replied the dame : 'are these the thanks I find ?
 Wretch that I am, that e'er I was so kind,'
 She said : a rising sigh express'd her woe,
 The ready tears apace began to flow,
 And, as they fell, she wiped from either eye,
 The drops ; (for women, when they list, can cry.)
 The knight was touch'd, and in his looks appear'd
 Signs of remorse, while thus his spouse he choer'd :
 'Madam, 'tis pass'd, and my short anger o'er ;
 Come down, and vex your tender heart no more :
 Excuse me, dear, if aught amiss was said,
 For, on my soul, amends shall soon be made :
 Let my repentance your forgiveness draw.
 By Heaven, I swore but what I thought I saw.'
 'Ah, my loved lord ! 'twas much unkind,' she cried,
 'On bare suspicion thus to treat your bride.
 But, till your sight 's establish'd, for a while,
 Imperfect objects may your sense beguile.
 Thus when from sleep we first our eyes display,
 The balls are wounded with the piercing ray,
 And dusky vapours rise, and intercept the day.
 So, just recovering from the shades of night,
 Your swimming eyes are drunk with sudden light,
 Strange phantoms dance around, and skim before
 your sight :
 Then, sir, be cautious, nor too rashly deem.
 Heaven knows how seldom things are what they seem !
 Consult your reason, and you soon shall find
 'Twas you were jealous, not your wife unkind :
 Jove ne'er spok'e oracle more true than this,
 None judge so wrong as those who think amiss.'
 With that she leap'd into her lord's embrace,
 With well-dissembled virtue in her face.
 He hugg'd her close, and kiss'd her o'er and o'er,
 Disturb'd with doubts and jealousies no more :
 Both, pleas'd and bless'd, renew'd their mutual vows,
 A fruitful wife, and a believing spouse.
 Thus ends our tale ; whose moral next to make,
 Let all wise husbands hence example take :
 And pray, to crown the pleasure of their lives,
 To be so well deluded by their wives.

THE WIFE OF BATH.

HER PROLOGUE.

FROM CHAUCER.

BEHOLD the woes of matrimonial life,
 And hear with reverence an experienced wife.
 To dear-bought wisdom give the credit due,
 And think for once a woman tells you true.
 In all these trials I have borne a part,
 I was myself the scourge that caused the smart,
 For, since fifteen, in triumph have I led
 Five captive husbands from the church to bed.
 Christ saw a wedding once, the Scripture says,
 And saw but one, 'tis thought, in all his days :
 Whence some infer, whose conscience is too nice,
 No pious Christian ought to marry twice.
 But let them read, and solve me, if they can,
 The words address'd to the Samaritan :
 Five times in lawful wedlock she was join'd ;
 And sure the certain stint was ne'er defined.
 'Increase and multiply,' was Heaven's command ;
 And that's a text I clearly understand.
 This too, 'Let men their sires and mothers leave,
 And to their dearer wives for ever cleave.'
 More wives than one by Solomon were tried,
 Or else the wisest of mankind 's belied.
 I've had myself full many a merry fit,
 And trust in heaven, I may have many yet ;
 For when my transitory spouse, unkind,
 Shall die, and leave his woful wife behind,
 I'll take the next good Christian I can find.
 Paul, knowing one could never serve our tum,
 Declared 'twas better far to wed than burn.
 There's danger in assembling fire and tow ;
 I grant them that, and what it means you know.
 The same apostle too has elsewhere own'd,
 No precept for virginity he found :
 'Tis but a counsel!—and we women still
 Take which we like, the counsel, or our will.
 I envy not their bliss, if he or she
 Think fit to live in perfect chastity.
 Pure let them be, and free from taint of vice ;
 I, for a few slight spots, am not so nice.
 Heaven calls us different ways, on these bestow
 One proper gift, another grants to those :
 Not every man's oblig'd to sell his store,
 And give up all his substance to the poor ;
 Such as are perfect may, I can't deny ;
 But, by your leaves, divines, so am not I.
 Full many a saint, since first the world began,
 Lived an unspotted maid, in spite of man :
 Let such (a God's name) with fine wheat be fed,
 And let us honest wives eat barley bread.
 For me, I'll keep the post assign'd by Heaven,
 And use the copious talent it has given :
 Let my good spouse pay tribute, do me right,
 And keep an equal reckoning every night.
 His proper body is not his, but mine ;
 For so said Paul, and Paul's a sound divine.
 Know then, of those five husbands I have had,
 Three were just tolerable, two were bad :
 The three were old, but rich and fond beside,
 And toil'd most piteously to please their bride :
 But since their wealth (the best they had) was mine,
 The rest, without much loss, I could resign

ved, I took no pains to please,
 e pleasure far than they had ease.
 ow'd in space: with showers of gold,
 heir court, like Jupiter of old.
 ed, a sudden youth they found,
 alsy seized them when I frown'd.
 gn wives! give ear and understand,
 e speak, and exercise command.
 as it given to mortal man,
 dly as we women can;
 e fact, though seen with both his eyes,
 ir maids to witness how he lies.
 . sir Paul!" 'twas thus I used to say,
 our neighbour's wife so rich and gay?
 as'd where'er she's pleased to roam—
 s, and immured at home.
 house dost thou so oft repair?
 morous? and is she so fair?
 a cousin or a friend,
 you swell, and rage like any fiend!
 home, a drunken beastly bear,
 i till midnight in your easy chair;
 re false, and every woman evil,
 all that's female to the devil.
 ou say) she drains her husband's purse;
 ceeps her priest, or something worse;
 n, intolerably vain,
 pride by turns possess her brain,
 ad, now sourly splenetic;
 en well, and fretful when she's sick.
 chaste she cannot long abide,
 youth attack'd on every side;
 vealth the lusty lover lures,
 wit some fool-gallant procures,
 lances with becoming grace,
 uses the defects of face.
 s no goose so gray, but, soon or late,
 he honest gander for her mate.
 ou say'st) and asses men may try,
 pected vessels ere they buy:
 random choice, untried they take,
 in courtship, but in wedlock wake:
 ll then, the veil's removed away,
 woman glares in open day.
 me, to preserve your wife's good grace,
 ust always languish on my face,
 - with constant flatteries feed my ear,
 h sentence with, My life! My dear!
 chance, a modest blush be raised,
 fine complexion must be praised.
 s always must be new and gay,
 till kept upon my wedding-day.
 ny nurse be pleased, and favourite maid,
 treats, and endless visits paid,
 ain of kindred friends, allies.
 say'st, and all thou say'st are lies.
 n too you cast a squinting eye;
 your 'prentice raise your jealousy?
 s ruddy cheeks, his forehead fair
 burnish'd gold his curling hair.
 y wrinkled brow, and quit thy sorrow,
 ur 'prentice, should you die to-morrow.
 thy chests all lock'd? on what design?
 worldly goods and treasure mine?
 ool; nor shall you, by St. John,
 and body to yourself alone.
 ll quit, in spite of both your eyes—
 , the bolts, the locks, the spics.

If you had wit, you'd say, 'Go where you will,
 Dear spouse, I credit not the tales they tell:
 Take all the freedoms of a married life;
 I know thee for a virtuous, faithful wife.'
 'Lord! when you have enough, what need you care
 How merrily soever others fare?
 Though all the day I give and take delight,
 Doubt not, sufficient will be left at night.
 'Tis but a just and rational desire,
 To light a taper at a neighbour's fire.
 'There's danger too, you think, in rich array,
 And none can long be modest that are gay.
 The cat, if you but singe her tabby skin,
 The chimney keeps, and sits content within;
 But once grown sleek, will from her corner run,
 Sport with her tail, and wanton in the sun;
 She licks her fair round face, and frisks abroad,
 To show her fur, and to be catterwaw'd.'
 Lo thus, my friends, I wrought to my desires
 These three right ancient venerable sires.
 I told them, thus you say, and thus you do,
 And told them false, but Jenkin swore 'twas true.
 I, like a dog, could bite as well as whine,
 And first complain'd, whene'er the guilt was mine
 I tax'd them oft with wenching and amours,
 When their weak legs scarce dragg'd them out of
 doors;
 And swore the rambles that I took by night,
 Were all to spy what damself they bedight.
 That colour brought me many hours of mirth;
 For all this wit is given us from our birth.
 Heaven gave to women the peculiar grace,
 To spin, to weep, and cully human race.
 By this nice conduct, and this prudent course,
 By murmuring, wheedling, stratagem, and force,
 I still prevail'd, and would be in the right,
 Or curtain-ectures made a restless night.
 If once my husband's arm was o'er my side,
 'What! so familiar with your spouse?' I cried.
 I levied first a tax upon his need;
 Then let him—'twas a nicety indeed!
 Let all mankind this certain maxim hold,
 Marry who will, our sex is to be sold.
 With empty hands no tassels you can lure,
 But fulsome love for gain we can endure:
 For gold we love the impotent and old,
 And heave, and pant, and kiss, and cling, for gold
 Yet with embraces, curses oft I mix'd,
 Then kiss'd again, and chid, and rail'd betwixt.
 Well, I may make my will in peace, and die,
 For not one word in man's arrears am I.
 To drop a dear dispute I was unable,
 E'en though the Pope himself had sat at table.
 But when my point was gain'd, then thus I spoke:
 'Billy, my dear, how sheepishly you look!
 Approach, my spouse, and let me kiss thy cheek,
 Thou shouldst be always thus, resign'd and meek
 Of Job's great patience since so oft you preach,
 Well should you practice, who so well can teach.
 'Tis difficult to do, I must allow,
 But I, my dearest, will instruct you how.
 Great is the blessing of a prudent wife,
 Who puts a period to domestic strife.
 One of us two must rule, and one obey,
 And since in man right reason bears the sway,
 Let that frail thing, weak woman, have her way
 The wives of all my family have ruled
 Their tender husbands, and their passions cool'd,

Fie, 'tis unmanly thus to sigh and groan :
 What! would you have me to yourself alone ?
 Why take me, love! take all and every part!
 Here's your revenge! you love it at your heart
 Would I vouchsafe to sell what nature gave,
 You little think what custom I could have.
 But see! I'm all your own—may hold—for shame
 What means my dear—indeed—you are to blame.

Thus with my first three lords I passed my life,

A very woman and a very wife.

What sums from these old spouses I could raise,
 Procured young husbands in my riper days.

Though past my bloom, not yet decay'd was I,

Wanton and wild, and chatter'd like a pie.

In country dances still I bore the bell,

And sung as sweet as evening Philomel.

To clear my quailpipe, and refresh my soul,

Full oft I drain'd the spicy nut-brown bowl ;

Rich luscious wines, that youthful blood improve,

And warm the swelling veins to feats of love :

For 'tis as sure, as cold engenders hail,

A liquorish mouth must have a lecherous tail :

Wine lets no lover unrewarded go,

As all true gamblers by experience know.

But oh, good gods! when'er a thought I cast

On all the joys of youth and beauty pass'd,

To find in pleasures I have had my part,

Still warms me to the bottom of my heart.

This wicked world was once my dear delight ;

Now, all my conquests, all my charms, good night!

The flour consumed, the best that now I can,

Is e'en to make my market of the bran.

My fourth dear spouse was not exceeding true ;

He kept, 'twas thought, a private miss or two ;

But all that score I paid—as how? you'll say,

Not with my body in a filthy way :

But I so dress'd, and danc'd, and drank, and dined,

And view'd a friend with eyes so very kind,

As stung his heart, and made his marrow fry

With burning rage, and frantic jealousy.

His soul, I hope, enjoys eternal glory,

For here on earth I was his purgatory.

Oft, when his shoe the most severely wrung,

He put on careless airs, and sate and sung.

How sore I gall'd him, only Heaven could know,

And he that felt, and I that caused the woe.

He died, when last from pilgrimage I came,

With other gossips, from Jerusalem ;

And now lies buried underneath a rood,

Fair to be seen, and rear'd of honest wood :

A tomb indeed, with fewer sculptures graced

Than that Mausolus' pious widow placed,

Or where inshrined the great Darius lay ;

But cost on graves is merely thrown away.

The pit fill'd up, with turf we cover'd o'er ;

So bless the good man's soul, I'll say no more.

Now for my fifth loved lord, the last and best,

(Kind Heaven afford him everlasting rest!)

Full hearty was his love, and I can show

The tokens on my ribs in black and blue ;

Yet, with a knack, my heart he could have won,

While yet the smart was shooting in the bone.

How quaint an appetite in women reigns!

Free gifts we scorn, and love what costs us pains :

Let men avoid us, and on them we leap ;

A glutted market makes provision cheap.

In pure good-will I took this jovial spark,

Of Oxford he, a most egregious clerk.

He boarded with a widow in the town,

A trusty gossip, one dame Alison.

Full well the secrets of my soul she knew,

Better than e'er our parish priest could do.

To her I told whatever could befall :

Had but my husband piss'd against the wall,

Or done a thing that might have cost his life,

She—and my niece—and one more worthy wife,

Had known it all : what most he would conceal,

To these I made no scruple to reveal.

Oft has he blush'd from ear to ear for shame,

That e'er he told a secret to his dame.

It so befell, in holy time of Lent,

That oft a day I to this gossip went.

(My husband, thank my stars, was out of town :)
 From house to house we rambled up and down,

This clerk, myself, and my good neighbour Abe,

To see, be seen, to tell and gather tales.

Visits to every church we daily paid,

And march'd in every holy masquerade,

The stations duly and the vigils kept ;

Not much we fasted, but scarce ever slept.

At sermons too I shone in scarlet gay ;

The wasting moth ne'er spoil'd my best array ;

The cause was this, I wore it every day.

'Twas when fresh May her early blossoms yields,

This clerk and I were walking in the fields,

We grew so intimate, I can't tell how,

I pawn'd my honour, and engaged my vow,

If e'er I laid my husband in my urn,

That he, and only he, should scarce my turn.

We straight struck hands, the bargain was agreed ;

I still have shifts against a time of need :

The mouse that always trusts to one poor hole,

Can never be a mouse of any soul.

I vow'd I scarce could sleep since first I knew him

And durst be sworn he had bewitch'd me to him ;

If e'er I slept, I dream'd of him alone,

And dreams foretell, as learned men have shown ;

All this I said ; but dreams, sirs, I had none :

I follow'd but my crafty crony's lore,

Who bid me tell this lie—and twenty more.

Thus day by day, and month by month we pass'd

It pleased the Lord to take my spouse at last.

I tore my gown, I soil'd my locks with dust,

And beat my breast as wretched widows—must.

Before my face my handkerchief I spread,

To hide the flood of tears I did—not shed.

The good man's coffin to the church was borne :

Around, the neighbours, and my clerk too, mourn.

But as he march'd, good gods! he show'd a pair

Of legs and feet, so clean, so strong, so fair!

Of twenty winters' age he seem'd to be,

I (to say truth) was twenty more than he :

But vigorous still, a lively buxom dame ;

And had a wondrous gift to quench a flame.

A conjuror once, that deeply could divine,

Assured me, Mars in Taurus was my sign.

As the stars order'd, such my life has been :

Alas, alas, that ever love was sin!

Fair Venus gave me fire and sprightly grace,

And Mars assurance and a dauntless face.

By virtue of this powerful constellation,

I follow'd always my own inclination.

But to my tale : A month scarce pass'd away,

With dance and song we kept the nuptial day ;

All I possess'd I gave to his command,

My goods and chattels, money, house, and land :

nted, and repent it still :
 a rebel to my sovereign will :
 by Heaven, he struck me on the face ;
 e fact, and judge yourselves the case.
 as any lioness was I,
 full well to raise my voice on high ;
 umbler as I was before,
 be so, in spite of all he swore.
 this right sagely would advise,
 amples set before my eyes ;
 e Roman matrons led their life,
 s' mother, and Duilius' wife ;
 he sermon, as besem'd his wit,
 grave sentence out of holy writ.
 e say, ' Who builds his house on sands,
 lind horse across the fallow lands ;
 wife abroad with pilgrims roam,
 fool's-cap, and long ears at home.'
 it'd not ; for whoe'er he be
 y faults, I hate him mortally :
 numbers more, I boldly say,
 n, clergy, regular and lay.
 e (who was, you know, to learning bred)
 eaise oft at evening read,
 rs authors (whom the devil confound
 r lies!) were in one volume bound.
 hole ; and of St. Jerome, part ;
 and Tertullian, Ovid's Art,
 Proverbs, Eloisa's loves ;
 more than sure the church approves.
 us were there here of wicked wives,
 in all the Bible and saints' lives.
 the lion vanquish'd ? 'twas a man.
 re women write as scholars can,
 stand marked with far more wickedness
 sons of Adam could redress.
 n haunts the breast where learning lies,
 sets ere Mercury can rise.
 the scholars, who can't play the men,
 it weapon which they have, their pen ;
 and past the relish of delight,
 they sit, and in their dotage write,
 e woman keeps her marriage vow.
 way ; but to my purpose now.)
 d my husband on a winter's night,
 book, aloud, with strange delight,
 t female (as the Scriptures show)
 own spouse and all his race to woe.
 on fell ; and he whom Dejanire
 the venom'd shirt, and set on fire.
 l Eriphyle her lord betray'd,
 e ambush Clytemnestra laid.
 oet pleased him was the Cretan Dame,
 nd bull—oh monstrous ! fie, for shame !
 y heart the whole detail of woe
 ade her good man undergo ;
 e scolded in a day he knew,
 piss-pots on the sage she threw,
 t patiently and wiped his head ;
 ws thunder,—that was all he said.
 how Arius to his friend complain'd,
 was growing in his land,
 hree wives successively had twined
 oose, and waver'd in the wind.
 ws this plant,' replied the friend, ' oh where ?
 ruit did never orchard bear :
 me slip of this most blissful tree,
 garden planted shall it be.'

M

Then how two wives their lords' destruction prove,
 Through hatred one, and one through too much love ;
 That for her husband mix'd a poisonous draught,
 And this for lust an amorous philtre bought :
 The nimble juice soon seized his giddy head,
 Frantic at night, and in the morning dead.
 How some with swords their sleeping lords have slain,
 And some have hammer'd nails into their brain,
 And some have drench'd them with a deadly poison ;
 All this he read, and read with great devotion.

Long time I heard, and swell'd, and blush'd, and
 frown'd :

But when no end to these vile tales I found,
 When still he read, and laugh'd, and read again,
 And half the night was thus consumed in vain ;
 Provoked to vengeance, three large leaves I tore,
 And with one buffet fell'd him on the floor.
 With that my husband in a fury rose,
 And down he settled me with hearty blows.
 I groan'd, and lay extended on my side ;
 ' Oh ! thou hast slain me for my wealth,' I cried.
 ' Yet I forgive thee—take my last embrace—'

He wept, kind soul ! and stoop'd to kiss my face :
 I took him such a box as turn'd him blue,
 Then sigh'd, and cried, ' Adieu, my dear, adieu !'

But after many a hearty struggle pass'd,
 I condescended to be pleased at last.
 Soon as he said, ' My mistress and my wife,
 Do what you list, the term of all your life ;
 I took to heart the merits of the
 And stood content to rule by wholesome laws ;
 Received the reins of absolute command,
 With all the government of house and land,
 And empire o'er his tongue, and o'er his hand.
 As for the volume that reviled the dames,
 'Twas torn to fragments, and condemn'd to flames.

Now, Heaven, on all my husbands gone, bestow
 Pleasures above for tortures felt below.

That rest they wish'd for, grant them in the grave,
 And bless those souls my conduct help'd to save !

THE FIRST BOOK OF

STATIUS HIS THEBAIS.

Translated in the Year 1703.

ARGUMENT.

Oedipus, king of Thebes, having by mistake slain his
 father Laius, and married his mother Jocasta, put out
 his own eyes, and resigned the realm to his sons, Eteo-
 cles and Polyneices. Being neglected by them, he makes
 his prayer to the fury Tisiphone, to sow debate be-
 twixt the brothers. They agree at last to reign singly,
 each a year by turns, and the first lot is obtained by
 Eteocles. Jupiter, in a council of the gods, declares
 his resolution of punishing the Thebans, and Argives
 also, by means of a marriage between Polyneices and
 one of the daughters of Adrastus, king of Argos.
 Juno opposes, but to no effect ; and Mercury is sent on
 a message to the Shades, to the ghost of Laius, who
 is to appear to Eteocles, and provoke him to break the
 agreement. Polyneices in the mean time departs from
 Thebes by night, is overtaken by a storm, and arrives
 at Argos ; where he meets with Tydeus, who had fled
 from Calydon, having killed his brother. Adrastus
 entertains them, having received an oracle from Apollo,
 that his daughter should be married to a boar and a
 lion, which he understands to be meant of these

strangers, by whom the hides of those beasts were worn, and who arrived at the time when he kept an annual feast in honour of that god. The rise of this solemnity he relates to his guests, the loves of Phœbus and Psamathe, and the story of Chœræus. He inquires, and is made acquainted with their descent and quality. The sacrifice is renewed, and the book concludes with a hymn to Apollo.

The translator hopes he need not apologize for his choice of this piece, which was made almost in his childhood: but, finding the version better than he expected, he gave it some correction a few years afterwards.

STATIUS HIS THEBAIS.

FRATERNAL rage the guilty Thebes alarms,
The alternate reign destroy'd by impious arms,
Demand our song; a sacred fury fires
My ravish'd breast, and all the muse inspires.
O goddess! say, shall I deduce my rhymes
From the dire nation in its early times,
Europa's rape, Agenor's stern decree,
And Cadmus searching round the spacious sea?
How with the serpent's teeth he sowed the soil,
And reap'd an iron harvest of his toil?
Or how from joining stones the city sprung,
While to his harp divine Amphion sung?
Or shall I Juno's hate to Thebes resound,
Whose fatal rage the unhappy monarch found?
The sire against the son his arrows drew,
O'er the wide fields the furious mother flew,
And while her arms a second hope contain,
Sprung from the rocks, and plunged into the main.

But wave whate'er to Cadmus may belong,
And fix, O Muse! the barrier of thy song
At Œdipus—from his disasters trace
The long confusions of his guilty race:
Nor yet attempt to stretch thy older wing,
And mighty Cæsar's conquering eagles sing:
How twice he tamed proud Ister's rapid flood,
While Dacian mountains stream'd with barbarous
blood:

Twice taught the Rhine beneath his laws to roll,
And stretch'd his empire to the frozen pole:
Or long before, with early valour, strove
In youthful arms to assert the cause of Jove.
And thou, great heir of all thy father's fame,
Increase of glory to the Latian name,
O bless thy Rome with an eternal reign,
Nor let desiring worlds entreat in vain!
What though the stars contract their heavenly space,
And crowd their shining ranks to yield thee place;
Though all the skies, ambitious of thy sway,
Conspire to court thee from our world away;
Though Phœbus longs to mix his rays with thine,
And in thy glories more serenely shine;
Though Jove himself no less content would be
To part his throne, and share his heaven with thee;
Yet stay, great Cæsar! and vouchsafe to reign
O'er the wide earth, and o'er the watery main;
Resign to Jove his empire of the skies,
And people heaven with Roman deities.

The time will come, when a diviner flame
Shall warm my breast to sing of Cæsar's fame:
Meanwhile permit, that my preluding muse
In Theban wars a humbler theme may chuse:
Of furious hate, surviving death, she sings,
A fatal throne to two contending kings,
And funeral flames, that parting wide in air,
Express the discord of the souls they bear:

Of towns dispeopled, and the wandering ghosts
Of kings unburied in the wasted coasts;
When Dirce's fountain blush'd with Grecian blood,
And Thetis, near Ismenos' swelling flood,
With dread beheld the rolling surges sweep,
In heaps, her slaughter'd sons into the deep.

What hero, Clio! wilt thou first relate?
The rage of Tydeus, or the prophet's fate?
Or how, with hills of slain on every side,
Hippomedon repell'd the hostile tide?
Or how the youth, with every grace adorn'd,
Untimely fell, to be for ever mourn'd?
Then to fierce Capaneus thy verse extend,
And sing with horror his prodigious end.
Now wretched Œdipus, deprived of sight,
Led a long death in everlasting night;
But while he dwells where not a cheerful ray
Can pierce the darkness, and abhors the day:
The clear reflecting mind presents his sin
In frightful views, and makes it day within;
Returning thoughts in endless circles roll,
And thousand furies haunt his guilty soul;
The wretch then lifted to the unpying skies,
Those empty orbs from whence he tore his eyes,
Whose wounds, yet fresh, with bloody hand he
strook,

While from his breast these dreadful accents broke.
'Ye gods! that o'er the gloomy regions reign,
Where guilty spirits feel eternal pain;
Thou, sable Styx! whose livid streams are roll'd
Through dreary coasts, which I, though blind, behold—
Tissiphone, that oft hast heard my prayer,
Assist, if Œdipus deserve thy care!
If you received me from Jocasta's womb,
And nursed the hope of mischiefs yet to come:
If, leaving Polybus, I took my way
To Cyrrha's temple, on that fatal day,
When by the son the trembling father died,
Where the three roads the Phœcian fields divide:
If I the Sphinx's riddles durst explain,
Taught by myself to win the promised reign;
If wretched I, by baleful Furies led,
With monstrous mixture stain'd my mother's bed,
For hell and thee begot an impious brood,
And with full lust those horrid joys renew'd;
Then self-condemn'd to shades of endless night,
Forced from these orbs the bleeding balls of sight;
O hear, and aid the vengeance I require,
If worthy thee, and what thou mightst inspire!
My sons their old unhappy sire despise,
Spoil'd of his kingdom, and deprived of eyes;
Guideless I wander, unregarded mourn,
While these exalt their sceptres o'er my urn;
These sons, ye gods! who, with flagitious pride,
Insult my darkness, and my groans deride.
Art thou a father, unregarding Jove!
And sleeps thy thunder in the realms above?
Thou Fury, then, some lasting curse entail,
Which o'er their children's children shall prevail:
Place on their heads that crown disdain'd with gore,
Which these dire hands from my slain father tore;
Go, and a parent's heavy curses bear;
Break all the bonds of nature, and prepare
Their kindred souls to mutual hate and war.
Give them to dare, what I might wish to see,
Blind as I am, some glorious villany!
Soon shalt thou find, if thou but arm their hands,
Their ready guilt preventing thy commands:

you some great, proportion'd mischief frame,
 rove the father from whose loins they came:
 ery heard, while on Cocytus' brink
 untied, sulphureous waters drink;
 : summons roll'd her eyes around,
 :h'd the starting serpents from the ground.
 so swiftly shoots along the air,
 ng lightning, or descending star.
 crowds of airy shades she wing'd her flight,
 dominions of the silent night;
 the pass'd, the flitting ghosts withdrew,
 ale spectres trembled at her view:
 on gates of Tænarus she flies,
 eads her dusky pinions to the skies.
 beheld, and, sickening at the sight,
 r fair glories in the shades of night.
 l Atlas, on the distant shore,
 l, and shook the heavens and gods he bore.
 n beneath Malea's airy height
 sprung, and steer'd to Thebes her flight;
 er speed the well-known journey took,
 regrets the hell she late forsook.
 d snakes her gloomy visage shade,
 d serpents guard her horrid head;
 nk eye-balls dreadful meteors glow:
 s from Phæbe's bloody circles flow,
 boursing with strong charms, she shoots from
 gh,
 leam, and reddens all the sky.
 un'd her cheeks, and from her mouth there
 me
 ming poisons, and a length of flame.
 ery blast of her contagious breath,
 nd drought proceed, and plagues and death.
 scene was o'er her shoulders thrown,
 y Fates and Furies worn alone.
 d her meagre arms: her better hand
 g circles whirl'd a funeral brand:
 d from her left was seen to rear
 ing crest, and lash the yielding air.
 hen the Fury took her stand on high,
 ast Cithæron's top salutes the sky,
 om all the snaky tire went round;
 idful signal all the rocks rebound,
 ough the Achaian cities send the sound.
 th high Parnassus, heard the voice;
 banks remurmur'd to the noise;
 eucotoi: shook at these alarms,
 s'd Palæmon closer in her arms.
 g from thence the glowing Fury springs,
 'the Theban palace spreads her wings,
 re invades the guilty dome, and shrouds
 t pavilions in a veil of clouds.
 with the rage of all their race possess'd,
 the soul, the brothers start from rest,
 their furies wake within their breast.
 stured minds repining envy tears,
 e engender'd by suspicious fears;
 red thirst of sway; and all the ties
 e broke; and royal perjuries;
 otent desire to reign alone,
 rns the dull reversion of a throne;
 ould the sweets of sovereign rule devour,
 ecord waits upon divided power.
 bborn steers by brawny plowmen broke,
 d'd reluctant to the galling yoke,
 dain with servile necks to bear
 vouted weight, or drag the crooked share,

But rend the reins, and bound a different way,
 And all the furrows in confusion lay;
 Such was the discord of the royal pair,
 Whom fury drove precipitate to war.
 In vain the chiefs contrived a specious way,
 To govern Thebes by their alternate sway:
 Unjust decree! while this enjoys the state,
 That mourns in exile his unequal fate,
 And the short monarch of a hasty year
 Foresees with anguish his returning heir.
 Thus did the league their impious arms restrain,
 But scarce subsisted to the second reign.
 Yet then no proud aspiring piles were raised,
 No fretted roof with polish'd metals blazed;
 No labour'd columns in long order placed,
 No Grecian stone the pompous arches grac'd;
 No nightly bands in glittering armour wait
 Before the sleepless tyrant's guarded gate:
 No chargers then were wrought in burnish'd gold,
 Nor silver vases took the forming mould;
 Nor gems on bowls emboss'd were seen to shine,
 Blaze on the brims, and sparkle in the wine—
 Say, wretched rivals! what provokes your rage?
 Say, to what end your impious arms engage?
 Not all bright Phæbus views in early morn,
 Or when his evening beams the west adorn,
 When the south glows with his meridian ray,
 And the cold north receives a fainter day;
 For crimes like these, not all those realms suffice,
 Were all those realms the guilty victor's prize!
 But Fortune now (the lots of empire thrown)
 Decrees to proud Eteocles the crown:
 What joys, oh tyrant! shall'ld thy soul that day,
 When all were slaves thou couldst around survey,
 Pleased to behold unbounded power thy own,
 And singly fill a fear'd and envied throne!
 But the vile vulgar, ever discontent,
 Their growing fears in secret murmurs vent;
 Still prone to change, though still the slaves of state,
 And sure the monarch whom they have, to hate:
 New lords they madly make, then tamely bear,
 And softly curse the tyrants whom they fear.
 And one of those who groan beneath the sway
 Of kings imposed, and grudgingly obey,
 (Whom envy to the great, and vulgar spite
 With scandal arm'd, the ignoble mind's delight,)
 Exclaim'd—'O Thebes! for thee what fates remain!
 What woes attend this inauspicious reign!
 Must we, alas! our doubtful necks prepare,
 Each haughty master's yoke by turns to bear,
 And still to change whom changed we still must
 fear?
 These now control a wretched people's fate,
 These can divide, and these reverse the state:
 E'en fortune rules no more:—O servile land,
 Where exile tyrants still by turns command.
 Thou sire of gods and men, imperial Jove!
 Is this the eternal doom decreed above?
 On thy own offspring hast thou fix'd this fate,
 From the first birth of our unhappy state;
 When banish'd Cadmus, wandering o'er the main,
 For lost Europa search'd the world in vain,
 And, fated in Bœotian fields to found
 A rising empire on a foreign ground,
 First raised our walls on that ill-omen'd plain,
 Where earth-born brothers were by brothers slain?
 What lofty looks the unrival'd monarch bears!
 How all the tyrant in his face appears;

What sudden fury clouds his scornful brow!
 Gods! how his eyes with threatening ardour glow!
 Can this imperious lord forget to reign,
 Quit all his state, descend, and serve again?
 Yet who, before, more popularly bow'd?
 Who more propitious to the suppliant crowd?
 Patient of right, familiar in the throne?
 What wonder then? he was not then alone.
 O wretched we, a vile submissive train,
 Fortune's tame fools, and slaves in every reign!
 'As when two winds with rival force contend,
 This way and that, the wavering sails they bend,
 While freezing Boreas and black Eurus blow,
 Now here, now there, the reeling vessel throw:
 Thus on each side, alas! our tottering state
 Feels all the fury of resistless fate;
 And doubtful still, and still distracted stands,
 While that prince threatens, and while this commands.'
 And now the almighty father of the gods
 Convenes a council in the bless'd abodes:
 Far in the bright recesses of the skies,
 High o'er the rolling heavens, a mansion lies,
 Whence, far below, the gods at once survey,
 The realms of rising and declining day,
 And all the extended space of earth, and air, and sea.
 Full in the midst, and on a starry throne,
 The majesty of heaven superior shone:
 Serene he look'd, and gave an awful nod,
 And all the trembling spheres confess'd the god.
 At Jove's assent, the deities around
 In solemn state the consistory crown'd.
 Next a long order of inferior powers
 Ascend from hills, and plains, and shady bowers;
 Those from whose urns the rolling rivers flow;
 And those that give the wandering winds to blow;
 Here all their rage, and e'en their murmurs cease,
 And sacred silence reigns, and universal peace.
 A shining synod of majestic gods
 Gilds with new lustre the divine abodes;
 Heaven seems improved with a superior ray,
 And the bright arch reflects a double day.
 The monarch then his solemn silence broke,
 The still creation listen'd while he spoke;
 Each sacred accent bears eternal weight,
 And each irrevocable word is fate.
 'How long shall man the wrath of heaven defy,
 And force unavailing vengeance from the sky!
 Oh race confederate into crimes, that prove
 Triumphant o'er the eluded rage of Jove!
 This wearied arm can scarce the bolt sustain,
 And unregarded thunder rolls in vain;
 The o'erlabour'd Cyclop from his task retires;
 The Æolian forge exhausted of its fires.
 For this I suffer'd Phœbus' steeds to stray,
 And the mad ruler to misguide the day,
 When the wide earth to heaps of ashes turn'd,
 And heaven itself the wandering chariot burn'd.
 For this, my brother of the watery reign,
 Released the impetuous sluices of the main:
 But flames consumed, and billows rag'd in vain.
 Two races now, allied to Jove, offend:
 To punish these, see Jove himself descend.
 The Theban kings their line from Cadmus trace,
 From godlike Perseus those of Argive race.
 Unhappy Cadmus' fate who does not know,
 And the long series of succeeding wo?
 How oft the Furies, from the deeps of night,
 Arose, and mix'd with men in mortal fight:

The exulting mother, stain'd with filial blood,
 The savage hunter, and the haunted wood?
 The direful banquet why should I proclaim,
 And crimes that grieve the trembling gods to name!
 Ere I recount the sins of these profane,
 The sun would sink into the western main,
 And rising gild the radiant east again.
 Have we not seen (the blood of Laius shed)
 The murdering son ascend his parent's bed,
 Through violated nature force his way,
 And stain the sacred womb where once he lay?
 Yet now in darkness and despair he groans,
 And for the crimes of guilty fate atones;
 His sons with scorn their eyeless father view,
 Insult his wounds, and make them bleed anew.
 Thy curse, oh Ædipus, just Heaven almas,
 And sets the avenging Thunderer in arms.
 I from the root thy guilty race will tear,
 And give the nations to the waste of war.
 Adrastus soon, with gods averse, shall join
 In dire alliance with the Theban line:
 Hence strife shall rise, and mortal war succeed;
 The guilty realms of Tantalus shall bleed:
 Fix'd is their doom; this all-remembering breast
 Yet harbours vengeance for the tyrant's feast.'
 He said: and thus the queen of heaven return'd,
 (With sudden grief her labouring bosom burn'd,)
 'Must I, whose cares Phoroneus' towers defend,
 Must I, oh Jove, in bloody wars contend?
 Thou know'st those regions my protection claim,
 Glorious in arms, in riches, and in fame:
 Though there the fair Egyptian heifer fed,
 And there deluded Argus slept, and bled;
 Though there the brazen tower was storm'd of old,
 When Jove descended in almighty gold,
 Yet I can pardon those obscure rapes,
 Those bashful crimes disguis'd in borrow'd shapes;
 But Thebes, where, shining in celestial charms,
 Thou camest triumphant to a mortal's arms,
 When all my glories o'er her limbs were spread,
 And blazing lightnings danced around her bed;
 Cursed Thebes the vengeance it deserves ma-
 prove.
 Ah, why should Argos feel the rage of Jove?
 Yet, since thou wilt thy sister queen control,
 Since still the lust of discord fires thy soul,
 Go, raze my Samos, let Mycenæ fall,
 And level with the dust the Spartan wall;
 No more let mortals Juno's power invoke,
 Her fanes no more with eastern incense smoke,
 Nor victims sink beneath the sacred stroke:
 But to your Isis all my rights transfer,
 Let altars blaze, and temples smoke for her;
 For her, through Egypt's fruitful clime renown'd,
 Let weeping Nilus hear the timbrel sound.
 But if thou must reform the stubborn times,
 Avenging on the sons the father's crimes,
 And from the long records of distant age,
 Derive incitements to renew thy rage;
 Say, from what period then has Jove design'd
 To date his vengeance; to what bounds confin'd?
 Begin from thence, where first Alpheus hides
 His wandering stream, and through the briny tides
 Unmix'd to his Sicilian river glides.
 Thy own Arcadians there the thunder claim,
 Whose impious rites disgrace thy mighty name:
 Who raise thy temples where the chariot stood
 Of fierce Ænomæus defil'd with blood;

Where once his steeds their savage banquet found,
 And human bones yet whiten all the ground.
 Say, can those honours please? and canst thou love
 Presumptuous Crete, that boasts the tomb of Jove!
 And shall not Tantalus's kingdom share
 Thy wife and sister's tutelary care?
 Reverse, O Jove, thy too severe decree,
 Nor doom to war a race derived from thee:
 On impious realms and barbarous kings impose
 Thy plagues, and curse them with such sons as those.

Thus, in reproach and prayer, the queen express'd,
 The rage and grief contending in her breast;
 Unmoved remain'd the ruler of the sky,
 And from his throne return'd this stern reply:
 'Twas thus I deem'd thy haughty soul would
 bear

The dire, though just, revenge which I prepare
 Against a nation thy peculiar care.
 No less Dione might for Thebes contend,
 Nor Bacchus less his native town defend;
 Yet these in silence see the fates fulfil
 Their work, and reverence our superior will.
 For, by the black infernal Styx I swear,
 (That dreadful oath which binds the Thunderer,)
 'Tis fix'd; the irrevocable doom of Jove;
 No force can bend me, no persuasion move.
 Haste then, Cyllenius, through the liquid air;
 Go mount the winds, and to the shades repair;
 Bid hell's black monarch my commands obey,
 And give up Laius to the realms of day:
 Whose ghost yet shivering on Cocytus' sand,
 Expects its passage to the farther strand;
 Let the pale sire revisit Thebes, and bear
 These pleasing orders to the tyrant's ear;
 That, from his exile'd brother, swell'd with pride
 Of foreign forces, and his Argive bride,
 Almighty Jove commands him to detain
 The promised empire, and alternate reign;
 Be this the cause of more than mortal hate:
 The rest succeeding times shall ripen into fate.'

The god obeys, and to his feet applies
 Those golden wings that cut the yielding skies.
 His ample hat his beamy locks o'erspread,
 And veil'd the starry glories of his head.
 He seized the wand that causes sleep to fly,
 Or in soft slumbers seals the wakeful eye;
 That drives the dead to dark Tartarian coasts,
 Or back to life compels the wandering ghosts.
 Thus, through the parting clouds, the son of May
 Wings on the whistling winds his rapid way;
 Now smoothly steers through air his equal flight,
 Now springs aloft, and towers the ethereal height;
 Then wheeling, down the steep of heaven he flies,
 And draws a radiant circle o'er the skies.

Meantime the banish'd Polynices roves
 (His Thebes abandon'd) through the Aonian groves,
 While future realms his wandering thoughts delight,
 His daily vision, and his dream by night;
 Forbidden Thebes appears before his eye,
 From whence he sees his absent brother fly;
 With transport views the airy rule his own,
 And swells on an imaginary throne.
 Fain would he cast a tedious age away
 And live out all in one triumphant day:
 He chides the lazy progress of the sun,
 And bids the year with swifter motion run.
 With anxious hopes his craving mind is toss'd,
 And all his joys in length of wishes lost

The hero then resolves his course to bend,
 Where ancient Danaus' fruitful fields extend,
 And famed Mycene's lofty towers ascend,
 (Where late the sun did Atreus' crimes detest,
 And disappear'd in horror of the feast.)
 And now, by chance, by fate, or furies led,
 From Bacchus' consecrated caves he fled,
 Where the shrill cries of frantic matrons sound,
 And Pentheus' blood enrich'd the rising ground.
 Then sees Cithæron towering o'er the plain,
 And thence declining gently to the main.
 Next to the bounds of Nisus' realm repairs,
 Where treacherous Scylla cut the purple hairs:
 The hanging cliffs of Scyron's rock explores,
 And hears the murmurs of the different shores:
 Passes the strait that parts the foaming seas,
 And stately Corinth's pleasing site surveys.

'Twas now the time when Phœbus yields to night,
 And rising Cynthia sheds her silver light:
 Wide o'er the world in solemn pomp she drew
 Her airy chariot, hung with pearly dew;
 All birds and beasts lie hush'd: Sleep steals away
 The wild desires of men, and toils of day,
 And brings, descending through the silent air,
 A sweet forgetfulness of human care.
 Yet no red clouds, with golden borders gay
 Promise the skies the bright return of day;
 No faint reflections of the distant light
 Streak with long gleams the scattering shades of night,
 From the damp earth impervious vapours rise,
 Increase the darkness, and involve the skies.
 At once the rushing winds with roaring sound
 Burst from the Æolian caves, and rend the ground,
 With equal rage their airy quarrel try,
 And win by turns the kingdom of the sky;
 But with a thicker night black Auster shrouds
 The heavens, and drives on heaps the rolling clouds,
 From whose dark womb a rattling tempest pours,
 Which the cold North congeals to haily showers.
 From pole to pole the thunder roars aloud,
 And broken lightnings flash from every cloud.
 Now smokes with showers the misty mountain-ground,
 And floated fields lie undistinguish'd round,
 The Inachian streams with headlong fury run,
 And Erasinus rolls a deluge on:
 The foaming Lerna swells above its bounds,
 And spreads its ancient poisons o'er the grounds:
 Where late was dust, now rapid torrents play,
 Rush through the mounds, and bear the dams away.
 Old limbs of trees from crackling forests torn,
 Are whirl'd in air, and on the winds are borne:
 The storm the dark Lycæan groves display'd,
 And first to light exposed the sacred shade.
 The intrepid Theban hears the bursting sky,
 Sees yawning rocks in massy fragments fly,
 And views astonish'd from the hills afar,
 The floods descending, and the watery war,
 That, driven by storms, and pouring o'er the plain,
 Swept herds, and hinds, and houses to the main.
 Through the brown horrors of the night he fled,
 Nor knows, amazed, what doubtful path to tread;
 His brother's image to his mind appears,
 Inflames his heart with rage, and wings his feet with
 fears.

So fares a sailor on the stormy main,
 When clouds conceal Bœotes' golden wain;
 When not a star its friendly lustre keeps,
 Nor trembling Cynthia glimmers on the deeps;

He dreads the rocks, and shoals, and seas, and skies,
While thunder roars, and lightning round him flies.

Thus strove the chief, on every side distress'd,
Thus still his courage with his toils increased;
With his broad shield opposed, he forced his way
Through the cleft woods, and roused the beasts of prey,
Till he beheld, where from Larissa's height
The shelving walls reflect a glancing light:
Thither with haste the Theban hero flies;
On this side Lerna's poisonous water lies,
On that Prosymna's grove and temple rise:
He pass'd the gates, which then unguarded lay,
And to the regal palace bent his way;
On the cold marble, spent with toil, he lies,
And waits till pleasing slumbers seal his eyes.

Adrastus here his happy people aways,
Bless'd with calm peace in his declining days.
By both his parents of descent divine,
Great Jove and Phœbus graced his noble line:
Heaven had not crown'd his wishes with a son,
But two fair daughters heir'd his state and throne.
To him Apollo (wondrous to relate!
But who can pierce into the depths of Fate?)
Had sung—' Expect thy sons on Argos' shore,
A yellow lion, and a bristly boar.'
This, long revolved in his paternal breast,
Sate heavy on his heart, and broke his rest;
This, great Amphiarus, lay hid from thee,
Though skill'd in fate, and dark futurity.
The father's care and prophet's art were vain:
For thus did the predicting god ordain.

Lo, hapless Tydeus, whose ill-fated hand
Had slain his brother, leaves his native land,
And, seized with horror, in the shades of night,
Through the thick deserts headlong urged his flight.
Now by the fury of the tempest driven,
He seeks a shelter from the inclement heaven,
Till, led by fate, the Theban's steps he treads,
And to fair Argos' open court succeeds.

When thus the chiefs from different lands resort
To Adrastrus' realms, and hospitable court;
The king surveys his guests with curious eyes,
And views their arms and habit with surprise.
A lion's yellow skin the Theban wears,
Horrid his mane, and rough with curling hairs:
Such once employ'd Alcides' youthful toils,
Ere yet adorn'd with Nemea's dreadful spoils.
A boar's stiff hide, of Calydonian breed,
Cenides' manly shoulders overspread:
Oblique his tusks, erect his bristles stood:
Alive, the pride and terror of the wood.

Struck with the sight, and fix'd in deep amaze,
The king the accomplish'd oracle surveys;
Reveres Apollo's vocal caves, and owns
The guiding godhead, and his future sons.
O'er all his bosom secret transports reign,
And a glad horror shoots through every vein.
To heaven he lifts his hands, erect his sight,
And thus invokes the silent queen of night:

' Goddess of shades, beneath whose gloomy reign
Yon spangled arch glows with the starry train;
You, who the cares of heaven and earth allay,
Till nature, quicken'd by the inspiring ray,
Wakes to new vigour with the rising day:
O thou, who freest me from my doubtful state,
Long lost and wilder'd in the maze of fate!
Be present still: oh goddess! in our aid
Proceed, and 'firm those omens thou hast made.

We to thy name our annual rites will pay,
And on thy altars sacrifices lay;
The sable flock shall fall beneath the stroke,
And fill thy temples with a graceful smoke.
Hail, faithful Tripos! hail, ye dark abodes
Of awful Phœbus: I confess the gods!

Thus, seized with sacred fear, the monarch pray'd
Then to his inner court the guests convey'd:
Where yet thin fumes from dying sparks arise,
And dust yet white upon each altar lies,
The relics of a former sacrifice.

The king once more the solemn rites requires,
And bids renew the feasts, and wake the fires.
His train obey, while all the courts around
With noisy care and various tumult sound.
Embroider'd purple clothes the golden beds;
This slave the floor, and that the table spreads;
A third dispels the darkness of the night;
And fills depending lamps with beams of light;
Here loaves in canisters are piled on high,
And there in flames the slaughter'd victims fry.
Sublime in regal state Adrastus shone,
Stretch'd on rich carpets on his ivory throne;
A lofty couch receives each princely guest;
Around, at awful distance, wait the rest.

And now the king, his royal feast to grace,
Acestis calls, the guardian of his race,
Who first their youth in arts of virtue train'd,
And their ripe years in modest grace maintain'd;
Then softly whisper'd in her faithful ear,
And bade his daughters at the rites appear.
When from the close apartments of the night,
The royal nymphs approach divinely bright;
Such was Diana's, such Minerva's face;
Nor shine their beauties with superior grace,
But that in these a milder charm endears,
And less of terror in their looks appears.
As on the heroes first they cast their eyes,
O'er their fair cheeks the glowing blushes rise,
Their downcast looks a decent shame confess'd,
Then on their father's reverend features rest.

The banquet done, the monarch gives the sign
To fill the goblet high with sparkling wine,
Which Danaus used in sacred rites of old,
With sculpture graced, and rough with rising gold.
Here to the clouds victorious Perseus flies,
Medusa seems to move her languid eyes,
And e'en in gold, turns paler as she dies.
There from the chase Jove's towering eagle bears
On golden wings, the Phrygian to the stars;
Still as he rises in the ethereal height,
His native mountains lessen to his sight;
While all his sad companions upward gaze,
Fix'd on the glorious scene in wild amaze;
And the swift hounds, affrighted as he flies,
Run to the shade, and bark against the skies.

This golden bowl with generous juice was crown'd
The first libation sprinkled on the ground:
By turns on each celestial power they call,
With Phœbus' name resounds the vaulted hall.
The courtly train, the strangers, and the rest,
Crown'd with chaste laurel, and with garlands dress'd,
While with rich gums the fuming altars blaze,
Salute the god in numerous hymns of praise.

Then thus the king: ' Perhaps, my noble guests,
These honour'd altars, and these annual feasts
To bright Apollo's awful name design'd,
Unknown, with wonder may perplex your mind.

Great was the cause ; our old solemnities
From no blind zeal or fond tradition rise ;
But, saved from death, our Argives yearly pay
These grateful honours to the god of day.

'When by a thousand darts the Python slain,
With orbs unroll'd, lay covering all the plain,
(Transfix'd as o'er Castalia's streams he hung
And suck'd new poison with his triple tongue.)
To Argo's realms the victor god resorts,
And enters old Crotopus' humble courts.
This rural prince one only daughter bless'd,
That all the charms of blooming youth possess'd :
Fair was her face, and spotless was her mind,
Where filial love with virgin sweetness join'd.
Happy ! and happy still she might have proved,
Were she less beautiful, or less beloved !
But Phœbus loved, and on the flowery side
Of Nemea's stream the yielding fair enjoy'd :
Now, ere ten moons their orb with light adorn,
The illustrious offspring of the god was born ;
The nymph, her father's anger to evade,
Retires from Argos to the sylvan shade ;
To woods and wilds the pleasing burthen bears,
And trusts her infant to a shepherd's cares.

'How mean a fate, unhappy child is thine !

Ah, how unworthy those of race divine !

On flowery herbs in some green covert laid,
Iliu bed the ground, his canopy the shade,
He mixes with the bleating lambs his cries,
While the rude swain his rural music tries,
To call soft slumbers on his infant eyes.
Yet e'en in those obscure abodes to live,
Was more, alas ! than cruel fate would give ;
For on the grassy verdure as he lay,
And breathed the freshness of the early day,
Devouring dogs the helpless infant tore,
Yed on his trembling limbs, and lapp'd the gore.
The astonish'd mother, when the rumour came,
Forgets her father, and neglects her fame,
With loud complaints she fills the yielding air,
And beats her breast, and rends her flowing hair ;
Then wild with anguish to her sire she flies,
Demands the sentence, and contented dies.

'But, touch'd with sorrow for the dead too late,

The raging god prepares to avenge her fate.

He sends a monster, horrible and fell,

Begot by furies in the depths of hell.

The pest a virgin's face and bosom bears ;

High on a crown a rising snake appears,

Guards her black front, and hisses in her hairs ;

About the realm she walks her dreadful round,

When night with sable wings o'erspreads the
ground,

Devours young babes before their parents' eyes,

And feeds and thrives on public miseries.

'But generous rage the bold Chœreus warms,

Chœreus, famed for virtue, as for arms ;

Some few like him, inspired with martial flame,

Thought a short life well lost for endless fame.

These, where two ways in equal parts divide,

The direful monster from afar descried,

Two bleeding babes depending at her side,

Whose panting vitals, warm with life, she draws.

And in their hearts imbrues her cruel claws.

The youths surround her with extended spears ;

But brave Chœreus in the front appears,

Deep in her breast he plunged his shining sword.

And hell's dire monster back to hell restored.

The Inachians view the slain with vast surprise,
Her twisting volumes, and her rolling eyes,
Her spotted breast, and gaping womb imbrued
With livid poison, and our children's blood.

The crowd in stupid wonder fix'd appear,
Pale e'en in joy, nor yet forget to fear.

Some with vast beams the squalid corpse engage,
And weary all the wild efforts of rage.

The birds obscene, that nightly flock'd to taste,
With hollow screeches fled the dire repast ;

And ravenous dogs, allured by scented blood,
And starving wolves ran howling to the wood.

'But, fired with rage, from cleft Parnassus' brow
Avenging Phœbus bent his deadly bow,

And hissing flew the feather'd fates below :

A night of sultry clouds involved around

The towers, the fields, and the devoted ground :

And now a thousand lives together fled,

Death with his scythe cut off the fatal thread,

And a whole province in his triumph led.

But Phœbus, ask'd why noxious fires appear,

And raging Sirius blasts the sickly year,

Demands their lives by whom his monster fell,

And dooms a dreadful sacrifice to hell.

'Bless'd be thy dust, and let eternal fame

Attend thy manes, and preserve thy name,

Undaunted hero ! who, divinely brave,

In such a cause disdain'd thy life to save ;

But view'd the shrine with a superior look,

And its upbraided godhead thus bespoke :

'With piety, the soul's securest guard,

And conscious virtue, still its own reward,

Willing I come, unknowing how to fear ;

Nor shalt thou, Phœbus, find a suppliant here.

Thy monster's death to me was owed alone,

And 'tis a deed too glorious to disown.

Behold him here, for whom, so many days,

Impervious clouds conceal'd thy sullen rays ;

For whom, as man no longer claim'd thy care,

Such numbers fell by pestilential air !

But if the abandon'd race of human kind

From gods above no more compassion find ;

If such inclemency in heaven can dwell,

Yet why must unoffending Argos feel

The vengeance due to this unucky steel ?

On me, on me, let all thy fury fall,

Nor err from me, since I deserve it all :

Unless our desert cities please thy sight,

Or funeral flames reflect a grateful light,

Discharge thy shafts, this ready bosom rend,

And to the shades a ghost triumphant send ;

But for my country let my fate atone,

Be mine the vengeance, as the crime my own.'

'Merit distress'd, impartial Heaven relieves :

Unwelcome life relenting Phœbus gives :

For not the vengeful power, that glow'd with rage,

With such amazing virtue durst engage.

The clouds dispersed, Apollo's wrath expired,

And from the wondering god the unwilling youth re-
tired.

Thence we these altars in his temple raise,

And offer annual honours, feasts, and praise ;

Those solemn feasts propitious Phœbus please ;

These honours still renew'd, his ancient wrath appease

'But say, illustrious guest ! adjoin'd the king,

'What name you bear, from what high race you spring ?

The noble Tydeus stands confess'd, and known

Our neighbour prince, and heir of Calydon

Relate your fortunes, while the friendly night
And silent hours to various talk invite.'

The Theban bends on earth his gloomy eyes,
Confused, and sadly thus at length replies:
'Before these altars how shall I proclaim
(Oh generous prince!) my nation or my name,
Or through what veins our ancient blood has roll'd?
Let the sad tale for ever rest untold!
Yet if, propitious to a wretch unknown,
You seek to share in sorrows not your own;
Know then, from Cadmus I derive my race,
Jocasta's son, and Thebes my native place.'

To whom the king (who felt his generous breast
Touch'd with concern for his unhappy guest)
Replies:—'Ah, why forbears the son to name
His wretched father, known too well by fame?
Fame, that delights around the world to stray,
Scorns not to take our Argos in her way.
E'en those who dwell where suns at distance roll,
In northern wilds, and freeze beneath the pole;
And those who tread the burning Libyan lands,
The faithless Syrtes, and the moving sands;
Who view the western sea's extremest bounds,
Or drink of Ganges in their eastern grounds;
All these the woes of Œdipus have known,
Your fates, your furies, and your haunted town
If on the sons the parents' crimes descend,
What prince from those his lineage can defend?
Be this thy comfort, that 'tis thine to efface
With virtuous acts thy ancestor's disgrace,
And be thyself the honour of thy race.
But see! the stars begin to steal away,
And shine more faintly at approaching day.
Now pour the wine; and in your tuneful lays
Once more resound the great Apollo's praise.'

Oh, father Phœbus! whether Lycia's coast
And snowy mountains thy bright presence boast;
Whether to sweet Castalia thou repair,
And bathe in silver dew thy yellow hair;
Or, pleased to find fair Delos float no more,
Delight in Cynthus, and the shady shore;
Or choose thy seat in Ilion's proud abodes,
The shining structures raised by labouring gods;
By thee the bow and mortal shafts are borne;
Eternal charms thy blooming youth adorn:
Skill'd in the laws of secret fate above,
And the dark counsels of almighty Jove,
'Tis thine the seeds of future war to know,
The change of sceptres, and impending woe;
When direful meteors spread through glowing air
Long trails of light, and shake their blazing hair.
Thy rage the Phrygian felt, who durst aspire
To excel the music of thy heavenly lyre;
Thy shafts avenged lewd Tityus' guilty flame,
The immortal victim of thy mother's fame;
Thy hand slew Python, and the dame who lost
Her numerous offspring for a fatal boast.
In Phlegyas' doom thy just revenge appears,
Condemn'd to furies and eternal fears:
He views his food, but dreads, with lifted eye,
The mouldering rock, that trembles from on high.

Propitious hear our prayer, O power divine!
And on thy hospitable Argos shine,
Whether the style of Titan please thee more,
Whose purple rays the Achæmenes adore;
Or great Osiris, who first taught the swain
In Pharian field to sow the golden grain;

Or Mithra, to whose beams the Persian bows,
And pays, in hollow rocks, his awful vows;
Mithra, whose head the blaze of light adorns,
Who grasps the struggling beifer's lunar horns

THE FABLE OF DRYOPE

FROM
OVID'S METAMORPHOSES,

Book 9.

SHE said, and for her lost Galanthis sighs,
When the fair consort of her son replies:
Since you a servant's ravish'd form bemoan,
And kindly sigh for sorrows not your own;
Let me (if tears and grief permit) relate
A nearer woe, a sister's stranger fate.
No nymph of all Echalìa could compare
For beauteous form with Dryope the fair,
Her tender mother's only hope and pride
(Myself the offspring of a second bride.)
This nymph, compress'd by him who rules the day,
Whom Delphi and the Delian isle obey,
Andræmon loved; and, bless'd in all those charms
That pleased a god, succeeded to her arms.
A lake there was, with shelving banks around,
Whose verdant summit fragrant myrtles crown'd.
These shades, unknowing of the fates, she sought,
And to the Naiads flowery garlands brought;
Her smiling babe (a pleasing charge) she press'd
Within her arms, and nourish'd at her breast.
Not distant far, a watery lotos grows;
The spring was new, and all the verdant boughs
Adorn'd with blossoms, promised fruits that vie
In glowing colours with the Tyrian dye:
Of these she clogg'd to please her infant son;
And I myself the same rash act had done:
But lo! I saw (as near her side I stood)
The violated blossoms drop with blood.
Upon the tree I cast a frightful look;
The trembling tree with sudden horror shook.
Lotis the nymph (if rural tales be true,
As from Priapus' lawless lust she flew,
Forsook her form; and, fixing here, became
A flowery plant, which still preserves her name.
This change unknown, astonish'd at the sight,
My trembling sister strove to urge her flight:
And first the pardon of the nymphs implored,
And those offended sylvan powers adored:
But when she backward would have fled, she found
Her stiffening feet were rooted in the ground:
In vain to free her fasten'd feet she strove,
And, as she struggles, only moves above;
She feels the encroaching bark around her grow
By quick degrees, and cover all below:
Surprised at this, her trembling hand she heaves
To rend her hair: her hand is fill'd with leaves:
Where late was hair, the shooting leaves are seen
To rise, and shade her with a sudden green.
The child Amphisus, to her bosom press'd,
Perceived a colder and a harder breast,
And found the springs, that ne'er till then denied
Their milky moisture, on a sudden dried.
I saw, unhappy! what I now relate,
And stood the helpless witness of thy fate,
Embraced thy boughs, thy rising bark delay'd,
There wish'd to grow, and mingle shade with shade

Behold Adræmon and the unhappy sire
 Appear, and for their Dryope inquire ;
 A springing tree for Dryope they find,
 And print warm kisses on the panting rind ;
 Prostrate, with tears their kindred plant bedew,
 And close embrace as to the roots they grew.
 The face was all that now remain'd of thee,
 No more a woman, nor yet quite a tree ;
 Thy branches hung with humid pearls appear,
 From every leaf distils a trickling tear,
 And straight a voice, while yet a voice remains,
 Thus through the trembling boughs in sighs complains :

' If to the wretched any faith be given,
 I swear by all the unpyting powers of heaven,
 No wilful crime this heavy vengeance bred ;
 In mutual innocence our lives we led :
 If this be false, let these new greens decay,
 Let sounding axes lop my limbs away,
 And crackling flames on all my honours prey !
 But from my branching arms this infant bear,
 Let some kind nurse supply a mother's care :
 And to his mother let him oft be led,
 Sport in her shades, and in her shades be fed ;
 Teach him, when first his infant voice shall frame
 Imperfect words, and lisp his mother's name,
 To hail this tree ; and say with weeping eyes,
 Within this plant my hapless parent lies :
 And when in youth he seeks the shady woods
 Oh, let him fly the crystal lakes and floods,
 Nor touch the fatal flowers ; but, warn'd by me,
 Believe a goddess shined in every tree.
 My sire, my sister, and my spouse farewell !
 If in your breast or love or pity dwell,
 Protect your plant, nor let my branches feel
 The browsing cattle, or the piercing steel.
 Farewell ! and since I cannot bend to join
 My lips to yours, advance at least to mine.
 My son, thy mother's parting kiss receive,
 While yet thy mother has a kiss to give.
 I can no more ; the creeping rind invades
 My closing lips, and hides my head in shades :
 Remove your hands ; the bark shall soon suffice
 Without their aid to seal these dying eyes.'

She ceased at once to speak, and ceased to be ;
 And all the nymph was lost within the tree ;
 Yet latent life through her new branches reign'd,
 And long the plant a human heat retain'd.

VERTUMNUS AND POMONA.

FROM
 OVID'S METAMORPHOSES,
 Book 4.

THE fair Pomona flourish'd in his reign :
 Of all the virgins of the sylvan train,
 None taught the trees a nobler race to bear,
 Or more improved the vegetable care.
 To her the shady grove, the flowery field,
 The streams and fountains, no delights could yield ;
 'Twas all her joy the ripening fruits to tend,
 And see the boughs with happy burthens bend.
 The hook she bore instead of Cynthia's spear,
 To lop the growth of the luxuriant year,
 To decent form the lawless shoots to bring,
 And teach the obedient branches where to spring.

N

Now the cleft rind inserted grafts receives,
 And yields an offspring more than nature gives ;
 Now sliding streams the thirsty plants renew,
 And feed their fibres with reviving dew.

These cares alone her virgin breast employ,
 Averse from Venus and the nuptial joy.
 Her private orchards, wall'd on every side,
 To lawless sylvans all access denied.
 How oft the satyrs and the wanton fauns,
 Who haunt the forests, or frequent the lawns,
 The god whose ensigns scares the birds of prey,
 And old Silenus, youthful in decay,
 Employ'd their wives and unavailing care,
 To pass the fences, and surprize the fair !
 Like these, Vertumnus own'd his faithful flame,
 Like these, rejected by the scornful dame.
 To gain her sight a thousand forms he wears ;
 And first a reaper from the field appears,
 Sweating he walks, while loads of golden grain
 O'ercharge the shoulders of the seeming swain.
 Oft o'er his back a crooked scythe is laid,
 And wreaths of hay his sun-burnt temples shade ;
 Oft in his harden'd hand a goad he bears,
 Like one who late unyoked the sweating steers.
 Sometimes his pruning-hook corrects the vines,
 And the loose stragglers to their ranks confines.
 Now gathering what the bounteous year allows,
 He pulls ripe apples from the bending boughs.
 A soldier now, he with his sword appears ;
 A fisher next, his trembling angle bears.
 Each shape he varies, and each art he tries,
 On her bright charms to feast his longing eyes.

A female form at last Vertumnus wears,
 With all the marks of reverend age appears,
 His temples thinly spread with silver hairs :
 Propp'd on his staff, and stooping as he goes,
 A painted mitre shades his furrow'd brows.
 The god, in this decrepit form array'd,
 The gardens entered, and the fruit survey'd ;
 And ' Happy you !' he thus address'd the maid,
 ' Whose charms as far all other nymphs out-shine,
 As other gardens are excell'd by thine !'
 Then kiss'd the fair (his kisses warmer grow
 Than such as women on their sex bestow ;)
 Then, placed beside her on the flowery ground,
 Beheld the trees with autumn's bounty crown'd
 An elm was near, to whose embraces led,
 The curling vine her swelling clusters spread :
 He view'd her twining branches with delight,
 And praised the beauty of the pleasing sight.

' Yet this tall elm, but for his vine,' he said,
 ' Had stood neglected, and a barren shade ;
 And this fair vine, but that her arms surround
 Her married elm, had crept along the ground.
 Ah beautiful maid ! let this example move
 Your mind, averse from all the joys of love.
 Deign to be loved, and every heart subdue :
 What nymph could e'er attract such crowds as you
 Not she whose beauty urg'd the Centaur's arms,
 Ulysses' queen, nor Helen's fatal charms.
 E'en now, when silent scorn is all they gain,
 A thousand court you, though they court in vain
 A thousand sylvans, demigods, and gods,
 That haunt our mountains, and our Alban woods
 But if you'll prosper, mark what I advise,
 Whom age and long experience render wise,
 And one whose tender care is far above
 All that these lovers ever felt for love ;

(Far more than e'er can by yourself be guess'd ;
 Fix on Vertumnus and reject the rest.
 For his firm faith I dare engage my own ;
 Scarce to himself, himself is better known.
 To distant lands Vertumnus never roves ;
 Like you, contented with his native groves ;
 Nor at first sight, like most, admires the fair ;
 For you he lives : and you alone shall share
 His last affection, as his early care.
 Besides, he's lovely far above the rest,
 With youth immortal, and with beauty bless'd.
 Add, that he varies every shape with ease,
 And tries all forms that may Pomona please.
 But what should most excite a mutual flame,
 Your rural cares and pleasures are the same :
 To him your orchard's early fruit are due,
 (A pleasing offering when 'tis made by you.)
 He values these : but yet, alas ! complains,
 That still the best and dearest gift remains.
 Not the fair fruit that on yon branches glows
 With that ripe red the autumnal sun bestows ;
 Nor tasteful herbs that in these gardens rise,
 Which the kind soil with milky sap supplies :
 You, only you, can move the god's desire :
 Oh, crown so constant and so pure a fire !
 Let soft compassion touch your gentle mind ;
 Think, 'tis Vertumnus begs you to be kind :
 So may no frost, when early buds appear,
 Destroy the promise of the youthful year ;
 Nor winds, when first your florid orchard blows,
 Shake the light blossoms from their blasted boughs.

This when the various god had urged in vain,
 He straight assumed his native form again ;
 Such, and so bright an aspect now he bears,
 As when through clouds the emerging sun appears,
 And, thence exerting his refulgent ray,
 Dispers the darkness, and reveals the day.
 Force he prepared, but check'd the rash design ;
 For when, appearing in a form divine,
 The nymph surveys him, and beholds the grace
 Of charming features, and a youthful face ;
 In her soft breast consenting passions move,
 And the warm maid confess'd a mutual love.

IMITATIONS OF ENGLISH POETS.

Done by the Author in his Youth.

CHAUCER.

WOMEN ben full of ragerie,
 Yet swinken nat sans secreteie.
 Thiilka moral shall ye understand,
 From schoole-boy's tale of fayre Ireland :
 Which to the feunes hath him betake,
 To flich the gray ducke fro the lake.
 Right then, there passen by the way
 His aunt, and eke her daughters tway.
 Ducke in his trowsers hath he hent,
 Not to be spied of ladies gent.
 ' But ho ! our nephew, crieth one,
 Ho ! quoth another, 'cozen John ;'
 And stoppen, and lough, and callen out,—
 This silly clerke full low doth lout :
 They asken that, and talken this,
 Lo ! here is coz, and here is miss.'

But as he glozeth with speeches soote,
 The ducke sore tickleth his erse roote ;
 Fore-piece and buttons all to-brest,
 Forth thrust a white neck, and red crest.
 ' To-ho,' cried ladies ; clerke nought spake ;
 Miss stared, and gray ducke cryeth, ' Quaaake.
 ' O moder, moder,' quoth the daughter,
 ' Be thilke same thing maids longen a'ter ?
 Bette is to pinc on coals and chalke,
 Then trust on mon, whose yerde can talke.

SPENSER.

THE ALLEY.

In every town where Themis rolls his tyde,
 A narrow pass there is with houses low ;
 Where, ever and anon, the stream is eyed,
 And many a boat, soft sliding to and fro.
 There oft are heard the notes of infant woe,
 The short thick sob, loud scream, and shriller squall
 How can ye, mothers, vex your children so ?
 Some play, some eat, some cack against the wall,
 And as they crouchen low, for bread and butter call

And on the broken pavement, here and there,
 Doth many a stinking sprat and herring lie ;
 A brandy and tobacco shop is near,
 And hens, and dogs, and hogs are feeding by ;
 And here a sailor's jacket hangs to dry.
 At every door are sun-burnt matrons seen,
 Mending old nets to catch the scaly fry,
 Now singing shrill, and scolding eft between ;
 Scolds answer foul-mouth'd scolds ; bad neighbour-
 hood I ween.

The snappish cur (the passengers' annoy)
 Close at my heel with yelping treble flies ;
 The whimpering girl, and hoarser screaming boy
 Join to the yelping treble, shrilling cries ;
 The scolding quean to louder notes doth rise,
 And her full pipes those shrilling cries confound ;
 To her full pipes the grunting hog replies ;
 The grunting hogs alarm the neighbours round,
 And curs, girls, boys, and scolds, in the deep base are
 drown'd.

Hard by a sty, beneath a roof of thatch,
 Dwelt Obloquy, who in her early days
 Baskets of fish at Billingsgate did watch,
 Cod, whiting, oyster, mackerel, sprat, or plaice :
 There learn'd she speech from tongues that never
 cease.

Slander beside her, like a magpie, chatters,
 With Envy (spitting cat) dread foe to peace ;
 Like a cursed cur, Malice before her clatters,
 And, vexing every wight, tears clothes and all to
 tatters.

Her duggs were mark'd by every collier's hand,
 Her mouth was black as bull dog's at the stall ;
 She scratch'd, bit, and spared ne lace ne band,
 And bitch and rogue her answer was to all ;
 Nay, e'en the parts of shame by name would call ;
 Yea, when she passed by or lane or nook,
 Would greet the man who turn'd him to the wall,
 And by his hand obscene the porter took,
 Nor ever did askance like modest virgin look.

Such place hath Deptford, navy-building town,
 Woolwich and Wapping, smelling strong of pitch :

Lambeth, envy of each band and gown ;
 Wickenham such, which fairer scenes enrich,
 statues, urns, and Jo—n's dog and bitch,
 age is without, on either side,
 the silver Thames, or all adown ;
 Richmond's self, from whose tall front are eyed
 spires, meandering streams, and Windsor's
 towery pride.

WALLER.

OF A LADY SINGING TO HER LUTE.

Warmer, cease, nor make your voice's prize,
 to resign'd, the conquest of your eyes :
 Alas ! that threaten'd vessel fail,
 winds and lightning both at once assail.
 Ere too bless'd with these enchanting lays,
 must be heavenly when an angel plays :
 Sing charms your lover's death contrive,
 sweetly music should be heard alive.
 As could charm the trees : but thus a tree,
 by your hand, can charm no less than he :
 Made the silent wood pursue,
 the silent wood had drawn the poet too.

OF A FAN OF THE AUTHOR'S DESIGN.

As was painted the Story of Cephalus and Procris, with the Motto, ' Aura veni.

'gentle air !' the Æolian shepherd said,
 Procris panted in the secret shade ;
 'gentle air, the fairer Delia cries,
 it her feet her swain expiring lies.
 Glad gales o'er all her beauties stray,
 on her lips, and in her bosom play !
 'Tis his hand this toy is fatal found,
 that fatal dart more surely wound :
 Its destructive to the givers prove ;
 Both lovers fall by those they love.
 Bless'd too the bright destroyer lives,
 from wounds, nor knows the wound she gives ;
 'Tis the story with attentive eyes,
 that sees Procris, while her lover dies.

COWLEY.

THE GARDEN.

Should my muse the flowery treasure sing,
 noble glories of the youthful spring :
 Opening roses breathing sweets diffuse,
 carnations shower their balmy dews ;
 Lilies smile in virgin robes of white,
 and splendour of superficial light,
 faded tulips show so dazzling gay,
 and in bright diversities of day.
 Painted floweret in the lake below
 its beauties, whence its beauties grow ;
 the Narcissus, on the bank, in vain
 gazed, gazes on himself again.
 Sacred trees cathedral walks compose,
 and the hill in venerable rows ;
 the green infants in their beds are laid,
 the den's hope, and its expected shade.
 Orange trees with blooms and pendants shine,
 and annual honours to their autumn join ;
 their promise in their ripen'd store,
 the rising blossom promise more.

There in bright drops the crystal fountains play
 By laurels shielded from the piercing day ;
 Where Daphne, now a tree, as once a maid,
 Still from Apollo vindicates her shade,
 Still turns her beauties from the invading beam,
 Nor seeks in vain for succour to the stream ;
 The stream at once preserves her virgin leaves,
 At once a shelter from her boughs receives,
 Where summer's beauty midst of winter stays,
 And winter's coolness spite of summer's rays

WEEPING.

WHILE Celia's tears make sorrow bright,
 Proud grief sits swelling in her eyes :
 The sun, next those the fairest light,
 'Twas thus from the ocean first did rise ;
 And thus through mists we see the sun,
 Which else we durst not gaze upon.
 These silver drops, like morning dew,
 Foretell the fervor of the day :
 So from one cloud soft showers we view,
 And blasting lightnings burst away.
 The stars that fall from Celia's eye,
 Declare our doom is drawing nigh.
 The baby in that sunny sphere
 So like a Phaëton appears,
 That heaven, the threaten'd world to spare,
 Thought fit to drown him in her tears :
 Else might the ambitious nymph aspire
 To set, like him, heaven too on fire.

EARL OF ROCHESTER.

ON SILENCE.

SILENCE ! coeval with eternity,
 Thou wert, ere nature's self began to be ;
 'Twas one vast nothing, all, and all slept fast in thee
 'Till Thine was the away, ere heav'n was formed, or earth :
 Ere fruitful thought conceived creation's birth,
 Or midwife word gave aid, and spoke the infant forth.
 The various elements against thee join'd
 In one more various animal combined,
 And framed the clamorous race of busy human-kind.
 The tongue moved gently first, and speech was low,
 Till wrangling science taught it noise and show,
 And wicked wit arose, thy most abusive foe.
 But rebel wit deserts thee oft in vain ;
 Lost in the maze of words he turns again,
 And seeks a surer state, and courts thy gentle reign.
 Afflicted sense thou kindly dost set free,
 Oppress'd with argumental tyranny,
 And routed reason finds a safe retreat in thee.
 With thee in private modest dress lies,
 And in thy bosom lurks in thought's disguise ;
 Thou varnisher of fools, and cheat of all the wise !
 Yet thy indulgence is by both confess'd ;
 Folly by thee lies sleeping in the breast,
 And 'tis in thee at last that wisdom seeks for rest.
 Silence, the knave's repute, the whore's good name,
 The only honour of the wishing dame ;
 Thy very want of tongue makes thee a kind of fame

But couldst thou seize some tongues that now are free,
 How church and state should be obliged to thee;
 At senate, and at bar, how welcome wouldst thou be!
 Yet speech e'en there submissively withdraws,
 From rights of subjects, and the poor man's cause:
 Then pompous Silence reigns, and stills the noisy laws.
 Past services of friends, good deeds of foes,
 What favourites gain, and what the nation owes,
 Fly the forgetful world, and in thy arms repose.

The country wit, religion of the town,
 The courtier's learning, policy of the gown,
 Are best by thee express'd; and shine in thee alone.

The parson's cant, the lawyer's sophistry,
 Lord's quibble, critic's jest, all end in thee,
 All rest in peace at last, and sleep eternally.

EARL OF DORSET.

ARTEMISIA.

THOUGH Artemisia talks, by fits,
 Of councils, classica, fathers, wits;
 Reads Malbranche, Boyle, and Locke;
 Yet in some things methinks she fails:
 'Twere well if she would pare her nails,
 And wear a cleaner smock.

Haughty and huge as High-Dutch bride,
 Such nastiness, and so much pride,
 Are oddly join'd by fate:
 On her large squab you find her spread,
 Like a fat corpse upon a bed,
 That lies and stinks in state.

She wears no colours (sign of grace)
 On any part except her face;
 All white and black beside:
 Dauntless her look, her gesture proud,
 Her voice theatrically loud,
 And masculine her stride.

So have I seen, in black and white,
 A prating thing, a magpie high,
 Majestically stalk;
 A stately, worthless animal,
 That plies the tongue, and wags the tail,
 All flutter, pride, and talk.

PHRYNE.

PHRYNE had talents for mankind,
 Open she was, and unconfined,
 Like some free port of trade;
 Merchants unloaded here their freight,
 And agents from each foreign state,
 Here first their entry made.

Her learning and good-breeding such,
 Whether the Italian or the Dutch,
 Spaniards or French came to her;
 To all obliging she'd appear:
 'Twas 'Si Signor,' 'twas 'Yaw Mynheer,'
 'Twas 'S'il vous plait, Monsieur.'

Obscure by birth, renown'd by crimes,
 Still changing names, religion, climes,
 At length she turns a bride:

In diamonds, pearls, and rich brocades,
 She shines the first of batter'd jades,
 And flutters in her pride.

So have I known those insects fair
 (Which curious Germans hold so rare)
 Still vary shapes and dyes;
 Still gain new titles with new forms;
 First grubs obscene, then wriggling worms,
 Then painted butterflies.

DR. SWIFT.

THE HAPPY LIFE OF A COUNTRY PARSON.

PARSON, these things in thy possessing,
 Are better than the bishop's blessing:
 A wife that makes conserves; a steed
 That carries double when there's need;
 October store, and best Virginia,
 Tithe pig, and mortuary guinea:
 Gazettes sent gratis down, and frank'd,
 For which thy patron's weekly thank'd;
 A large Concordance, bound long since;
 Sermons to Charles the First, when prince:
 A Chronicle of ancient standing:
 A Chrysostom to smooth—thy band in:
 The Polyglott—three parts—my text,
 Howbeit,—likewise—now to my next:
 Lo, here the Septuagint,—and Paul,
 To sum the whole,—the close of all.
 He that has these, may pass his life,
 Drink with the 'squire, and kiss his wife;
 On Sundays preach, and eat his fill;
 And fast on Fridays—if he will:
 Toast church and queen, explain the news,
 Talk with church-wardens about pews;
 Pray heartily for some new gift,
 And shake his head at Dr. Sw^{tt}.

AN ESSAY ON MAN,

IN FOUR EPISTLES

TO HENRY ST. JOHN, LORD BOLINGBROKE.

THE DESIGN.

HAVING proposed to write some pieces on human life and manners, such as (to use my lord Bacon's expression) 'come home to men's business and bosoms,' I thought it more satisfactory to begin with considering man in the abstract, his nature, and his state—since, to prove any moral duty, to enforce any moral precept, or to examine the perfection or imperfection of any creature whatsoever, it is necessary first to know what condition and relation it is placed in, and what is the proper end and purpose of its being.

The science of human nature is, like all other sciences, reduced to a few clear points: there are not many certain truths in this world. It is therefore in the anatomy of the mind as in that of the body: more good will accrue to mankind by attending to the large, open, and perceptible parts, than by studying too much such finer nerves and vessels, the conformations and uses of which will for ever escape our observation. The disputes are all upon these

ast; and I will venture to say, they have less sharpened the wits than the hearts of men against each other, and have diminished the practice more than advanced the theory of morality. If I could flatter myself that this Essay has any merit, it is in steering betwixt the extremes of doctrines seemingly opposite, in passing over terms utterly unintelligible, and in forming a temperate yet not inconsistent, and a short, yet not imperfect, system of ethics.

This I might have done in prose; but I chose verse, and even rhyme, for two reasons. The one will appear obvious; that principles, maxims, or precepts, so written, both strike the reader more strongly at first, and are more easily retained by him afterwards: the other may seem odd, but it is true: I found I could express them more shortly this way than in prose itself; and nothing is more certain, than that much of the force, as well as the grace of arguments or instructions, depends on their conciseness. I was unable to treat this part of my subject more in detail, without becoming dry and tedious; or more poetically, without sacrificing perspicuity to ornament, without wandering from the precision, or breaking the chain of reasoning: if any man can unite all these without diminution of any of them, I freely confess he will compass a thing above my capacity.

What is now published, is only to be considered as a general map of man, marking out no more than the greater parts, their extent, their limits, and their connexion, but leaving the particular to be more fully delineated in the charts which are to follow. Consequently, these Epistles in their progress (if I have health and leisure to make any progress) will be less dry, and more susceptible of poetical ornament. I am here only opening the fountains, and clearing the passage. To deduce the rivers, to follow them in their course, and to observe their effects, may be a task more agreeable.

AN ESSAY ON MAN.

ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE I.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to the Universe.

Man in the abstract. I. That we can judge only with regard to our own system, being ignorant of the relations of systems and things, ver. 17, &c. II. That man is not to be deemed imperfect, but a being suited to his place and rank in the creation, agreeable to the general order of things, and conformable to ends and relations to him unknown, ver. 35, &c. III. That it is partly upon his ignorance of future events, and partly upon the hope of a future state, that all his happiness in the present depends, ver. 77, &c. IV. The pride of aiming at more knowledge, and pretending to more perfection, the cause of man's error and misery. The impety of putting himself in the place of God, and judging of the fitness or unfitness, perfection or imperfection, justice or injustice, of his dispensations, ver. 109, &c. V. The absurdity of conceiving himself the final cause of the creation, or expecting that perfection in the moral world, which is not in the natural, ver. 131, &c. VI. The unreasonableness of his complaints against Providence, while on the one hand he demands the perfection of the angels, and on the other the bodily qualifications of the brutes; though to possess any of the sensitive faculties in a higher degree, would render

him miserable, ver. 173, &c. VII. That throughout the whole visible world, an universal order and gradation in the sensual and mental faculties is observed, which causes a subordination of creature to creature, and of all creatures to man. The gradations of sense, instinct, thought, reflection, reason; that reason alone countervails all the other faculties, ver. 207. VIII. How much farther this order and subordination of living creatures may extend above and below us; were any part of which broken, not that part only but the whole connected creation must be destroyed ver. 233. IX. The extravagance, madness and pride of such a desire, ver. 250. X. The consequence of all, the absolute submission due to Providence, both as to our present and future state, ver. 281, to the end.

EPISTLE I.

AWAKE, my St. John! leave all meaner things
To low ambition, and the pride of kings:
Let us (since life can little more supply
Than just to look about us, and to die)
Expatriate free o'er all this scene of man;
A mighty maze! but not without a plan:
A wild, where weeds and flowers promiscuous shoot;
Or garden, tempting with forbidden fruit,
Together let us beat this ample field,
Try what the open, what the covert yield;
The latent tracts, the giddy heights, explore,
Of all who blindly creep, or sightless soar;
Eye nature's walks, shoot folly as it flies,
And catch the manners living as they rise:
Laugh where we must, be candid where we can,
But vindicate the ways of God to man.

I. Say first, of God above, or man below,
What can we reason, but from what we know?
Of man, what see we but his station here,
From which to reason, or to which refer?
Through worlds unnumber'd though the God be
known,

'Tis ours to trace him only in our own.
He, who through vast immensity can pierce,
See worlds on worlds compose one universe,
Observe how system into system runs,
What other planets circle other suns,
What varied being peoples every star,
May tell why heaven has made us as we are.
But of this frame, the bearings and the ties,
The strong connexions, nice dependencies,
Gradations just, has thy pervading soul
Look'd through? or can a part contain the whole?

Is the great chain that draws all to agree,
And drawn supports, upheld by God, or these?
II. Presumptuous man! the reason wouldst thou find,
Why form'd so weak, so little, and so blind?
First, if thou canst, the harder reason guess,
Why form'd no weaker, blinder, and no less?
Ask of thy mother earth, why oaks are made
Taller or stronger than the weeds they shade?
Or ask of yonder argent fields above,
Why Jove's satellites are less than Jove.

Of systems possible, if 'tis confess'd,
That wisdom infinite must form the best,
Where all must fall or not coherent be,
And all that rises, rise in due degree;
Then, in the scale of reasoning life, 'tis plain,
There must be somewhere, such a rank as man:
And all the question (wrangle e'er so long)
Is only this, if God has plac'd him wrong?

Respecting man, whatever wrong we call,
May, must be right, as relative to all.

In human works, though labour'd on with pain,
A thousand movements scarce one purpose gain :
In God's one single can its end produce ;
Yet serve to second too some other use.
So man, who here seems principal alone,
Perhaps acts second to some sphere unknown,
Touches some wheel, or verges to some goal :
'Tis but a part we see, and not a whole.

When the proud steed shall know why man restrains
His fiery course, or drives him o'er the plains ;
When the dull ox, why now he breaks the clod,
Is now a victim, and now Egypt's god,
Then shall man's pride and dulness comprehend
His actions', passions', being's use and end ;
Why doing, suffering, check'd, impell'd ; and why
This hour a slave, the next a deity.

Then say not man's imperfect, Heaven in fault :
Say rather, man's as perfect as he ought :
His knowledge measured to his state and place
His time a moment, and a point his space.
If to be perfect in a certain sphere,
What matter, soon or late, or here or there ?
The bless'd to-day is as completely so,
As who began a thousand years ago.

III. Heaven from all creatures hides the book of fate,
All but the page prescribed, their present state ;
From brutes what men, from men what spirits know :
Or who could suffer being here below ?
The lamb thy riot dooms to bleed to-day,
Had he thy reason, would he skip and play ?
Pleased to the last, he crops the flowery food,
And licks the hand just rais'd to shed his blood.
Oh blindness to the future ! kindly given,
That each may fill the circle mark'd by Heaven ,
Who sees with equal eye, as God of all,
A hero perish, or a sparrow fall,
Atoms or systems into ruin hurl'd,
And now a bubble burst, and now a world.

Hope humbly then ; with trembling pinions soar ;
Wait the great teacher, Death ; and God adore.
What future bliss, he gives not thee to know,
But gives that hope to be thy blessing now.
Hope springs eternal in the human breast :
Man never is, but always To be bless'd :
The soul, uneasy, and confin'd from home,
Rests and expatiates on a life to come.

Lo, the poor Indian ! whose untutor'd mind
Sees God in clouds, or hears him in the wind ;
His soul proud science never taught to stray
Far as the solar walk, or milky way ;
Yet simple nature to his hope has given,
Behind the cloud-topp'd hill, an humbler heaven ;
Some safer world in depth of woods embraced,
Some happier island in the watery waste,
Where slaves once more their native land behold,
No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for gold.
To be, contents his natural desire,
He asks no angel's wing, no seraph's fire ;
But thinks, admitted to that equal sky,
His faithful dog shall bear him company.

IV. Go wiser thou ! and in thy scale of sense,
Weigh thy opinion against Providence ;
Call imperfection what thou fanciest such ;
Say, here he gives too little, there too much :
Destroy all creatures for thy sport or gust,
Yet say, if man's unhappy, God's unjust :
If man alone engross not Heaven's high care,
Alcne made perfect here, immortal there :

Snatch from his hand the balance and the rod,
Re-judge his justice, be the god of God.

In pride, in reasoning pride, our error lies ,
All quit the sphere, and rush into the skies.
Pride still is aiming at the bless'd abodes,
Men would be angels, angels would be gods.
Aspiring to be gods, if angels fell,
Aspiring to be angels, men rebel :

And who but wishes to invert the laws
Of order, sins against the Eternal Cause. 130

V. Ask for what end the heavenly bodies shine,
Earth for whose use ? Pride answers, ' 'Tis for mine.
For me kind nature wakes her genial power ;
Suckles each herb, and spreads out every flower ;
Annual for me, the grape, the rose, renew
The juice nectareous, and the balmy dew ;
For me, the mine a thousand treasures brings ;
For me, health gushes from a thousand springs ;
Seas roll to waft me, suns to light me rise ;
My foot-stool earth, my canopy the skies.' 140

But errs not nature from this gracious end,
From burning suns when livid deaths descend,
When earthquakes swallow, or when tempests sweep
Towns to one grave, whole nations to the deep ?
'No,' 'tis replied, 'the first Almighty Cause
Acts not by partial, but by general laws ;
The exceptions few ; some change since all began
And what created perfect ?—Why then man ?

If the great end be human happiness,
Then nature deviates ; and can man do less ? 150
As much that end a constant course requires
Of showers and sun-shine, as of man's desires ?
As much eternal springs and cloudless skies,
As men for ever temperate, calm, and wise.
If plagues or earthquakes break not Heaven's design,
Why then a Borgia, or a Catiline ?

Who knows, but he whose hand the lightning forms,
Who heaves old Ocean, and who wings the storms,
Pours fierce ambition in a Cæsar's mind, .
Or turns young Ammon loose to scourge mankind ? 160
From pride, from pride, our very reasoning springs ;
Account for moral as for natural things :
Why charge we Heaven in those, in these acquit,
In both, to reason right, is to submit.

Better for us, perhaps, it might appear,
Were there all harmony, all virtue here ;
That never air or ocean felt the wind,
That never passion discomposed the mind.
But all subsists by elemental strife ;
And passions are the elements of life. 170
The general order since the whole began,
Is kept in nature, and is kept in man.

VI. What would this man ! Now upward will he soar
And, little less than angel, would be more ;
Now looking downwards, just as grieved appears
To want the strength of bulls, the fur of bears.
Made for his use all creatures if he call,
Say what their use, had he the powers of all ?
Nature to these, without profusion, kind,
The proper organs, proper powers assign'd ; 180
Each seeming want compensated ; of course,
Here with degrees of swiftness, there of force ;
All in exact proportion to the state ;
Nothing to add, and nothing to abate.

Each beast, each insect, happy in its own :
Is Heaven unkind to man, and man alone ?
Shall he alone, whom rational we call,
Be pleas'd with nothing, if not bless'd with all ?

n (could pride that blessing find)
 ink beyond mankind;
 y or of soul to share,
 re and his state can bear.
 a microscopic eye?
 ion, man is not a fly.
 were finer optics given,
 , not comprehend the heaven?
 lingly alive all o'er,
 nize at every pore?
 darting through the brain,
 romatic pain?
 'd in his opening ears,
 with the music of the spheres,
 ish that Heaven had left him still
 phyr, and the purling rill!
 ovidence all good and wise,
 ives, and what denies?
 ation's ample range extends,
 ial, mental, powers ascends:
 its to man's imperial race,
 yriads in the peopled grass: 210
 ght betwixt each wide extreme,
 rtain, and the lynx's beam;
 long lioness between,
 ious on the tainted green;
 he life that fills the flood,
 rbes through the vernal wood!
 h how exquisitely fine!
 id, and lives along the line:
 hat sense so subtly true,
 erbs extracts the healing dew! 220
 s in the grovelling swine,
 asoning elephant, with thine!
 ason what a nice barrier;
 , yet for ever near!
 l reflection how allied;
 ns sense from thought divide!
 es, how they long to join,
 : insuperable line!
 gradation, could they be
 o those, or all to thee?
 subdued by thee alone,
 all these powers in one?
 gh this air, this ocean, and this earth,
 and bursting into birth.
 progressive life may go!
 e! how deep extend below!
 ug! which from God began,
 human, angel, man,
 nsect, which no eye can see,
 h; from infinite to thee; 240
 ing.—On superior powers
 , inferior inight on ours;
 tion leave a void,
 broken, the great scale's destroy'd:
 in whatever link you strike,
 isandth, breaks the chain alike.
 stem in gradation roll
 the amazing whole,
 n but in one, not all
 , but the whole must fall. 250
 ced from her orbit fly,
 run lawless through the sky;
 from their spheres be hurl'd,
 reck'd, and world on world;
 oundations to their centre nod
 des to the throne of God.

All this dread order break—for whom? for thee?
 Vile worm!—oh madness! pride! impiety!
 IX. What if the foot, ordain'd the dust to tread,
 Or hand, to toil, aspir'd to be the head? 260
 What if the head, the eye, or ear, repined
 To serve mere engines to the ruling mind?
 Just as absurd for any part to claim
 To be another in this general frame:
 Just as absurd, to mourn the task or pains
 The great directing Mind of all ordains.
 All are but parts of one stupendous whole,
 Whose body Nature is, and God the soul;
 That, changed through all, and yet in all the same,
 Great in the earth, as in the ethereal frame; 270
 Warms in the sun, refreshes in the breeze,
 Glows in the stars, and blossoms in the trees;
 Lives through all life, extends through all extent,
 Spreads undivided, operates unspent;
 Breathes in our soul, informs our mortal part,
 As full, as perfect, in a hair as heart;
 As full, as perfect, in vile man that mourns,
 As the rapt seraph that adores and burns:
 To him no high, no low, no great, no small;
 He fills, he bounds, connects, and equals all. 280
 X. Cease then, nor order imperfection name:
 Our proper bliss depends on what we blame.
 Know thy own point: this kind, this due degree
 Of blindness, weakness, Heaven bestows on thee.
 Submit.—In this, or any other sphere,
 Secure to be as bless'd as thou canst bear:
 Safe in the hand of one disposing Power,
 Or in the natal, or the mortal hour.
 All nature is but art, unknown to thee;
 All chance, direction which thou canst not see: 290
 All discord, harmony not understood;
 All partial evil, universal good.
 And, spite of pride, in erring reason's spite,
 One truth is clear, **WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT.**

ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE II.

On the Nature and State of Man with respect to himself, as an Individual.

I. The business of man not to pry into God, but to study himself. His middle nature: his powers and frailties, ver. 1 to 19. The limits of his capacity, ver. 19, &c.
 II. The two principles of man, self-love and reason, both necessary, ver. 53, &c. self-love the stronger, and why, ver. 67, &c. Their end the same, ver. 81, &c.
 III. The passions, and their use, ver. 93 to 130. The predominant passion, and its force, ver. 132 to 160. Its necessity, in directing men to different purposes, ver. 165, &c. Its providential use, in fixing our principle, and ascertaining our virtue, ver. 177. IV. Virtue and vice joined in our mixed nature; the limits near, yet the things separate and evident: what is the office of reason, ver. 202 to 216. V. How odious vice in itself, and how we deceive ourselves into it, ver. 217. VI. That, however, the ends of Providence and general good are answered in our passions and imperfections, ver. 231, &c. How usefully these are distributed to all orders of men, ver. 241. How useful they are to society, ver. 251. And to individuals, ver. 263. In every state, and every age of life, ver. 273, &c.

EPISTLE II.

I. Know then thyself, presume not God to scan;
 The proper study of mankind is man.

Placed on this isthmus of a middle state,
 A being darkly wise, and rudely great :
 With too much knowledge for the sceptic side,
 With too much weakness for the Stoic's pride,
 He hangs between ; in doubt to act, or rest ;
 In doubt to deem himself a god, or beast ;
 In doubt his mind or body to prefer ;
 Born but to die, and reasoning but to err ;
 Alike in ignorance, his reason such,
 Whether he thinks too little or too much ;
 Chaos of thought and passion, all confused ;
 Still by himself abused or disabused ;
 Created half to rise, or half to fall ;
 Great lord of all things, yet a prey to all ;
 Sole judge of truth, in endless error hurld ;
 The glory, jest, and riddle of the world !

Go, wondrous creature! mount where science guides,
 Go, measure earth, weigh air, and state the tides ;
 Instruct the planets in what orbs to run,
 Correct old time, and regulate the sun ;
 Go, soar with Plato to the empyreal sphere,
 To the first good, first perfect, and first fair ;
 Or tread the mazy round his followers trod,
 And quitting sense call imitating God ;
 As Eastern priests in giddy circles run,
 And turn their heads to imitate the sun.
 Go, teach Eternal Wisdom how to rule—
 Then drop into thyself, and be a fool !

Superior beings, when of late they saw
 A mortal man unfold all nature's law,
 Admired such wisdom in an earthly shape,
 And show'd a Newton as we show an ape.

Could he, whose rules the rapid comet bind,
 Describe or fix one movement of his mind ?
 Who saw its fires here rise, and there descend,
 Explain his own beginning or his end ?
 Alas, what wonder ! Man's superior part
 Uncheck'd may rise, and climb from art to art ;
 But when his own great work is but begun,
 What reason weaves, by passion is undone.
 Trace science then, with modesty thy guide ;
 First strip off all her equipage of pride :
 Deduct what is but vanity or dress,
 Or learning's luxury, or idleness :
 Or tricks to show the stretch of human brain,
 Mere curious pleasure, or ingenious pain ?
 Expunge the whole, or lop the excrescent parts
 Of all our vices have created arts ;
 Then see how little the remaining sum,
 Which served the past, and must the times to come !

II. Two principles in human nature reign ;
 Self-love to urge, and reason to restrain :
 Nor this a good, nor that a bad we call,
 Each works its end, to move or govern all :
 And to their proper operation still,
 Ascribe all good, to their improper, ill.

Self-love, the spring of motion, acts the soul ;
 Reason's comparing balance rules the whole.
 Man, but for that, no action could attend,
 And, but for this, were active to no end :
 Fix'd like a plant on his peculiar spot,
 To draw nutrition, propagate, and rot ;
 Or, meteor-like, flame lawless through the void,
 Destroying others, by himself destroy'd.

Most strength the moving principle requires ;
 Active its task, it prompts, impels, inspires.
 Sedate and quiet the comparing lies,
 Form'd but to check, deliberate, and advise

Self-love still stronger, as its object 's high ;
 Reason 's at distance, and in prospect lie :
 That sees immediate good by present sense ;
 Reason, the future and the consequence.
 Thicker than arguments temptations throng,
 At best more watchful this, but that more strong.
 The action of the stronger to suspend,
 Reason still use, to reason still attend.
 Attention habit and experience gains ;
 Each strengthens reason, and self-love restrains. 80
 Let subtle schoolmen teach these friends to fight,
 More studious to divide than to unite ;
 And grace and virtue, sense and reason split,
 With all the rash dexterity of wit.
 Wits, just like fools, at war about a name,
 Have full as oft no meaning or the same.
 Self-love and reason to one end aspire,
 Pain their aversion, pleasure their desire ;
 But greedy that, its object would devour,
 This taste the honey, and not wound the flower. 90
 Pleasure, or wrong or rightly understood,
 Our greatest evil, or our greatest good.

III. Modes of self-love the passions we may
 call :

'Tis real good, or seeming, moves them all :
 But since not every good we can divide,
 And reason bids us for our own provide :
 Passions, though selfish, if their means be fair,
 List under reason, and deserve her care ;
 Those, that imparted, court a nobler aim,
 Exalt their kind, and take some virtue's name. 100

In lazy apathy let Stoics boast
 Their virtue's fix'd : 'tis fix'd as in a frost ;
 Contracted all, retiring to the breast ;
 But strength of mind is exercise, not rest :
 The rising tempest puts in act the soul ;
 Parts it may ravage, but preserve the whole.

On life's vast ocean diversely we sail,
 Reason the carl, but passion is the gale ;
 Nor God alone in the still calm we find,
 He mounts the storm, and walks upon the wind. 110

Passions, like elements, though born to fight,
 Yet mix'd and soften'd, in his work unite :
 These 'tis enough to temper and employ ;
 But what composes man, can man destroy ?
 Suffice that reason keep to nature's road,
 Subject, compound them, follow her and God.

Love, hope, and joy, fair pleasure's smiling train ;
 Hate, fear, and grief, the family of pain ;
 These mix'd with art, and to due bounds confined,
 Make and maintain the balance of the mind : 120
 The lights and shades, whose well-accorded strife
 Gives all the strength and colour of our life.

Pleasures are ever in our hands and eyes ;
 And when in act they cease, in prospect rise :
 Present to grasp, and future still to find,
 The whole employ of body and of mind,
 All spread their charms, but charm not all alike ;
 On different senses, different objects strike :
 Hence different passions more or less inflame,
 As strong or weak, the organs of the frame ; 130
 And hence one master passion in the breast,
 Like Aaron's serpent, swallows up the rest.
 As man, perhaps, the moment of his breath,
 Receives the lurking principle of death ;
 The young disease, which must subdue at length,
 Grows with his growth, and strengthens with his
 strength :

mingled with his very frame,
 disease, its ruling passion came;
 food, which should feed the whole,
 o this, in body and in soul: 140
 arms the heart, or fills the head,
 opens, and its functions spread,
 plies her dangerous art,
 all upon the percant part.
 other, habit is its nurse;
 culties, but make it worse;
 'but gives it edge and power;
 blest beam turns vinegar more sour.
 hed subjects, though no lawful sway,
 queen some favourite still obey; 150
 nd not arms, as well as rules,
 more than tell us we are fools?
 mourn our nature, not to mend;
 ser, but a help, eas friend!
 ige turn pleader, to persuade
 ve make, or justify it made;
 easy conquest all along,
 ves weak passions for the strong:
 all humours gather to a gout,
 ancies he has driven them out. 160
 e's road must ever be preferr'd;
 re no guide, but still a guard;
 cctify, not overthrow,
 s passion more as friend than foe:
 ower the strong direction sends,
 men impels to several ends:
 winds by other passions toss'd,
 bern constant to a certain coast.
 knowledge, gold or glory, please,
 strong than all) the love of ease; 170
 'tis follow'd e'en at life's expense;
 it's toil, the sage's indolence,
 humility, the hero's pride,
 find reason on their side.
 al Art, educating good from ill,
 s passion our best principle:
 mercury of man is fix'd,
 s virtue with his nature mix'd:
 ments what else were too refined,
 nterest body acts with mind. 180
 ngrateful to the planter's care,
 ocks inserted learn to bear;
 rtues thus from passions shoot,
 s vigour working at the root.
 of wit and honesty appear
 , from obstinacy, hate, or fear!
 al and fortitude supply;
 , prudence; sloth, philosophy;
 some certain strainers well refined,
 e, and charms all womankind; 190
 ch the ignoble mind 's a slave,
 in the learn'd or brave;
 ale or female, can we name,
 l grow on pride, or grow on shame.
 re gives us (let it check our pride)
 arest to our vice allied:
 ias turns to good from ill,
 igns a Titus, if he will.
 l abhorr'd in Catiline,
 arms, in Curtius is divine: 200
 bition can destroy or save,
 patriot as it makes a knave.
 ght and darkness in our chaos join'd,
 vided? The God within the mind.

Extremes in nature equal ends produce,
 In man they join to some mysterious use;
 Though each by turns the other's bounds invade,
 As, in some well-wrought picture, light and shade,
 And oft so mix, the difference is too nice
 Where ends the virtue, or begins the vice. 210
 Fools! who from hence into the notion fall,
 That vice and virtue there is none at all.
 If white and black blend, soften, and unite
 A thousand ways, is there no black or white?
 Ask your own heart, and nothing is so plain;
 'Tis to mistake them, costs the time and pain.
 V. Vice is a monster of so frightful mien,
 As, to be hated, needs but to be seen;
 Yet seen too oft, familiar with her face,
 We first endure, then pity, then embrace. 220
 But where the extreme of vice, was ne'er agreed:
 Ask where's the north? at York, 'tis on the Tweed;
 In Scotland, at the Orcaades; and there,
 At Greenland, Zembla, or the Lord knows where.
 No creature owns it in the first degree,
 But thinks his neighbour further gone than he:
 E'en those who dwell beneath its very zone,
 Or never feel the rage, or never own;
 What happier natures shrink at with affright,
 The hard inhabitant contends is right. 230
 Virtuous and vicious every man must be,
 Few in the extreme, but all in the degree;
 The rogue and fool by fits is fair and wise;
 And e'en the best, by fits, what they despise.
 'Tis but by parts we follow good or ill;
 For, vice or virtue, self directs it still;
 Each individual seeks a several goal;
 But Heaven's great view, is one, and that the whole
 That counterworks each folly and caprice;
 That disappoints the effect of every vice; 240
 That, happy frailties to all ranks applied,
 Shame to the virgin, to the matron pride;
 Fear to the statesman, rashness to the chief;
 To kings presumption, and to crowds belief:
 That, virtue's ends from vanity can raise,
 Which seeks no interest, no reward but praise;
 And build on wants, and on defects of mind,
 The joy, the peace, the glory of mankind. 180
 Heaven forming each on other to depend,
 A master, or a servant, or a friend, 250
 Bids each on other for assistance call,
 Till one man's weakness grows the strength of all.
 Wants, frailties, passions, closer still ally
 The common interest, or endear the tie.
 To these we owe true friendship, love sincere,
 Each home-felt joy that life inherits here;
 Yet from the same we learn, in its decline,
 Those joys, those loves, those interests, to resign.
 Taught half by reason, half by mere decay,
 To welcome death, and calmly pass away. 260
 Whate'er the passion, knowledge, fame, or pelf,
 Not one will change his neighbour with himself.
 The learn'd is happy nature to explore,
 The fool is happy that he knows no more;
 The rich is happy in the plenty given;
 The poor contents him with the care of Heaven.
 See the blind beggar dance, the cripple sing,
 The sot a hero, lunatic a king;
 The starving chemist in his golden views
 Supremely bless'd; the poet in his muse. 270
 See some strange comfort every state attend,
 And pride bestow'd on all, a common friend:

See some fit passion every age supply ;
 Hope travels through, nor quits us when we die.
 Behold the child, by nature's kindly law,
 Pleased with a rattle, tickled with a straw :
 Some livelier play-thing gives his youth delight,
 A little louder, but as empty quite :
 Scarfs, garters, gold, amuse his riper stage,
 And beads and prayer-books are the toys of age : 280
 Pleased with this bauble still, as that before ;
 'Till tired, he sleeps, and life's poor play is o'er.
 Meanwhile opinion gilds with varying rays,
 Those painted clouds that beautify our days :
 Each want of happiness by hope supplied,
 And each vacuity of sense by pride :
 These build as fast as knowledge can destroy ;
 In folly's cup still laughs the bubble joy ;
 One prospect lost, another still we gain ;
 And not a vanity is given in vain ;
 E'en mean self-love becomes, by fore divine,
 The scale to measure others' wants by thine.
 See ! and confess, one comfort still must rise ;
 'Tis this, Though man's a fool, yet God is wise.

ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE III.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Society.

I. The whole universe one system of society, ver. 7. &c. Nothing made wholly for itself, nor yet wholly for another, ver. 27. The happiness of animals mutual, ver. 49. II. Reason or instinct operate alike to the good of each individual, ver. 73. Reason or instinct operate also to society in all animals, ver. 109. III. How far society carried by instinct, ver. 115. How much farther by reason, ver. 125. IV. Of that which is called the state of nature, ver. 141. Reason instructed by instinct in the invention of arts, ver. 163. and in the forms of society, ver. 176. V. Origin of political societies, ver. 196. Origin of monarchy, ver. 207. Patriarchal government, ver. 212. VI. Origin of true religion and government, from the same principle of love, ver. 231, &c. Origin of superstition and tyranny, from the same principle of fear, ver. 237, &c. The influence of self-love operating to the social and public good, ver. 245. Restoration of true religion and government, on their first principle, ver. 265. Mixed government, ver. 275. Various forms of each, and the true end of all, ver. 300, &c.

EPISTLE III.

HERE then we rest : 'The universal cause
 Acts to one end, but acts by various laws.'
 In all the madness of superfluous health,
 The train of pride, the impudence of wealth,
 Let this great truth be present night and day ;
 But most be present, if we preach or pray.
 I. Look round our world ; behold the chain of love
 Combining all below and all above.
 See plastic Nature working to this end,
 The single atoms each to other tend,
 Attract, attracted to, the next in place
 Form'd and impell'd its neighbour to embrace
 See matter next, with various life endued,
 Press to one centre still, the general good.
 See dying vegetables life sustain,
 See life dissolving vegetate again :
 All forms that perish other forms supply,
 By turns we catch the vital breath and die.)

Like bubbles on the sea of matter borne,
 They rise, they break, and to that sea return. 9
 Nothing is foreign ; parts relate to whole ;
 One all-extending, all-preserving soul
 Connects each being, greatest with the least ;
 Made beast in aid of man, and man of beast ;
 All served, all serving : nothing stands alone ;
 The chain holds on, and where it ends, unknown.
 Has God, thou fool ! work'd solely for thy good,
 Thy joy, thy pastime, thy attire, thy food ?
 Who for thy table feeds the wanton fawn,
 For him has kindly spread the flowery lawn : 3
 Is it for thee the lark ascends and sings ?
 Joy tunes his voice, joy elevates his wings.
 Is it for thee the linnet pours his throat ?
 Loves of his own, and raptures, swell the note.
 The bounding steed you pompously bestride,
 Shares with his lord the pleasure and the pride.
 Is thine alone the seed that strews the plain ?
 The birds of heaven shall vindicate their grain.
 Thine the full harvest of the golden year ?
 Part pays, and justly, the deserving steer : 4
 The hog, that ploughs not, nor obeys thy call,
 Lives on the labours of this lord of all.
 Know, Nature's children all divide her care ;
 The fur that warms a monarch, warm'd a bear.
 While man exclaims, 'See all things for my use !'
 'See man for mine !' replies a pamper'd goose :
 And just as short of reason he must fall,
 Who thinks all made for one, not one for all.
 Grant that the powerful still the weak control ;
 Be man the wit and tyrant of the whole : 20
 Nature that tyrant checks : he only knows,
 And helps another creature's wants and woes.
 Say, will the falcon, stooping from above
 Smit with her varying plumage, spare the dove ?
 Admires the jay the insect's gilded wings ?
 Or hears the hawk when Philomela sings ?
 Man cares for all : to birds he gives his woods,
 To beasts his pastures, and to fish his floods :
 For some his interest prompts him to provide,
 For more his pleasure, yet for more his pride : 8
 And fed on one vain patron, and enjoy
 The extensive blessing of his luxury.
 That very life his learned hunger craves,
 He saves from famine, from the savage saves ;
 Nay, feasts the animal he dooms his feast,
 And, till he ends the being, makes it bless'd :
 Which sees no more the stroke, or feels the pain,
 Than favour'd man by touch ethereal slain.
 The creature had his feast of life before ;
 Thou too must perish, when thy feast is o'er ! 7
 To each unthinking being, Heaven, a friend,
 Gives not the useless knowledge of its end :
 To man imparts it ; but with such a view,
 As, while he dreads it, makes him hope it too :
 The hour conceal'd, and so remote the fear,
 Death still draws nearer, never seeming near.
 Great standing miracle ! that Heaven assign'd
 Its only thinking thing this turn of mind. 10
 II. Whether with reason or with instinct blest,
 Know, all enjoy that power which suits them best ; 20
 To bliss alike by that direction tend,
 And find the means proportion'd to their end.
 Say, where full instinct is the unerring guide,
 What pope or council can they need beside ?
 Reason, however able, cool at best,
 Cares not for service, or but serves when press'd,

'e call, and then not often near;
 instinct comes a volunteer,
 to o'ershoot, but just to hit;
 too wide or short is human wit;
 90 ick nature happiness to gain,
 vior reason labours at in vain.
 rves always, reason never long;
 go right, the other may go wrong.
 ie acting and comparing powers,
 ir nature, which are two in ours!
 i raise o'er instinct as you can,
 God directs, in that 'tis man.
 ght the nations of the field and wood
 eir poison, and to choose their food? 100
 he tides or tempest to withstand,
 ie wave, or arch beneath the sand?
 : the spider parallels design,
 : Moivre, without rule or line?
 ie stork, Columbus-like, explore
 ot his own, and worlds unknown before;
 the council, states the certain day;
 ; the phalanx, and who points the way?
 , in the nature of each being, founds
 bliss, and sets its proper bounds:
 ram'd a whole the whole to bless,
 wants built mutual happiness;
 e first eternal order ran,
 re link'd to creature, man to man.
 f life all-quickenning ether keeps,
 s through air, or shoots beneath the deeps,
 rofuse on earth, one nature feeds
 lame, and swells the genial seeds.
 lone, but all that roam the wood,
 e sky, or roll along the flood,
 120 ; itself, but not itself alone,
 lesires alike, till two are one.
 he pleasure with the fierce embrace;
 themselves, a third time, in their race.
 and bird their common charge attend,
 rs nurse it, and the sires defend:
 ; dismiss'd to wander earth or air,
 s the instinct, and there ends the care;
 issolves, each seeks a fresh embrace,
 ve succeeds, another race. 130
 are man's helpless kind demands;
 r care contracts more lasting bands;
 , reason, still the ties improve,
 tend the interest, and the love:
 ce we fix, with sympathy we burn;
 ie in each passion takes its turn;
 ew deeds, new helps, new habits rise,
 benevolence on charities.
 e brood, and as another rose,
 ural love maintain'd, habitual those: 140
 scarce ripen'd into perfect man,
 ess him from whom their life began:
 nd forecast just returns engage;
 ted back to youth, this on to age;
 sure, gratitude, and hope combined,
 d the interest, and preserve the kind.
 r think, in nature's state they blindly trod;
 of nature was the reign of God;
 nd social at her birth began,
 bond of all things, and of man. 150
 was not: nor arts, that pride to aid;
 'd with beast, joint tenant of the shade;
 his table, and the same his bed;
 r clothed him, and no murder fed.

In the same temple, the resounding wood,
 All vocal beings hymn'd their equal God:
 The shrine with gore unstain'd, with gold undress'd,
 Unbribed, unbloody, stood the blameless priest:
 Heaven's attribute was universal care,
 And man's prerogative, to rule, but spare. 16'
 Ah! how unlike the man of times to come!
 Of half that live the butcher and the tomb;
 Who, foe to nature, hears the general groan,
 Murders their species, and betrays his own.
 But just disease to luxury succeeds,
 And every death its own avenger breeds:
 The fury-passions from that blood began,
 And turn'd on man a fiercer savage, man.
 See him from nature rising slow to art:
 To copy instinct then was reason's part. 170
 Thus then to man the voice of nature spake—
 'Go, from the creatures thy instructions take:
 Learn from the birds what food the thickets yield;
 Learn from the beasts the physic of the field;
 Thy arts of building from the bee receive;
 Learn of the mole to plough, the worm to weave;
 Learn of the little Nautilus to sail,
 Spread the thin oar, and catch the driving gale.
 Here too all forms of social union find,
 And hence let reason, late, instruct mankind: 180
 Here subterranean works and cities see;
 There towns aerial on the waving tree.
 Learn each small people's genius, policies,
 The ant's republic, and the realm of bees;
 How those in common all their wealth bestow,
 And anarchy without confusion know;
 And these for ever, though a monarch reign,
 Their separate cells and properties maintain. 120
 Mark what unvaried laws preserve each state,
 Laws wise as nature, and as fix'd as fate. 190
 In vain thy reason finer webs shall draw,
 Entangle justice in her net of law,
 And right, too rigid, harden into wrong;
 Still for the strong too weak, the weak too strong.
 Yet go! and thus o'er all the creatures sway,
 Thus let the wiser make the rest obey:
 And for those arts mere instinct could afford,
 Be crown'd as monarchs, or as gods adored.'
 V. Great nature spoke; observant man obey'd;
 Cities were built, societies were made: 200
 Here rose one little state; another near
 Grew by like means, and join'd through love or fear.
 Did here the trees with ruddier burdens bend,
 And there the streams in purer rills descend?
 What war could ravish, commerce could bestow;
 And he return'd a friend, who came a foe.
 Converse and love mankind might justly draw,
 When love was liberty, and nature law.
 Thus states were form'd; the name of king unknown,
 Till common interest placed the sway in one. 210
 'Twas virtue only (or in arts or arms,
 Diffusing blessings, or averting harms).
 The same which in a sire the sons obey'd,
 A prince the father of a people made.
 VI. Till then, by nature crown'd each patriarch state,
 King, priest, and parent, of his growing state:
 On him, their second Providence, they hung,
 Their law his eye, their oracle his tongue. 150
 He from the wondering furrow call'd the food,
 Taught to command the fire, control the flood, 220
 Draw forth the monsters of the abyss profound,
 Or fetch the aerial eagle to the ground.

Till drooping, sickening, dying, they began
Whom they revered as god to mourn as man :
Then looking up from sire to sire, explored
One great First Father, and that first adored.
Or plain tradition, that this all begun,
Convey'd unbroken faith from sire to son.
The worker from the work distinct was known,
And simple reason never sought but one :
Ere wit oblique had broke that steady light,
Man, like his Maker, saw that all was right :
To virtue, in the paths of pleasure trod,
And own'd a father when he own'd a God.
Love all the faith, and all the allegiance then,
For nature knew no right divine in men :
No ill could fear in God, and understood
A sovereign being, but a sovereign good.
True faith, true policy, united ran ;
That was but love of God, and this of man. 240
Who first taught souls enslaved, and realms undone,
The enormous faith of many made for one ;
That proud exception to all nature's laws,
To invert the world, and counterwork its cause.
Force first made conquest, and that conquest, law ;
Till superstition taught the tyrant awe.
Then shared the tyranny, then lent it aid,
And gods of conquerors, slaves of subjects made :
She midst the lightning's blaze, and thunder's sound,
When rock'd the mountains, and when groan'd the
ground, 250
She taught the weak to bend, the proud to pray,
To power unscen, and mightier far than they :
She, from the rending earth, and bursting skies,
Saw gods descend, and fiends infernal rise :
Here fix'd the dreadful, there the blest abodes,
Fear made her devils, and weak hope her gods ;
Gods partial, changeful, passionate, unjust,
Whose attributes were rage, revenge, or lust ;
Such as the souls of cowards might conceive,
And, form'd like tyrants, tyrants would believe. 260
Zeal then, not charity, became the guide ;
And hell was built on spite, and heaven on pride.
Then sacred seem'd the ethereal vault no more ;
Altars grew marble then, and reek'd with gore :
Then first the flamen tasted living food,
Next his grim idol smear'd with human blood ;
With Heaven's own thunders shook the world be-
low,
And play'd the god an engine on his foe.
So drives self-love, through just, and through unjust,
To one man's power, ambition, lucre, lust ; 270
The same self-love in all becomes the cause
Of what restrains him, government and laws.
For what one likes, if others like as well,
What serves one will, when many wills rebel ?
How shall he keep what, sleeping or awake,
A weaker may surprise, a stronger take ?
His safety must his liberty restrain :
All join to guard what each desires to gain.
Forced into virtue thus, by self-defence,
E'en kings learn'd justice and benevolence : 280
Self-love forsook the path it first pursued,
And found the private in the public good.
'Twas then the studious head or generous mind,
Follower of God, or friend of human-kind,
Poet or patriot, rose but to restore
The faith and moral nature gave before ;
Resumed her ancient light, not kindled new ;
If not God's image, yet his shadow drew :

Taught power's due use to people and to kings,
Taught nor to slack, nor strain its tender strings, 290
The less or greater set so justly true,
That touching one must strike the other too ;
Till jarring interests of themselves create
The according music of a well-mix'd state.
Such is the world's great harmony, that springs
From order, union, full consent of things :
Where small and great, where weak and mighty, made
To serve, not suffer, strengthen, not invade ;
More powerful each as needful to the rest,
And, in proportion as it blesses, bless'd : 300
Draw to one point, and to one centre bring
Beast, man, or angel, servant, lord, or king.
For forms of government let fools contest ;
Whate'er is best administer'd is best :
For modes of faith let graceless zealots fight ;
His can't be wrong whose life is in the right ;
In faith and hope the world will disagree,
But all mankind's concern is charity ;
All must be false, that thwarts this one great end ;
And all of God, that bless mankind, or mend. 310
Man, like the generous vine, supported lives ;
The strength he gains is from the embrace he gives.
On their own axis as the planets run,
Yet make at once their circle round the sun ;
So two consistent motions act the soul ;
And one regards itself, and one the whole.
Thus God and Nature link'd the general frame,
And bade self-love and social be the same.

ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE IV.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Happiness.

I. False notions of happiness, philosophical and popular, answered from ver. 19 to 77. II. It is the end of all men, and attainable by all, ver. 30. God intends happiness to be equal ; and, to be so, it must be social, since all particular happiness depends on general, and since he governs by general, not particular laws, ver. 37. As it is necessary for order, and the peace and welfare of society, that external goods should be unequal, happiness is not made to consist in these, ver. 51. But, notwithstanding that inequality, the balance of happiness among mankind is kept even by Providence, by the two passions of hope and fear, ver. 70. III. What the happiness of individuals is, as far as is consistent with the constitution of this world ; and that the good man has here the advantage, ver. 77. The error of imputing to virtue what are only the calamities of nature, or of fortune, ver. 94. IV. The folly of expecting that God should alter his general laws in favour of particulars, ver. 121. V. That we are not judges who are good ; but that, whoever they are, they must be happiest, ver. 133, &c. VI. That external goods are not the proper rewards, but often inconsistent with, or destructive of, virtue, ver. 167. That even these can make no man happy without virtue ; instanced in riches, ver. 165. Honours, ver. 193. Nobility, ver. 205. Greatness, ver. 217. Fame, ver. 237. Superior talents, ver. 257, &c. With pictures of human infelicity in men, possessed of them all, ver. 269, &c. VII. That virtue only constitutes a happiness, whose object is universal, and whose prospect eternal, ver. 307. That the perfection of virtue and happiness consists in a conformity to the order of Providence here, and a resignation to it here and hereafter, ver. 325, &c.

EPISTLE IV

s! our being's end and aim
 e, ease, content! whate'er thy name:
 ng still which prompts the eternal sigh,
 e bear to live, or dare to die:
 e near us, yet beyond us lies,
 en double, by the fool and wise:
 tial seed! if dropp'd below,
 mortal soil thou deign'st to grow?
 to some court's propitious shine,
 diamonds in the flaming mine? 10
 the wreaths Parnassian laurels yield,
 ron harvests of the field?
 ? where grows it not? If vain our toil,
 blame the culture, not the soil:
 ot is happiness sincere,
 e to be found, or every where;
 e bought, but always free,
 monarchs, St. John! dwells with thee.
 e learn'd the way? The learn'd are blind: 20
 e be blis in action, some in ease,
 pleasure, and contentment these.
 o beasts, find pleasure end in pain:
 d to gods, confess e'en virtue vain:
 to each extreme they fall,
 very thing, or doubt of all.
 define it, say they more or less
 at happiness is happiness?
 nature's path, and mad opinions leave;
 e reach it, and all heads conceive: 30
 goods, in no extreme they dwell;
 but thinking right, and meaning well;
 our various portions as we please,
 mon sense, and common ease.
 e man, 'the Universal Cause
 partial, but by general laws;
 what happiness we justly call,
 e the good of one, but all.
 e blessing individuals find,
 y leans and hearkens to the kind: 40
 ece, no tyrant mad with pride,
 hermit, rests self-satisfied:
 e shun or hate mankind pretend,
 e irer, or would fix a friend:
 e at others feel, what others think,
 e sicken, and all glories sink:
 e share; and who would more obtain,
 e pleasure pays not half the pain.
 eaven's first law; and this confess'd,
 e d must be, greater than the rest, 50
 e ore wise; but who infers from hence
 e happier, shocks all common sense.
 e ankind impartial we confess,
 e al in their happiness:
 e wants this happiness increase;
 e difference keeps all nature's peace
 e circumstance, is not the thing;
 e ame in subject or in king,
 e in defence, or who defend,
 e is, or him who finds a friend: 60
 e ubes through every member of the whole
 e n blessing, as one common soul.
 e s gifts, if each alike possess'd,
 e ere equal, must not all contest?
 e l men happiness was meant,
 e nials could not place content.

Fortune her gifts may variously dispose,
 And these be happy call'd, unhappy those;
 But Heaven's just balance equal will appear,
 While those are plac'd in hope, and these in fear: 70
 Not present good or ill, the joy or curse,
 But future views of better or of worse.
 O, sons of earth! attempt ye still to rise,
 By mountains piled on mountains, to the skies?
 Heaven still with laughter the vain toil surveys,
 And buries madmen in the heaps they raise.
 III. Know, all the good that individuals find,
 Or God and nature meant to mere mankind,
 Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of sense,
 Lie in three words, health, peace, and competence. 80
 But health consists with temperance alone;
 And peace, O virtue! peace is all thy own.
 The good or bad the gifts of fortune gain;
 But these less taste them, as they worse obtain.
 Say, in pursuit of profit or delight,
 Who risk the most, that take wrong means, or right?
 Of vice or virtue, whether bless'd or curs'd,
 Which meets contempt, or which compassion first?
 Count all the advantage prosperous vice attains,
 'Tis but what virtue flies from and disdains: 90
 And grant the bad what happiness they would,
 One they must want, which is, to pass for good.
 Oh, blind to truth, and God's whole scheme below,
 Who fancy blis to vice, to virtue woe!
 Who sees and follows that great scheme the best,
 Best knows the blessing, and will most be bless'd,
 But fools the good alone unhappy call,
 For ills or accidents that chance to all.
 See Falkland dies, the virtuous and the just!
 See godlike Turenne prostrate on the dust! 100
 See Sidney bleeds amid the martial strife!
 Was this their virtue, or contempt of life?
 Say, was it virtue, more though Heaven ne'er gave,
 Lamented Digby! sunk thee to the grave?
 Tell me, if virtue made the son expire,
 Why, full of days and honour, lives the sire.
 Why drew Marseilles' good bishop purer breath,
 When nature sicken'd, and each gale was death?
 Or why so long (in life if long can be)
 Lent Heaven a parent to the poor and me? 110
 What makes all physical or moral ill?
 There deviates nature, and here wanders will.
 God sends not ill, if rightly understood,
 Or partial ill is universal good,
 Or change admits, or nature lets it fall,
 Short, and but rare, till man improved it all.
 We just as wisely might of Heaven complain,
 That righteous Abel was destroy'd by Cain,
 As that the virtuous son is ill at ease
 When his lewd father gave the dire disease. 120
 Think we, like some weak prince, the Eternal Cause
 Prone for his favourites to reverse his laws!
 IV. Shall burning *Ætna*, if a sage requires,
 Forget to thunder, and recall her fires!
 On air or sea new motions be impress'd,
 Oh blameless Bethel! to relieve thy breast?
 When the loose mountain trembles from on high
 Shall gravitation cease if you go by?
 Or some old temple, nodding to its fall,
 For Chartres' head reserve the hanging wall? 130
 V. But still this world (so fitted for the knave)
 Contents us not. A better shall we have?
 A kingdom of the just then let it be:
 But first consider how those just agree.

The good must merit God's peculiar care!
 But who, but God, can tell us who they are?
 One thinks on Calvin Heaven's own spirit fell;
 Another deems him instrument of hell:
 If Calvin feel Heaven's blessing, or its rod,
 This cries, there is, and that, there is no God. 140
 What shocks one part will edify the rest,
 Nor with one system can they all be bless'd.
 The very best will variously incline,
 And what rewards your virtue, punish mine.
WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT.—This world, 'tis true,
 Was made for Cæsar—but for Titus too;
 And which more bless'd? who chain'd his country,
 say,
 Or he whose virtue sigh'd to lose a day?
 VI. 'But sometimes virtue starves while vice is fed.'

What then? Is the reward of virtue bread? 150
 That, vice may merit, 'tis the price of toil;
 The knave deserves it, when he tills the soil;
 The knave deserves it when he tempts the main,
 Where folly fights for kings, or dives for gain.
 The good man may be weak, be indolent;
 Nor is his claim to plenty, but content.
 But grant him riches, your demand is o'er:
 'No—shall the good want health, the good want power?'

And health and power and every earthly thing—
 'Why bounded power? why private? why no king? 160
 Nay, why external for internal given?
 Why is not man a god, and earth a heaven?'
 Who ask and reason thus, will scarce conceive
 God gives enough, while he has more to give;
 Immense the power, immense were the demand;
 Say, at what part of nature will they stand?
 What nothing earthly gives or can destroy,
 The soul's calm sun-shine, and the heart-felt joy,
 Is virtue's prize: a better would you fix?
 Then give humility a coach and six, 170
 Justice a conqueror's sword, or truth a gown,
 Or public spirit its great cure—a crown.
 Weak, foolish man! will Heaven reward us there,
 With the same trash mad mortals wish for here?
 The boy and man an individual makes,
 Yet sigh'at thou now for apples and for cakes?
 Go, like the Indian, in another life
 Expect thy dog, thy bottle, and thy wife,
 As well as dream such trifles are assign'd,
 As toys and empires, for a god-like mind. 180
 Rewards, that either would to virtue bring
 No joy, or be destructive of the thing;
 How oft by these at sixty are undone
 The virtues of a saint at twenty-one!
 To whom can riches give repute or trust,
 Content or pleasure, but the good and just?
 Judges and senates have been bought for gold;
 Esteem and love were never to be sold.
 Oh fool! to think God hates the worthy mind, 190
 The lover and the love of human-kind,
 Whose life is healthful, and whose conscience
 clear,
 Because he wants a thousand pounds a year.
 Honour and shame from no condition rise;
 Act well your part, there all the honour lies.
 Fortune in men has some small difference made,
 One flaunts in rage, one flutters in brocade;
 The cobbler apron'd, and the parson gown'd,
 The friar hooded, and the monarch crown'd

'What differ more,' you cry, 'than crown and cow!'
 I'll tell you, friend! a wise man and a fool. 20
 You'll find, if once the monarch acts the monk,
 Or, cobbler-like, the parson will be drunk,
 Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow.
 The rest is all but leather or prunella.
 Stuck o'er with titles and hung round with strings,
 That thou may'st be by kings, or whores of kings.
 Boast the pure blood of an illustrious race,
 In quiet flow from Lucrece to Lucrece:
 But by your fathers' worth if yours you rate,
 Count me those only who were good and great. 21
 Go! if your ancient, but ignoble blood
 Has crept through scoundrels ever since the flood,
 Go! and pretend your family is young;
 Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.
 What can enoble sots, or slaves, or cowards?
 Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards.
 Look next on greatness: say where greatness lies
 'Where, but among the heroes and the wise?'
 Heroes are much the same, the point's agreed,
 From Macedonia's madman to the Swede; 22
 The whole strange purpose of their lives, to find,
 Or make, an enemy of all mankind!
 Not one looks backward, onward still he goes,
 Yet ne'er looks forward further than his nose.
 No less alike the politic and wise;
 All sly slow things with circumspective eyes;
 Men in their loose unguarded hours they take,
 Not that themselves are wise, but others, weak.
 But grant that those can conquer, these can cheat; 23
 'Tis phrase absurd to call a villain great:
 Who wickedly is wise, or madly brave,
 Is but the more a fool, the more a knave.
 Who noble ends by noble means obtains,
 Or failing, smiles in exile or in chains,
 Like good Aurelius let him reign, or bleed
 Like Socrates, that man is great indeed.
 What's fame? a fancied life in others' breath,
 A thing beyond us, e'en before our death.
 Just what you hear you have; and what's unknown,
 The same (my lord) if Tully's, or your own. 24
 All that we feel of it begins and ends
 In the small circle of our foes or friends;
 To all beside as much an empty shade
 As Eugene living, as a Cæsar dead;
 Alike or when or where they shone or shine,
 Or on the Rubicon, or on the Rhine.
 A wit's a feather, and a chief a rod;
 An honest man's the noblest work of God.
 Fame but from death a villain's name can save,
 As justice tears his body from the grave; 25
 When what to oblivion better were resign'd,
 Is hung on high, to poison half mankind.
 All fame is foreign but of true desert,
 Plays round the head, but comes not to the heart:
 One self-approving hour whole years outweighs
 Of stupid starrs, and of loud huzzas;
 And more true joy Marcellus exiled feels,
 Than Cæsar with a senate at his heels.
 In parts superior what advantage lies?
 Tell (for you can) what is it to be wise? 26
 'Tis but to know how little can be known,
 To see all others' faults, and feel our own;
 Condemn'd in business or in arts to drudge,
 Without a second, or without a judge:
 Truths would you teach, or save a sinking land!
 All fear, none aid you, and few understand

re-eminence ! yourself to view
 e's weakness, and its comforts too.
 hen these blessings to a strict account :
 r deductions ; see to what they 'mount : 270
 ch of other each is sure to cost ;
 h for other oft is wholly lost ;
 onistent greater goods with these :
 etimes life is risk'd, and always ease :
 d if still the things thy envy call,
 ldst thou be the man to whom they fall ?
 or ribands if thou art so silly,
 w they grace Lord Umbra, or Sir Billy.
 ' dirt the passion of thy life ?
 on Gripus, or on Gripus' wife. 280
 llure thee, think how Bacon shined,
 st, brightest, meanest of mankind ;
 'd with the whistling of a name,
 nwell damn'd to everlasting fame !
 ted, thy ambition call,
 cient story, learn to scorn them all.
 . the rich, the honour'd, famed, and great,
 else scale of happiness complete !
 of kings, or arms of queens who lay,
 py ! those to ruin, these betray. 290
 what wretched steps their glory grows,
 t and sea-weed as proud Venice rose ;
 ow guilt and greatness equal ran,
 hat raised the hero sunk the man :
 'ope's laurels on their brows behold,
 'd with blood, or ill exchanged for gold :
 them broke with toils, or sunk in ease,
 ous for plunder'd provinces.
 ill-fated ! which no act of fame
 ht to shine, or sanctified from shame ! 300
 ater bliss attends their close of life ?
 edy minion, or imperious wife,
 hied arches, storied halls invade,
 at their slumbers in the pompous shade.
 t dazzled with their noon-tide ray,
 the morn and evening to the day ;
 le amount of that enormous fame,
 u blends their glory with their shame !
 then this truth, (enough for man to know,)
 lone is happiness below.' 310
 : point where human bliss stands still,
 s the good without the fall to ill ;
 nly merit constant pay receives,
 in what it takes, and what it gives ;
 nequall'd, if its end it gain,
 lose, attended with no pain :
 satiety, though e'er so bless'd,
 more relish'd as the more distress'd :
 ding mirth unfeeling folly wears,
 sing far than virtue's very tears : 320
 m each object, from each place acquired,
 exercised, yet never tired ;
 ted, while one man's oppress'd ;
 jected, while another's bless'd :
 re no wants, no wishes can remain,
 o wish more virtue, is to gain.
 : sole bliss Heaven could on all bestow !
 : ho but feels can taste, but thinks can
 ow ;
 with fortune and with learning blind,
 must miss, the good untaught will find ;
 10 sect, who takes no private road,
 330 through nature up to nature's God ;

Pursues that chain which links th' immense design,
 Joins Heav'n and earth, and mortal and divine ;
 Sees that no being any bliss can know,
 But touches some above, and some below :
 Learns from the union of the rising whole
 The first, last purpose of the human soul ;
 And knows where faith, law, morals, all began, 340
 All end in love of God and love of man.
 For him alone hope leads from goal to goal,
 And opens still, and opens on his soul ;
 Till lengthen'd on to faith, and unconfin'd,
 It pours the bliss that fills up all the mind.
 He sees why nature plants in man alone,
 Hope of known bliss, and faith in bliss unknown :
 (Nature, whose dictates to no other kind
 Are given in vain, but what they seek they find)
 Wise is her present ; she connects in this
 His greatest virtue with his greatest bliss ; 350
 At once his own bright prospect to be bless'd ;
 And strongest motive to assist the rest.
 Self-love thus push'd to social, to divine,
 Gives thee to make thy neighbour's blessing thine.
 Is this too little for the boundless heart ?
 Extend it, let thy enemies have part ;
 Grasp the whole world of reason, life, and sense,
 In one close system of benevolence ;
 Happier as kinder, in whate'er degree,
 And height of bliss but height of charity. 360
 God loves from whole to parts : but human soul
 Must rise from individual to the whole.
 Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to wake,
 As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake ;
 The centre mov'd, a circle straight succeeds,
 Another still, and still another spreads ;
 Friend, parent, neighbour, first it will embrace ;
 His country next, and next all human race :
 Wide and more wide, the o'erflowing of the mind
 Take every creature in, of every kind ; 370
 Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty bless'd,
 And Heaven beholds its image in his breast.
 Come then, my friend ! my genius ! come along ;
 O master of the poet, and the song !
 And while the muse now stoops, or now ascends,
 To man's low passions, or their glorious ends,
 Teach me, like thee, in various nature wise,
 To fall with dignity, with temper rise ;
 Form'd by thy converse, happily to steer,
 From grave to gay, from lively to severe, 380
 Correct with spirit, eloquent with ease,
 Intent to reason, or polite to please.
 O ! while along the stream of time thy name
 Expanded flies, and gathers all its fame,
 Say, shall my little bark attendant sail,
 Pursue the triumph, and partake the gale ?
 When statesmen, heroes, kings, in dust repose,
 Whose sons shall blush their fathers were thy
 foes,
 Shall then this verse to future age pretend
 Thou wert my guide, philosopher, and friend ? 390
 That, urg'd by thee, I turn'd the tuneful art
 From sounds to things, from fancy to the heart ;
 For wit's false mirror held up nature's light,
 Show'd erring pride, **WHATSOEVER IS, IS RIGHT ;**
 That reason, passion, answer one great aim ;
 That true self-love and social are the same ;
 That virtue only makes our bliss below ;
 330 And all our knowledge, is ourselves to know.

THE UNIVERSAL PRAYER.

DEO OPT. MAX.

It may be proper to observe, that some passages in the preceding Essay having been unjustly suspected of a tendency towards fate and naturalism, the author composed this prayer as the sum of all, to show that his system was founded in free-will, and terminated in piety: that the First Cause was as well the Lord and Governor of the universe as the Creator of it; and that, by submission to his will (the great principle enforced throughout the Essay) was not meant the suffering ourselves to be carried along by a blind determination, but a resting in a religious acquiescence, and confidence full of hope and immortality. To give all this the greater weight, the poet chose for his model the Lord's Prayer, which, of all others, best deserves the title prefixed to this paraphrase.

FATHER of all! in every age,
In every clime adored,
By saint, by savage, and by sage,
Jehovah, Jove, or Lord!

Thou Great First Cause, least understood;
Who all my sense confined
To know but this, That thou art good,
And that myself am blind;

Yet gave me, in this dark estate,
To see the good from ill;
And, binding Nature fast in Fate,
Left free the human will:

What conscience dictates to be done,
Or warns me not to do,
This, teach me more than hell to shun,
That, more than heaven pursue.

What blessings thy free bounty gives,
Let me not cast away;
For God is paid when man receives:
To enjoy is to obey.

Yet not to earth's contracted span
Thy goodness let me bound,
Or think thee Lord alone of man,
When thousands worlds are round.

Let not this weak, unknowing hand
Presume thy bolts to throw,
And deal damnation round the land,
On each I judge thy foe.

If I am right, thy grace impart,
Still in the right to stay;
If I am wrong, O teach my heart
To find that better way.

Save me alike from foolish pride,
Or impious discontent,
At aught thy wisdom has denied,
Or aught thy goodness lent.

Teach me to feel another's wo,
To hide the fault I see:
That mercy I to others show,
That mercy show to me.

Mean though I am, not wholly so,
Since quicken'd by thy breath;
O lead me, wheresoe'er I go,
Through this day's life or death.

This day, be bread and peace my lot:
All else beneath the sun,
Thou know'st if best bestow'd or not,
And let thy will be done.

To thee, whose temple is all space,
Whose altar, earth, sea, skies!
One chorus let all beings raise!
All Nature's incense rise!

MORAL ESSAYS,

IN FOUR EPISTLES TO SEVERAL PERSONS.

Est brevitare opus. ut currat sententia, neu se
Impediat verbis lassas onerantibus aures:
Et sermone opus est modo tristi, serpe jocosum,
Defendente vicem modo rhetoris atque poetæ
Interdum urbani, parentis viribus, atque
Extenuantis eas consultò. Hor.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Essay on Man was intended to have been comprised in four books:

The first of which the author has given us under that title, in four epistles.

The second was to have consisted of the same number: 1. Of the extent and limits of human reason. 2. Of those arts and sciences, and of the parts of them, which are useful, and therefore attainable, together with those which are useless, and therefore unattainable. 3. Of the nature, ends, use, and application of the different capacities of men. 4. Of the use of learning, of the science of the world, and of wit; concluding with a satire against a misapplication of them, illustrated by pictures, characters, and examples.

The third book regarded civil regimen, or the science of politics, in which the several forms of a republic were to be examined and explained; together with the several modes of religious worship, as far forth as they affect society: between which the author always supposed there was the most interesting relation and closest connexion; so that this part would have treated of civil and religious society in their full extent.

The fourth and last book concerned private ethics, or practical morality, considered in all the circumstances, orders, professions, and stations of human life.

The scheme of all this had been maturely digested, and communicated to Lord Bolingbroke, Dr. Swift, and one or two more, and was intended for the only work of his riper years; but was, partly through ill-health, partly through discouragements from the depravity of the times, and partly on prudential and other considerations, interrupted, postponed, and, lastly, in a manner laid aside.

But as this was the author's favourite work, which more exactly reflected the image of his strong capacious mind, and as we can have but a very imperfect

idea of it from the *disjecta membra poetæ* that now remain, it may not be amiss to be a little more particular concerning each of these projected books.

The first, as it treats of man in the abstract, and considers him in general under every of his relations, becomes the foundation, and furnishes out the subjects, of the three following; so that

The second book was to take up again the first and second epistles of the first book, and treat of man in his intellectual capacity at large, as has been explained above. Of this, only a small part of the conclusion (which, as we said, was to have contained a satire against the misapplication of wit and learning) may be found in the fourth book of the *Dunciad*, and up and down, occasionally, in the other three.

The third book, in like manner, was to re-assume the subject of the third epistle of the first, which treats of man in his social, political, and religious capacity. But this part the poet afterwards conceived might be best executed in an epic poem; as the action would make it more animated, and the fable less invidious: in which all the great principles of true and false governments and religions should be chiefly delivered in feigned examples.

The fourth and last book was to pursue the subject of the fourth epistle of the first, and to treat of ethics, or practical morality; and would have consisted of many members; of which the four following epistles were detached portions; the first two, on the characters of men and women, being the introductory part of this concluding book.

MORAL ESSAYS.

EPISTLE I.

TO SIR RICHARD TEMPLE, LORD COBHAM.

ARGUMENT.

Of the Knowledge and Characters of Men.

I. That it is not sufficient for this knowledge to consider man in the abstract: books will not serve the purpose, nor yet our own experience singly. ver. 1
General maxims, unless they be formed upon both, will be but notional, ver. 10. Some peculiarity in every man, characteristic to himself, yet varying from himself, ver. 15. Difficulties arising from our own passions, fancies, faculties, &c. ver. 31. The shortness of life to observe in, and the uncertainty of the principles of action in men to observe by, ver. 37, &c. Our own principle of action often hid from ourselves, ver. 41. Some few characters plain, but in general confounded, dissembled, or inconsistent, ver. 51. The same man utterly different in different places and seasons. ver. 62. Unimaginable weaknesses in the greatest, ver. 70, &c. Nothing constant and certain but God and nature, ver. 95. No judging of the motives from the actions: the same actions proceeding from contrary motives, and the same motives influencing contrary actions, ver. 100. II. Yet, to form characters, we can only take the strongest actions of a man's life, and try to make them agree. The utter uncertainty of this, from nature itself, and from policy, ver. 120. Character given according to the rank of men of the world, ver. 135. And some reason for it, ver. 140. Education alters the nature, or at least character, of many, ver. 149. Actions, passions, opinions, manners, humours, or principles, all subject to change. No judging by nature, from ver. 158.

P

to ver. 163. III. It only remains to find (if we can) his ruling passion: That will certainly influence all the rest, and can reconcile the seeming or real inconsistency of all his actions, ver. 175. Instanced in the extraordinary character of Clodio, ver. 179. A caution against mistaking second qualities for first, which will destroy all possibility of the knowledge of mankind, ver. 210. Examples of the strength of the ruling passion, and its continuation to the last breath, ver. 222, &c.

EPISTLE I.

I. YES, you despise the man to books confined,
Who from his study rails at human kind,
Though what he learns he speaks, and may advance
Some general maxims, or be right by chance.
The coxcomb bird, so talkative and grave,
That from his cage cries cuckold, whore, and knave,
Though many a passenger he rightly call,
You hold him no philosopher at all.

And yet the fate of all extremes is such,
Men may be read, as well as books, too much. 10
To observations which ourselves we make,
We grow more partial for the observer's sake:
To written wisdom, as another's, less;
Maxims are drawn from notions, these from guess.
There's some peculiar in each leaf and grain,
Some unmark'd fibre, or some varying vein:
Shall only man be taken in the gross?
Grant but as many sorts of minds as moss.

That each from others differs, first confess;
Next, that he varies from himself no less; 20
Add nature's, custom's, reason's, passion's strife,
And all opinion's colours cast on life.

Our depths who fathoms, or our shallows finds,
Quick whirls, and shifting eddies of our minds?
On human actions reason though you can,
It may be reason, but it is not man:
His principle of action once explore,
That instant 'tis his principle no more.
Like following life through creatures you dissect,
You lose it in the moment you detect. 30

Yet more; the difference is as great between
The optics seeing, as the objects seen.
All manners take a tincture from our own;
Or some discolour'd through our passions shown;
Or fancy's beam enlarges, multiplies,
Contracts, inverts, and gives ten thousand dyes.

Nor will life's stream for observation stay;
It hurries all too fast to mark their way:
In vain sedate reflections we would make,
When half our knowledge we must snatch, not take,
Oft in the passions' wild rotation toss'd, 41
Our spring of action to ourselves is lost:

Tired, not determined, to the last we yield,
And what comes then is master of the field.
As the last image of that troubled heap,
When sense subsides and fancy sports in sleep,
(Though past the recollection of the thought.)
Becomes the stuff of which our dream is wrought:
Something as dim to our internal view,
Is thus, perhaps, the cause of most we do. 50

True, some are open, and to all men known;
Others, so very close, they're hid from none;
(So darkness strikes the sense no less than light.)
Thus gracious Chandos is beloved at sight;
And every child hates Shylock, though his soul,
Still sits at squat, and peeps not from its hole.

At half mankind when generous Manly raves,
 All know 'tis virtue, for he thinks them knaves:
 When universal homage Umbra pays,
 All see 'tis vice, an itch of vulgar praise.
 When flattery glares, all hate it in a queen,
 While one there is who charms us with his spleen.

But these plain characters we rarely find;
 Though strong the bent, yet quick the turns of mind:
 Or puzzling contraries confound the whole;
 Or affectations quite reverse the soul.
 The dull flat falsehood serves for policy;
 And in the cunning, truth itself's a lie:
 Unthought-of frailties cheat us in the wise;
 The fool lies hid in inconsistencies.

See the same man, in vigour, in the gout;
 Alone, in company; in place, or out;
 Early at business, and at hazard late;
 Mad at a fox-chase, wise at a debate;
 Drunk at a borough, civil at a ball;
 Friendly at Hackney, faithless at Whitehall.

Catius is ever moral, ever grave,
 Thinks who endures a knave, is next a knave,
 Save just at dinner—then prefers, no doubt,
 A rogue with venison to a saint without.

Who would not praise Patricio's high desert,
 His hand unstain'd, his uncorrupted heart,
 His comprehensive head, all interests weigh'd,
 All Europe saved, yet Britain not betray'd?
 He thanks you not, his pride is in pique,
 Newmarket-fame, and judgment at a bet.

What made (say, Montagne, or more sage Charron.)
 Otho a warrior, Cromwell a buffoon?
 A perjured prince a leaden saint revere,
 A godless regent tremble at a star?
 The throne a bigot keep, a genius quit,
 Faithless through piety, and duped through wit?
 Europe a woman, child, or dotard rule,
 And just her wisest monarch made a fool?

Know, God and nature only are the same;
 In man, the judgment shoots at flying game:
 A bird of passage! gone as soon as found,
 Now in the moon, perhaps now under ground.

II. In vain the sage, with retrospective eye,
 Would from the apparent what, conclude the why; 100
 Infer the motive from the deed, and show,
 That what we chanced, was what we meant to do.
 Behold, if fortune or a mistress frowns,
 Some plunge in business, others shave their crowns:
 To ease the soul of one oppressive weight,
 This quits an empire, that embroils a state:
 The same adust complexion has impell'd
 Charles to the convent, Philip to the field.

Not always actions show the man; we find
 Who does a kindness, is not therefore kind: 110
 Perhaps prosperity becalm'd his breast,
 Perhaps the wind just shifted from the east:
 Not therefore humble he who seeks retreat,
 Pride guides his steps, and bids him shun the great:
 Who combats bravely is not therefore brave,
 He dreads a death-bed like the meanest slave:
 Who reasons wisely is not therefore wise,
 His pride in reasoning, not in acting, lies.

But grant that actions best discover man:
 Take the most strong, and sort them as you can: 120
 The few that glare, each character must mark,
 You balance not the many in the dark.
 What will you do with such as disagree?
 Suppress them, or miscall them policy?

Must then at once (the character to save)
 The plain rough hero turn a crafty knave?
 Alas! in truth the man but changed his mind,
 60 Perhaps was sick, in love, or had not dined.
 Ask why from Britain Cæsar would retreat?
 Cæsar himself might whisper, he was beat.
 Why risk the world's great empire for a punk?
 Cæsar perhaps might answer, he was drunk
 But, sage historians! 'tis your task to prove
 One action, conduct: one, heroic love.
 'Tis from high life high characters are drawn,
 A saint in crape is twice a saint in lawn;
 A judge is just, a chancellor juster still;
 70 A gownman learn'd, a bishop what you will;
 Wise, if a minister; but, if a king,
 More wise, more learn'd, more just, more ev
 thing.

Court virtues bear, like gems, the highest rate,
 Born where Heaven's influence scarce can penetrate
 In life's low vale, the soil the virtues like:
 There please as beauties, here as wonders strike.
 Though the same sun with all-diffusive rays
 Blush in the rose, and in the diamond blaze,
 80 We prize the stronger effort of his power,
 And justly set the gem above the flower.

'Tis education forms the common mind:
 Just as the twig is bent, the tree's inclined. 1
 Boastful and rough, your first son is a squire;
 The next a tradesman, meek, and much a liar:
 Tom struts a soldier, open, bold, and brave:
 Will sneaks a scrivener, an exceeding knave.
 Is he a churchman? then he's fond of power:
 A quaker? sly: a presbyterian? sour:
 90 A smart free-thinker? all things in an hour.

Ask men's opinions: Scots now shall tell
 How trade increases, and the world goes well:
 Strike off his pension, by the setting sun,
 And Britain, if not Europe, is undone. 1

That gay free-thinker, a fine talker once,
 What turns him now a stupid silent dunce?
 Some good, or spirit, he has lately found;
 Or chanced to meet a minister that frown'd.

Judge we by nature? habit can efface,
 Interest o'ercome, or policy take place:
 By actions? those uncertainty divides:
 By passions? these dissimulation hides:
 Opinions? they still take a wider range: 1
 Find, if you can, in what you cannot change.

Manners with fortunes, humours turn with clim
 Tenets with books, and principles with times.

III. Search then the ruling passion: There, alo
 The wild are constant, and the cunning know;
 The fool consistent, and the false sincere:
 110 Priests, princes, women, no dissemblers here.
 This clew once found unravels all the rest,
 The prospect clears, and Wharton stands confess
 Wharton! the scorn and wonder of our days,
 Whose ruling passion was the lust of praise;
 Born with whate'er could win it from the wise,
 Women and fools must like him, or he dies:
 Though wondering senates hung on all he spoke,
 The club must hail him master of the joke.
 Shall parts so various aim at nothing new?
 He'll shine a Tully and a Wilmot too;
 Then turns repentant, and his God adores
 With the same spirit that he drinks and whores:
 Enough if all around him but admire,
 And now the punk applaud, and now the friar

Thus with each gift of nature and of art,
 And wanting nothing but an honest heart:
 Grown all to all, from no one vice exempt,
 And most contemptible, to shun contempt;
 His passion still, to covet general praise;
 His life, to forfeit it a thousand ways;
 A constant bounty, which no friend has made;
 An angel tongue, which no man can persuade;
 A fool, with more of wit than half mankind, 200
 Too rash for thought, for action too refined:
 A tyrant to the wife his heart approves;
 A rebel to the very king he loves;
 He dies, sad outcast of each church and state,
 And harder still! flagitious, yet not great.
 Ask you why Wharton broke through every rule?
 'Twas all for fear the knaves should call him fool.
 Nature well known, no prodigies remain,
 Comets are regular, and Wharton plain. 210
 Yet, in this search, the wisest may mistake,
 If second qualities for first they take.
 When Catiline by rapine swell'd his store:
 When Cæsar made a noble dame a whore;
 In this the lust, in that the avarice,
 Were means, not ends; ambition was the vice.
 That very Cæsar, born in Scipio's days,
 Had sim'd, like him, by chastity, at praise.
 Lucullus, when frugality could charm,
 Had roasted turnips in the Sabine farm. 220
 In vain the observer eyes the builder's toil,
 But quite mistakes the scaffold for the pile.
 In this one passion man can strength enjoy,
 As fits give vigour just when they destroy.
 Time, that on all things lays his lenient hand,
 Yet tames not this; it sticks to our last sand.
 Consistent in our follies and our sins,
 Here honest Nature ends as she begins.
 Old politicians chew on wisdom past,
 And totter on in business to the last; 230
 As weak, as earnest; and as gravely out,
 As sober Lanesborow dancing in the gout.
 Behold a reverend sire, whom want of grace
 Has made the father of a nameless race,
 Shoved from the wall perhaps, or rudely press'd
 By his own son, that passes by unblest:
 Still to his wench he crawls on knocking knees,
 And envies every sparrow that he sees.
 A salmon's belly, Helluo, was thy fate;
 The doctor call'd, declares all help too late. 240
 'Mercy!' cries Helluo, 'mercy on my soul!
 Is there no hope?—Alas!—then bring the jowl.'
 The frugal crone, whom praying priests attend,
 Still strives to save the hallow'd taper's end,
 Collects her breath, as ebbing life retires,
 For one puff more, and in that puff expires.
 'Odious! in woollen! 'twould a saint provoke,'
 Were the last words that poor Narcissa spoke;
 'No, let a charming chintz and Brussels lace
 Wrap my cold limbs, and shade my lifeless face;
 One would not, sure, be frightful when one's dead—
 And—Betty—give this cheek a little red.' 251
 The courtier smooth, who forty years had shined
 An humble servant to all human kind,
 Just brought out this, when scarce his tongue could stir,
 'If—where I'm going—I could serve you sir!
 'I give and I devise,' old Euclio said,
 And sigh'd, 'my lands and tenements to Ned.'
 'Your money, sir?'—'My money, sir, what all?
 Why,—if I must'—then wept, 'I give it Paul.'

'The manor, sir?'—'The manor! hold,' he cried, 260
 'Not that,—I cannot part with that,'—and died.
 And you! brave Cobham, to the latest breath,
 Shall feel your ruling passion strong in death:
 Such in these moments as in all the past,
 'Oh, save my country, Heaven!' shall be your last.

EPISTLE II.
 TO A LADY.

ARGUMENT.

Of the Characters of Women.

That the particular characters of women are not so strongly marked as those of men, seldom so fixed, and still more inconsistent with themselves, ver. 1, &c. Instances of contrarieties given, even from such characters as are more strongly marked, and seemingly, therefore, most consistent: as. 1. In the affected.—2. In the soft natured.—3. In the cunning and artful.—4. In the whimsical.—5. In the lewd and vicious.—6. In the witty and refined.—7. In the stupid and simple, ver. 21 to 307. The former part having shown that the particular characters of women are more various than those of men, it is nevertheless observed that the general characteristic of the sex, as to the ruling passion, is more uniform, ver. 307. This is occasioned partly by their nature, partly by their education, and in some degree by necessity, ver. 211. What are the aims and the fate of this sex:—1. As to power.—2. As to pleasure, ver. 219.—Advice for their true interest.—The picture of an estimable woman, with the best kind of contrarieties, ver. 249 to the end.

There is nothing in Mr. Pope's works more highly finished than this epistle: yet its success was in no proportion to the pains he took in composing it. Something he chanced to drop in a short advertisement prefixed to it on its first publication, may, perhaps account for the small attention given to it. He said that no one character in it was drawn from the life. The public believed him on his word, and expressed little curiosity about a satire, in which there was nothing personal.

NOTHING so true as what you once let fall,
 'Most women have no characters at all.'
 Matter too soft a lasting mark to bear,
 And best distinguish'd by black, brown, or fair
 How many pictures of one nymph we view,
 All how unlike each other, all how true!
 Arcadia's countess, here, in ermined pride,
 Is there, Pastora by a fountain side.
 Here Faunia, leering on her own good man,
 And there, a naked Leda with a swan. 10
 Let then the fair-one beautifully cry,
 In Magdalen's loose hair and lifted eye;
 Or dress'd in smiles of sweet Cecilia shine,
 With simpering angels, palms, and harps divine:
 Whether the charmer sinner it, or saint it,
 If folly grow romantic, I must paint it.
 Come then, the colours and the ground prepare:
 Dip in the rainbow, trick her off in air;
 Choose a firm cloud, before it fail, and in it
 Catch, ere she change, the Cynthia of this minute. 20
 Rufa, whose eye, quick glancing o'er the park,
 Attracts each light gay meteor of a spark.

Agrees as ill with Rufa studying Locke,
 As Sappho's diamonds with her dirty smock ;
 Or Sappho at her toilet's greasy task,
 With Sappho fragrant at an evening mask :
 So morning insects, that in muck begun,
 Shine, buzz, and fly-blow in the setting sun.
 How soft is Silia! fearful to offend ;
 The frail-one's advocate, the weak-one's friend, 30
 To her, Calista proved her conduct nice ;
 And good Simplicius asks of her advice.
 Sudden, she storms ! she raves ! You tip the wink,
 But spare your censure ; Silia does not drink.
 All eyes may see from what the change arose,
 All eyes may see—a pimple on her nose.
 Papilia, wedded to her amorous spark,
 Sighs for the shades—How charming is a park !
 A park is purchased, but the fair he sees
 All bathed in tears—'Oh odious, odious trees!' 40
 Ladies, like variegated tulips, show,
 'Tis to their changes half their charms they owe ;
 Fine by defect, and delicately weak,
 Their happy spots the nice admirer take.
 'Twas thus Calypso once each heart alarm'd,
 Awed without virtue, without beauty charm'd ;
 Her tongue bewitch'd as oddly as her eyes ;
 Less wit than mimic, more a wit than wise :
 Strange graces still, and stranger flights she had,
 Was just not ugly, and was just not mad ;
 Yet ne'er so sure our passion to create,
 As when she touch'd the brink of all we hate.
 Narcissa's nature, tolerably mild,
 To make a wash would hardly stew a child ;
 Has e'en been proved to grant a lover's prayer,
 And paid a tradesman once to make him stare ;
 Gave alms at Easter in a Christian trim,
 And made a widow happy for a whim.
 Why then declare good-nature is her scorn,
 When 'tis by that alone she can be borne ? 60
 Why pique all mortals, yet affect a name ?
 A fool to pleasure, yet a slave to fame :
 Now deep in Taylor and the book of Martyrs,
 Now drinking citron with his grace and Chartres ;
 Now conscience chills her, and now passion burns ;
 And atheism and religion take their turns ;
 A very heathen in the carnal part,
 Yet still a sad good christian at her heart.
 See sin in state, majestically drunk,
 Proud as a peeress, prouder as a punk ;
 Chaste to her husband, frank to all beside,
 A teeming mistress, but a barren bride.
 What then ? let blood and body bear the fault,
 Her head's untouch'd, that noble seat of thought ;
 Such this day's doctrine—in another fit
 She sins with poets through pure love of wit.
 What has not fired her bosom or her brain ?
 Cæsar and Tall-boy, Charles and Charlemagne.
 As Helluo, late dictator of the feast,
 The nose of haut-gout, and the tip of taste,
 Critiqued your wine, and analysed your meat,
 Yet on plain pudding deign'd at home to eat :
 So Philomede, lecturing all mankind
 On the soft passion, and the taste refined,
 The address, the delicacy—stoops at once,
 And makes her hearty meal upon a dunce.
 Flavia's a wit, has too much sense to pray ;
 To toast our wants and wishes, is her way ;
 Nor asks of God, but of her stars, to give
 The mighty blessing, 'while we live, to live.'

Then all for death, that opiate of the soul !
 Lucretia's dagger, Rosamonda's bowl.
 Say, what can cause such impotence of mind ?
 A spark too fickle, or a spouse too kind.
 Wise wretch ! with pleasure too refin'd to please ;
 With too much spirit to be e'er at ease ;
 With too much quickness ever to be taught ;
 With too much thinking to have common thought :
 You purchase pain with all that joy can give,
 And die of nothing but a rage to live. 100
 Turn then from wits, and look on Simo's mate ;
 No ass so meek, no ass so obstinate :
 Or her that owns her faults but never mends,
 Because she's honest, and the best of friends :
 Or her whose life the church and scandal share,
 For ever in a passion or a prayer :
 Or her who laughs at hell, but (like her grace)
 Cries, 'Ah ! how charming if there's no such place!' 40
 Or who in sweet vicissitude appears,
 Of mirth and opium, ratafie and tears, 110
 The daily anodyne, and nightly draught,
 To kill those foes to fair ones, time and thought.
 Woman and fool are two hard things to hit :
 For true no-meaning puzzles more than wit.
 But what are those to great Atossa's mind ?
 Scarce once herself, by turns all womankind !
 Who, with herself, or others, from her birth,
 Finds all her life one warfare upon earth,
 Shines in exposing knaves and painting fools,
 Yet is whate'er she hates and ridicules. 120
 No thought advances, but her eddy brain
 Whisks it about, and down it goes again.
 Full sixty years the world has been her trade,
 The wisest fool much time has ever made.
 From loveless youth to unrespected age,
 No passion gratified, except her rage :
 So much the fury still outran the wit,
 That pleasure miss'd her, and the scandal hit. 60
 Who breaks with her, provokes revenge from hell,
 But he's a bolder man who dares be well. 130
 Her every turn with violence pursued,
 Nor more a storm her hate than gratitude :
 To that each passion turns, or soon or late ;
 Love, if it makes her yield, must make her hate.
 Superiors ? death ! and equals ? what a curse !
 But an inferior not dependent ! worse.
 Offend her, and she knows not to forgive ;
 Oblige her, and she'll hate you while you live :
 But die, and she'll adore you—Then the bust
 And temple rise—then fall again to dust. 140
 Last night, her lord was all that's good and great ;
 A knave this morning, and his will a cheat.
 Strange ! by the means defeated of the ends,
 By spirit robb'd of power, by warmth of friends,
 By wealth of followers ! without one distress,
 Sick of herself, through very selfishness,
 Atossa, cursed with every granted prayer,
 Childless with all her children, wants an heir. 80
 To heirs unknown descends the unguarded store,
 Or wanders, Heaven-directed, to the poor ! 150
 Pictures, like these, dear madam, to design,
 Asks no firm hand, and no unerring line ;
 Some wandering touches, some reflected light,
 Some flying stroke alone can hit them right :
 For how should equal colours do the knack ?
 Cameleons who can paint in white and black ?
 'Yet Chloe sure was form'd without a spot.—'
 90 Nature in her then err'd not, but forgot.

- 'With every pleasing, every prudent part,
 Say, what can Chloe want?—She wants a heart. 160
 She speaks, behaves, and acts just as she ought;
 But never, never reach'd one generous thought.
 Virtue she finds too painful an endeavour,
 Content to dwell in decencies for ever.
 So very reasonable, so unmoved,
 As never yet to love, or to be loved.
 She, while her lover pants upon her breast,
 Can mark the figures on an Indian chest;
 And when she sees her friend in deep despair,
 Observes how much a chintz exceeds mohair. 170
 Forbid it, Heaven, a favour or a debt
 She e'er should cancel—but she may forget.
 Safe is your secret still in Chloe's ear;
 But none of Chloe's shall you ever hear.
 Of all her dears she never slander'd one,
 But cares not if a thousand are undone.
 Would Chloe know if you're alive or dead?
 She bids her footman put it in her head.
 Chloe is prudent—Would you too be wise?
 Then never break your heart when Chloe dies 180
 One certain portrait may (I grant) be seen,
 Which Heaven has varnish'd out, and made a queen:
 The same for ever! and described by all
 With truth and goodness, as with crown and ball.
 Poets heap virtues, painters gems at will,
 And show their zeal, and hide their want of skill.
 'Tis well—but artists! who can paint or write,
 To draw the naked is your true delight
 That robe of quality so struts and swells,
 None see what parts of nature it conceals; 190
 The exactest traits of body or of mind,
 We owe to models of a humble kind.
 if Queensberry to strip there's no compelling,
 'Tis from a handmaid we must take a Helen.
 From peer or bishop 'tis no easy thing
 To draw the man who loves his God or king:
 Alas! I copy (or my draught would fail)
 From honest Mahomet or plain parson Hale.
 But grant, in public men sometimes are shown, 200
 A woman's seen in private life alone:
 Our bolder talents in full light display'd,
 Your virtues open fairest in the shade.
 Bred to disguise, in public 'tis you hide;
 There, none distinguish 'twixt your shade or pride,
 Weakness or delicacy; all so nice,
 That each may seem a virtue or a vice.
 In men we various ruling passions find;
 In women, two almost divide the kind:
 Those, only fix'd, they first or last obey,
 The love of pleasure, and the love of sway. 210
 That nature gives; and where the lesson taught
 Is but to please, can pleasure seem a fault?
 Experience, this; by man's oppression curs'd,
 They seek the second not to lose the first.
 Men, some to business, some to pleasure take;
 But every woman is at heart a rake:
 Men, some to quiet, some to public strife,
 But every lady would be queen for life.
 Yet mark the fate of a whole sex of queens!
 Power all their end, but beauty all the means: 220
 In youth they conquer with so wild a rage,
 As leaves them scarce a subject in their age:
 For foreign glory, foreign joy, they roam;
 No thought of peace or happiness at home.
 But wisdom's triumph is well-timed retreat,
 As hard a science to the fair as great!
 Beauties, like tyrants, old and friendless grown,
 Yet hate repose, and dread to be alone;
 Worn out in public, weary every eye,
 Nor leave one sigh behind them when they die. 230
 Pleasures the sex, as children birds pursue,
 Still out of reach, yet never out of view;
 Sure, if they catch, to spoil the toy at most,
 To covet flying, and regret when lost;
 At last, to follies youth could scarce defend,
 It grows their age's prudence to pretend;
 Ashamed to own they gave delight before,
 Reduced to feign it, when they give no more:
 As hugs hold sabbaths less for joy than spite,
 So these their merry, miserable night; 240
 Still round and round the ghosts of beauty glide,
 And haunt the places where their honour died.
 See how the world its veterans rewards!
 A youth of frolics, an old age of cards;
 Fair to no purpose, artful to no end,
 Young without lovers, old without a friend;
 A fop their passion, but their prize a sot,
 Alive ridiculous, and dead forgot!
 Ah, friend! to dazzle let the vain design;
 To raise the thought, and touch the heart, be
 thine! 250
 That charm shall grow, while what fatigues the
 ring,
 Flaunts and goes down, an unregarded thing:
 So when the sun's broad beam has tired the sight,
 All mild ascends the moon's more sober light,
 Serene in virgin modesty she shines,
 And unobserved the glaring orb declines.
 O! bless'd with temper, whose unclouded ray
 Can make to-morrow cheerful as to-day;
 She who can love a sister's charms, or hear
 Sighs for a daughter, with unwounded ear; 260
 She who ne'er answers till a husband cools;
 Or, if she rules him, never shows she rules;
 Charms by accepting, by submitting aways,
 Yet has her humour most when she obeys;
 Let fops or fortune fly which way they will,
 Disdains all loss of tickets or codille;
 Spleen, vapours, or small-pox, above them all,
 And mistress of herself though china fall.
 And yet, believe me, good as well as ill,
 Woman's at best a contradiction still. 270
 Heaven when it strives to polish all it can,
 Its last best work, but forms a softer man;
 Picks from each sex, to make the favourite bless'd
 Your love of pleasure, our desire of rest;
 Blends in exception to all general rules,
 Your taste of follies, with our scorn of fools;
 Reserve with frankness, art with truth allied,
 Courage with softness, modesty with pride;
 Fix'd principles with fancy ever new;
 Shakes all together, and produces—you. 280
 Be this a woman's fame; with this unblest'd,
 Toasts live a scorn, and queens may die a jest.
 This Phœbus promised, (I forgot the year)
 When those blue eyes first open'd on the sphere;
 Ascendant Phœbus watch'd that hour with care,
 Averted half your parents' simple prayer
 And gave you beauty, but denied the self
 That buys your sex a tyrant o'er itself.
 The generous god, who wit and gold refines,
 And ripens spirits as he ripens mines, 290
 Kept dress for duchesses, the world shall know it,
 To you gave sense, good-humour, and a poet.

EPISTLE III.

TO ALLEN, LORD BATHURST.

ARGUMENT.

Of the Use of Riches.

That it is known to few, most falling into one of the extremes, avarice or profusion, ver. 1, &c. The point discussed, whether the invention of money has been more commodious or pernicious to mankind, ver. 21 to 77. That riches, either to the avaricious or the prodigal, cannot afford happiness, scarcely necessaries, ver. 89 to 160. That avarice is an absolute frenzy, without an end or purpose, ver. 113, &c. 152. Conjectures about the motives of avaricious men, ver. 121 to 153. That the conduct of men with respect to riches, can only be accounted for by the order of Providence, which works the general good out of extremes, and brings all to its great end by perpetual revolutions, ver. 161 to 178. How a miser acts upon principles which appear to him reasonable, ver. 179. How a prodigal does the same, ver. 199. The true medium, and true use of riches, ver. 219. The man of Ross, ver. 250. The fate of the profuse and the covetous, in two examples; both miserable in life and in death, ver. 300, &c. The story of Sir Balaam, ver. 339 to the end.

This epistle was written after a very violent outcry against our author, on a supposition that he had ridiculed a worthy nobleman, merely for his wrong taste. He justified himself upon that article in a letter to the Earl of Burlington; at the end of which are these words: 'I have learnt that there are some who would rather be wicked than ridiculous: and therefore it may be safer to attack vices than follies. I will therefore leave my betters in the quiet possession of their idols, their groves, and their high-places, and change my subject from their pride to their meanness, from their vanities to their miseries; and as the only certain way to avoid misconstructions, to lessen offence, and not to multiply ill-natured applications, I may probably in my next make use of real names instead of fictitious ones.'

P. Who shall decide when doctors disagree,
And soundest casuists doubt, like you and me?
You hold the word, from Jove to Momus given,
That man was made the standing jest of Heaven:
And gold but sent to keep the fools in play,
For some to heap, and some to throw away.
But I, who think more highly of our kind,
(And, surely, Heaven and I are of a mind,)
Opine, that nature, as in duty bound,
Deep hid the shining mischief under ground: 10
But when, by man's audacious labour won,
Flamed forth this rival to its sire the sun,
Then careful Heaven supplied two sorts of men,
To squander these, and those to hide again.

Like doctors thus, when much dispute has pass'd,
We find our tenets just the same at last:
Both fairly owning riches, in effect,
No grace of Heaven, or token of the elect:
Given to the fool, the mad, the vain, the evil,
To Ward, to Waters, Chartrea, and the devil. 20

B. What nature wants, commodious gold bestows:
'Tis thus we eat the bread another sows.

P. But how unequal it bestows, observe;
'Tis thus we riot, while, who sow it, starve:

What nature wants (a phrase I much distrust)
Extends to luxury, extends to lust:

Useful, I grant, it serves what life requires,
But, dreadful too, the dark assassin hires.

B. Trade it may help, society extend:

P. But lures the pirate, and corrupts the friend

B. It raises armies in a nation's aid:

P. But bribes a senate, and the land's betray'd

In vain may heroes fight and patriots rave,
If secret gold sap on from knave to knave.
Once, we confess, beneath the patriot's cloak,
From the crack'd bag the dropping guinea spoke,
And jingling down the back stairs, told the crew,
'Old Cato is as great a rogue as you.'

Bless'd paper credit! last and best supply!

That lends corruption lighter wings to fly! 4

Gold, imp'd by thee, can compass hardest things,

Can pocket states, can fetch or carry kings:

A single leaf shall waft an army o'er,

Or ship off senates to some distant shore;

A leaf like Sybil's, scatter to and fro,

Our fates and fortunes, as the wind shall blow;

Pregnant with thousands flits the scrap unseen,

And silent sells a king or buys a queen.

Oh! that such bulky bribes as all might see,

Still, as of old, encumber'd villany! 5

Could France or Rome divert our brave designs,

With all their brandies or with all their wines?

What could they more than knights and 'squires co
found,

Or water all the quorum ten miles round?

A statesman's slumbers how this speech would spoi

'Sir, Spain has sent a thousand jars of oil;

Huge bales of British cloth blockade the door;

A hundred oxen at your levee roar.'

Poor avarice one torment more would find;

Nor could profusion squander all in kind.

Astride his cheese Sir Morgan might we meet,

And Worldly crying coals from street to street,

Whom with a wig so wild and mien so mazed,

Pity mistakes for some poor tradesman crazed.

Had Colepepper's whole wealth been hops and hog

Could he himself have sent it to the dogs?

His grace will game: to White's a bull be led,

With spurning heels and with a butting head:

To White's be carried, as to ancient games,

Fair coursers, vases, and alluring dames.

Shall then Uxorio, if the stakes he sweep,

Bear home six whores, and make his lady weep?

Or soft Adonis, so perfumed and fine,

Drive to St. James's a whole herd of swine?

O filthy check on all industrious skill,

To spoil the nation's last great trade, quadrille!

Since then, my lord, on such a world we fall,

What say you? B. Say? Why, take it, gold and all.

P. What riches gives us, let us then inquire:

Meat, fire, and clothes. B. What more? P. Mea

clothes, and fire. 8

Is this too little? would you more than live?

Alas! 'tis more than Turner finds they give.

Alas! 'tis more than (all his visions pass'd)

Unhappy Wharton, waking, found at last!

What can they give? 'To dying Hopkins heirs!

To Chartres vigour? Japhet nose and ears?

Can they in gems bid pallid Hippias glow?

In Fulvia's buckle ease the throbs below?

Or heal, old Narses, thy obscure ail,

With all the embroidery plaster'd at thy tail? 9

They might (were Harpax not too wise to spend)
Give Harpax' self the blessing of a friend ;
Or find some doctor that would save the life
Of wretched Shylock, spite of Shylock's wife.
But thousands die, without or this or that,
Die, and endow a college or a cat.
To some, indeed, Heaven grants the happier fate,
To enrich a bastard, or a son they hate.

Perhaps you think the poor might have their part ;
Bond damns the poor, and hates them from his heart :
The grave Sir Gilbert holds it for a rule, 101
That every man in want is knave or fool :
'God cannot love,' says Blun., with tearless eyes,
'The wretch he starves'—and piously denies :
But the good Bishop, with a meeker air,
Admits, and leaves them, Providence's care.

Yet, to be just to these poor men of pelf,
Each does but hate his neighbour as himself :
Damn'd to the mines, an equal fate betides
The slave that digs it, and the slave that hides. 110

B. Who suffer thus, mere charity should own,
Must act on motives powerful, though unknown.

P. Some war, some plague, or famine, they foresee,
Some revelation hid from you and me.

Why Shylock wants a meal, the cause is found ;
He thinks a loaf will rise to fifty pound.

What made directors cheat in South-sea year ?
To live on venison when it sold so dear.

Ask you why Phryne the whole auction buys ?
Phryne foresees a general excise. 120

Why she and Sappho raise that monstrous sum ?
Alas ! they think a man will cost a plum.

Wise Peter sees the world's respect for gold,
And therefore hopes this nation may be sold :

Glorious Ambition ! Peter, swell thy store,
And be what Rome's great Diuus was before.

The crown of Poland, venal twice an age,
To just three millions stinted modest Gage.

But robler scenes Maria's dreams unfold,
Hereditary realms, and worlds of gold. 130

Congenial souls ; whose life one avarice joins,
And one fate buries in the Asturian mines.

Much-injured Blunt ! why bears he Britain's hate ?
A wizard told him in these words our fate :

'At length corruption, like a general flood
(So long by watchful ministers withstood,)

Shall deluge all ; and avarice creeping on,
Spread like a low-born mist, and blot the sun ;

Statesman and patriot ply alike the stocks,
Peeress and butler share alike the box, 140

And judges job, and bishops bite the town,
And mighty dukes pack cards for half-a-crown.

See Britain sunk in lucre's sordid charms,
And France revenged of Anne's and Edward's arms !

'Twas no court-badge, great scrivener ! fired thy brain,
Nor lordly luxury, nor city gain :

No, 'twas thy righteous end, ashamed to see
Senates degenerate, patriots disagree,

And nobly wishing party-rage to cease,
To buy both sides, and give thy country peace. 150

'All this is madness,' cries a sober sage :
But who, my friend, has reason in his rage ?

The ruling passion, be it what it will,
The ruling passion, conquers reason still.

Less mad the wildest whimsey we can frame,
Than ev'n that passion, if it has no aim :

For though such motives folly you may call,
The folly's greater to have none at all.

Hear then the truth: 'Tis Heaven each passion sends,
And different men directs to different ends. 160

Extremes in nature equal good produce,
Extremes in man concur to general use.

Ask we what makes one keep, and one bestow ?
That Power who bids the ocean ebb and flow ;

Bids seed-time, harvest, equal course maintain,
Through reconciled extremes of drought and rain :

Builds life on death, on change duration founds,
And gives the eternal wheels to know their rounds.

Riches, like insects, when conceal'd they lie,
Wait but for wings, and in their season fly. 170

Who sees pale Mammon pine amidst his store,
Sees but a backward steward for the poor ;

This year a reservoir to keep and spare,
The next a fountain, spouting through his heir,

In lavish streams to quench a country's thirst,
And men and dogs shall drink him till they burst.

Old Cotta shamed his fortune and his birth,
Yet was not Cotta void of wit or worth :

What though, (the use of barbarous spits forgot,)
His kitchen vied in coolness with his grot ? 180

His court with nettles, moats with crosses stored,
With soups unbought and salads bless'd his board ?

If Cotta lived on pulse, it was no more
Than Bramins, saints, and sages did before :

To cram the rich was prodigal expense,
And who would take the poor from Providence ?

Like some lone Chartreux stands the good old hall,
Silence without, and fasts within the wall ;

No rafter'd roofs with dance and tabour sound,
No noontide bell invites the country round : 190

Tenants with sighs the smokeless towers survey,
And turn their unwilling steeds another way :

Benighted wanderers, the forest o'er,
Curse the saved candle and unopening door ;

While the gaunt mastiff, growling at the gate,
Affrights the beggar whom he longs to eat.

Not so his son : he mark'd this oversight,
And then mistook reverse of wrong for right :

(For what to shun, will no great knowledge need ;
But what to follow, is a task indeed.) 200

Yet sure, of qualities deserving praise,
More go to ruin fortunes, than to raise.

What slaughter'd heratombs, what floods of wine
Fill the capacious 'squire, and deep divine !

Yet no mean motive this profusion draws,
His oxen perish in his country's cause ;

'Tis George and liberty that crowns the cup,
And zeal for that great house which eats him up.

The woods recede around the naked seat,
The Sylvans groan—no matter—for the fleet. 210

Next goes his wool—to clothe our valiant bands :
Last, for his country's love, he sells his lands.

To town he comes, completes the nation's hope,
And hends the bold train-bands, and burns a pope ;

And shall not Britain now reward his toils,
Britain, that pays her patriots with her spoils ?

In vain at court the bankrupt pleads his cause ;
His thankless country leaves him to her laws.

The sense to value riches, with the art
To enjoy them, and the virtue to impart, 220

Not meanly, nor ambitiously pursued,
Not sunk by sloth, nor raised by servitude ;

To balance fortune by a just expense,
Join with œconomy, magnificence ;

With splendour charity, with plenty health ;
O teach us, Bathurst ! yet unspoil'd by wealth !

That secret rare, between the extremes to move
Of mad good-nature, and of mean self-love.

B. To worth or want well-weigh'd, be bounty given,
And ease or emulate the care of Heaven; 230
(Whose measure full o'erflows on human race;)
Mend fortune's fault, and justify her grace.

Wealth in the gross is death, but life, diffus'd;
As poison heals in just proportion used,
In heaps, like ambergris, a stink it lies,
But well dispersed, is incense to the skies

P. Who starves by nobles, or with nobles eats?
The wretch that trusts them, and the rogue that
cheats.

Is there a lord, who knows a cheerful noon
Without a fiddler, flatterer, or buffoon? 240
Whose table, wit or modest merit share,
Unelbow'd by a gamester, pimp, or player?
Who copies yours or Oxford's better part,
To ease the oppress'd and raise the sinking heart?
Where'er he shines, O Fortune, gild the scene,
And angels guard him in the golden mean!
There, English bounty yet awhile may stand,
And honour linger ere it leaves the land.

But all our praises why should lords engross?
Rise, honest muse! and sing the MAN OF ROSS: 250
Pleased Vaga echoes through her winding bounds,
And rapid Severn hoarse applause resounds.

Who hung with woods yon mountain's sultry brow?
From the dry rock who bade the waters flow?
Not to the skies in useless columns toss'd,
Or in proud falls magnificently lost,

But clear and artless pouring through the plain,
Health to the sick, and solace to the swain,
Whose causeway parts the vale with shady rows?
Whose seats the weary traveller repose? 260

Who taught that heaven-directed spire to rise?
'The Man of Ross,' each lisping babe replics.

Behold the market-place with poor o'erspread!
The Man of Ross divides the weekly bread:
He feeds yon alms-house, neat, but void of state,
Where age and want sit smiling at the gate:

Him portion'd maids, apprenticed orphans bless'd,
The young who labour, and the old who rest.
Is any sick? the Man of Ross relieves,
Prescribes, attends, the medicine makes and gives.

Is there a variance? enter but his door, 271
Balk'd are the courts, and contest is no more.
Despairing quacks with curses fled the place,
And vile attorneys, now a useless race.

B. Thrice happy man! enabled to pursue
What all so wish, but want the power to do!
Say, O what sums that generous hand supply;
What mines to swell that boundless charity?

P. Of debts and taxes, wife and children clear,
This man possess'd—five hundred pounds a year.
Blush, grandeur, blush! proud courts, withdraw your
blaze! 281

Ye little stars! hide your diminish'd rays.
B. And what! no monument, inscription, stone?
His race, his form, his name almost unknown?

P. Who builds a church to God, and not to fame,
Will never mark the marble with his name:
Go, search it there, where to be born and die,
Of rich and poor makes all the history;
Enough that virtue fill'd the space between,
Proved by the ends of being to have been. 290

When Hopkins dies, a thousand lights attend
The wretch who, living, saved a candle's end;

Shouldering God's altar a vile image stands,
Belies his features, nay, extends his hands;
'That live-long wig, which Gorgon's self might own,
Eternal buckle takes in Parian stone.

Behold what blessings wealth to life can lend!
And see what comfort it affords our end.

In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half hung,
The floors of plaster, and the walls of dung, 300

On once a flock-bed, but repair'd with straw,
With tape-tied curtains, never meant to draw,

The George and Garter dangling from that bed,
Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red,

Great Villiers lies—alas! how chang'd from him,
That life of Pleasure, and that soul of whim!

Gallant and gay, in Cliveden's proud alcove,
The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and love;

Or just as gay at council, in a ring
Of mimic statesmen, and their merry king; 310

No wit to flatter, left of all his store;
No fool to laugh at, which he valu'd more;

There, victor of his health, of fortune, friends,
And fame, this lord of useless thousands ends!

His Grace's fate sage Cutler could foresee,
And well (he thought) advis'd him, 'Live like me.'

As well his Grace replied, 'Like you, sir John?
That I can do, when all I have is gone.'

Resolve me, reason, which of these is worse,
Want with a full or with an empty purse? 320

Thy life more wretched, Cutler! was confess'd
Arise, and tell me, was thy death more bless'd?

Cutler saw tenants break and houses fall;
For very want he could not build a wall.

His only daughter in a stranger's power,
For very want, he could not pay a dower;

A few gray hairs his reverend temples crown'd;
'Twas very want that sold them for two pound.

What! e'en denied a cordial at his end,
Banish'd the doctor, and expell'd the friend? 330

What but a want, which you perhaps think mad,
Yet numbers feel the want of what he had!

Cutler and Brutus dying, both exclaim,
'Virtue! and wealth! what are ye but a name!'

Say, for such worth are other worlds prepared?
Or are they both, in this, their own reward?

A knotty topic to which we now proceed,
But you are tired—I'll tell a tale—B. Agreed.

P. Where London's column, pointing at the skies
Like a tall bully, lifts the head and lies, 340

There dwelt a citizen of sober fame,
A plain good man, and Balaam was his name;

Religious, punctual, frugal, and so forth:
His word would pass for more than he was worth

One solid dish his week-day meal affords,
An added pudding solemnized the Lord's:

Constant at church and 'change; his gains were sure:
His givings rare, save farthings to the poor.

The Devil was piqued such saintship to behold,
And long'd to tempt him, like good Job of old; 350

But Satan now is wiser than of yore,
And tempts by making rich, not making poor.

Roused by the prince of air, the whirlwinds sweep
The surge, and plunge his father in the deep;

Then full against his Cornish lands they roar,
And two rich shipwrecks bless the lucky shore.

Sir Balaam now, he lives like other folks,
He takes his chirping pint, and cracks his jokes:
'Live like yourself,' was soon my lady's word;
And, lo! two puddings smoked upon the board. 360

l as an Indian lay,
 ole a gem away :
 e knight ; the knight had wit,
 d, and the rogue was bit.
 but thus he eased his thought,
 nce where I gave a groat ;
 : to church, I'll now go twice—
 o of all other vice.'
 his time : the work he plied ;
 tions pour on every side, 370
 nakes his full descent
 ower of cent per cent,
 im, and possesses whole,
 , and secures his soul.
 n, now a man of spirit,
 s to his parts and merit ;
 a blessing, now was wit,
 vidence, a lucky hit.
 r titles, as our manners turn :
 : employed the Sunday morn : 380
 'twas such a busy life,)
 mily and wife.
 ordain'd) one Christmas tide,
 atch'd a cold, and died.
 lity admires our knight ;
 t court, and grows polite ;
 , and joins (to please the fair)
 olds in St. James's air :
 gay commission buys,
 s, fights, and in a duel dies : 390
 s a viscount's tawdry wife ;
 t and p—x for life.
 he a seat obtains,
 sioner St. Stephen gains.
 y : so bad her chance,
 takes a bribe from France ;
 him, Coningsby harangues ;
 him, and sir Balaam hangs :
 ghter, Satan! are thy own ;
 rter, forfeit to the crown : 400
 king divide the prize,
 a curses God, and dies.

EPISTLE IV.

RD BOYLE, EARL OF
 URLINGTON.

ARGUMENT.

the Use of Riches.

use in people of wealth and quality.
 word Taste, ver. 13. That the first
 relation in this, as in every thing
 ver. 40. The chief proof of it is to
 en in works of mere luxury and
 red in architecture and gardening,
 adapted to the genius and use of
 beauties not forced into it, but re-
 er. 50. How men are disappointed
 ensive undertakings, for want of
 on, without which nothing can please
 d the best examples and rules will be
 o something burthensome and ridi-
 90. A description of the false taste
 the first grand error of which is, to
 atness consists in the size and dimen-
 the proportion and harmony of the
 nd the second either in joining to

gether parts incoherent, or too minutely resembling,
 or in the repetition of the same too frequently, ver.
 105, &c. A word or two of false taste in books,
 music, in painting, even in preaching and prayer, and
 lastly in entertainments, ver. 133, &c. Yet Providence
 is justified in giving wealth to be squandered in this
 manner, since it is dispersed to the poor and laborious
 part of mankind, ver. 169 [recurring to what is laid
 down in the first book, Ep. ii and in the Epistle pre-
 ceding this, ver. 159, &c.] What are the proper objects
 of magnificence, and a proper field for the expense of
 great men, ver. 177, &c. And finally the great and
 public works which become a prince, ver. 191, to the
 end.

The extremes of avarice and profusion being treat-
 ed of in the foregoing Epistle, this takes up one par-
 ticular branch of the latter, the vanity of expense in
 people of wealth and quality ; and is, therefore, a
 corollary to the preceding, just as the Epistle on the
 Characters of Women is to that of the Knowledge
 and Characters of Men. It is equally remarkable for
 exactness of method with the rest. But the nature
 of the subject, which is less philosophical, makes it
 capable of being analysed in a much narrower com-
 pass.

'Tis strange, the miser should his cares employ
 To gain those riches he can ne'er enjoy :
 Is it less strange, the prodigal should waste
 His wealth, to purchase what he ne'er can taste ?
 Not for himself he sees, or hears, or eats ;
 Artists must choose his pictures, music, meats :
 He buys for Topham drawings and designs ;
 For Pembroke statues, dirty gods, and coins ;
 Rare monkish manuscripts for Hearne alone ;
 And books for Mead, and butterflies for Sloane : 10
 Think we all these are for himself? no more
 Than his fine wife, alas! or finer whore.

For what has Virro painted, built, and planted ?
 Only to show how many tastes he wanted.
 What brought sir Visto's ill-got wealth to waste ?
 Some demon whisper'd ' Visto! have a taste.'
 Heaven visits with a taste the wealthy fool,
 And needs no rod but Ripley with a rule
 See! sportive fate, to punish awkward pride,
 Bids Bubo build, and sends him such a guide : 20
 A standing sermon at each year's expense,
 That never coxcomb reach'd magnificence.

You show us Rome was glorious, not profuse,
 And pompous buildings once were things of use ;
 Yet shall, my lord, your just, your noble rules
 Fill half the land with imitating fools ;
 Whose random drawings from your sheets shall take,
 And of one beauty, many blunders make ;
 Load some vain church with old theatric state,
 Turn arcs of Triumph to a garden gate ; 30
 Reverse your ornaments, and hang them all
 On some patch'd dog-hole eked with ends of wall ;
 Then clap four slices of pilaster on 't,
 That laced with bits of rustic makes a front ;
 Shall call the winds through long arcades to roar,
 Proud to catch cold at a Venetian door :
 Conscious they act a true Palladian part,
 And if they starve, they starve by rules of art.

Oft have you hinted to your brother peer,
 A certain truth which many buy too dear ; 40
 Something there is more needful than expense,
 And something previous e'en to ta.te—'tis sense ;

Good sense, which only is the gift of Heaven,
And, though no science, fairly worth the seven :
A light which in yourself you must perceive ;
Jones and Le Nôtre have it not to give.

To build, to plant, whatever you intend,
To rear the column, or the arch to bend,
To swell the terrace, or to sink the grot,
In all, let Nature never be forgot :
But treat the goddess like a modest fair,
Nor over-dress, nor leave her wholly bare ;
Let not each beauty every where be spied,
Where half the skill is decently to hide.
He gains all points, who pleasingly confounds,
Surprises, varies, and conceals the bounds.

Consult the genius of the place in all :
That tells the waters or to rise or fall ;
Or helps the ambitious hill the heavens to scale,
Or scoops in circling theatres the vale ;
Calls in the country, catches opening glades,
Joins willing woods, and varies shades from shades ;
Now breaks, or now directs, the intending lines,
Prints as you paint, and as you work designs.

Still follow sense, of every art the soul :
Parts answering parts shall slide into a whole,
Spontaneous beauties all around advance,
Start e'en from difficulty, strike from chance :
Nature shall join you : time shall make it grow
A work to wonder at—perhaps a Stow.

Without it, proud Versailles! thy glory falls ;
And Nero's terraces desert their walls ;
The vast parterres a thousand hands make,
Lo! Cobham comes, and floats them with a lake :
Or cuts wide views through mountains to the plain,
You'll wish your hill or shelter'd seat again.
E'en in an ornament its place remark,
Nor in a hermitage set Dr. Clarke.

Behold Villario's ten years' toil complete,
His quincunx darkens, his espaliers meet ;
The wood supports the plain, the parts unite,
And strength of shade contends with strength of
light ;

A waving gloom the bloomy beds display,
Blushing in bright diversities of day,
With silver-quivering rills meander'd o'er—
Enjoy them, you! Villario can no more :
Tired of the scene parterres and fountains yield,
He finds at last he better likes a field.

Through his young woods how pleased Sabinus
stray'd,

Or sat delighted in the thickening shade,
With annual joy the reddening shoots to greet,
Or see the stretching branches long to meet !
Ifs son's fine taste an opener vista loves,
Foe to the Dryads of his father's groves !
One boundless green, or flourish'd carpet views,
With all the mournful family of yews :
The thriving plants ignoble broomsticks made,
Now sweep those alleys they were born to shade.

At Timon's villa let us pass a day,
Where all cries out, 'What sums are thrown away!'
So proud, so grand ; of that stupendous air,
Soft and agreeable come never there.
Greatness, with Timon, dwells in such a drought
As brings all Brobdignag before your thought
To compass this, his building is a town,
His pond an ocean, his parterre a down :
Who but must laugh, the master when he sees,
A puny insect, shivering at a breeze !

Lo, what huge heaps of littleness around !
The whole a labour'd quarry above ground. 18
Two Cupids squirt before : a lake behind
Improves the keenness of the northern wind.
His gardens next your admiration call,
On every side you look, behold the wall !
No pleasing intricacies intervene,

50 No artful wildness to perplex the scene :
Grove nods at grove, each alley has a brother,
And half the platform just reflects the other.
The suffering eye inverted nature sees,
Trees cut to statues, statues thick as trees ; 120
With here a fountain never to be play'd,
And there a summer-house that knows no shade,
Here Amphitrite sails through myrtle bowers ;
There gladiators fight, or die in flowers ;
Unwater'd see the drooping sea-horse mourn,
And swallows roost in Nilus' dusty urn.

60 My lord advances with majestic mien,
Smit with the mighty pleasure to be seen :
But soft—by regular approach—not yet—
First through the length of yon hot terrace sweat! 130
And when up ten steep slopes you've dragged your
thighs,

Just at his study door he'll bless your eyes.
His study! with what authors is it stored?
In books, not authors, curious is my lord ;
70 To all their dated backs he turns you round ;
These Aldus printed, those Du Suel has bound!
Lo, some are vellum, and the rest as good,
For all his lordship knows, but they are wood!
For Locke or Milton, 'tis in vain to look :

These shelves admit not any modern book. 140
And now the chapel's silver bell you hear,
That summons you to all the pride of prayer :
Light quirks of music, broken and uneven,
Make the soul dance upon a jig to heaven.

80 On painted ceilings you devoutly stare,
Where sprawl the saints of Verrio or Laguerre,
Or gilded clouds in fair expansion lie,
And bring all Paradise before your eye.
To rest, the cushion and soft dean invite,
Who never mentions hell to ears polite.

150 But, hark! the chiming clocks to dinner call ;
A hundred foot-steps scrape the marble hall :
The rich buffet well-colour'd serpents grace,
And gaping Tritons spew to wash your face.
Is this a dinner? this a genial room?

No, 'tis a temple, and a hecatomb.
90 A solemn sacrifice perform'd in state :
You drink by measure, and to minutes eat.
So quick requires each flying course, you'd
swear

Sancho's dead doctor and his wand were there. 160
Between each act the trembling salvers ring,
From soup to sweet wine, and God bless the king.
In plenty starving, tantalized in state,
And complaisantly help'd to all I hate,
Treated, caress'd, and tired, I take my leave,
Sick of his civil pride from morn to eve ;
I curse such lavish cost and little skill,
And swear no day was ever pass'd so ill.

Yet hence the poor are clothed, the hungry fed :
Health to himself, and to his infants bread, 170
The labourer bears : what his hard heart denies
His charitable vanity supplies.

Another age shall see the golden ear
Imbrown the slope, and nod on the parterre

ests bury all his pride has plann'd,
 ing Ceres re-assume the land.
 n shall grace, or who improve the soil?
 s like Bathurst, or who builds like Boyle.
 ne that sanctifies expense,
 our borrows all her rays from sense. 180
 er's acres who enjoys in peace,
 is neighbours glad if he increase:
 rful tenants bless their yearly toil,
 r lord owe more than to the soil;
 ple lawns are not ashamed to feed
 heifer and deserving steed;
 ng forests, not for pride or show,
 buildings, future navies, grow:
 ntations stretch from down to down,
 : a country, and then raise a town. 190
 , proceed! make falling arts your care,
 wonders, and the old repair;
 Palladio to themselves restore,
 ate'er Vitruvius was before:
 all forth the idea of your mind,
 accomplish what such hands design'd;
 rs open, public ways extend,
 s worthier of the God ascend;
 ad arch the dangerous flood contain,
 projected break the roaring main; 200
 : bounds their subject sea command,
 edient rivers through the land:
 ours peace to happy Britain brings;
 imperial works, and worthy kings.

—
 EPISTLE V.

TO MR. ADDISON.

inspired by his Dialogues on Medals.

—
 s originally written in the year 1715, when
 n intended to publish his book of medals;
 e time before he was secretary of state;
 blished till Mr. Tickell's edition of his
 which time his verses on Mr. Craggs,
 lude the poem, were added, viz. in 1720.
 hird Epistle treated of the extremes of
 l profusion; and the fourth took up one
 ranch of the latter, namely, the vanity of
 eople of wealth and quality, and was
 orollary to the third; so this treats of
 stance of that vanity, as it appears in the
 ollectors of old coin; and is, therefore, a
) the fourth.

—
 wild waste of all-devouring years!
 : her own sad sepulchre appears!
 ng arches, broken temples spread!
 mbs now vanish'd like their dead!
 nders raised on nations spoil'd,
 d with slaves the groaning martyr toil'd.
 es, that now unpeopled woods,
 d a distant country of her floods:

Fanes, which admiring gods with pride survey;
 Statues of men, scarce less alive than they! 10
 Some felt the silent stroke of mouldering age,
 Some hostile fury, some religious rage:
 Barbarian blindness, Christian zeal conspire,
 And papal piety, and Gothic fire.
 Perhaps by its own ruins saved from flame,
 Some buried marble half preserves a name;
 That name the learn'd with fierce dispute pursue,
 And give to Titus old Vespasian's due.
 Ambition sigh'd; she found in vain to trust
 The faithless column and the crumbling bust; 20
 Huge moles, whose shadow stretch'd from shore to
 shore,
 Their ruins perish'd, and their place no more!
 Convinced, she now contracts her vast design,
 And all her triumphs shrink into a coin.
 A narrow orb each crowded conquest keeps,
 Beneath her palm here sad Judea weeps,
 Now scantier limits the proud arch confine,
 And scarce are seen the prostrate Nile or Rhine,
 A small Euphrates through the piece is roll'd,
 And little eagles wave their wings in gold. 30
 The medal faithful to its charge of fame,
 Through climes and ages bears each form and name.
 In one short view subjected to our eye,
 Gods, emperors, heroes, sages, beauties, lie.
 With sharpen'd sight pale antiquaries pore,
 The inscription value, but the rust adore.
 This the blue varnish, that the green endears.
 The sacred rust of twice ten hundred years!
 To gain Pescennius one employs his schemes,
 One grasps a Cecrops in ecstatic dreams. 40
 Poor Vadius, long with learned spleen devour'd,
 Can taste no pleasure since his shield was scour'd;
 And Curio, restless by his fair one's side,
 Sighs for an Otho, and neglects his bride.
 Theirs is the vanity, the learning thine:
 Touch'd by thy hand, again Rome's glories shine;
 Her gods and godlike heroes rise to view,
 And all her faded garlands bloom anew.
 Nor blush these studies thy regard engage:
 These pleased the fathers of poetic rage: 50
 The verse and sculpture bore an equal part,
 And art reflected images to art.
 Oh, when shall Britain, conscious of her claim,
 Stand emulous of Greek and Roman fame?
 In living medals see her wars enroll'd,
 And vanquish'd realms supply recording gold?
 Here, rising bold, the patriot's honest face;
 There, warriors frowning in historic brass:
 Then future ages with delight shall see
 How Plato's, Bacon's, Newton's looks agree; 60
 Or in fair series laurell'd bards be shown,
 A Virgil there, and here an Addison.
 Then shall thy Craggs (and let me call him mine)
 On the cast ore, another Pollio, shine;
 With aspect open shall erect his head,
 And round the orb in lasting notes be read,—
 'Statesman, yet friend to truth! of soul sincere,
 In action faithful, and in honour clear;
 Who broke no promise, served no private end,
 Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend: 70
 Ennobled by himself, by all approved,
 And praised, unenvied, by the muse he loved.'

EPISTLE TO DR. ARBUTHNOT,

BEING

THE PROLOGUE TO THE SATIRES.

ADVERTISEMENT

To the first Publication of this Epistle.

This paper is a sort of bill of complaint, begun many years since, and drawn up by ourselves, as the several occasions offered. I had no thoughts of publishing it, till it pleased some persons of rank and fortune, like a sort of verses to the imitation of *H. R.* and of an Epistle to a doctor of Divinity from a Nitideman at Hampton Court, to attack in a very extraordinary manner not only my writings, of which being poet, the public judge, but my person, in such an infamous manner to those who know me, that a true information may be requisite. Being divided between the necessity of saying something of myself, and my own laziness to undertake so awkward a task, I thought it the shortest way to put the last hand to this Epistle. If it have any thing pleasing, it will be that by which I am most desirous to please, the truth and the sentiment; and if any thing offensive, it will be only to those I am least sorry to offend, the vicious or the ungenerous. Many will know their own pictures in it, there being not a circumstance but what is true; but I have, for the most part, spared their names; and they may escape being laughed at, if they please.

I would have some of them to know, it was owing to the request of the learned and candid friend to whom it is inscribed, that I make not as free use of theirs as they have done of mine. However, I shall have this advantage and honour on my side, that whereas, by their proceeding, any abuse may be directed at any man, no injury can possibly be done by mine; since a nameless character can never be found out but by its truth and likeness.

P. 'SHUT, shut the door, good John,' fatigued, I said,
'Tie up the knocker, say I'm sick, I'm dead.'
The dog-star rages; 'tis past a doubt,
All Bedlam, or Parnassus, is let out:
Fire in each eye, and papers in each hand,
They rave, recite, and madden round the land.

What walls can guard me, or what shades can hide?
They pierce my thickets, through my grot they glide;
By land, by water, they renew the charge;
They stop the chariot, and they board the barge.
No place is sacred, not the church is free,
E'en Sunday shines no sabbath-day to me;
Then from the Mint walks forth the man of rhyme,
Happy to catch me!—just at dinner time.

Is there a parson, much bemused in beer,
A maudlin poetess, a rhyming peer,
A clerk foredoom'd his father's soul to cross,
Who pens a stanza when he should engross;
Is there who, lock'd in ink and paper, scrawls
With desperate charcoal round his darken'd walls;
All fly to Twit'nam, and in humble strain
Apply to me, to keep them mad or vain.
Arthur, whose giddy son neglects the laws,
Imputes to me and my damn'd works the cause:
Poor Cornus sees his frantic wife elope,
And curses wit, and poetry, and Pope.

Friend to my life! (which did not you prolong
The world had wanted many an idle song)
What drop or nostrum can this plague remove?
Or which must end me, a fool's wrath or love?

A dire dilemma! either way I'm sped:
If less they wote of *London*, they read me dead.
Siz'd and led down to judge, how wretched I!
Why must he sport, and who will not be?
To *London* were want of goodness and of grace;
And to be grave, erewhile, all power of face.
I sat with melancholy I read
With *London* at my side, and an aching head:
And drop at last, with a howling ear,
This saving counsel: 'Keep your piece nine years.'
'Nine years!' 'Tis long, but, who, high in Drury-lane,
Lull'd by soft replies through the broken pane,
Rhymes ere he wakes, and prints before term end,
Obliged by hunger and request of friends:
'The piece, you think, is incorrect: why take it;
I'm all attention, what you'd have it make it.'
Three things another's modest wishes bound,
My friendship, and a prologue, and ten pound.
Pitholeon sends to me: 'You know his grace;
I want a picture ask him for a place.'
Pitholeon bid'd me—'but here's a letter
Informs you, sir, 'twas when he knew no better.
Dare you refuse him *Curli* turns to due?
He'll write a journal, or he'll turn divine.'
Bless me! a packet.—'Tis a stranger sue's
A virgin tragedy, an orphan muse.'
If I dislike it, 'Funes, death, and rage!'
If I approve, 'Commend it to the stage.'
There thank my stars my whole commission ends,
The players and I are, luckily, no friends.
Fired that the house reject him, 'Sdeath! I'll print it,
And shame the fools—your interest, sir, with *Linstot*.'
'Linstot, dull rogue! wad think your price too much!'
'Not, sir, if you revise it, and retouch.'
All my demurs but double his attacks:
At last he whispers, 'Do: and we got snacks.
Glad of a quarrel, straight I clap the door,
'Sir, let me see your works and you no more
'Tis sung, when *Midas*' ears began to spring
'Midas, a sacred person and a king,
His very minister, who spied them first,
(Some say his queen, was forced to speak, or
burst.
And is not mine, my friend, a sorer case,
When every cockcomb perks them in my face?
A. Good friend, forbear! you deal in dangerous
things,
I'd never name queens, ministers, or kings;
Keep close to ears, and those let asses prick,
'Tis nothing—P. Nothing? if they bite and kick?
Out with it, Dunciad! let the secret pass,
That secret to each fool, that he's an ass:
The truth once told (and wherefore should we lie?)
The queen of *Midas* slept, and so may I.
You think this cruel: take it for a rule,
No creature smarts so little as a fool.
Let peals of laughter, *Codrus*! round thee break,
Thou unconcern'd canst hear the mighty crack:
Fit, box, and gallery, in convulsions hurl'd,
Thou stand'st unshook amidst a bursting world.
Who shames a scribbler? Break one cobweb through.
He spins the slight, self-pleasing thread anew:
Destroy his fib or sophistry, in vain,
The creature's at his dirty work again,
Throned on the centre of his thin designs,
Proud of a vast extent of flimsy lines:
Whom have I hurt? has poet yet, or peer,
Lost the arch'd eyebrow, or Parnassian sneer?

Colly still his lord and whore ?
 Henly ? his free-masons Moore ?
 table Bavius still admit ?
 ishoph Phillips seem a wit ?
 —A. Hold; for God's sake—you'll offend,
 e calm—learn prudence of a friend :
 rite, and I am twice as tall ;
 these—P. One flatterer's worse than all.
 eatures, if the learn'd are right,
 r kills, and not the bite.
 angry is quite innocent :
 times worse when they repent.
 etes in high heroic prose,
 beyond a hundred foes :
 Grab street will my fame defend,
 naive, calls himself my friend.
 y letters, that expects a bribe,
 ar aloud ' Subscribe, subscribe !'
 who to my person pay their court :
 Horace, and, though lean, am short.
 at son one shoulder had too high,
 nose, and, ' Sir ! you have an eye—'
 ag creatures, make me see
 aced my betters met in me.
 omfort, languishing in bed,
 ortal Maro held his head ;'
 lie, be sure you let me know
 died three thousand years ago.
 write ? what sin to me unknown,
 ink—my parents' or my own ?
 l, nor yet a fool to fame,
 nbers, for the numbers came ;
 ag for this idle trade,
 e, no father disobey'd :
 : served to ease some friend, not wife,
 hrough this long disease, my life ;
 rbutnot ! thy art and care,
 e being you preserved to bear.
 en publish ? Granville the polite,
 Walsh, would tell me I could write ;
 Garth inflamed with early praise,
 e loved, and Swift endured, my lays ;
 Falbot, Somers, Sheffield read,
 Rochester would nod the head,
 's self (great Dryden's friend before)
 ms received one poet more.
 idies, when by these approved !
 author, when by these beloved !
 ie world will judge of men and books,
 Burnets, Oldmixons, and Cooks.
 ny numbers : who could take offence
 escription held the place of sense ?
 anny's was my flowery theme,
 stress, or a purling stream.'
 Gildon draw his venal quill ;
 nan a dinner, and sat still :
 Dennis rave in furious fret ;
 r'd ; I was not in debt ;
 ked, or madness made them print,
 ar with Becllam or the Mint.
 ore sober critic come abroad ?
 iled ; if right, I kiss'd the rod :
 e, study, are their just pretence,
 want is spirit, taste, and sense.
 points they set exactly right,
 sin to rob them of their mite.
 sprig of laurel graced these ribalds,
 ; Beantly down to piddling Tibbalds :

Each wight, who reads not, and but scans and spells
 Each word-catcher, that lives on syllables,
 E'en such small critics some regard may claim,
 Preserved in Milton's or in Shakspeare's name
 Pretty ! in amber to observe the forms
 Of hairs, or straws, or dirt, or gnubs, or worms !
 The things we know are neither rich nor rare,
 But wonder how the devil they got there.
 Were others angry ? I excused them too ;
 Well might they rage : I gave them but their due
 A man's true merit 'tis not hard to find ;
 But each man's secret standard in his mind,
 That casting-weight pride adds to emptiness,
 This, who can gratify ? for who can guess ?
 The bard whom pilfer'd pastorals renown,
 Who turns a Persian tale for half a crown ;
 Just writes to make his barrenness appear,
 And strains from hard-bound brains eight lines a year.
 He who, still wanting, though he lives on theft,
 Steals much, spends little, yet has nothing left :
 And he, who, now to sense, now nonsense leaning,
 Means not, but blunders round about a meaning ;
 And he, whose fustian's so sublimely bad,
 It is not poetry, but prose run mad :
 All these my modest satire bade translate,
 And own'd that nine such poets made a Tate.
 How did they fume, and stamp, and roar, and chafe.
 And swear not Addison himself was safe.
 Peace to all such ! but were there one whose fires
 True genius kindles, and fair fame inspires ;
 Bless'd with each talent and each art to please,
 And born to write, converse, and live with ease ;
 Should such a man, too fond to rule alone,
 Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne,
 View him with scornful, yet with jealous eyes,
 And hate for arts that caused himself to rise ;
 Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,
 And, without sneering, teach the rest to sneer ;
 Willing to wound, and yet afraid to strike,
 Just hint a fault, and hesitate dialike ;
 Alike reserved to blame or to commend,
 A timorous foe, and a suspicious friend ;
 Dreading e'en fools, by flatterers besieged,
 And so obliging that he ne'er obliged ;
 Like Cato, give his little senate laws,
 And sit attentive to his own applause ;
 While wits and Templars every sentence raise,
 And wonder with a foolish face of praise—
 Who but must laugh, if such a man there be ?
 Who would not weep, if Atticus were he ?
 What though my name stood rubric on the walls,
 Or plaster'd posts, with claps, in capitals ?
 Or smoking forth, a hundred hawk's lead, load,
 On wings of winds came flying all abroad ?
 I sought no homage from the race that write :
 I kept, like Asian monarchs, from their sight :
 Poems I heeded (now be-rhymed so long)
 No more than thou, great George ! a birth-day song
 I ne'er with wits or wittings pass'd my days,
 To spread about the itch of verse and praise ;
 Nor like a puppy, dagged through the town,
 To fetch and carry sing-song up and down ;
 Nor at rehearsals sweat, and mouth'd, and cried,
 With handkerchief and orange at my side :
 But sick of fops, and poetry, and prate,
 To Bufo left the whole Castalian state.
 Proud as Apollo on his forked hill,
 Sat full-blown Bufo, puff'd by every quill ;

Fed with soft dedication all day long,
Horse and he went hand and hand in song.
His library 'where busts of poets dead,
And a true Pindar stood without a head)
Received of wits an undistinguish'd race,
Who first his judgment ask'd, and then a place;
Much they extoll'd his pictures, much his seat,
And flatter'd every day, and some days eat;
Till, grown more frugal in his riper days,
He paid some bards with port, and some with praise:
To some a dry rehearsal was assign'd,
And others (harder still) he paid in kind.
Dryden alone (what wonder!) came not nigh;
Dryden alone escaped this judging eye:
But still the great have kindness in reserve:
He help'd to bury whom he help'd to starve.

May some choice patron bless each grey-goose quill!
May every Bavius have his Bufo still!
So when a statesman wants a day's defence,
Or envy holds a whole week's war with sense,
Or simple pride for flattery makes demands,
May duce by duce be whistled off my hands.
Bless'd be the great! for those they take away,
And those they left me—for they left me Gay:
Left me to see neglected genius bloom,
Neglected die, and tell it on his tomb:
Of all thy blameless life the sole return
My verse, and Queensberry weeping o'er thy urn!

Oh, let me live my own, and die so too!
(To live and die is all I have to do:)
Maintain a poet's dignity and ease,
And see what friends, and read what books I please:
Above a patron, though I condescend
Sometimes to call a minister my friend.
I was not born for courts or great affairs:
I pay my debts, believe, and say my prayers;
Can sleep without a poem in my head,
Nor know if Dennis be alive or dead.

Why am I ask'd what next shall see the light?
Heavens! was I born for nothing but to write?
Has life no joys for me? or (to be grave)
Have I no friend to serve, no soul to save?
'I found him close with Swift—' Indeed! no doubt,
Cries prating Balbus, 'something will come out.'
'Tis all in vain, deny it as I will;
'No, such a genius never can lie still.'
And then for mine obligingly mistakes
The first lampoon sir Will or Bubo makes.
Poor, guiltless I! and can I choose but smile,
When every coxcomb knows me by my style?

Curs'd be the verse, how well soe'er it flow,
That tends to make one worthy man my foe,
Give virtue scandal, innocence a fear,
Or from the soft-eyed virgin steal a tear:
But he who hurts a harmless neighbour's peace,
Insults fallen worth, or beauty in distress,
Who loves a lie, lame slander helps about,
Who writes a libel, or who copies out;
That fop, whose pride affects a patron's name,
Yet absent, wounds an author's honest fame;
Who can your merit selfishly approve,
And show the sense of it without the love;
Who has the vanity to call you friend,
Yet wants the honour, injured, to defend;
Who tells what'er you think, what'er you say,
And, if he lie not, must at least betray;
Who to the dean and silver bell can swear,
And sees at Canons what was never there;

Who reads but with a lust to misapply,
Makes satire a lampoon, and fiction lie:
A lash like mine no honest man shall dread,
But all such babbling blockheads in his stead.

Let Sporus tremble—A. What? that thing of silk,

Sporus, that mere white curd of ass's milk?
Satire or sense, alas! can Sporus feel?
Who breaks a butterfly upon a wheel?

P. Yet let me flap this bug with gilded wings,
This painted child of dirt, that stinks and stings:
Whose buzz the witty and the fair annoys,
Yet wit ne'er tastes, and beauty ne'er enjoys.
So well-bred spaniels civilly delight
In muzzling of the game they dare not bite.
Eternal smiles his emptiness betray.

As shallow streams run dimpling all the way,
Whether in florid impotence he speaks,
And as the prompter breathes, the puppet squeaks;
Or at the ear of Eve, familiar toad,
Half froth, half venom, spits himself abroad,
In puns, or politics, or tales, or lies,
Or spite, or smut, or rhymes, or blasphemies:
His wit all sea-saw, between that and this,
Now high, now low, now master up, now miss.
And he himself one vile antithesis.

Amphibious thing! that, acting either part,
The trifling head, or the corrupted heart;
Fop at the toilet, flatterer at the board,
Now trips a lady, and now struts a lord.
Eve's tempter thus the rabbins have express'd,
A cherub's face, and reptile all the rest:
Beauty that shocks you, parts that none will trust,
Wit that can creep, and pride that licks the dust.

Not fortune's worshipper, nor fashion's fool,
Not lucre's madman, nor ambition's tool,
Not proud, nor servile: be one poet's praise,
That, if he pleased, he pleased by many ways;
That flattery, e'en to kings, he held a shame,
And thought a lie in verse or prose the same;
That not in fancy's maze he wander'd long,
But stoop'd to truth, and moralized his song;
That not for fame, but virtue's better end,
He stood the furious foe, the timid friend,
The damning critic, half-approving wit,
The coxcomb hit, or fearing to be hit:
Laugh'd at the loss of friends he never had,
The dull, the proud, the wicked, and the mad;
The distant threats of vengeance on his head,
The blow unfelt, the tear he never shed;
The tale revived, the lie so oft o'erthrown,
The imputed trash, and dulness not his own;
The morals blacken'd when the writings scape,
The libell'd person, and the pictured shape;
Abuse, on all he loved, or loved him, spread,
A friend in exile, or a father dead;
The whisper, that, to greatness still too near,
Perhaps yet vibrates on his sovereign's ear—
Welcome for thee, fair virtue! all the past:
For thee, fair virtue! welcome e'en the last!

A. But why insult the poor, affront the great?
P. A knave's a knave to me, in every state;
Alike my scorn, if he succeed or fail,
Sporus at court, or Japhet in a jail:
A hireling scribbler, or a hireling peer,
Knight of the post corrupt, or of the shire;
If on a pillory, or near a throne,
He gain his prince's ear, or lose his own.

by nature, more a dupe than wit,
 I tell you how this man was bit;
 And satirist Dennis will confess
 pride, but friend to his mistress!
 he has knock'd at Tibbald's door,
 with Cibber, nay, has rhymed for Moore:
 and slander'd, did he once reply?
 and suns went down on Welsted's lie
 a mistress one aspersed his life;
 him not, but let her be his wife:
 I charge low Grub street on his quill,
 whate'er he pleased, except his will;
 O Curils of town and court abuse
 mother, body, soul, and muse.
 that father held it for a rule,
 to call our neighbour fool:
 each mother thought no wife a whore:
 and spare his family, James Moore!
 names, and memorable long,
 force in virtue or in song.
 blood (part shed in honour's cause,
 in Britain honour had applause)
 is sprung—A. What fortune, pray?
 P. Their own,
 got than Bestia's from the throne.
 pride, inheriting no strife,
 bring discord in a noble wife:
 civil and religious rage,
 man walk'd innoxious through his age:
 he saw, no suits would ever try,
 an oath, nor hazarded a lie.
 he knew no schoolman's subtle art,
 yet by the language of the heart.
 honest, by experience wise;
 temperance and by exercise;
 enough long, to sickness pass'd unknown,
 was instant, and without a groan.
 thus to live, and thus to die!
 I, from kings shall know less joy than I.
 I may each domestic bliss be thine!
 causing melancholy mine;
 tender office long engage,
 the cradle of reposing age,
 the arts extend a mother's breath,
 nor smile, and smooth the bed of death;
 I thought, explain the asking eye,
 awhile one parent from the sky!
 like these if length of days attend,
 then, to bless those days, preserve my friend!
 in social, cheerful, and serene,
 as rich as when he served a queen!
 rather that blessing be denied or given,
 as right; the rest belongs to Heaven.

IRIS AND EPISTLES

OF

HORACE, IMITATED.

ADVERTISEMENT.

On publishing these Imitations was raised on some of my Epistles. An answer was both more full, and of more dignity, I could have made in my own person: and I hope of much greater freedom in so eminent a person as Dr. Donne, seemed a proof with what indig-

nation and contempt a Christian may treat vice or folly, in ever so low or ever so high a station. Both these authors were acceptable to the princes and ministers under whom they lived. The satires of Dr. Donne I versified at the desire of the earl of Oxford, while he was lord treasurer, and of the duke of Shrewsbury, who had been secretary of state; neither of whom looked upon a satire on vicious courts as any reflection on those they served in. And, indeed, there is not in the world a greater error, than that which fools are so apt to fall into, and knaves with good reason to encourage, the mistaking a satirist for a libeller; whereas to a true satirist nothing is so odious as a libeller, for the same reason as to a man truly virtuous nothing is so hateful as a hypocrite.

Uni æquus virtuti atque ejus amicis.

Whoever expects a paraphrase of Horace, or a faithful copy of his genius, or manner of writing, in these imitations, will be much disappointed. Our author uses the Roman poet for little more than his canvass: and if the old design or colouring chance to suit his purpose, it is well; if not, he employs his own, without scruple or ceremony. Hence it is, he is so frequently serious where Horace is in jest, and at ease where Horace is disturbed. In a word, he regulates his movements no further on his original, than was necessary for his concurrence in promoting their common plan of reformation of manners.

Had it been his purpose merely to paraphrase an ancient satirist, he had hardly made choice of Horace: with whom, as a poet, he held little in common, besides a comprehensive knowledge of life and manners, and a certain curious felicity of expression, which consists in using the simplest language with dignity and the most ornamented with ease. For the rest, his harmony and strength of numbers, his force and splendour of colouring, his gravity and sublimity of sentiment, would have rather led him to another model. Nor was his temper less unlike that of Horace, than his talents. What Horace would only smile at, Mr. Pope would treat with the grave severity of Persius; and what Mr. Pope would strike with the caustic lightning of Juvenal, Horace would content himself in turning into ridicule.

If it be asked then, why he took any body at all to imitate, he has informed us in his advertisement. To which we may add, that this sort of imitations, which are of the nature of parodies, adds reflected grace and splendour on original wit. Besides, he deemed it more modest to give the name of imitations to his satire, than, like Despreaux, to give the name of satires to imitations.

BOOK II.—SATIRE I.

TO MR. FORTESCUE.

P. THERE are (I scarce can think it, but am told)
 There are to whom my satire seems too bold;
 Scarce to wise Peter complaisant enough,
 And something said of Chartres much too rough.
 The lines are weak, another's pleased to say:
 Lord Fanny spins a thousand such a day.
 Timorous by nature, of the rich in awe,
 I come to counsel learned in the law:
 You'll give me, like a friend, both sage and free,
 Advice: and (as you use) without a fee.

F. I'd write no more.

P. Not write? but then I think,
And for my soul I cannot sleep a wink.
I nod in company, I wake at night,
Fools rush into my head, and so I write.

F. You could not do a worse thing for your life.
Why, if the night seems tedious—take a wife:
Or rather truly, if your point be rest,
Lettuce and cowslip wine: *probatum est*.
But talk with Celsus, Celsus will advise
Hartsorn, or something that shall close your eyes.
Or, if you needs must write, write Cæsar's praise,
You'll gain at least a knighthood, or the bays.

P. What, like sir Richard! rumbling, rough, and fierce

With arms, and George and Brunswick crowd the
verse;

Rend with tremendous sound your ears asunder,
With gun, drum, trumpet, blunderbuss, and thunder?
Or nobly wild, with Budget's fire and force,
Paint angels trembling round his fallen horse?

F. Then all your muse's softer art display;
Let Carolina smooth the tuneful lay;
Lull with Amelia's liquid name the Nine,
And sweetly flow through all the royal line.

P. Alas! few verses touch their nicer ear;
They scarce can bear their laureat twice a year:
And justly Cæsar scorns the poet's lays;
It is to history he trusts for praise.

F. Better be Cibber, I'll maintain it still,
Than ridicule all taste, blaspheme quadrille,
Abuse the city's best good men in metre,
And laugh at peers that put their trust in Peter.
E'en those you touch not, hate you.

P. What should ail 'em?

F. A hundred smart in Timon and in Balaam:
The fewer still you name, you wound the more;
Bond is but one, but Harpax is a score.

P. Each mortal has his pleasure: none deny
Scarsdale his bottle, Darty his ham-pie;
Ridotta sips and dances, till she see
The doubling lustrous dance as fast as she:
F— loves the senate, Hockleyhole his brother,
Like in all else, as one egg to another.
I love to pour out all myself, as plain
As downright Shippen, or as old Montagne:
In them, as certain to be loved as seen,
The soul stood forth, nor kept a thought within;
In me what spots (for spots I have) appear,
Will prove at least the medium must be clear.
In this impartial glass, my muse intends
Fair to expose myself, my foes, my friends;
Publish the present age; but where my text
Is vice too high, reserve it for the next:
My foes shall wish my life a longer date,
And every friend the less lament my fate.
My head and heart thus flowing through my quill,
Verseman or Proseman, term me which you will,
Papist or Protestant, or both between,
Like good Erasmus in an honest mean,
In moderation placing all my glory,
While Tories call me Whig, and Whigs a Tory.
Satire's my weapon, but I'm too discreet
To run a-muck, and tilt at all I meet;
I only wear it in a land of Hectors,
Thieves, supercargoes, sharpers, and directors.
Save but our army! and let Jove incrust
Swords, pikes, and guns, with everlasting rust!

Peace is my dear delight—not Fleury's more:
But touch me, and no minister so sore.

Whoe'er offends, at some unlucky time
Slides into verse, and litches in a rhyme,
Sacred to ridicule his whole life long,
And the sad burthen of some merry song.
Slunder or poison dread from Delia's rage;
Hard words or hanging, if your judge be Page.
From furious Sappho scarce a milder fate,
P-x'd by her love, or libell'd by her hate.

Its proper power to hurt, each creature feels;
Bulls aim their horns, and asses lift their heels;
'Tis a bear's talent not to kick, but hug;
And no man wonders he's not stung by pug.
So drink with Walters, or with Chartres eat,
They'll never poison you, they'll only eat.

Then, learned sir! (to cut the matter short)

Whate'er my fate, or well or ill at court;
Whether old age, with faint but cheerful ray
Attends to gild the evening of my day,
Or Death's black wing already be display'd,
To wrap me in the universal shade;
Whether the darken'd room to muse invite,
Or whiten'd wall provoke the skewer to write;
In durance, exile, Bedlam, or the Mint,
Like Lee or Budget, I will rhyme and print.

F. Alas, young man! your days can ne'er be so
In flower of age you perish for a song!
Plums and directors, Shylock and his wife,
Will club their testers, now, to take your life!

P. What! arm'd for Virtue when I point the pen
Brand the bold front of shameless guilty men;
Dash the proud gamester in his gilded car;
Bare the mean heart that lurks beneath a star;
Can there be wanting, to defend her cause,
Lights of the church, or guardians of the laws?
Could pension'd Boileau lash in honest strain
Flatterers and bigots e'en in Louis' reign?
Could laureat Dryden pimp and friar engage,
Yet neither Charles nor James be in a rage?
And I not strip the gilding off a knave,
Unplaced, unpension'd, no man's heir or slave?
I will, or perish in the generous cause:
Hear this, and tremble! you who 'scape the laws!
Yes, while I live, no rich or noble knave
Shall walk the world in credit to his grave:
To Virtue only and her friends a friend,
The world beside may murmur or commend.
Know, all the distant din that world can keep,
Rolls o'er my grotto, and but soothes my sleep.
There, my retreat the best companions grace,
Chiefs out of war, and statesmen out of place.
There St. John mingles with my friendly bowl
The feast of reason and the flow of soul:
And he, whose lightning pierced the Iberian lines,
Now forms my quincunx, and now ranks my vine
Or tames the genius of the stubborn plain,
Almost as quickly as he conquer'd Spain.

Envy must own, I live among the great
No pimp of pleasure, and no spy of state:
With eyes that pry not, tongue that ne'er repeats;
Fond to spread friendships, but to cover heats;
To help who want, to forward who excel;
This, all who know me, know, who love me, tell
And who unknown defame me, let them be
Scribblers or peers, alike are mob to me.
This is my plea, on this I rest my cause—
What saith my counsel, learned in the laws!

plea is good; but still I say, beware!
 explain'd by men—so have a care.
 record, that in Richard's times
 hang'd for very honest rhymes;
 e statute, *quart*. I think, it is,
ext. or prim. et quint. Eliz.
 satires—here you have it—read.
 s and satires! lawless things indeed!
 epistles, bringing vice to light,
 king might read, a bishop write,
 r Robert would approve—

F. Indeed!
 s alter'd—you may then proceed;
 case the plaintiff will be hiss'd,
 he judges laugh, and you're dismiss'd.

BOOK II.—SATIRE II.

TO MR. BETHEL

and how great, the virtue and the art
 little with a cheerful heart!
 e sage, but truly none of mine;)
 my friends, but talk before we dine.
 a gilt buffet's reflected pride
 from sound philosophy aside:
 from plate to plate your eye-balls roll,
 rain dances to the mantling bowl.
 thel's sermon, one not versed in schools,
 ; in sense, and wise without the rules.
 rk, hunt, exercise,' he thus began,
 rn a homely dinner, if you can.
 : lock'd up, your butler stroll'd abroad,
 nied (the river yet unthaw'd,)
 in bread and milk will do the feat,
 ure lies in you, and not the meat.'
 as I please, I doubt our curious men
 se a pheasant still before a hen:
 of Guinea full as good I hold,
 u eat the feathers green and gold.
 nd mulets why prefer the great
 ut in pieces ere my lord can eat,)
 all turbot's such esteem profess?
 :od made these large, the other less.
 with more than harpy throat endued,
 nd me, gods! a whole hog barbecued!
 south-winds! till a stench exhale
 e ripeness of a rabbit's tail.
 riterion do you eat, d'ye think,
 rized for sweetness, that for stink?
 tired glutton labours through a treat,
 o relish in the sweetest meat;
 r something bitter, something sour,
 ch feast concludes extremely poor:
 s, and herbs, and olives, still we see;
 h is left of old simplicity!
 -red-breast till of late had rest,
 ren sacred held a martin's nest,
 ficos sold so devilish dear,
 at was, or would have been, a peer.
 tol a cat on oysters fed,
 party at the Bedford head;
 crack live crawfish recommend,
 doubt at court to make a friend.
 in vain, I own, to keep a pother
 ; vice, and fall into the other:

R

Between excess and famine lies a mean;
 Plain, but not sordid; though not splendid, clean.
 Avidien, or his wife, (no matter which,
 For him you'll call a dog, and her a bitch,)
 Sell their presented partridges and fruits,
 And humbly live on rabbits and on roots:
 One half-pint bottle serves them both to dine;
 And is at once their vinegar and wine.
 But on some lucky day (as when they found
 A lost bank bill, or heard their son was drown'd,)
 At such a feast, old vinegar to spare,
 Is what two souls so generous cannot bear:
 Oil, though it stink, they drop by drop impart,
 But souse the cabbage with a bounteous heart.
 He knows to live, who keeps the middle state,
 And neither leans on this side nor on that;
 Nor stops, for one bad cork, his butler's pay,
 Swears, like Albutius, a good cook away;
 Nor lets, like Navius, every error pass,
 The musty wine, foul cloth, or greasy glass.
 Now hear what blessings temperance can bring:
 (Thus said our friend, and what he said I sing:)
 First health: the stomach (cramm'd from every dish,
 A tomb of boil'd and roast, and flesh and fish,
 Where bile, and wind, and phlegm, and acid jar,
 And all the man is one intestine war,)
 Remembers oft the schoolboy's simple fare,
 The temperate sleeps, and spirits light as air.
 How pale each worshipful and reverend guest
 Rise from a clergy or a city feast!
 What life in all that ample body? say,
 What heavenly particle inspires the clay?
 The soul subsides, and wickedly inclines
 To seem but mortal e'en in sound divines.
 On morning wings how active springs the mind,
 That leaves the load of yesterday behind!
 How easy every labour it purues!
 How coming to the poet every Muse!
 Not but we may exceed, some holy time,
 Or tired in search of truth, or search of rhyme;
 Ill health some just indulgence may engage;
 And more the sickness of long life, old age:
 For fainting age what cordial drop remains,
 If our intemperate youth the vessel drains?
 Our fathers praised rank venison. You suppose,
 Perhaps, young men! our fathers had no nose.
 Not so: a buck was then a week's repast,
 And 'twas their point, I ween, to make it last:
 More pleased to keep it till their friends could come
 Than eat the sweetest by themselves at home.
 Why had not I in those good times my birth,
 Ere coxcomb-pies or coxcombs were on earth?
 Unworthy he the voice of fame to hear,
 That sweetest music to an honest ear,
 (For 'faith, lord Fanny! you are in the wrong,
 The world's good word is better than a song:)
 Who has not learn'd, fresh sturgeon and ham-pie
 Are no rewards for want and infamy!
 When luxury has lick'd up all thy pelf,
 Cursed by thy neighbours, thy trustees, thyself;
 To friends, to fortune, to mankind a shame,
 Think how posterity will treat thy name;
 And buy a rope, that future times may tell
 Thou hast at least bestow'd one penny well.
 'Right,' cries his lordship, 'for a rogue in need
 To have a taste, is insolence indeed:
 In me 'tis noble, suits my birth and state
 My wealth unwieldy, and my heap too great.'

Then, like the sun, let bounty spread her ray,
 And shade that superfluous away.
 O impudence of wealth! with all thy store
 How darest thou let one worthy man be poor?
 Shall half the new-built churches round thee fall?
 Make keys, build bridges, or repair Whitehall:
 Or to thy country let that heap be lent,
 As M^o's was, but not at five per cent.
 Who thinks that fortune cannot change her mind,
 Prepares a dreadful jest for all mankind.
 And who stands safest? tell me, is it he
 That spreads and swells in puff'd prosperity,
 Or bless'd with little, whose preventing care
 In peace provides fit arms against a war?
 Thus Bethel spoke, who always speaks his thought,
 And always thinks the very thing he ought:
 His equal mind I copy what I can,
 And as I love, would imitate the man.
 In South-sea days not happier, when surmised
 The lord of thousands, than if now excised;
 In forest planted by a father's hand,
 Than in five acres now of rented land.
 Content with little I can piddle here,
 On brocoli and mutton, round the year;
 But ancient friends (though poor, or out of play)
 That touch my bell, I cannot turn away.
 'Tis true, no turbot dignify my boards,
 But gudgeons, flounders, what my Thames affords!
 To Hounslow-beath I point, and Bansted-down,
 Thence comes your mutton, and these chicks my own:
 From yon old walnut tree a shower shall fall;
 And grapes long lingering on my only wall;
 And figs from standards and espalier join;
 The devil is in you if you cannot dine:
 Then cheerful healths (your mistress shall have
 place.)
 And, what's more rare, a poet shall say grace.
 Fortune not much of humbling me can boast;
 Though double tax'd, how little have I lost!
 My life's amusements have been just the same,
 Before and after standing armies came.
 My lands are sold, my father's house is gone:
 I'll hire another's: is not that my own,
 And yours, my friends? through whose free opening
 gate
 None comes too early, none departs too late;
 For I, who hold sage Homer's rule the best,
 Welcome the coming, speed the going guest.)
 'Pray Heaven it last!' cries Swift, 'as you go on:
 I wish to God this house had been your own:
 Pity! to build, without a son or wife;
 Why, you'll enjoy it only all your life.'
 Well, if the use be mine, can it concern one,
 Whether the name belong to Pope or Vernon?
 What's property? dear Swift! you see it alter,
 From you to me, from me to Peter Walter;
 Or, in a mortgage, prove a lawyer's share;
 Or, in a jointure, vanish from the heir;
 Or in pure equity (the case not clear)
 The Chancery takes your rents for twenty year;
 At best, it falls to some ungracious son,
 Who cries, 'My father's damn'd, and all's my own.
 Shades, that to Bacon could retreat afford,
 Become the portion of a booby lord;
 And Hemaley, once proud Buckingham's delight,
 Slides to a scrivener, or a city knight.
 Let lands and houses have what lords they will,
 Let us be fix'd, and our own masters still.

BOOK I.—EPISTLE I.

TO LORD BOLINGBROKE.

ST. JOHN, whose love indulg'd my labours past
 Matures my present, and shall bound my last!
 Why will you break the sabbath of my days?
 Now sick alike of envy and of praise.
 Public! so long, ah, let me lude my age!
 See modest Clobber now has left the stage:
 Our generals now, retired to their estates,
 Hang their old trophies o'er the garden gates,
 In life's cool evening satiate of applause,
 Nor fond of bleeding, e'en in Brunswick's cause.
 A voice there is, that whispers in my ear
 Thy reason's voice, when sometimes one can hear
 Friend Pope be prudent, let your Muse take breath
 And never guide Pegasus to death:
 Lest stuff and stately, void of fire or force,
 You limp like Blackmore, on a lord mayor's horse.
 Farewell then verse, and love, and every toy
 The rhymes and rattles of the man or boy:
 What right, what true, what fit, we justly call,
 Let this be all my care—for this is all:
 To lay this harvest up, and hoard with haste,
 What every day will want, and most the last.
 But ask not to what doctors I apply?
 Sworn to no master, of no sect am I:
 As drives the storm, at any door I knock,
 And house with Montagne now, or now with Lock;
 Sometimes a patriot, active in debate,
 Mix with the world, and battle for the state;
 Free as young Lytleton, her cause pursue,
 Still true to virtue, and as warm as true:
 Sometimes with Aristippus, or St. Paul,
 Indulge my candour, and grow all to all,
 Back to my native moderation slide,
 And win my way by yielding to the tide.
 Long as to him who works for debt the day,
 Long as the night to her whose love's away;
 Long as the year's dull circle seems to run,
 When the brisk minor pants for twenty-one;
 So slow the unprofitable moments roll,
 That lock up all the functions of my soul;
 That keep me from myself; and still delay
 Life's instant business to a future day:
 That task which as we follow or despise,
 The eldest is a fool, the youngest wise:
 Which done, the poorest can no wants endure;
 And which not done, the richest must be poor.
 Late as it is, I put myself to school,
 And feel some comfort, not to be a fool.
 Weak though I am of limb, and short of sight,
 Far from a lynx, and not a giant quite;
 I'll do what Mead and Cheselden advise,
 To keep these limbs, and to preserve these eyes.
 Not to go back, is somewhat to advance,
 And men must walk at least before they dance.
 Say, does thy blood rebel, thy bosom move
 With wretched avarice, or as wretched love?
 Know there are words and spells which can contr
 Between the fit, the fever of the soul;
 Know there are rhymes; which fresh and fresh apply
 Will cure the arrant'st puppy of his pride.
 Be furious, envious, slothful, mad or drunk,
 Slave to a wife, or vassal to a punk,
 A Switz, a High-Dutch, or a Low-Dutch bear,
 All that we ask is but a patient ear.

'Tis the first virtue, vices to abhor;
 And the first wisdom, to be fool no more.
 But to the world no bugbear is so great,
 As want of figure, and a small estate.
 To either India see the merchant fly,
 Scared at the spectre of pale poverty;
 See him, with pains of body, pangs of soul,
 Burn through the tropic, freeze beneath the pole!
 Wilt thou do nothing for a noble end,
 Nothing to make philosophy thy friend?
 To stop thy foolish views, thy long desires,
 And ease thy heart of all that it admires?
 Here wisdom calls: 'Seek virtue first, be bold!
 As gold to silver, virtue is to gold.'
 There, London's voice, 'Get money, money still!
 And then let Virtue follow, if she will.'
 This, this the saving doctrine, preach'd to all,
 From low St. James's up to high St. Paul!
 From him whose quills stand quiver'd at his ear,
 To him who notches sticks at Westminster.
 Barnard in spirit, sense, and truth abounds;
 'Pray then what wants he?' Fourscore thousand
 pounds;
 A pension, or such harness for a slave
 As Bug now has, and Dorimant would have.
 Barnard, thou art a cit with all thy worth;
 But Bug and D*, their honours, and so forth.
 Yet every child another song will sing,
 'Virtue, brave boys! 'tis virtue makes a king.'
 True, conscious honour, is to feel no sin,
 He's arm'd without that 's innocent within;
 Be this thy screen, and this thy wall of brass;
 Compared to this, a minister's an ass.
 And say, to which shall our applause belong,
 This new court-jargon, or the good old song?
 The modern language of corrupted peers,
 Or what was spoke at Cressy or Poitiers?
 Who counsels best? who whispers, 'Be but great,
 With praise or infamy, leave that to fate;
 Get place and wealth, if possible, with grace;
 If not, by any means get wealth and place.'
 For what? to have a box where eunuchs sing,
 And foremost in the circle eye a king:
 Or he, who bids thee face with steady view,
 Proud fortune, and look shallow greatness through:
 And, while he bids thee, sets the example too?
 If such a doctrine, in St. James's air,
 Should chance to make the well-dress'd rabble stare;
 In honest S*s take scandal at a spark,
 That less admires the palace than the park:
 Faith I shall give the answer Reynard gave:
 'I cannot like, dread sire, your royal cave;
 Because I see, by all the tracks about,
 Full many a beast goes in, but none come out.'
 Adieu to Virtue, if you're once a slave:
 Send her to court, you send her to her grave.
 Well, if a king's a lion, at the least,
 The people are a many-headed beast;
 Can they direct what measures to pursue.
 Who know themselves so little what to do?
 Alike in nothing but one lust of gold,
 Just half the land would buy, and half be sold:
 Their country's wealth our mightier misers drain,
 Or cross, to plunder provinces, the main;
 The rest, some farm the poor-box, some the pews;
 Some keep assemblies, and would keep the stews;
 Some with fat bucks on childless dotards fawn;
 Some win rich widows by their chine and brawn;

While with the silent growth of ten per cent,
 In dirt and darkness, hundreds stink content.

Of all these ways, if each pursues his own,
 Satire, be kind, and let the wretch alone:
 But show me one who has it in his power
 To act consistent with himself an hour.
 Sir Job sail'd forth, the evening bright and still:
 'No place on earth,' he cried, 'like Greenwich-hill!
 Up starts a palace; lo, the obedient base
 Slopes at its foot, the woods its sides embrace,
 The silver Thames reflects its marble face.
 Now let some whimsy, or that devil within,
 Which guides all those who know not what they mean,
 But give the knight (or give his lady) spleen;
 'Away, away! take all your scaffolds down,
 For Snug's the word: my dear, we'll live in town.'

At amorous Flavio is the stocking thrown?
 That very night he longs to lie alone.
 The fool whose wife elopes some thrice a quarter,
 For matrimonial solace dies a martyr.
 Did ever Proteus, Merlin, any witch,
 Transform themselves so strangely as the rich?
 Well, but the poor—the poor have the same itch;
 They change their weekly barber, weekly news,
 Prefer a new jappanner to their shoes;
 Discharge their garrets, move their beds, and run
 (They know not whither) in a chaise and one;
 They hire their sculler, and when once aboard,
 Grow sick, and damn the climate—like a lord.

You laugh, half-beau half-sloven if I stand,
 My wig all powder, and all snuff my band:
 You laugh, if coat and breeches strangely vary,
 White gloves, and linen worthy lady Mary!
 But when no prelate's lawn, with hair-shirt-lined,
 Is half so incoherent as my mind,
 When (each opinion with the next at strife;
 One ebb and flow of follies all my life,
 I plant, root up; I build and then confound;
 Turn round to square, and square again to round;
 You never change one muscle of your face,
 You think this madness but a common case,
 Nor once to Chancery, nor to Hale apply;
 Yet hang your lip to see a seam awry!
 Careless how ill I with myself agree,
 Kind to my dress, my figure, not to me.
 Is this my guide, philosopher, and friend?
 This he, who loves me, and who ought to mend?
 Who ought to make me (what he can, or none)
 That man divine whom Wisdom calls her own;
 Great without title, without fortune bless'd;
 Rich e'en when plunder'd, honour'd while oppress'd.
 Loved without youth, and follow'd without power:
 At home, though exiled; free, though in the Tower,
 In short, that reasoning, high immortal thing,
 Just less than Jove, and much above a king;
 Nay, half in heaven—except (what's mighty odd)
 A fit of vapours clouds this demi-god!

BOOK I.—EPISTLE VI.
 TO MR. MURRAY.

This piece is the most finished of all his imitations, and executed in the high manner the Italian painters call *con amore*; by which they mean, the exertion of that principle which puts the faculties on the stretch, and produces the supreme degree of excellence. For

the poet had all the warmth of affection for the great lawyer to whom it is addressed : and, indeed, no man ever more deserved to have a poet for his friend. In the obtaining of which, as neither vanity, party, nor fear, had any share, so he supported his title to it by all the offices of true friendship.

'Not to admire, is all the art I know,
To make men happy, and to keep them so.'
Plain truth, dear Murray, needs no flowers of
speech,

So take it in the very words of Creecch.)

This vault of air, this congregated ball,
Self-centred sun, and stars that rise and fall,
There are, my friend ! whose philosophic eyes
Look through and trust the Ruler with his skies ;
To him commit the hour, the day, the year,
And view this dreadful all without a fear.

Admire we then what earth's low entrails hold,
Arabian shores, or Indian seas unfold :
All the mad trade of fools and slaves for gold ?
Or popularity ? or stars and strings ?
The mob's applauses, or the gifts of kings ?
Say with what eyes we ought at courts to gaze,
And pay the great our homage of amaze ?

If weak the pleasure that from these can spring,
The fear to want them is as weak a thing :
Whether we dread, or whether we desire,
In either case, believe me, we admire ;
Whether we joy or grieve, the same the curse,
Surprised at better, or surpris'd at worse.
Thus good or bad, to one extreme betray
The unbalanced mind, and snatch the man away :
For virtue's self may too much zeal be had ;
The worst of madmen is a saint run mad.

Go then, and if you can, admire the state
Of beaming diamonds, and reflected plate ;
Procure a taste to double the surprise,
And gaze on Parian charms with learned eyes :
Be struck with bright brocade, or Tyrian dye,
Or birth-day nobles' splendid livery.
If not so pleas'd, at council-board rejoice
To see their judgments hang upon thy voice ;
From morn to night, at senate, rolls, and hall,
Plead much, read more, dine late, or not at all.
But wherefore all this labour, all this strife ?
For fame, for riches, for a noble wife ?

Shall one whom nature learning, birth conspir'd
To form, not to admire, but be admir'd,
Sigh while his Chloe, blind to wit and worth,
Weds the rich dulness of some son of earth ?
Yet time ennobles, or degrades each line :
It brighten'd Craggs's, and may darken thine.
And what is fame ? the meanest have their day :
The greatest can but blaze, and pass away.
Graced as thou art, with all the power of words,
So known, so honour'd, at the house of lords :
Conspicuous scene ! another yet is nigh
(More silent far,) where kings and poets lie :
Where Murray (long enough his country's pride)
Shall be no more than Tully or than Hyde !

Rack'd with sciaties, martyr'd with the stone,
Will any mortal let himself alone ?
See Ward by batter'd beaux invited over,
And desperate misery lays hold on Dover.
The case is easier in the mind's disease ;
There all men may be cured whene'er they please.

Would ye be bless'd ? despise low joys, low gains
Dadaan whatever Cornbury dainties :
Be virtuous, and be happy for your pains.

But art thou one, whose new opinions away ?

One who believes as Tindal leads the way,
Who virtue and a church alike disowns,
Thinks that but words, and this but trick and stone
Fly then on all the wings of wild desire,
Admire whate'er the maddest can admire.
Is wealth thy passion ? Hence ! from pole to pole,
Where winds can carry, or where waves can roll ;
For Indian spices, for Peruvian gold,
Prevent the greedy, or outbid the bold :
Advance thy golden mountain to the skies ;
On the broad base of fifty thousand rise,
Add one round hundred, and 't' that's not fair :
Add fifty more, and bring it to a square :
For, mark the advantage : just so many score
Will gain a wife with half as many more ;
Procure her beauty, make that beauty chaste,
And then such friends—as cannot fail to last.
A man of wealth is dubb'd a man of worth,
Venus shall give him form, and Anstis birth.
Believe me, many a German prince is won,
Who proud of pedigree is poor of purse.

His wealth brave Timon gloriously confounds ;
Ask'd for a groat, he gives a hundred pounds ;
Or if three ladies like a luckless play,
Take the whole house upon the poet's day.
Now, in such exigences not to need,
Upon my word, you must be rich indeed ;
A noble superfluity it craves,
Not for yourself, but for your fools and knaves ;
Something, which for your honour they may chest,
And which it much becomes you to forget.
If wealth alone then make and keep us bless'd,
Still, still be getting, never, never rest.

But if to power and place your passion lie,
If in the pomp of life consist the joy ;
Then hire a slave, or (if you will) a lord,
To do the honours, and to give the word ;
Tell at your levee, as the crowds approach,
To whom to nod, whom take into your coach,
Whom honour with your hand : to make remarks
Who rules in Cornwall, or who rules in Berks :
'This may be troublesome, is near the chair ;
That makes three members, this can choose a mayor.
Instructed thus, you bow, embrace, protest,
Adopt him son, or cousin at the least,
Then turn about, and laugh at your own jest.

Or if your life be one continued treat,
If to live well means nothing but to eat ;
Up, up ! cries gluttony, 'tis break of day,
Go drive the deer, and drag the finny prey ;
With hounds and horns go hunt an appetite—
So Russel did, but could not eat at night ;
Call'd happy dog ! the beggar at his door,
And envied thirst and hunger to the poor.

Or shall we every decency confound ;
Through taverns, stews, and bagnios take our round,
Go dine with Chartres, in each vice outdo
K—l's lewd cargo, or Ty—y's crew ;
From Latian sirens, French Circean feasts,
Return well travell'd, and transform'd to beasts ;
Or for a tiled punk, or foreign flame,
Renounce our country, and degrade our name ?
If, after all, we must with Wilmot own,
The cordial drop of life is love alone,

And Swift cry wisely, *Vive la bagatelle!*
 The man that loves and laughs, must sure do well.
 Adieu—if this advice appear the worst,
 E'en take the counsel which I gave you first:
 Or better precepts if you can impart,
 Why do; I'll follow them with all my heart.

BOOK II.—EPISTLE I.

TO AUGUSTUS.

ADMONITION.

The reflections of Horace, and the judgments passed in his Epistle to Augustus, seemed so reasonable to the present times, that I could not help applying them to the use of my own country. The author thought them considerable enough to address them to his prince, whom he paints with all the great and good qualities of a monarch, upon whom the Romans depended for the increase of an absolute empire. But to make the poem entirely English, I was willing to add one or two of those which contribute to the happiness of a free people, and are more consistent with the welfare of our neighbours.

This Epistle will show the learned world to have fallen into two mistakes: one, that Augustus was the patron of poets in general; whereas he not only prohibited all but the best writers to name him, but recommended that care even to the civil magistrate: *Admonbat prætores, ne paterentur nomen suum obscurescere, &c.* The other, that this piece was only a general discourse of poetry; whereas it was an apology for the poets, in order to render Augustus more their patron. Horace here pleads the cause of his contemporaries, first against the taste of the town, whose humour it was to magnify the authors of the preceding age; secondly, against the court and nobility, who encourage only the writers for the theatre; and lastly, against the emperor himself, who had conceived them of little use to the government. He shows (by a view of the progress of learning, and the change of taste among the Romans) that the introduction of the polite arts of Greece had given the writers of his time great advantages over their predecessors; that their morals were much improved, and the licence of those ancient poets restrained; that satire and comedy were become more just and useful; that whatever extravagances were left on the stage, were owing to the ill taste of the nobility; that poets, under due regulations, were in many respects useful to the state; and concludes, that it was upon them the emperor himself must depend for his fame with posterity.

We may further learn from this Epistle, that Horace made his court to this great prince, by writing with a decent freedom towards him, with a just contempt of his low flatterers, and with a manly regard to his own character.

WHILE you, great patron of mankind! sustain
 The balanced world, and open all the main;
 Your country, chief in arms, abroad defend;
 At home, with morals, arts, and laws amend;
 How shall the Muse, from such a monarch steal
 An hour, and not defraud the public weal?

Edward and Henry, now the boast of fame,
 And virtuous Alfred, a more sacred name,
 After a life of generous toils endured,
 The Gaul subdued, or property secured,
 Ambition humbled, mighty cities storm'd,
 Or law establish'd, and the world reform'd,
 Closed their long glories with a sigh, to find
 The unwilling gratitude of base mankind!
 All human virtue to its latest breath
 Finds envy never conquer'd but by death.
 The great Alcides, every labour past,
 Had still this monster to subdue at last:
 Sure fate of all, beneath whose rising ray
 Each star of meaner merit fades away!
 Oppress'd we feel the beam directly beat;
 Those suns of glory please not till they set

To thee the world its present homage pays,
 The harvest early, but mature the praise:
 Great friend of liberty! in kings a name
 Above all Greek, above all Roman fame;
 Whose word is truth, as sacred and revered,
 As Heaven's own oracles from altars heard:
 Wonder of kings! like whom, to mortal eyes
 None e'er has risen, and none e'er shall rise.

Just in one instance, be it yet confess'd,
 Your people, sir, are partial in the rest:
 Foes to all living worth except your own,
 And advocates for folly dead and gone.
 Authors, like coins, grow dear as they grow old;
 It is the rust we value, not the gold.

Chaucer's worst ribaldry is learn'd by rote,
 And beastly Skelton heads of houses quote:
 One likes no language but the Fairy Queen:
 A Scot will fight for Christ's Kirk o' the Green;
 And each true Briton is to Ben so civil,
 He swears the Muses met him at the Devil.

Though justly Greece her eldest sons admires,
 Why should not we be wiser than our sires?
 In every public virtue we excel;
 We build, we paint, we sing, we dance as well;
 And learned Athens to our art must stoop,
 Could she behold us tumbling through a hoop.

If time improve our wits as well as wine,
 Say at what age a poet grows divine?
 Shall we, or shall we not, account him so,
 Who died perhaps, a hundred years ago?
 End all dispute; and fix the year precise
 When British bards begin to immortalize?
 'Who lasts a century can have no flaw;
 I hold that wit a classic, good in law.'
 Suppose he wants a year, will you compound?
 And shall we deem him ancient, right, and sound
 Or damn to all eternity at once,
 At ninety-nine a modern and a dunce?
 'We shall not quarrel for a year or two;
 By courtesy of England he may do.'

Then by the rule that made the horse-tail bare
 I pluck out year by year, as hair by hair,
 And melt down ancients like a heap of snow:
 While you, to measure merits, look in Stowe,
 And estimating authors by the year,
 Bestow a garland only on a bier.

Shakespeare (whom you and every playhouse-bill
 Style the divine, the matchless, what you will)
 For gain, not glory, wing'd his roving flight,
 And grew immortal in his own despite.
 Ben, old and poor, as little seem'd to heed
 The life to come in every poet's creed.

Who now reads Cowley ' if he pleases yet,
His moral pleasure, not his passion writ:
Forget his error, say Parsons art,
But still I love the language of his heart.
' Yet surely, surely, these were famous men!
What boy but hears the sayings of old Ben?
Is all debates where critics bear a part,
Not one but nods, and talks of Jonson's art,
Of Shakspeare's name, and of Cowley's wit:
How Beaumont's judgment check'd what Fletcher
writ:

How Shadwell hasty, Wycherley was slow:
But, for the passion, Southern, sure, and Rowe.
These, only these, support the crowded stage,
From eldest Heywood down to Cibber's age.'

All this may be: the people's voice is odd,
It is, and it is not, the voice of God.
To Gammer Gorton if a give the bays,
And yet deny the Careless Husband praise,
Or say our fathers never broke a rule;
Why then, I say, the public is a fool.
But let them own, that greater faults than we
They had, and greater virtues, I'll agree.
Spencer himself affects the obsolete,
And Sydney's verse hails ill on Roman feet:
Milton's strong pision now not Heaven can bound,
Now serpent-like, in prose he sweeps the ground;
In quibbles, angel and archangel join,
And God the Father turns a school divine.
Not that I'd lop the beauties from his book,
Like slashing Bentley with his desperate hook;
Or damn all Shakspeare, like the affected fool
At court, who hates what'er he read at school.

But for the wits of either Charles's days,
The mob of gentlemen who wrote with ease;
Sprat, Carew, Sedly, and a hundred more
(Like twinkling stars, the miscellanies o'er,)
One simile, that solitary shines
In the dry desert of a thousand lines,
Or lengthen'd thought that gleams through many a
page,

Has sanctified whole poems for an age.
I lose my patience, and I own it too,
When works are censured, not as bad, but new;
While, if our elders break all reason's laws,
These fools demand not pardon but applause.

On Avon's bank, where flowers eternal blow,
If I but ask if any weed can grow;
One tragic sentence if I dare deride,
Which Betterton's grave action dignified,
Or well-mouth'd Booth with emphasis proclaims
(Though but, perhaps, a muster-roll of names.)
How will our fathers rise up in a rage,
And swear all shame is lost in George's age!
You'd think no fools disgrac'd the former reign,
Did not some grave examples yet remain,
Who scorn a lad should teach his father skill,
And having once been wrong, will be so still.
He, who to seem more deep than you or I,
Extols old bards, or Merlin's prophecy,
Mistake him not; he envies, not admires,
And to debase the sons exalts the sires.
Had ancient times conspired to disallow
What then was new, what had been ancient now?
Or what remain'd, so worthy to be read
By learned critics, of the mighty dead?

In days of ease, when now the weary sword
Was sheath'd, and luxury with Charles restored;

In every taste of foreign courts improved,
'All by the king's example lived and loved.'
Then peers grew proud in boresmanship to excel,
Newmarket's glory rose, as Britain's fell:
The soldier braced the gallantries of France,
And every flowery counter writ romance.
Then marble, when life grew warm,
And yielding metal bow'd to human form:
Lay on an animated canvass scale
The sleepy eye, that spoke the melting soul.
No wonder then, when all was love and sport,
The warring Muses were debauch'd at court:
On each exercise string they taught the note
To pass or tremble through an emperor's throat.

But Britain, changed as a child at play,
Now cries in prose, and now turns away.
Now Wieg, now Tory, what we love we hate;
Now all for pleasure, now for church or state;
Now for prerogative, and now for laws;
Effects unalloy'd from a noble cause.

Time was, a sober Englishman would knock
His servants up, and rise by five o'clock;
Instruct his family in every rule,
And send his wife to church, his son to school.
To worship like his fathers, was his care;
To teach their frugal virtues to his heir;
To prove that luxury could never hold;
And place on good security, his gold.
Now times are changed, and one poetic itch
Has seized the court and city, poor and rich;
Sons, sires, and grandsons, all will bear the boys:
Our wives read Milton, and our daughters plays;
To theatres and to rehearsals throng,
And all our grace at table is a song.

I, who so oft renounce the Muses, lie,
Not ***'s self e'er tells more fibs than I;
When sick of Muse, our follies we deplore,
And promise our best friends to rhyme no more;
We wake next morning in a raging fit,
And call for pen and ink to show our wit.

He served a 'prenticeship, who sets up shop;
Ward tried on puppies, and the poor, his drop;
E'en Radcliffe's doctors travel first to France,
Nor dare to practise till they've learn'd to dance.
Who builds a bridge that never drove a pile?
(Should Ripley venture, all the world would smile)
But those that cannot write, and those who can,
All rhyme, and scrawl, and scribble to a man.

Yet, sir, reflect, the mischief is not great;
These madmen never hurt the church or state
Sometimes the folly benefits mankind;
And rarely avarice taints the tuneful mind.
Allow him but his plaything of a pen,
He ne'er rebels, or plots, like other men:
Flights of cashiers, or mobs he'll never mind,
And knows no losses while the Muse is kind.
To cheat a friend, or ward, he leaves to Peter;
The good man heaps up nothing but mere metre;
Enjoys his garden and his book in quiet;
And then—a perfect hermit in his diet.

Of little use the man you may suppose,
Who says in verse, what others say in prose:
Yet let me show a poet's of some weight,
And (though no soldier) useful to the state.
What will a child learn sooner than a song?
What better teach a foreigner the tongue?
What's long or short, each accent where to place,
And speak in public with some sort of grace!

he can think him such a worthless thing,
 he praise some monster for a king :
 true, or religion turn to sport,
 ease a lewd or unbelieving court.
 Dryden!—In all Charles's days,
 common only boasts unspotted bays ;
 our own (excuse some courtly strains)
 later page than Addison remains.
 on the taste obscene reclaims our youth,
 as the passions on the side of truth,
 the soft bosom with the gentlest art,
 ours each human virtue in the heart.
 hand tell how wit upheld her cause,
 ade supported, and supplied her laws ;
 are on Swift this grateful verse engraved,
 fights a court attack'd, a poet saved.
 d the hand that wrought a nation's cure,
 'd to relieve the idiot and the poor,
 vice to brand, or injured worth adorn,
 retch the ray to ages yet unborn.
 t there are, who merit other palms ;
 as and Sternhold glad the heart with psalms,
 ys and girls whom charity maintains,
 e your help in these pathetic strains :
 could devotion touch the country pews,
 the gods bestow'd a proper muse ?
 theirs their leisure, verse assists their work,
 prays for peace, or sings down pope and Turk.
 enced preacher yields to potent strain,
 as that grace his prayer besought in vain ;
 ssing thrills through all the labouring throng,
 aven is won by violence of song.
 ural ancestors, with little bless'd,
 of labour when the end was rest,
 d the day that housed their annual grain,
 aasts, and offerings, and a thankful strain ;
 their wives, their sons, and servants share,
 their toil, and partners of their care :
 gh, the jest, attendants on the bowl,
 ed every brow, and open'd every soul :
 owing years the pleasing licence grew,
 nts alternate innocently flew.
 es corrupt, and nature ill-inclined,
 ed the point that left a sting behind ;
 end with friend, and families at strife,
 hant malice rag'd through private life.
 It the wrong, or fear'd it, took the alarm,
 'd to law, and justice lent her arm.
 th by wholesome dread of statutes bound,
 ets learn'd to please, and not to wound ;
 arp'd to flattery's side ; but some more nice,
 ed the freedom and forbore the vice.
 satire rose, that just the medium hit,
 als with morals what it hurts with wit.
 onquer'd France, but felt our captive's
 harms ;
 s victorious triumph'd o'er our arms ;
 to soft refinements less a foe,
 w polite, and numbers learn'd to flow.
 was smooth ; but Dryden taught to join
 ying verse, the full resounding line,
 ig majestic march, and energy divine :
 still some traces of our rustic vein
 ay root verse remain'd, and will remain.
 ry late, correctness grew our care,
 he tired nation breathed from civil war.
 tacine, and Corneille's noble fire,
 us that France had something to admire.

Not but the tragic spirit was our own,
 And full in Shakspeare, fair in Otway, shone :
 But Otway fail'd to polish or refine,
 And fluent Shakspeare scarce effaced a line.
 E'en copious Dryden wanted, or forgot,
 The last and greatest art, the art to blot.

Some doubt, if equal pains, or equal fire,
 The humbler muse of comedy require.
 But in known images of life, I guess
 The labour greater, as the indulgence less.
 Observe how seldom e'en the best succeed :
 Tell me if Congreve's fools are fools indeed ?
 What pert low dialogue has Farquhar writ !
 How Van wants grace, who never wanted wit.
 The stage how loosely does Astræa tread,
 Who fairly puts all characters to bed !
 And idle Cibber, how he breaks the laws,
 To make poor Pinkey eat with vast applause !
 But fill their purse, our poets' work is done,
 Alike to them, by paths or by pun.

O you ! whom vanity's light bark conveys
 On fame's mad voyage, by the wind of praise,
 With what a shifting gale your course you ply,
 For ever sunk too low, or borne too high ;
 Who pants for glory finds but short repose ;
 A breath revives him, or a breath o'erthrows.
 Farewell the stage ! if, just as thrives the play,
 The silly bard grows fat, or falls away.

There still remains, to mortify a wit,
 The many-headed monster of the pit :
 A senseless, worthless, and unhonour'd crowd :
 Who, to disturb their betters mighty proud,
 Clattering their sticks before ten lines are spoke,
 Call for the farce, the bear, or the black-joke.
 What dear delight to Britons farce affords !
 Ever the taste of mobs, but now of lords !
 (Taste, that eternal wanderer, which flies
 From heads to ears, and now from ears to eyes.)
 The play stands still ; damn action and discourse,
 Back fly the scenes, and enter foot and horse ;
 Pageants on pageants, in long order drawn,
 Peers, heralds, bishops, ermine, gold, and lawn ;
 The champion too ! and to complete the jest,
 Old Edward's armour beams on Cibber's breast.
 With laughter sure Democritus had died,
 Had he beheld an audience gape so wide.

Let bear or elephant be e'er so white,
 The people sure, the people are the sight !
 Ah luckless poet ! stretch thy lungs and roar,
 That bear or elephant shall heed thee more ;
 While all its throats the gallery extends,
 And all the thunder of the pit ascends !
 Loud as the wolves, on Orca's stormy steep,
 Howl to the roarings of the northern deep.
 Such is the shout, the long-applauding note,
 At Quin's high plume, or Oldfield's petticoat,
 Or when from court a birthday suit bestow'd,
 Sinks the lost actor in the tawdry load.
 Booth enters—hark ! the universal peal !
 'But has he spoken?' Not a syllable.

What shook the stage, and made the people stare ;
 Cato's long wig, flower'd gown, and lacquer'd chair
 Yet, lest you think I rally more than teach,
 Or praise malignly arts I cannot reach,
 Let me for once presume to instruct the times
 To know the poet from the man of rhymes :
 'Tis he who gives my breast a thousand pains,
 Can make me feel each passion that he feigns,

Except compose, with more than marble art:
With joy, and with terror, tear my heart:
And snatch me o'er the earth, or through the air
To Thracia, to Athens, when he will, and where.
But not the part of the poet's state
A Muse deserves the favour of the great:
Think of those authors, sir, who would rely
More on a reader's sense than guard the eye.
Or who shall wander where the Muses sing?
Who climb their mountains, or who taste their spring?
How shall we fill a library with wit,
When Merit's cave is half unfinish'd yet?

My age! why writers leave to claim your thought,
I guess: and, with your leave, will tell the fault;
We poets are upon a poet's word
Of all mankind, the creatures most absurd:
The season when to come, and when to go,
To sing, or cease to sing, we never know;
And if we will recite nine hours in ten,
You lose your patience, just like other men.
Then too we hurt ourselves, when to defend
A single verse, we quarrel with a friend:
Repeat unask'd; lament the wit's too fine
For vulgar eyes, and point out every line;
But most, when, straining with too weak a wing,
We needs will write epistles to the king:
And from the moment we oblige the town,
Expect a place or pension from the crown;
Or, dubb'd historians by express command,
To enrol your triumph o'er the seas and land,
Be call'd to court to plan some work divine,
As once for Louin, Boileau and Racine.

Yet think, great sir! (so many virtues shown)
Ah! think what poet best may make them known:
Or choose at least some minister of grace,
Fit to bestow the laurel's weighty place.

Charles, to late times to be transmitted fair,
Assign'd his figure to Bernini's care:
And great Nassau to Kneller's hand decreed
To fix him graceful on the bounding steed;
So well in paint and stone they judge of merit:
But kings in wit may want discerning spirit.
The hero William, and the martyr Charles,
One knighted Blackmore, and one pension'd Quarles;
Which made old Ben and surly Dennis swear,
'No Lord's anointed, but a Russian bear.'

Not with such majesty, such bold relief,
The forms august, of king, or conquering chief,
E'er swell'd on marble, as in verse have shined
(In polish'd verse) the manners and the mind.
O! could I mount on the Maonian wing,
Your arms, your actions, your repose to sing;
What seas you traversed, and what fields you fought!
Your country's peace, how oft, how dearly bought!
How barbarous rage subsided at your word,
And nations wonder'd while they dropp'd the sword!
How, when you nodded, o'er the land and deep,
Peace stole her wing, and wrapp'd the world in sleep;
Till earth's extremes your meditation own,
And Asia's tyrants tremble at your throne—
But verse, alas! your majesty disdain:
And I'm not used to panegyric strains:
The zeal of fools offends at any time,
But most of all, the zeal of fools in rhyme.
Besides, a fate attends on all I write,
That when I aim at praise they say I bite.
A vile encomium doubly ridiculous
There's nothing blackens like the ink of fools.

If true, a woful likeness: and if less,
'Praise unobtain'd is critical in disguise.'
Well may he blush who gives it or receives;
And woe I dare, as my duty leaves
Like yours a view, and such forgotten things
As Eschylus, Pindar, Metastaseus, writ of kings
Culpe upon the writer, or, fostering in a row,
Bestows the name of Boetian and Sobol.

BOOK II.—EPISTLE II.

Lucretius speaks habit of torquabitur.—Hon.

DEAR COLONEL COCKHAM and your country's friend,
You love a verse, take such as I can send.

A Frenchman of most presents you with his boy,
Bows, and begs—'This lad, sir, is of Blois;
Observe his shape how clean! his looks how cur'd!
My only son! I'd have him see the world:
His French is pure; his voice too—you shall hear;
Sir, he's your slave, for twenty pounds a year.
More wax as yet, you fashion him with ease,
Your barber, cook, upholsterer, what you please:
A perfect genius at an opera song—
To say too much might do my honour wrong.
Take him with all his virtues, on my word;
His whole ambition was to serve a lord:
But, sir, to you, with what would I not part?
Though, 'faith, I fear, 'twould break his mother's heart
Once, and but once I caught him in a lie,
And then, unwhipp'd, he had the grace to cry:
'The fault be his I fairly shall reveal,
(Could you o'erlook but that it is, to steal.'

If, after this, you took the graceful lad,
Could you complain, my friend, he proved so bad?
'Faith, in such case, if you should prosecute,
I think, sir Godfrey should decide the suit;
Who sent the thief that stole the cash, away,
And punish'd him that put it in his way.

Consider then, and judge me in this light:
I told you when I went, I could not write;
You said the same; and are you discontent
With laws to which you gave your own assent?
Nay worse, to ask for verse at such a time!
Do ye think me good for nothing but to rhyme?

In Anna's wars, a soldier poor and old
Had dearly earn'd a little purse of gold;
Tired with a tedious march, one luckless night,
He slept, poor dog! and lost it to a doit.
This put the man in such a desperate mind,
Between revenge and grief, and hunger join'd,
Against the foe, himself, and all mankind,
He leap'd the trenches, scaled a castle wall,
Tore down a standard, took the fort and all.
'Prodigious well!' his great commander cried,
Gave him much praise, and some reward beside
Next, pleas'd his excellence a town to batter,
(Its name I know not, and 'tis no great matter.)
'Go on my friend,' he cried, 'see your grand walks!
Advance and conquer! go where glory calls!
More honours, more rewards, attend the brave.'
Don't you remember what reply he gave?
'Do you think me, noble general, such a sot?
Let him take castles who has ne'er a groat'
Bred up at home, full empty I begun
To read in Greek the wrath of Peleus son.

father taught me from a lad,
 t, to know the good from bad:
 ure imported to remove,
 ruth in Maudlin's learned grove.)
 points, he knew not half so well,
 soon of our paternal cell;
 laws, by sufferers thought unjust,
 sts of profit or of trust:
 ropes of pious papists fail'd,
 y William's thundering arm prevail'd.
 editary tax'd and fined,
 overty with peace of mind:
 Muses help'd to undergo it;
 pist he, and I a poet.
 o Homer) since I live and thrive,
 o prince or peer alive,
 I want the care of ten Monroes,
 ribble, rather than repose.
 wing years steal themselves every day,
 steal us from ourselves away;
 olics, one amusements end,
 ress drops, in one a friend:
 ief of life, this paltry time,
 leave me, if it snatch my rhyme?
 l of that unwearied mill,
 en thousand verses, now stand still?
 what would you have me do,
 twenty I can please not two?
 roics only deigns to praise,
 hat, and that Pindaric lays?
 pheasant's wing, and one the leg;
 oil, the learned roast an egg:
 o hit the palates of such guests,
 ld loves what Dartineuf detests.
 may relapse, for want of grace,
 ne: can London be the place?
 s muse, or self, or soul attends,
 nd courts, law, business, feasts, and
 s?
 ends to execute a deed:
 ne I will hear him read:
 d at nine you'll find me there—
 rtain, sir, in Bloomsbury-square—
 rds at twelve my cause comes on—
 rseal, sir, exact at one.
 it can study in the streets,
 mind above the mob he meets.
 well, however, as one ought;
 oach may chance to spoil a thought;
 odding beam, or pig of lead,
 may hurt the very ablest head.
 t seen, at Guildhall's narrow pass,
 ne dispute it with an ass?
 ve way, exalted as they are,
 own s-r-v—nce in a car?
 oet! and in such a crowd,
 rous verse—but not aloud.
 toes and to groves we run,
 silence, every Muse's son:
 d myself, for any grand effort,
 and doze at Tooting or Earl's-Court.
 rhyme in this eternal roar?
 the bards whom none e'er match'd!
 !
 who, stretch'd in Isis' calm retreat,
 d study gives seven years complete,
 I with learned dust, his nightcap on,
 object new beneath the sun!

The boys flock round him, and the people stare:
 So stiff, so mute! some statue, you would swear,
 Stepp'd from its pedestal to take the air!
 And here, while town, and court, and city roars,
 With mobs, and duns, and soldiers at their doors;
 Shall I, in London, act this idle part,
 Composing songs for fools to get by heart?
 The Temple late two brother sergeants saw,
 Who deem'd each other oracles of law;
 With equal talents, these congenial souls,
 One lull'd the Exchequer, and one stunn'd the Rolls,
 Each had a gravity would make you split,
 And shook his head at Murray as a wit.
 'Twas, 'Sir, your law'—and 'Sir, your eloquence,'
 'Yours, Cowper's manner'—and yours, Talbot's
 sense.'
 Thus we dispose of all poetic merit,
 Yours Milton's genius, and mine Homer's spirit.
 Call Tibbald Shakspeare, and he'll swear the Nine,
 Dear Cibber! never match'd one ode of thine.
 Lo! how we strut through Merlin's Cave, to see
 No poets there, but Stephen, you, and me.
 Walk with respect behind, while we at ease
 Weave laurel crowns, and take what names we
 please.
 'My dear Tibullus!' If that will not do,
 Let me be Horace, and be Ovid you;
 Or, I'm content, allow me Dryden's strains,
 And you shall raise up Otway for your pains.
 Much do I suffer, much to keep in rhyme
 This jealous, waspish, wrong-head, phrasing race;
 And much must flatter, if the whim should bite
 To court applause by printing what I write:
 But let the fit pass o'er, I'm wise enough
 To stop my ears to their confounded stuff.
 In vain bad rhymers all mankind reject,
 They treat themselves with most profound respect;
 'Tis to small purpose that you hold your tongue,
 Each, praised within, is happy all day long:
 But how severely with themselves proceed
 The men who write such verse as we can read?
 Their own strict judges, not a word they spare
 That wants or force, or light, or weight, or care,
 Howe'er unwillingly it quits its place,
 Nay, though at court, perhaps, it may find grace:
 Such they'll degrade; and sometimes, in its stead,
 In downright charity revive the dead;
 Mark where a bold, expressive phrase appears,
 Bright through the rubbish of some hundred years;
 Command old words that long have slept, to wake,
 Words that wise Bacon or brave Raleigh spake;
 Or bid the new be English ages hence
 (For use will father what's begot by sense.)
 Pour the full tide of eloquence along,
 Serenely pure, and yet divinely strong,
 Rich with the treasures of each foreign tongue;
 Prune the luxuriant, the uncouth refine,
 But show no mercy to an empty line:
 Then polish all, with so much life and ease,
 You think 'tis nature, and a knack to please:
 'But ease in writing flows from art, not chance;
 As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance
 If such the plague and pains to write by rule,
 Better, say I, be pleased, and play the fool;
 Call, if you will, bad rhyming a disease,
 It gives men happiness, or leaves them ease.
 There lived in *prima Georgii* (they record)
 A worthy member, no small fool, a lord;

Who, though the house was not a *deighted state*,
 Heart, *acted*, *answered*, as a *full debate*;
 In it, but *not* a man of *power* or *life*,
 Fond of his friend, but *not* to his wife;
 Not quite a *matrimonial*, though a *quarry fill*;
 And *not* too wise to walk into a well.
 Him, the *damsel* *deceiv'd*, and his *friends* *immur'd*.
 They *died*, they *cripp'd*, they *perg'd*: in short, they *crud*:

Whereat the *gentleman* began to *stare*—
 'My *friends*!' he *cried*, 'pr take you for your *care*!'

That from a *parrot* of *distinguish'd* *note*,
 Have *bid*, not *perg'd* me to a *strip* or *vote*.
 Well, on the *whole*, plain *poem* *must* be my *fat*:
 Wisdom *course* on it, will come *soon* or *late*.
 There is a *time* when *poets* will *grow* *dull*:
 I'll *even* leave *verses* to the *boys* at *school*;
 To *rules* of *poetry* so *more* *confined*,
 I'll *learn* to *smooth* and *harmonize* my *mind*,
 Teach *every* thought within its *bounds* to *roll*,
 And *keep* the *equal* *measure* of the *soul*.

Soon as I *enter* at my *country* *door*,
 My *mind* *resumes* the *thread* it *dropp'd* *before*;
 Thoughts *which* at *Hyde-park* *corner* I *forgot*,
 Meet and *rejoin* me, in the *penaive* *grot*:
 There *all* *alone*, and *compliments* *apart*,
 I *ask* these *sober* *questions* of my *heart*:

If, when the *more* you *drank*, the *more* you *crave*,
 You *tell* the *doctor*; when the *more* you *have*,
 The *more* you *want*, why *not* with *equal* *ease*
 Confess as *well* your *folly* as *disease*?

The *heart* *resolves* this *matter* in a *trice*,
 'Men *only* *feel* the *smart*, but *not* the *vice*.'

When *golden* *angels* *cease* to *cure* the *evil*,
 You *give* all *royal* *witchcraft* to the *devil*:
 When *servile* *chaplains* *cry*, that *birth* and *place*
 Endue a *peer* with *honour*, *truth* and *grace*,
 Look in that *breast*, *most* *divine* *dean*! *be* *fair*,
 Say, can you *find* out *one* such *lodger* *there*?
 Yet *still*, not *heeding* what your *heart* can *teach*,
 You *go* to *church* to *hear* these *flatterers* *preach*.

Indeed, could *wealth* *bestow* or *wit* or *merit*,
 A *grain* of *courage*, or a *spark* of *spirit*,
 The *wisest* *man* might *blush*, I *must* *agree*,
 If *D**** *loved* *sixpence* *more* than *he*.

If there be *truth* in *law*, and *use* can *give*
 A *property*, that's *yours* on *which* you *live*.
 Delightful *Abbe-court*, if its *fields* *afford*
 Their *fruits* to you, confesses you its *lord*:
 All *Worldly's* *hens*, *nay*, *partridge*, *sold* to *town*,
 His *venison* too a *guinea* makes your *own*:
 He *bought* at *thousands*, what with *better* *wit*
 You *purchase* as you *want*, and *bit* by *bit*:
 Now, or *long* *since*, what *difference* will be *found*?
 You *pay* a *penny*, and he *paid* a *pound*.

Heathcote *himself*, and *such* *large-acred* *men*,
 Lords of *fat* *E'ham*, or of *Lincoln* *fen*,
 Buy *every* *stick* of *wood* that *lends* them *heat*;
 Buy *every* *pullet* they *afford* to *eat*.
 Yet these are *wights*, who *fondly* call their *own*
 Half that the *devil* o'erlooks from *Lincoln-town*.
 The *laws* of *God*, as *well* as of the *land*,
 Abhor a *perpetuity* should *stand*:
 Estates have *wings*, and *hang* in *fortune's* *power*,
 Loose on the *point* of *every* *wavering* *hour*,
 Ready, by *force*, or of your *own* *accord*,
 By *sale*, at *least* by *death*, to *change* their *lord*.

Man! and for *ever*! *wretch*! what *wouldst* *I*
have?

Her *urges* *beat*, like *wave* *impelling* *wave*.
 All *vast* *possessions*—*just* the *same* the *case*.
 Whether you *sell* them with *turn*, or *chase*;
 And, my *Baronet*, what *will* they *avail*?
 For *God* *would*'s *hills* to *Superion's* *far* *dale*,
 Let *rising* *granaries* and *top* *plis* *here*,
 There *mangled* *turns* and *pyramids* *appear*,
 Look *towns* to *towns* with *creases* of *oak*,
English *would* do *you* in *wild*, 'tis *all* a *joke*!
Increase *heath*, *shall* *level* *alls*.

And *trees*, and *stones*, and *farm*, and *farmer* *fall*.
Gold, *silver*, *iron*, *brass*, *sculptured* *high*,
Paint, *marble*, *gem*, and *robes* of *Persian* *dye*.
 There are *who* *have* *not*—and, *thank* *Heaven*! *I*
am.

Who if they *have* *not*, think *not* *worth* their *care*.
 Talk *what* you *will* of *use*, my *friend*, you'll *find*
 Two of a *face*, as *soon* as of a *mind*.

Why of two *brothers*, *rich* and *restless* *one*
Ploughs, *horns*, *minures*, and *tools* from *sun* to *sun*
 The *other* *slights*, for *women*, *sports*, and *wines*,
 All *Townshend's* *turnips*, and all *Grosvenor's* *min*:
 Why *one* *like* *Bu*** with *pay* and *scorn* *content*,
Bows and *votes* on *in* *court* and *parliament*;

One, *driven* by *strong* *benevolence* of *soul*,
 Shall fly like *Oglethorpe*, from *pole* to *pole*;
 Is *known* *alone* to that *Directing* *Power*,
 Who *forms* the *genius* in the *natal* *hour*;

That *God* of *nature*, who *within* us *still*,
Inclines our *action*, *not* *constrains* our *will*;

Various of *temper*, as of *face* or *frame*,
 Each *individual*: His *great* and *the* *same*.

Yes, *sir*, how *small* *soever* be my *heap*,
 A *part* I *will* *enjoy*, as *well* as *keep*.
 My *heir* may *sigh*, and *think* it *want* of *grace*,
 A *man* so *poor* would *live* without a *place*:
 But *sure* no *statute* in his *favour* *says*,
 How *free* or *frugal* I *shall* *pass* my *days*:
 I *who* at *some* *times* *spend*, at *others* *spare*,
Divided between *carelessness* and *care*.

'Tis *one* *thing* *madly* to *disperse* my *store*;
 Another, *not* to *heed* to *treasure* *more*:
 Glad, like a *boy*, to *snatch* the *first* *good* *day*,
 And *pleas'd*, if *sordid* *want* be *far* *away*.

What is 't to me (a *passenger* *God* *wot*)
 Whether my *vessel* be *first-rate* or *not*?

The *ship* itself may *make* a *better* *figure*;
 But I that *sail* am *neither* *less* nor *bigger*:
 I *neither* *strut* with *every* *favouring* *breath*,
 Nor *strive* with *all* the *tempest* in my *teeth*.
 In *power*, *wit*, *figure*, *virtue*, *fortune*, *placed*
 Behind the *foremost*, and *before* the *last*.

'But *why* all *this* of *avarice*? I *have* *none*.'
 I *wish* you *joy*, *sir*, of a *tyrant* *gone*!

But *does* no *other* *lord* it at *this* *hour*,
 As *wild* and *mad*? the *avarice* of *power*?
 Does *neither* *rage* *inflamm*, nor *fear* *appal*?
 Not the *black* *fear* of *death* that *saddens* *all*?
 With *terrors* *round*, can *reason* *hold* her *throne*?
 Despise the *known*, nor *tremble* at the *unknown*?
 Survey *both* *worlds*, *intrepid* and *entire*,
 In *spite* of *witches*, *devils*, *dreams* and *fire*?
 Pleased to *look* *forward*, pleased to *look* *behind*?
 And *count* each *birth-day* with a *grateful* *mind*?
 Has *life* no *sourness*, *drawn* so *near* its *end*?
 Canst thou *endure* a *foe*, forgive a *friend*?

Has age but melted the rough parts away,
As winter-fruits grow mild ere they decay?
Or will you think, my friend, your business done,
When, of a hundred thorns, you pull out one?
Learn to live well, or fairly make your will;
You've play'd, and loved, and ate, and drank your fill:
Walk sober off, before a sprightlier age
Comes tittering on, and shoves you from the stage:
Leave such to trifle with more grace and ease,
Whom folly pleases, and whose follies please.

THE
SATIRES OF DR. JOHN DONNE,

DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S,
VERSIFIED.

Quid vetat et nosmet Lucili scripta legentes
Quætere num illius, num rerum dura negarit
Versiculos natura magis factos, et euntos
Mollius? Hor.

SATIRE II.

Yes; thank my stars! as early as I knew
This town, I had the sense to hate it too:
Yet here, as e'en in hell, there must be still
One giant-vice, so excellently ill,
That all beside one pities, not abhors:
As who knows Sappho, smiles at other whores.
I grant that poetry's a crying sin;
It brought (no doubt) the excise and army in:
Catch'd like the plague, or love, the Lord knows how,
But that the cure is starving, all allow.
Yet like the papist's, is the poet's state,
Poor and disarm'd, and hardly worth your hate?
Here a lean bard, whose wit could never give
Himself a dinner, makes an actor live:
The thief-condemn'd, in law already dead,
So prompts, and saves a rogue who cannot read.
Thus as the pipes of some carved organ move,
The gilded puppets dance and mount above.
Heaved by the breath the inspiring bellows blow.
The inspiring bellows lie and pant below.
One sings the fair: but songs no longer move:
No rat is rhymed to death, nor maid to love:

SATIRE II.

Sir; though (I thank God for it) I do hate
Perfectly all this town: yet there's one state
In all ill things, so excellently best,
That hate tow'rs them, breeds pity tow'rs the rest.
Though poetry, indeed, be such a sin,
As I think, that brings dearth and Spaniards in:
Though like the pestilence and old-fashion'd love,
Ridlingly it catch men, and doth remove
Never, till it be starved out; yet their state
Is poor, disarm'd, like papists, not worth hate.
One like a wretch, which at the bar judged as dead,
Yet prompts him which stands next, and cannot read
And saves his life) gives idiot actors means
(Starving himself) to live by's labour'd scenes.
As in some organs puppets dance above,
And as bellows pant below, which then do move,
One would move love by rhymes; but witchcraft's
charms
Bring not now their old fears, nor their old harms:

In love's, in nature's spite, the siege they hold,
And scorn the flesh, the devil, and all but god.

These write to lords, some mean reward to get,
As needy beggars sing at doors for meat.
Those write because all write, and so have still
Excuse for writing, and for writing ill.
Wretched indeed! but far more wretched yet
Is he who makes his meal on others' wit:
'Tis changed, no doubt, from what it was before;
His rank digestion makes it wit no more:
Sense, pass'd through him, no longer is the same;
For food digested takes another name.

I pass o'er all those confessors and martyrs,
Who live like S—t—n, or who die like Chartres,
Out-cant old Esdras, or out-drink his hair;
Out-usure Jews, or Irishmen out-swear;
Wicked as pages, who in early years
Act sins which Prisca's confessor scarce hears.
E'en those I pardon, for whose sinful sake
Schoolmen new tenements in hell must make;
Of whose strange crimes no canonist can tell
In what commandment's large contents they dwell

One, one man only breeds my just offence;
Whom crimes gave wealth, and wealth gave impu-
dence:

Time, that at last matures a clap to pox,
Whose gentle progress makes a calf an ox,
And brings all natural events to pass,
Hath made him an attorney of an ass.
No young divine, new-beneficed, can be
More pert, more proud, more positive than he.
What further could I wish the fop to do,
But turn a wit, and scribble verses too?
Pierce the soft labyrinth of a lady's ear
With rhymes of this per cent, and that per year?
Or court a wife, spread out his wily parts,
Like nets, or lime-twigs, for rich widows' hearts;

Rams and slings now are silly battery,
Pistolets are the best artillery.

And they who write to lords, rewards to get,
Are they not like singers at doors for meat?
And they who write, because all write, have still
That 'scuse for writing, and for writing ill.

But he is worst, who beggarly doth chaw
Other wits' fruits, and in his ravenous maw
Rankly digested, doth those things out-spue,
As his own things; and they're his own, 'tis
true;

For if one eat my meat, though it be known
The meat was mine, the excrement's his own.

But these do me no harm, nor they which use,
* * * * *

To out-drink the sea, t' outswear the letanie,
Who with sins all kinds as familiar be
As confessors, and for whose sinful sake
Schoolmen new tenements in hell must make,
Whose strange sins canonists could hardly tell
In which commandment's large receipt they dwell.

But these punish themselves. The insolence
Of Coscus, only, breeds my just offence,
Who time (which rots all, and makes botches pox,
And plodding on, must make a calf an ox)
Hath made a lawyer: which (alas) of late;
But scarce a poet: jollier of this state,
Than are new beneficed ministers, he throws
Like nets or lime-twigs whereso'er he goes

Cal tumour's' succours in every wench,
 And woe's a language of the Pleas and Bench.
 Language which denotes right in lawyer's law,
 More than ten Slavonians scolding, more than
 Then when winds in our ruin'd abbey roar.
 Then sick with poetry, and possess'd with muse
 Thou wast, and mad I hoped; but men which chose
 Law practice for mere gain: bold soul repute
 Worse than unbroth'd strumpets prostitute.
 Now like an owl-like watchman he must walk,
 His hand still at a bill; now he must talk
 Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will swear,
 That only suretyship had brought them there,
 And to every sutor lye in every thing,
 Like a king's favourites—or like a king.
 Like a wedge in a block, wring to the barre,
 Bearing like asses, and more shameless farre
 Than carted whores, lye to the grave judge: for
 Bastardy abounds not in king's titles, nor
 Simony and Sodomy in churchmen's lives,
 As these things do in him; by these he thrives.
 Shortly (as th' sea) he'll compass all the land,
 From Scots to Wight, from Mount to Dover strand.
 And spying heirs melting with luxury,
 Satan will not joy at their sins as he;
 For (as a thrifty wench scrapes kitchen-stuffe,
 And barrelling the droppings and the snuffe
 Of waisting candles, which in thirty year,
 Reliquely kept, purchase buys wedding cheer)

His tale of barrister on every wench,
 And woe's a language of the Pleas and Bench. * *
 Words, words which would tear
 The tender labyrinth of a maid's soft ear:
 More, more than ten Slavonians scolding, more
 Than when winds in our ruin'd abbey roar.
 Then sick with poetry, and possess'd with muse
 Thou wast, and mad I hoped; but men which chose
 Law practice for mere gain: bold soul repute
 Worse than unbroth'd strumpets prostitute.
 Now like an owl-like watchman he must walk,
 His hand still at a bill; now he must talk
 Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will swear,
 That only suretyship had brought them there,
 And to every sutor lye in every thing,
 Like a king's favourites—or like a king.
 Like a wedge in a block, wring to the barre,
 Bearing like asses, and more shameless farre
 Than carted whores, lye to the grave judge: for
 Bastardy abounds not in king's titles, nor
 Simony and Sodomy in churchmen's lives,
 As these things do in him; by these he thrives.
 Shortly (as th' sea) he'll compass all the land,
 From Scots to Wight, from Mount to Dover strand.
 And spying heirs melting with luxury,
 Satan will not joy at their sins as he;
 For (as a thrifty wench scrapes kitchen-stuffe,
 And barrelling the droppings and the snuffe
 Of waisting candles, which in thirty year,
 Reliquely kept, purchase buys wedding cheer)

Large as the fields themselves, and larger far
 Than both states writ all their possessors are:
 So vast, our new houses, we must call them
 The fathers of the church for writing same.
 But as men write for the church, these impress
 The words, and utterance, which are sacred:
 No commentator can more sily pass
 Over a saint's multifarious tract
 Or a pastoral, save wee times leave out
 Those words that would against them clear the
 doubt.
 So Luther through the Pater-noster sang,
 When thou shalt say his beads and even-song;
 But having said his beads, and all those laws,
 Adds to Christ's prayer, the power and glory clause.
 The words are bought, but where are to be found
 Those ancient words, that staped all the ground?
 We see, he would be wiser, quites scarce.
 No actions emulate the words' fire.
 Where are those troops of poets that thro' d of
 yore
 The ground of landlord's hospitable door?
 Well I know, well I know that staid society comes
 Some beads with a flourish, and a whole becatomb,
 That burn every man, were banish'd from their walls,
 Carthusian fasts, and fulsome bacchanals:
 And all this end might that, just mean observe,
 In which none else could suffer, none could starve
 These as good words, as true, we all allow,
 But out of these words are got a fashion now:
 Like rich old wardrobes, things extremely rare,
 Extremely fine, but what no man will wear.
 This much I've said, I trust, without offence;
 Let no court sycophant pervert my sense,
 Nor sly informer wince these words to draw
 Within the reach of treason, or the law.

Piecemeal he gets lands, and spends as much time
 Wringing each acre, as maids pulling prime.
 In parchment then, large as the fields, he draws
 Assurances, big as gloss'd civil laws,
 So huge that men (in our times forwardness)
 Are fathers of the church for writing less.
 These he writes not: nor for these written payes,
 Therefore spares no length, as in those first dayes
 When Luther was profess'd, he did desire
 Short Pater-nosters, saying as a fryer
 Each day his beads: but having left those laws,
 Adds to Christ's prayer, the power and glory clause!
 But when he sells or changes land, he impaires
 The writings, and (unwatch'd) leaves out *ses heirs*,
 As sily as any commentator goes by
 Hard words, or sense; or, in divinity,
 As controverters in rouch'd texts, leave out
 Shrewd words, which might against them clear the
 doubt.
 Where are these spread woods which clothed
 heretofore
 Those bought lands? not built, nor burnt within door
 Where the old landlords troops and almes? In halls
 Carthusian fasts, and fulsome bacchanals
 Equally I hate. Means bless'd. In rich men's homes
 I bid kill some beasts, but no hecatombs;
 None starve, none surfeit so. But (oh) we allow
 Good works as good, but out of fashion now,
 Like old rich wardrobes. But my words none draws
 Within the vast reach of the huge statute's jaws.

SATIRE IV.

it be my time to quit the stage,
the follies of the age!
rity with fool and knave,
eace at least beyond the grave.
purgatory here betimes,
r all my satires, all my rhymes.
ell, its tortures, fiends, and flames,
; trifles, toys, and empty names.
ish pride my heart was never fired,
; itch to admire, or be admired:
no commission from his grace;
benefice, I begg'd no place:
verses, nor new suit to show,
court!—the devil would have it so.
ool that in reforming days
; mass in jest (as story says)
it think, to pay his fine was odd,
no form'd design of serving God;
nish'd, as if full as proud,
ill, as negligent of good,
ebt, without a thought to pay,
lle, and as false, as they
court, for going once that way!
I enter'd, when, behold! there came
h Adam has been posed to name;
fused it lodging in his ark,
e race of reptiles might embark:
ster, than on Afric's shore,
got, or slimy Nilus bore,
Woodward's wondrous shelves contam,
lying travellers can feign.
ould hardly let him pass at noon,
ld swear him dropp'd out of the moon;
he mob, when next we find or make
t, shall for a Jesuit take,

SATIRE IV.

may now receive, and die. My sin
at; but yet I have been in
such as fear'd Hell is
and scant map of this.
either with pride's itch, nor hath been
h love to see or to be seen;
there, nor new suit to show,
court; but as Glare which did go
st, catch'd, was fain to disburse
I marks which is the statutes curse,
iped; so it pleased my destiny
; sin of going) to think me
ll ill, and good as forget-
lustful, and as much in debt,
itless, and as false, as they
if court, for once going that way.
I suffer'd this: towards me did run
strange, than on Nile's slime the sun
all which into Noah's ark came;
h would have posed Adam to name:
seven antiquaries' studies,
monsters, Guianacs rarities,
strangers: one who, for a Dane,
massacre had sure been slain,
d then; and without help dies,
so 'prentices 'gainst strangers rise;
he watch at noon scarce lets go by:
; the examining justice sure would cry,

And the wise justice starting from his chair
Cry, 'By your priesthood tell me what you are?'

Such was the wight: the apparel on his back,
Though coarse, was reverend, and though bare, was
black:

The suit, if by the fashion one might guess,
Was velvet in the youth of good queen Bess,
But mere tuff-taffety what now remain'd;
So time, that changes all things, had ordain'd!
Our sons shall see it leisurely decay,
First turn plain rash, then vanish quite away.

This thing has travell'd, speaks each language too,
And knows what's fit for every state to do;
Of whose best phrase and courtly accent join'd,
He forms one tongue, exotic and refined.
Talkers I've learn'd to bear; Morteux I knew,
Henley himself I've heard, and Budget too.
The doctor's wormwood style, the hash of tongues
A pedant makes, the storm of Gonson's lungs,
The whole artillery of the terms of war,
And (all those plagues in one) the bawling bar;
These I could bear; but not a rogue so civil,
Whose tongue will compliment you to the devil
A tongue that can cheat widows, cancel scores,
Make Scots speak treason, cozen subtlest whores,
With royal favourites in flattery vie,
And Oldmixon and Burnet both outlie.

He spies me out; I whisper, 'Gracious God!
What sin of mine could merit such a rod?
'That all the shot of dulness now must be
From this thy blunderbuss discharged on me!'
'Permit,' he cries, 'no stranger to your fame
To crave your sentiment, if ——'s your name.
What speech esteem you most?' 'The king's,' said I
'But the best words?'—'O, sir, the dictionary.'
'You miss my aim! I mean the most acute
And perfect speaker?'—'Onslow, past dispute.'

'Sir, by your priesthood, tell me what you are?'

His clothes were strange, though coarse, and black
though bare,

Sleeveless his jerkin was, and had it been
Velvet, but 'twas now, (so much ground was seen)
Become tuff-taffaty; and our children shall
See it plain rash a while, then nought at all.

The thing hath travail'd, and faith, speaks all
tongues

And only knoweth what to all states belongs,
Made of the accents, and best phrase of all these
He speaks one language. If strange meats displease
Art can deceive, or hunger force my taste;
But pedants motly tongue, soldiers bumbast,
Mountebanks drug-tongue, nor the terms of law,
Are strong enough preparatives to draw
Me to hear this; yet I must be content
With his tongue, in his tongue call'd complement:
In which he can win widows, and pay scores,
Make men speak treason, couzen subtlest whores
Outflatter favourites, or outlie either
Jovius, or Surlius, or both together.

He names me, and comes to me; I whisper, God,
How have I sinn'd that thy wrath's furious rod,
'This fellow, chooseth me! he saith, 'Sir,
I love your judgment, whom do you prefer
For the best linguist?' and I seelily
Said that I thought Calepine's dictionary.

I shall chuck, or lady vole,
 aing courtier will have toll.
 strumpet places sells for life,
 his lands, what citizen his wife :
 proves him wiser still than all
 ice is not a whited wall.
 Woodward's patients, sick and sore,
 eate,—yet he thrusts in more :
 's balance, tops the statesman's part,
 xtes and postboys o'er by heart
 s at sight of loathsome meat,
 . I yawn, I sigh, I sweat.
 need spy, who nothing can
 rt, he libels every man ;
 place entail'd for years to come,
 sion to the day of doom :
 price of every office paid,
 wars thrive ill, because delay'd :
 by connivance of the court,
 be on, and Dunkirk's still a port.
 ument seized on Circe's guests,
 lves fall headlong into beasts,
 find a subject staid and wise
 turn'd traitor by surprise.
 tion slide from him to me ;
 some give it to get free ;
 swallow me, methought I saw
 ant statutes ope its jaw.
 moment, as another lie
 it, the minister came by.
 s, and bows, and bows again,
 s Umbra, joins the dirty train
 self more impudently near,
 s nose is in his prince's ear

courtier ; and wiser than all us,
 at lady is not painted. Thus
 : meats cloy me. I belch, spue, spit,
 I sickly, like a patient, yet
 more, and as he had undertook,
 Belgicus without book,
 states and deeds that have been since
 s came to the loss of Amyens.
 fe, at sight of loathed meat,
 ail : so I sigh, and sweat
 makaron talk : in vain, for yet,
 mour, or his own to fit,
 vileged spie, whom nothing can
 els now gainst each great man.
 : price of every office paid ;
 wars thrive ill, because delaid :
 re entailed, and that there are
 f them, lasting as far
 y ; and that great officers
 Spaniards share, and Duukirkers.
 zed than Circe's prisoners, when
 selves turn beasts, felt myself then
 ytor, and methought I saw,
 ant statutes ope its jaw
 n for hearing him : I found
 : venomous leachers do grow sound
 ers their sores, I might grow
 e free : therefore I did show
 athing ; but since I am in,
 ine, and my forefathers sin
 rthing. Therefore to my power
 stubbornly I bear ; but the hower

I quaked at heart : and, still afraid to see
 All the court fill'd with stranger things than he,
 Ran out as fast as one that pays his bail,
 And dreads more actions, hurries from a jail.
 Bear me, some god ! oh quickly bear me hence
 To wholesome solitude, the nurse of sense !
 Where contemplation prunes her ruffled wings,
 And the free soul looks down to pity kings !
 There sober thought pursued the amazing theme,
 Till fancy colour'd it, and form'd a dream.
 A vision hermits can to hell transport,
 And forced e'en me to see the damn'd at court.
 Not Dante, dreaming all the infernal state,
 Beheld such scenes of envy, sin, and hate.
 Base fear becomes the guilty, not the free ;
 Suits tyrants, plunderers, but suits not me :
 Shall I, the terror of this sinful town,
 Care, if a liveried lord or smile or frown ?
 Who cannot flatter, and detest who can,
 Tremble before a noble serving-man ?
 O my fair mistress, Truth ! shall I quit thee
 For huffing, braggart, puffed nobility ?
 Thou, who since yesterday hast roll'd o'er all
 The busy, idle blockheads of the ball,
 Hast thou, oh Sun ! beheld an emptier sort,
 Than such as swell this bladder of a court ?
 Now pox on those that show a court in wax !
 It ought to bring all courtiers on their backs :
 Such painted puppets ! such a varnish'd race
 Of hollow gewgaws, only dress and face !
 Such waxen noses, stately staring things—
 No wonder some folks bow, and think them kings.

Of mercy now was come : he tries to bring
 Me to pay a fine to 'scape a torturing ;
 And says, ' Sir, can you spare me—?' I said, ' Wil-
 lingly !'

Nay, sir, can you spare me a crown ? Thankfully I
 Gave it, as ransom : but as fiddlers, still,
 Though they be paid to be gone, yet needs will
 Thrust one more jig upon you ; so did he
 With his long complimented thanks vex me.
 But he is gone, thanks to his needy want,
 And the prerogative of my crown ; scant
 His thanks were ended, when I (which did see
 All the court fill'd with more strange things than he
 Ran from thence with such, or more haste than one
 Who fears more actions, doth hast from prison.

At home in wholesale solitariness
 My piteous soul began the wretchedness
 Of suitors at court to mourn ; and a trance
 Like his, who dreamt he saw hell, did advance
 Itself o'er me ; such men as he saw there
 I saw at court, and worse and more. Lo fear
 Becomes the guilty, not the accuser : Then,
 Shall I, none's slave, of highborn or raised men
 Fear frowns ; and my mistress Truth, betray thee
 For the huffing, bragart, puffed nobility ?
 No, no, thou which since yesterday has been
 Almost about the whole world, has thou seen,
 O Sun, in all thy journey, vanity,
 Such as swells the bladder of our court ? I
 Think he which made your waxen garden, and
 Transported it from Italy, to stand
 With us, at London, flouts our courtiers ; for
 Just such gay painted things, which no sap, nor
 Taste have in them, ours are : and natural
 Some of the stocks are ; their fruits bastard all.

See ! where the British youth, engaged no more,
At Fig's, at White's, with felons, or a whore,
Pay their last duty to the court, and come
All fresh and fragrant, to the drawing-room ;
In hues as gay, and odours as divine,
As the fair fields they sold to look so fine.
'That 's velvet for a king !' the flatterer swears ;
'Tis true ; for ten days hence 'twill be king Lear's.
Our court may justly to our stage give rules,
That helps it both to fools' coats and to fools.
And why not players strut in courtiers' clothes ?
For these are actors too, as well as those :
Wants reach all states : they beg but better dress'd,
And all is splendid poverty at best.

Painted for sight, and encaused for the smell,
Like frigates fraught with spice and cochineal,
Sail in the ladies : how each pirate eyes
So weak a vessel, and so rich a prize !
Top-gallant he, and she in all her trim,
He boarding her, she striking sail to him :
'Dear countess ! you have charms all hearts to hit !
And 'Sweet sir Fopling ! you have so much wit !'
Such wits and beauties are not praised for nought,
For both the beauty and the wit are bought.
'Twould burst e'en Heraclitus with the spleen,
To see those anticks, Fopling and Courtin :
The presence seems, with things so richly odd,
The mosque of Mahound, or some queer pagod.
See them survey their limbs by Durer's rules,
Of all beau-kind the best proportion'd fools !
Adjust their clothes, and to confession draw
Those venial sins, an atom, or a straw :
But, oh ! what terrors must distract the soul
Convicted of that mortal crime, a hole :

'Tis ten o'clock and past ; all whom the mnes,
Baloun, or tennis, diet, or the stews
Had all the morning held, now the second
Time made ready, that day, in flocks are found
In the presence ; and I (God pardon me)
As fresh and sweet their apparels be, as be
Their fields they sold to buy them. For a king
Those hose are, cried the flatterers : and bring
Them next week to the theatre to sell.
Wants reach all states : me seems they do as well
At stage, as courts : all are players. Whoe'er looks
(For themselves dare not go) o'er Cheapside books,
Shall find their wardrobes, inventory. Now
The ladies come. As pirates (which do know
That there came weak ships fraught with cutchanel)
The men board them : and praise (as they think)
well,
Their beauties ; they the men's wits : both are
bought.

Why good wits ne'er wear scarlet gowns, I thought
This cause, these men, mens wits for speeches buy,
And women buy all red which scarlets dye.
He call'd her beauty lime-twigs, her hair net :
She fears her drugs ill lay'd, her hair loose set :
Wouldn't Heraclitus laugh to see Macrine
From hat to shoe, himself at door refine,
As if the presence were a mosque ; and lift
His skirts and hose, and call his clothes to shrift,
Making them confess not only mortal
Great stains and holes in them, but venial
Feathers and dust, wherewith they fornicate ;
And then by Durer's rules survey the state

Or should one pound of powder less bespread
Those monkey-tails that wag behind their head.
Thus finish'd, and corrected to a hair,
They march, to prate their hour before the fair
So first to preach a white-gloved chaplain goes,
With band of lily, and with cheek of rose,
Sweeter than Sharon, in immaculate trim,
Neatness itself impertinent in him.
Let but the ladies smile, and they are bless'd :
Prodigious ! how the things protest ! protest !
Peace, fools, or Gonson will for papist seize you,
If once he catch you at your Jesu ! Jesu !
Nature made every fop to plague his brother,
Just as one beauty mortifies another.

But here's the captain that will plague them both,
Whose air cries, Arm ! whose very look 's an oar
The captain's honest, sirs, and that 's enough,
Though his soul 's bullet, and his body buff.
He spits fore-right ; his haughty chest before,
Like battering rams, beats open every door :
And with a face as red, and as awry,
As Herod's hangdogs in old tapestry,
Scarecrow to boys, the breeding woman's curse,
Has yet a strange ambition to look worse :
Confounds the civil, keeps the rude in awe,
Jests like a licensed fool, commands like law
Frighted, I quit the room, but leave it so
As men from jails to execution go ;
For hung with deadly sins I see the wall,
And lined with giants deadlier than them all :
Each man an Askapart, of strength to toss
For quits, both Temple-bar and Charing-cross
Scared at the grizly forms, I sweat, I fly,
And shake all o'er, like a discover'd spy.

Of his each limb, and with strings the odds tries
Of his neck to his leg, and waste to thighs.
So in immaculate clothes and symmetry
Perfect as circles, with such nicety
As a young preacher at his first time goes
To preach, he enters, and a lady which owes
Him not so much as good-will, he arrests,
And unto her protests, protests, protests,
So much as at Rome would serve to have throw
Ten cardinals into the Inquisition :
And whispers by Jesu so oft, that a
Pursuevant would have ravish'd him away
For saying our lady's Psalter. But 'tis fit
That they each other plague, they merit it.
But here comes Glorious that will plague 'em both
Who in the other extreme only doth
Call a rough carelessness good fashion :
Whose cloak his spurs tear, or whom he spits of
He cares not, he. His ill words do no harm
To him ; he rushes in, as if Arm, arm,
He meant to cry : and though his face be as ill
As theirs which in old hangings whip Christ, still
He strives to look worse ; he keeps all in awe ;
Jests like a licensed fool, commands like law.

Tired, now, I leave this place, and but pleased
As men from gaols to execution go,
Go, through the great chamber (why is it hung
With these seven deadly sins ?) being among
Those Askaparts, men big enough to throw
Charing-cross, for a bar, men that do know
No token of worth, but queens man, and fine
Living : barrels of beef, flaggons of wine.

Courts are too much for wits so weak as mine ;
 Charge them with heaven's artillery, bold divine !
 From such alone the great rebukes endure,
 Whose satire's sacred, and whose rage secure ;
 'Tis mine to wash a few light stains ; but theirs
 To deluge sin, and drown a court in tears.
 Howe'er, what's now Apocrypha, my wit,
 In time to come may pass for Holy Writ.

I shook like a spied spy—Preachers which arc
 Seas of wit and art, you can, then dare,
 Drown the sins of this place ; but as for me
 Which am but a scant brook, enough shall be
 To wash the stains away : although I yet
 (With Maccabees' modesty) the known merit
 Of my work lessen, yet some wise men shall,
 I hope, esteem my writs Canonical.

EPILOGUE TO THE SATIRES.

IN TWO DIALOGUES.

WRITTEN IN MDCCXXXVIII.

DIALOGUE I.

Fr. Not twice a twelvemonth you appear in print,
 And when it comes the court sees nothing in't.
 You grow correct, that once with rapture writ,
 And are, besides, too moral for a wit.
 Decay of parts, alas ! we all must feel—
 Why now, this moment, don't I see you steal ?
 'Tis all from Horace : Horace long before ye
 Said, ' Tories call'd him Whig, and Whigs a Tory ;'
 And taught his Romans in much better metre,
 ' To laugh at fools who put their trust in Peter.'
 But Horace, sir, was delicate, was nice ;
 Bubo observes, he lash'd no sort of vice :
 Horace would say, Sir Billy served the crown,
 Blunt could do business, Higgins knew the town :
 In Sappho touch the failings of the sex,
 In reverend bishops note some small neglects,
 And own the Spaniard did a waggish thing,
 Who cropp'd our ears, and sent them to the king.
 His sly, polite, insinuating style
 Could please at court, and make Augustus smile :
 An artful manager, that crept between
 His friend and shame, and was a kind of screen.
 But 'faith your very friends will soon be sore ;
 Patriots there are, who wish you'd jest no more—
 And where's the glory ? 'twill be only thought
 The great man never offer'd you a groat.
 Go see Sir Robert—

P. See Sir Robert !—hum—
 And never laugh—for all my life to come ?
 Seen him I have, but in his happier hour
 Of social pleasure, ill-exchanged for power ;
 Seen him, uncumber'd with a venal tribe,
 Smile without art, and win without a bribe.
 Would he oblige me ? let me only find,
 He does not think me what he thinks mankind.
 Come, come, at all I laugh he laughs, no doubt ;
 The only difference is, I dare laugh out.

F. Why yes : with Scripture still you may be free ;
 A horse-laugh, if you please, at honesty ;

T

A joke on Jekyll, or some odd old Whig,
 Who never changed his principle, or wig ;
 A patriot is a fool in every age,
 Whom all lord chamberlains allow the stage,
 These nothing hurts : they keep their fashion still,
 And wear their strange old virtue as they will.

If any ask you, ' Who 's the man so near
 His prince, that writes in verse, and has his ear ?'
 Why answer, Lytleton ; and I'll engage
 The worthy youth shall ne'er be in a rage :
 But were his verses vile, his whisper base,
 You'd quickly find him in lord Fanny's case.
 Sejanus, Wolsey, hurt not honest Fleury,
 But well may put some statesmen in a fury.

Laugh then at any, but at fools or foes ;
 These you but anger, and you mend not those.
 Laugh at your friends, and, if your friends are sore
 So much the better, you may laugh the more.
 To vice and folly to confine the jest,
 Sets half the world, God knows, against the rest ;
 Did not the sneer of more impartial men
 At sense and virtue balance all again.
 Judicious wits spread wide the ridicule,
 And charitably comfort knave and fool.

P. Dear sir, forgive the prejudice of youth :
 Adieu distinction, satire, warmth, and truth !
 Come, harmless characters that no one hit ;
 Come, Henley's oratory, Osborn's wit !
 The honey dropping from Favonio's tongue,
 The flowers of Bubo, and the flow of Young !
 The gracious dew of pulpit eloquence,
 And all the well-whipp'd cream of courtly sense,
 That first was H—vy's, F—'s next, and then,
 The S—te's, and then H—vy's once again.
 O come, that easy Ciceronian style,
 So Latin, yet so English all the while,
 As, though the pride of Middleton and Bland,
 All boys may read, and girls may understand !
 Then might I sing, without the least offence,
 And all I sung should be the nation's sense ;
 Or teach the melancholy muse to mourn,
 Hang the sad verse on Carolina's urn,
 And hail her passage to the realms of rest,
 All parts perform'd, and all her children bless'd !
 So—satire is no more—I feel it die—
 No gazetteer more innocent than I—
 And let, a God's name, every fool and knave
 Be graced through life, and flatter'd in his grave.

F. Why so ? if satire knows its time and place,
 You still may lash the greatest—in disgrace :
 For merit will by turns forsake them all ;
 Would you know when ? exactly when they fall.
 But let all satire in all changes spare
 Immortal S—k, and grave D—re.
 Silent and soft, as saints removed to heaven,
 All ties dissolved, and every sin forgiven,
 These may some gentle ministerial wing
 Receive, and place for ever near a king !
 There, where no passion, pride, or shame transport,
 Lull'd with the sweet nepenthe of a court ;
 There, where no father's, brother's, friend's disgrace
 Once break their rest, or stir them from their place ;
 But past the sense of human miseries,
 All tears are wiped for ever from all eyes ;
 No cheek is known to blush, no heart to throb,
 Save when they lose a question, or a job.

P. Good Heaven forbid, that I should blast their glory
 Who know how like Whig ministers to Tory ;

And when three coverings fast could scarce be
ver'd.

Considering what a gracious prince was next,
Have I, in silent woods, seen such things
As pride in staves, and arrogance in songs:
And at a peep of peacocks, shall I fret,
Who starves a master, or forswears a debt?
Virtue, I grant you, is in empty boast;
But shall the dignity of vice be lost?
Ye *Carols* shall *Clippers*' son, without rebuke,
Swear like a lord, or Rhin outbrave a duke?
A favourite's *poet* with his master vie,
Be bribed as often, and as often be?
Shall Ward draw contracts with a statesman's
skill?

Or *Japhet* pocket, like his grace, a will?
Is it for *Bond* or *Peter* paltry things
To pay their debts, or keep their faith like kings?
If *Bizar* *caspar*'d himself be pay'd the man;
And so may 't *them*, illustrious *Passerins*!
But shall a printer, weary of his life,
Learn, from their books, to hang himself and wife?
Thus, thus, my friend, I cannot, must not bear:
Vice thus abused, demands a nation's care:
Thus calls the church to deprecate our sin,
And huris the thunder of the laws on gin.

Let modest *Foster*, if he will, excel
Ten metropolitans in preaching well;
A simple quaker, or a quaker's wife,
Outo *Landaff* in doctrine,—yea in life:
Let humble *Allen*, with an awkward shame,
Do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame:
Virtue may choose the high or low degree,
'Tis just alike to virtue and to me:
Dwell in a monk, or light upon a king,
She's still the same beloved, contented thing.
Vice is undone, if she forgets her birth,
And stoops from angels to the dregs of earth:
But 'tis the fall degrades her to a whore;
Let greatness own her, and she's mean no more:
Her birth, her beauty, crowds and courts confess,
Chaste matrons praise her, and grave bishops bless;
In golden chains the willing world she draws,
And hers the Gospel is, and hers the laws;
Mounts the tribunal, lifts her scarlet head,
And sees pale *Virtue* carted in her stead.
Lo! at the wheels of her triumphal car,
Old England's genius, rough with many a scar,
Dragg'd in the dust! his arms hang idly round,
His flag inverted trails along the ground!
Our youth, all liveried o'er with foreign gold,
Before her dance: behind her crawl the old!
See thronging millions to the pagod run,
And offer country, parent, wife, or son!
Hear her black trumpet through the land proclaim,
That not to be corrupted is the shame.

In soldier, churchman, patriot, man in power,
'Tis avarice all, ambition is no more!
See, all our nobles begging to be slaves!
See, all our fools aspiring to be knaves!
The wit of cheats, the courage of a whore,
Are what ten thousand envy and adore:
All, all look up, with reverential awe,
At crimes that 'scape or triumph o'er the law:
While truth, worth, wisdom, daily they decry—
'Nothing is sacred now but villany.'

Yet may this verse (if such a verse remain)
Show there was one who held it in disdain.

DIALOGUE II.

F. 'Tis all a libel!—*Pardon*, or, will say.
P. Not yet my friend! to-morrow, 'tish a may;
And for that very cause I print to-day.
How should I fear to mangle every line,
In reverence to the sons of thirty-nine!
Vice with such gaudy-strikes comes on amain,
Invitation serves to be before in vain:
Fears what I will, and pants it e'er so strong,
Some rising genius runs up to my song.
F. Yet none but you by name the guilty lash;
E'en *Grub* saves us f Newgate by a dash.
Spare then the person, and expose the vice.
P. How, sir! not damn the sharper, but the dice!
Come on them satire! general unconfined,
Spread thy broad wing, and soar on all the kind.
Ye statesmen, priests, of the religion all!
Ye tradesmen, vie in army, court, or hall!
Ye reverend sinners—F. Scandal! name them, who!
P. Why that's the thing you bid me not to do.
Who starved a master, who forswore a debt,
I never named: the town's inquiring yet.
The poisoning dame—F. You mean—P. I don't—
F. You do.

P. See, now I keep the secret, and not you!
The bribing statesman—F. Hold: too high you go.
P. The bribed elector—F. There you stoop too
low.

P. I fain would please you, if I knew with what:
Tell me, which knife is lawful game, which not?
Must great offenders, once escaped the crown,
Like royal harts, be never more run down?
Admit your law to spare the knight requires,
As beasts of nature, may we hunt the 'squires?
Suppose I censure—you know what I mean—
To save a bishop, may I name a dean?

F. A dean, sir? no: his fortune is not made;
You hurt a man that's rising in the trade.
P. If not the tradesman who sets up to-day,
Much less the 'prentice who to-morrow may.
Down, down, proud satire! though a realm be
spoil'd,

Arraign no mightier thief than wretched *Wild*!
Or, if a court or country's made a job,
Go drench a pickpocket, and join the mob.

But, sir, I beg you, (for the love of vice!)
The matter's weighty, pray consider twice:
Have you less pity for the needy cheat,
The poor and friendless villain, than the great?
Alas! the small discredit of a bribe
Scarce hurts the lawyer, but undoes the scribe.
Then better sure it charity becomes
To tax directors, who (thank God) have plums;
Still better, ministers; or, if the thing
May pinch e'en there—why lay it on a king.
F. Stop! stop!

P. Must satire, then, nor rise nor fall?
Speak out, and bid me blame no rogues at all.
F. Yes, strike that *Wild*, I'll justify the blow.
P. Strike? why the man was hang'd ten years
ago:

Who now that obsolete example fears?
E'en *Peter* trembles only for his ears.

F. What, always *Peter*? *Peter* thinks you mad,
You make men desperate, if they once are bad,
Else might he take to virtue some years hence—
P. As S—k, if he lives, will love the prince.

ange spleen to S—k!

P. Do I wrong the man?
 ws, I praise a courtier where I can.
 confess there is who feels for fame,
 us to goodness, need I Scarborough name?
 let me own, in Esher's peaceable grove
 Kent and nature vie for Pelham's love,
 e, the master, opening to my view,
 dream I see my Craggs anew!
 n a bishop I can spy desert;
 s decent, Rundel has a heart;
 with candour are to Benson given;
 ley every virtue under heaven.
 ; the court a worthy man remove?
 tant, I declare, he has my love:
 s zenith, court his mild decline;
 mers once, and Halifax, were mine.
 e clear still mirror of retreat,
 ! Shrewsbury, the wise and great;
 's calm sense, and Stanhope's noble flame
 d, and knew their generous end the same:
 asing Atterbury's softer hour!
 ned the soul, unconquer'd in the Tower!
 n I Pulteney, Chesterfield, forget,
 oman spirit charms, and Attic wit?
 the state's whole thunder born to wield,
 ke alike the senate and the field?
 dham, just to freedom and the throne,
 ster of our passions, and his own?
 which I long have loved, nor loved in vain,
 with their friends, and number'd with their
 ain.
 et higher the proud list should end,
 me say, no follower, but a fit end.
 ink not, friendship only prompts my lays:
 virtue; where she shines, I praise;
 he to priest or elder, Whig or Tory,
 d a quaker's beaver cast a glory
 (to my sorrow I declare)
 ith the Man of Ross, or my Lord Mayor.
 their choice of friends (may look not grave)
 ll a secret bias to a knave:
 an honest man I beat about,
 e him, court him, praise him, in or out.
 en why so few commended?

P. Not so fierce;
 u the virtue, and I'll find the verse.
 lom praise—the task can ne'er be done:
 other asks it for her booby son;
 dow asks it for the best of men,
 she weeps, for him she weds again.
 annot stoop, like satire, to the ground:
 aber may be hang'd, but not be crown'd.
 for half the greatest of these days,
 pe my censure, not expect my praise.
 y not rich? what more can they pretend?
 y to hope a poet for their friend?
 ichlieu wanted, Louis scarce could gain,
 at young Ammon wish'd, but wish'd in vain.
 er the muse's friendship can command;
 er, when virtue claims it, can withstand:
 s, Virgil paid one honest line:
 y country's friends illumine mine!—
 re you thinking? F. 'Faith the thought's no
 in,
 our friends are out, and would be in.
 merely to come in, sir, they go out,
 y they take is strangely round about.

F. They too may be corrupted, you'll allow.

P. I only call those knaves who are so now.
 Is that too little? Come then, I'll comply—
 Spirit of Arnall! aid me while I lie:
 Cobham's a coward, Polwarth is a slave,
 And Lyttleton a dark, designing knave;
 St. John has ever been a wealthy fool—
 But let me add, Sir Robert's mighty dull,
 Has never made a friend in private life,
 And was, besides, a tyrant to his wife.
 But pray when others praise him, do I blame?
 Call Verres, Wolsey, any odious name!
 Why rail they then, if but a wreath of mine,
 O all-accomplish'd St. John! deck thy shrine?
 What! shall each spur-gall'd hackney of the day
 When Parton gives him double pots and pay,
 Or each new-pension'd sycophant, pretend
 To break my windows, if I treat a friend,
 Then wisely plead, to me they meant no hurt,
 But 'twas my guest at whom they threw the dirt?
 Sure, if I spare the minister, no rules
 Of honour bind me, not to maul his tools;
 Sure, if they cannot cut, it may be said
 His saws are toothless, and his hatchets lead.
 It anger'd Turenne, once upon a day,
 To see a footman kick'd that took his pay;
 But when he heard the affront the fellow gave,
 Knew one a man of honour, one a knave;
 The prudent general turn'd it to a jest,
 And begg'd he'd take the pains to kick the rest:
 Which not at present having time to do—

F. Hold, sir! for God's sake, where's the affront
 to you?

Against your worship when had S—k writ?
 Or P—ge pour'd forth the torrent of his wit?
 Or grant the bard whose distich all commend
 [In power a servant, out of power a friend]
 To W—le guilty of some venial sin;
 What's that to you who ne'er was out nor in?
 The priest whose flattery bedropt the crown,
 How hurt he you? he only stain'd the gown.
 And how did, pray, the florid youth offend,
 Whose speech you took, and gave it to a friend?
 P. 'Faith, it imports not much from whom it
 came;

Whoever borrow'd could not be to blame,
 Since the whole house did afterwards the same.
 Let courtly wits to wits afford supply,
 As hog to hog in huts of Westphaly:
 If one, through nature's bounty or his lord's
 Has what the frugal, dirty soil affords,
 From him the next receives it, thick or thin,
 As pure a mess almost as it came in;
 The blessed benefit, not there confined,
 Drops to the third, who nuzzles close behind.
 From tail to mouth, they feed and they carouse;
 The last full fairly gives it to the house.

F. This filthy simile, this beastly line
 Quite turns my stomach—

P. So does flattery mine:
 And all your courtly civet-cats can vent,
 Perfume to you, to me is excrement.
 But hear me further—Japhet, 'tis agreed,
 Writ not, and Chartres scarce could write or read
 In all the courts of Pindus guiltless quite:
 But pens can forge, my friend, that cannot write;
 And must no egg in Japhet's face be thrown,
 Because the deed he forged was not my own?

Must never patriot then declaim at gin,
Unless, good man! he has been fairly in?
No zealous pastor blame a failing spouse,
Without a staring reason on his brows?
And each blasphemer quite escape the rod,
Because the insult's not on man, but God?

Ask you what provocation I have had?
The strong antipathy of good to bad.
When truth and virtue an affront endures,
The affront is mine, my friend, and should be yours.
Mine, as a foe profess'd to false pretence,
Who think a coxcomb's honour like his sense;
Mine, as a friend to every worthy mind;
And mine as man, who feel for all mankind.

F. You're strangely proud.

P. So proud, I am no slave;

So impudent, I own myself no knave;
So odd, my country's ruin makes me grave.
Yes, I am proud: I must be proud to see
Men not afraid of God, afraid of me:
Safe from the bar, the pulpit, and the throne,
Yet touch'd and shamed by ridicule alone.

O sacred weapon! left for Truth's defence,
Sole dread of folly, vice, and insolence!
To all but heaven-directed hands denied,
The muse may give thee, but the gods must guide.
Reverent I touch thee! but with honest zeal;
To rouse the watchmen of the public weal,
To virtue's work provoke the tardy hall,
And good the prelate slumbering in his stall.
Ye tinsel insects! whom a court maintains,
That counts your beauties only by your stains,
Spin all your cobwebs o'er the eye of day!
The muse's wing shall brush you all away:
All his grace preaches, all his lordship sings,
All that makes saints of queens, and gods of kings;
All, all but truth, drops dead-born from the press,
Like the last gazette, or the last address.

• When black ambition stains a public cause,
A monarch's sword when mad vain-glory draws,
Not Waller's wreath can hide a nation's scar,
Not Boileau turn the feather to a star.

• Not so, when, diadem'd with rays divine,
Touch'd with the flame that breaks from virtue's shrine,

Her priestess muse forbids the good to die,
And opens the temple of eternity.
There, other trophies deck the truly brave,
Than such as Anstis casts into the grave;
Far other stars than * and ** wear,
And may descend to Mordington from Stair;
(Such as on Hough's unsullied mitre shine,
Or beam, good Digby, from a heart like thine)
Let envy howl, while heaven's whole chorus sings,

And bark at honour not conferr'd by kings;
Let flattery sickening see the incense rise,
Sweet to the world, and grateful to the skies:
Truth guards the poet, sanctifies the line,
And makes immortal verse as mean as mine.

Yes, the last pen for freedom let me draw,
When truth stands trembling on the edge of law;
Here, last of Britons! let your names be read:
Are none, none living? let me praise the dead,
And for that cause which made your fathers shine,
Fall by the votes of their degenerate line.

F. Alas, alas! pray end what you began,
And write next winter more Essays on Man.

IMITATIONS OF HORACE

EPISTLE VII.

Imitated in the Manner of Dr. Swift

'Tis true, my lord, I gave my word,
I would be with you June the third:
Changed it to August, and (in short)
Have kept it—as you do at court.
You humour me when I am sick,
Why not when I am splenetic?
In town, what objects could I meet?
The shops shut up in every street,
And funerals blackening all the doors,
And yet more melancholy whores:
And what a dust in every place!
And a thin court that wants your face,
And fevers raging up and down,
And W* and H** both in town!

'The dog-days are no more the case.'

'Tis true, but winter comes apace:
Then southward let your bard retire,
Hold out some months 'twixt sun and fire,
And you shall see, the first warm weather
Me and the butterflies together.

My lord, your favours well I know:

'Tis with distinction you bestow:
And not to every one that comes,
Just as a Scotsman does his plums.
'Pray take them, sir—Enough's a feast:
Eat some, and pocket up the rest!—
What, rob your boys? those pretty rogues.
'No, sir, you'll leave them to the hogs.'
Thus fools with compliments besiege ye,
Contriving never to oblige ye.
Scatter your favours on a sop,
Ingratitude's the certain crop;
And 'tis but just, I'll tell you wherefore,
You give the things you never care for.
A wise man always is or should
Be mighty ready to do good;
But makes a difference in his thought
Betwixt a guinea and a groat.

Now this I'll say, you'll find in me
A safe companion and a free;
But if you'd have me always near—
A word, pray, in your honour's ear:
I hope it is your resolution
To give me back my constitution!
The sprightly wit, the lively eye,
The engaging smile, the gaiety,
That laugh'd down many a summer sun
And kept you up so oft till one!
And all that voluntary vein,
As when Belinda raised my strain.

A weasel once made shift to slink
In at a corn loft through a chink;
But having amply stuff'd his skin,
Could not get out as he got in;
Which one belonging to the house
('Twas not a man, it was a mouse)
Observing, cried, 'You 'scape not so;
Lean as you came, sir, you must go.'

Sir, you may spare your application,
I'm no such beast, nor his relation;
Not one that temperance advance,
Cramm'd to the throat with ortolans;

ready to resign
 ay make me none of mine ;
 subscriptions take who please,
 but liberty and ease.
 at I said to Craggs and Child,
 ed my modesty, and smiled.
 ' I cried (enough for me,)
 l, and independency !'
 an annual rent or two,
 —just as you see I do ;
 and without a wife,
 : sinking fund, my life.
 : nch ? Yes, mighty well,
 : k to my paternal cell,
 use, with trees a-row,
 its master, very low.
 I my father, no man's debtor,
 I'll die, nor worse nor better.
 his matter full before ye,
 iend Swift will tell his story.
 , the nation's great support—'
 ay read it, I stop short.

ER PART OF SATIRE VI. B. II.*

TING noons ! and nights divine !
 I sup, or when I dine,
 s above, my folks below,
 nd laughing all a-row,
 and bacon set before 'em,
 -cup served with all decorum :
 ng to be pleased, and please,
 the very dogs at ease !
 nan prates of idle things,
 or that Italian sings,
 our's madness, or his spouse's,
 t in either of the houses :
 thing much more our concern,
 a scandal not to learn :
 the happier, or the wiser,
 merit, or a miser ?
 we ought to choose our friends,
 own worth, or our own ends ?
 d, or better, we may call,
 the very best of all ?
 nd Dan Prior, told (you know)
 remely 'à-propos :'
 own life, and in a trice
 story of two mice.
 t time (so runs the fable)
 ' mouse, right hospitable,
 a town mouse at his board,
 'armer might a lord.
 nouse upon the whole,
 his friend, and had a soul,
 at was handsome, and would do't,
 ' occasion, ' coûte qui coûte.'
 ht him bacon, (nothing lean :)
 hat might have pleased a dean ;
 ch as men in Suffolk make,
 d it Stilton for his sake ;
 s guest though no way sparing,
 mself the rind and paring.
 ier scarce could touch a bit,
 'd his breeding and his wit ;

the first part in Swift's Poems

He did his best to seem to eat,
 And cried, ' I vow you're mighty neat ;
 But, lord, my friend, this savage scene !
 For God's sake come, and live with men :
 Consider, mice, like men, must die,
 Both small and great, both you and I.
 Then spend your life in joy and sport ;
 (This doctrine, friend, I learn'd at courtV)
 The veriest hermit in the nation
 May yield, God knows, to strong temptation.
 Away they come, through thick and thin
 To a tall house near Lincoln's-inn :
 ('Twas on the night of a debate,
 When all their lordships had sat late.)
 Behold the place, where if a poet
 Shined in description, he might show it :
 Tell how the moon-beam trembling falls,
 And tips with silver all the walls ;
 Palladian walls, Venetian doors,
 Grottesco roofs, and stucco floors :
 But let it (in a word) be said,
 The moon was up, and men a-bed,
 The napkins white, the carpet red ;
 The guests withdrawn had left the treat,
 And down the mice sat, ' tête à tête.'

Our courtier walks from dish to dish,
 Tastes for his friend of fowl and fish ;
 Tells all their names, lays down the law :
 ' Que ça est bon ! Ah, goûtez ça !
 That jelly's rich, this malmsiey healing,
 Pray dip your whiskers and your tail in.
 Was ever such a happy swain ?
 He stuffs, and swills, and stuffs again.
 ' I'm quite ashamed—'tis mighty rude
 To eat so much—but all's so good
 I have a thousand thanks to give—
 My lord alone knows how to live.'
 No sooner said, but from the hall
 Rush chaplain, butler, dogs and all :
 ' A rat, a rat ! clap to the door—'
 The cat comes bouncing on the floor.
 O for the heart of Homer's mice,
 Or gods to save them in a trice !
 (It was by Providence they think,
 For your damn'd stucco has no chink.)
 ' An't please your honour,' quoth the peasant,
 ' This same desert is not so pleasant :
 Give me again my hollow tree,
 A crust of bread, and liberty !'

BOOK IV.—ODE I.
 TO VENUS.

AGAIN ? new tumults in my breast ?
 Ah spare me, Venus ! let me, let me rest.
 I am not now, alas ! the man
 As in the gentle reign of my queen Anne.
 Ah ! sound no more thy soft alarms,
 Nor circle sober fifty with thy charms !
 Mother too fierce of dear desires !
 Turn, turn to willing hearts your wanton fires :
 To number five direct your doves,
 There spread round Murray all your blooming
 loves ;
 Noble and young, who strikes the heart
 With every sprightly, every decent part ;

Equal the injured to defend,
 To charm the mistress, or to fix the friend.
 He, with a hundred arts refined,
 Shall stretch thy conquests over half the kind :
 To him each rival shall submit,
 Make but his riches equal to his wit.
 Then shall thy form the marble grace,
 (Thy Grecian form) and Chloe lend the face ;
 His house, embosom'd in the grove,
 Sacred to social life and social love,
 Shall glitter o'er the pendent green,
 Where Thames reflects the visionary scene :
 Thither the silver-sounding lyres
 Shall call the smiling loves and young desires ;
 There, every grace and muse shall throng,
 Exalt the dance, or animate the song ;
 There youths and nymphs, in concert gay,
 Shall hail the rising, close the parting day.
 With me, alas ! those joys are o'er ;
 For me the vernal garlands bloom no more.
 Adieu ! fond hope of mutual fire,
 The still-believing, still renew'd desire :
 Adieu ! the heart-expanding bowl,
 And all the kind deceivers of the soul !
 But why ? ah tell me, ah too dear !
 Steals down my cheek the involuntary tear ?
 Why words so flowing, thoughts so free,
 Stop, or turn nonsense, at one glance of thee ?
 Thee, dress'd in Fancy's airy beam,
 Absent I follow through the extended dream ;
 Now, now I cease, I clasp thy charms,
 And now you burst (ah cruel) from my arms !
 And swiftly shoot along the Mall,
 Or softly glide by the canal ;
 Now shown by Cynthia's silver ray,
 And now on rolling waters snatch'd away.

PART OF ODE IX. OF BOOK IV.

A FRAGMENT.

LEST you should think that verse shall die,
 Which sounds the silver Thames along,
 Taught on the wings of truth to fly
 Above the reach of vulgar song ;
 Though daring Milton sits sublime,
 In Spenser native muses play ;
 Nor yet shall Waller yield to time,
 Nor pensive Cowley's moral lay—
 Sages and chiefs, long since had birth
 Ere Cæsar was, or Newton named ;
 These raised new empires o'er the earth,
 And those new heavens and systems framed.
 Vain was the chief's, the sage's pride
 They had no poet, and they died ;
 In vain they schemed, in vain they bled !
 They had no poet, and are dead.

MISCELLANIES.

*On Receiving from the Right Hon. Lady Frances
 Shirley, a Standish and two Pens.*

YES, I beheld the Athenian queen
 Descend in all her sober charms ;
 And, 'Take,' she said, and smiled serene,
 Take at this hand celestial arms :

'Secure the radiant weapons wield ;
 This golden lance shall guard desert,
 And if a vice dares keep the field,
 This steel shall stab it to the heart.'

Awed, on my bended knees I fell,
 Received the weapons of the sky,
 And dipp'd them in the sable well,
 The fount of fame or infamy.

'What well ? what weapon ?' Flavia cries
 'A standish, steel and golden pen ;
 It came from Bertrand's, not the skies ;
 I gave it you to write again.

'But, friend, take heed whom you attack ;
 You'll bring a house, I mean of peers,
 Red, blue, and green, nay, white and black,
 L^{ess} and all about your ears.

'You'd write as smooth again on glass,
 And run on ivory so glib,
 As not to stick at fool or ass,
 Nor stop at flattery or fib.

'Athenian queen ! and sober charms !
 I tell you, fool, there's nothing in 't :
 'Tis Venus, Venus gives these arms ;
 In Dryden's Virgil see the print.

'Come, and if you'll be a quiet soul,
 That dares tell neither truth nor lies,
 I'll list you in the harmless roll
 Of those that sing of these poor eyes.'

EPISTLE TO ROBERT, EARL OF OXFORD,
 AND EARL MORTIMER.

*Sent to the Earl of Oxford, with Dr. Parnell's Poem,
 published by our Author, after the said Earl's im-
 prisonment in the Tower and Retreat into the Coun-
 try, in the Year 1721.*

SUCH were the notes thy once-loved poet sung,
 Till death untimely stopp'd his tuneful tongue.
 Oh, just beheld, and lost : admired, and mourn'd !
 With softest manners, gentlest arts adorn'd !
 Bless'd in each science, bless'd in every strain !
 Dear to the muse ! to Harley dear—in vain !
 For him, thou oft hast bid the world attend,
 Fond to forget the statesman in the friend ;
 For Swift and him, despised the farce of state,
 The sober follies of the wise and great ;
 Dexterous, the craving, fawning crowd to quit,
 And pleas'd to escape from flattery to wit.
 Absent or dead, still let a friend be dear,
 (A sigh the absent claims, the dead a tear,)
 Recall those nights that closed thy toilsome days,
 Still hear thy Parnell in his living lays,
 Who, careless now of interest, fame, or fate,
 Perhaps forgets that Oxford e'er was great ;
 Or, deeming meanest what we greatest call,
 Beholds thee glorious only in thy fall.

And sure, if aught below the seats divine
 Can touch immortals, 'tis a soul like thine :
 A soul supreme, in each hard instance tried,
 Above all pain, and passion, and all pride,
 The rage of power, the blast of public breath,
 The lust of lucre and the dead of death

thy retreat is made ;
 see to thy silent shade :
 man's latest steps to trace,
 and dignify disgrace.
 off all her sneaking train,
 desert, and all the vain ;
 scaffold, or the cell,
 ring friend has bid farewell.
 thy evening walk with bays,
 prostitute to praise ;)
 of the parting ray,
 et of thy various day,
 loud one truly great can see,
 t Mortimer is he.

JAMES CRAGGS, ESQ.

State in the Year 1720.
 worth, as void of pride,
 as to show, or needs to hide :
 nor fear its caution owes,
 that from no passion flows :
 feign ; a judging eye
 on a rising lie,
 through frontless flattery :
 and being this before,
 tune cannot make thee more.
 a friend by servile ways,
 oe these virtues raise ;
 cere as you began,
 , but still a man.
 hate'er degree)
 nd, not e'en of me :
 but untrod, path pursue ;
 ashamed of you.

TO MR. JERVAS ;

*Translation of Fresnoy's Art
 of Painting.*

see two following, were written
 the rest, and originally printed

me, my friend, nor thou refuse
 or ungrateful muse.
 rikes out some free design,
 and dawns at every line ;
 as tints the colour'd mass,
 as call the mimic face :
 e leaves, in which conspire
 and Dryden's native fire :
 ke theirs our fate and fame,
 , and so join'd our name :
 rough long succeeding age,
 egular my rage.
 of sister arts we came,
 mingling flame with flame ;
 found them both unite,
 contract new strength and light.
 tasks we wear the day,
 oll unperceived away !
 growing works impart,
 from art to art !
 ch finding, like a friend,
 and something to commend !

What flattering scenes our wandering fancy
 wrought,
 Rome's pompous glories rising to our thought !
 Together o'er the Alps methinks we fly,
 Fired with ideas of fair Italy.
 With thee on Raphael's monument I mourn,
 Or wait inspiring dreams at Maro's urn :
 With thee repose where Tully once was laid,
 Or seek some ruin's formidable shade :
 While fancy brings the vanish'd pile to view,
 And builds imaginary Rome anew.
 Here thy well-studied marbles fix our eye ;
 A fading fresco here demands a sigh :
 Each heavenly piece unwearied we compare,
 Match Raphael's grace with thy loved Guido's air
 Caracci's strength, Corregio's softer line,
 Paulo's free stroke, and Titian's warmth divine.

How finish'd with illustrious toil appears
 This small well-polish'd gem, the work of years !
 Yet still how faint by precept is express'd
 The living image in the painter's breast !
 Thence endless streams of fair ideas flow ;
 Strike in the sketch, or in the picture glow ;
 Thence beauty, waking all her forms, supplies
 An angel's sweetness, or Bridgewater's eye.

Muse ! at that name thy sacred sorrows shed,
 Those tears eternal that embalm the dead !
 Call round her tomb each object of desire,
 Each purer frame inform'd with purer fire :
 Bid her be all that cheers or softens life,
 The tender sister, daughter, friend, and wife :
 Bid her be all that makes mankind adore ;
 Then view this marble, and be vain no more !

Yet still her charms in breathing paint engage ;
 Her modest cheek shall warm a future age.
 Beauty, frail flower that every season fears,
 Blooms in thy colours for a thousand years
 Thus Churchill's race shall other hearts surprise,
 And other beauties envy Worsley's eyes ;
 Each pleasing Blount shall endless smiles bestow,
 And soft Belinda's blush for ever glow.

Oh, lasting as those colours may thy shine,
 Free as thy stroke, yet faultless as thy line ;
 New graces yearly like thy works display,
 Soft without weakness, without glaring gay ;
 Led by some rule, that guides, but not constrains ;
 And finish'd more through happiness than pains !
 The kindred arts shall in their praise conspire,
 One dip the pencil, and one string the lyre.
 Yet should the Graces all thy figures place,
 And breathe an air divine on every face ;
 Yet should the Muses bid my numbers roll
 Strong as their charms, and gentle as their soul ;
 With Zeuxis' Helen thy Bridgewater vie,
 And these be sung till Granville's Myra die ;
 Alas ! how little from the grave we claim !
 Thou but preserv'd at a face, and I a name.

EPISTLE TO MISS BLOUNT .

With the Works of Voiture.

In these gay thoughts the loves and graces shine
 And all the writer lives in every line :
 His easy art may happy nature seem,
 Trifles themselves are elegant in him.
 Sure to charm all was his peculiar fate,
 Who without flattery pleased the fair and great ,

But with success in love interposed that veils,
 With wit well-manner'd, and with looks well-travel'd,
 His name, his manners, and his friends his state;
 His name, his name, the witty and the fair,
 Thus every woman, necessarily gay,
 Condemn'd to part, the while she sways;
 Till love's warm fire, the gentle breach supposes,
 As smiling clouds upon themselves retreat,
 Even she, who but a while a season before,
 And the gay world's eyes, her lover's eyes before,
 The world's beauty for his beauty set at naught,
 Youths was woe by all the bright eyes,
 The smiles and looks that first in beauty's coach,
 But that for ever in the sea they break;
 Let the world's eye of prayer continue to
 A long, exact, and serious company;
 In every sense some more of it teach,
 And, if it can, to some more grace and peace,
 Let those, in measure, gay have appear,
 And more teaching, than that appear,
 Have business, wit, a little ease, and grace,
 Thought, and the worthy sort of love and place;
 Great a will of love, are hard to please.
 Few words to those, and none but true to these.
 Ten times a year we see by the church's confined,
 better to us, we must be contained.
 Certain graces, but with age, must be your guide:
 Your passions, in a word, are all your pride:
 By nature yielding, or grown out of time;
 Made slaves by passions, and made free by shame.
 Marriage may all those joys tyrants chase,
 But sets up one, a greater, in their place:
 Well might you wish for change by love accused,
 But the last tyrant ever proves the worst.
 Still in constraint your suffering sex remains,
 Or bound in formal, or in real chains;
 Whole years neglected, for some months adored,
 The fawning servant turns a haughty lord.
 Ah, quit not the free possession of life,
 For the dull glory of a virtuous wife;
 Nor let false shows, nor empty titles please:
 Aim not at joy, but rest content with ease.
 The gods, to curse Pamela with her prayers,
 Gave the gay coach and dappled Flanders mares,
 The shining robes, rich jewels, beds of state,
 And, to complete her bliss, a fool for mate.
 She glares in balls, front boxes, and the ring,
 A vain, unquiet, glittering, wretched thing!
 Pride, pomp, and state, but reach her outward part;
 She sighs, and is no dutchess at her heart.
 But, madam, if the fates withstand, and you
 Are destined Hymen's willing victim too;
 Trust not too much your now resistless charms,
 Those, age or sickness, soon or late, disarms:
 Good-humour only teaches charms to last,
 Still makes new conquests, and maintains the past;
 Love raised on beauty will, like that, decay,
 Our hearts may bear its slender chain a day;
 As flowery bands in wantonness are worn,
 A morning's pleasure, and at evening torn;
 This binds in ties more easy, yet more strong,
 The willing heart, and only holds it long.
 Thus *Voiture's** early care still shone the same,
 And *Montausier* was only changed in name;
 By this, e'en now they live, e'en now they charm,
 Their wit still sparkling, and their flames still warm.

* Mademoiselle Paulet.

Now crown'd with myrtle in the *Elysian* coast,
 And those immortal joys the gentle ghost
 Pursue, while will smiles his happy *Lucy* you
 know.

And thus a happy *Remembrance* is your
 The brightest spot in *Fama's* inspired his name:
 The brightest spot in *Britain's* my praise;
 And best, as it is, in our nation's pride
 Still to mark those who cherish the word *bride*.

EPITALE TO THE SAME.

On her leaving the Town after the Coronation, 1715

As some fond nymph, when her mother's care
 Drags from the view, with some society
 Her woe, and woe, to her, a melting eye,
 And bears a part, yet that no longer night;
 From the town, and to the world, she must sever,
 Yet takes her last before she parts for ever:
 Thus from the world, the *Zephyrus* blew,
 Saw down happy, and with sighs withdrew:
 No more she could be used her discontent,
 She could not stay, she stay'd but that she went.
 She went to the sea, and to the sea, and to the sea,
 Of fashion, of fashion, and of fashion's rout.
 She went from opera, park, assembly, play,
 To morning walk, and to the park, three hours a day;
 To part her time, to part her time, and to part,
 To make, and to the sea, her very tear:
 Or o'er the sea, she made with the spoon,
 Caught the slow, slow, and slow, exact at noon;
 Direct her eyes with pictures in the fire,
 Hum half a turn, and studies to the squire;
 Up to her goodly garret, after seven,
 There starve and pray, for that's the way to heaven.
 Some square, perhaps, you take delight to rack;
 Whose game is what, whose treat a toast in sack:
 Who visits with a gun, presents you birds,
 Then gives a smoking buss, and cries,—'No words!'
 Or with his bounds comes halloping from the stable,
 Makes love with nods, and knees beneath a table;
 Whose laughs are hearty, though his jests are
 coarse,
 And loves you best of all things—but his horse.
 In some fair evening, on your elbow laid,
 You dream of triumphs in the rural shade;
 In pensive thought recall the fancied scene,
 See coronations rise on every green;
 Before you pass the imaginary sights
 Of lords, and earls, and dukes, and garter'd knights,
 While the spread fan o'er-shades your closing eyes:
 Then give one flirt, and all the vision flies
 Thus vanish sceptres, coronets, and balls,
 And leave you in lone woods, or empty walls!
 So when your slave, at some dear idle time,
 Not plagued with headaches, or the want of rhyme,
 Stands in the streets, abstracted from the crew,
 And while he seems to study, thinks of you;
 Just when his fancy paints you sprightly eyes,
 Or sees the blush of soft *Parthenia* rise,
 Gay pats my shoulder, and you vanish quite,
 Streets, chairs, and coxcombs, rush upon my
 sight;
 Vex'd to be still in town I knit my brow,
 Look sour, and hum a tune, as you may now

THE BASSET-TABLE,

AN ECLOGUE.

CARDELIA. SMILINDA.

CARDELIA.

table spread, the tallier come ;
Smilinda in the dressing-room ?
nymph ; the tallier waits for you.

SMILINDA.

since my Sharper is untrue,
to my once adored alphiew.
and behind Ombrelia's chair,
with that soft deluding air,
sign'd sighs which cheat the list'ning fair.

CARDELIA.

cause of your romantic strains ?
grief my heavy heart sustains.
I've, so I by fortune cross'd ;
I deal, three septlevas have lost.

SMILINDA.

grief which you compare with mine ?
I smile of fortune I resign :
I gold in one bad deal were gone,
I Sharper mine, and mine alone.

CARDELIA.

st, is but a common care ;
I nymphs against that change prepare :
I clubs thrice lost ; oh ! who could guess
I roke, this unforeseen distress ?

SMILINDA.

Love ! very a-propos,
I cares of love and play does know :
I shall the important point decide :
I oft the pain of each has tried ;
I shall say who suffers most,
I usage, or by lovers lost.

LOVET.

your griefs ; attentive will I stay,
I e is precious, and I want some tea.

CARDELIA.

I his equipage, by Mathers wrought,
I guineas (a great penn'worth) bought.
I tooth-pick Mars and Cupid strive ;
I the struggling figures seem alive.
I atom shines the queen's bright face :
I liage round the thimble-case.
I himself does on the scissors shine ;
I and the workmanship, divine !

SMILINDA.

I F-box ; once the pledge of Sharper's love,
I beauties for the present strove ;
I it's he the raffle won ;
I his passion was in public shown :
I ush'd, and turn'd her head aside,
I vy (all in vain) to hide.
I ox,—on the hinge see brilliants shine !
I ox will I stake ; the prize is mine.

CARDELIA.

I lesser losses than I bear,
I a soldier sigh, a lover swear.

And, oh ! what makes the disappointment hard,
I 'Twas my own lord that drew the fatal car
I In complaisance I took the queen he gave ;
I Though my own secret wish was for the knave.
I The knave won sonica, which I had chose,
I And the next pull, my septleva I lose.

SMILINDA.

But, ah ! what aggravates the killing smart,
I The cruel thought, that stabs me to the heart ;
I This cursed Ombrelia, this undoing fair,
I By whose vile arts this heavy grief I bear ;
I She, at whose name I shed these spiteful tears,
I She owes to me the very charms she wears.
I An awkward thing when first she came to town ;
I Her shape unfashion'd, and her face unknown :
I She was my friend ; I taught her first to spread
I Upon her sallow cheeks enlivening red :
I I introduced her to the park and plays ;
I And by my interest, Cozens made her stays.
I Ungrateful wretch, with mimic airs grown pert,
I She dares to steal my favourite lover's heart !

CARDELIA.

Wretch that I was ! how often have I swore,
I When Winnall tallied, I would punt no more !
I I know the bite, yet to my ruin run ;
I And see the folly, which I cannot shun.

SMILINDA.

How many maids have Sharper's vows deceived !
I How many cursed the moment they believed !
I Yet his known falsehoods could no warning prove.
I Ah ! what is warning to a maid in love ?

CARDELIA.

But of what marble must that breast be form'd,
I To gaze on Basset, and remain unwarm'd ?
I When kings, queens, knaves, are set in decent rank ;
I Exposed in glorious heaps the tempting bank,
I Guineas, half-guineas, all the shining train ;
I The winner's pleasure, and the loser's pain :
I In bright confusion open rouleaus lie,
I They strike the soul, and glitter in the eye.
I Fired by the sight, all reason I disdain ;
I My passions rise, and will not bear the rein.
I Look upon Basset, you who reason boast ;
I And see if reason must not there be lost.

SMILINDA.

What more than marble must that heart compose,
I Can hearken coldly to my Sharper's vows ?
I Then, when he trembles ! when his blushes rise !
I When awful love seems melting in his eyes !
I With eager beats his Mechlin cravat moves :
I He loves,—I whisper to myself, ' He loves !'
I Such unfeign'd passion in his looks appears,
I I lose all memory of my former fears ;
I My panting heart confesses all his charms,
I I yield at once, and sink into his arms.
I Think of that moment, you who prudence boast ;
I For such a moment, prudence well were lost.

CARDELIA.

At the Groom-porter's batter'd bullies play,
I Some dukes at Marybone bowl time away.
I But who the bowl, or rattling dice compares
I To Basset's heavenly joys, and pleasing cares ?

SMILINDA.

Soft Simplicetta dotes upon a beau ;
I Prudina likes a man, and laughs at show

Their several graces in my Sharper meet ;
Strong as the footman, as the master sweet.

LOVET.

Cease your contention, which has been too long ;
I grow impatient, and the tea 's too strong.
Attend, and yield to what I now decide ;
The equipage shall grace Smilinda's side :
The snuff-box to Cardelia I decree ;
Now leave complaining, and begin your tea.

VERBATIM FROM BOILEAU.

Un jour, dit un auteur, &c.

ONCE (says an author, where I need not say)
Two travellers found an oyster in their way ;
Both fierce, both hungry, the dispute grew strong,
While, scale in hand, dame Justice pass'd along.
Before her each with clamour pleads the laws ;
Explain'd the matter, and would win the cause.
Dame Justice weighing long the doubtful right,
Takes, opens, swallows it, before their sight.
The cause of strife removed so rarely well,
'There, take,' says Justice, 'take you each a shell
We thrive at Westminster on fools like you :
Twas a fat oyster—Live in peace—Adieu.'

ANSWER TO THE FOLLOWING QUESTION OF MRS. HOWE.

WHAT is prudery ?

'Tis a beldam,
Seen with wit and beauty seldom.
'Tis a fear that starts at shadows :
'Tis (no, 'tis n't) like miss Meadows ;
'Tis a virgin hard of feature,
Old, and void of all good-nature ;
Lean and fretful ; would seem wise ;
Yet plays the fool before she dies.
'Tis an ugly, envious shrew,
That rails at dear Lepell and you.

Occasioned by some Verses of

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

MUSE, 'tis enough : at length thy labour ends.
And thou shalt live, for Buckingham commends.
Let crowds of critics now my verse assail,
Let Dennis write, and nameless numbers rail :
This more than pays whole years of thankless pain,
Time, health, and fortune, are not lost in vain.
Sheffield approves, consenting Phoebus bends,
And I and malice from this hour are friends.

PROLOGUE BY MR. POPE,

To a Play for Mr. Dennis's Benefit, in 1733, when he was old, blind, and in great distress, a little before his Death.

As when the hero, who in each campaign
Had braved the Goth, and many a Vandal slain,
Lay fortune-struck, a spectacle of woe !
Wept by each friend, forgiven by every foe .

Was there a generous, a reflecting mind,
But piteous Belisarius old and blind ?
Was there a chief but melted at the sight ?
A common soldier, but who clubb'd his mite !
Such, such emotions should in Britons rise,
When press'd by want and weakness Dennis lies.
Dennis, who long had warr'd with modern Hum,
Their quibbles routed, and defied their puns ;
A desperate bulwark, sturdy, firm, and fierce,
Against the Gothic sons of frozen verse :
How changed from him who made the boxes gross,
And shook the stage with thunder all his own !
Stood up to dash each vain pretender's hope,
Maul the French tyrant, or pull down the pope !
If there 's a Briton then, true bred and born,
Who holds dragoons and wooden shoes in scorn ;
If there 's a critic of distinguish'd rage ;
If there 's a senior, who contemns this age ;
Let him to night his just assistance lend,
And be the critic's, Briton's, old man's friend.

PROLOGUE TO SOPHONISBA.

*By Pope and Mallet.**

WITH learning, after the long Gothic night,
Fair, o'er the western world renew'd its light,
With arts arising, Sophonisba rose :
The tragic muse, returning, wept her woes.
With her the Italian scene first learn'd to glow ;
And the first tears for her were taught to flow.
Her charms the Gallic muses next inspired :
Corneille himself saw, wonder'd, and was fired.
What foreign theatres with pride have shown,
Britain, by juster tide, makes her own.
When freedom is the cause, 'tis hers to fight ;
And here, when freedom is the theme, to write :
For this a British author bids again
The heroine rise, to grace the British scene.
Here, as in life, she breathes her genuine flame ;
She asks what bosom has not felt the same ?
Ask of the British youth—Is silence there ?
She dares to ask it of the British fair.

To night our home-spun author would be true,
At once to nature, history, and you.
Well-pleas'd to give our neighbours due applause,
He owns their learning, but disdains their laws.
Not to his patient touch, or happy flame,
'Tis to his British heart he trusts for fame.
If France excel him in one free-born thought,
The man, as well as poet, is in fault.
Nature ! informer of the poet's art,
Whose force alone can raise or melt the heart,
Thou art his guide ; each passion, every line,
Whate'er he draws to please, must all be thine.
Be thou his judge : in every candid breast,
Thy silent whisper is the sacred test.

MACER:—A CHARACTER.

WHEN simple Macer, now of high renown,
First sought a poet's fortune in the town,

* I have been told by Savage, that of the Prologue to Sophonisba, the first part was written by Pope, who could not be persuaded to finish it; and that the concluding lines were written by Mallet.—*Dr. Johnson.*

ambition his high soul could feel,
 stockings, and to dine with Steele.
 f'verse his betters might afford;
 harmless fellow a good word.
 ease, he ventured on the town,
 sorrow'd play outdid poor Crown.
 up'd short, nor since has writ a tittle,
 it to make the most of little:
 hide-bound trees, that just have got
 at once to bear and rot.
 verse, and what he gets commends,
 to his foes, but fools his friends.
 rare country-wench, almost decay'd,
 w'n, and first turns chambermaid;
 I supple, each devoir to pay,
 er good lady twice a-day;
 drous honest, though of mean degree,
 7 liked for her simplicity:
 I suit, then tries the town,
 d pins, and patches not her own:
 red the winter she began,
 months a batter'd harridan.
 left, but wither'd, pale, and shrunk,
 others, and go shares with punk.

TO MR. JOHN MOORE,

of the celebrated Worm-Powder.

, egregious Moore, are we
 I by shows and forms!
 re think, whate'er we see,
 in kind are worms.
 ry worm by birth,
 tile, weak, and vain!
 crawls upon the earth,
 rinks to earth again.
 in is a worm, we find
 e our grandame's evil;
 nversed with her own kind,
 ient worm, the devil.
 I themselves we book-worms name;
 khead is a slow-worm;
 h whose tail is all on flame,
 erm'd a glow-worm.
 re painted butterflies,
 ter for a day;
 a worm they take their rise,
 worm decay.
 er an earwig grows;
 rms suit all conditions:
 muck-worms, silk-worms beaus.
 th-watches physicians.
 men have the worm, is seen
 eir winding play;
 cience is a worm within,
 ws them night and day.
 ! thy skill were well employ'd,
 ater gain would rise,
 idst make the courtier void
 m that never dies.
 friend of Abchurch-lane,
 at our entrails free;
 art, thy powder vain,
 orms shall eat e'en thee.

Our fate thou only canst adjourn
 Some few short years, no more!
 E'en Button's wits to worms shall turn,
 Who maggots were before.

SONG BY A PERSON OF QUALITY

Written in the Year 1733.

FLUTTERING spread thy purple pinions,
 Gentle Cupid, o'er my heart;
 I a slave in thy dominions;
 Nature must give way to art.
 Mild Arcadians, ever blooming,
 Nightly nodding o'er your flocks,
 See my weary days consuming,
 All beneath yon flowery rocks.
 Thus the Cyprian goddess weeping,
 Mourn'd Adonis, darling youth;
 Him the boar, in silence creeping,
 Gored with unrelenting tooth.
 Cynthia, tune harmonious numbers;
 Fair discretion, string the lyre;
 Soothe my ever-waking slumbers:
 Bright Apollo, lend thy choir.

Gloomy Pluto, king of terrors,
 Arm'd in adamantine chains,
 Lead me to the crystal mirrors,
 Watering soft Elysian plains.
 Mournful cypress, verdant willow,
 Gilding my Aurelia's brows,
 Morpheus hovering o'er my pillow,
 Hear me pay my dying vows.
 Melancholy smooth Meander,
 Swiftly purling in a round,
 On thy margin lovers wander,
 With thy flowery chaplets crown'd.
 Thus when Philomela drooping,
 Softly seeks her silent mate,
 See the bird of Juno stooping:
 Melody resigns to fate.

ON A CERTAIN LADY AT COURT.

I know the thing that 's most uncommon;
 (Envy, be silent and attend!)
 I know a reasonable woman,
 Handsome and witty, yet a friend.
 Not warp'd by passion, awed by rumour,
 Not grave through pride, nor gay through folly.
 An equal mixture of good-humour,
 And sensible soft melancholy.
 'Has she no faults, then,' Envy says, 'sir!
 Yes, she has one, I must aver:
 When all the world conspires to praise her,
 The woman's deaf, and does not hear.

ON HIS GROTTO AT TWICKENHAM,

Composed of Marble, Spars, Gems, Ores, and Minerals.

THOU who shalt drop, where Thames' translucent wave
 Shines a broad mirror through the shadowy cave.

Where lingering drops from mineral roofs distil,
 And pointed crystals break the sparkling rill,
 Unpolish'd gems no ray on pride bestow,
 And latent metals innocently glow :
 Approach. Great Nature studiously behold !
 And eye the mine, without a wish for gold.
 Approach ; but awful ! lo ! the Ægerian grot,
 Where, nobly pensive, St. John sat and thought ;
 Where British sighs from dying Wyndham stole,
 And the bright flame was shot through Marchmont's
 Let such, such only, tread this sacred floor. [soul.
 Who dare to love their country, and the poor.

TO MRS. M. B. ON HER BIRTH-DAY.

OH, be thou bless'd with all that Heaven can send,
 Long health, long youth, long pleasure, and a friend!
 Not with those toys the female world admire,
 Riches that vex, and vanities that tire.
 With added years, if life bring nothing new,
 But like a sieve let every blessing through,
 Some joy still lost, as each vain year runs o'er,
 And all we gain, some sad reflection more ;
 Is that a birth day ? 'tis, alas ! too clear,
 'Tis but the funeral of the former year.

Let joy or ease, let affluence or content,
 And the gay conscience of a life well spent,
 Calm every thought, inspirit every grace,
 Glow in thy heart, and smile upon thy face.
 Let day improve on day, and year on year,
 Without a pain, a trouble, or a fear ;
 Till death unfelt that tender frame destroy,
 In some soft dream, or ecstasy of joy.
 Peaceful sleep out the sabbath of the tomb,
 And wake to raptures in a life to come.

TO MR. THOMAS SOUTHERN,

On his Birth-day, 1742.

RESIGN'd to live, prepared to die,
 With not one sin but poetry,
 This day Tom's fair account has run
 (Without a blot) to eighty-one.
 Kind Boyle, before his poet, lays
 A table, with a cloth of bays ;
 And Ireland, mother of sweet singers,
 Presents her harp still to his fingers.
 The feast, his towering genius marks
 In yonder wild-goose and the larks !
 The mushrooms show his wit was sudden !
 And for his judgment, lo a pudden !
 Roast beef, though old, proclaims him stout,
 And grace, although a bard, devout.
 May Tom, whom heaven sent down to raise
 The price of prologues and of plays,
 Be every birth-day more a winner,
 Dijest his thirty thousandth dinner ;
 Walk to his grave without reproach,
 And scorn a rascal and a coach.

TO LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGUE.*

In beauty or wit,
 No mortal as yet,
 To question your empire has dared,

* This panegyric on Lady Mary Wortley Montague might have been suppressed by Mr. Pope, on account of

But men of discerning
 Have thought that in learning,
 To yield to a lady was hard.
 Impertinent schools,
 With musty dull rules,
 Have reading to females denied -
 So papists refuse
 The Bible to use,
 Least flocks should be wise as their guide.
 'Twas a woman at first
 (Indeed she was cursed)
 In knowledge that tasted delight,
 And sages agree
 That laws should decree
 To the first of possessors the right.
 Then bravely, fair dame,
 Resume the old claim,
 Which to your whole sex does belong ;
 And let men receive,
 From a second bright Eve,
 The knowledge of right and of wrong.
 But if the first Eve,
 Hard doom did receive,
 When only one apple had she,
 What a punishment new
 Shall be found out for you,
 Who tasting, have robb'd the whole tree !

EPISTLE IV, OF BOOK I, OF HORACE
 EI STILES.*

A modern Imitation.

SAY, † St. John, who alone peruse
 With candid eye, the mimic muse,
 What schemes of politics, or laws,
 In Gallic lands the patriot draws !
 Is then a greater work in hand,
 Than all the tomes of Haine's band ?
 ' Or shoots he folly as it flies ?
 Or catches manners as they rise ? ‡
 Or, urged by unquench'd native heat,
 § Does St. John Greenwich sports repeat ?
 Where (emulous of Chartres' fame)
 E'en Chartres' self is scarce a name.
 ¶ To you (the all-envied gift of heaven)
 The indulgent gods, unask'd, have given
 A form complete in every part,
 And, to enjoy that gift, the art.

her having satirized him in her verses to the imitator Horace : which abuse he returned in the first as the second book of Horace.

From furious Sappho, scarce a milder fate,
 P—'d by her love, or libell'd by her hate.

* This satire on Lord Bolingbroke, and the pre-
 stowed on him in a letter to Mr. Richardson, who
 Pope says,

The sons shall blush their fathers were his fo-
 being so contradictory, probably occasioned the
 to be suppressed. S.

† Ad Albium Tibullum.

Albi, nostrorum sermonum, candide iudex,
 Quid nunc te dicam facere in regione Pedana
 Scribere, quod Cassi Parmensis opuscula vincit
 ‡ The lines here quoted occur in the Essay on Criticism
 § An tacitum silvas inter reptare salubres ?

¶ Di tibi divitas dederunt, artemque fruendi.

could a tender mother's care
 stter to her favourite heir,
 it, and fame, and lucky hours,
 of health, and golden showers,
 iceful fluency of speech,
 s before unknown to teach ?
 st thy various ebbs of fear,
 arming hope, and black despair ;
 thy friend this truth impart ;
 I tell with bleeding heart
 (ce for your labours past.)
 very day shall be your last ;
 very hour you life renew
 ur injured country due.
 te of tears, of mercy spite,
 ius still must rail, and write.
 > thy Twickenham's safe retreat,
 ngle with the grumbling great :
 half devour'd by spleen, you 'll find
 ming bubbler of mankind ;
 objects of our mutual hate)
 idicule both church and state.

IGRAM ON MRS. TOFTS,

*ne Woman with a fine Voice, but very
 covetous and proud.* §
 thy beauty, so charming thy song,
 n both the beasts and their Orpheus along ;
 by avarice and such is thy pride,
 sts must have starved, and the poet
 lied.

PIGRAM,

one who made long Epitaphs. ||
 , for your epitaphs I'm grieved ;
 e still so much is said,
 f will never be believed,
 ther never read.

SIR GODFREY KNELLER,

*inting for me the Statues of Apollo,
 Venus, and Hercules.*
 what genius, did the pencil move
 eller painted these ?
 dship—warm as Phæbus, kind as Love,
 z as Hercules.

veat dulci nutrícula majus alumno,
 et fari possit que sentiat, et cui
 a, valetudo contingat abunde.
 . . . non deficiente crumena ?
 i curamque, timores inter et iras . .
 ede diem tibi diluxisse supremum.
 n et nitilum bene curatâ cute vises,
 voles Epicuri de grege porcum.

am, first printed anonymously in Steele's
 id copied in the Miscellanies of Swift and
 bel to Pope by sir John Hawkins, in his
 sic—Mrs. Tofts, who was the daughter of
 he family of Bishop Burnet, is celebrated
 the inferior, either for her voice or manner,
 than women. She lived at the introduc-
 era into this kingdom, and sung in compa-
 ini; but, being ignorant of Italian, chant-
 ive in English, in answer to his Italian ;
 s of their voices overcame the absurdity,
 generally known that the person here
 h. Robert Friend, head master of West-
 l.

A FAREWELL TO LONDON

In the Year 1715.

DEAR, damn'd distracting town, farewell !
 Thy fools no more I'll tease :
 This year in peace, ye critics, dwell,
 Ye harlots, sleep at ease.

Soft B*** and rough C****, adieu !
 Earl Warwick make your moan,
 The lively H*****k and you
 May knock up whores alone.

To drink and droll be Rowe allow'd
 Till the third watchman toll ;
 Let Jervis gratis paint, and Frowde
 Save three-pence and his soul.

Farewell Arbuthnot's raillery
 On every learned sot,
 And Garth, the best good christian he,
 Although he knows it not.

Lintot, farewell ; thy bard must go !
 Farewell, unhappy Tonson !
 Heaven gives thee, for thy loss of Rowe,
 Lean Philips, and fat Johnson.

Why should I stay ? Both parties rage ;
 My vixen mistress squalls ;
 The wits in envious feuds engage ;
 And Homer (damn him !) calls.

The love of arts lies cold and dead
 In Halifax's urn ;
 And not one Muse of all he fed,
 Has yet the grace to mourn.

My friends, by turns, my friends confound,
 Betray, and are betray'd :
 Poor Y****'s sold for fifty pound,
 And B*****ll is a jade.

Why make I friendships with the great,
 When I no favour seek ?
 Or follow girls seven hours in eight ?—
 I need but once a week.

Still idle, with a busy air,
 Deep whimsies to contrive ;
 The gayest valetudinaire,
 Most thinking rake alive.

Solicitous for others' ends,
 Though fond of dear repose ;
 Careless or drowsy with my friends,
 And frolic with my foes.

Luxurious lobster-nights, farewell,
 For sober, studious days !
 And Burlington's delicious meal,
 For salads, tarts, and pease !

Adieu to all but Gay alone,
 Whose soul sincere and free,
 Loves all mankind, but flatters none,
 And so may starve with me.

A DIALOGUE.

Pope. SINCE my old friend is grown so great
 As to be minister of state.
 I'm told (but 'tis not true I hope)
 That Craggs will be ashamed of Pope.

Craggs. Alas! if I am such a creature.
To grow the worse for growing greater,
Why, faith, in spite of all my brags,
'Tis Pope must be ashamed of Craggs.

EPIGRAM,

*Engraved on the Collar of a Dog, which I gave to his
Royal Highness*

I AM his Highness' dog at Kew;
Pray tell me, sir, whose dog are you?

EPIGRAM,

Occasioned by an Invitation to Court.

IN the lines that you sent are the muses and graces:
You've the nine in your wit, and the three in your
faces.

ON AN OLD GATE.

Erected in Chiswick Gardens.

O GATE, how camest thou here?
Gate. I was brought from Chelsea last year,
Batter'd with wind and weather;
Inigo Jones put me together;
Sir Hans Sloane
Let me alone:
Burlington brought me hither.
1742.

A FRAGMENT.

WHAT are the falling rills, the pendent shades,
The morning bowers, the evening colonnades,
But soft recesses for the uneasy mind
To sigh unheard in, to the passing wind!
So the struck deer, in some sequester'd part,
Lies down to die (the arrow in his heart;)
There hid in shades, and wasting day by day,
Inly he bleeds, and pants his soul away.

VERSES LEFT BY MR. POPE,

*On his lying in the same Bed which Wilmot the cele-
brated Earl of Rochester slept in, at Adderbury,
then belonging to the Duke of Argyle, July 9th,
1739.*

WITH no poetic ardour fired
I press'd the bed where Wilmot lay;
That here he loved, or here expired,
Begets no numbers grave or gay.

But in thy roof, Argyle, are bred
Such thoughts as prompt the brave to lie
Stretch'd out in honour's noble bed,
Beneath a nobler roof—the sky.

Such flames as high in patriots burn,
Yet stoop to bless a child or wife;
And such as wicked kings may mourn,
When freedom is more dear than life

VERSES TO MR. C.

St. James's Place, London, October 22.

Few words are best; I wish you well;
Bethel, I'm told, will soon be here:
Some morning-walks along the Mall,
And evening friends, will end the year.

If, in this interval, between
The falling leaf and coming frost,
You please to see, on Twit'nam green,
Your friend, your poet, and your host;
For three whole days you here may rest,
From office, business, news, and strife;
And (what most folks would think a jest)
Want nothing else, except your wife.

EPITAPHS.

His saltem accumulæ donis, et fungar inani Mæser
VIR.

ON CHARLES EARL OF DORSET,

In the Church of Wūthycam, in Sussex.

DORSET, the grace of courts, the Muses' pride,
Patron of arts, and judge of nature, died.
The scourge of pride, though sanctified or great,
Of fops in learning, and of knaves in state:
Yet soft his nature, though severe his lay;
His anger moral, and his wisdom gay.
Bless'd satirist! who touch'd the means so true,
As show'd vice had his hate and pity too.
Bless'd courtier! who could king and country please
Yet sacred keep his friendships, and his ease.
Bless'd peer! his great forefathers' every grace
Reflecting, and reflected in his race;
Where other Buckhursts, other Dorsets shine,
And patrons still, or poets, deck the line.

ON SIR WILLIAM TRUMBALL,

*One of the principal Secretaries of State to King
William the Third, who, having resigned his post
died in his Retirement at Easthamstead, in Be
shire, 1716.*

A PLEASING form; a firm, yet cautious mind;
Sincere, though prudent; constant, yet resign'd;
Honour unchanged, a principle profess'd,
Fix'd to one side, but moderate to the rest:
An honest courtier, yet a patriot too;
Just to his prince, and to his country true:
Fill'd with the sense of age, the fire of youth,
A scorn of wrangling, yet a zeal for truth:
A generous faith, from superstition free;
A love to peace, and hate of tyranny:
Such this man was; who now from earth remov'd
At length enjoys that liberty he loved.

ON THE HON. SIMON HARCOURT,

*Only Son of the Lord Chancellor Harcourt, at
Church of Stanton-Harcourt, in Oxfordshire, 1711*

To this sad shrine, whoe'er thou art, draw near
Here lies the friend most loved, the son most dear

er knew joy but friendship might divide,
 us father grief but when he died.
 ain is reason, eloquence how weak !
 ust tell what Harcourt cannot speak.
 y once-loved friend inscribe thy stone,
 a father's sorrows mix his own !

ON JAMES CRAGGS, ESQ.

In Westminster Abbey

JACOBUS CRAGGS,
 MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ A SECRETIS,
 ET CONSILIIS SANCTORIBUS,
 IPIS PARITER AC POPULI AMOR ET
 DELICIÆ
 SIT. TITULIS ET INVIDIA MAJOR,
 ANNOS. HEU PAUCOS. XXXV.
 OB. FEB. XVI. MDCCXX.

SMAN, yet friend to truth ! of soul sincere,
 faithful, and in honour clear !
 ce no promise, served no private end,
 I'd no title, and who lost no friend ;
 by himself, by all approved,
 vept, and honour'd, by the muse he loved.

INTENDED FOR MR. ROWE,

In Westminster Abbey.

liques, Rowe, to this fair urn we trust,
 ed, place by Dryden's awful dust :
 rude and nameless stone he lies,
 thy tomb shall guide inquiring eyes.
 thy gentle shade, and endless rest !
 thy genius, in thy love too bless'd !
 ful woman to thy fame supplies
 hole thankless land to his denies.

ON MRS. CORBET,

Who died of a Cancer in her Breast.

rests a woman, good without pretence,
 ith plain reason, and with sober sense ;
 rest she, but o'er herself, desired,
 say'd, but not to be admired.
 nd pride were to her soul unknown,
 d that virtue only is our own.
 cted, so composed a mind ;
 et soft ; so strong, yet so refined ;
 us its purest gold, by tortures tried ;
 sustain'd it, but the woman died.

ON THE MONUMENT OF THE
 HONOURABLE ROBERT DIGBY,
 AND OF HIS SISTER MARY,

*their Father, the Lord Digby, in the Church
 of Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, 1727.*

r example of untainted youth,
 wisdom, and pacific truth ;
 l in sufferings, and in joy sedate,
 out noise, without pretensions great :

Just of thy word, in every thought sincere,
 Who knew no wish but what the world might hear
 Of softest manners, unaffected mind,
 Lover of peace, and friend of human-kind :
 Go, live ! for heaven's eternal year is thine,
 Go, and exalt thy moral to divine !

And thou, bless'd maid ! attendant on his doom,
 Pensive hast follow'd to the silent tomb,
 Steer'd the same course to the same quiet shore,
 Not parted long, and now to part no more !
 Go then, where only bliss sincere is known !
 Go, where to love and to enjoy are one !

Yet, take these tears, mortality's relief,
 And till we share your joys, forgive our grief
 These little rites, a stone, a verse, receive ;
 'Tis all a father, all a friend, can give !

ON SIR GODFREY KNELLER,

In Westminster Abbey, 1723.

KNELLER, by Heaven, and not a master, taught,
 Whose art was nature, and whose pictures thought ;
 Now for two ages having snatch'd from fate
 Whate'er was beauteous, or whate'er was great,
 Lies crown'd with princes' honours, poets' lays,
 Due to his merit, and brave thirst of praise.

Living, great nature fear'd he might outvie
 Her works ; and, dying, fears herself may die.

ON GENERAL HENRY WITHERS,

In Westminster Abbey, 1729.

HERE, Withers, rest ! thou bravest, gentlest mind,
 Thy country's friend, but more of human-kind.
 O born to arms ! O worth in youth approved !
 O soft humanity, in age beloved !
 For thee the hardy veteran drops a tear,
 And the gay courtier feels the sigh sincere.

Withers, adieu ! yet not with thee remove
 Thy martial spirit, or thy social love !
 Amidst corruption, luxury, and rage,
 Still leave some ancient virtues to our age :
 Nor let us say (those English glories gone)
 The last true Briton lies beneath this stone.

ON MR. ELIJAH FENTON,

At Easthamstead, in Berks, 1730.

THIS modest stone, what few vain marbles can,
 May truly say, ' Here lies an honest man :'
 A poet, bless'd beyond the poet's fate,
 Whom Heaven kept sacred from the proud and great
 Foe to loud praise, and friend to learned ease,
 Content with science in the vale of peace.
 Calmly he look'd on either life, and here
 Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear ;
 From nature's temperate feast rose satisfied,
 Thank'd Heaven that he had lived, and that he died.

ON MR. GAY,

In Westminster Abbey, 1730.

Of manners gentle, of affections mild ;
 In wit, a man ; simplicity, a child .

With his own hands engraving virtuous signs,
 From a rough stone he cut and laid the signs,
 Above inscription a low seat;
 And underneath, as if writing the great
 I said compassions, and in easy lines,
 'Unhappy through the sinners of thy sect,
 These are thy virtues, and that were thy merit
 As thou'st with virtues, or with signs thy sect;
 For that the worthy and the great shall cry,
Praying their private inscriptions— Here lies Gay

ANOTHER.

WELL then your Gay lies under ground,
 On these a seat of honour built
 For little justice here to find;
 'Tis not to you to let us come back.

INTENDED FOR MR ISAAC NEWTON.

In Westminster Abbey.

ISAAC NEWTONSUS:

Quædam Inimicorum.

TOMASUS TOMPAUS, NUBILUS, Cœcilius:

Morsus.

Hæc Morsusus Paterus.

NATURE said nature's laws lay hid in night:
 God said, 'Let Newton see!' and all was light.

ON DR. FRANCIS ATTERBURY

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

Who died in Exile in Paris, 1732.

[His only daughter having expired in his arms, immediately after she arrived in France to see him.]

DIALOGUE.

Mr. Yes, we have lived—one pang, and then we part;
 May Heaven, dear father! now have all thy heart.
 Yet, ah! how once we loved, remember still,
 Till you are dust like me.

He. Dear shade! I will:

Then mix this dust with thine—O spotless ghost!
 O more than fortune, friends, or country lost!
 Is there on earth one care, one wish beside?
 Yes—'Have my country, Heaven,'—He said, and died.

ON EDMUND DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM,

Who died in the 19th year of his age, 1735.

If modest youth with cool reflection crown'd,
 And every opening virtue blooming round,
 Could save a parent's justest pride from fate,
 Or add one patriot to a sinking state;
 This weeping marble had not ask'd thy tear,
 Or sadly told how many hopes lie here!

The living virtue drew not shame approved,
 The virtue secret hid, and his country loved,
 He suffer'd innocently, and saw many more
 Extend the empire of gentle Buckingham;
 At whom a race, for courage famous and art,
 Laid in the marble secret of the heart:
 And such a race, and such a British grave,
 Pity the last witness of a saint in Heaven.

FOR ONE WHO WOULD NOT BE BURIED
IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

HERE'S not only your distance keep:
 In peace or not your poet sleep.
 Will never further trouble his pen:
 Let Horace sing, and Virgil sing.

ANOTHER, ON THE SAME.

UNDER this stone, or under this sill,
 Or under this wall, or e'en what they will:
 Whoever he be, or a friend in his stead,
 Or any good creature shall lay o'er my head:
 'Less see who he is, or care, and all cares not a pin,
 What they shall, or may say, of the mortal within;
 But who, living and dying, serene still and free,
 Trusts in God, that as well, as he was, he shall be.

LORD CONINGSBY'S EPIGRAPH.

HERE lies Lord Coningsby—be civil:
 The rest God knows—so does the devil.

ON BUTLER'S MONUMENT.

Perhaps by Mr. Pope.²

RESPECT to Dryden, Sheffield justly paid,
 And noble Villers honour'd Cowley's shade:
 But whence this Barber?—that a name so mean
 Should, join'd with Butler's, on a tomb be seen:
 This pyramid would better far proclaim,
 To future ages humbler Settle's name:
 Poet and patron then had been well pair'd,
 The city printer, and the city bard.

¹ This Epitaph, originally written on Picus Mirus la, is applied to F. Chartres, and printed among works of Swift. See Hawkesworth's edition, vol. vi.
² Mr. Pope, in one of the prints from Scheemah monument of Shakspeare in Westminster Abbey, sufficiently shown his contempt of Alderman Barber, the following couplet, which is substituted in the pt of 'The cloud-capt towers,' &c.

'Thus Britain loved me; and preserved my fame,
 Clear from a Barber's or a Benson's name.'—A. Po
 Pope might probably have suppressed his satire on alderman, because he was one of Swift's acquaintances and correspondents; though in the fourth book of *Dunciad* he has an anonymous stroke at him:
 'So by each bard an alderman shall sit,
 A heavy lord shall hang at every wit.'

THE DUNCIAD,

IN FOUR BOOKS;

Prolegomena of Scriblerus, the Hypercritica of Aristarchus, and Notes Variorum.

LETTER TO THE PUBLISHER,

intended by the first correct Edition of the Dunciad.

It is a pleasure I hear that you have procured a copy of the Dunciad, which the many surmises have rendered so necessary; and it is more, that I am informed it will be attended with a commentary: a work so requisite, that I can think the author himself could have omitted it, if he had not proved the first appearance of this poem. As such accidents have occurred to me I herewith send you some notes which will oblige me by inserting them amongst the others, or will be, transmitted to you by the assistance not only the author's friends, but even appear engaged by humanity, to take some orphan of so much genius and spirit, which seems to have abandoned from the very cradle and suffered to step into the world naked, and unattended.

Upon reading some of the abusive papers published, that my great regard to a person, in whose friendship I esteem as one of the chief honours and a much greater respect to truth than any man living, engaged me in inquiries, of which the enclosed notes are the fruit. I think that most of these authors had been very wisely the first aggressors. They till they were weary, what was to be got at each other: nobody was either surprised, if this or that scribbler was in the lurch. But every one was curious to read what I had said to prove Mr. Pope one, and was ready to pay something for such a discovery: a discovery which, would they fairly own it, might not be so easily ciled them to me, but screen them from the light of their lawful superiors, whom they only (as I charitably hope) to get that by which they cannot get from them.

This was not all: ill success in that had I led them to personal abuse, either of himself, or of his friends, I think he could less forgive of his friends, who called men of virtue and honour bad men, who had either leisure or inclination to call them writers; and some had been such old offenders that he had quite forgotten their persons as he had their slanders, till they were pleased to re-

turn what Mr. Pope done before, to incense the public: had published those works which are in the mouth of every body, in which not the least mention of any of them. And what has he done since? he has laughed, and written the Dunciad. What said of them? A very serious truth, which the public had said before, that they were dull; that they had no sooner said, but they themselves repeat pains to procure, or even purchase, the prints, to testify under their hands that

they still have been silent, if either I had seen,

any inclination in my friend to be serious with such accusers, or if they had only meddled with his writings; since whoever publishes, puts himself on his trial by his country:—but when his moral character was attacked, and in a manner from which neither truth nor virtue can secure the most innocent; in a manner, which, though it annihilates the credit of the accusation with the just and impartial, yet aggravates very much the guilt of the accusers: I mean by authors without names: then I thought, since the danger was common to all, the concern ought to be so; and that it was an act of justice to detect the authors, not only on this account, but as many of them are the same who for several years past have made free with the greatest names in church and state, exposed to the world the private misfortunes of families, abused all, even to women, and whose prostituted papers (for one or other party, in the unhappy division of their country) have insulted the fallen, the friendless, the exiled, and the dead.

Besides this, which I take to be a public concern, I have already confessed I had a private one. I am one of that number who have long loved and esteemed Mr. Pope; and had often declared it was not his capacity or writings (which we ever thought the least valuable part of his character,) but the honest, open, and beneficent man, that we most esteemed and loved in him. Now, if what these people say were believed, I must appear to all my friends either a fool or a knave; either imposed on myself, or imposing on them: so that I am as much interested in the confutation of these calumnies as he is himself.

I am no author, and consequently not to be suspected either of jealousy or resentment against any of the men, of whom scarce one is known to me by sight; and as for their writings, I have sought them (on this one occasion) in vain, in the closets and libraries of all my acquaintance. I had still been in the dark, if a gentleman had not procured me (I suppose from some of themselves, for they are generally much more dangerous friends than enemies) the passages I send you. I solemnly protest I have added nothing to the malice or absurdity of them; which it behoves me to declare, since the vouchers themselves will be so soon and irrecoverably lost. You may in some measure prevent it, by preserving at least their titles, and discovering (as far as you can depend on the truth of your information) the names of the concealed authors.

The first objection I have heard made to the poem is, that the persons are too obscure for satire. The persons themselves, rather than allow the objection, would forgive the satire; and if one could be tempted to afford it a serious answer, were not all assassinations, popular insurrections, the insolence of the rabble without doors, and of domestics within, most wrongfully chastised, if the meanness of offenders indemnified them from punishment? On the contrary, obscurity renders them more dangerous, as less thought of: law can pronounce judgment only on open facts: morality alone can pass censure on intentions of mischief; so that for secret calumny, or the arrow flying in the dark, there is no public punishment left, but what a good writer inflicts.

The next objection is, that these sort of authors are poor. That might be pleaded as an excuse at the Old Bailey, for lesser crimes than defamation, (for it is the case of almost all who are tried there,) but

sure it can be none here ; for who will pretend that the robbing another of his reputation, supplies the want of it in himself ? I question not but such authors are poor, and heartily wish the objection were removed by any honest livelihood. But poverty is here the accident, not the subject : he who describes malice and villany to be pale and meagre, expresses not the least anger against paleness or leanness, but against malice and villany. The Apothecary in Romeo and Juliet is poor ; but is he therefore justified in vending poison ? Not but poverty itself becomes a just subject of satire, when it is the consequence of vice, prodigality, or neglect of one's lawful callings ; for then it increases the public burthen, fills the streets and highways with robbers, and the garrets with clippers, coiners, and weekly journalists.

But admitting that two or three of these offenders in their morals than in their writings : must poverty make nonsense sacred ? If so, the fame of bad authors would be much better consulted than that of all the good ones in the world ; and not one of a hundred had ever been called by his right name.

They mistake the whole matter : it is not charity to encourage them in the way they follow, but to get them out of it ; for men are not bunglers because they are poor, but they are poor because they are bunglers.

Is it not pleasant enough to hear our authors crying out on the one hand, as if their persons and characters were too sacred for satire ; and the public objecting on the other, that they are too mean even for ridicule ? But whether bread or fame be their end, it must be allowed, our author, by and in this poem, has mercifully given them a little of both.

There are two or three, who by their rank and fortune have no benefit from the former objections, supposing them good ; and these I was sorry to see in such company. But if, without any provocation, two or three gentlemen will fall upon one, in an affair wherein his interest and reputation are equally embarked ; they cannot certainly, after they have been content to print themselves his enemies, complain of being put into the number of them.

Others, I am told, pretend to have been once his friends. Surely, they are their enemies who say so ; since nothing can be more odious than to treat a friend as they have done. But of this I cannot persuade myself, when I consider the constant and eternal aversion of all bad writers to a good one.

Such as claim merit from being his admirers, I would gladly ask if it lays him under a personal obligation ? • At that rate he would be the most obliged humble servant in the world. I dare swear for these in particular, he never desired them to be his admirers, nor promised in return to be theirs : that had truly been a sign he was of their acquaintance : but would not the malicious world have suspected such an approbation of some motive worse than ignorance in the author of the Essay on Criticism ? Be it as it will, the reasons of their admiration and of his contempt are equally subsisting ; for his works and theirs are the very same that they were.

One, therefore, of their assertions I believe may be true, ' That he has a contempt for their writings.' And there is another which would probably be sooner allowed by himself than by any good judge beside,

' That his own have found too much success with the public.' But as it cannot consist with his modesty to

claim this as a justice, it lies not on him, but entirely on the public, to defend its own judgment.

There remains what, in my opinion, might seem a better plea for these people, than any they have made use of. If obscurity or poverty were to exempt a man from satire, much more should folly or dulness, which are still more involuntary ; nay, as much so as personal deformity. But even this will not help them : deformity becomes an object of ridicule when a man sets up for being handsome ; and so must dulness, when he sets up for a wit. They are not ridiculed, because ridicule in itself is, or ought to be, a pleasure ; but because it is just to undeceive and vindicate the honest and unpretending part of mankind from imposition, because particular interest ought to yield to general, and a great number who are not naturally fools, ought never to be made so, in complaisance to a few who are. Accordingly we find, that, in all ages, all vain pretenders, were they ever so poor, or ever so dull, have been constantly the topics of the most candid satirists, from the Codrus of Juvenal to the Damon of Boileau.

Having mentioned Boileau, the greatest poet and most judicious critic of his age and country, admirable for his talents, and yet perhaps more admirable for his judgment in the proper application of them, I cannot help remarking the resemblance betwixt him and our author, in qualities, fame, and fortune : in the distinction shown them by their superiors, in the general esteem of their equals, and in their extended reputation amongst foreigners ; in the latter of which ours has met with a better fate, as he has had for his translators persons of the most eminent rank and abilities in their respective nations.¹ But the resemblance holds in nothing more, than in their being equally abused by the ignorant pretenders to poetry of their times, of which not the least memory will remain but in their own writings, and in the notes made upon them. What Boileau has done in almost all his poems, our author has only in this : I dare answer for him he will do it no more : and on this principle, of attacking few but who had slandered him, he could not have done it at all, had he been confined from censuring obscure and worthless persons, for scarce any other were his enemies. However, as the parity is so remarkable, I hope it will continue to the last ; and if ever he should give us an edition of this poem himself, I may see some of them treated as gently, on their repentance or better merit, as Perault and Quinault were at last by Boileau.

In one point I must be allowed to think the character of our English poet the more amiable. He has not been a follower of fortune or success ; he has lived with the great without flattery ; been a friend to men in power without pensions, from whom, as he asked, so he received, no favour, but what was done

¹ Essay on Criticism, in French verse, by General Hamilton; the same, in verse also, by Monsieur Robotton, counsellor and privy secretary to King George I. after by the abbe Reynel, in verse, with notes. Rape of the Lock, in French, by the princess of Conti, Paris, 1728; and in Italian verse by the abbe Conti, a noble Venetian; and by the marquis Rangoni, envoy extraordinary from Modena to King George II. Others of his works by Salvini of Florence, &c. His Essay and Dissertations on Homer, several times translated into French. Essay on Man, by the abbe Reynel, in verse; by Monsieur Silhouette, in prose, 1737; and since by others in French, Italian and Latin.

ls. As his satires were the more just ed, so were his panegyrics: bestow- persons as he had familiarly known, tues as he had long observed in them, h times as others cease to praise, if luminate them; I mean when out of if fashion.¹ A satire, therefore, on ous for the contrary practice, became as himself; as none, it is plain, was friendships, or so much in that of r had most abused, namely, the great- ll parties. Let me add a further rea- h engaged in their friendships, he their animosities; and can almost this honour, not to have written a which, through guilt, through shame, through variety of fortune, or change vas ever unwilling to own.

de with remarking, what a pleasure very reader of humanity, to see all author, in his very laughter, is not in- ill-nature, but only punishing that of s poem, those alone are capable of who, to use the words of a great w hard it is (with regard both to his manner) *vetustis dare novitatem, ob- hscursi lucem fastiditis gratiam.*

your most humble servant,
WILLIAM CLELAND,²
Dec. 22d, 1728.

FINUS SCRIBLERUS.

OMENA AND ILLUSTRATIONS TO THE DUNCIAD:

: *Hypercritics of Aristarchus.*

: *Remarks on Prince Arthur.*

think it the most reasonable thing in inguish good writers, by discouraging a it an ill-natured thing, in relation persons upon whom the reflections true, it may deprive them a little the rt profit and a transitory reputation; have a good effect, and oblige them (late) to decline that for which they t, and to have recourse to something ay be more successful.

berley. at the time the town declaimed of poems; Mr. Walsh, after his death; uball, when he had resigned the office tate; lord Bolingbroke, at his leaving e queen's death; lord Oxford, in his last Jr. Secretary Craggs, at the end of the nd after his death: others only in epi- an was of Scotland, and bred at the uni- l, with the earl of Mar. He served in Rivers. After the peace, he was made nissioners of the customs in Scotland, s in England; in which, having shown y years diligent, punctual, and incor- without any other assistance of for- idenly displaced by the minister, in the of his age, and died two months after, a person of universal learning, and an ation; no man had a warmer heart a sincerer attachment to the constitu- ry.

Character of Mr. P. 1716.

The persons whom Boileau has attacked in his writings have been for the most part authors, and most of those authors, poets: and the censures he hath passed upon them have been confirmed by all Europe.

Gildon, Preface to his New Rehearsal.

It is the common cry of the poetasters of the town, and their fautors, that it is an ill-natured thing to expose the pretenders to wit and poetry. The judges and magistrates may with full as good reason be reproached with ill-nature for putting the laws in execution against a thief or impostor.—The same will hold in the republic of letters, if the critics and judges will let every ignorant pretender to scribbling pass on the world.

Theobald, Letter to Mist, June 22, 1728.

Attacks may be levelled, either against failures in genius, or against the pretensions of writing without one.

Concanen, Dedication to the Author of the Dunciad.

A satire upon dullness is a thing that has been used and allowed in all ages.

Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, wicked scribbler!

TESTIMONIES OF AUTHORS,

Concerning our Poet and his Works.

M. Scriblerus Lectori S.

BEFORE we present thee with our exertitions on this most delectable poem (drawn from the many volumes of our adversaria on modern authors) we shall here, according to the laudable usage of editors, collect the various judgments of the learned concerning our poet; various indeed, not only of different authors, but of the same author at different seasons. Nor shall we gather only the testimonies of such eminent wits as would of course descend to posterity, and consequently be read without our collection; but we shall likewise, with incredible labour, seek out for divers others, which, but for this our diligence, could never at the distance of a few months appear to the eye of the most curious. Hereby thou mayest not only receive the delectation of variety, but also arrive at a more certain judgment by a grave and circumspect comparison of the witnesses with each other, or of each with himself. Hence also thou wilt be enabled to draw reflections, not only of a critical, but a moral nature, by being let into many particulars of the person as well as genius, and of fortune as well as merit of our author: in which, if I relate some things of little concern peradventure to thee, and some of as little even to him, I entreat thee to consider how minutely all true critics and commentators are wont to insist upon such, and how material they seem to themselves, if to none other. Forgive me, gentle reader, if (following learned example) I ever and anon become tedious: allow me to take the same pains to find whether my author were good or bad, well or ill-natured, modest or arrogant; as another, whether his author was fair or brown, short or tall, or whether he wore a coat or a cassock.

We proposed to begin with a life, perhaps, and a critical history of these, and the contemporary criticisms upon them. One of the best was published a couple of years ago, by one of our best Observers; but I have since seen a second One published at Oxford, a fourth at London, and a fifth at Cambridge at all. These were all intended to be sent at home, differ as much in length as in matter. One would be was kept by an Italian or a Spaniard, a second that he was an inferior poet, a third that he was a person of one of the most eminent of the church of Rome, a fourth a man. As long as they agree, and do not contradict, we suppose that the tables of Horace's life, and of his works, are another's; a last, and a fourth, a fifth, and a sixth. Nor is it a matter of great consequence, whether a father is Apollo, or a son, Juno, or a Pythagoras, and given to Homer, viz. a comment for Mr. G. G. G.

'Gentle as the breeze, that blows from Adam, but the storm that blows from the north, and the horns and the horns, the horns of the infernal furies.' Hence, therefore, such contrary opinions, and whatever be ours of this sort of generation, not being *four* to enter into controversy, we shall defer writing the life of our poet, till authors can determine among themselves what parents or education he had, or whether he had any education or parents at all.

Proceed we to what is more certain, his Works, though not less uncertain, the judgments concerning them beginning with his Essay on Criticism, of which hear first the most eminent of critics,

Mr. John Dennis.

'His precepts are false or trivial, or both; his thoughts are crude and awkward, his expressions obscure, his numbers harsh and unmetrical, his rhymes trivial and common; instead of majesty, we have something that is very boyish; and instead of perspicuity and clear order, we have but too often obscurity and confusion.' And in another place—'What rare numbers are here! We did not once swear that this youngster had espoused some antiquated muse, who had worn out a divorce from some superannuated siner, upon account of impotence, and who, being pained by the former spouse, had got the gout in her decrepid age, which makes her hobble so damably.'

No less peremptory is the censure of our hypercritical historian

- 1 Cite. *Jacob's Lives of the Poets*, vol. ii. in his Life.
- 2 Dennis's Reflections on the Essay on Criticism.
- 3 Duncional Dissected, p. 4.
- 4 Guardian, No. 40.
- 5 Jacob's Lives, &c. vol. ii.
- 6 Duncional Dissected, p. 4.
- 7 *Female Dissected*.
- 8 Duncional Dissected.
- 9 Characters of the Times, p. 45.
- 10 Female Dissected, p. 40.
- 11 Duncional Dissected.
- 12 *Romans*, Part. printed on the 5th of Genesis, printed 1729.

13 Character of Mr. P. and his Writings, in a Letter to a Friend, printed for S. Popping, 1716, p. 10. Curll, in his key to the Duncional, first edition, said to be printed for A. Dodd, in the 19th page declared Gildon to be the author of that libel; though in the subsequent editions of his Key, he left out this assertion, and affirmed it in the Curll, p. 4 and 5; that it was written by Dennis only.

14 Reflections critical and satirical on a rhapsody, called, an Essay on Criticism, printed for Bernard Lintot, 8vo.

Mr. Gildon.

'I did not say any thing in the Essay on Criticism, to serve that of any one; but a reader has discovered a new world, which is not in Dryden's profane, and not in any of the poems of dramatic poetry, nor in any of the French notes, I should be very glad to have the benefit of a discovery.'

He is a good critic, but in judgment, by the modest and unpretending.

Mr. Leonard White.

who, out of great respect to our poet, not naming him, does not put in his Essay together with the date of Horace's birth, and the date of Dryden and of Horace, when he is so openly therein. 'As to the names of the poets, critics, &c. both in verse and in prose, that have been written by the moderns on this great subject, they do but harkney the same theories over again, and as if they still were new. Most of these pieces are nothing but a perished heap of common-place. Horace has, even in his Art of Poetry, shown out several things which plainly show he thought an art of poetry was of no use, even while he was writing one.'

To all which great authorities, we can only oppose that of

Mr. Alston.

'The Essay on Criticism,' says he, 'which was published some months since, is a masterpiece in its kind. The observations it flows into another like those in Horace's Art of Poetry, without that methodical regularity which would have been requisite in a prose writer. They are some of them uncommon, but such as the reader must assent to, when he sees them explained with that ease and perspicuity in which they are delivered. As for those which are the most known and the most received, they are placed in so beautiful a light, and illustrated with such apt allusions, that they have in them all the graces of novelty; and make the reader, who was before acquainted with them, still more convinced of their truth and solidity. And here give me leave to mention what Monsieur Boileau has so well enlarged upon in the preface to his works: that wit and fine writing doth not consist so much in advancing things that are new as in giving things that are known an agreeable turn. It is impossible for us, who live in the latter ages of the world, to make observations in criticism, morality, or any art or science, which have not been touched upon by others; we have little else left us, but to represent the common sense of mankind in more strong, more beautiful, or more uncommon lights. If a reader examines Horace's Art of Poetry, he will find but few precepts in it which he may not meet with in Aristotle, and which were not commonly known by all the poets of the Augustan age. His way of expressing, and applying them, not his invention of them, is what we are chiefly to admire.'

'Longinus, in his Reflections, has given us the same kind of sublime, which he observes in the several passages that occasioned them: I cannot but take notice that our English author has, after the same manner, exemplified several of the precepts in the

- 1 Essay on Criticism in prose, octavo, 1729, by the author of the Critical History of England.
- 2 Preface to his Poems, p. 18, 53.

y precepts themselves.¹ He then produces some instances of a particular beauty in the numbers, and includes with saying, that 'there are three poems in tongue of the same nature, and each a masterpiece in its kind! the *Essay on Translated Verse*; the *say on the Art of Poetry*; and the *Essay on Criticism*.'

Of Windsor Forest, positive is the judgment of the rnative.

Mr. John Dennis,

That it is a wretched rhapsody, impudently writ in imitation of the Cooper's Hill of sir John Denham: author of it is obscure, is ambiguous, is affected, emeralious, is barbarous!²

But the author of the *Dispensary*,³

Dr. Garth,

In the preface to his poem of Claremont, differs from opinion: 'Those who have seen these two excellent poems of Cooper's Hill, and Windsor Forest, one written by sir John Denham, the other by Pope, will show a great deal of candour if they prove of this.'

Of the Epistle of Eloïsa, we are told by the obscurester of a poem called Sawney, 'That because of's Henry and Emma charmed the finest tastes, author writ his Eloïsa in opposition to it; but for innocence and virtue. If you take away her ten thoughts, and her fierce desires, all the rest is of value.' In which, methinks, his judgment resembles that of a French tailor on a villa and garden by 'Thames: 'All this is very fine; but take away the er, and it is good for nothing.'

But very contrary hereunto was the opinion of

Mr. Prior,

self, saying in his *Alma*.⁴

'O Abelard! ill-fated youth,
Thy tale will justify this truth:
But well I weet, thy cruel wrong
Adorns a nobler poet's song:
Dan Pope, for thy misfortune grieved,
With kind concern and skill has weaved
A silken web; and ne'er shall fade
Its colours; gently has he laid
The mantle o'er thy sad distress,
And Venus shall the texture bless,' &c.

Come we now to his translation of the *Iliad*, celebrated by numerous pens; yet shall it suffice to mention the indefatigable

Sir Richard Blackmore, Knt.

so (though otherwise a severe censurer of our author) yet styleth this a 'laudable translation.'⁵ That idly writer

Mr. Oldmixon,

his forementioned *Essay*, frequently commends the me. And the painful

Mr. Lewis Theobald

us extols it,⁶ 'The spirit of Homer breathes all rough this translation.—I am in doubt, whether I

should most admire the justness to the original, or the force and beauty of the language, or the sounding variety of the numbers: but when I find all these meet, it puts me in mind of what the poet says of one of his heroes, 'That he alone raised and flung with ease a weighty stone, that two common men could not lift from the ground: just so, one single person has performed in this translation, what I once despaired to have seen done by the force of several masterly hands.' Indeed the same gentleman appears to have changed his sentiment in his *Essay on the Art of Sinking in Reputation*, (printed in *Mist's Journal*, March 30, 1728,) where he says thus: 'In order to sink in reputation, let him take it into his head to descend into Homer (let the world wonder, as it will, how the devil he got there,) and pretend to do him into English, so his version denote his neglect of the manner how.' Strange variation! We are told in

Mist's Journal, (June 8.)

'That this translation of the *Iliad* was not in all respects conformable to the fine taste of his friend Mr. Addison; insomuch that he employed a younger muse in an undertaking of this kind, which he supervised himself.' Whether Mr. Addison did find it conformable to his taste, or not, best appears from his own testimony the year following its publication, in these words:

Mr. Addison's Freeholder, No. 40.

'When I consider myself a British freeholder, I am in a particular manner pleased with the labours of those who have improved our language with the translations of old Greek and Latin authors.—We have already most of their historians in our own tongue, and, what is more for the honour of our language, it has been taught to express with elegance the greatest of their poets in each nation. The illiterate among our own countrymen may learn to judge from Dryden's *Virgil*, of the most perfect epic performance. And those parts of Homer which have been published already by Mr. Pope, gives us reason to think that the *Iliad* will appear in English with as little disadvantage to that immortal poem.'

As to the rest, there is a slight mistake; for this younger muse was an elder; nor was the gentleman (who is a friend of our author) employed by Mr. Addison to translate it after him, since he saith himself that he did it before.¹ Contrariwise, that Mr. Addison engaged our author in this work appears by declaration thereof in the preface to the *Iliad*, printed some time before his death, and by his own letters of October 26, and November 2, 1713, where he declares it is his opinion that no other person was equal to it.

Next comes his Shakspeare on the stage: 'Let him (quoth one, whom I take to be

Mr. Theobald, *Mist's Journal*, June 8, 1728.)

publish such an author as he has least studied, and forget to discharge even the dull duty of an editor. In this project let him lend the bookseller his name (for a competent sum of money) to promote the credit of an exorbitant subscription.' Gentle reader, be pleased to cast thine eye on the proposal below quoted, and on what follows (some months after the former assertion) in the same *Journalist* of June 8: 'The book-

1 Vid. Pref. to Mr. Tirkell's translation of the first book of the *Iliad*, 4to.

¹ *Spectator*, No. 253.

² Letter to B. B. at the end of the Remarks, on Pope's *Essay*, 1717. ³ Printed 1728, p. 12. ⁴ *Alma*, Cant. 2.

⁵ In his *Essay*, vol. 1. printed for E. Curll.

⁶ *Censor*, vol. 1. n. 33.

seller proposed the book by subscription, and raised some thousands of pounds for the same: I believe the gentleman did not share in the profits of this extravagant subscription.*

* After the *Iliad*, he undertook (saith

Mist's Journal, June 8, 1723.)

the sequel of that work, the *Odyssey*; and having secured the success by a numerous subscription, he employed some underlings to perform what, according to his proposals, should come from his own hands.¹

To which heavy charge we can in truth oppose nothing but the words of

Mr. Pope's Proposal for the Odyssey, (printed by J. Watts, Jan. 10, 1724.)

'I take this occasion to declare that the subscription for *Shakspeare* belongs wholly to Mr. Tonson: and that the benefit of this proposal is not solely for my own use, but for that of two of my friends, who have assisted me in this work.' But these very gentlemen are extolled above our poet himself in another of *Mist's Journals*, March 30, 1723, saying, 'That he would not advise Mr. Pope to try the experiment again of getting a great part of a book done by assistants, lest those extraneous parts should unhappily ascend to the sublime, and retard the declension of the whole. Behold! these underlings are become good writers!

If any say, that before the said Proposals were printed, the subscription was begun without declaration of such assistance; verily those who set it on foot, or (as the term is) secured it, to wit, the right honourable the lord viscount Harcourt, were he living, would testify, and the right honourable the lord Bathurst, now living, doth testify, the same is a falsehood.

Sorry I am, that persons professing to be learned, or of whatever rank of authors, should either falsely tax, or be falsely taxed. Yet let us, who are only reporters, be impartial in our citations, and proceed.

Mist's Journal, June 8, 1723.

'Mr. Addison raised this author from obscurity, obtained him the acquaintance and friendship of the whole body of our nobility, and transferred his powerful interests with those great men to this rising bard, who frequently levied by that means unusual contributions on the public.' Which surely cannot be, if, as the author of the *Dunciad* dissected reporteth, Mr. Wycherley had before 'introduced him into a familiar acquaintance with the greatest peers and brightest wits then living.

'No sooner (saith the same journalist) was his body lifeless, but this author, reviving his resentment, labelled the memory of his departed friend: and what was still more heinous, made the scandal public.' Grievous the accusation! unknown the accuser! the person accused no witness in his own cause; the person, in whose regard accused, dead! But if there be living any one nobleman whose friendship, yea any one gentleman whose subscription Mr. Addison procured to our author, let him stand forth, that truth may appear! *Amicus Plato, amicus Socrates, sed magis amica veritas*. In verity, the whole story of the libel is a lie; witness those persons of integrity, who several years before Mr. Addison's decease, did see and approve of the said verses, in no wise a libel, but a friendly rebuke sent privately in our author's own

hand to Mr. Addison himself, and never made public, till after their own Journals, and Curll had printed the same. One name alone, which I am here authorized to declare, will sufficiently evince this truth, that of the right honourable the earl of Burlington.

Next is he taxed with a crime (in the opinion of some authors, I doubt, more heinous than any in morality,) to wit, plagiarism, from the inventive and quaint-concocted

James Moore Smith, Gent.

'Upon reading the third volume of *Pope's Miscellanies*, I found five lines which I thought excellent; and happening to praise them, a gentleman produced a modern comedy (the *Rival Modes*) published last year, where were the same verses to a title.

'These gentlemen are undoubtedly the first plagiarists, that pretend to make a reputation by stealing from a man's works in his own life-time, and out of a public print.¹ Let us join to this what is written by the author of the *Rival Modes*, the said Mr. James Moore Smith, in a letter to our author himself, who had informed him a month before that play was acted, Jan. 27, 1726-7, that, 'These verses, which he had before given him leave to insert in it, would be known for his, some copies being got abroad. He desires, nevertheless, that since the lines had been read in his comedy to several, Mr. P. would not deprive it of them,' &c. Surely, if we add the testimonies of the lord Bolingbroke, of the lady to whom the said verses were originally addressed, of High Bethel, &c. and others, who knew them as our author's long before the said gentleman composed his play, it is hoped, the ingenious, that affect not error, will rectify their opinion by the suffrage of so honourable personages.

And yet followeth another charge, insinuating so less than his enemy both to church and state, which could come from no other informer than the said

Mr. James Moore Smith.

'The *Memoirs of a Parish Clerk* was a very dull and unjust abuse of a person who wrote in defence of our religion and constitution, and who has been dead many years.² This seemeth also most untrue: it being known to divers that these memoirs were written at the seat of the lord Harcourt, in Oxfordshire, before that excellent person (bishop Burnet's) death, and many years before the appearance of that history, of which they are pretended to be an abuse. Most true it is, that Mr. Moore had such a design, and was himself the man who pressed Dr. Arbuthnot and Mr. Pope to assist him therein; and that he borrowed those memoirs of our author, when that history came forth, with intent to turn them to such abuse. But being able to obtain from our author but one single hint, and either changing his mind, or having more mind than ability, he contented himself to keep the said memoirs, and read them as his own to all his acquaintance. A noble person there is, into whose company Mr. Pope once chanced to introduce him, who well remembereth the conversation of Mr. Moore to have turned upon the 'contempt he had for the work of that reverend prelate, and how full he was of a design he declared himself to have, of ex-

¹ Daily Journal, March 18, 1738.

² Daily Journal, April 3, 1725.

it.' This noble person is the earl of Peter-
h.
in truth should we crave pardon of all the
d right honourable and worthy personages, for
mentioned them in the same page with such
riff-raff railers and rhymers; but that we had
ever-honoured commands for the same; and
ey are introduced not as witnesses in the con-
y, but as witnesses that cannot be controvert-
t to dispute, but to decide.

ain it is, that dividing our writers into two
s, of such who were acquaintance, and of such
ere strangers to our author; the former are
who speak well, and the other those who speak
him. Of the first class, the most noble

John Duke of Buckingham

up his character in these lines:
And yet so wondrous, so sublime a thing,
s the great liad, scarce could make me sing,
ness I justly could at once commend
good companion, and as firm a friend;
ne moral, or a mere well-natured deed,
an all desert in sciences exceed.¹
o is he deciphered by

The Hon. Simon Harcourt.

wondrous youth, what column wilt thou choose,
laurell'd arch, for thy triumphant muse?
h each great ancient court thee to his shrine,
h every laurel through the dome be thine,
the good and just, an awful train!
oul's delight—²

orded in like manner for his virtuous disposi-
and gentle bearing, by the ingenious

Mr. Walter Hart,

apostrophe:
! ever worthy, ever crown'd with praise!
is'd in thy life, and bless'd in all thy lays,
h, that the Sisters every thought refine,
le'en thy life be faultless as thy line,
enavy still with fiercer rage pursues,
cures the virtue, and defames the muse.
oul like thine, in pain, in grief, resign'd,
we with just scorn the malice of mankind.³
vity and moral satirist,

Dr. Edward Young,

ng some check to the corruption and evil man-
d the times, calleth out upon our poet to under-
task so worthy of his virtue:
slumbers Pope, who leads the Muses' train,
ears that virtue, which he loves, complain?⁴

Mr. Mallet,

epistle on Verbal Criticism:
hose life, severely scann'd, transcends his lays;
wit supreme, is but his second praise.⁵

Mr. Hammond,

elicate and correct imitator of Tibullus, in his
Elegies, Elegy xiv.

erces to Mr. P. on his translation of Homer.
em prefixed to his works.
his poems, printed for B. Lintot.
divergal Passion, sat. 1.

'Now fired by Pope and virtue, leave the age
In low pursuit of self-undoing wrong,
And trace the author through his moral page,
Whose blameless life still answers to his song.'

Mr. Thomson,

in his elegant and philosophical poem the Seasons:

'Although not sweeter his own Homer sings,
Yet is his life the more endearing song.'

To the same tune also singeth that learned clerk, of
Suffolk,

Mr. William Broome:

'Thus, nobly rising in fair virtue's cause,
From thy own life transcribe the unerring laws.¹
And, to close all, hear the reverend dean of St.
Patrick's:

'A soul with every virtue fraught,
By patriots, priests, and poets taught:
Whose filial piety excels
Whatever Grecian story tells.
A genius for each business fit;
Whose meanest talent is his wit,' &c.

Let us now recreate thee by turning to the other
side, and showing his character drawn by those with
whom he never conversed, and whose countenances
he could not know, though turned against him: First
again commencing with the high-voiced and never-
enough quoted

Mr. John Dennis,

who, in his Reflections on the Essay on Criticism,
thus describeth him: 'A little affected hypocrite, who
has nothing in his mouth but candour, truth, friend-
ship, good-nature, humanity, and magnanimity. He
is so great a lover of falsehood, that whenever he
has a mind to calumniate his contemporaries, he
brands them with some defect which was just con-
trary to some good quality for which all their friends
and acquaintance commend them. He seems to
have a particular pique to people of quality, and au-
thors of that rank.—He must derive his religion from
St. Omer's.—But in the character of Mr. P. and his
writings (printed by S. Popping, 1716) he saith,
'Though he is a professor of the worst religion, yet
he laughs at it;' but that 'nevertheless he is a viru-
lent papist; and yet a pillar of the church of Eng-
land.'

Of both which opinions

Mr. Lewis Theobald

seems also to be; declaring in *Mist's Journal* of June
22, 1718, 'That if he is not shrewdly abused, he made
it his practice to cackle to both parties in their own
sentiments.' But as to his pique against people of
quality, the same journalist doth not agree, but saith
(May 8, 1723) 'He had by some means or other, the
acquaintance and friendship of the whole body of our
nobility.'

However contradictory this may appear, Mr. Den-
nis and Gildon, in the character last cited, make it
all plain, by assuring us, 'That he is a creature that
reconciles all contradictions: he is a beast, and a
man; a Whig and a Tory; a writer (at one and the
same time) of Guardians and Examiners;² an asser-
tor of liberty, and of the dispensing power of kings; a

¹ In his poems at the end of the *Odyssy*.

² The names of two weekly papers.

Jesuitical professor of truth; a base and foul pretender to candour.' So that, upon the whole account, we must conclude him either to have been a great hypocrite, or a very honest man; a terrible impostor upon both parties, or very moderate to either.

Be it as to the judicious reader shall seem good. Sure it is, he is little favoured of certain authors, whose wrath is perilous: for one declares he ought to have a price set on his head, and to be hunted down as a wild beast.¹ Another protests that he does not know what may happen; advises him to insure his person; says he has bitter enemies, and expressly declares it will be well if he escapes with his life.² One desires he would cut his own throat, or hang himself.³ But Pasquin seemed rather inclined it should be done by the government, representing him engaged in grievous designs with a lord of parliament then under prosecution.⁴ Mr. Dennis himself hath written to a minister, that he is one of the most dangerous persons in this kingdom;⁵ and assureth the public, that he is an open and mortal enemy to his country; a monster that will one day show as daring a soul as a mad Indian, who runs a-muck to kill the first Christian he meets.⁶ Another gives information of treason discovered in his poem.⁷ Mr. Curll boldly supplies an imperfect verse with kings and princesses;⁸ and one Matthew Concanen, yet more impudent, publishes at length the two most sacred names in this nation, as members of the Dunciad!⁹

This is prodigious! yet it is almost as strange, that in the midst of these invectives his greatest enemies have (I know not how) borne testimony to some merit in him.

Mr. Theobald,

in censuring his Shakspeare, declares, 'He has so great an esteem for Mr. Pope, and so high an opinion of his genius and excellences, that notwithstanding he professes a veneration almost rising to idolatry for the writings of this inestimable poet, he would be very loath even to do him justice, at the expence of that other gentleman's character.'¹⁰

Mr. Charles Gildon,

after having violently attacked him in many pieces, at last came to wish from his heart, 'That Mr. Pope would be prevailed upon to give us Ovid's Epistles by his hand; for it is certain we see the original of Sappho to Phaon with much more life and likeness in his version, than in that of sir Car Scrope. And this (he adds) is the more to be wished, because in the English tongue we have scarcely any thing truly and naturally written upon love.' He also, in taxing sir Richard Blackmore for his heterodox opinions of Homer, challengeth him to answer what Mr. Pope hath said in his preface to that poet.

¹ Theobald. Letter in *Mist's Journal*, June 22, 1723.

² Sandley, pref. to *Gulliveriana*, p. 14, 16.

³ *Gulliveriana*, p. 332. 4 Anno 1723. 5 Anno 1729.

⁶ Preface to *Rem. on the Rape of the Lock*, p. 12; and in the last page of that treatise.

⁷ Page 6, 7, of the Preface, by Concanen, to a book called, *A Collection of all the Letters, Essays, Verses, and Advertisements, occasioned by Pope and Swift's Miscellanies*. Printed for A. Moore, 8vo. 1712.

⁸ Key to the *Dunciad*, 3d edit. p. 12.

⁹ A list of Persons, &c. at the end of the forementioned Collection of all the Letters, Essays, &c.

¹⁰ Introduction to his *Shakspeare Restored*, in 4to. p. 3.

¹¹ *Commentary on the Duke of Buckingham's Essay*, 8vo, 1721, p. 97, 98.

Mr. Oldmixon

calls him a great master of our tongue; declares 'the purity and perfection of the English language to be found in his Homer; and, saying there are more good verses in Dryden's *Virgil* than in any other work, except this of our author only.'¹

The Author of a Letter to Mr. Cibber

says: 'Pope was so good a versifier [once] that, his predecessor Mr. Dryden, and his contemporary Mr. Prior excepted, the harmony of his numbers is equal to any body's. And, that he had all the merit that a man can have that way.'² And

Mr. Thomas Cooke,

after much blearishing our author's Homer, crieth out:

'But in his other works what beauties shine,
While sweetest music dwells in every line!
These he admired, on these he stamp'd his praise,
And bade them live to brighten future days.'³

So also one who takes the name of

II. Stanhope,

the maker of certain verses to Duncan Campbell,⁴ is that poem, which is wholly a satire upon Mr. Pope, confesseth,

'Tis true, if finest notes alone could show
(Tuned justly high, or regularly low)
That we should fame to these mere vocals give;
Pope more than we can offer should receive:
For when some gliding river is his theme,
His lines run smoother than the smoothest stream,
&c.

Mist's Journal, June 8, 1723.

Although he says, 'The smooth numbers of the *Dunciad* are all that recommend it, nor has it any other merit;' yet that same paper hath these words: 'The author is allowed to be a perfect master of an easy and elegant versification. In all his works we find the most happy turns, and natural similes, wonderfully short and thick sown.'

The *Essay on the Dunciad* also owns, p. 25, it is very full of beautiful images. But the panegyric which crowns all that can be said on this poem, is bestowed by our laureate,

Mr. Colley Cibber,

who 'grants it to be a better poem of its kind than ever was writ;' but adds, 'it was a victory over a parcel of poor wretches, whom it was almost cowardice to conquer.—A man might as well triumph for having killed so many silly flies that offended him. Could he have let them alone, by this time, poor souls! they had all been buried in oblivion.'⁵ Here we see our excellent laureate allows the justice of the satire on every man in it, but himself; as the great Mr. Dennis did before him.

The said

Mr. Dennis and Mr. Gildon,

is the most furious of all their words (the forecast

¹ In his prose *Essay on Criticism*.

² Printed by J. Roberts, 1742, p. 11.

³ *Battle of the Poets*, folio, p. 15.

⁴ Printed under the title of the *Progress of Dulness*, 12mo, 1738.

⁵ *Cibber's Letter to Mr. Pope*, p. 9, 12.

, p. 5.) do in concert¹ confess, 'that some odd understanding value him for his rhymes.' 7) 'that he has got, like Mr. Bayes in the (, that is, like Mr. Dryden,) a notable knack, and writing smooth verse.'

Essay on Man, numerous were the praises by his avowed enemies, in the imagination same was not written by him, as it was printously.

ing of it even

Bezaleel Morris:

rious bard! while all admire thy strain,
the selfish, ignorant, and vain;
no bribe to servile flattery drew,
ay the tribute to thy merit due:
ise sublime, significant, and clear,
iforms the soul, and charms the ear,' &c.

Mr. Leonard Welstead

æ2 to the unknown author, on the first pub-
f the said Essay; 'I must own, after the re-
hich the vilest and most immoral ribaldry
y met with, I was surprised to see what I
lespaired, a performance deserving the name.
t. Such, sir, is your work. It is, indeed,
commendation, and ought to have been pub-
n age and country more worthy of it. If
ony be of weight any where, you are sure
in the amplest manner,' &c. &c. &c.

re see every one of his works hath been ex-
one or other of his most inveterate enemies;
e success of them all they do unanimously
nony. But it is sufficient *instar omnium*, to
e great critic, Mr. Dennis, sorely lamenting
on the Essay on Criticism to this day of the
! 'A most notorious instance (quoth he) of
vity of genius and taste, the approbation this
sets with.³—I can safely affirm, that I never
any of these writings, unless they had suc-
citedly beyond their merit. This, though an
is been a popular scribbler. The epidemic
of the times has given him reputation.⁴—If
cruel treatment so many extraordinary men
lord Bacon, Ben Jonson, Milton, Butler,

ncert] Hear how Mr. Dennis hath proved our
this case: 'As to my writing in concert with
n. I declare upon the honour and word of a
t, that I never wrote so much as one line in
with any one man whatsoever. And these two
Gildon will plainly show, that we are not
concert with each other.

sight of my ambition is to please men of the
ment; and, finding that I have entertained my
reably, I have the extent of the reward of my

not the opportunity of bearing of your excellent
till this day. I am infinitely satisfied and
with it, and hope you will meet with that en-
dant your admirable performance deserves, &c.

"CH. GILDON."

as it not plain, that any one who sends such
its to another, has not been used to write in
p with him to whom he sends them? Dennis,
on the Dunciad, p. 50. Mr. Dennis is there-
fore to take this piece to himself.

etter under his own hand, dated March 13, 1733
s, Preface to his Reflections on the Essay on

to his Remarks on Homer.

Y

Otway, and others) have received from this country,
for these last hundred years, I should shift the scene,
and show all that penury changed at once to riot
and profuseness; and more squandered away upon
one object, than would have satisfied the greater part
of those extraordinary men; the reader to whom this
one creature should be unknown, would fancy him a
prodigy of art and nature, would believe that all the
great qualities of these persons were centered in him
alone. But if I should venture to assure him, that
the people of England had made such a choice—the
reader would either believe me a malicious enemy,
and slanderer, or that the reign of the last (Queen
Anne's) ministry was designed by fate to encourage
fools.¹

But it happens that this our poet never had any
place, pension, or gratuity, in any shape, from the
said glorious queen, or any of her ministers. All he
owed, in the whole course of his life, to any court,
was a subscription for his Homer, of £200, from King
George I. and £100 from the prince and princess.

However, lest we imagine our author's success
was constant and universal, they acquaint us of cer-
tain works in a less degree of repute, whereof, al-
though owned by others, yet do they assure us he is
the writer. Of this sort Mr. Dennis² ascribes to him
two farces, whose names he does not tell, but assures
us that there is not one jest in them; and an imitation
of Horace, whose title he does not mention, but as-
sures us it is much more execrable than all his works.³
The Daily Journal, May 11, 1728, assures us, 'He is
below Tom Durfey in the drama, because (as that
writer thinks) the Marriage-Hater Matched, and the
Boarding School, are better than the What-d'ye-call-
it;' which is not Mr. P.'s, but Mr. Gay's. Mr. Gil-
don assures us, in his New Rehearsal, p. 48, 'That
he was writing a play of the Lady Jane Grey;' but it
afterwards proved to be Mr. Rowe's. We are assur-
ed by another, 'He wrote a pamphlet called Dr. An-
drew Tripe;' which proved to be one Dr. Wagstaff's.
Mr. Theobald assures us, in Mist of the 27th of April,
'That the treatise of the Profound is very dull, and
that Mr. Pope is the author of it.' The writer of
Gulliveriana is of another opinion; and says, 'The
whole, or greatest part, of the merit of this treatise
must and can only be ascribed to Gulliver.⁵ [Here,
gentle reader! cannot I but smile at the strange blind-
ness and positiveness of men? knowing the said
treatise to appertain to none other but to me, Mar-
tinus Scriblerus.]

We are assured, in Mist of June 8th, 'That his own
plays and farces would better have adorned the Dun-
ciad, than those of Mr. Theobald; for he had neither
genius for tragedy nor comedy.' Which whether
true or not, it is not easy to judge; in as much as he
had attempted neither. Unless we will take it for
granted, with Mr. Cibber, that his being once very
angry at hearing a friend's play abused, was an infal-
lible proof the play was his own; the said Mr. Cib-
ber thinking it impossible for a man to be much con-
cerned for any but himself: 'Now let any man judge
(saith he) by his concern, who was the true mother of
the child.'⁶

But from all that has been said, the discerning

1 Rem. on Homer, p. 8, 9.

2 Ib. p. 8.

3 Character of Mr. Pope, p. 7.

4 Ib. p. 6.

5 Gulliv. p. 336.

6 Cibber's Letters to Mr. P. p. 130

reader will collect, that it little availed our author to have any candour, since, when he declared he did not write for others, it was not credited; as little to have any modesty, since, when he declined writing in any way himself, the presumption of others was imputed to him. If he singly enterprised one great work, he was taxed of boldness and madness to a prodigy: if he took assistants in another, it was complained of, and represented as a great injury to the public.² The loftiest heroics, the lowest ballads, treatises against the state or church, satires on lords and ladies, railery on wits and authors, squabbles with booksellers, or even full and true accounts of monsters, poisons, and murders; of any hereof was there nothing so good, nothing so bad, which hath not at one or other season been to him ascribed. If it bore no author's name, then lay he concealed; if it did, he fathered it upon that author to be yet better concealed: if it resembled any of his styles, then was it evident; if it did not, then disguised he it on set purpose. Yea, even direct oppositions in religion, principles, and politics, have equally been supposed in him inherent. Surely a most rare and singular character: of which let the reader make what he can.

Doubtless most commentators would hence take occasion to turn all to their author's advantage, and from the testimony of his very enemies would affirm, that his capacity was boundless, as well as his imagination; that he was a perfect master of all styles, and all arguments; and that there was in those times, no other writer, in any kind, of any degree of excellence, save he himself. But as this is not our own sentiment, we shall determine on nothing; but leave thee, gentle reader, to steer thy judgment equally between various opinions, and to choose whether thou wilt incline to the testimony of authors avowed, or of authors concealed; of those who knew him, or of those who knew him not. P.

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS OF THE POEM.

THIS poem, as it celebrateth the most grave and ancient of things, Chaos, Night, and Dulness: so is it of the most grave and ancient kind. Homer (saith Aristotle) was the first who gave the form, and (saith Horace) who adapted the measure to heroic poesy. But even before this, may be rationally presumed, from what the ancients have left written, was a piece by Homer, composed of like nature and matter with this of our poet. For of epic sort it appeareth to have been, yet of matter surely not unpleasant, witness what is reported of it by the learned archbishop Eustathius, in *Odys. x.* And accordingly Aristotle, in his *Poetics*, chap. iv doth further set forth, that as the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* gave example to tragedy, so did this poem to comedy its first idea.

From these authors also it should seem, that the hero, or chief personage of it was no less obscure, and his understanding and sentiments no less quaint and strange (if indeed no more so) than any of the actors

of our poem. Margites was the name of this personage, whom antiquity recordeth to have been Duncie the first; and surely from what we hear of him, not unworthy to be the root of so spreading a tree, and so numerous a posterity. The poem, therefore, celebrating him was properly and absolutely a Dunciad; which, though now unhappily lost, yet is its nature sufficiently known by the infallible tokens aforesaid. And thus it doth appear, that the first Dunciad was the first epic poem, written by Homer himself, and anterior even to the *Iliad* or *Odyssey*.

Now, forasmuch as our poet hath translated those two famous works of Homer which are yet left, he did conceive it in some sort his duty to imitate that also which was lost: and was therefore induced to bestow on it the same form which Homer's is reputed to have had, namely, that of epic poem; with a title also framed after the ancient Greek manner, to wit, that of Dunciad.

Wonderful it is, that so few of the moderns have been stimulated to attempt some Dunciad! since in the opinion of the multitude, it might cost less pain and toil than an imitation of the greater epic. But possible it is also, that, on due reflection, the maker might find it easier to paint a Charlemagne, a Brute, or a Godfrey with just pomp and dignity heroic, than a Margites, a Codrus, or a Fleckno.

We shall next declare the occasion and the cause which moved our poet to this particular work. He lived in those days, when (after providence had permitted the invention of printing as a scourge for the sins of the learned) paper also became so cheap, and printers so numerous, that a deluge of authors covered the land; whereby not only the peace of the honest unwriting subject was daily molested, but unmerciful demands were made of his applause, yea, of his money, by such as would neither earn the one nor deserve the other. At the same time, the license of the press was such, that it grew dangerous to refuse them either: for they would forthwith publish slanders unpunished, the authors being anonymous, and skulking under the wings of publishers, a set of men who neither scrupled to vend either calumny or blasphemy, as long as the town would call for it.

Now our author, living in those times, did conceive it an endeavour well worthy an honest satirist, to dissuade the dull, and punish the wicked, the only way that was left. In that public-spirited view he laid the plan of this poem, as the greatest service he was capable (without much hurt, or being slain) to render his dear country. First, taking things from their original, he considereth the causes creative of such authors, namely, dulness and poverty; the one born with them, the other contracted by neglect of their proper talents, through self-conceit of greater abilities. This truth he wrappeth in an allegory¹ (as the construction of epic poesy requireth,) and feigns that one of these goddesses had taken up her abode with the other, and that they jointly inspired all such writers and such works. He proceedeth to show the qualities they bestow on those authors,² and the effects they produce:³ then the materials or stock, with which they furnish them;⁴ and, above all, that self-opinion⁵ which causeth it to seem to themselves

¹ Burnet's *Homerides*, p. 1, of his translation of the *Iliad*.

² The *London and Mist's Journals*, on his undertaking the *Odyssey*.

¹ Vide Bossu, *Du Poeme Epique*, chap. viii.

² Bossu, chap. vii.

³ Book I. ver. 32. &c.

⁴ Ver. 45 to 54.

⁵ Ver. 57 to 77.

⁶ Ver. 88.

ter than it is, and is the prime motive of
ng up in this sad and sorry merchandise.

power of these goddesses acting in allie-
roof as the one is the mother of industry,
ther of plodding) was to be exemplified in
great and remarkable action; and none could
o than that which our poet hath chosen,¹ viz.
ation of the reign of Chaos and Night, by
ry of Dulness, their daughter, in the removal
erial seat from the city to the polite world,
on of the Æneid is the restoration of the
 Troy, by the removal of the race from
Latium. But as Homer singeth only the
Achilles, yet includes in his poem the whole
the Trojan war, in like manner our author
n into this single action the whole history
is and her children.

is must next be fixed upon to support this
his phantom in the poet's mind must have
e finds it to be ———; and he becomes
the hero of the poem.

le being thus, according to the best exam-
nd entire, as contained in the proposition;
nery is a continued chain of allegories,
th the whole power, ministry, and empire,
s, extended through her subordinate instru-
all her various operations.

branched into episodes, each of which hath
part, though all conducive to the main end.
d assembled in the second book, demon-
e design to be more extensive than to bad
y, and that we may expect other episodes
trons, encouragers, or paymasters of such
a occasion shall bring them forth. And the
k, if well considered, seemeth to embrace
e world. Each of the games relateth to
ther vile class of writers: the first concern-
lagiary, to whom he giveth the name of
he second, the libellous novelist, whom he
liza; the third, the flattering dictator; the
e brawling critic, or noisy poet; the fifth,
nd dirty party writer: and so of the rest:
to each some proper name or other, such
ld find.

he characters, the public hath already ac-
ced how justly they are drawn; the manners
picted, and the sentiment so peculiar to
whom applied, that surely to transfer them
er or wiser personages, would be exceed-
ilt: and certain it is, that every person con-
cising consulted apart, hath readily owned
blance of every portrait, his own excepted.
ibber calls them 'a parcel of poor wretches,
silly flies:'² but adds, 'our author's wit is
ly more bare and barren, whenever it would
n Cibber, than upon any other person what-

scriptions are singular, the comparisons very
e narration various, yet of one colour; the
l chastity of diction is so preserved, that, in
s most suspicious, not the words but only
s have been censured, and yet are those
e other than have been sanctified by ancient
ical authority (though, as was the manner

of those good times, not so curiously wrapped up,)
yea, and commented upon by the most grave doctors,
and approved critics.

As it beareth the name of epic, it is thereby sub-
jected to such severe indispensable rules as are laid
on all neoterics, a strict imitation of the ancients; in-
s much that any deviation, accompanied with what-
ever poetic beauties, hath always been censured by
the sound critic. How exact that limitation hath
been in this piece, appeareth not only by its general
structure, but by particular allusions infinite, many
whereof have escaped both the commentator and
poet himself, yea, divers by his exceeding diligence
are so altered and interwoven with the rest, that se-
veral have already been, and more will be, by the ig-
norant abused, as altogether and originally his own.

In a word, the whole poem proveth itself to be the
work of our author, when his faculties were in full
vigour and perfection; at that exact time when years
have ripened the judgment, without diminishing the
imagination: which, by good critics, is held to be
punctually at forty. For at that season it was that
Virgil finished his Georgics; and sir Richard Black-
more, at the like age, composing his Arthurs, declared
the same to be the very acme and pitch of life for
epic poesy: though since he hath altered it to sixty,
the year in which he published his Alfred.¹ True it
is, that the talents for criticism, namely, smartness,
quick censure, vivacity of remark, certainty of asseve-
ration, indeed all but acerbity, seem rather the gifts
of youth than of riper age: but it is far otherwise in
poetry; witness the works of Mr. Rymer and Mr.
Dennis, who, beginning with criticism, became after-
wards such poets as no age hath paralleled. With
good reason, therefore, did our author choose to write
his essay on that subject at twenty, and reserve for
his maturer years this great and wonderful work of
the Dunciad.

RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS.

Of the Hero of the Poem.

Of the nature of Dunciad in general, whence de-
rived, and on what authority founded, as well as of
the art and conduct of this our poem in particular,
the learned and laborious Scriberus hath, according
to his manner, and with tolerable share of judgment,
dissertated. But when he cometh to speak of the
person of the hero fitted for such poem, in truth he
miserably halts and hallucinates: for, misled by one
Monsieur Bosu, a Gallic critic, he prateth of I can-
not tell what phantom of a hero, only raised up to
support the fable. A putid conceit! as if Homer
and Virgil, like modern undertakers, who first build
their house, and then seek out for a tenant, had con-
trived the story of a war and a wandering, before
they once thought either of Achilles or Æneas. We
shall therefore set our good brother and the world
also right in this particular, by assuring them, that, in
the greater epic, the prime intention of the muse is to
exalt heroic virtue, in order to propagate the love of
it among the children of men; and consequently that
the poet's first thought must needs be turned upon a
real subject meet for laud and celebration; not one

chap. vii. viii.

¹ chap. viii. Vide Aristot. Poet. chap. ix.
r's Letter to Mr. P. p. 9, 12, 41.

¹ See his Essays.

whom he is to make, but one whom he may find, truly illustrious. This is the *primum mobile* of his poetic world, whence every thing is to receive life and motion. For, this subject being found, he is immediately ordained, or rather acknowledged, a hero, and put upon such action as befiteth the dignity of his character.

But the muse ceaseth not here her eagle-flight. For sometimes, satiated with the contemplation of these sons of glory, she turneth downward on her wing, and darts with Jove's lightning on the goose and serpent kind. For we may apply to the muse in her various moods what an ancient master of wisdom affirmeth of the gods in general: *Ni Dii non irascuntur impiis et injustis, nec piis utique justisque diligunt. In rebus enim diversis, aut in utramque partem moveri necesse est, aut in neutram. Itaque qui bonos diligit, et malos odit; et qui malos non odit, nec bonos diligit. Quia et diligere bonos ex odio malorum venit; et malos odire ex bonorum caritate descendit.* Which in our vernacular idiom may be thus interpreted: 'If the gods be not provoked at evil men, neither are they delighted with the good and just. For contrary objects must either excite contrary affections, or no affections at all. So that he who loveth good men, must, at the same time, hate the bad; and he who hateth not bad men, cannot love the good: because to love good proceedeth from an aversion to evil, and to hate evil men from a tenderness to the good.' From this delicacy of the muse arise the little epic, (more lively and choleric than her elder sister, whose bulk and complexion incline her to the phlegmatic;) and for this, some notorious vehicle of vice and folly was sought out, to make thereof an example. An early instance of which (nor could it escape the accuracy of Scriblerus) the father of epic poem himself affordeth us. From him the practice descended to the Greek dramatic poets, his offspring; who, in the composition of their tetralogy, or set of four pieces, were wont to make the last a satiric tragedy. Happily, one of these ancient Dunciads (as we may well term it) is come down unto us, amongst the tragedies of the poet Euripides. And what doth the reader suppose may be the subject thereof? Why, in truth, and it is worthy observation, the unequal contest of an old, dull, debauched buffoon Cyclops, with the heaven-directed favourite of Minerva; who, after having quietly borne all the monster's obscene and impious ribaldry, endeth the farce in punishing him with the mark of an indelible brand in his forehead. May we not then be excused, if, for the future, we consider the epics of Homer, Virgil, and Milton, together with this our poem, as a complete tetralogy: in which the last worthily holdeth the place or station of the satiric piece?

Proceed we, therefore, in our subject. It hath been long, and, alas for pity! still remaineth a question, whether the hero of the greater epic should be an honest man; or, as the French critics express it, *un honnête homme*:¹ but it never admitted of a doubt, but that the hero of the little epic should be just the contrary. Hence, to the advantage of our Dunciad, we may observe, how much juster the moral of that poem must needs be where so important a question is previously decided.

But then it is not every knave, nor (let me add) every fool, that is a fit subject for a Dunciad. There must still exist some analogy, if not resemblance of qualities, between the heroes of the two poems: and this, in order to admit what neoteric critics call the parody, one of the liveliest graces of the little epic. Thus it being agreed that the constituent qualities of the great epic hero, are wisdom, bravery, and love, from whence springeth heroic virtue: it followeth, that those of the lesser epic hero should be vanity, assurance, and debauchery, from which happy assemblage resulteth heroic dullness, the never-dying subject of this our poem.

This being settled, come we now to particulars. It is the character of true wisdom to seek its chief support and confidence within itself; and to place that support in the resources which proceed from a conscientious rectitude of will.—And are the advantages of vanity, when arising to the heroic standard, at all short of this self-complacence? nay, are they not, in the opinion of the enamoured owner, far beyond it? 'Let the world,' will such an one say, 'impute to me what folly or weakness they please: but till wisdom can give me something that will make me more heartily happy, I am content to be gazed at.'¹ This, we see, is vanity according to the heroic gauge or measure; not that low and ignoble species which pretendeth to virtues we have not; but the laudable ambition of being gazed at for glorying in those virtues which every body knows we have. 'The world may ask,' says he, 'why I make my follies public? Why not? I have passed my life very pleasantly with them.'² In short, there is no sort of vanity such a hero would scruple, but that which might go near to degrade him from his high station in this our Dunciad: namely, 'whether it would not be vanity in him, to take shame to himself, for not being a wise man'³

Bravery, the second attribute of the true hero, is courage manifesting itself in every limb; while its correspondent virtue, in the mock hero, is that same courage all collected into the face. And as power, when drawn together, must needs have more force and spirit than when dispersed, we generally find this kind of courage in so high and heroic a degree, that it insults not only men, but gods. Mezentius is, without doubt, the bravest character in all the *Eneis*: but how? His bravery, we know, was a high courage of blasphemy. And can we say less of this brave man's? who, having told us that he placed his '*summum bonum* in those follies which he was not content barely to possess, but would likewise glory in,' adds, 'if I am misguided, 'tis nature's fault, and I follow her.'⁴ Nor can we be mistaken in making this happy quality a species of courage, when we consider those illustrious marks of it, which made his face 'more known (as he justly boasteth) than most in the kingdom;' and his language to consist of what we must allow to be the most daring figure of speech, that which is taken from the name of God.

Gentle love, the next ingredient of the true hero's composition, is a mere bird of passage, or (as Shakespeare calls it) 'summer-teeming lust,' and evaporates in the heat of youth; doubtless by that refinement it suffers in passing through those certain straits which our poet somewhere speaketh of. But what

¹ *Si un héros poétique doit être un honnête homme. Bossu, du Poëme Epique, liv. v. ch. 5.*

¹ *Ibid.* to the Life of C. C. ² Life, p. 2, *Evo. edit.*
³ *Ibid.* ⁴ *Ibid.* p. 23.

is let alone to work upon the leas, it acquireth
 engh by old age; and becometh a lasting orna-
 nt to the little epic. It is true, indeed, there is
 e objection to its fitness for such a use: for not
 ly the ignorant may think it common, but it is ad-
 ted to be so, even by him who best knoweth its
 ue. 'Don't you think,' argueth he, 'to say only
 man has his whore,¹ ought to go for little or
 thing? because *defendit numerus*. Take the first
 ; thousand men you meet, and, I believe, you would
 no loser if you betted ten to one that every single
 ner of them, one with another, had been guilty of
 e same frailty.'² But here he seemeth not to have
 ne justice to himself: the man is sure enough a
 ro who hath his lady at fourscore. How doth his
 edeity herein lessen the merit of a whole well-
 ent life! not taking to himself the commendation
 hich Horace accounted the greatest in a theatrical
 racter) of continuing to the very dregs the sam-
 was from the beginning,

'——— Servetur ad imum

Qualis ab incepto processerat——'

But here, in justice both to the poet and the hero,
 us farther remark, that the calling her his whore,
 plied she was his own, and not his neighbour's.
 rly a commendable continence! and such as Scipio
 mself must have applauded. For how much self-
 nity was necessary not to covet his neighbour's
 ore! and what disorders notwithstanding the coveting her
 ve occasioned in that society, where (according to
 is political calculator) nine in ten of all ages have
 eir concubines!

We have now, as briefly as we could devise, gone
 rough the three constituent qualities of either hero.
 x it is not in any, or in all of these, that heroism
 operly or essentially resideth. It is a lucky result
 ther from the collision of these lively qualities
 ainst one another. Thus, as from wisdom, bravery,
 d love, ariseth magnanimity, the object of admira-
 n, which is the aim of the greater epic; so from
 nity, assurance, and debauchery, springeth buff-
 onery, the source of ridicule, that 'laughing orna-
 ent,' as he well termeth it,³ of the little epic.

He is not ashamed (God forbid he ever should be
 hamed!) of this character, who deemeth that not
 eason but risibility distinguisheth the human species
 om the brutal. 'As nature,' saith this profound phi-
 oopher, 'distinguished our species from the mute
 eation by our risibility, her design must have been
 t that faculty as evidently to raise our happiness, as
 r our *os sublime* (our erected faces) to lift the dig-
 ty of our form above them.'⁴ All this considered,
 w complete a hero must he be, as well as how
 ppy a man, whose risibility lieth not barely in his
 uscles, as in the common sort, but (as himself in-
 rmeteth us) in his very spirits? and whose *os sublime*
 not simply an erect face, but a brazen head; as
 ould seem by his preferring it to one of iron, said
 belong to the late king of Sweden?⁵

But whatever personal qualities a hero may have,
 e examples of Achilles and Æneas show us, that all
 ose are of small avail, without the constant assis-

tance of the gods; for the subversion and erection of
 mpires have never been adjudged the work of man.
 How greatly soever then we may esteem of his high
 talents, we can hardly conceive his personal prowess
 alone sufficient to restore the decayed empire of dul-
 ness. So weighty an achievement must require the
 particular favour and protection of the great; who
 being the natural patrons and supporters of letters, as
 the ancient gods were of Troy, must first be drawn
 off and engaged in another interest, before the total
 subversion of them can be accomplished. To sur-
 mount, therefore, this last and greatest difficulty, we
 have, in this excellent man, a professed favourite and
intimado of the great. And look, of what force an-
 cient piety was to draw the gods into the party of
 Æneas, that, and much stronger, is modern incense,
 to engage the great in the party of dulness.

Thus have we essayed to portray or shadow out
 this noble imp of fame. But not the impatient reader
 will be apt to say, 'If so many and various graces go
 to the making up a hero, what mortal shall suffice to
 bear his character?' Ill hath he read who seeth not,
 in every trace of this picture, that individual, all-ac-
 complished person, in whom these rare virtues and
 lucky circumstances have agreed to meet and con-
 centre with the strongest lustre and fullest harmony.

The good Scriblerus indeed, nay, the world itself;
 might be imposed on, in the late spurious editions, by
 I can't tell what sham-hero or phantom; but it was
 not so easy to impose on him whom this egregious
 error most of all concerned. For no sooner had the
 fourth book laid open the high and swelling scene,
 but he recognized his own heroic acts: and when he
 came to the words,

'Soft on her lap her laureat son reclines,'

(though laureat imply no more than one crowned
 with laurel, as befitth any associate or consort in
 empire,) he loudly resented this indignity to violated
 Majesty. Indeed, not without cause, he being there
 represented as fast asleep; so misbeseeming the eye
 of empire, which, like that of Providence, should
 never doze nor slumber. 'Hah!' saith he, 'fast asleep,
 it seems! that's a little too strong. Pert and dull at
 least you might have allowed me, but as seldom
 asleep as any fool.'¹ However, the injured hero may
 comfort himself with this reflection, that though it be
 a sleep, yet it is not the sleep of death, but of immor-
 tality. Here he will² live at least, though not awake;
 and in no worse condition than many an enchanted
 warrior before him. The famous Durandante, for in-
 stance, was, like him, cast into a long slumber by
 Merlin the British bard and necromancer; and his
 example for submitting to it with a good grace, might
 be of use to our hero. For that disastrous knight be-
 ing sorely pressed or driven to make his answer by
 several persons of quality, only replied with a sigh,
 'Patience, and shuffle the cards.'³

But now, as nothing in this world, no not the most
 sacred and perfect things, either of religion or gov-
 ernment, can escape the sting of envy, methinks I
 already hear these carpers objecting to the clearness
 of our hero's title.

'It would never,' say they, 'have been esteemed
 sufficient to make a hero for the Iliad or Æneis; that
 Achilles was brave enough to overturn one empire,

1 Alluding to these lines in the epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot:

'And has not Colly still his lord and whore,
 His butchers Henley, his fruce-masons Moore?

2 Letter to Mr. P. p. 46.

3 Ibid p. 31.

4 Life, p. 23, 24.

5 Letter to Mr. P. p. 8.

1 Letter to Mr. P. p. 53.

2 Letter, p. 1.

3 Don Quixote. part ii. book ii. ch. 22.

or Æneas pious enough to raise another, had they not been godlike's born, and princes bred. What then did this author mean, by erecting a player instead of one of his patrons a person, "never a hero even on the stage,"¹ to this dignity of colleague in the empire of dulness, and achiever of a work that neither old Omar, Arta, nor John of Leyden could entirely bring to pass?

To all this we have, as we conceive, a sufficient answer from the Roman historian, *fortium esse suamque fortune*: 'that every man is the smith of his own fortune.' The politic Florentine, Nicholas Machiavel, goeth still further, and affirmeth that a man needeth but to believe himself a hero to be one of the worthiest. 'Let him,' saith he, 'but fancy himself capable of the highest things, and he will of course be able to achieve them.' From this principle it follows, that nothing can exceed our hero's progress, as nothing ever equalled the greatness of his conceptions. Hear how he constantly paragoneth himself, at one time to Alexander the Great and Charles XII. of Sweden, for the excess and deliracy of his ambition; to Henry IV. of France, for honest policy; to the first Brutus, for love of liberty; and to sir Robert Walpole, for good government while in power; at another time, to the godlike Socrates, for his diversions and amusements; to Horace, Montaigne, and sir William Temple, for an elegant vanity that maketh them for ever read and admired; to two lord chancellors, for law, from whom, when confederate against him, at the bar, he carried away the prize of eloquence; and, to say all in a word, to the right reverend the lord bishop of London himself, in the art of writing pastoral letters.²

Nor did his actions fall short of the sublimity of his conceit. In his early youth he met the Revolution's face to face in Nottingham, at a time when his betters contented themselves with following her. It was here he got acquainted with Old Battle-array, of whom he hath made so honourable mention in one of his immortal odes. But he shone in courts as well as in camps; he was called up when the nation fell in labour of this Revolution³ and was a gossip at her christening, with the bishop and the ladies.⁴

As to his birth, it is true he pretendeth no relation either to heathen god or goddess; but, what is as good, he was descended from a maker of both.⁵ And that he did not pass himself on the world for a hero, as well by birth as education, was his own fault: for his lineage he bringeth into his life as an anecdote, and is sensible he had it in his power to be thought nobody's son at all;⁶ and what is that but coming into the world a hero?

But be it (the punctilious laws of epic poetry so requiring) that a hero of more than mortal birth must needs be had; even for this we have a remedy. We can easily derive our hero's pedigree from a goddess of no small power and authority amongst men; and legitimate and instal him after the right classical and authentic fashion: for, like as the ancient sages found a son of Mars in a mighty warrior; a son of Neptune in a skilful seaman; a son of Phœbus in a harmonious poet; so have we here, if need be, a son of Fortunc

in an artful gamester. And who fitter than the offspring of Chance, to assist in restoring the empire of Night and Chaos?

There is, in truth, another objection of greater weight, namely, 'That this hero still existeth, and hath not yet finished his earthly course. For if Solon said well,

'ultima semper

Expectanda dies homini: diuque beatus

Ante obitum nemo supremamque funera debet!

if no man be called happy till his death, surely much less can any one, till then, be pronounced a hero: this species of men being far more subject than others to the caprices of fortune and humour.' But to this also we have an answer, that will (we hope) be deemed decisive. It cometh from himself; who, to cut this matter short, hath solemnly protested that he will never change or amend.

With regard to his vanity, he declareth that nothing shall ever part them. 'Nature,' said he, 'hath amply supplied me in vanity; a pleasure which neither the pertness of wit, nor the gravity of wisdom, will ever persuade me to part with.' Our poet had charitably endeavoured to administer a cure to it: but he telleth us plainly, 'My superiors perhaps may be mended by him; but for my part I own myself incorrigible. I look upon my follies as the best part of my fortune.' And with good reason; we see to what they have brought him!

Secondly; as to buffoonery. 'Is it,' saith he, 'a time of day for me to leave off these fooleries, and set up a new character? I can no more put off my follies than my skin; I have often tried, but they stick too close to me: nor am I sure my friends are displeas'd with them, for in this light I afford them frequent matter of mirth, &c. &c.'⁷ Having then as publicly declared himself incorrigible, he is become dead in law (I mean the law epopeian) and devoloth upon the poet as his property; who may take him, and deal with him as if he had been dead as long as an old Egyptian hero: that is to say, embowel and embahn him for posterity.

Nothing, therefore (we conceive) remaineth to hinder his own prophecy of himself from taking immediate effect. A rare felicity! and what few prophets have had the satisfaction to see, alive! Nor can we conclude better than with that extraordinary one of his, which is conceived in these oraculous words, 'my dulness will find somebody to do it right.'⁸

'Tandem Phœbus adest, morsusque inferre parat: Congelat, et patulos, ut erant, indurat hiatus.'⁹

BY AUTHORITY.

By virtue of the authority in us vested by the act for subjecting poets to the power of a licenser, we have revised this piece; where, finding the style and appellation of King to have been given to a certain pretender, pseudo-poet, or phantom, of the name of Tibbald; and apprehending the same may be deemed in some sort a reflection on majesty, or at least an insult on that legal authority which has bestowed on another person the crown of poetry: We have ordard

1 See Life, p. 148.

2 p. 149.

3 p. 424.

4 p. 265.

5 p. 457.

6 p. 14.

7 p. 425.

8 p. 426, 427.

9 p. 52.

10 See Life, p. 47.

11 p. 37.

12 p. 58, 59.

13 A statutory.

14 Life, p. 6.

1 See Life, p. 424.

2 p. 19.

3 p. 17.

4 See Life, p. 213, 8vo. edit.

5 Ovid, of the serpent biting at Orpheus's head.

ender, pseudo-poet, or phantom, utterly evaporate out of this work; and do aid throne of poesy from henceforth to and vacant, unless duly and lawfully be laureate himself. And it is hereby no other person do presume to fill the

You, by whose care, in vain decried and cursed,
Still Duncce the second reigns like Duncce the first;
Say, how the goddess bade Britannia sleep,
And pour'd her spirit o'er the land and deep.

REMARKS.

marble; where (as may be seen on comparing the tomb with the book) in the space of five lines, two words and a whole verse are changed, and it is to be hoped will there stand, and outlast whatever hath been hitherto done in paper; as for the future, our learned sister university (the other eye of England) is taking care to perpetuate a total new Shakespeare at the Clarendon press.

Bentl.

It is to be noted that this great critic also has omitted one circumstance; which is, that the inscription with the name of Shakespeare was intended to be placed on the marble scroll to which he points with his hand; instead of which it is now placed behind his back, and that specimen of an edition is put on the scroll, which indeed Shakespeare hath great reason to point at.

Anon.

CC. CH.

THE DUNCIAD.

DR. JONATHAN SWIFT.

BOOK THE FIRST.

ARGUMENT.

On, the invocation, and the inscription, original of the great empire of Dulness, and continuance thereof. The college of the city, with her private academy for poets: the governors of it, and the four cardinals.

Then the poem hastes into the midst of visiting her, on the evening of a lord-mayor's long succession of her sons, and the nod to come. She fixes her eyes on Bays to lament of that great event which is the theme poem. He is described pensive among living up the cause, and apprehending the empire. After debating whether to be to the church, or to gaming, or to party-aisan an altar of proper books, and (in solemn prayer and declaration) purposes sacrifice all his unsuccessful writings. As kindled, the goddess beholding the flame of flies and puts it out, by casting upon it. Thus. She forthwith reveals herself to sports him to her temple, unfolds her arts, and him into her mysteries; then announcing

Eusden, the poet laureate, anoints him, to court, and proclaims him successor.

BOOK I.

My mother, and her son, who brings
Old muses to the ear of kings,
You, her instruments, the great!
Work by Dulness, Jove, and Fate;

REMARKS.

[sic MS.] It may well be disputed whether the etymology evidently demands? Duncce before Duncceiad with an e. That accurate man of letters, the restorer of Shakespeare, reserves the preservation of this very letter e, in name of his beloved author, and not like his editors, with the omission of one, nay, two e's (as Shakespeare,) which is utterly unnecessary. Nor is the neglect of a single letter so trivial an error; the alteration whereof in a learned achievement that brings honour to the name; and Dr. Bentley will be remembered his performances of this sort, as long as the any esteem for the remains of Menander

Theobald.

'a slip in the learned author of the foregoing being since produced by an accurate anagram of Shakespeare himself, whereby it is spelled his own name without the first e. authority it was, that those most critical monument in Westminster Abbey erased the eading, and restored the true spelling on a solid Egyptian granite. Nor for this only do we thank, but for exhibiting on the same first specimen of an edition of an author in

It was expressly confessed in the preface to the first edition, that this poem was not published by the author himself. It was printed originally in a foreign country; and what foreign country? Why, one notorious for blunders; where finding blanks only instead of proper names, these blunderers filled them up at their pleasure.

The very hero of this poem hath been mistaken to this hour; so that we were obliged to open our notes with a discovery who he really was. We learn from the former editor, that this piece was presented by the hands of sir Robert Walpole to King George II. Now the author directly tells us, his hero is the man

— who brings

The Smithfield muses to the ear of kings.

And it is notorious who was the person on whom this prince conferred the honour of the laurel.

It appears as plainly from the apostrophe to the great in the third verse, that Tibbald could not be the person, who was never an author in fashion, or crossed by the great; whereas this single characteristic is sufficient to point out the true hero: who, above all other poets of his time, was the peculiar delight and chosen companion of the nobility of England; and wrote, as he himself tells us, certain of his works at the earnest desire of persons of quality.

Lastly, the sixth verse affords full proof; this poet being the only one who was universally known to have had a son so exactly like him, in his poetical, theatrical, political, and moral capacities, that it could justly be said of him,

'Still Duncce the second reigns like Duncce the first.'

Bentl.

Ver. 1. The mighty mother, and her son, &c.] The reader ought here to be cautioned, that the mother, and not the son, is the principal agent of this poem, the latter of them is only chosen as her colleague (as was anciently the custom in Rome before some great expedition,) the main action of the poem being by no means the coronation of the laureate, which is performed in the very first book, but the restoration of the empire of Dulness in Britain, which is not accomplished till the last.

Ver. 2. The Smithfield Muses.] Smithfield is the place

In eldest time, ere mortals writ or read,
 Ere Pallas issued from the Thunderer's head,
 Dulness o'er all possess'd her ancient right,
 Daughter of Chaos and eternal Night :
 Fate in their dotage this fair idiot gave,
 Gross as her sire, and as her mother grave,
 Laborious, heavy, busy, bold, and blind,
 She ruled, in native anarchy, the mind.
 Still her old empire: to restore she tries,
 For, born a goddess, Dulness never dies.
 Oh thou! whatever title please thine ear—
 Dean, Drapier, Bickerstaff, or Gulliver !
 Whether thou choose Cervantes' serious air,
 Or laugh and shake in Rabelais' easy chair,
 Or praise the court, or magnify mankind,
 Or thy griev'd country's copper chains unbind,
 From thy Bœotia though her power retires,
 Mourn not, my Swift, at aught our realm acquires.
 Here pleas'd behold her mighty wings outspread
 To hatch a new Saturnian age of lead.
 Close to those walls where Folly holds her throne,
 And laughs to think Monroe would take her down,
 Where o'er the gates, by his famed father's hand,
 Great Cibber's brazen, brainless brothers stand ;

REMARKS.

where Bartholomew fair was kept, whose shows, machines, and dramatical entertainments, formerly agreeable only to the taste of the rabble, were by the hero of this poem, and others of equal genius, brought to the theatres of Covent-garden, Lincoln's inn-fields, and the Hay-market, to be the reigning pleasures of the court and town. This happened in the reigns of King George I. and II. See Book iii.

Ver. 4. By Dulness, Jove, and Fate:] i. e. by their judgments, their interests, and their inclinations.

Ver. 15. Laborious, heavy, busy, bold, &c.] I wonder the learned Scriblerus has omitted to advertise the reader, at the opening of this poem, that Dulness here is not to be taken contractually for mere stupidity, but in the enlarged sense of the word, for all slowness of apprehension, shortness of sight, or imperfect sense of things. It includes (as we see by the poet's own words) labour, industry, and some degree of activity and boldness; a ruling principle not inert, but turning topsy-turvy the understanding, and inducing an anarchy or confused state of mind. This remark ought to be carried along with the reader throughout the work; and without this caution he will be apt to mistake the importance of many of the characters, as well as of the design of the poet. Hence it is that some have complained he chooses too mean a subject, and imagined he employs himself like Donatien, in killing flies; whereas those who have the true key will find he sports with nobler quarry, and embraces a larger compass; or (as one saith on a like occasion,)

'Will see his work, like Jacob's ladder rise,
 Its foot in dirt, its head amid the skies.'

Bentl.

Ver. 17. Still her old empire to restore.] This restoration makes the completion of the poem. Vide Book iv.

Ver. 22. Laugh and shake in Rabelais' easy chair.] The imagery is exquisite; and the equivocal in the last words, gives a peculiar elegance to the whole expression. The easy chair suits his age; Rabelais' easy chair marks his character; and he filled and possessed it as the right heir and successor of that original genius.

Ver. 23. Or praise the court, or magnify mankind.] *Ironies*, alluding to Gulliver's representations of both. The next line relates to the papers of the Draper against the currency of Wood's copper coin in Ireland, which, upon the great discontent of the people, his majesty was most graciously pleas'd to recall.

Ver. 26. Mourn not, my Swift, at aught our realm acquires.] *Ironies iterum*. The politics of England and Ireland were at this time by some thought to be opposite, or interfering with each other. Dr. Swift of course was in the interest of the latter, our author of the former.

Ver. 31. By his famed father's hand.] Mr. Caius Gabriel Cibber, father of the poet-laureat. The two statues of the lunatics over the gates of Bedlam-hospital were done by him, and (as the son justly says of them) are no ill monuments of his fame as an artist.

One cell there is, conceal'd from vulgar eye,
 The cave of poverty and poetry.
 Keen, hollow winds howl through the bleak recess,
 Emblem of music caused by emptiness.
 Hence bards, like Proteus, long in vain tied down,
 Escape in monsters, and amaze the town.
 Hence Miscellanies spring, the weekly boast
 Of Curll's chaste press, and Lintot's rubric post:
 Hence hymning Tyburn's elegiac lines,
 Hence journals, medleys, Mercuries, magazines
 Sepulchral hea, our h-ly walls to grace,
 And new-year odes, and all the Grub-street race.
 In clouded majesty here Dulness shone;
 Four guardian virtues, round, support her throne:
 Fierce champion Fortitude, that knows no fears
 Of hisses, blows, or want, or loss of ears:
 Calm Temperance, whose blessings those partake,
 Who hunger and who thirst for scribbling's sake:
 Prudence, whose glass presents the approaching ju-
 Poetic Justice, with her lifted scale,
 Where, in nice balance, truth with gold she weighs,
 And solid pudding against empty praise.

Here she beholds the chaos dark and deep,
 Where nameless somethings in their causes sleep,
 Till genial Jacob, on a warm third day,
 Calls for each mass, a poem or a play:
 How hints, like spawn, scarce quick in embryo lie:
 How new-born nonsense first is taught to cry.
 Maggots, half-form'd, in rhyme exactly meet,
 And learn to crawl upon poetic feet;

REMARKS.

Ver. 34. Poverty and poetry.] I cannot here omit a remark that will greatly endear our author to every one, who shall attentively observe that humanity and candour, which every where appears in him towards those unhappy objects of the ridicule of all mankind, the bad poets. He there imputes all scandalous rhymes, scurrilous weekly papers, base flatteries, wretched elegies, songs, and verses (even from those sung at court, to ballads in the street,) not so much to malice or servility as to dulness, and not so much to dulness as to necessity. And thus, at the very commencement of his satire, makes an apology for all that are to be satiriz'd.

Ver. 40. Curll's chaste press, and Lintot's rubric post.] Two booksellers, of whom see Book ii. The former was fined by the Court of King's Bench for publishing obscene books; the latter usually adorned his shop with titles in red letters.

Ver. 41. Hence hymning Tyburn's elegiac lines.] It is an ancient English custom for the malefactors to sing a psalm at their execution at Tyburn; and no less customary to print elegies on their deaths, at the same time, or before.

Ver. 43. Sepulchral hea,] is a just satire on the flatteries and falsehoods admitted to be inscribed on the walls of churches, in epitaphs; which occasioned the following epigram:

'Friend! in your epitaph, I'm griev'd
 So very much is said;
 One half will never be believed,
 The other never read.'

Ver. 44. New-year odes.] Made by the poet-laureat for the time being, to be sung at court on every new-year's day, the words of which are happily drawn in the voice and instruments. The new-year odes of the hero of this work were of a cast distinguished from all that preceded him, and made a conspicuous part of his character as a writer, which doubtless induced our author to mention them here so particularly.

Ver. 45. In clouded majesty here Dulness shone.] See this cloud removed or rolled back, or gathered up to her head, Book iv. ver. 17, 18. It is worth while to compare this description of the majesty of Dulness in a state of peace and tranquillity, with that more busy scene where she mounts the throne in triumph, and is not so much supported by her own virtues, as by the princely consciousness of having destroyed all other.

Ver. 57. Genial Jacob] Tonson. The famous race of book-sellers of that name

ie poor word a hundred clenches makes,
 ctile Dulness new meanders takes,
 notley images her fancy strike,
 ill-pair'd, and similes unlike.
 s a mob of metaphors advance,
 with the madness of the mazy dance;
 igedy and comedy embrace;
 rce and epic get a jumbled race;
 ime himself stands still at her command,
 shift their place, and ocean turns to land;
 y description Egypt glads with showers
 s to Zembla fruits, to Barca flowers;
 ig with ice here hoary hills are seen,
 ainted valleys of eternal green,
 December fragrant chaplets blow,
 avy harvests nod beneath the snow.
 ese, and more, the cloud-compelling queen
 through fogs, that magnify the scene. 80
 usel'd o'er in robes of varying hues,
 elf-applause her wild creation views;
 omentary monsters rise and fall,
 th her own fools' colours glids them all.
 s on the day, when * * rich and grave,
 mon triumph'd both on land and wave:
 without guilt, of bloodless swords and maces,
 rains, warm furs, broad banners, and broad
 aces.)
 ght descending, the proud scene was o'er,
 90 yors and shrives all hush'd and satiate lay,
 , in dreams, the custard of the day;
 ensive poets painful vigils keep,
 as themselves, to give their readers sleep.
 y the mindful queen the feast recalls
 ity swans once sung within the walls;
 he revolves their arts, their ancient praise,
 e succession down from Heywood's days,
 r with joy, the line immortal run,
 e imprest and glaring in his son: 100
 :hful Bruin forms, with plastic care,
 owing lump, and brings it to a bear.
 r old Pryn in restless Daniel shine,
 sden eke out Blackmore's endless line:

REMARKS.

5, 86. 'Twas on the day, when * * rich and grave
 Cimon triumph'd] Viz. a lord mayor's day; his
 author had left in blanks, but most certainly could
 that which the editor foisted in formerly, and
 way agrees with the chronology of the poem.

Beatl.

recession of a lord mayor is made partly by land
 ly by water—Cimon, the famous Athenian general,
 a victory by sea, and another by land on the same
 r the Persians and Barbarians.

90. But lived, in Settle's numbers, one day more.]
 ful manner of speaking, usual with poets, in praise

But lived, in Settle's numbers, one day more.] Set-
 poet to the city of London. His office was to com-
 ply panegyrics upon the lord mayors, and verses to
 in the pageants: but that part of the shows being
 frugally abolished, the employment of City-poet
 so that upon Settle's demise, there was no successor

8. John Heywood, whose interludes were printed
 re of Henry VIII.

93. Old Pryn in restless Daniel.] The first edition

'She saw in Norton all his father shine.'

mistake: for Daniel de Foe had parts, but Norton
 was a wretched writer, and never attempted poetry.
 ore justly is Daniel himself, made successor to W.
 th of whom wrote verses as well as Politics; as ap-
 the poem *de Jure Divino*, &c. of De Foe, and by

She saw slow Phillips creep like Tate's poor page
 And all the mighty mad in Dennis rage.

In each she marks her image full express,
 But chief in Bays's monster-bleeding breast:

REMARKS.

some lines in Cowley's Miscellanies on the other. And
 both those authors had a resemblance in their fates as well
 as their writings, having been alike sentenced to the pillory.
 Ver. 104. And Eusden eke out, &c.] Lawrence Eusden,
 poet laureate. Mr. Jacob gives a catalogue of some few
 only of his works, which were very numerous. Mr. Cooke,
 in his *Battle of Poets*, saith of him,

'Eusden, a laurel'd bard by fortune rais'd,
 By very few was read, by fewer praised.'

Mr. Oldmixon, in his *Arts of Logic and Rhetoric*, p. 413,
 414, affirms, 'That of all the Gullimatias he ever met with,
 none comes up to some verses of this poet, which have as
 much of the ridiculous and the fustian in them as can well
 be jumbled together, and are of that sort of nonsense, which
 so perfectly confounds all ideas, that there is no distinct one
 left in the mind.' Farther he says of him, 'That he hath
 prophesied his own poetry shall be sweeter than Catullus,
 Ovid, and Tibullus: but we have little hope of the accom-
 plishment of it, from what he hath lately published.' Upon
 which Mr. Oldmixon has not spared a reflection, 'That
 the putting the laurel on the head of one who writ such
 verses, will give futurity a very lively idea of the judgment
 and justice of those who bestowed it. Ibid. p. 417. But
 the well-known learning of that noble person, who was then
 lord chamberlain, might have screened him from this un-
 merited reflection. Nor ought Mr. Oldmixon to complain,
 so long after, that the laurel would have better become his
 own brows, or any other's: it were more decent to acquiesce
 in the opinion of the duke of Buckingham upon this matter:

'—In rush'd Eusden, and cried who shall have it,
 But I the true laureate, to whom the king gave it'
 Apollo begg'd pardon, and granted his claim,
 But vow'd that till then he ne'er heard of his name.'

Session of Poets.

The same plea might also serve for his successor, Mr. Cib-
 ber: and is further strengthened in the following epigram
 made on that occasion:

'In merry Old England it once was a rule
 The king had his poet, and also his fool;
 But now we're so frugal, I'd have you to know it,
 That Cibber can serve both for fool and for poet.'

Of Blackmore, see Book ii. Of Phillips, Book i. ver. 262,
 and Book iii. *prop. 3a.*

Nahum Tate was poet laureate, a cold writer of no in-
 vention; but sometimes translated tolerably when befriended
 by Mr. Dryden. In his second part of *Absalom and Achitophel*
 are above two hundred admirable lines together, of
 that great hand, which strongly shine through the insipidity
 of the rest. Something parallel may be observed of another
 author here mentioned.

Ver. 106. And all the mighty mad in Dennis rage.] Mr.
 Theobald, in the *Censor*, vol. ii. No. 33, calls Mr. Dennis
 by the name of Furius. 'The modern Furius is to be look'd
 upon more as an object of pity, than of that which he daily
 provokes, laughter and contempt. Did we really know
 how much this poor man [I wish that reflection on poverty
 had been spared] suffers by being contradicted, or which is
 the same thing in effect, by hearing another praised: we
 should, in compassion sometimes attend to him with a silent
 nod, and let him go away with the triumphs of his ill-nature.'

—Poor Furius, (again) when any of his contemporaries are
 spoken well of, quitting the ground of the present dispute,
 steps back a thousand years to call in the succour of the
 ancients. His very panegyric is spiteful, and he uses it for
 the same reason as some ladies do their commendation of a
 dead beauty, who would never have their good word, but
 that a living one happened to be mentioned in their com-
 pany. His applause is not the tribute of his heart, but the
 sacrifice of his revenge,' &c. Indeed, his pieces against our
 poet are somewhat of an angry character, and as they are
 now scarce extant, a taste of this style may be satisfactory
 to the curious. 'A young, squab, short gentleman, whose
 outward form, though it should be that of downright
 monkey, would not differ so much from the human shape
 as his unthinking immaterial part does from human under-
 standing.—He is as stupid and as venomous as a bunch-
 back'd toad. A book through which folly and ignorance,
 those brethren so lame and impotent, do ridiculously look
 big and very dull, and strut and hobble, cheek by jowl,
 with their arms on kimbo, being led and supported, and
 bully-hack'd by that blind Hector, Impudence.' Reflect on
 the *Essay on Criticism*, p. 26, 29, 30.

Bays, form'd by nature stage and town to bless,
And act, and be, a coxcomb with success. 110
Dulness with transport eyes the lively dunce,
Remembering she herself was pertness once.
Now (shame to fortune!) an ill run at play
Blank'd his bold visage, and a thin third day :

REMARKS.

It would be unjust not to add his reasons for this fury, they are so strong and so coercive. 'I regard him,' saith he, 'as an enemy, not so much to me, as to my king, to my country, to my religion, and to the liberty which has been the sole felicity of my life. A vagary of fortune, who is sometimes pleased to be frolicsome, and the epidemic madness of the times, have given him reputation, and "reputation," as Hobbes says, "is power," and that has made him dangerous. Therefore I look upon it as my duty to King George, whose faithful subject I am; to my country, of which I have appeared a constant lover; to the laws, under whose protection I have so long lived; and to the liberty of my country, more dear to me than life, of which I have now for forty years been a constant assertor, &c. I look upon it as my duty, I say, to do—you shall see what—to pull the lion's skin from this little ass, which popular error has thrown around him; and to show that this author, who has been lately so much in vogue, has neither sense in his thoughts, nor English in his expression.' Dennis, Rem. on Hom. Pref. p. 2, 91, &c.

Besides these public-spirited reasons, Mr. D. had a private one; which, by his manner of expressing it in p. 92, appears to have been equally strong. He was even in bodily fear of his life, from the machinations of the said Mr. P. 'The story,' says he, 'is too long to be told, but who would be acquainted with it, may hear it from Mr. Curll, my bookseller. However, what my reason has suggested to me, that I have with a just confidence said, in defiance of his two clandestine weapons, his slander and his poison.' Which last words of his look plainly discover Mr. D.'s suspicion was that of being poisoned, in like manner as Mr. Curll had been before him; of which fact, see a full and true account of the horrid and barbarous revenge, by poison, on the body of Edmund Curll, printed in 1716, the year antecedent to that wherein these remarks of Mr. Dennis were published. But what puts it beyond all question, is a passage in a very warm treatise, in which Mr. D. was also concerned, since two pence, called, 'A true character of Mr. Pope and his Writings, printed for S. Popping, 1716; in the tenth page whereof he is said "to have insulted people on those calamities and diseases which he himself gave them, by administering poison to them;" and is called (p. 4.) a lurking way-laying coward, and a stammer in the dark.' Which (with many other things most lively set forth in that piece) must have rendered him a terror, not to Mr. Dennis only, but to all Christian people. This charitable warning only provoked our incorrigible poet to write the following epigram:

'Should Dennis publish you had stabbd' your brother,
Leap'd o' your monarch, or debauch'd your mother;
Say, what revenge on Dennis can be had?
'Too dull for laughter, for reply too mad;
On one so poor you cannot take the bay;
On one so old your sword you learn to draw;
Uncaged then let the horrid monster rage,
Secure in dulness, madness, want, and age.'

For the rest: Mr. John Dennis was the son of a saddler, in London, born in 1657. He paid court to Mr. Dryden, and having obtained some correspondence with Mr. Wycherley and Mr. Congreve, he introduced he obliged the public with their letters. He made himself known to the government by many admirable schemes and projects, which the ministry, for reasons best known to themselves, constantly kept private. For his character as a writer, it gives us as follows: 'Mr. Dennis is excellent at Pindaric writings, perfectly regular in all his performances, and a person of sound learning. That he is master of a great deal of penetration and judgment, his criticisms (particularly on Prince Arthur) do sufficiently demonstrate.' From the same account it also appears that he will play a good deal of reputation than money.' Dennis of himself. See Giles Jacob's Lives of Dram. Poets, p. 68, 69, compared with p. 284.

Ver. 109. Bays, form'd by nature, &c.] It is hoped the poet here hath done full justice to his hero's character, which it were a great mistake to imagine was wholly sunk in stupidity; he is allowed to have supported it with a wonderful mixture of vivacity. This character is heightened according to his own desire, in a letter he wrote to our author: 'Pert and dull at least you might have allowed me. What!

Swearing and supperless the hero sat,
Blasphem'd his gods, the dice, and damn'd his fate;
Then gnaw'd his pen, then dash'd it on the ground,
Sinking from thought to thought, a vast profound!
Plunged for his sense, but found no bottom there,
Yet wrote and flounder'd on, in mere despair. 120
Round him much embryo, much abortion lay
Much future ode, and abdicated play:
Nonsense precipitate, like running lead,
Then slipp'd through crags and zig-zags of the head
All that on folly frenzy could beget,
Fruit of dull heat, and sootierkins of wit.
Next o'er his books his eyes began to roll,
In pleasing memory of his ale stole,
How here he sipp'd, how here he plunder'd snugg,
And suck'd all o'er like an industrious bug. 120
Here lay poor Fletcher's half-act scenes, and here
The frippery of crucified Moliere:
There hapless Shakspeare, yet of Tibbald sore,
Wish'd he had blotted for himself before.

REMARKS.

am I only to be dull, and dull still, and again, and for ever? Ho then solemnly appealed to his own conscience, that he could not think himself so, nor believe that our poet did; but that he spoke worse of him than he could possibly think; and concluded it must be merely to show his wit, or for some profit or lure to himself.' Letter of C. C. esq. to our author to Mr. P. page 15, 40, 53. And to show his care to what the poet was so unwilling to allow him, he is so pert as well as dull, he declares he will have the last word; which occasioned the following epigram:

Quoth Cibber to Pope, "Though in verse you forelock,
I'll have the last word; for, by G—, I'll write prose."
Poor Colly, thy reasoning is none of the strongest,
For know, the last word is the word that lasts longest.

Ver. 115. Supperless the hero sat.] It is amazing to see the sense of this hath been mistaken by all the former commentators, who most idly suppose it to imply, that the hero of the poem wanted a supper. In truth, a great absurdity. Not that we are ignorant that the hero of Homer's *Odyssy* is frequently in that circumstance, and, therefore, it can no way derogate from the grandeur of epic poetry to represent such hero under a calamity, to which the greatest, not only of critics and poets, but of kings and warriors, has been subject. But much more refined, I will venture to say, is the meaning of our author: it was to give us obscurely a curious precept, or what Bossu calls a disguised sentence, that "Temperance is the life of study." The language of poetry brings all into action; and to represent a critic over-passed with books but without a supper, is a picture which lively expresseth how much the true critic prefers the diet of the mind to that of the body, one of which he always investigates, and often totally neglects, for the greater enjoyment of the other. See *Serius*.

But since the discovery of the true hero of the poem, may we not add, that nothing was an natural, after so great a loss of money at dice, or of reputation by his play, as that the poet should have no great stomach to eat a supper! Besides, how well has the poet consulted his heroic character, in adding that he has swore all the time? *Charl.*

Ver. 121. Poor Fletcher's half-act scenes.] A great number of them taken out to patch up his plays.

Ver. 132. The frippery.] 'When I find up an old play it was as a good housewife will mend old linen, when she has not better employment.' *Litt.* p. 217, 8vo.

Ver. 133. Hapless Shakspeare, &c.] It is not to be doubted but Bays was a subscriber to Tibbald's *Shakspeare*. He was frequently liberal in this way; and, as he tells us, 'subscribed to Mr. Pope's Homer out of pure generosity and civility; but when Mr. Pope did so to his Non-juror, he concluded it could be nothing but a joke.' Letter to Mr. P. p. 24.

This Tibbald, or Theobald, published an edition of *Shakspeare*, of which he was so proud himself as to say, in one of *Mist's Journals*, June 8, 'That to expose any errors in it was impracticable.' And to another, April 27, 'That whatever care might for the future be taken by any other editor, he would still give about five hundred emendations, that shall escape them all.'

Ver. 134. Wish'd he had blotted.] It was a ridiculous praise which the players gave to *Shakspeare*, 'that he never blotted a line.' Ben Jonson honestly wished he had blotted a thousand; and *Shakspeare* would certainly have wabed

it on outside merit but presume,
 e (like other fools) to fill a room ;
 ith their shelves as due proportion hold,
 t fond parents dress'd in red and gold :
 re the pictures for the page alone,
 arles is saved by beauties not his own. 140
 arles the shelf with Ogilby the great :
 stamp'd with arms, Newcastle shines complete:
 l his suffering brotherhood retire,
 ape the martyrdom of jakes and fire
 ic library ! of Greece and Rome
 rged, and worthy Settle, Banks, and Broome.
 igh above, more solid learning shone,
 ssics of an age that heard of none ;
 axton slept, with Wynkn at his side, 149
 sp'd in wood, and one in strong cow-hide ;
 saved by spice, like mummies, many a year,
 lies of divinity appear :
 a there a dreadful front extends,
 re the groaning shelves Philemon bends.

REMARKS.

, if he had lived to see the alterations in his works, at the actors only (and especially the daring hero of) have made on the stage, but the presumptuous our days in their editions.

35. The rest on outside merit, &c.] This library t into three parts; the first consists of those authors om he stole, and whose works he mangled; the se- such as fitted the shelves, or were gilded for show, ad with pictures: the third class our author calls 'ning, old bodies of divinity, old commentaries, old printers, or, old English translations; all very volu- and fit to erect altars to Dulness.

41. Ogilby the great:] 'John Ogilby was one, m a late initiation into literature, made such a pro- might well style him the prodigy of his time! send- the world so many large volumes! His translations :r and Virgil done to the life, and with such excel- pures: and (what added great grace to his works) d them all on special good paper, and in a very good Winstanley, Lives of Poets.

42. 'There, stamp'd with arms, Newcastle shines :'] 'The dutchess of Newcastle was one who bu- self in the ravishing delights of poetry; leaving to in print three ample volumes of her studious cu- ' Winstanley, *ibid.* Langbanc reckons up eight her grace's, which were usually adorned with gilt- s, and had her coat of arms upon them.

46. Worthy Settle, Banks, and Broome.] The mentioned these three authors in particular, as parallel to our hero in his three capacities; 1. Set- his brother laureates; only inhaled upon half-pay, for instead of the court; but equally famous for unin- fights in his poems on public occasions, such as irth-days, &c. 2. Banks was his rival in tragedy more successful in one of his tragedies, the Earl, which is yet alive: Anna Boleyn, the Queen of ad Cyrus the Great, are dead and gone. These he n a sort of beggar's velvet, or a happy mixture of : sustan and thin prosaic; exactly imitated in Pe- l aidora, Cesar in Egypt, and the Heroic Daughter. ne was a serving man of Ben Jonson, who once p a comedy from his letters, or from some cast f his master, not entirely contemptible.

47. More solid learning.] Some have objected, ks of this sort suit not so well the library of our hich they imagined consisted of novels, plays, and books: but they are to consider that he furnished es only for ornament, and read these books no more dy bodies of divinity, which, no doubt, were pur- y his father when he designed him for the gown. note on ver 200.

49. Caxton] A printer in the time of Edw. IV. III. and Hen. VII.; Wynkn de Work, his suc- a that of Hen. VII. and VIII. The former trans- prose Virgil's *Æneis*, as a history; of which he n his promise, in a very singular manner, as of a rly known. Tibbald quotes a rare passage from Mist's Journal of March 16, 1723, concerning a and marvellous beate, called Sagittayre, which he ave Shakespeare to mean rather than Teucer, the celebrated by Homer.

53. Nisch de Lyra, or Harpsfield, a very volumi-

Of these, twelve volumes, twelve of amplest size,
 Redeem'd from tapers and defrauded pies,
 Inspired he seizes: these an altar raise :
 A hecatomb of pure unselfish lays
 That altar crowns: a folio common-place
 Finds the whole pile, of all, his works the base : 160
 Quartos, octavos, shape the lessening pyre ;
 A twisted birth-day ode completes the spire

Then he : great tamer of all human art !
 First in my care, and ever at my heart ;
 Dulness ! whose good old cause I yet defend,
 With whom my muse began, with whom shall end,
 E'er since sir Fopling's periwig was praise,
 To the last honours of the butt and bay :
 O thou ! of business the directing soul ;
 To this our head like bias to the bowl, 170
 Which, as more ponderous, made its aim more true
 Obliquely waddling to the mark in view :
 O ! ever gracious to perplex'd mankind,
 Still spread a healing mist before the mind ;
 And, lest we err by wit's wild dancing light,
 Secure us kindly in our native night.

Or, if to wit a coxcomb make pretence,
 Guard the sure barrier between that and sense ;
 Or quite unravel all the reasoning thread,
 And hang some curious cobweb in its stead ! 190
 As forced from wind-guns, lead itself can fly,
 And ponderous slugs cut swiftly through the sky :
 As clocks to weight their nimble motions owe,
 The wheels above urged by the load below :
 Me Emptiness and Dulness could inspire,
 And were my elasticity and fire.
 Some demon stole my pen (forgive the offence)
 And once betray'd me into common sense :
 Else all my prose and verse were much the same ,
 This, prose on stilts; that, poetry fall'n lame. 196
 Did on the stage my fops appear confined !
 My life gave ampler lessons to mankind.

REMARKS.

nous commentator, whose works, in five vast folios, were printed in 1452.

Ver. 154. Philemon Holland, doctor in physic. 'He translated so many books, that a man would think he had done nothing else; insomuch that he might be called translator general of his age. The books alone of his turning into English are sufficient to make a country gentleman a complete library. Winstanley.

Ver. 167. E'er since sir Fopling's periwig.] 'The first visible cause of the passion of the town for our hero, was a fair flaxen full-bottomed periwig, which, he tells us, he wore in his first play of the Fool in Fashion. It attracted, in a particular manner, the friendship of Col. Brett, who wanted to purchase it. 'Whatever contempt,' says he, 'philosophers may have for a fine periwig, my friend, who was not to despise the world, but to live in it, knew very well, that so material an article of dress upon the head of a man of sense, if it became him, could never fail of drawing to him a more partial regard and benevolence, than could possibly be hoped for in an ill-made one. This, perhaps, may soften the grave censure which so youthful a purchase might otherwise have laid upon him. In a word, he made his attack upon this periwig, as your young fellows generally do upon a lady of plea-ure, first by a few familiar praises of her person, and then a civil inquiry into the price of it; and we finished our bargain that night over a bottle.' See *Life* 8vo. p. 303. This remarkable periwig usually made its entrance upon the stage in a sedan, brought in by two chairmen, with infinite approbation of the audience.

Ver. 178, 179. Guard the sure barrier—Or quite unravel &c.] For wit or reasoning are never greatly hurtful to dulness, but when the first is founded in truth, and the other in usefulness.

Ver. 191. As, forced from wind-guns, &c.] The thought of these four verses is founded in a poem of our author's of a very early date (namely, written at fourteen years old, and soon after printed,) to the author of a poem called *Successio*

Did the dead letter unsuccessful prove?
 The brack extant's never fail'd to move.
 Yet sure, had Heaven decreed to save the state,
 Heaven had decreed these words a longer date.
 Could Troy be saved by any single hand,
 This gray-goose weapon must have made her stand.
 What can I now! my Fletcher cast aside,
 Take up the Bible, once my better guide? 200
 Or tread the path by venturous heroes trod,
 That box my thunder, thus right hand my god?
 Or, could I at White's, amidst the doctors sit,
 Teach oaths to gamblers, and to nobles wit!
 Or boast thou rather party to embrace?
 'A friend to party first, and all her race;
 'Tis the same rope at different ends they twist;
 To Dulness Ratchath is as clear as Mist.)
 Shall I, like Curtius, desperate in my zeal,
 O'er head and ears plunge for the common weal? 210
 Or rob Rome's ancient geese of all their glories,
 And cackling save the monarchy of Tories?

Hold—! to the minister I more incline;
 To serve his cause, O queen! is serving thine.
 And seal thy very Gazetteers give o'er;
 Even Ratchath's, and Henley writes no more.
 What then remains! Ourselves! Still, still remain
 Clobberian fore-head, and Clobberian brain.
 This brazen brightness, to the 'quire so dear;
 This polished brightness, that reflects the peer: 220
 This an'le brand, that wit and fool delights:
 This nose, to's'd up of Hockley-hole and White's;
 Where dukes and butchers join to wreath my crow,
 At once the bear and fiddle of the town.
 O born in sin, and forth in folly brought!
 Works damn'd, or to be damn'd your father's
 folk.
 Go, purged by flames, ascend the sky,
 My better and more Christian progeny!
 Custard, unto child, and yet in maiden sheets;
 While all your smutty sisters walk the streets. 230
 Ye sit all meagre like grates-given Bland,
 Sent with a pass, and vagrant through the land:
 Nor still with Ward, to ape and monkey climes,
 Where vile mummings trucks for viler rhymes;
 Not, sulphur tpt, enlaze an ale-house fire;
 Nor wrap up oranges, to peit your are!

REMARKS.

Ver. 194. Gray-goose weapon. Alluding to the old English weapon, the arrow of the barbed, when was fished with the feathers of the gray-goose.

Ver. 195. My Fletcher. A familiar manner of speaking, used by modern critics, of a favourite author. Thus might as justly speak thus of Fletcher, as a French wit did of Tully, saying his works in a literary, *de la main de l'auteur*; *je le connais bien; c'est le me que M. de Tallé.* But he had a right title to call Fletcher his own, having made so free with him.

Ver. 200. Take up the Bible, once my better guide! When, according to his father's intention, he had been a clergyman, or had he took himself, it should be the church of England. Hear my own words. At the time that the fate of King James, the prince of Orange, and myself, were on the anvil, Providence thus did fit to postpone mine, till their were determined; but had my father carried me a month sooner to the university, who knows but that puer fiction, might have been used by me, with success, to a capacity of writing, instead of a press, and several sermons, and pastoral letters.—Apply to his last chapter.

Ver. 201. At White's, amidst the doctors. These doctors had a modest and agreeable appearance, the air of one who argues but who does not dispute, and that wears a white gown in black and white; they were perfectly civil and grave, but not always profound, being sometimes eximious, and by a miracle learned, though not profound. Scribl.

This learned critic is to be understood allegorically. The doctors in the place mean to note that false dice, a cant phrase used among gamblers. So the meaning of these four sonnets is not only that I shall play, fair or foul?

Ver. 205. Ratchath—Mist. George Ratchath, author of a Whig paper, published the *Epitaphs*; Nathaniel Mist of a famous Tory journal.

Ver. 211. Or rob Rome's ancient geese of all their glories. Refers to the well-known story of the geese that saved the Capitol; of which Vergil, *Æneid*.

‘Aurora fulgens, et tunc nigentes anser.
 Portentibus, Gallus in limbo adesse cubat.’

A passage I have always suspected. Who sees not the nonsense of *anseres* and *argentus* and is unworthy the Virgilian mystery? And what absurdity to say a goose *argentus*. Virgil was a contrary character of the voice of his silly bird, in *Dei. ix.*

— *n-pura inter strepere anser obora.*

Read it, therefore, *adese strepet*. And why *auratis portentibus*? does not the very verse preceding this inform us,

‘Renuit oque reuens born but rexq. culmo.’

Is this thread in one's eye, and gold in another, consistent? I suspect not (*resignante* *in omnibus manuscriptoris*) to correct it *auratis*. Horace uses the same epithet in the same sense.

‘Auratis fulgibus canoris
 Ducere porcum.’

And to say that walls have ears is common even to a goose.

Ver. 212. And cackling save the monarchy of Tories!

REMARKS.

Not out of any preference or affection to the Tories. For what! Holdes so might cast your losses of himself, a true of a ministerial writer, whatsoever? That he defend the supreme power, as the geese of their cackling defended the Romans, who held the Capitol; for they favoured them so more than the Gaul's, their enemies; but were as ready to have attended the Gauls if they had been possessed of the Capitol? *Epist. I. to the Lærtian.*

Ver. 215. Gazetteers. A band of ministerial writers, hired at the press mentioned in the note on book ii. ver. 216, who, on the very day their patron quitted his post, laid down their paper, and declared they would never more meddle in politics.

Ver. 218. Clobberian fore-head. So indeed all the MSS. read; but I make no scruple to pronounce them all wrong, the latter being now more celebrated by our poet for his great in costly—modest—Clobber—Road, therefore, at my pen, Clobberian fore-head. This is perfectly classical, and what is more, Homærical: the dog was the ancient, as the bitch is the modern symbol of impudence; (*Καὶ, ἄρα, ἄρα*) says Achilles to Agamemnon) which, when in a superlative degree, may well be denominated from Clobber, the dog with three heads.—But as to the latter part of this verse, Clobberian brain, that is certainly the genuine reading.

Beati.

Ver. 225. O born in sin, &c. This is a tender and passionate apostrophe to his own works, which he is going to sacrifice, agreeable to the nature of man in great affliction; and to denote, like a parent, on the many miserable fates to which they would otherwise be subject.

Ver. 224. My better and more Christian progeny! It may be observable, that my name and my spouse were equally profane; that the one was seldom the mother of a child, but in the same year the other made me the father of a play. I think we had a dozen of each sort between us; of both which kinds, some died in their infancy, &c. *Lit of C. C. p. 217, 8vo. edit.*

Ver. 231. Grates-given Bland.—Sent with a pass. It was a practice so to give the Daily Gazetteer and ministerial pamphlets (in which this B. was a writer,) and to send them post-free to all the towns in the kingdom.

Ver. 233. With Ward, to ape and monkey climes! Edward Ward, a very voluminous poet in Hudibrastic verse, but best known by the London Spy, in prose. He has of late years kept a public house in the city (but in a genteel way,) and with his wit, humour, and good liquor (ale,) afforded his guests a pleasurable entertainment, especially those of the high church-party. Jacob, *Lives of Poets*, vol. ii. p. 225. Great numbers of his works were yearly sold there in the Plantations.—Ward, in a book, called *Apoll's Magazine*, declared this account to be a great falsehood, protesting that his public-house was not in the city, but a Moorfields.

ore innocent, in infant state,
 ill limbo of our father Tate:
 bhly forgot, at once be bless'd
 ell's bosom with eternal rest! 240
 hat mass of nonsense to return,
 ings destroy'd are swept to things unborn.
 at, a tear (portentous sign of grace!)
 a the master of the seven-fold face:
 e he lifted high the birth-day brand,
 e he drop'd it from his quivering hand:
 ts the structure, with averted eyes:
 g smoke involves the sacrifice.
 ing clouds disclose each work by turns,
 es the Cid, and now Perolla burns; 250
 sar roars, and hisses in the fires;
 n in silence modestly expires:
 now the dead Nonjuror claims,
 old stubble in a moment flames.
 h'd again, as from pale Priam's eyes,
 last blaze sent Ilion to the skies.
 by the light, old Dulness heaved the head,
 ch'd a sheet of Thule from her bed;
 e flies, and whelms it o'er the pyre;
 k the flames, and with a hiss expire. 260
 ple presence fills up all the place;
 fogs dilates her awful face:
 er charms! as when on shrieves and mayors
 , and breathes herself into their airs.
 im wait her to her sacred dome:
 sed he enter'd, and confess'd his home.
 ending their terrestrial race,
 nd recognize their native place.
 great mother dearer held than all
 of *quinnances*, or her own Guildhall: 270
 d her opium, here she nursed her owls,
 she plann'd the imperial seat of fools.
 her chosen all her works she shows;
 ll'd to verse, verse loitering into prose:
 lom thoughts now meaning chance to find,
 e all memory of sense behind:
 ogues into prefaces decay,
 : to notes are fritter'd quite away:

REMARKS.

l. 240. Tate—Shadwell.] Two of his predecessors
 . Now flames the Cid, &c.] In the first notes
 icid it was said, that this author was particular
 at tragedy. 'This,' says he, 'is as unjust as to
 not dance on a rope.' But certain it is, that he
 ted to dance on this rope, and fell most shame-
 produced no less than four tragedies (the
 which the poet preserves in these few lines;) the
 of them were fairly printed, acted, and damned;
 suppressed in fear of the like treatment.
 , 254. The dead Nonjuror—Moliere's old stubble.]
 thrashed out of Moliere's *Tartuffe*, and so much
 tor's favourite, that he assures us all our author's
 : could only arise from disaffection to the govern-
 assures us, that 'when he had the honour to
 jesty's hand, upon presenting his dedication of it,
 ciously pleased out of his royal bounty, to order
 hundred pounds for it. And this, he doubts not,
 . P.
 . Thule] An unfinished poem of that name, of
 sheet was printed many years ago, by Ambrose
 northern author. It is an usual method of putting
 to cast wet sheets upon it. Some critics have
 sion that this sheet was of the nature of the
 which cannot be consumed by fire; but I rather
 allegorical allusion to the coldness and heaviness
 ing.
 Great mother] *Magna mater* here applied to
 The *guidances*, a name given to the ancient
 several political clubs, who were constantly in-
 d *uncle*? What news?

How index-learning turns no student pale,
 Yet holds the eel of science by the tail: 280
 How, with less reading than makes felons 'scape,
 Less human genius than God gives an ape,
 Small thanks to France, and none to Rome or Greece,
 A past, vamp'd, future, old, revived, new piece,
 'Twixt Plautus, Fletcher, Shakspeare, and Corneille,
 Can make a Cibber, Tibbald, or Ozell.
 The goddess then, o'er his anointed head,
 With mystic words the sacred opium shed;
 And lo! her bird (a monster of a fowl,
 Something betwixt a heidegger and owl) 290
 Perch'd on his crown. 'All hail! and hail again,
 My son! the promised land expects thy reign.
 Know, Eusden thirsts no more for sack or praise;
 He sleeps among the dull of ancient days;
 Safe, where no critics damn, nor duncs molest,
 Where wretched Withers, Ward, and Gildon rest,
 And high-born Howard, more majestic sire,
 With Fool of Quality completes the quire.

REMARKS.

Ver. 286. Tibbald.] Lewis Tibbald (as pronounced) or
 Theobald (as written) was bred an attorney, and son to an
 attorney, says Mr. Jacob, of Sittenburn, in Kent. He was the
 author of some forgotten plays, translations, and other pieces.
 He was concerned in a paper called the *Censor*, and a
 translation of Ovid. 'There is a notorious idiot, one light
 Wachum, who from an under-spur-leather to the law, is be-
 come an under-trapper to the playhouse, who has lately
 burlesqued the *Metamorphosa* of Ovid by a vile transla-
 tion, &c. This fellow is concerned in an impertinent paper
 called the *Censor*.'—Dennis, Rem. on Pope's *Homer*, p.
 9, 10.

Ibid. Ozell.] 'Mr. John Ozell, if we credit Mr. Jacob,
 did go to school in Leicestershire, where somebody left him
 something to live on, when he shall retire from business.
 He was designed to be sent to Cambridge, in order for
 priesthood; but he chose rather to be plac'd in an office of
 accounts, in the city, being qualified for the same by his
 skill in arithmetic, and writing the necessary hand.' He
 has obliged the world with many translations of French
 plays.—Jacob, *Lives of Dram. Poets*, p. 188.

Mr. Jacob's character of Mr. Ozell seems vastly short of
 his merits, and he ought to have further justice done him,
 having since confuted all sarcasms on his learning and
 genius, by an advertisement of Sept. 20, 1729, in a paper
 called the *Weekly Medley*, &c. 'As to my learning, this
 envious wretch knew, and every body knows, that the
 whole bench of bishops, not long ago, were pleas'd to give
 me a purse of guineas, for discovering the erroneous transla-
 tions of the Common-prayer in Portuguese, Spanish, French,
 Italian, &c. As for my genius, let Mr. Cleland show better
 verses in all Pope's works, than Ozell's version of Boileau's
Lutrin, which the late lord Halifax was so pleas'd with, that
 he complimented him with leave to dedicate it to him, &c.
 Let him show better and truer poetry in the *Rape of the
 Lock*, than in Ozell's *Rape of the Bucket*, (*la Secchia
 rapita*.) And Mr. Toland and Mr. Gildon publicly declared
 Ozell's translation of *Homer* to be, as it was prior, so like-
 wise superior to Pope's.—Surely, surely, every man is free
 to deserve well of his country!'—John Ozell.

We cannot but subscribe to such reverend testimonies, as
 those of the bench of bishops, Mr. Toland, and Mr. Gildon.

Ver. 290. A heidegger] A strange bird from Switzer-
 land, and not, as some have supposed, the name of an emi-
 nent person who was a man of parts, and, as was said of
 Petronius, *arbiter elegantiarum*.

Ver. 296. Withers.] See on ver. 146.

Ibid. Gildon] Charles Gildon, a writer of criticisms and
 libels in the last age, bred at St. Omer's with the Jesuits;
 but renouncing popery, he published Bount's books against
 the divinity of Christ, the *Oracles of Reason*, &c. He signa-
 lized himself as a critic, having written some very bad plays;
 abused Mr. P. very scandalously in an anonymous pamphlet
 of 'the life of Mr. Wycherley, printed by Curl; in another,
 called the *New Rehearsal*, printed in 1744; in a third, en-
 titled the *Complete Art of English Poetry*, in two volumes;
 and others.

Ver. 297. Howard] Hon. Edward Howard, author of
 the *British Princes*, and a great number of wonderful pieces,
 celebrated by the late earls of Dorset and Rochester, duke
 of Buckingham, Mr. Waller, &c.

Thou Cibber! thou, his laurel shall support,
Folly, my son, has still a friend at court.
Lift up your gates, ye princes, see him come!
Sound, sound ye viols, be the cat-call dumb!
Bring, bring the madding bay, the drunken vine;
The creeping, dirty, courtly ivy join.
And thou! his aid-de-camp, lead on my sons,
Light-arm'd with points, antitheses, and puns.
Let Bawdry Billingsgate, my daughters dear,
Support his front, and oaths bring up the rear:
And under his, and under Archer's wing,
Gaming and Grub-street skulk behind the king. 310
'O! when shall rise a monarch all our own,
And I, a nursing-mother, rock the throne;
'Twixt prince and people close the curtain draw,
Shade him from light, and cover him from law;
Fatten the courtier, starve the learned band,
And suckle armies, and dry-nurse the land:
Till senates nod to lullabies divine,
And all be sleep, as at an ode of thine!
She ceased. Then swells the chapel-royal throat:
God save king Cibber! mounts in every note. 320
Familiar White's, God save king Colley! cries;
God save king Colley! Drury-lane replies:
To Needham's quick the voice triumphal rode,
But pious Needham dropp'd the name of God;
Back to the Devil the last echoes roll,
And Coll! each butcher roars at Hockley-hole.
So when Jove's block descended from on high,
(As sings thy great forefather Ogilby)
Loud thunder to the bottom shook the bog, 330
And the hoarse nation croak'd, 'God save king Log.'

REMARKS.

Ver. 309, 310. Under Archer's wing,—Gaming, &c.] When the statute against gaming was drawn up, it was represented, that the king, by ancient custom, plays at hazard one night in the year; and therefore a clause was inserted, with an exemption as to that particular. Under this pretence, the groom-porter had a room appropriated to gaming all the summer the court was at Kensington, which his majesty accidentally being acquainted with, with a just indignation prohibited. It is reported the same practice is yet continued where ever the court resides, and the hazard table there open to all the professed gamblers in town.

'Greatest and justest sovereign! know you this?
Alas! no more than Thames' calm head can know,
Whose meads his arms drown, or whose corn o'erflow.'

Donne to Queen Eliz.

Ver. 319. Chapel-royal.] The voices and instruments used in the service of the chapel-royal being also employed in the performance of the birth-day and new-year odes.

Ver. 321. But pious Needham.] A matron of great fame, and very religious in her way; whose constant prayer it was, that she might 'get enough by her profession to leave it off in time, and make her peace with God.' But her fate was not so happy; for being convicted, and set in the pillory, she was, (to the lasting shame of all her great friends and votaries) so abused by the populace, that it put an end to her days.

Ver. 325. Back to the Devil.] The Devil Tavern in Fleet-street, where these odes are usually rehearsed before they are performed at court. Upon which a wit of those times makes this epigram:

'When laureates make odes, do you ask of what sort?

Do you ask if they're good, or are evil?

You may judge—from the Devil they come to the court,
And go from the court to the devil.'

Ver. 328.—Ogilby—God save king Log!] See Ogilby's *Æsop's Fables*, where, in the story of the Frogs and their King, this excellent hemistich is to be found.

Our author manifests here, and elsewhere, a prodigious tenderness for the bad writers. We see he selects the only good passage, perhaps, in all that ever Ogilby writ! which shows how candid and patient a reader he must have been. What can be more kind and affectionate than the words in the preface to his poems, where he labours to call upon all our humanity and forgiveness towards these unlucky men, by the most moderate representation of their case that has ever been given by any author?

BOOK THE SECOND.

ARGUMENT.

The king being proclaimed, the solemnity is graced with public games and sports of various kinds; not instituted by the hero, as by Æneas in Virgil, but for greater honour, by the goddess in person, (in like manner as the games of Pythia, Isthmia, &c. were anciently said to be ordained by the gods, and as Theseus herself appearing, according to Homer, *Odys. xxiv.* proposed the prizes in honour of her son Achilles;) Hither flock the poets and critics, attended, as is but just, with their patrons and booksellers. The goddess is first pleased, for her sport, to propose games to the booksellers, and setteth up the phantom of a pret, which they contend to overtake. The races described, with their divers accidents. Next the game for a poetess. Then follow the exercises for the poets, of tickling, vociferating, diving. The first holds forth the arts and practices of dedicators, the second of disputants and fustian poets, the third of profound, dark, and dirty party-writers. Lastly, for the critics, the goddess proposes, (with great propriety, an exercise, not of their parts, but their patience, in hearing the works of two voluminous authors, one in verse, and the other in prose, deliberately read, without sleeping: the various effects of which, with the several degrees and manners of their operation, are here set forth; till the whole number, not of critics only, but of spectators, actors, and all present, fall asleep; which naturally and necessarily ends the games.

BOOK II.

HIGH on a gorgeous seat, that far out-shone
Henley's gilt tub, or Fleckno's Irish throne,

REMARKS.

But how much all indulgence is lost upon these people may appear from the just reflection made on their constant conduct and constant fate, in the following epigram:

'Ye little wits, that gleam'd awhile,
When Pope vouchsafed a ray;
Alas! deprived of his kind smile,
How soon ye fade away!

'To compass Phœbus' car about,
Thou empty vapours rise,
Each lends his cloud to put him out,
That rear'd him to the skies.

'Alas! those skies are not your sphere;
There he shall ever burn;
Weep, weep, and fall! for earth ye were,
And must to earth return.'

Two things there are, upon the supposition of which the very basis of all verbal criticism is founded and supported: The first, that an author could never fail to use the best word on every occasion: the second, that a critic cannot choose but know which that is. This being granted, wherever any word doth not fully content us, we take upon us to conclude, first, that the author could never have used it; and, secondly, that he must have used that very one, which we conjecture, in its stead.

We cannot, therefore, enough admire the learned Scaligers, for his alteration of the text in the last two verses of the preceding book, which in all the former editions stood thus:

Hoarse thunder to its bottom shook the bog,
And the loud nation croak'd, 'God save king Log!'

He has, with great judgment, transposed these two epithets: putting hoarse to the nation, and loud to the thunder; and this being evidently the true reading, he vouchsafed us so much as to mention the former: for which assertion of the just right of a critic he merits the acknowledgment of all sound commentators.

Ver. 2. Henley's gilt tub,] The pulpit of a dissenting is usually called a tub; but that of Mr. Orator Henley was covered with velvet, and adorned with gold. He had also a fair altar, and over it this extraordinary inscription: 'The primitive subarist.' See the history of this person, book II. Ver. 2. or Fleckno's Irish throne,] Richard Fleckno was

where on her Curlls the public pours,
 iteous, fragrant grains and golden showers,
 ibber sat: the proud Parmassian sneer,
 isious simper, and the jealous leer,
 his look: all eyes direct their rays
 and crowds turn coxcombs as they gaze.
 rs shine round him with reflected grace,
 ge their dulness, and new brocted their face.
 the sun's broad beam, in shallow urns, 10
 's twinkling sparks draw light, and point their
 orna
 rith more glee, by hands pontific crown'd,
 arlet hats wide waving circled round,
 ber Capitol saw Querno sit,
 l on seven hills, the Antichrist of wit.
 ow the queen, to glad her sons, proclaims
 ld hawkers, high heroic games.
 mmon all her race: an endless band
 rth, and leaves unpeopled half the land. 20
 y mixture! in long wigs, in bags,
 in crapes, in garters, and in rags,
 awing-rooms, from colleges, from garrets,
 e, on foot, in hacks, and gilded chariots:
 true Dunces in her cause appear'd,
 who knew those Dunces to reward,
 that area wide they took their stand,
 he tall may-pole once o'erlook'd the Strand,
 (so Anac and piety ordain)
 h collects the saints of Drury-lane. 39

REMARKS.

riest, but had laid aside (as himself expressed it)
 anic part of priesthood. He printed some plays,
 iters, and travels. I doubt not, our author took
 to mention him in respect to the poem of Mr. Dry-
 wich this bears some resemblance, though of a char-
 re different from it than that of the *Æneid* from the
 the Lutrin of Boileau from the *Defait de Bouta Ri-*
Barazin.

be just worth mentioning, that the emittance from
 he ancient sophists entertained their auditors, was
 ' the pompous name of a throne. *Themistius*,

Or that whereon her Curlls the public pours.]
 Curll stood in the pillory at Charing-cross, in March,
 'This,' saith Edmund Curll, 'is a false assertion—
 leed, the corporal punishment of what the gentle-
 le long robe are pleased to call mounting
 um for one hour: but that scene of action was not
 out of March, but in February.' (Curllad, 12mo.
 And of the history of his being tossed in a blanket,
 'Here, Scriblers! thou leapest in what thou as-
 concerning the blanket: it was not a blanket but a
 25. Much in the same manner Mr. Cibber remon-
 that his brothers, at Bedlam, mentioned Book i.
 brazen, but blocky; yet our author let it pass un-
 is a trifle that no way altered the relationship.
 ould think, gentle reader, that we but ill performed
 if we corrected not as well our own errors now, as
 those of the printer; since what moved us to this
 is solely the love of truth, not in the least any vain
 desire to contend with great authors. And fur-
 mistakes, we conceive, will the rather be pardoned,
 possible to be avoided in writing of such persons
 as do ever shun the light. However, that we
 say how soften or extenuate the same, we give
 in the very words of our antagonists; not defend-
 extracting them from our heart, and craving excuse
 ries offered: for surely in this work, it hath been
 things our desire to provoke no man. *Scribl.*
 i. Rome in her Capitol saw Querno sit.] Camillo
 vas of Anullia, who hearing the great encourage-
 ch Leo X gave to poets, travelled to Rome with a
 is hand, and sung to it twenty thousand verses of a
 nd *Alextas*. He was introduced as a buffoon to
 promoted to the honour of the laurel; a jest which
 of Rome and the pope himself entered into so far,
 see him to ride on an elephant to the Capitol, and
 solemn festival on his coronation; at which it is
 the poet himself was so transported as to weep for

With authors, stationers obey'd the call:
 The field of glory is a field for all.
 Glory and pain the industrious tribe provoke;
 And gentle Dulness ever loves a joke.
 A poet's form she placed before their eyes,
 And bade the nimblest racer seize the prize;
 No meagre, muse-rid mope, adust and thin,
 In a dun night-gown of his own loose skin,
 But such a bulk as no twelve bards could raise,
 Twelve starving bards of these degenerate days. 40
 All as a partridge plump, full-fed and fair,
 She form'd this image of well-bodied air;
 With pert flat eyes she window'd well its head;
 A brain of feathers, and a heart of lead:
 And empty words she gave, and sounding strain,
 But senseless, lifeless! idol void and vain!
 Never was dash'd out, at one lucky hit,
 A fool, so just a copy of a wit;
 So like, that critics said, and courtiers swore,
 A wit it was, and call'd the phantom More. 50

REMARKS.

joy.* He was over after a constant frequenter of the pope's
 table, drank abundantly, and poured forth verses without
 number. *Paulus Jovius*, *Elog. Vir. Doct. chap. lxxxiii*.
 Some idea of his poetry is given by *Fam. Strada* in his *Pro-*
lusions.

Ver. 34. And gentle Dulness ever loves a joke.] This
 species of mirth, called a joke, arising from a mal-entendu
 may be well supposed to be the delight of Dulness.

Ver. 47. Never was dash'd out, at one lucky hit.] Our
 author here seems willing to give some account of the possi-
 bility of Dulness making a wit (which could be done no
 other way than by chance.) The fiction is the more recour-
 ded to probability by the known story of *Apelles*, who,
 being at a loss to express the foam of *Alexander's* horse,
 dashed his pencil in despair at the picture, and happened to
 do it by that fortunate stroke.

Ver. 50. And call'd the phantom More.] Curll, in his
 Key to the Dunciad, affirmed this to be *James Moore*
Smith, Esq. and it is probable (considering what is said of
 him in the testimonies) that some might fancy our author
 obliged to represent this gentleman as a plagiarist, or to pass
 for one himself. His case, indeed, was like that of a man I
 have heard of, who, as he was sitting in company, perceiv-
 ed his next neighbour had stolen his handkerchief: 'Sir,'
 said the thief, finding himself detected, 'do not expose me, I
 did it for mere want; be so good but to take it privately out
 of my pocket again, and say nothing.' The honest man did
 so, but the other cried out, 'See, gentlemen, what a thief
 we have among us! look, he is stealing my handkerchief!'

Some time before, he had borrowed of *Dr. Arbuthnot*
 a paper called a *Historico-physical account of the South Sea*;
 and of *Mr. Pope* the memoirs of a *Parish Clerk*, which for
 two years he kept, and read to the *Rev. Dr. Young*, *F. Bil-*
lers, Esq. and many others, as his own. Being applied to
 for them, he pretended they were lost; but there happening
 to be another copy of the latter, it came out in *Swift's* and
Pope's Miscellanies. Upon this, it seems, he was so far
 mistaken as to confess his proceeding by an endeavour to
 hide it: unguardedly printing (in the *Daily Journal* of April
 3, 1723.) 'That the contempt which he and others had for
 those pieces, (which only himself had shown, and handed
 about as his own,) occasioned their being lost, and for that
 cause only not returned.' A fact, of which as none but he
 could be conscious, none but he could be the publisher of it.
 The plagiarisms of this person gave occasion to the follow-
 ing epigram:

'Moore always smiles whenever he recites;

He smiles (you think) approving what he writes.

And yet in this no vanity is shown;

A modest man may like what's not his own.'

This young gentleman's whole misfortune was too inor-
 dinate a passion to be thought a wit. Here is a very strong
 instance attested by *Mr. Savage*, son of the late *Earl Rivers*;
 who having shown some verses of his in manuscript to *Mr.*
Moore, wherein *Mr. Pope* was called first of the tuneful
 train, *Mr. Moore* the next morning sent to *Mr. Savage* to
 desire him to give those verses another turn, to wit, 'That
Pope might now be the first, because *Moore* had left him
 unrivalled, in turning his style to comedy.' This was during
 the rehearsal of the *Rival Modes*, his first and only work;

* See *Life of C. C. chap. vi. p. 149.*

All gaze with ardour : some a poet's name,
Others a sword-knot and laced suit inflame.
But lofty Lintot in the circle rose :
' This prize is mine ; who tempt it are my foes :
With me began this genius, and shall end.'
He spoke ; and who with Lintot shall contend ?
Fear held them mute. Alone, untaught to fear,
Stood dauntless Curll : ' Behold that rival here !

REMARKS.

the town condemned it in the action, but he printed it in 1726-7, with this modest motto :

' *Hic castus, artemque repono.*'

The smaller pieces which we have heard attributed to this author are, An Epigram on the Bridge at Blenheim, by Dr. Evans : Cosmelia, by Mr. Pitt, Mr. Jones, &c. The Mock Marriage of a mad Divine, with a Cl. for a Parson, by Dr. W. The Saw pit, a Smile, by a Friend. Certain Physical Works on Sir James Baker ; and some unowned Letters, Advertisements, and Epigrams against our author in the Daily Journal.

Notwithstanding what is here collected of the person imagined by Curll to be meant in this place, we cannot be of that opinion ; since our poet had certainly no need of vindicating half a dozen verses to himself, which every reader had done for him ; since the name itself is not spelled Moore, but More ; and, lastly, since the learned Scriblerus has so well proved the contrary.

Ver. 50. The phantom More.] It appears from hence, that this is not the name of a real person, but fictitious. More from *μῆρις stultus, μῆρις, stultitia*, to represent the folly of a plagiarist. Thus Erasmus : *Admonuit me Mori cognomen tibi, quod tam ad Moris vocabulum accedit quam esse ipse a re alienis.* Dedication of *Moria Encomium* to Sir Thomas More ; the farewell of which may be our author's to his plagiarist, *Vale, More ! et moriam tuam gnariter defende.* Adieu More ! and be sure strongly to defend thy own folly. *Scrib.*

Ver. 53. But lofty Lintot.] We enter here upon the episode of the booksellers ; persons, whose names being more known and famous in the learned world than those of the authors in this poem, do therefore need less explanation. The action of Mr. Lintot here imitates that of Dares in Virgil, rising just in this manner to lay hold of a bull. This eminent bookseller printed the *Rival Modes* before mentioned.

Ver. 58. Stood dauntless Curll.] We come now to a character of much respect, that of Mr. Edmund Curll. As a plain repetition of great actions is the best praise of them, we shall only say of this eminent man, that he carried the trade many lengths beyond what it ever before arrived at ; and that he was the only and admiration of all his profession whatever : he caused them to write what he pleased ; they could not call their very names their own. He was not only famous among those ; he was taken notice of by the state, the church, and the law, and received particular marks of distinction from each.

It will be owned that he is here introduced with all possible dignity. He speaks like the intrepid Diomedes ; he runs like the swift footed Achilles ; if he falls, 'tis like the beloved Nisus ; and (what Homer makes to be the chief of all praises) he is favoured of the gods ; he says but three words, and his prayer is heard ; a goddess conveys it to the seat of Jupiter ; though he loses the prize, he gains the victory ; the great mother herself comforts him, she inspires him with expedients, she honours him with an immortal present (such as Achilles receives from Thetis, and Æneas from Venus,) at once instructive and prophetic : after this he is unrivalled, and triumphant.

The tribute our author here pays him is a grateful return for several unmerited obligations ; many weighty animadversions on the public affairs, and many excellent and diverting pieces on private persons, has he given to his name. If ever he owed two verses to any other, he owed Mr. Curll some thousands. He was every day extending his fame, and enlarging his writings : witness innumerable instances ; but it shall suffice only to mention the *Court Poems*, which he meant to publish as the work of the true writer, a lady of quality ; but being threatened first, and afterwards punished for it by Mr. Pope, he generously transferred it from her to him, and ever since printed it in his name. The single time that ever he spoke to Mr. C. was on that affair, and to that happy incident he owed all the favour since received from him : so true is the saying of Dr. Seldenham, ' that any one shall be, at some time or other, the better or the worse, for having but seen or spoken to a good or bad man.'

The race by vigour, not by vaunts is won :
So take the hindmost, Hell !' he said, and run. 60
Swift as a bard the bailiff leaves behind,
He left huge Lintot, and out-stripp'd the wind.
As when a dab-chick waddles through the copse
On feet and wings, and flies, and wades, and hops :
So labouring on, with shoulder, hands, and head,
Wide as a wind-mill all his figure spread,
With arms expanded Bernard rows his state,
And left-legg'd Jacob seems to emulate.
Full in the middle way there stood a lake
Which Curll's Corinna chanced that morn to make ;
(Such was her wont, at early dawn to drop 71
Her evening cates before his neighbour's shop)
Here fortune'd Curll to slide ; loud shout the band,
And Bernard ! Bernard ! rings through all the Strand
Obscene with filth the miscreant lies bewray'd,
Fall'n in the plash his wickedness had laid :
Then first (if poets aught of truth declare)
The caitiff vatucide conceived a prayer :

' Hear, Jove ! whose name my bards and I adore, 80
As much at least as any gods or more ;
And him and his if more devotion warms,
Down with the Bible, up with the pope's arms.

A place there is, betwixt earth, air, and seas,
Where, from ambrosia, Jove retires for ease.
There in his seat two spacious vents appear,
On this he sits, to that he leans his ear,
And hears the various vows of fond mankind ;
Some beg an eastern, some a western wind ;
All vain petitions mounting to the sky,
With realms abundant this abode supply ; 90

Amused he reads, and then returns the bills
Sign'd with that ichor which from gods distills.

In office here fair Cloacina strada,
And ministers to Jove with purest hands.
Forth from the heap she pick'd her votary's prayer,
And placed it next him, a distinction rare !

Oft had the goddess heard her servant's call,
From her black grottos near the Temple-wall,
Listening delighted to the jest unclean
Of link-boys vile, and waterman obscene ; 100
Where, as he fish'd her nether realms for wit,
She oft had favour'd him, and favours yet.
Renew'd by odour's sympathetic force,
As oil'd with magic juices for the course,
Vigorous he rises ; from the effluvia strong,
Imbibes new life, and scours and stinks along :
Re-passes Lintot, vindicates the race,
Nor needs the brown dishonours of his face.

And now the victor stretch'd his eager hand
Where the tall nothing stood or seem'd to stand : 110
A shapeless shade, it melted from his sight,
Like forms in clouds, or visions of the night.

REMARKS.

Ver. 70. Curll's Corinna.] This name, it seems, was taken by one Mrs. Thomas, who procured some private letters of Mr. Pope, while almost a boy, to Mr. Cromwell, and sold them without the consent of either of those gentlemen, to Curll, who printed them in 12mo, 1727. He discovered her to be the publisher, in his Key, p. 11. We only take this opportunity of mentioning the manner in which those letters got abroad, which the author was ashamed of as very trivial things, full not only of levities, but of wrong judgments of men and books, and only excusable from the youth and inexperience of the writer.

Ver. 82. Down with the Bible, up with the pope's arms.] The Bible, Curll's sign ; the Cross Keys, Lintot's.

Ver. 101. Where, as he fish'd, &c.] See the preface to Swift's and Pope's Miscellanies.

s papers, Curll, was next thy care ;
 light, fly diverse, toas'd in air :
 nets, epigrams, the winds uplift,
 them back to Evans, Young, and Swift.
 ider'd suit at least he deem'd his prey,
 a unpaid tailor snatch'd away.
 scrap, of all the beau or wit,
 so flutter'd, and that once so writ. 120
 rings with laughter : of the laughter vain,
 od queen, repeats the jest again.
 od imps, of her own Grub-street choir,
 like Congreve, Addison and Prior ;
 rner, Wilkins, run ! delusive thought !
 xd, Besaleel, the varlets caught.
 bes after Gay, but Gay is gone,
 in empty Joseph for a John :
 , hunted in a nobler shape,
 hen seized, a puppy or an ape. 130
 he goddess : ' Son ! thy grief lay down,
 is whole illusion on the town :
 : dame, experienced in her trade,
 sf toasts retails each batter'd jade
 apless Monsieur much complains at Paris
 from duchesses and lady Maries ;)
 y stationer ! this magic gift ;
 be Prior : and Concanen, Swift :

REMARKS.

Evans, Young, and Swift.] Some of those
 e writings, epigrams, or jests he had owned.
 rer. 50.

An unpaid tailor] This line has been loudly
 f in *Mist*, June 8, Dedicated to Sawney, and
 most inhuman satire on the poverty of poets ;
 ght our author will be acquitted by a jury of
 me this instance seems unluckily chosen ; if it
 n any body, it must be on a bad pay-master,
 son to whom they have here applied it, was a
 ne. Not but poets may well be jealous of so
 gative as non-payment ; which Mr. Dennis so
 boldly to pronounce, that, 'if Homer himself
 sbt, it was because nobody would trust him.'—
 on the Rape of the Lock, p. 15.

Like Congreve, Addison, and Prior ; These
 g such whose names will reach posterity, we
 y account of them, but proceed to those of some
 cessary.—Besaleel Morris was author of some
 translators of Homer, with many other things
 wspapers.—'Bond writ a satire against Mr. F.—
 was author of the Confederates, an ingenious
 rformance, to expose Mr. P., Mr. Gay, Dr.
 and some ladies of quality,' says Curll, Key,

Mears, Warner, Wilkins] Booksellers and
 uch anonymous stuff.

Breval, Bond, Besaleel.] I foresee it will be
 n this line, that we were in an error in our as-
 r. 50 of this book, that More was a fictitious
 those persons are equally represented by the
 toms. So at first sight it may be seen ; but be
 reader ; these also are not real persons. 'Tis
 clares Breval a captain, author of a piece call-
 ederates ; but the same Curll first said it was
 seph Gay. Is his second assertion to be credit-
 than his first ? He likewise affirms Bond to be
 t a satire on our poet : but where is such a
 und ? where was such a writer ever heard of ?
 eel, it carries forgery in the very name ; nor is
 re are, a surname. 'Thou mayest depend upon
 those ever lived : all phantoms. Scribl.

Joseph Gay, a fictitious name put by Curll
 l pamphlets, which made them pass with many a
 .—The ambiguity of the word Joseph, which
 ifies a loose upper coat, gives much pleasantry

And turn this whole illusion on the town :] It
 on practice of this bookseller to publish vile
 ure hands under the names of eminent authors.
 Cook shall be Prior.] The man here specified
 called *The Battle of the Poets*, in which Phillips
 were the heroes, and Swift and Pope utterly

So shall each hostile name become our own
 And we too boast our Garth and Addison.' 140
 With that she gave him (piteous of his case,
 Yet smiling at his rueful length of face.)

REMARKS.

routed. He also published some malevolent things in the
 British, London, and Daily Journals ; and at the same time
 wrote letters to Mr. Pope, protesting his innocence. His
 chief work was a translation of Hesiod, in which Theobald
 writ notes and half notes, which he carefully owned.

Ver. 138. And Concanen, Swift:] In the first edition
 of this poem there were only asterisks in this place, but the
 names were since inserted, merely to fill up the verse, and
 give ease to the ear of the reader.

Ver. 140. And we too boast our Garth and Addison.]
 Nothing is more remarkable than our author's love of praising
 good writers. He has in this very poem celebrated Mr.
 Locke, Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Barrow, Dr. Aiterbury, Mr.
 Dryden, Mr. Congreve, Dr. Garth, Mr. Addison ; in a word,
 almost every man of his time that deserved it ; even Cibber
 himself, (presuming him to be the author of the *Careless
 Husband*.) It was very difficult to have that pleasure in a
 poem on this subject, yet he has found means to insert their
 panegyric, and has made even Dulness out of her own
 mouth pronounce it. It must have been particularly agree-
 able to him to celebrate Dr. Garth ; both as his constant
 friend, and as he was his predecessor in this kind of satire.
 The Dispensary attacked the whole body of apothecaries,
 a much more useful one undoubtedly than that of the bad
 poets ; if in truth this can be a body, of which no two mem-
 bers ever agreed. It also did, what Mr. Theobald says
 is unpardonable, draw in parts of private character, and intro-
 duce persons independent of his subject. Much more would
 Boileau have incurred his censure, who left all subjects
 whatever, on all occasions, to fall upon the bad poets
 (which, it is to be feared, would have been more immedi-
 ately his concern.) But certainly next to commending good
 writers, the greatest service to learning is to expose the bad,
 who can only that way be made of any use to it. This
 truth is very well set forth in these lines, addressed to our
 author :

'The craven rook, and pert jackdaw
 (Though neither birds of moral kind,)
 Yet serve if hang'd, or stuff'd with straw,
 To show us which way blows the wind.'

'Thus dirty knaves, or chattering fools,
 Strung up by dozens in thy lay,
 Teach more by half than Dennis' rules,
 And point instruction every way.'

'With Egypt's art thy pen may strive :
 One potent drop let this but shed,
 And every rogue that stunk alive,
 Becomes a precious mummy dead.'

Ver. 142. Rueful length of face.] 'The decrepit person
 or figure of a man are no reflections upon his genius. An
 honest mind will love and esteem a man of worth, though
 he be deformed or poor. Yet the author of the *Dunciad*
 hath labelled a person for his rueful length of face !' *Mist's*
Journal, June 8. This genius and man of worth, whom an
 honest mind should love, is Mr. Curll. True it is, he stood
 in the pillory, an incident which will lengthen the face of
 any man, though it were ever so comely, therefore is no re-
 flection on the natural beauty of Mr. Curll. But as to re-
 flections on any man's face or figure, Mr. Dennis saith
 excellently ; 'Natural deformity comes not by our fault ; it
 is often occasioned by calamities and diseases, which a man
 can no more help than a monster can his deformity. There
 is no one misfortune, and no one disease, but what all the
 rest of mankind are subject to.—But the deformity of this
 author is visible, present, lasting, unalterable, and peculiar
 to himself. 'Tis the mark of God and nature upon him, to
 give us warning that we should hold no society with him,
 as a creature not of our original, nor of our species ; and they
 who have refused to take this warning which God and na-
 ture has given them, and have, in spite of it, by a senseless
 presumption ventured to be familiar with him, have severely
 suffered, &c. 'Tis certain his original is not from Adam,
 but from the devil,' &c.—Dennis, *Character of Mr. P.*
 octavo, 1716.

Admirably it is observed by Mr. Dennis against Mr. Law,
 p. 33. 'That the language of Billingsgate can never be the
 language of charity, nor consequently of christianity.' I
 should else be tempted to use the language of a critic ; for
 what is more provoking to a commentator, than to behold
 his author thus portrayed ? Yet I consider it really hurts

A shaggy tapestry, worthy to be spread
On Codrus' old, or Danton's modern bed:
Instructive work! whose wry-mouth'd portraiture
Display'd the fates her confessors endure.
Earless on high, stood unabash'd De Foe,
And Tutchin flagrant from the scourge below.
There Ridpath, Roper, cudgell'd might ye view,
The very worsted still look'd black and blue. 150
Himself among the storied chiefs he spies,
As, from the blanket, high in air he flies,
'And, oh!' he cried, 'what street, what lane, but knows
Our purgings, pumpings, blanketings, and blows!
In every loom our labours shall be seen,
And the fresh vomit run for ever green!'
See in the circle, next, Eliza placed,
Two babes of love close clinging to her waist;

REMARKS.

not him! whereas to call some others dull, might do them prejudice with a world too apt to believe it. Therefore, though Mr. D. may call another a little ass, or a young toad, far be it from us to call him a toothless lion, or an old serpent. Indeed, had I written these notes (as was once my intent) in the learned language, I might have given him the appellation *balatro, calculeum caput, scurra in trivris*, being phrases in good esteem and frequent usage among the best learned; but in our mother-tongue, were I to tax any gentleman of the Dunciad, surely it would be in words not to the vulgar intelligible; whereby christian charity, decency, and good accord among authors, might be preserved. Scribl.

The good Scriblerus here, as on all occasions, eminently shows his humanity. But it was far otherwise with the gentlemen of the Dunciad, whose scurrilities were always personal, and of that nature which provoked every honest man but Mr. Pope; yet never to be lamented, since they occasioned the following amiable verses:

'While malice, Pope, denies thy page
Its own ecclesial fire;
While critics, and while bards in rage,
Admiring, won't admire:

While wayward pens thy worth assail,
And envious tongues decay;
These times, though many a friend bewail,
These times bewail not I.

But when the world's loud praise is thine,
And spleen no more shall blame,
When with thy Homer thou shalt shine
In one established fame:

When none shall rail, and every lay
Devote a wreath to thee;
That day (for come it will) that day
Shall I lament to see.'

Ver. 143. A shaggy tapestry:] A sorry kind of tapestry frequent in old inns, made of worsted or some coarser stuff, like that which is spoken of by Denno.—Faces as frightful as theirs who whip Christ in old hangings. This imagery woven in it alludes to the mantle of Cloanthus, in *Æn. v.*

Ver. 144. John Danton was a broken bookseller, and abusive scribbler; he writ *Neck or Nothing*, a violent satire on some ministers of state; a libel on the duke of Devonshire, and the bishop of Peterborough, &c.

Ver. 148. And Tutchin flagrant from the scourge.] John Tutchin, author of some vile verses, and of a weekly paper called the *Observer*. He was sentenced to be whipped through several towns in the west of England, upon which he petitioned king James II. to be hang'd. When that prince died in exile, he wrote an invective against his memory, occasioned by some humane elegies on his death. He lived to the time of queen Anne.

Ver. 149. These Ridpath, Roper,] Authors of the *Flying-post* and *Post-boy*, two scandalous papers on different sides, for which they equally and alternately deserved to be cudgell'd, and were so.

Ver. 151. Himself among the storied chiefs he spies. The history of Curll's being tossed in a blanket, and whipped by the scholars of Westminster, is well known. Of his purging and vomiting, see A full and true Account of a horrid Revenge on the B. dy of Edmund Curll, &c. in *Swift's and Pope's Miscellanies*.

Ver. 157. See in the circle next, Eliza placed.] In this name is exposed, in the most contemptuous manner, the

Fair as before her works she stands confess'd,
In flowers and pearls by bounteous Kirkall dress'd.
The goddess then: 'Who best can send on high 161
The salient spout, far streaming to the sky;
His be yon Juno of majestic size,
With cow-like udders, and with ox-like eyes.
This China jordan let the chief o'ercome
Replenish, not ingloriously, at home.'

Osborne and Curll accept the glorious strife
(Though this his son dissuades, and that his wife,
One on his manly confidence relies,
One on his vigour and superior size. 170
First Osborne lean'd against his letter'd post:
It rose, and labour'd to a curve at most.
So Jove's bright bow displays its watery round
(Sure sign that no spectator shall be drown'd.)
A second effort brought but new disgrace,
The wild meander wash'd the artist's face:
Thus the small jet, which hasty hands unlock,
Spirts in the gardener's eyes who turns the cock.
Not so from shameless Curll; impetuous spread
The stream, and smoking flourish'd o'er his head.
So (famed like thee for turbulence and horns) 181
Eridanus his humble fountain scorns;
Through half the heavens he pours the exalted urn
His rapid waters in their passage burn.

REMARKS.

profligate licentiousness of those shameless scribblers (for the most part of that sex which ought least to be capable of such malice or impudence) who, in libellous memoirs and novels, reveal the faults or misfortunes of both sexes, to the ruin of public fame, or disturbance of private happiness. Our good poet (by the whole cast of his work being oblig'd not to take off the irony) where he could not show his indignation, hath shown his contempt, as much as possible, having here drawn as vile a picture as could be represent'd in the colours of epic poetry. Scribl.

Ibid. Eliza Haywood; this woman was authoress of those most scandalous books call'd the *Court of Charmiana*, and the *New Utopia*. For the two babes of love, see *Curll, Eccl. p. 92*. But whatever reflection he is pleas'd to throw upon this lady, surely it was from him she little deserved, who had celebrated Curll's undertakings for reformation of manners, and declared herself 'to be so perfectly acquainted with the sweetness of his disposition, and that tenderness with which he considered the errors of his fellow creatures, that, though she should find the little inconsideracies of her own life recorded in his papers, she was certain it would be done in such a manner as she could not but approve.' Mrs. Haywood, *Hist. of Clar. printed in the Female Dunciad, p. 18*.

Ver. 160. Kirkall] The name of an engraver. Some of this lady's works were printed in four volumes in *12mo*, with her picture thus dress'd up before them.

Ver. 167. Osborne, Thomas] A bookseller in Gray's-Inn, very well qualified by his impudence to act this part; therefore placed here instead of a less deserving predecessor. [Chapman, the publisher of Mrs. Haywood's *New Utopia*, &c.] This man published advertisements for a year together, pretending to sell Mr. Pope's subscription books of Homer's *Iliad* at half the price: of which book he had none, but cut to the size of them (which was quarto) the common books in folio, without copper-plates, on a worse paper, and never above half the value.

Upon this advertisement the *Gazetteer* harangued thus, July 6, 1739: 'How melancholy must it be to a writer to be so unhappy as to see his works hawked for sale in a manner so fatal to his fame. How, with honour to yourself, and justice to your subscribers, can this be done? What an ingratitude to be charged on the only honest poet that lived in 1739! and than whom virtue has not had a shriller trumpet for many ages! That you were once generally admired and esteemed, can be denied by none; but that you and your works are now despised, is verified by this fact' which being utterly false, did not much indeed tumble the author, but drew this just chastisement on the bookseller.

Ver. 183. Through half the heavens he pours the exalted urn:] In a manuscript Dunciad (where are some marginal corrections of some gentlemen some time deceased) I have found another reading of these lines: thus,

mounts, all follow with their eyes :
 ipudence obtains the prize.
 'st victor of the high-wrought day,
 sed dame, soft smiling, lead' at away.
 ough perfect modesty o'ercome,
 r the jordan, walks contented home.
 r authors nobler palms remain ; 191
 lord ! three jockeys in his train ;
 with a shout precede his chair :
 looks broad nonsense with a stare.
 meaning Dulness thus express'd,
 patron who can tickle best.
 his purse, and takes his seat of state :
 uills the dedicators wait ;
 ad the dexterous task commence,
 fancy feels the imputed sense ; 200
 ouches wanton o'er his face,
 mis, and affects grimace :
 ner to his ear conveys,
 : taste directs our operas :
 outh with classic flattery opes,
 d orator bursts out in tropes.
 most the poet's healing balm
 ract from his soft, giving palm ;

REMARKS.

urn, through half the heavens to flow ;
 starts in their passage glow.'
 out think the right : for, first, though the dif-
 burn and glow may seem not very material
 I confess the latter has an elegance, a je
 which is much easier to be conceived than ex-
 ally, every reader of our poet must have ob-
 quently he uses this word, glow, in other
 rks : to instance only in his Homer :
 ver. 726.—With one resentment glows.
 ver. 626.—There the battle glows.
 . 185.—The closing flesh that instant ceased
 low.
 . ver. 45.—Encompass'd Hector glows.
 . 475.—His beating breast with generous ar-
 r glows.
 . n. ver. 591.—Another part glow'd with reful-
 arm.
 . 654.—And curl'd on silver props in order
 v.
 of growing too luxuriant in examples, or I
 us catalogue to a great extent ; but these are
 e his fondness for this beautiful word, which
 I future editions replace here.
 after all, that burn is the proper word to
 of what was said to be Mr. Crill's condi-
 e ; but from that very reason I infer the direct
 surely every lover of our author will con-
 cre humanity than to insult a man on such a
 alamy, which could never befall him purely
 It, but from an unhappy communication with
 note is half Mr. Theobald, half Scribl.
 aolo Antonio Rulli.] An Italian poet and y
 y opera in that language, which, partly by
 genius, prevailed in England near twenty
 ight Italian to some fine gentlemen, who af-
 the operas.
 ently his mouth, &c.] Not spoken of the
 chard Bentley, but of one Tho. Bentley, a
 o aped his uncle in a little Horace. The
 intended to be dedicated to the lord Halifax,
 ge of the ministry) was given to the earl of
 rich reason the little one was dedicated to his
 arley.
 Welsted.] Leonard Welsted, author of the
 r a Letter in Verse from Palæmon to Celia
 was meant for a satire on Mr. P. and some
 about the year 1718. He writ other things
 ot remember. Smalley, in his Metamorpho-
 s, mentions one, the Hymn of a Gentleman to
 id there was another, in praise either of a
 ret. L. W. characterized in the *Hesperus*, 5a500c,
 linking, as a dilapport, and after as an eel, is
 person, by Dennis, *Daily Journal* of May 11,
 also characterized under another animal, a

Unlucky Welsted ! thy unfeeling master,
 The more thou ticklest, gripes his fist the faster. 210
 While thus each hand promotes the pleasing pain,
 And quick sensations skip from vein to vein ;
 A youth unknown to Phœbus, in despair,
 Puts his last refuge all in Heaven and prayer.
 What force have pious vows ! the queen of love
 Her sister sends, her votaries, from above ;
 As, taught by Venus, Paris learn'd the art
 To touch Achilles' only tender part ;
 Secure, through her, the noble prize to carry,
 He marches off, his grace's secretary. 220
 ' Now turn to different sports,' the goddess cries,
 ' And learn, my sons, the wondrous power of noise
 To move, to raise, to ravish every heart,
 With Shakspeare's nature, or with Jonson's art,
 Let others aim : 'Tis yours to shake the soul
 With thunder rumbling from the mustard-bowl,
 With horns and trumpets now to madness swell,
 Now sink in sorrows with the tolling bell :
 Such happy arts attention can command,
 When fancy flags, and sense is at a stand. 230
 Improve we these. Three cat-calls be the bribe
 Of him, whose chattering shames the monkey tribe :
 And his this drum, whose hoarse heroic bass
 Drowns the loud clarion of the braying ass.'

Now thousand tongues are heard in one loud din,
 The monkey-mimics rush discordant in :
 'Twas chattering, grinning, mouthing, jabbering all,
 And noise and Norton, brangling and Breval,
 Dennis and dissonance, and captious art,
 And snip-snap short, and interruption smart ; 240
 And demonstration thin, and theses thick,
 And major, minor, and conclusion quick.
 ' Hold,' cried the queen, ' a cat-call each shall win ;
 Equal your merits ! equal is your din !
 But that this well-disputed game may end,
 Sound forth, my brayers, and the welkin rend.
 As when the long-ear'd milky mothers wait
 At some sick miser's triple-bolted gate,
 For their defrauded, absent foals they make
 A moan so loud, that all the guild awake ; 250
 Sore sighs sir Gilbert, starting at the bray,
 From dreams of millions, and three groats to pay :
 So swells each wind-pipe : ass intones to ass,
 Harmonic twang ! of leather, horn, and brass ;

REMARKS.

mole, by the author of the ensuing simile, which was hand-
 ed about at the same time :

' Dear Welsted, mark, in dirty hole
 That painful animal, a mole :
 Above ground never born to grow ;
 What mighty stir it keeps below !
 To make a mole-hill all his strife !
 It digs, pokes, undermines for life.
 How proud a little dirt to spread ;
 Conscious of nothing o'er its head !
 Till, labouring on, for want of eyes,
 It blunders into light and dies.'

You have him again in book iii. ver. 160.

Ver. 226. With thunder rumbling from the mustard-
 bowl.] The old way of making thunder and mustard
 was the same : but since, it is more advantageously performed by
 troughs of wood with stops in them. Whether Mr. Dennis
 was the inventor of that improvement, I know not ; but it is
 certain, that being once at a tragedy of a new author, he fell
 into a great passion at hearing some, and cried, 'Sdeath,
 that is my thunder.'

Ver. 238. Norton.] See ver. 417—J. Durant Breval,
 author of a very extraordinary book of travels, and some
 poems. See before, note on ver. 120.

Such as from labouring lungs the enthusiast blows,
 II In sounds, attempt'd to the vocal nose;
 Or such as follow from the deep divine;
 To thee, Webster! peal'd thy voice, and Whitfield! thine.
 But far o'er all sonorous Blackmore's strain;
 While, steeples, skies, bray back to him again. 260
 In Tottenham fields, the brethren, with anaze,
 Priz'd all their ears up, and forgot to graze!
 Long; Chancery-lane retentive rolls the sound,
 And courts to courts return it round and round;
 Thames wafts it thence to Rufus' roaring hall,
 And Hangford re-echoes bawl for bawl.
 All had him victor in both gifts of song,
 Who sings so loudly, and who sings so long.

REMARKS.

Ver. 254. Webster—and Whitfield] The one the writer of a paper, now called the Weekly Miscellany, the other a God preacher. This thought the only means of advancing religion was by the new-birth of spiritual madness; that by the mad death of fire and fagot; and therefore they agreed in this, though in no other earthly thing; to abuse all the sober persons. From the small success of these two extraordinary projects, we may learn how little harmful bigotry and enthusiasm are, while the civil magistrate prudently forbears to lend his power to the one, in order to the employing it against the other.

Ver. 263. Long Chancery-lane] The place where the office of attorney are kept. The long detention of clients in this court, and the difficulty of getting out, is humourously allegorized in these lines.

Ver. 268. Who sings so loudly, and who sings so long] A just character of sir Richard Blackmore, knight, who (as Mr. Dryden expressed it)

'Writ to the rumbling of his coach's wheels'

and whose indefatigable muse produced no less than six epic poems; *Pompey* and *King Arthur*, twenty books; *Eliana*, ten; *Alfred*, twelve; the *Redeemer*, six; besides *Job*, in folio; the whole book of *Psalms*; the *Creation*, seven books; *Nature of Man*, three books; and many more. It is in this sense he is scolded afterwards the everlasting Blackmore. Notwithstanding all which, Mr. Gildon seems assured, 'that this admirable author did not think himself upon the same foot with Homer.'—*Comp. Art of Poetry*, vol. i. p. 108.

But how different is the judgment of the author of *Characters of the Times*? p. 25, who says, 'Sir R. Blackmore is unfortunate in happening to mistake his proper talents; and that he has not for many years been so much as named, or even thought of among writers.' Even Mr. Dennis differs greatly from his friend Mr. Gildon: 'Blackmore's action,' saith he, 'has neither unity, nor integrity, nor morality, nor universality; and consequently he can have no fable, and no heroic poem; his narration is neither probable, delightful, nor wonderful; his characters have none of the necessary qualifications; the things contained in his narration are neither in their own nature delightful, nor numerous enough, nor rightly disposed, nor surprising, nor pathetic.' Nay, he proceeds so far as to say sir Richard has no genius; first laying down, that 'genius is caused by a furious joy and pride of soul, or the conception of an extraordinary hint.' Many men, says he, 'have their hints, without those motions of fury and pride of soul, because they want fire enough to agitate their spirits; and these we call cold writers.' Others who have a great deal of fire, but have not excellent organs, feel the fore-mentioned motions, without the extraordinary hint; and these we call fusion writers. But he declares, 'that sir Richard had neither the hints nor the motions.'—*Remarks on Fr. Arth.* octavo, 1696. Preface.

This gentleman in his first works abused the character of Mr. D. and in his last, of Mr. Pope, accusing him in very high and sober terms of profaneness and immorality (*Essays on Polite Writing*, vol. ii. p. 270) on a mere report from Edm. Curll, that he was author of a *Travesty* on the first Psalm. Mr. Dennis took up the same report, but with the addition of what sir Richard had neglected, an argument to prove it; which being very curious, we shall here transcribe. 'It was he who burlesqued the *Psalms* of David. It is apparent to me that psalm was burlesqued by a popish rhymester. Let rhyming persons who have been brought up protestants be otherwise what they will, let them be rakes, let them be scoundrels, let them be atheists, yet education has made an invincible impression on them in behalf of the sacred writings. But a popish rhymester has been brought up with a contempt for those sacred writings; now show me another popish rhymester but he.' This manner

This labour past, by Bridewell all descend
 [As morning-prayer, and flagellation end, 270
 To where Fleet-ditch with assembling streams
 Rolls the large tribute of dead dogs to Thames,
 The king of dykes' than whom no sluice of mud
 With deeper sable biots the silver flood.

'Here strip, my children, here at once leap in,
 Here prove who best can dash through thick and thin,
 And who the most in love of dirt excel,
 Or dark dexterity of groping well.
 Who flings most filth, and wide pollutes around
 The streams, be his the Weekly Journals bound: 280
 A pig of lead to him who dives the best;
 A peck of coals apiece shall glad he rest.'

In naked majesty Oldmixon stands,
 And, Mido-like, surveys his arms and hands;

REMARKS.

of argumentation is usual with Mr. Dennis; he has employed the same against Richard himself, in a late charge of impiety and irreligion. A Mr. Blackmore's colonial machines, they are not defended for such by the most common received opinion, as they directly contrary to the doctrine of the church of England for his visible descent of an angel must be miracle. Now it is the doctrine of the church of England that miracles ceased a long time before Christ: At his coming into the world. Now if the doctrine of the church of England be true, as we are obliged to believe, then are all the celestial machines of Prince Arthur insufferable, as being not only human, but impossible. But if the machines are possible, that is, if they have so much as divine probability, then it follows of necessity that the doctrine of the church is false. So leave it to every impartial clergyman to consider, &c. Preface to the *Remarks on Fr. Arth.*

Ver. 270. As morning prayers and flagellation end] It is between eleven and twelve, he being, after church service, that the criminals are whipped at Bridewell. This is to mark punctually the time of the day; Homer does it by the circumstance of the judges' coming from court, or the labourers' dinner: our author by one very proper both to the persons and the place of his poem, which we may remember commenced in the morning of his lord-mayor's day. The first book passed in that night; the next morning the games begin on the Strand, thence along Fleet-street (places inhabited by booksellers,) then they proceed by Bridewell toward Fleet-ditch, and lastly through Ludgate to the city, and the temple of the goddess.

Ver. 280. The Weekly Journals] Papers of news and scandal intermixed, on different sides and parties, and frequently shifting from one side to the other (called the *London Journal*, *British Journal*, *Daily Journal*), &c., the concealed writers of which for some time were Oldmixon, Roome, Arnall, Concanen, and others: persons never seen by our author.

Ver. 283. In naked majesty Oldmixon stands,] Mr. John Oldmixon, next to Mr. Dennis, the most ancient critic of our nation; an usual censurer of M. Addison in his *press Essay*—Criticisms; whom also in his imitation of *Bouhours* (called the *Arts of Logic and Rhetoric*) he misrepresents in plain matter of fact: for in p. 45, he cites the *Spectator* as abusing Dr. Swift by name, where there is not the least hint of it; and in p. 304, is so injurious as to suggest that Mr. Addison misel would that Tatter, No. 43, which says of his own simile, that 'Tis as great as ever entered into the mind of man.'

In poetry he was not so happy as laborious, and therefore characterized by the *Tatler*, No. 62, by the name of 'Omniscient the Ushorn Poet.' Curll, Key, p. 12. He writ dramatic works, and a volume of poetry, consisting of heroic epicks, &c. some whereof are very ill done, said the great judge, Mr. Jacob, in his *Lives of Poets*, vol. ii. p. 303.

In his *Essay on Criticism*, and the *Arts of Logic and Rhetoric*, frequently reflects on our author. But the top of his character as a peccator of history in that scandalous one of the *Stuarts*, in folio, and his *Critical History of England* two volumes octavo. Being employed by bishop Kennet, in publishing the historians in his collection, he falsified Daniel's Chronicle in numberless places. Yet this very account in the preface to the first of these books, advanced a particular act to charge three eminent persons of falsifying the *lord Clarendon's History*; which fact has been disproved by Dr. Atterbury, late bishop of Rochester, then the only survivor of them; and the particular part he pretended

gling thus : ' And am I now threescore ?
 17, ye gods, should two and two make
 our ?'
 , and climb'd a stranded lighter's height,
 the black abyss, and plunged downright.
 uor's judgment all the crowd admire,
 ut to sink the deeper, rose the higher. 290
 Smedley dived ; slow circles dimpled o'er
 skin'g mud, that closed and oped no more.
 c, all sigh, and call on Smedley lost ;
 y in vain resounds through all the coast.
 * * essay'd ; scarce vanish'd out of sight,
 rs up instant, and returns to light :
 a no tokens of the sabler streams,
 unts far off among the swans of Thames.
 to the bottom see Concanen creep,
 long-winded native of the deep : 300
 verance gain the diver's prize,
 rlasting Blackmore this denies :
 e, no stir, no motion canst thou make,
 onscious stream sleeps o'er thee like a lake.
 plunged a feeble but a desperate pack,
 ch a sickly brother at his back ;
 a day ! just buoyant on the flood,
 mber'd with the puppies in the mud.
 their names ? I could as soon disclose
 nes of these blind puppies as of those. 310
 like Niobe (her children gone)
 her Osborne, stupified to stone !

REMARKS.

ified, produced since, after almost ninety years, in
 a author's original manuscript. He was all his life
 party-writer for hire, and received his reward in
 lace, which he enjoyed to his death.
 91. Next Smedley dived ;] In the surreptitious
 this whole episode was applied to an initial letter
 whom, if they meant the laureat, nothing was more
 part agreeing with his character. The allegory
 demands a person dipped in scandal, and deeply
 l in dirty work ; whereas Mr. Eusden's writings
 ended but by their length and multitude, and ac-
 care taxed of nothing else in book i. ver. 102. But
 n here mentioned, an Irishman, was author and
 of many scurrilous pieces, a weekly Whitehall
 in the year 1732, in the name of Sir James Baker ;
 cularly whole volumes of Billingsgate against Dr.
 1 Mr. Pope, called Gulliveriana and Alexandriana,
 octavo, 1724.
 95. Then * * essay'd ;] A gentleman of genius
 t, who was secretly dipped in some papers of this
 whom our poet bestows a panegyric instead of a
 ; deserving to be better employed than in party-
 and personal invectives.
 99. Concanen] Mathew Concanen, an Irishman,
 ie law. Smedley (one of his brethren in enmity to
 his Metamorphosis of Scriblerus, p. 7, accuses him
 g boasted of what he had not written, but others
 ed and done for him.' He was author of several
 dead scurrilities in the British and London Jour-
 nals in a paper called the Speculatist. In a pamphlet,
 supplement to the Profound, he dealt very unfairly
 poet, not only frequently imputing to him Mr.
 verses (for which he might indeed seem in some
 countable, having corrected what that gentleman
 hose of the Duke of Buckingham and others : to
 piece somebody humorously caused him to take for
 Dr. profandis clamavit. He was since a scribbler
 ily Courant, where he poured forth much Billings-
 et the lord Bolingbroke, and others : after which
 was surprisingly promoted to administer justice and
 maine.
 6, 307. With such a sickly brother at his back :
 day, &c.] These were daily papers, a number of
 lessen the expence, were printed one on the back
 r.
 9. Osborne] A name assumed by the eldest and
 f these writers, who, at last, being ashamed of
 , gave his paper over : and in his age remained

And monumental brass this record bears,
 ' These are,—ah no ! these were the Gazetteers !'
 Not so bold Arnall ; with a weight of skull,
 Furious he dives, precipitately dull.
 Whirlpools and storms his circling arm invest,
 With all the might of gravitation bless'd.
 No crab more active in the dirty dance,
 Downward to climb, and backward to advance, 320
 He brings up half the bottom on his head,
 And loudly claims the journals and the lead.
 The plunging prelate, and his ponderous grace,
 With holy envy gave one layman place.

REMARKS.

Ver. 314. Gazetteers:] We ought not to suppose that a
 modern critic here taxeth the poet with an anachronism,
 affirming these gazetteers not to have lived within the time
 of his poem, and challenging us to produce any such paper
 of that date. But we may with equal assurance assert
 these gazetteers not to have lived since, and challenge all
 the learned world to produce one such paper at this day.
 Surely therefore, where the point is so obscure, our author
 ought not to be censured too rashly. Scribl.

Notwithstanding this affected ignorance of the good Scrib-
 lerus, the Daily Gazetteer was a title given very properly to
 certain papers, each of which lasted but a day. Into this,
 as a common sink, was received all the trash which had
 been before dispersed in several journals, and circulated at
 the public expence of the nation. The authors were the
 same obscure men ; though sometimes relieved by occasional
 essays from statesmen, courtiers, bishops, deans, and doc-
 tors. The meaner sort were rewarded with money ; others
 with places or benefices, from a hundred to a thousand a
 year. It appears from the Report of R. earl of O., ' That no
 less than fifty thousand seventy-seven pounds eighteen shil-
 lings were paid to authors and printers of newspapers, such
 as Free Britons, Daily Courants, Corn Cutter's Journals,
 Gazetteers, and other political papers, between Feb. 10,
 1731, and Feb. 10, 1741.' Which shows the benevolence
 of one minister to have expended, for the current dulness of
 ten years in Britain, double the sum which gained Louis
 XIV. so much honour, in annual pensions to learned men all
 over Europe. In which, and in a much longer time, not a
 pension at court, nor preferment in the church or universi-
 ties, of any consideration, was bestowed on any man dis-
 tinguished for his learning separately from party-merit, or
 pamphlet-writing.

It is worth a reflection, that of all the panegyrics bestow-
 ed by these writers on this great minister, not one is at this
 day extant or remembered, not even so much credit done to
 his personal character by all they have written, as by one
 short occasional compliment of our author :

' Seen him I have ; but in his happier hour
 Of social pleasure, ill exchanged for power !
 Seen him, unnumber'd by the venal tribe,
 Smi'd without art, and win without a bribe.'

Ver. 315. Arnall.] William Arnall, bred an attorney,
 was a perfect genius in this sort of work. He began under
 twenty with furious party papers : then succeeded Concanen
 in the British Journal. At the first publication of the Dunciad,
 he prevailed on the author not to give him his due
 place in it, by a letter professing his detestation of such
 practices as his predecessor's. But since, by the most un-
 exemplified insolence, and personal abuse of several great
 men, the poet's particular friends, he most amply deserved a
 niche in the temple of infamy ; witness a paper called the
 Free Briton, a dedication entitled, To the Genuine Blunder-
 dorer, 1732, and many others. He writ for hire, and valued
 himself upon it ; not indeed without cause, it appearing, by
 the aforesaid Report, that he received for Free Britons and
 other writings, in the space of four years, no less than ten
 thousand nine hundred and ninety-seven pounds six shillings
 and eight pence, out of the Treasury. But frequently,
 through his fury or folly, he exceeded all the bounds of his
 commission, and obliged his honourable patron to disavow
 his scurrilities.

Ver. 323. The plunging prelate, &c.] It having been
 invidiously insinuated that by this title was meant a truly
 great prelate, as respectable for his defence of the present
 balance of power in the civil constitution, as for his opposi-
 tion to the scheme of no power at all, in the religious ; I
 owe so much to the memory of my deceased friend as to de-
 clare, that when, a little before his death, I informed him of

When, lo! a burst of thunder shook the flood,
Slow rose a form, in majesty of mail,
Shaking the horrors of his sable brows,
And each ferocious feature grim with ooze :
Greater he looks, and more than mortal stares ;
Then thus the wonders of the deep declares : 330

First he relates, how sinking to the chin,
Smit with his mien, the mud-nymphs suck'd him in :
How young Lutetia, softer than the down,
Nigrina black, and Merlamante brown,
Vied for his love in jetty bowers below,
As Hylas fair was ravish'd long ago.

Then sung, how, shown him by the nut-brown maids,
A branch of Styx here rises from the shades ;
That, unctured as it runs with Lethe's streams,
And wafting vapours from the land of dreams 340
(As under seas Alpheus' secret sluice,
Bears Pisa's offering to his Arethuse),

Pours into Thames ; and hence the mingled wave
Intoxicates the pert, and lulls the grave :
Here brisker vapours o'er the Temple creep,
There, all from Paul's to Aldgate drink and sleep.

Thence to the banks where reverend bards repose,
They led him soft ; each reverend bard arose ;
And Milbourne chief, deputed by the rest,
Gave him the cassock, surcingle, and vest. 350
'Receive,' he said, 'these robes which once were mine :
Dulness is sacred in a sound divine.'

He ceased, and spread the robe ; the crowd confess
The reverend flamen in his lengthen'd dress.
Around him wide a sable army stand,
A low-born, cell-bred, selfish, servile band,
Prompt or to guard or stab, to saint or damn :
Heaven's Swiss, who fight for any god, or man.

Through Lud's famed gates, along the well-known
Fleet,

Rolls the black troop, and overshades the street, 360
Till showers of sermons, characters, essays,
In circling fleeces whiten all the ways :

So clouds, replenish'd from some bog below,
Mount in dark volumes, and descend in snow.
Here stopt the goddess : and in pomp proclaims
A gentler exercise to close the games :

'Ye critics! in whose heads, as equal scales,
I weigh what author's heaviness prevails ;

Which most conduce to soothe the soul in slumbers,
My Henley's periods, or my Blackmore's numbers:
Attend the trial we propose to make : 371

If there be man, who o'er such works can wake,
Sleep's all-subduing charms who dares defy,
And boasts Ulysses' ear with Argus' eye ;
To him we grant our amplest powers, to sit
Judge of all present, past, and future wit ;
'To cavi, censure, dictate, right or wrong,
Full and eternal privilege of tongue.'

Three college sophs and three pert templars came
The same their talents, and their tastes the same :
Each prompt to query, answer, and debate, 381
And smit with love of poesy and prate.

The ponderous books two gentle readers bring!
The heroes sit, the vulgar form a ring.
The clamorous crowd is hush'd with rings of mus,
Till all, tuned equal, send a general hum.

Then mount the clerks, and in one lazy tone
Through the long, heavy, painful page drawl on ;
Soft creeping, words on words, the sense compose :
At every line they stretch, they yawn, they doze. 390
As to soft gales top-heavy pines bow low
Their heads, and lift them as they cease to blow,

Thus off they rear, and oft the head decline,
As breathe, or pause, by fits, the airs divine.
And now to this side, now to that they nod,
As verse, or prose, infuse the drowsy god.

Thrice Budget aim'd to speak, but thrice suppress'd
By potent Arthur, knock'd his chin and breast.
Toland and Tindal, prompt at priests to jeer,
Yet silent bow'd to 'Christ's no kingdom here.' 400
Who sat the nearest, by the words o'ercome,
Slept first, the distant nodded to the hum.

Then down are roll'd the books ; stretch'd o'er the
lies
Each gentle clerk, and muttering seals his eyes.
As what a Dutchman plumps into the lakes,
One circle first, and then a second makes,
What Dulness dropp'd among her sons impress'd
Like motion from one circle to the rest :

So from the mudmost the mutation spreads
Round and more round, o'er all the sea of heads. 410
At last Centlivre felt her voice to fail,
Motteux himself unfinished left his tale,

REMARKS.

this insinuation, he called it vile and malicious, as any candid man, he said, might understand, by his having paid a willing compliment to this very practice in another part of the poem.

Ver. 349. And Milbourne.] Luke Milbourne, a clergyman, the finest of critics; who, when he wrote against Mr. Dryden's Virgil, did him justice in printing at the same time his own translations of him, which were intolerable. His manner of writing has a great resemblance with that of the gentlemen of the Donceid against our author, as will be seen in the parallel of Mr. Dryden and him.

Ver. 355. Around him wide, &c.] It is to be hoped, that the satire in those lines will be understood in the common sense in which the author meant it, of such only of the clergy, who, though solemnly engaged in the service of religion, dedicate themselves for venal and corrupt ends to that of ministers or factions; and though educated under an entire ignorance of the world, aspire to interfere in the government of it, and consequently, to disturb and disorder it; in which they fall short of their predecessors only by being invested with much less of that power and authority, which they employed indifferently (as is hinted at in the lines above) either in supporting arbitrary power, or in exciting rebellion; in canonizing the vices of tyrants, or in blackening the virtues of patriots; in corrupting religion by superstition, or betraying it by libertinism, as either was thought best to serve the ends of policy, or flatter the follies of the great.

REMARKS.

Ver. 397. Thrice Budget aim'd to speak.] Famous for his speeches on many occasions about the South Sea scheme, &c. (He is a very ingenious gentleman, and hath written some excellent epilogues to plays, and one small piece on Love, which is very pretty.)—J. Jacob, *Lives of Persons*, vol. ii. p. 231. But this gentleman since made himself much more eminent, and personally well known to be the greatest statesman of all parties, as well as to all the courts of law in this nation.

Ver. 399. Toland and Tindal.] Two persons not so happy as to be obscure, who writ against the religion of their country. Toland, the author of the *atheist's library*, called *Pantheisticon*, was a spy, in pay to lord Oxford. Tindal was author of the *Rights of the Christian Church*, and Christianity as old as the Creation. He also wrote an abusive pamphlet against earl S—, which was suppressed while yet in MS. by an eminent person, then out of the ministry, to whom he showed it, expecting his approbation. This doctor afterwards published the same piece, *mutatis mutandis*, against that very person.

Ver. 400. Christ's no kingdom.] This is said by *Cañ*, *Key to Dunc.* to allude to a sermon of a reverend bishop.

Ver. 411. Centlivre.] Mrs. Susanna Centlivre, wife to Mr. Centlivre, yeoman of the mouth to his majesty. She writ many plays, and a song, (says Mr. Jacob, vol. i. p. 22.) before she was seven years old. She also writ a ballad against Mr. Pope's Homer, before he began it.

Boyer the state, and Law the stage gave o'er,
Morgan and Mandevil could prate no more ;
Norton, from Daniel and Ostræa sprung,
Bless'd with his father's front, and mother's tongue,
Hung silent down his never-blushing head ;
And all was hush'd, as folly's self lay dead.

Thus the soft gifts of sleep conclude the day,
And stretch'd on bulks, as usual, poets lay. 420
Why should I sing, what bards the nightly muse
Did slumbering visit, and convey to stewa ?
Who prouder march'd with magistrates in state,
To some famed round-house, ever-open gate ?
How Henley lay inspired beside a sink,
And to mere mortals seem'd a priest in drink :
While others, timely, to the neighbouring Fleet
'Haunt of the muses) made their safe retreat ?

BOOK THE THIRD.

ARGUMENT.

After the other persons are disposed in their proper places of rest the goddess transports the king to her temple, and there lays him to slumber, with his head on her lap; a position of marvellous virtue, which causeth all the visions of wild enthusiasts, projectors, politicians, inamoratos, castle-builders, chemists, and poets. He is immediately carried on the wings of fancy, and led by a mad poetical Sibyl to the Elysian shade; where, on the banks of Lethe, the souls of the dull are dipped by Bavius, before their entrance into this world. There he is met by the ghost of Settle, and by him made acquainted with the wonders of the place, and with those which he himself is destined to perform. He takes him to a mount of vision, from whence he shows him the past triumphs of the empire of Dulness, then the present, and lastly the future: how small a part of the world was ever conquered by science, how soon those conquests were stopped, and those very nations again reduced to her dominion. Then distinguishing the island of Great Britain, shows by what aids, by what persons, and by what degrees it shall be brought to her empire. Some of the persons he causes to pass in review before his eyes, describing each by his proper figure, character, and qualifications. On a sudden the scene shifts, and a vast number of miracles and prodigies appear, utterly surprising and un-

REMARKS.

Ver. 413. Boyer the state, and Law the stage gave o'er,] A Boyer, a voluminous compiler of annals, political collections, &c.—William Law, A. M. wrote with great zeal against the stage; Mr. Dennis answered with as great; their books were printed in 1735. The same Mr. Law is author of a book entitled, An Appeal to all that doubt of or disbelieve the truth of the Gospel; in which he has detailed a system of the rankest Spinozism, for the most exalted theology; and amongst other things as rare, has informed us of this, that Sir Isaac Newton stole the principles of his philosophy from one Jacob Behmen, a German cobbler.

Ver. 414. Morgan] A writer against religion, distinguished no otherwise from the rabble of his tribe, than by the pompousness of his title; for having stolen his morality from Tindal, and his philosophy from Spinoza, he calls himself, by the courtesy of England, a moral philosopher.

Ibid. Mandevil] This writer who prided himself in the reputation of an immoral philosopher, was author of a famous book called the Fable of the Bees; written to prove that moral virtue is the invention of knaves, and Christian virtue the imposition of fools; and that vice is necessary, and alone sufficient to render society flourishing and happy.

Ver. 415. Norton.] Norton De Foe, offspring of the famous Daniel, *fortes creantur fortibus*. One of the authors of the Flying Post, in which well-bred wret Mr. P. had sometimes the honour to be abused with his betters; and of many hired scurrilities and daily papers, to which he never set his name.

Ver. 427. Fleet.] A prison for insolvent debtors on the bank of the ditch.

known to the king himself, till they are explained to be the wonders of his own reign now commencing. On this subject Settle breaks into a congratulation, yet not unmix'd with concern, that his own times were but the types of these. He prophesies how first the nation shall be overrun with farces, operas, and shows; the throne of Dulness shall be advanced over the theatres, and set up even at court: then how her sons shall preside in the seats of arts and sciences—giving a glimpse, or Pisgah sight, of the future fulness of her glory, the accomplishment whereof is the subject of the fourth and last book.

BOOK III.

BUT in her temple's last recess enclosed,
On Dulness' lap the anointed head reposed.
Him close she curtains round with vapours blue,
And soft besprinkles with Cimmerian dew,
Then raptures high the seat of sense o'erflow,
Which only heads refined from reason know.
Hence from the straw where Bedlam's prophet nods,
He hears loud oracles, and talks with gods:
Hence the fool's paradise, the statesman's scheme,
The air-built castle, and the golden dream, 10
The maid's romantic wish, the chemist's flame,
And poet's vision of eternal fame.
And now, on fancy's easy wing convey'd,
The king descending, views the Elysian shade.
A slipshod Sibyl led his steps along,
In lofty madness meditating song;
Her tresses staring from poetic dreams,
And never wash'd, but in Castalia's streams.
Taylor, their better Charon, lends an oar, 19
(Once swan of Thames, though now he sings no more.)

REMARKS.

Ver. 5, 6, &c.] Hereby is intimated that the following vision is no more than the chimeræ of the dreamer's brain, and not a real or intended satire on the present age, doubtless more learned, more enlightened, and more abounding with great geniuses in divinity, politics, and whatever arts and sciences, than all the preceding. For fear of any such mistake of our poet's honest meaning, he hath again, at the end of the vision, repeated this caution, saying that it all passed through the ivory gate, which (according to the ancients) denoteth falsity. Scribl.

How much the good Scriblerus was mistaken, may be seen from the fourth book, which, it is plain from hence, he had never seen. Bentl.

Ver. 15. A slipshod Sibyl.] This allegory is extremely just, no conformation of the mind so much subjecting it to real madness, as that which produces real dulness. Hence we find the religious (as well as the poetical) enthusiasts of all ages were ever, in their natural state, most heavy and lumpish; but on the least application of heat, they ran like lead, which of all metals falls quickest into fusion. Whereas fire in a genius is truly Promethean; it hurts not its constituent parts, but only fits it (as it does well-tempered steel) for the necessary impressions of art. But the common people have been taught (I do not know on what foundation) to regard lunacy as a mark of wit, just as the Turks and our modern Methodists do of holiness. But if the cause of madness assigned by a great philosopher be true, it will unavoidably fall upon the dunces. He supposes it to be the dwelling over-long on one object or idea. Now as this attention is occasional either by grief or study, it will be fixed by dulness: which hath not quickness enough to comprehend what it seeks, nor force and vigour enough to divert the imagination from the object it laments.

Ver. 19. Taylor.] John Taylor, the water poet, an honest man, who owns he learned not so much as the accident: a rare example of modesty in a poet!

'I must confess I do want eloquence,
And never scarce did learn my accident:
For having got from *possum* to *posses*,
I there was gravell'd, could no farther get.'

He wrote fourscore books in the reign of James I. and Charles I. and afterwards (like Edward Ward) kept an ale-house in Long-acre. He died in 1654.

Bonlowes, propitious still to blockheads, bows ;
 And Shadwell nods the poppy on his brows.
 Here, in a dusky vale where Lethæ rolls,
 Old Bavius sits, to dip poetic souls,
 And blunt the sense, and fit it for a skull
 Of solid proof, impenetrably dull :
 Instant, when dipp'd, away they wing their flight,
 Where Brown and Meers unbar the gates of light,
 Demand new bodies, and in calf's array,
 Rush to the world, impatient for the day. 30
 Millions and millions on these banks he views,
 'Thick as the stars of night, or morning dew,
 As thick as bees o'er vernal blossoms fly,
 As thick as eggs at Ward in pillory.
 Wondering he gaz'd ; when, lo ! a sage appears,
 By his broad shoulders known, and length of ears,

REMARKS.

Ver. 21. Bonlowes.] A country gentleman, famous for his own bad poetry, and for patronizing bad poets, as may be seen from many dedications of Quarles and others to him. Some of these anagramed his name Bonlowes into *Bonvelous*: to verify which, he spent his whole estate upon them.

Ver. 22. And Shadwell nods the poppy, &c.] Shadwell took opium for many years; and died of too large a dose, in the year 1692.

Ver. 24. Old Bavius sits.] Bavius was an ancient poet, celebrated by Virgil for the like causes as Bays by our author, though not in so Christian-like a manner: for heathenishly it is declared by Virgil of Bavius, that he ought to be hated and detested for his evil works; *quis Bavius non odit*: whereas we have often had occasion to observe our poet's great good nature and mercifulness through the whole course of this poem. *Scrib.*

Ver. 28. Brown and Meers] Booksellers, printers for any body. The allegory of the souls of the dull coming forth in the form of books, dressed in calf's leather, and being let abroad in vast numbers by booksellers, is sufficiently intelligible.

Ver. 34. Ward in pillory.] John Ward, of Hackney, esq. member of parliament, being convicted of forgery, was first expelled the house, and then sentenced to the pillory on the 17th of February, 1737. Mr. Curll (having likewise stood there) looks upon the mention of such a gentleman in a satire, as a great act of barbarity. *Key to Dunc.* 3d edit. p. 16. And another author reasons thus upon it: *Durgen.* 8vo. p. 11, 12. 'How unworthy is it of Christian charity to animate the rabble to abuse a worthy man in such a situation! What could move the poet thus to mention a brave sufferer, a gallant prisoner, exposed to the view of all mankind? It was laying aside his senses, it was committing a crime for which the law is deficient not to punish him! nay, a crime which man can scarce forgive, or time efface! nothing surely could have induced him to it but being bribed by a great lady,' &c. (to whom this brave, honest, worthy gentleman was guilty of no offence but forgery, proved in open court.) But it is evident this verse could not be meant of him; it being notorious that no eggs were thrown at that gentleman. Perhaps, therefore, it might be intended of Mr. Edward Ward, the poet, when he stood there.

Ver. 36. And length of ears.] This is a sophisticated reading. I think I may venture to affirm all the copyists are mistaken here: I believe I may say the same of the critics; Dennis, Oldmixon, Welsted, have passed it in silence. I have also stumbled at it, and wondered how an error so manifest could escape such accurate persons. I dare assert, it proceeded originally from the inadvertency of some transcriber, whose head ran on the pillory, mentioned two lines before; it is therefore amazing that Mr. Curll himself should overlook it! Yet that scholastic takes not the least notice hereof. That the learned Mist also read it thus, is plain from his ranging this passage among those in which our author was blamed for personal satire on a man's face (whereof doubtless he might take the ear to be a part); so likewise Concanon, Ralph, the Flying Post, and all the herd of commentators—*Tota armenta sequuntur.*

A very little sagacity (which all these gentlemen, therefore wanted) will restore to us the true sense of the poet thus:

'By his broad shoulders known, and length of years.'

See how easy a change of one single letter! That Mr. Settle was old, is most certain; but he was (happily) a stranger to the pillory. This note is partly Mr. Theobald's, partly Scribl.

Known by the band and suit which Settle wore
 (His only suit) for twice three years before:
 All as the vest, appear'd the wearer's frame,
 Old in new state, another, yet the same. 40
 Bland and familiar as in life, begun
 Thus the great father to the greater son:
 'Oh born to see what none can see awake.
 Behold the wonders of the oblivious lake!
 Thou, yet unborn, hast touch'd this sacred shore;
 The hand of Bavius dropp'd thee o'er and o'er. 50
 But blind to former, as to future fate,
 What mortal knows his pre-existent state?
 Who knows how long thy transmigrating soul
 Might from Bœotian to Bœotian roll?
 How many Dutchmen she vouchsafed to thrid?
 How many stages through old monks she rid?
 And all who since, in wild benighted days,
 Mix'd the owl's ivy with the poet's bays.
 As man's meanders to the vital spring
 Roll all their tides, then back their circles bring;
 Or whirligigs, twirl'd round by skilful swain,
 Suck the thread in, then yield it out again:
 All nonsense thus, of old or modern date,
 Shall, in the centre, from thee circulate. 60
 For this, our queen unfolds to vision true
 Thy mental eye, for thou hast much to view:
 Old scenes of glory, times long cast behind,
 Shall, first recall'd, rush forward to thy mind:
 Then stretch thy sight o'er all her rising reign,
 And let the past and future fire thy brain.

Ascend this hill, whose cloudy point commands
 Her boundless empire over seas and lands:
 See, round the poles, where keener spangles shine,
 Where spices smoke, beneath the burning line,
 (Earth's wide extremes,) her sable flag display'd,
 And all the nations cover'd in her shade!

Far eastward cast thine eye, from whence the sun
 And orient science their bright course begun:
 One godlike monarch all that pride confounds,
 He, whose long wall the wandering Tartar bounds
 Heavens! what a pile! whole ages perish there,
 And one bright blaze turns learning into air.

REMARKS.

Ver. 37. Settle.] Elkanah Settle was once a writer in vogue as well as Cibber, both for dramatic poetry and politics. Mr. Dennis tells us, that 'he was a formidable rival to Mr. Dryden, and that in the university of Cambridge there were those who gave him the preference.' Mr. Walsley goes yet farther in his behalf: 'Poor Settle was formerly the mighty rival of Dryden; nay, for many years, bore his reputation above him.' Pref. to his Poems, 8vo. p. 31. And Mr. Milbourne cried out, 'How little was Dryden able, ere when his blood run high, to defend himself against Mr. Settle!' Notes on Dryd. Virg. p. 175. These are comfortable opinions; and no wonder some authors indulge them.

He was author or publisher of many noted pamphlets, in the time of king Charles II. He answered all Dryden's political poems; and being cried up on one side, succeeded at a little in his tragedy of the Empress of Morocco, the first that was ever printed with cuts. 'Upon this he grew insolent, the wits writ against his play, he replied, and the world judged he had the better. In short, Settle was then thought a very formidable rival to Mr. Dryden; and not only in town, but the university of Cambridge was divided which to prefer; and in both places the younger sort inclined to Elkanah.' Dennis, Pref. to Rem. on Hom.

Ver. 50. Might from Bœotian, &c.] Bœotia lay under the ridicule of the wits formerly, as Ireland does now though it produced one of the greatest poets and one of its greatest generals of Greece:

'Bœotum crasso jurares ære datum.'—*Hor.*

Ver. 75. Chi Ho-am-ti, emperor of China, the same who built the great wall between China and Tartary, destroyed all the books and learned men of that empire.

to the south extend thy gladden'd eyes ;
 val flames with equal glory rise,
 elves to shelves see greedy Vulcan roll,
 up all their physic of the soul.
 ittle, mark ! that portion of the ball,
 faint at best, the beams of science fall :
 they dawn, from hyperborean skies
 d dark, what clouds of Vandals rise !
 rpe Mæotis sleeps, and hardly flows
 king Tanaïs through a waste of snows,
 th by myriads pours her mighty sons,
 re of Goths, of Alans, and of Huns !
 ic's stern port ! the martial frame
 ric ; and Atula's dread name !
 bold Ostrogoths on Latium fall ;
 fierce Visigoths on Spain and Gaul !
 re the morning gilds the palmy shore
 l that arts and infant letters bore)
 uering tribes the Arabian prophet draws,
 ng ignorance enthrones by laws :
 tians, Jews, one heavy sabbath keep,
 he western world believe and sleep. 100
 lome herself, proud mistress now no more
 ut thundering against heathen lore :
 -hair'd synods damning books unread,
 on trembling for his brazen head.
 rith sighs, beholds her Livy burn,
 the Antipodes Virgilius mourn.
 Cirque falls, the unpillar'd temple nods,
 aved with heroes, Tyber choked with gods :
 r's keys some christen'd Jove adorn,
 to Moses lends his Pagan horn ; 110
 eful Venus to a virgin turn'd,
 as broken, and Appelles burn'd.

REMARKS.

1. 82. The caliph, Omar I. having conquered used his general to burn the Ptolemaean library, on of which was this inscription,

The physic of the soul.

1. (The soil that arts and infant letters bore.)] Syria, &c. where letters are said to have been in these countries Mahomet began his conquests.

2. Thundering against heathen lore:] A strong of this pious rage is placed to pope Gregory's echo of Salisbury gives a very odd encomium of , at the same time that he mentions one of the effects of this excess of zeal in him: 'Doctor sancte Gregorius, qui melleo prædicationis imbro totam inebriavit ecclesiam; non modo mathesis jussit ab , ut traditur a majoribus, incendio dedit probatam scripta, Palatinus quæcunque tenebat Apollo !' nother place: 'Fertur beatus Gregorius bibliothecæ-bussisse gentilem; quo divinæ paginæ gratior esset major auctoritas, et diligentia studiosior.' Archbishop of Vienna, was sharply reproved by teaching grammar and literature, and explaining : because (says this pope) 'In uno ore cum Jovis Christi laudes non cœnant: Et quam grave nefandit episcepia canere quod nec laico religioso convenerit considerari.' He is said among the rest to have said: 'Quia in superstitionibus et sacris Romanotuo versatur.' The same pope is accused by Voss- others, of having caused the noble monuments of oman magnificence to be destroyed, lest those who Rome should give more attention to triumphal c. than to holy things. Bayle, Diet.

3. Till Peter's keys some christen'd Jove adorn.] government of Rome devolved to the Popes, their for some time exerted in demolishing the heathen and statues, so that the Goths scarce destroyed uments of antiquity out of rage, than these out of

At length they spared some of the temples, by g them into images of saints. In much later times, ought necessary to change the statues of Apollo is, on the tomb of Sannazarius, into David and J-lyre easily became a harp, and the Gorgon's head that of Holofernes.

2 B

Behold yon isle, by palmers, pilgrims trod,
 Men bearded, bald, cow'd, uncow'd, shod, unshod,
 Peel'd, patch'd, and piebald, linsey-wolsay brothers,
 Grave mummers! sleeveless some, and shirtless others
 That once was Britain—Happy! had she seen
 No fiercer sons, had Easter never been.
 In peace, great goddess, ever be adored ;
 How keen the war, if Dulness draw the sword! 120
 Thus visit not thy own ! on this bless'd age
 O spread thy influence, but restrain thy rage.
 And see, my son! the hour is on its way,
 That lifts our goddess to imperial sway ;
 90 This favourite isle, long sever'd from her reign,
 Dove-like she gathers to her wings again.
 Now look through fate! behold the scene she draws!
 What aids, what armies, to assert her cause!
 See all her progeny, illustrious sight!
 Behold and count them, as they rise to light. 130
 As Berecynthia, while her offspring vie
 In homage to the mother of the sky,
 Surveys around her, in the bless'd abode
 A hundred sons, and every son a god:
 Not with less glory mighty Dulness crown'd
 Shall take through Grub-street her triumphant round ;
 And, her Parnassus glancing o'er at once,
 Behold a hundred sons, and each a dunce.
 Mark first that youth who takes the foremost place,
 And thrusts his person full into your face. 140
 With all thy father's virtues bless'd, be born!
 And a new Cibber shall the stage adorn.
 A second see, by meeker manners known,
 And modest as the maid that sips alone ;
 From the strong fate of drams if thou get free,
 Another D'Urfoy, Ward! shall sing in thee:
 Thee shall each alehouse, thee each gillhouse mourn,
 And answering gin-shops sourer sighs return.
 Jacob, the scourge of grammar, mark with awe ;
 Nor less revere him, blunderbuss of law. 150

REMARKS.

Ver. 117, 118. Happy! had Easter never been.] Wars in England anciently, about the right time of celebrating Easter.

Ver. 126. Dove-like, she gathers.] This is fulfilled in the fourth book.

Ver. 128. What aids, what armies, to assert her cause!] i. e. Of poets, antiquaries, critics, divines, freethinkers. But as this revolution is only here set on foot by the first of these classes, the poets, they only are here particularly celebrated, and they only properly fall under the care and review of this colleague of Dulness, the laureate. The others, who finish the great work, are reserved for the fourth book, where the goddess herself appears in full glory.

Ver. 140. Jacob, the scourge of grammar, mark with awe:] 'This gentleman is son of a considerable master of Romsey in Southamptonshire, and bred to the law under a very eminent attorney, who, between his more laborious studies, has diverted himself with poetry. He is a great admirer of poets and their works, which has occasioned him to try his genius that way. He has writ in Prose the Lives of the poets, Essays, and a great many law books, The Accomplish'd Conveyancer, Modern Justice, &c.' Giles Jacob of himself, Lives of Poets, vol. i. He very grossly and unprompted, abused in that book the author's friend, Mr. Gay. Ver. 149, 150.

Jacob, the scourge of grammar, mark with awe ;
 Nor less revere him, blunderbuss of law.]

There may seem some error in these verses, Mr. Jacob having proved our author to have a respect for him, by this undeniable argument: 'He had once a regard for my judgment; otherwise he never would have subscribed two guineas to me, for one small book in octavo.' Jacob's Letter to Dennis, printed in Dennis's Remarks on the Dunciad, p. 49. Therefore I should think the appellation of blunderbuss to Mr. Jacob, like that of thunderbolt to Scipio, was meant in his honour.

Lo, P—p—le's brow, tremendous to the town,
 Horneck's fierce eye, and Roome's funeral frown.
 Lo sneering Goode, half malice and half whim,
 A fiend in glee, ridiculously grim.
 Each cygnet sweet, of Bath and Tunbridge race,
 Whose tuneful whistling makes the waters pass :
 Each songster, riddler, every nameless name,
 All crowd, who foremost shall be damn'd to fame.
 Some strain in rhyme; the muses, on their racks,
 Scream like the winding of ten thousand jacks ; 160
 Some, free from rhyme or reason, rule or check,
 Break Pegasus's head, and Pegasus's neck ;
 Down, down the larum, with impetuous whirl,
 The Pinlars and the Miltons of a Curl.
 Silence, ye wolves ! while Ralph to Cynthia howls,
 And make night hideous.—Answer him, ye owls !
 Sense, speech, and measure, living tongues and dead
 Let all give way,—and Morris may be read.
 Flow, Welsted, flow ! like thine inspirer, beer, 162
 Though stale, not ripe ; though thin, yet never clear ;

REMARKS.

Mr. Dennis argues the same way: 'My writings having made great impression on the minds of all sensible men. Mr. P. repeated, and to give proof of his repeat once, subscribed to my two volumes of Select Works, and afterwards to my two volumes of Letters.' But p. 89. We should hence believe, the name of Mr. Dennis hath also crept into this poem by some mistake. But from hence, gentle reader, thou mayest beware, when thou givest thy money to such authors, not to flatter thyself that thy motives are good nature or charity.

Ver. 152. Horneck and Roome.] The poets were violent party-writers, warmly engaged for the one and one would think prophetically, even after the publication of this piece, the former dying, the latter succeeded him in honour and employment. The first was Philip Horneck, author of a Billing-gate paper, called the Bitch Green Doctor. Edward Roome was son of a manufacturer for furs in Fleet street, and wrote some of the papers called the Pinlars, which, by malicious maligners, he could be said to represent our author guilty of a violent persecution with a great man then under prosecution of parliament. Of this man was made the following epigram.

'You ask why Roome flatters you with lies?—
 Yet if he writes, is call'd a calumniator!
 You wonder at it—This, say, is the cause—
 The jest is just and he quite in the cause.'

P—p was the author of some odd plays and pamphlets. He published several of our author's in a paper called the Prompter.

Ver. 153. Goode.] An ill-natured critic, who writes a satire on our author, called the Mock-Relap, and many anonymous libels in new papers for hire.

Ver. 154. Whose tuneful whistling makes the waters pass.] There were several successions of that sort of minor poets at Tunbridge, Bath, &c. among the praise of the animals flourished for their sake, whose names, indeed, would be nam'd, and therefore the poet chose them over with others in general.

Ver. 155. Ralph Jones Ralph, a verse inserted after the first edition, not known to our author till he writ a sweeping paper, call'd I may say, very abusive of Dr. Swift, Mr. Gay, and himself. These lines allude to a thing he call'd the Night's Postman. This I have never seen. His own works with some few, seen in the Journals, or I once at particular printed in a book above Mr. Addison, in wreath'd remarks upon it, and a collection of English Poets printed in a London Journal, Nov. 1724. He was witty by nature, and knew a great language, but even the allusion he chose to read the names of the animals, and to call it a thing he call'd the Night's Postman, and repeat, 'Whisperers vary without rest.' It ended at last in the common rank of all such writers, a political newspaper, to which he was recommended by his friend Amiel, and received a small pension for pay.

Ver. 156. Mock—P—p's Book it.

Ver. 157. Flow, Welsted, &c.] Of this author see the Remarks on Book iv. p. 267. But we may impartially add to it the following different character of him:

'Mr. W. et al. had, in his youth, rais'd so great expectations of his future genius, that there was a kind of struggle between the most eminent of the two universities, which should have the honour of his education. To compound

So sweetly mawkish, and so smoothly dull ;
 Heady, not strong ; o'erflowing, though not full.
 Ah Dennis ! Gildon, ah ! what ill-star'd rage
 Divides a friendship long confirm'd by age ?
 Blockheads with reason wicked wits abhor,
 But fool with fool is barbarous civil war.
 Embrace, embrace, my sons ! be foes no more !
 Nor glad vile poets with true critics' gore.
 Behold you pair, in strict embraces join'd ;
 How like in manners and how like in mind ! 160

REMARKS.

this he (Gildon) became a member of both, and after having passed some time at the one, he removed to the other. Thus things he returned to town, where he had not the distant expectation of all the public writers, whose encouragement he acknowledged in his several poems, in a manner that will make no small part of the fame of his profession. It also appears from his works that he was happy in the patronage of the most illustrious characters of the present age.—He contracted by such a combination in his favour, being published a book of poems, some in the Oxford, some in the Horatian manner, in both which the most exquisite judges pronounce he even rivalled his masters.—His love verses have been said that way of writing from contempt.—In his translations, he has given us, in a very good manner, a specimen of his author. His Odes, his Epigrams, his Verses, and his Latin, are all the most perfect things in all parts.—We read of James O. Char. of the Trinity, Nov. 1728, page 20. It should not be forgot for his honour, that he received 1000 l. a year, a sum of five hundred pounds for seven years, among the other excellent services he had to do with a generosity in the ministry. See Reports of the said Committee, 20. in P. 2.

Ver. 158. Ah, Dennis! Gildon, ah !] These men became the public enemy by a mere mistake of their talents. They would needs turn critics of their own country writers, and set Amiel and Goode to read themselves, and discourse upon the beauties and defects of composition:

'How parts relate to parts, and they to whole;
 The body's head, say, the head's a soul.'

When one had they followed the example of these men, and had they followed the example of these men, and their followers, in a total manner, on our author, and his followers, their sentences and designs, might have been in a name equal to the next century of our country. We do not, therefore, but lament the ignorance, or the propensity of blockheads, but lamenting in so good a manner, we were bound to set to work our own abilities on the Fops, and dream upon Shakespeare, where we find the spirit of Othello, Gildon, and Dennis, all revell'd in his beautiful observations. See P. 2.

Here S—r begins, in this affair of the Fireside, I want you to understand me. It is true, Mr. Upton did write some words, but with all the honour and good faith in the world. He took it to be a panegyric on his poem. This it is to have to do with wits; a man no unworthy a scholar of a solid learning. See P. 2.

Ver. 159. Ah, Dennis, &c.] The reader who has seen through the course of these notes, who a constant reader here Mr. Dennis's regard to our author, and all his works, may perhaps wonder, and be surpris'd, that two, and so slightly nam'd, in this poem. But in truth, I looked upon him with some esteem, for having done generously than all the rest of his age, in such a manner. He was one of a very old man at his death. By his own account of himself in Mr. Jacob's lives, he must have been above threescore, and he only liv'd a few years after. So that he was sent to Mr. Dennis, who has a copy of all our poets, enjoyed his length of life, &c. See P. 2.

Ver. 160. Behold you pair, &c.] One of these was called, and was by name call'd The Grumbler, as the other was call'd in another called Pinquin, in which Mr. Pope was pleas'd with the name of Buckingham, and his son of Richmond. They were nam'd in a piece, not his last or his only, to be sent to the Press, call'd Honour, by Sir Paul Bagnon, printed 1714.

Of the other works of these gentlemen the world has heard no more, than it would of Mr. Pope's, had they not been so much favour'd and encourag'd here from pursuing his sentence. How few good works had ever appear'd since he, and from merit are always the best, & yet none had their due share, such advantages to critic fame, in their competition. And were it not better for the public, that a million of names were sent to the world, which are sure to die as soon as born, than that the reputation should struggle one Hercules in his cradle?

Equal in wit, and equally polite,
 Shall this a Pasquin, that a Grumbler write:
 Like are their merits, like rewards they share,
 That shines a consul, this commissioner!
 ' But who is he, in closet closely-pent,
 Of sober face, with learned dust besprent?
 ' Right well mine eyes arele the myster wight,
 On parchment scraps y-fed, and Wormius hight.
 To future ages may the dulness last,
 As thou preservest the dulness of the past! 190
 There, dim in clouds, the poring scholiasts mark,
 Wits who, like owls, see only in the dark,
 A lumber-house of books in every head,
 For ever reading, never to be read:
 But, where each science lifts its modern type,
 History her pot, divinity her pipe,
 While proud philosophy repines to show,
 Dishonest sight! his breeches rent below;
 Imbrov'n'd with native bronze, lo! Henley stands,
 Tuning his voice, and balancing his hands. 200

REMARKS.

The union of these two authors gave occasion to this epigram.

- ' Barnet and Duckett, friends in spite,
 Came hissing out in verse;
 Both were so forward, each would write—
 So dull, each hung an ass—
 Thus Amphibolona (I have read)
 At either end assual;
 None knows which leads or which is led,
 For both heads are but tails.'

After many editions of this poem, the author thought fit to omit the names of these two persons, whose injury to him was of so old a date.

Ver. 184. That shines a consul, this commissioner.] Such places were given at this time to such sort of writers.

Ver. 187. Myster wight.] Uncouth mortal.

Ver. 188. Wormius hight.] Let not this name, purely fictitious, be conceived to mean the learned Olaus Wormius; much less (as it was unwarrantably joined into the surreptitious editions) our own antiquary, Mr. Thomas Hearne, who had no way aggrieved our poet, but on the contrary published many curious tracts which he hath to his great contentment perused.

Ver. 192. Wits who, like owls, &c.] These few lines exactly describe the right verbal critic; the darker his author is, the better he is pleased; like the famous quack doctor, who put up in his bills, he delighted in matters of difficulty. Somebody said well of these men, that their heads were libraries out of order.

Ver. 199. Lo! Henley stands, &c.] J. Henley the orator; he preached on the Sundays upon theological matters, and on the Wednesdays upon all other sciences. Each auditor paid one shilling. He declaimed some years against the greatest persons, and occasionally did our author that honour. Welsted, in Oratory Transactions, No. 1, published by Henley himself, gives the following account of him: 'He was born at Melton Mowbray, in Leicestershire. From his own parish school he went to St. John's College, in Cambridge. He began there to be uneasy; for it shocked him to find he was commanded to lie against his own judgment in points of religion, philosophy, &c. for his genius leading him freely to dispute all propositions, and call all points to account, he was impatient under those fetters of the free-born mind. Being admitted to priest's orders, he found the examination very short and superficial, and that it was not necessary to conform to the Christian religion, in order either to deaconship or priesthood. He came to town, and after having for some years been a writer for book-sellers, he had an ambition to be so for ministers of state. The only reason he did not rise in the church, we are told, was the envy of others, and a drollish entertained of him, because he was not qualified to be a complete assnail.' However he off-set the service of his pen to two great men, of opinions and interests directly opposite; by both of whom being rejected, he set up a new project, and styled himself the Restorer of ancient Eloquence. He thought it as lawful to take a licence from the king and parliament in one place as another; at Hickey's Hall, as at Doctors' Commons; so set up his oratory in Newport-market, Butcher-row. There, says his friend, 'he had the assurance to form a plan, which

How fluent nonsense trickles from his tongue!
 How sweet the periods, neither said nor sung!
 Still break the benches, Henley! with thy strain,
 While Sherlock, Harw, and Gibson, preach in vain.
 Oh great restorer of the good old stage,
 Preacher at once, and zany of thy age!
 Oh worthy thou of Egypt's wise abodes,
 A decent priest, where monkeys were the gods!
 But fate with butchers placed thy priestly stall,
 Meek modern faith to murder, hack, and maul; 210
 And bade thee live, to Crown Britannia's praise,
 In Toland's, Tindal's, and in Woolston's days.
 Yet oh, my sons, a father's words attend:
 (So may the fates preserve the ears your lend:)
 'Tis yours, a Bacon or a Locke to blame,
 A Newton's genius, or a Milton's flame:
 But oh! with One, immortal One dispense,
 The source of Newton's light, of Bacon's sense,
 Content each emanation of his fires
 That beams on earth, each virtue he inspires, 220
 Each art he prompts, each charm he can create,
 Whate'er he gives, are given for your hate.

REMARKS.

no mortal ever thought of; he had success against all opposition; embracing his adversaries to a fair disputation, and none would dispute with him; writ, read, and acted twelve hours a day; composed three dissertations a week on all subjects; undertook to teach in one year what schools and universities teach in five; was not troubled by menaces, insults, or satires, but still proceeded, unmoved by bold schemes, and put the church, and all that, in danger.—Welsted, Narrative in Orat. Transact. No. 1.

After having stood some postulations, he turned his rhetoric to buffoonery upon all public and private occurrences. All this passed in the same room, where sometimes he broke jests, and sometimes that breed which he called the primitive eucharist. This wonderful person struck medals, which he dispersed as tickets to his subscribers; the device a star rising to the meridian, with this motto, AD SYMMA; and below, INVENIAM VIAM AD FACTAM. This man had a hundred pounds a year given him for the secret service of a weekly paper of unintelligible nonsense, called the Hep-Doctor.

Ver. 201. Sherlock, Harw, Gibson;] Bishops of Salisbury, Chichester, and London; whose sermons and pastoral letters did honour to their country as well as stations.

Ver. 212. Of Toland, and Tindal, &c.] Book iii. Tho. Woolston was an impious madman, who wrote in a most indecent style against the miracles of the Gospel, in the year 1729, &c.

Ver. 213. Yet oh, my sons, &c.] The caution against blasphemy here given by a dejected son of Dulness to his yet existing brethren, is, as the poet rightly intimates, not out of tenderness to the ears of others, but their own. And so we see that when that danger is removed, on the open establishment of the goddess in the fourth book, she encourages her sons, and they beg assistance to pollute the source of light itself, with the same violence they had before done the purest emanations from it.

Ver. 215. 'Tis yours, a Bacon or a Locke to blame,
 A Newton's genius, or a Milton's flame:]

Thankfully received, and freely used, is this egregious licence by the beloved disciple of that prince of eulabistic dances, the tremendous Hutchinson. Hear with what honest plainness he treats our great geomter. 'As to mathematical demonstrations, such he, founded upon the proportions of lines and circles to each other, and the ringing of changes upon figures, these have no more to do with the greatest part of philosophy, than they have with the man in the moon. Indeed, the zeal for this sort of gibberish (mathematical principles) is greatly abated of late; and though it is now upwards of twenty years that the Dagon of modern philosophy, sir Isaac Newton, has lain with his face upon the ground before the ark of God, Scripture philosophy; far so long Moses's Principia have been published; and the Treatise of Power Essential and Mechanical, in which sir Isaac Newton's philosophy is treated with the utmost contempt, has been published a dozen years; yet is there not one of the whole society who hath had the courage to attempt to raise him up. And so let him lie.' The Philosophical Prin-

Persist, by all divine in man unawed
 But, Learn, ye Dunces! not to scorn your God.
 Thus he, for then a ray of reason stole
 Half through the solid darkness of his soul;
 But soon the cloud return'd, and thus the sire:
 See now, what Dulness and her sons admire!
 See what the charms, that smite the simple heart
 Not touch'd by nature, and not reach'd by art. 230
 His never-blushing head he turn'd aside,
 (Not half so pleased when Goodman prophesied)
 And look'd, and saw a sable sorcerer rise,
 Swift to whose hand a winged volume flies:
 All sudden, gorgons hiss, and dragons glare,
 And ten horn'd fiends and giants rush to war.
 Hell rises, heaven descends, and dance on earth;
 Gods, imps, and monsters, music, rage, and mirth,
 A fire, a jig, a battle, and a ball,
 Till one wide conflagration swallows all. 240
 Thence a new world, to nature's laws unknown,
 Breaks out refulgent, with a heaven its own;
 Another Cynthia her new journey runs,
 And other planets circle other suns.
 The forests dance, the rivers upward rise,
 Whales sport in woods, and dolphins in the skies;
 And last, to give the whole creation grace,
 Lo! one vast egg produces human race.
 Joy fills his soul, joy innocent of thought:
 'What power,' he cries, 'what power these wonders
 wrought?' 250
 'Son; what thou seek'st is in thee! Look, and find
 Each monster meets his likeness in thy mind.
 Yet wouldst thou more? in yonder cloud behold,
 Whose sarsenet skirts are edged with flaming gold,
 A matchless youth! his nod these worlds controls,
 Wings the red lightning, and the thunder rolls.
 Angel of Dulness, sent to scatter round
 Her magic charms o'er all unclassic ground:
 Yon stars, yon suns, he rears at pleasure higher,
 Illumes their light, and sets their flames on fire. 260

REMARKS.

epicles of Moses asserted, &c. p. 2, by Julius Bate, A. M. chaplain to the right honourable the earl of Harrington. London, 1744, 8vo. Scribl.

Ver. 221. But, Learn, ye Dunces! not to scorn your God.] The hardest lesson a dunce can learn. For being bred to scorn what he does not understand, that which he understands best he will be apt to scorn most. Of which, to the disgrace of all government, and, in the poet's opinion, even of that of Dulness herself, we have had a late example, in a book entitled Philosophical Essays concerning Human Understanding.

Ver. 224. Not to scorn your God.] See this subject pursued in Book iv.

Ver. 232. (Not half so pleased, when Goodman prophesied.) Mr. Cibber tells us, in his Life, p. 143, that Goodman being at the rehearsal of a play, in which he had a part, clapp'd him on the shoulder, and cried, 'If he does not make a good actor, I'll be d—d.' 'And,' says Mr. Cibber, 'I make it a question, whether Alexander himself, or Charles the Twelfth of Sweden, when at the head of their first victorious armies, could feel a greater transport in their bosoms than I did in mine.'

Ver. 233. A sable sorcerer.] Dr. Faustus, the subject of a set of farces, which lasted in vogue two or three seasons, in which both playhouses strove to outdo each other for some years. All the extravagances in the sixteen lines following, were introduced on the stage, and frequented by persons of the first quality in England, to the twentieth and thirtieth time.

Ver. 237. Hell rises, heaven descends, and dance on earth.] This monstrous absurdity was actually represented in *Tibbald's Rape of Proserpine*.

Ver. 243. Lo! one vast egg.] In another of these farces *Harlequin is hatched upon the stage, out of a large egg.*

Immortal Rich! how calm he sits at ease
 'Midst snows of paper, and fierce hail of peas;
 And, proud his mistress' orders to perform,
 Rides in the whirlwind, and directs the storm.
 But lo! to dark encounter in mid air,
 New wizards rise; I see my Cibber there!
 Booth in his cloudy tabernacle shrined,
 On grinning dragons thou shalt mount the wind.
 Dire is the conflict, dismal is the din,
 Here shouts all Drury, there all Lincoln's-inn; 270
 Contending theatres our empire raise,
 Alike their labours, and alike their praise.
 And are these wonders, son, to thee unknown?
 Unknown to thee? These wonders are thy own.
 These fate reserv'd to grace thy reign divine,
 Foreseen by me, but, ah! withheld from mine.
 In Lud's old walls though long I ruled, renown'd
 Far as loud Bow's stupendous bells resound;
 Though my own altermen conferr'd the bays,
 To me committing their eternal praise, 280
 Their full fed heroes, their pacific mayors,
 Their annual trophies, and their monthly wars:
 Though long my party built on me their hopes,
 For writing pamphlets, and for roasting popes:
 Yet lo! in me what authors have to brag on!
 Reduced at last to hiss in my own dragon.
 Avert it, Heaven! that thou, my Cibber, e'er
 Shouldst wade a serpent-tail in Smithfield fair!
 Like the vile straw that's blown about the streets,
 The needy poet sticks to all he meets, 290
 Coach'd, carted, trod upon, now loose, now fast,
 And carried off in some dog's tail at last.

REMARKS.

Ver. 261. Immortal Rich!] Mr. J. Rich, master of the theatre-royal in Covent-garden, was the first that excelled this way.

Ver. 266. I see my Cibber there!] The history of the foregoing absurdities is verified by himself, in these words, (Life, chap. xv.) 'Then sprung forth that succession of monstrous medleys that have so long infested the stage, which arose upon one another alternately at both houses, outwearing each other in expense.' He then proceeds to excuse his own part in them, as follows:—'If I am asked why I assented? I have no better excuse for my error than to confess I did it against my conscience, and had not virtue enough to starve. Had Henry IV. of France a better for changing his religion? I was still in my heart, as much as he could be, on the side of truth and sense; but with this difference, that I had their leave to quit them when they could not support me. But let the question go which way it will, Henry IVth has always been allowed a great man.' This must be confessed a full answer: only the question still seems to be, 1. How the doing a thing against one's conscience is an excuse for it? and, 2dly, It will be hard to prove how he got the leave of truth and sense to quit their service, unless he can produce a certificate that he ever was in it.

Ver. 266, 267. Booth and Cibber were joint managers of the theatre in Drury-lane.

Ver. 268. On grinning dragons thou shalt mount the wind.] In his letter to Mr. P. Mr. C. solemnly declares this not to be literally true. We hope, therefore, the reader will understand it allegorically only.

Ver. 282. Annual trophies on the lord-mayor's day, and monthly wars in the artillery ground.

Ver. 283. Though long my party.] Settle, like most party writers, was very uncertain in his political principles. He was employed to hold the pen in the character of a popish successor, but afterwards printed his narrative on the other side. He had managed the ceremony of a famous popo-burning, on Nov. 17, 1680; then became a trooper in king James's army, at Hounslow-heath. After the Revolution, he kept a booth at Bartholomew-fair, where, in the doll called St. George for England, he acted in his old age, in a dragon of green leather of his own invention: he was at last taken into the Charter-house, and there died, aged sixty years.

thy fortunes ! like a rolling stone,
 thy dulness still shall lumber on,
 as heaviness shall never stray,
 up every blockhead in the way.
 all the patriot, thee the courtier taste,
 every year be duller than the last,
 led from booths, to theatre, to court,
 imperial Dulness shall transport. 300

opera prepares the way,
 a forerunner of her gentle sway ;
 thy heart, next drabs and dice, engage,
 a mad passion of thy dotting age.
 thou the warbling Polypheme to roar,
 came thyself as none e'er scream'd before !
 our cause, if heaven thou canst not bend,
 thou shalt move ; for Faustus is our friend ;
 with Cato thou for this shalt join,
 e'er the Mourning Bride to Proserpine. 310

see ! thy fall should men and gods conspire,
 ye shall stand, insure it but from fire ;
 'Æschylus appears ! prepare
 thy abortions, all ye pregnant fair !
 as, like Semele's, be brought to bed,
 prying hell spouts wild-fire at your head.
 Bavius, take the poppy from thy brow,
 see it here ! here, all ye heroes, bow !
 this is he, foretold by ancient rhymes :
 gustus born to bring Saturnian times. 320

flowing signs lead on the mighty year ;
 e dull stars roll round and re-appear.
 our own true Phœbus wears thy bays !
 has sits lord chancellor of plays !
 a' tombs see Benson's titles writ !
 abroad Phillips is preferr'd for wit !

REMARKS.

17. These shall the patriot thee the courtier taste,] In the first edition with blanks, * * and * *. Consider sure 'thy must needs mean nobody but King and Queen Caroline; and said he would insist it was in poet cleared himself by filling up the blanks agreeably to the context, and consistent with his c.' Prof. printed for A. Moore, p. 6.

18. Polypheme.] He translated the Italian opera too; but unfortunately lost the whole jest of the Cyclops asks Ulysses his name, who tells him he is Noman; after his eye is put out, he roars and brother Cyclops to his aid; they inquire who has put the answers Noman; whereupon they all go in. Our ingenious translator made Ulysses answer no name; whereby all that followed became idle. Hence it appears that Mr. Cibber (who himself on subscribing to the English translation of *Iliad*) had not that merit with respect to the or he might have been better instructed in the anology.

19. 300. Faustus, Pluto, &c.] Names of miseries which it was the custom to act at the end of the plays, to spoil the digestion of the audience.

12. Insure it but from fire.] In Tibbald's farce *pine*, a corn field was set on fire; whereupon the house had a barn burnt down for the recreation of the actors. They also revell'd each other in showing acts of hell-fire, in Dr. Faustus.

3. Another Æschylus appears!] It is reported of a, that when his tragedy of the *Paries* was acted, audience were so terrified, that the children fell into the big-bellied women miscarried.

53. On poets' tombs see Benson's titles writ!] Benson (surveyor of the building to his majesty K.) gave in a report to the lord, that their House and chamber adjoining were in immediate danger of Water upon the lords met in a committee to appoint other place to sit in, while the house should be open. But it being proposed to cause some other person to inspect it, they found it in very good condition, upon this, were going upon an address to

See under Ripley rise a new Whitehall,
 While Jones' and Boyle's united labours fall :
 While Wren with sorrow to the grave descends,
 Gay dies unpenion'd, with a hundred friends ; 330
 Ilibernian politics, O Swift ! thy fate ;
 And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate.

REMARKS.

the king against Benson, for such a misrepresentation; but the earl of Sunderland, then secretary, gave them an assurance that his majesty would remove him, which was done accordingly. In favour of this man, the famous air Christopher Wren, who had been architect to the crown for above fifty years, who had built most of the churches in London, laid the first stone of St. Paul's, and lived to finish it, had been displaced from his employment at the age of near ninety years.

Ver. 320. Ambrose Phillips.] 'He was,' saith Mr. Jacob, 'one of the wits at Button's, and a justice of the peace; but he hath since met with higher preferment in Ireland; and a much greater character we have of him in Mr. Gilson's *Complete Art of Poetry*, vol. i. p. 157. 'Indeed he confesses, he dares not set him quite on the same foot with Virgil, lest it should seem flattery, but he is much mistaken if posterity does not afford him a greater esteem than he at present enjoys.' He endeavour'd to create some misunderstanding between our author and Mr. Addison, who also soon after he abused as much. His constant cry was, that Mr. P. was an enemy to the government; and in particular he was the avowed author of a report very industriously spread, that he had a hand in a party-paper call'd the *Examiner*; a falsehood well known to those yet living, who had the direction and publication of it.

Ver. 328. While Jones' and Boyle's united labours fall:] At the time when this poem was written, the banqueting-house of Whitehall, the church and piazza of Covent-garden, and the palace and chapel of Somerset-house, the works of the famous Inigo Jones, had been for many years so neglected, as to be in danger of ruin. The parterre of Covent-garden church had been just then restored and beautified, at the expense of the earl of Burlington; who, at the same time, by his publication of the designs of that great master and Palladio, as well as by many noble buildings of his own, revived the true taste of architecture in this kingdom.

Ver. 330. Gay dies unpenion'd, &c.] See Mr. Gay's fable of the Hare and many Friends. This gentleman was early in the friendship of our author, which continued to his death. He wrote several works of humour with great success, the *Shepherd's Week*, *Trivia*, the *What d'ye call it*, *Fables*, and lastly the celebrated *Beggars' Opera*; a piece of satire which hit all tastes and degrees of men, from those of the highest quality to the very rabble; that verse of Horace,

'Primos populi arripuit, populumque tributum,'

could never be so justly applied as to this. The vast success of it was unprecedented, and almost incredible: what is related of the wonderful effects of the ancient *Æneid* or tragedy hardly came up to it: Sophocles and Euripides were less followed and famous. It was acted in London sixty-three days, uninterrupted; and renewed the next season with equal applause. It spread into all the great towns of England, was played in many places to the thirtieth and fortieth time, and at Bath and Bristol fifty, &c. It made its progress into Wales, Scotland, and Ireland where it was performed twenty-four days together; it was last acted in Minorca. The fame of it was not confined to the author only; the ladies carried about with them the favourite songs of it in fans; and houses were furnished with it in screens. The person who acted Poly, till then obscure, became at once the favourite of the town; her pictures were engraved, and sold in great numbers, her life written, books of letters and verses to her published; and pamphlets made even of her sayings and jests.

Furthermore, it drove out of England, for that season, the Italian opera, which had carried all before it for ten years. That idol of the nobility and people, which the great critic Mr. Dennis by the labours and outcries of a whole life could not overthrow, was demolished by a single stroke of this gentleman's pen. This happened in the year 1722. Yet so great was his modesty, that he constantly prefixed to all the editions of it this motto: *Nos hoc nominis esse nihil.*

Ver. 332. And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate.] The author here plainly laments, that he was so long employed in translating and commenting. He began the *Iliad* in 1713, and finished it in 1719. The edition of *Warr's poems* (which he undertook merely because nobody else

nounts the throne: her head a cloud conceal'd,
 | effulgence all below reveal'd:
 | aspiring Dulness ever shines:)
 her lap her laureate son reclines. 20
 | th her footstool, science groans in chains,
 | dreads exile, penalties, and pains.
 | am'd rebellious logic, gagg'd and bound;
 | tripp'd, fair rhetoric languish'd on the ground;
 | ted arms by sophistry are borne,
 | meless Billingsgate her robes adorn.
 | , by her false guardians drawn,
 | in furs, and casuistry in lawn,
 | s they straighten at each end the cord,
 | s, when Dulness gives her Page the word. 30
 | thesis alone was unconfined,
 | d for mere material chains to bind,
 | pure space lifts her ecstatic stare,
 | nning round the circle, finds it square.
 | l in tenfold bonds the Muses lie,
 | l both by Envy's and by Flattery's eye;
 | o her heart sad Tragedy address'd
 | ger wont to pierce the tyrant's breast;

REMARKS.

1. Her laureate son reclines.] With great judgment imagined by the poet, that such a colleague as had elected, should sleep on the throne, and have a share in the action of the poem. Accordingly he lies in a little or nothing from the day of his anointing; issued through the second book without taking part in that was transacted about him; and through in profound sleep. Nor ought this, well considered in our days, when so many king-consorts are like the hebe.

2. Her laureate.] 'When I find my name in the annals of this poet, I never look upon it as any malice, but profit to himself. For he considers that is more known than most in the nation; and there he at the laureate will be a sure bait *ad captandum* or catch little readers.' Life of Colley Cibber, ch. ii. [It is certain, that the works of our poet have succeeded to this ingenious expedient, we hence deduce a venerable argument, that this fourth Dunciad, the former three, hath had the author's last hand, by him intended for the press; or else to what purpose he crownd it, as we see, by this finishing stroke, able lock at the laureate?]

3. 22. Beneath her footstool, &c.] We are next with the picture of those whom the goddess leads away. Science is only depressed and confined so as led us less; but wit or genius, as a more dangerous enemy, punished, or driven away: Dulness en recoiled in some degree with learning, but in any terms with wit. And accordingly it will be she admits something like each science, as casuistry, &c. but nothing like wit; opera alone supplies.

4. Gives her Page the word.] There was a judgment, always ready to hang any man that came before which he was suffered to give a hundred misapprehensions, during a long life, even to his dotage.—The candid Scriblerus imagined Page here to mean than a page or mute, and to allude to the custom of the state criminals in Turkey by mates or pages, so more decent than that of our Page, who before any one, loaded him with reproachful language.

Scribler.

But sober History restrain'd her rage,
 And promised vengeance on a barbarous age 40
 There sunk Thalia, nerveless, cold, and dead,
 Had not her sister Satire held her head:
 Nor couldst thou, Chesterfield! a tear refuse;
 Thou weptst, and with thee wept each gentle muse;
 When lo! a harlot form soft sliding by,
 With mincing step, small voice, and languid eye:
 Foreign her air, her robe's discordant pride
 In patch-work fluttering, and her head aside;
 By singing peers upheld on either hand,
 She tripp'd and laugh'd, too pretty much to stand, 50
 Cast on the prostrate Nine a scornful look,
 Then thus in quaint *recitativo* spoke:
 'O Cara! Cara! silence all that train:
 Joy to great Chaos! let division reign:
 Chromatic tortures soon shall drive them hence,
 Break all their nerves and fritter all their sense;
 One trill shall harmonize joy, grief, and rage,
 Wake the dull church, and lull the ranting stage;
 To the same notes thy sons shall hum, or snore,
 And all thy yawning daughters cry, *encore*. 60

REMARKS.

Ver. 39. But sober History.] History attends on tragedy, satire on comedy, as their substitutes in the discharge of their distinct functions; the one in high life, recording the crimes and punishments of the great; the other in low, exposing the vices or follies of the common people. But it may be asked, how came history and satire to be admitted with impunity to administer comfort to the Muses, even in the presence of the goddess, and in the midst of all her triumphs? 'A question,' says Scriblerus, 'which we thus resolve: History was brought up in her infancy by Dulness herself; but being afterwards exposed into a noble house, she forgot (as is usual) the humility of her birth, and the cares of her early friends. This occasioned a long estrangement between her and Dulness. At length, in process of time, they met together in a monk's cell, were reconciled, and became better friends than ever. After this they had a second quarrel, but it held not long, and are now again on reasonable terms, and so are likely to continue.' This accounts for the connoissance shown to history on this occasion. But the boldness of satire springs from a very different cause; for the reader ought to know, that she alone of all the sisters is unconquerable, never to be silenced, when truly inspired and animated (as should seem) from above, for this very purpose, to oppose the kingdom of Dulness to her last breath.

Ver. 43. Nor couldst thou, &c.] 'This noble person in the year 1737, when the act aforesaid was brought into the house of Lords, opposed it in an excellent speech,' says Mr. Cibber, 'with a lively spirit, and uncommon eloquence.' This speech had the honour to be answered by the said Mr. Cibber, with a lively spirit also, and in a manner very uncommon, in the eighth chapter of his Life and Manners. And here, gentle reader, would I gladly insert the other speech, whereby thou mightest judge between them; but I must defer it on account of some differences not yet adjusted between the noble author and myself, concerning the true reading of certain passages.

Ver. 45. When lo! a harlot form.] The attitude given to this phantom represents the nature and genius of the Italian opera: its affected airs, effeminate sounds, and the practice of patching up these operas with favourite songs, incoherently put together. These things were supported by the subscriptions of the nobility. This circumstance, that opera should prepare for the opening of the grand sessions, was prophesied of in Book iii. ver. 305.

'Already Opera prepares the way,
 The sure forerunner, of her gentle away.'

Ver. 54. Let division reign.] Alluding to the false taste of playing tricks in music with unmerciful divisions, to the neglect of that harmony which conforms to the sense, and supplies to the passions.—Mr. Ha del had introduced a great number of hands, and more variety of instruments into the orchestra, and employed even a drum and cannon to make a fuller chorus: which proved so much too manly for the fine gentlemen of his age, that he was obliged to remove his music into Ireland. After which they were reduced, for want of composers, to practice the patch-work above-mentioned.

Another Phœbus, thy own Phœbus, reigns,
Joys in my jigs, and dances in my chains,
But soon, ah soon! rebellion will commence,
If music meanly borrows aid from sense:
Strong in new arms, lo! giant Handel stands,
Like bold Briareus, with a hundred hands:
To stir, to rouse, to shake the soul he comes,
And Jove's own thunders follow Mars's drums.
Arrest him, empress, or you sleep no more—
She heard, and drove him to the Hibernian shore.

And now had Fame's posterior trumpet blown,
And all the nations summon'd to the throne.
The young, the old, who feel her inward sway,
One instinct seizes, and transports away,
None need a guide, by sure attraction led,
And strong impulsive gravity of head:
None want a place, for all their centre found,
Hung to the goddess, and coler'd around.
Not closer, orb in orb, conglob'd are seen
The buzzing bees about their dusky queen.

The gathering number, as it moves along,
Involves a vast involuntary throng,
Who, gently drawn, and struggling less and less,
Roll in her vortex, and her pow'r confess:
Not those alone who passive own her laws,
But who, weak rebels, more advance her cause.
Whate'er of Dunce in college or in town
Sneers at another, in toupee or gown;
Whate'er of mongrel no one class admits,
A wit with dunces, and a dunce with wits.

Nor absent they, no members of her state,
Who pay her homage in her sons, the great;
Who, false to Phœbus, bow the knee to Baal,
Or impious, preach his word without a call;
Patrons, who sneak from living worth to dead,
Withhold the pension, and set up the head;
Or vest dull flattery in the sacred gown,
Or give from fool to fool the laurel crown:
And (last and worst) with all the cant of wit,
Without the soul, the muse's hypocrite.

There march'd the bard and blockhead side by side,
Who rhym'd for hire, and patroniz'd for pride.
Narcissus, prais'd with all a person's power,
Look'd a white lily sunk beneath a shower.
There mov'd Montalto with superior air;
His stretch'd-out arm display'd a volume fair;
Courtiers and patriots in two ranks divide,
Through both he pass'd, and bow'd from side to side;
But as in graceful act, with awful eye,
Compos'd he stood, bold Benson thrust him by: 110

REMARKS.

Ver. 76 to 101. It ought to be observed that here are three classes in this assembly. The first, of men absolutely and avowedly dull, who naturally adhere to the goddess, and are imaged in the simile of the bees about their queen. The second involuntarily drawn to her, though not caring to own her influence; from ver. 81 to 90. The third, of such as, though not members of her state, yet advance her service by flattering Dulness, cultivating mistaken talents, patronizing vile scribblers, discouraging living merit, or setting up for wits, and men of taste in a state they understand not; from ver. 91 to 101.

Ver. 102. —bow'd from side to side:] As being of no opportunity.

Ver. 110. Bold Benson.] This man endeavoured to raise himself to fame by erecting monuments, striking coins, setting up heads, and procuring translations of Milton; and afterwards by as great a passion for Arthur Johnston, a Scotch physician's Version of the Psalms, of which he printed many fine editions. See more of him, Book iii. ver. 325.

On two unequal crutches propt he came,
Milton's on this, on that one Johnston's name.
The decent knight retir'd with sober rage,
Withdrew his hand, and clos'd the pompous page;
But (happy for him as the times went then)
Appear'd Apollo's mayor and aldermen,
On whom three hundred gold-capt youths awa!
To lug the ponderous volume off in state.

70 When Dulness, smiling— thus revive the wit!
But murder first, and mince them all to bits; 120
As erst Medea (cruel, so to save!)
A new edition of old Eson gave;
Let standard authors thus, like trophies borne,
Appear more glorious as more hack'd and torn.
And you, my critics! in the chequer'd shade,
Admire now light thro' holes yourselves have made
Leave not a foot of verse, a foot of stone,
A page, a grave, that they can call their own;
But spread, my sons, your glory thin or thick,
80 On passive paper, or on solid brick; 130
So by each hard an alderman shall sit,
A heavy lord shall hang at every wit,
And while on Fame's triumphant ear they ride,
Some slave of mine be pinion'd to their side.

Now crowds on crowds around the goddess press,
Each eager to present the first address.
Dunce scorning dunce beheld the next advance,
But fop shows fop superior complaisance.

REMARKS.

Ver. 113. The decent knight.] An eminent person who was about to publish a very pompous edition of a great author at his own expense.

Ver. 115, &c.] These four lines were printed in a separate leaf by Mr. Pope in the last edition, which he himself gave, of the *Dunciad*, with directions to the printer, to put this leaf into its place as soon as Sir T. H.'s *Snakes* should be published.

Ver. 119. 'Thus revive, &c.] The goddess applauds the practice of tacking the obscure names of persons not eminent in any branch of learning, to those of the most distinguished writers; either by printing editions of their works with impertinent alterations of their text, as in former instances; or by setting up monuments disgrac'd with their own vile names and inscriptions, as in the latter.

Ver. 128. A page, a grave.] For what less than a grave can be granted to a dead author! or what less than a page can be allowed a living one?

Ibid. A page.] *Pagina*, not *prodissequus*. A page of a book, not a servant, follower, or attendant; no poet having had a page since the death of Mr. Thomas Durbey. See *Ver. 131*.

Ver. 131. So by each hard an alderman, &c.] Vide the *Tombs of the Poets*, *editio Westminsteriensis*.

Ibid. —an alderman shall sit.] Alluding to the monument erected for Butler by alderman Barber.

Ver. 132. A heavy lord shall hang at every wit.] How unnatural an image, and how ill supported! saith Aristarchus. Had it been,

A heavy wit shall hang at every lord,
something might have been said, in an age so distinguished for well-judging patrons. For lord, then, read lord; that is, of debts here, and of commentators hereafter. To this purpose, conspicuous is the case of the poor author of *Hudibras*, whose body, long since weigh'd down to the grave by a load of debts, has lately had a more unmerciful load of commentators laid upon his spirit; wherein the editor has buried more than Virgil himself, when he turn'd critic, could boast of, which was only, that he had picked gold out of another man's dung; whereas the editor has picked it out of his own. *Scrim.*

Aristarchus thinks the common reading right; and that the author himself had been struggling, and but just shaken off his load, when he wrote the following epigram:

My lord complains, that Pope, stark mad with gardens,
Has hopp'd these trees, the value of three farthings;
But he's my neighbour, cries the poor polite,
And if he'll visit me, I'll waive my right.
What! on acquisition? and against my will,
A lord's acquaintance? Let him file his bill.

! a spectre rose, whose index-hand
 h the virtue of the dreadful wand;
 er'd brow a birchen garland wears,
 y with infants' blood and mothers' tears.
 y vein a shuddering horror runs;
 Winton shake through all their sons.
 is humbled, Westminster's bold race
 nd confess the Genius of the place:
 boy-senator yet tingling stands,
 is his breeches close with both his hands.
 hus: 'Since man from beast by words is
 own,
 e man's province, words we teach alone. 150
 son, doubtful, like the Samian letter,
 n two ways, the narrower is the better.
 the door of learning, youth to guide,
 r suffer it to stand too wide.
 o guess, to know, as they commence,
 opens the quick springs of sense,
 he memory, we load the brain,
 'I wit, and double chain on chain,
 he thought to exercise the breath;
 o them in the pale of words till death
 the talents, or howe'er design'd,
 one jingling padlock on the mind: .
 e first day he dips his quill;
 t the last? a very poet still.
 charm works only in our wall,
 too soon in yonder house or hall.
 ant Windham every muse gave o'er,
 dbot stunk, and was a wit no more!
 et an Ovid, Murray was our boast!
 y Martials were in Putney lost! 170
 some bard, to our eternal praise,
 en thousand rhyming nights and days,
 h'd the work, the all that mortal can;
 th beheld that master-piece of man.
 ried the goddess, 'for some pedant reign!
 tle James, to bless the land again;

REMARKS.

139.
 scanning dunces behold the next advance,
 p shows fop superior complaisance.]
 to be ascribed so much to the different manners
 and colours, as to the different effects which a
 learning and a reverence to wit, have on block-
 e as judgement consists in finding out the differ-
 ences, and wit in finding out their likenesses, so
 is all discord and dissension, and constantly bur-
 rowing, examining, confuting, &c. while the fop
 in praise, with songs and hymns of praise, ad-
 characters, epithalamiums, &c.
 The dreadful wand;] A cane usually borne
 asters, which drives the poor souls about like the
 lecery. Scribl.
 Like the Samian Letter.] The letter Y used
 ras, as an emblem of the different roads of virtue
 u quæ Samios dixit litera ramos.—*Pers.*
 That master-piece of man.] Viz. an epigram.
 as Dr. South declared a perfect epigram to be as
 performance as an epic poem. And the critics
 pic poem is the greatest work human nature is
 Some gentle James, &c.] Wilson tells us that
 James the first, took upon himself to teach the
 us to Car, earl of Somerset; and that Gondomar,
 h ambassador, would speak false Latin to him,
 to give him the pleasure of correcting it, whereby
 himself into his good graces.
 at prince was the first who assumed the title of
 riest, which his local clergy transferred from
 . 'The principles of passive obedience and non-
 says the author of the Dissertation on Parties,
 which before his time had skulked, perhaps in

To stick the doctor's chair into the throne,
 Give law to words, or war with words alone.
 Senates and courts with Greek and Latin rule,
 And turn the council to a grammar-school! 180
 For sure, if Dulness sees a grateful day,
 'Tis in the shade of arbitrary sway.
 O! if my sons may learn one earthly thing,
 Teach but that one sufficient for a king;
 That which my priests, and mine alone, maintain,
 Which, as it dies, or lives, we fall, or reign:
 May you, my Cam, and lais, preach it long,
 "The right divine of kings to govern wrong!"
 Prompt at the call, around the goddess roll
 Broad hats, and hoods, and caps, a sable shawl: 190
 Thick and more thick the black blockade extends,
 A hundred head of Aristotle's friends.
 Nor wert thou, lais! wanting to the day,
 [Though Christ-church long kept prudishly away.]
 Each staunch polenick, stubborn as a rock,
 Each fierce logician, still expelling Locke,
 Came whip and spur, and dash'd through thin and
 thick
 On German Crouzaz, and Dutch Burgersdyck.
 As many quit the streams that murmuring fall
 To lull the sons of Margaret and Clare-hall, 200
 Where Bentley late tempestuous wont to sport
 In troubled waters, but now sleeps in port.

REMARKS.

some old homily, were talked, written, and preached into
 vogue in that inglorious reign.]
 Ver. 184. Though Christ-church, &c.] This line is doubt-
 less spurious, and foisted in by the impertinence of the
 editor; and accordingly we have put it in between hooks. For
 I affirm this college came as early as any other, by its pro-
 per deputies; nor did any college pay homage to Dulness in
 its whole body. Bentl.
 Ver. 196. Still expelling Locke.] In the year 1703 there
 was a meeting of the heads of the University of Oxford, to
 censure Mr. Locke's Essay on Human Understanding, and
 to forbid the reading of it. See his Letters in the last edition.
 Ver. 198. On German Crouzaz, and Dutch Burgersdyck.]
 There seems to be an improbability that the doctors and
 heads of houses should ride on horseback, who of late days
 being gouty or unwieldy, have kept their coaches. But
 these are horses of great strength, and fit to carry any
 weight, as their German and Dutch extraction, sans
 maist; and very famous we may conclude, being honoured
 with names, as were the horses Pegasus and Bucephalus.
 Scribl.
 Though I have the greatest deference to the penetration
 of this eminent scholiast, and must own that nothing can be
 more natural than his interpretation, or juster than that rule
 of criticism, which directs us to keep the literal sense, when
 no apparent absurdity accompanies it (and sure there is no
 absurdity in supposing a logician on horseback), yet still I
 must needs think the hackneys here celebrated were not real
 horses, nor even Centaurs, which, for the sake of the learn-
 ed Chiron, I should rather be inclined to think, if I were
 forced to find them four legs, but downright plain men,
 though logicians; and only thus metamorphos'd by a rule
 of rhetoric, of which Cardinal Perron gives us an example,
 where he calls Clavius, *Un esprit pesant, lourd, sans sub-
 tilité, ni gentillesse, un gros cheval d'Allemagne.*
 Here I profess to go opposite to the whole stream of com-
 mentators. I think the poet only aimed, though awkwardly
 at an elegant Grecism in this representation; for in that lan-
 guage the word ἵππος (horse) was often prefix'd to others,
 to denote greatness of strength; as ἵππολαπαῖον, ἵππο-
 γλασσόν, ἵππομαρτύριον, and particularly ἵππιόγινος Μένων,
 a great connoisseur, which comes nearest to the case in
 hand. Scip. Maff.
 Ver. 199. The streams.] The river Cam, running by the
 walls of these colleges, which are particularly famous for
 their skill in disputation.
 Ver. 202. Sleeps in port.] Viz. 'Now retired into har-
 bour, after the tempest that had long agitated his society.'
 So Scriblerus. But the learned Scipio Maffei understands it
 of a certain wine called Port, from Oporto, a city of Portu-
 gal, of which the poet invited him to drink abundantly.
 Scip. Maff. De Computationibus Academicis. [And to the

Before them march'd that awful Aristarch:
 Plow'd was his front with many a deep remark:
 His hat, which never vari'd to human pride,
 Walker with reverence took, and laid aside,
 Low bow'd the rest: he, king'y, did but nod:
 So upright quakers please both man and God.
 'Mistress! demas that rabble from your throne:
 AVANT!—is Aristarchus yet unknown? 210
 The mighty scholar, whose unwearied pains
 Made Horace dull, and humbled Milton's strains.
 Turn what they will to verse, their toil is vain,
 Critics like me shall make it prose again.
 Roman and Greek grammarians! know your better;
 Author of something yet more great than letter;
 While towering o'er your alphabet, like Saul,
 Stands our digamma, and o'ertops them all.
 'Tis true, on words is still our whole debate,
 Disputes of Me or Te, of Aut or AT. 220
 To sound or sink in *caro* O or A,
 Or give up Cicero to C or K.
 Let Friend affect to speak as Terence spoke,
 And Alsop never but like Horace joke:

REMARKS.

opinion of Maffei inclining the sagacious annotator on Dr. King's advice to Horace.]

Ver. 210. Aristarchus.] A famous commentator and corrector of Homer, whose name has been frequently used to signify a complete critic. The compliment paid by our author to this eminent professor, in applying to him so great a name, was the reason that he hath omitted to comment on this part which contains his own praises. We shall, therefore, supply that loss to our best ability. *Scribl.*

Ver. 214. Critics like me—] Alluding to two famous editions of Horace and Milton; whose richest veins of poetry he had prodigally reduced to the poorest and most vulgarly prose.—Virgil the learned scholiast is grievously mistaken. Aristarchus is not boasting here of the wonders of his art in embellishing the sublime; but of the usefulness of it, in reducing the rugged to its proper class; the words 'make it prose again,' plainly showing that prose it was, though ashamed of its original, and therefore to prose it should return. Indeed, much it is to be lamented that Dulness doth not confine her critics to this useful task; and commission them to dismount what Aristophanes calls *ῥαυτὸν ἵππευμα*, all prose on horse-back. *Scribl.*

Ver. 216. Author of something yet more great than letter;] Alluding to those grammarians, such as Palamedes and Simonides, who invented single letters. But Aristarchus, who had found out a double one, was therefore worthy of double honour. *Scribl.*

Ver. 217, 218. While towering o'er your alphabet, like Saul.—Stands, our digamma.] Alludes to the boasted restoration of the *Æolie* digamma, in his long projected edition of Homer. He calls it something more than letter, from the enormous figure it would make among the other letters, being one gamma, set upon the shoulders of another.

Ver. 220. Of Me or Te.] It was a serious dispute, about which the learned were much divided, and some treatises written: had it been about *meum* and *tuum* it could not be more contested, than whether at the end of the first Ode of Horace, to read, *Me doctarum hedera premia frontum, or Te doctarum hedera*—By this the learned scholiast would seem to insinuate that the dispute was not about *meum* and *tuum*, which is a mistake: for as a venerable sage observeth, words are the counters of wise men, but the money of fools; so that we see their property was indeed concerned. *Scribl.*

Ver. 222. Or give up Cicero to C or K.] Grammatical disputes about the manner of pronouncing Cicero's name in Greek. It is a dispute whether in Latin the name of Heriagnorus should end in *as* or *a*. Quintilian quotes Cicero as writing it, *Heriagnorus*, which Bentley rejects, and says, Quintilian must be mistaken, Cicero could not write it so, and that in this case he would not believe Cicero himself. These are his very words: *Ego vero Ciceronem ita scripserunt: Cicero enim quidem affirmanti crediderim.*—*Epist. ad Mill. in h. Frag. Menand. et Phil.*

Ver. 224, 225. Found—Alsop.] Dr. Robert Friend, master of Westminster school, and canon of Christ-church—Dr. Archibald Alsop, a happy imitator of the Horatian style.

Ver. 225. Manlius and Solinus.] Some critics having

For me, what Virgil, Pliny may deny
 Manlius or Solinus shall supply:
 For Attic phrase in Plato let them seek,
 I poach in Socrates for unlearn'd Greek.
 In ancient sense if any needs will deal,
 Be sure I give them fragments, not a meal; 230
 What Gellius or Stobæus has'd before,
 Or chew'd by blind old scholiasts o'er and o'er,
 The critic eye, that microscope of wit,
 Sees hairs and pores, examines bit by bit:
 How parts relate to parts, or they to whole,
 The body's harmony, the beaming soul,
 Are things which Kuster, Burnham, Wasse shall see
 When man's whole frame is obvious to a flea.
 'Ah think not, mistress! more true dulness lies
 In folly's cap, than wisdom's grave disguise. 240
 Like boys, that never sink into the flood,
 On learning's surface we but lie and nod:
 'Tis the genuine head of many a house,
 And much divinity without a No:—

Nor could a Barrow work on every block,
 Nor has one Atterbury spoil'd the flock.
 See! still thy own, the heavy cannon roll,
 And metaphysic smokes involve the pole;
 For these we dim the eyes, and stuff the head
 With all such reading as was never read: 250
 For these explain a thing till all men doubt it,
 And write about it, goddess, and about it;
 So spins the silk-worm small its slender store,
 And labours till it clouds itself all o'er.
 What though we let some better sort of fool
 Thrive every science, run through every school?
 Never by tumble through the hoops was shown
 Such skill in passing all, and touching none.
 He may indeed (if sober all this time)
 Plague with dispute, or persecute with rhyme. 260
 We only furnish what he cannot use,
 Or wed to what he must divorce, a muse;
 Full in the midst of Euclid dip at once,
 And petrify a genius to a dunce:
 Or, set on metaphysic ground to prance,
 Show all his paces, not a step advance.
 With the same cement, ever sure to bind,
 We bring to one dead level every mind;
 Then take him to develop, if you can,
 And hew the block off, and get out the man. 270
 But wherefore waste I words? I see advance
 Whore, pupil, and lac'd governor, from France.

REMARKS.

had it in their choice to comment either on Virgil or Manlius, Pliny or Solinus, have chosen the worse author, the more freely to display their critical capacity.

Ver. 228, &c. Suidas, Gellius, Stobæus.] The first dictionary-writer, a collector of unimportant facts and barbarous words; the second a minute critic; the third as author, who gave his common place book to the public, when we happen to find much nice meat of old books.

Ver. 245, 246. Barrow, Atterbury.] Isaac Barrow, master of Trinity, Francis Atterbury, dean of Christ-church both great geniuses and eloquent preachers; one more conversant in the sublime geometry, the other in classical learning; but who equally made it their care to advance the polite arts in their several societies.

Ver. 272. Lac'd governor.] Why lac'd? Because pi and silver are necessary trimmings to denote the dress of a person of rank, and the governor must be supposed so foreign countries, to be admitted into courts and other places of their reception. But how comes Aristarchus to know! sight that the governor came from France? Know! Why he had lac'd coat.

Had. Whore, pupil, and lac'd governor.] Some critics have objected to the order here, being of opinion that the governor should have the precedence before the whore, &c.

our hat'—nor more he deign'd to say,
 As Ajax' spectre strode away.
 'd at once a gay embroider'd race,
 ng push'd the pedants off the place:
 'ld have spoken, but the voice was drown'd
 In such-horn or by the opening hound.
 ame forward with an easy mien,
 w St. James's and the queen. 280
 s th' attendant orator begun:
 e, great empress! thy accomplish'd son;
 n the birth, and sacred from the rod,
 s infant! never scar'd with God.
 w, one by one, his virtues wake;
 r begg'd the blessing of a rake.
 st that ripeness, which so soon began,
 d so soon, he ne'er was boy nor man.
 hool and college, thy kind clouds o'ercast,
 nseen the young Æneas past: 290
 risting glorious, all at once let down,
 ith his giddy larum half the town.
 en, o'er seas and lands he flew;
 saw, and Europe saw him too.
 y gifts and graces we display,
 y thou, directing all our way:
 the Seine, obsequious as she runs,
 eat Bourbon's feet her silken sons;
 now no longer Roman, rolls,
 lian arts, Italian souls; 300
 convents, bosom'd deep in vines,
 mber abbots, purple as their wines:
 f fragrance, lily-silver'd vales,
 angur in the panting gales:
 if singing, or of dancing slaves,
 pering woods, and lute resounding waves;

REMARKS.

the pupil. But were he so placed, it might be insinuate that the governor led the pupil to the were the pupil placed first, he might be supposed governor to her. But our impartial poet, as he her picture, represents them in the order in are generally seen: namely, the pupil between the governor; but placeth the whore first, as governs both the other.

As if he saw St. James's.] Reflecting on the l and indecent behaviour of several forward us in the presence, so offensive to all serious none more than the good Scriblerus.

The attendant orator.] The governor above poet gives him no particular name: being un- estime, to offend or to do injustice to any, by one only with whom this character agrees, in o so many who equally deserve it. Scribl.

A dauntless infant! never scar'd with God.] up in the enlarged principles of modern educa- great point is, to keep the infant mind free from es of opinion, and the growing spirit unbroken ; name. Amongst the happy consequences of 'd discipline, it is not the least that we have ards any occasion for the priest, whose trade, ; wit informs us, is only to finish what the nurse Scribl.

The blessing of a rake.] Scriblerus is here us to find out what this blessing should be. He s tempted to imagine it might be the mar- t fortune: but this again, for the vulgarity of it, s something uncommon seem'd to be, pray'd ter many strange conceits, not at all to the ha- fir sex, he at length rests in this, that it was, i might pass for a wit: in which opinion he suf- f by ver. 316, where the orator, speaking of his hat be

ued with glory, and with spirit whored, s to insinuate that her prayer was heard. Here 'holist, as, indeed, every where else, lays open l of modern criticism, while he makes his own l a poetical expression hold open the door to

But chief her shrine where naked Venus keeps,
 And Cupids ride the lion of the deeps;
 Where, eas'd of fleets, the Adriatic main
 Wafts the smooth eunuch and enamour'd swain. 310
 Led by my hand, he saunter'd Europe round,
 And gather'd every vice on Christian ground;
 Saw every court, heard every king declare
 His royal sense of operas or the fair;
 The stews and palace equally explored,
 Intrigued with glory, and with spirit whored;
 Tried all *hors d'œuvres*, all *liqueurs* defined,
 Judicious drank, and greatly daring din'd;
 Dropp'd the dull lumber of the Latin store,
 Spoil'd his own language, and acquired no more; 320
 All classic learning lost on classic ground;
 And last turn'd air, the echo of a sound;
 See now, half-cured, and perfectly well-bred,
 With nothing but a solo in his head;
 As much estate, and principle, and wit,
 As Jansen, Fleetwood, Cibber shall think fit;
 Stolen from a duel, follow'd by a nun,
 And if a borough choose him, not undone:
 See, to my country happy I restore
 This glorious youth, and add one Venus more. 330
 Her too receive (for her my soul adores,)
 So may the sons of sons of sons of whores
 Prop thine, O empress! like each neighbour throne,
 And make a long posterity thy own.'

Pleased, she accepts the hero and the dame,
 Wraps in her veil, and frees from sense of shame.
 Then look'd, and saw a lazy, lolling sort,
 Unseen at church, at senate, or at court,
 Of ever-listless loiterers, that attend
 No cause, no trust, no duty, and no friend. 340
 Thee too, my Parid! she mark'd thee there,
 Stretch'd on the rack of a too easy chair,

REMARKS.

much erudition and learned conjecture: the blessing of a rake signifying no more than that he might be a rake; the effects of a thing for the thing itself, a common figure. The careful mother only wish'd her son might be a rake, as well knowing that its attendant blessings would follow of course.

Ver. 307. But chief, &c.] These two lines, in their force of imagery and colouring, emulate and equal the pencil of Rubens.

Ver. 308. And Cupids ride the lion of the deeps:] The winged lion, the arms of Venice. This republic, heretofore the most considerable in Europe, for her naval force and the extent of her commerce; now illustrious for her carnivals.

Ver. 318. Greatly daring din'd:] It being, indeed, no small risk to eat through these extraordinary compositions, whose disguised ingredients are generally unknown to the guests, and highly inflammatory and unwholesome.

Ver. 324. With nothing but a solo in his head:] With nothing but a solo? Why, if it be a solo, how should there be any thing else? Palpable tautology! Read boldly as opera, which is enough of conscience for such a head as has lost all its Latin. Brant.

Ver. 325. Jansen, Fleetwood, Cibber.] Three very eminent persons, all managers of plays; who, though not governors by profession, had, each in his way, concern'd themselves in the education of youth; and regulated their wits, their morals, or their finances, at that period of their age which is the most important, their entrance into the politic world. Of the last of these, and his talents for this end, see Book i. ver. 159, &c.

Ver. 331. Her too receive, &c.] This confirms what the learned Scriblerus advanced in his note on ver. 272, that the governor, as well as the pupil, had a particular interest in this lady.

Ver. 341. Thee too, my Parid!:] The poet seems to speak of this young gentleman with great affection. The name is taken from Spenser, who gives it to a wandering courtly squire, that travelled about for the same reason for which many young squires are now fond of travelling, and especially to Paris.

And heard thy everlasting vows confirm
The promise and penalties of heaven;
She part'd, but her pray'rs only said
Beside the entrance of my nuptial bed.

But Annus, crafty even with an wand,
And wiles's strongest on all forms his hand,
Famous for guile, and unobdurate as his reins,
Came, crown'd with opium, from where Pollio dines,
Soft as the wily fox is seen to creep, 351
Whom ask on sunny banks the simple sheep,
Walk round and round, now prying here, now there,
So he, but poor, whisper'd first his prayer:

'Grant, gracious goddess! grant me still to cheat:
O may thy cloud sail cover the deceit!
Thy clover me is on this ass-seney shed,
But poor thou makest me on the noble head.
So shall each youth, assisted by our eyes,
See either Cæsar, or other Homer's reign;

Through twilight ages beat the African fowl,
Which Ceres, gods, and mortals, call an owl;
Now see an Alys, now a Cærops clear,
Nay, Mithonot! the pigeon at thine ear;
Be rich in amber or brass, though not in gold,
And let thy place here, though his house be sold;
To be a slave, Phœbe has fair bridle post-pone,
Honour a Syrian prince above his own;
Lord of an Otho, if I vouch it true; 370
Bless'd in one Niger, till he knows of two.'

Mummius o'erheard him; Mummius, fool-renown'd,
Who like his Cheops stinks above the ground,
Fierce as aadder, swell'd and sad,
Rattling an ancient satrap at his head:

'Speak'st thou of Syrian princes? Traitor base!
Mine, goddess! mine is all the horned race.

REMARKS.

Ver. 347. Annus.] The name taken from Annus the monk of Vitebo, famous for many inscriptions and fragments of ancient manuscripts and inscriptions, which he was prompted to by mere vanity; but our Annus had a more substantial motive.

Ver. 363. Alys and Cærops.] The first king of Athens of whom it is hard to suppose any coins are extant; but not so improbable as what follows, that there should be any of Mithonot, who forbade all images; and the story of whose pigeon was a monkish fable. Nevertheless, one of these Annus's made a counterfeit medal of that impostor, now in the possession of a learned nobleman.

Ver. 371. Mummius.] This name is not merely an allusion to the Mummius he was so fond of, but probably referred to the Roman general of that name, who burnt Corinth, and committed the curious statues to the captain of a ship, a-sailing him, 'that if they were lost or broken, he should procure others to be made in their stead;' by which it should seem (whatever may be pretended) that Mummius was no virtuoso.

Ibid. Fool-renown'd.] A compound epithet in the Greek manner, renowned by fools, or renowned for making fools.

Ver. 372. Cheops.] A king of Egypt whose body was certainly to be known, as being buried alone in his pyramid, and is therefore more genuine than any of the Cæoptras. This royal mummy, being stolen by a wild Arab, was purchased by the consul of Alexandria, and transmitted to the museum of Muncus; for proof of which he brings a passage in Sany's Travels, where that accurate and learned voyageur assures us that he saw the sepulchre empty, which agrees exactly, saith he, with the time of the theft above-mentioned. But he omits to observe that Herodotus tells the same thing of it in his time.

Ver. 375. Speak'st thou of Syrian princes? &c.] The strange story following, which may be taken for a fiction of the poet, is justified by a true relation in Spaul's Voyages Vantail (who wrote the History of the Syrian kings as it is to be found on medals) coming from the Levant, where he had been collecting various coins, and being pursued by a corsair of Saltee, swallowed down twenty gold medals. A sudden hurricane freed him from the rover, and he got to land with them in his belly.

Thus he had wit to make their value rise:
From the old stocks to stock a coin, was as wise;
Mithonot was yet, from barbarous hands to keep,
While Saltee rovers chased him on the deep. 380
Then brightly Hermes, and divinely bold,
Down his own throat he staid the Grecian gold.
Rejoic'd each dem-god, with pious cure,
Deep in his entrails—I revered them there;
I sought them, shrouded in that living shrine,
And, at their second birth, they issue mine!

'Witness, great Ammon! by whose horns I swore,
Rejoic'd soft Annus, 'tho' our paunch before
стал bears them still!' and that thus I eat,
Is to refine the medals with the meat. 390

To prove me goddess! clear of all design,
Bid me with Pollio sip, as well as dine:
There all the learn'd shrill at the labour stand,
And Doug's lead his soft, obstetric hand! 360

The goddess, smiling, seem'd to give consent;
So back to Pollio, I and in hand they went.

Then thick as locusts blackening all the ground,
A tribe with weeds and shells fantastic crown'd,
Each with some wondrous gift approach'd the power,
A nest, a toad, a fungus, or a flower. 400

But fir the foremost, two, with earnest zeal,
And aspect ardent, to the throne appeal.

The first thus open'd: 'Hear thy suppliant's call,
Great queen, and common mother of us all!

Fair from its humble bed I rear'd this flower,
Suckled, and cheer'd, with air, and sun, and shower;
Soft on the paper ruff its leaves I spread,
Bright with the golden button tipp'd his head;

Then throng'd in glass and named it Caroline:
Each maid cried, Charming! and each youth, Divine!
Did nature's pencil ever blend such rays, 410
Such varied light in one promiscuous blaze?

Now prostrate! dead! behold that Caroline:
No maid cries, Charming! and no youth, Divine!
And lo the wretch! whose vile, whose insect lust
Laid this gay daughter of the spring in dust.

Oh punish him, or to the Elysian shades
Dismiss his soul, where no carnation fades!

He ceased, and wept. With innocence of mien,
The accus'd stood forth, and thus address'd the queen:

'Of all the enamell'd race, whose silvery wing 421
Waves to the tepid zephyrs of the spring,

REMARKS.

met two physicians, of whom he demanded assistance. One advised purgatives, the other vomits. In this uncertainty he took neither, but pursued his way to Lyons, where he found his ancient friend the famous physician and anatomist Dufour, to whom he related his adventure. Dufour, without staying to inquire about the uneasy symptoms of the burthen he carried, first ask'd him, whether the medals were of the lighter empire? He assured him they were. Dufour was ravish'd with the hope of possessing so rare a treasure; he bargained with him on the spot for the most curious of them, and was to recover the money in his own expense.

Ver. 387. Witness great Ammon! Jupiter Ammon is called to witness, as the father of Alexander, to whom those kings succeeded in the division of the Macedonian empire, and whose horns they wore on their medals.

Ver. 394. Doug's.] A physician of great learning and no less taste; above all, curious in what related to Horace, of whom he collected every edition, translation, and comment, to the number of several hundred volumes.

Ver. 400. And named it Caroline! It is a compliment which the florists usually pay to princes and great persons, to give their names to the most curious flowers of their raising; some have been very jealous of vindicating this honour, but none more than that ambitious gardener at Hampton-courth, who caused his flowers to be printed on his label, with this inscription: This is my Queen Caroline.

ing the fluid atmosphere,
 st shined this child of heat and air.
 arted from its vernal bower
 me, and chased from flower to flower.
 w' d; now in hope, now pain ;
 stopp'd; it moved, I moved again.
 d, 'twas on what plant it pleased,
 t fix'd, the beauteous bird I seized; 430
 ation was below my care ;
 dness ! only in my sphere.
 ed fact without disguise,
 e it, need but show the prize ;
 s this paper offers to your eye,
 leath ! this peerless butterfly.'
 ' she answer'd, ' both have done your
 :
 oth, and long promote our arts.
 ither, when she recommends
 ernal care our sleeping friends. 440
 a soul, of Heaven's more frugal make,
 > keep fools pert and knaves awake ;
 atchman, that just gives a knock,
 our rest to tell us what's a clock.
 : object every brain is stirr'd ;
 y waken to a humming-bird ;
 cluse, discreetly open'd, find
 atter in the cockle kind ;
 metaphysics at a loss,
 ' in a wilderness of moss ; 450
 at turns at superlunar things,
 a tail, may steer on Wilkins' wings.
 d the sons of men once think their eyes
 given them but to study flies !
 n some partial narrow shape,
 uthor of the whole escape ;
 trifle ; or, who most observe,
 it their Maker, not to serve.'
 ny task,' replies a gloomy clerk,
 > mystery, yet divinely dark ; 460
 s hope aspires to see the day
 l evidence shall quite decay,
 implicit faith, and holy lies,
 npose, and fond to dogmatize :
 creep by timid steps and slow,
 erience lay foundations low,
 sense to common knowledge bred,
 nature's Cause through nature led.
 : thy mists, we want no guide,
 rogance, and source of pride ! 470
 ke the high *priori* road,
 downward till we doubt of God ;

REMARKS.

Wilkins' wings.] One of the first projectors
 Society, who, among many enlarged and use-
 determined the extravagant hope of a possibility
 noon ; which has put some volatile geniuses
 wings for that purpose.

When moral evidence shall quite decay.]
 ridiculous and absurd way of some mathema-
 calculating the gradual decay of moral evidence
 cal proportions : according to which calcula-
 fifty years it will be no longer probable that
 was in Gaul, or died in the senate-house. See
 ogis Christianus Principis Mathematica. But,
 ident, that facts of a thousand years old, for
 now as probable as they were five hundred
 is plain, that if in fifty more they quite disap-
 be owing, not to their arguments, but to the
 power of our goddess ; for whose help, there's
 reason to pray.

Make nature still encroach upon his plan,
 And shove him off as far as e'er we can ;
 Thrust some mechanic cause into his place,
 Or bind in matter, or diffuse in space.
 Or, at one bound, o'erleaping all his laws,
 Make God man's image, man the final cause :
 Find virtue local, all relation scorn,
 See all in self, and but for self be born : 480
 Of nought so certain as our reason still,
 Of nought so doubtful as of soul and will.
 Oh hide the God still more ! and make us see
 Such as Lucretius drew, a god like thee :
 Wrapp'd up in self, a god without a thought,
 Regardless of our merit or default.
 Or that bright image to our fancy draw
 Which Theocles in raptur'd visions saw
 Wild through poetic scenes the genius roves,
 Or wanders wild in academic groves ; 490
 That nature our society adores,
 Where Tindal dictates, and Silenus snores.'
 Roused at his name up rose the bowy sire,
 And shook from out his pipe the seeds of fire ;
 Then snapp'd his box, and stroked his belly down,
 Rosy and reverend, though without a gown.
 Bland and familiar to the throne he came,
 Led up the youth, and call'd the goddess dame.
 Then thus : ' From priestcraft happily set free,
 Lo ! every finish'd son returns to thee : 500
 First, slave to words, then, vassal to a name,
 Then, dupe to party ; child and man the same ;
 Bounded by nature, narrow'd still by art,
 A trifling head, and a contracted heart.
 Thus bred, thus taught, how many have I seen,
 Smiling on all, and smiled on by a queen !
 Mark'd out for honours, honour'd for their birth,
 To thee the most rebellious things on earth :

REMARKS.

Ver. 492. Where Tindal dictates, and Silenus snores.]
 It cannot be denied but that this fine stroke of satire against
 atheism was well intended. But how must the reader smile
 at our author's officious zeal, when he is told, that at the
 time this was written, you might as soon have found a wolf
 in England as an atheist ? The truth is, the whole species
 was exterminated. There is a trifling difference, indeed,
 concerning the author of the achievement. Some, as Dr.
 Ahenhurst, gave it to Bentley's Boylean Lectures. And
 he so well convinced that great man of the truth, that
 wherever afterwards he found atheist, he always read it
 A theist. But, in spite of a claim so well made out, others
 gave the honour of this exploit to a later Boylean lecturer.
 A judicious apologist for Dr. Clarke against Mr. Whiston,
 says, with no less elegance than positiveness of expression,
 ' It is a most certain truth, that the Demonstration of the
 Being and Attributes of God, has extirpated and banished
 atheism out of the Christian world, p. 18. It is much to be
 lamented, that the clearest truths have still their dark side.
 Here we see it becomes a doubt which of the two Hercules'
 was the monster-queller. But what of that ? Since the
 thing is done, and the proof of it so certain, there is no oc-
 casion for so nice a canvassing of circumstances. Scrib.

Ver. 492. Silenus.] Silenus was an Epicurean philoso-
 pher, as appears from Virgil, *Elog.* vi. where he sings the
 principles of that philosophy in his drink.

Ver. 501. First slave to words, &c.] A recapitulation
 of the whole course of modern education described in
 this book, which confines youth to the study of words only in
 schools ; subjects them to the authority of systems in the
 universities ; and deludes them with the names of party dis-
 tinctions in the world ; all equally concurring to narrow the
 understanding, and establish slavery and error in literature,
 philosophy, and politics. The whole finished in modern
 free-thinking ; the completion of whatever is vain, wrong,
 and destructive to the happiness of mankind ; as it estab-
 lishes self-love for the sole principle of action.

Ver. 501. Smiled on by a queen ! i. e. This queen or
 goddess of Dulness.

worm, or *virtu* profess,
 570 dignity of F. R. S.
 free-masons, join the silent race
 ll Pythagoras's place :
 sta, or florists at the least,
 nbers of an annual feast.
 re meanest unregard : one
 orian, one a Gormogon :
 least in honour or applause,
 made Doctors of her laws.
 ing all, 'Go, children of my care,
 now from theory repair. 580
 hands are easy, short, and full :
 e proud, be selfish, and be dull.
 erogative, assert my throne ;
 firms each privilege your own.

REMARKS.

lie forgotten, when their rare modesty would
 a nameless. Let us not, therefore, overlook
 hich have been done her cause, by one Mr.
 rds, a gentleman, as he is pleased to call him-
 n'-in ; but in reality, a gentleman only of
 or, to speak him better, in the plain language
 inceptors to such mushrooms, a gentleman of
 n : who, nobly eluding the solicitude of his
 very early retained himself in the cause of
 t Shakespeare, and with the wit and learning
 Tom Thimble in the rehearsal, and with
 l nature and politeness of Caliban in the Tem-
 happily finished the Dunces's progress, in per-
 For a libeller is nothing but a Grub-street

ed.
 is the Dulness of these gentlemen of the Dun-
 goso and his friends, who are all gentlemen,
 d much against us for reflecting his birth, in
 gentlemen of the last edition, which we ho-
 nern not his birth, but his adoption only : and
 than that he is become a gentleman of the
 Dunciad. Since gentlemen, then, are so
 bink it proper to declare, that Mr. Thomas
 is here said to be Mr. Thomas Edward's an-
 elated to him by the Muse's side. *Scribl.*
 f men, which Scribble has here so well ex-
 pect hath elsewhere admirably characterized
 line,
 in of feathers, and a heart of lead.

extends much farther than to the person who
 and takes in the whole species of those on
 eleration (to fit them for some useful and
 ion) has been bestowed in vain. That worth-

ver-listless loiterers, that attend
 ause, no trust, no duty, and no friend ;
 understanding too dissipated and futile for the
 life; and a heart too lumpy, narrow, and
 those of social, become fit for nothing; and
 id critics, where sense and civility are neither
 spect-1.

Some, (deep free-masons, join the silent race.)
 along expresses a very particular concern for
 1. He has here provided, that in case they
 1 or open (as was before proposed) to a hum-
 cock's, yet at worst they may be made free-
 taciturnity is the only essential qualifica-
 tion of the disciples of Pythagoras

Gregorian, one a Gormogon.) A sort of lay-
 from the roots of the free-masons.
 Each privilege your own, &c.] This speech
 her sons at putting, may possibly fall short
 expectation; who may imagine the goddess
 m a charge of more consequence, and, from
 as is before delivered, incite them to the prac-
 tising more extraordinary, than to personate
 en, jockeys, stage-coachmen, &c.

is well-considered, that whatever inclination
 ve to do mischief, her sons are generally ren-
 s by their inability; and that it is the common
 eas (even in her greatest efforts) to defeat her
 he poet, I am persuaded, will be justified, and
 ved that these worthy persons, in their several
 such as can be expected from them.

The cap and switch be sacred to his grace ;
 With staff and pumps the marquis leads the race ;
 From stage to stage the licensed earl may run,
 Pair'd with his fellow-charioteer the sun.
 The learned baron butterflies design,
 Or draw to silk Arachne's subtle line ; 590
 The judge to dance his brother serjeant call,
 The senator at cricket urge the ball ;
 The bishop stow (pontific luxury !)
 A hundred souls of turkeys in a pie ;
 The sturdy 'squire to Gallic masters stoop,
 And drown his lands and manors in a soup.
 Others import yet nobler arts from France,
 Teach kings to fiddle, and make senates dance.
 Perhaps more high some daring son may soar,
 Proud to my list to add one monarch more. 600
 And, nobly conscious, princes are but things
 Born for first ministers, as slaves for kings,
 Tyrant supreme ! shall three estates command,
 And make one mighty Dunciad of the land !

More she had spoke, but yawn'd—All nature nods :
 What mortal can resist the yawn of gods ?
 Churches and chapels instantly it reach'd :
 (St. James's first, for leaden G— preach'd :)
 Then catch'd the schools; the Hall scarce kept
 awake ;
 The convocation gaped, but could not speak : 610

REMARKS.

Ver. 585. The cap and switch, &c.] The goddess's po-
 litical balanca of favour, in the distribution of her rewards,
 deserves our notice. It consists of joining with those ho-
 nours claimed by birth and high place, others more adapted
 to the genius and talents of the candidates. And thus her
 great forerunner, John of Leyden, king of Munster, entered
 on his government by making his ancient friend and com-
 panion, Knipperdolling, general of his horse, and hangman.
 And had but fortune seconded his great schemes of refor-
 mation, it is said he would have established his whole
 household on the same reasonable footing. *Scribl.*

Ver. 590. Arachne's subtle line.] This is one of the
 most ingenious employments assigned, and therefore recom-
 mended only to peers of learning. Of weaving stockings of
 the webs of spiders, see the Phil. Trans.

Ver. 591. The judge to dance his brother serjeant call ;]
 Alluding perhaps to that ancient and solemn dance, entitled,
 A call of serjeants.

Ver. 598. Teach kings to fiddle.] An ancient amuse-
 ment of sovereign princes (viz.) Achilles, Alexander, Nero ;
 though despised by Themistocles, who was a republican.—
 Make senates dance, either after their prince, or to Poin-
 toise, or Siberia.

Ver. 606. What mortal can resist the yawn of gods ?]
 This verse is truly Homeric; as is the conclusion of the
 action, where the great mother composes all, in the same
 manner as Minerva at the period of the *Odyssey*. It may,
 indeed, seem a very singular epitasis of a poem, to end as
 this does, with a great yawn; but we must consider it as the
 yawn of a god, and of powerful effects. It is not out of na-
 ture; most long and grave councils concluding in this very
 manner: nor without authority, the incomparable Spenser
 having ended one of the most considerable of his works
 with a roar; but then it is the roar of a lion; the effects
 thereof are described as the catastrophe of the poem.

Ver. 607. Churches and chapels, &c.] The progress of
 the yawn is judicious, natural, and worthy to be noted.
 First it seizeth the churches and chapels, then catcheth the
 schools, where, though the boys be unwilling to sleep, the
 masters are not. Next Westminster hall, much more hard,
 indeed, to subdue, and not totally put to silence even by the
 goddess. Then the convocation, which though extremely
 desirous to speak, yet cannot. Even the house of com-
 mons, justly called the sense of the nation, is lost (that is to
 say suspended) during the yawn; (far be it from our author
 to suggest it could be lost any longer;) but it spreadeth at
 large over all the rest of the kingdom to such a degree, that
 Palinurus himself (though as incapable of sleeping as Jupiter)
 yet noddeth for a moment; the effect of which, though
 ever so momentary, could not but cause some relaxation,
 for the time, in all public affairs. *Scribl.*

Ver. 610. The convocation gaped, but could not speak ;]

Lost was the nation's sense, nor could be found,
 While the long solemn unison went round:
 Wide, and more wide, it spread o'er all the realm,
 E'en Palinurus nodded at the helm;
 The vapour mild o'er each committee crept;
 Unfinish'd treaties in each office slept;
 And chiefless armies dozed out the campaign!
 And navies yawn'd for orders on the main.

O muse! relate (for you can tell alone,
 Wits have short memories, and dunces none) 620
 Relate who first, who last resign'd to rest;
 Whose heads she partly, whose completely bless'd:
 What charms could faction, what ambition lull,
 The venal quiet, and entrance the dull;
 Till drown'd was sense, and shame, and right, and
 wrong—

O sing, and hush the nations with thy song!
 * * * * *

In vain, in vain, the all-composing hour
 Resistless falls! the muse obeys the power.
 She comes! she comes! the sable throne behold
 Of night primeval, and of Chaos old! 630

REMARKS.

Implying a great desire so to do, as the learned scholiast on the place rightly observes. Therefore, beware, reader, lest thou take this gap for a yawn, which is attended with no desire but to go to rest, by no means the disposition of the convocation; whose melancholy case in short is this: she was, as is reported, infected with the general influence of the goddess: and while she was yawning carelessly at her ease, a wanton courtier took her at advantage, and in the very nick clapped a gag into her chops. Well, therefore, may we know her meaning by her gaping; and this distressful posture our poet here describes, just as she stands at this day, a sad example of the effects of Dulness and Malice, unchecked and despised. *Bentl.*

Ver. 615, 618. These verses were written many years ago, and may be found in the state poems of that time. So that Scribner is mistaken, or whoever else have imagined this poem of a fresher date.

Ver. 620. Wits have short memories, &c.] This seems to be the reason why the poets, when they give us a catalogue, constantly call for help on the muses, who, as the daughters of memory, are obliged not to forget any thing. So Homer, *Iliad* B. II.

Πάλλου δ' οὐκ ἐν γυγνὶ μνηστέραν οὐδ' ὀνειδέει,
 Ἐν κ' Ὀδυσσεύϊ Μουσῶν, Διὸς ἀποχόροιο
 θυγατρὶς; μνηστέρας—

And Virgil, *Æn.* VII.

Et meministi enim, diuæ, et memorare potestis:
 Ad nos vix tenuis famæ perlabitur aura.

But our poet had yet another reason for putting this task upon the muse, that, all besides being asleep, she only could relate what passed. *Scribl.*

Ver. 624. The venal quiet, and, &c.] It were a problem worthy the solution of Mr. Ralph and his patron, who had lights that we know nothing of, which required the greatest effort of our goddess's power—to entrance the dull, or to quiet the venal. For though the venal may be more unruly than the dull, yet, on the other hand, it demands a much greater expence of her virtue to entrance than barely to quiet. *Scribl.*

Ver. 629. She comes! she comes! &c.] Here the muse, like Jove's eagle, after a sudden stoop at ignoble game,

Before her, fancy's gilded clouds decay,
 And all its varying rainbows die away.
 Wit shoots in vain his momentary fires,
 The meteor drops, and in a flash expires.
 As one by one, at dread Medea's strain,
 The sickening stars fade off the ethereal plain;
 As Argus' eyes, by Hermes' wand oppress'd,
 Closed one by one to everlasting rest;
 Thus at her felt approach, and secret might,
 Art after art goes out, and all is night:
 See skulking truth to her old cavern fled,
 Mountains of casuistry heap'd o'er her head!
 Philosophy, that lean'd on Heaven before,
 Shrinks to her second cause, and is no more.
 Physic of metaphysic begs defence,
 And metaphysic calls for aid on sense!
 See mystery to mathematics fly!
 In vain! they gaze, turn giddy, rave, and die.
 Religion, blushing, veils her sacred fires,
 And unawares morality expires.
 Nor public flame, nor private dares to shine;
 Nor human spark is left, nor glimpse divine!
 Lo! thy dread empire, Chaos! is restored;
 Light dies before thy uncreating word:
 Thy hand, great Anarch! lets the curtain fall
 And universal darkness buries all.

REMARKS.

search again to the skies. As prophecy hath ever been of the chief provinces of poetry, our poet here foretels what we feel, what we are to fear; and, in the style of prophets, hath used the future tense for the preterit; what he says shall be, is already to be seen in the wri of some even of our most adored authors, in divinity, losophy, physics, metaphysics, &c. who are too good deed, to be named in such company.

Ibid. The sable throne behold] The sable throne Night and Chaos, here represented as advancing to engulf the light of the sciences, in the first place blot out colours of fancy, and damp the fire of wit, before they ceed to their work.

Ver. 641. Truth to her old cavern fled,] Allude the saying of Democritus, that 'Truth lay at the bottom deep well, from whence he had drawn her; though *B* says, 'He first put her in, before he drew her out.'

Ver. 649. Religion, blushing, veils her sacred f Blushing as well at the memory of the past overflow of ness, when the barbarous learning of so many ages wholly employed in corrupting the simplicity, and de the purity of religion, as at the view of those her false ports in the present; of which it would be needless to rec the particulars. However, amidst the extinction of all lights, she is said only to withdraw hers! as hers alot its own nature is unextinguishable and eternal.

Ver. 650. And unawares morality expires.] It app from hence that our poet was of very different sentim from the author of the Characteristics, who has writ formal treatise on virtue, to prove it not only real, but d ble without the support of religion. The word Unaw alludes to the confidence of those men, who suppose morality would flourish best without it, and consequen the surprise such would be in (if any such there are) indeed, love virtue, and yet do all they can to root out religion of their country.

ILIAD OF HOMER,

TRANSLATED BY ALEXANDER POPE, ESQ.

PREFACE.

HOMER is universally allowed to have had the greatest invention of any writer whatever. The praise of judgment Virgil has justly contested with him, and others may have their pretensions as to particular excellences; but his invention remains yet unrivalled. Nor is it a wonder if he has ever been acknowledged the greatest of poets, who most excelled in that which is the very foundation of poetry. It is the invention that in different degrees distinguishes all great geniuses: the utmost stretch of human study, learning, and industry, which masters every thing besides, can never attain to this. It furnishes Art with all her materials, and without it Judgment itself can at best but steal wisely: for Art is only like a prudent steward, that lives on managing the riches of Nature. Whatever praises may be given to works of judgment, there is not even a single beauty in them to which the invention must not contribute: as in the most regular gardens, Art can only reduce the beauties of Nature to more regularity, and such a figure, which the common eye may better take in, and is therefore more entertained with. And perhaps the reason why common critics are inclined to prefer a judicious and methodical genius to a great and fruitful one, is, because they find it easier for themselves to pursue their observations through an uniform and bounded walk of Art, than to comprehend the vast and various extent of Nature.

Our author's work is a wild Paradise, where, if we cannot see all the beauties so distinctly as in an ordered garden, it is only because the number of them is infinitely greater. It is like a copious nursery, which contains the seeds and first productions of every kind, out of which those who followed him have but selected some particular plants, each according to his fancy, to cultivate and beautify. If some things are too luxuriant, it is owing to the richness of the soil; and if others are not arrived to perfection or maturity, it is only because they are overrun and oppressed by those of a stronger nature.

It is to the strength of this amazing invention we are to attribute that unequalled fire and rapture which is so forcible in Homer, that no man of a true poetical spirit is master of himself while he reads him. What he writes, is of the most animated nature imaginable; every thing moves, every thing lives, and is put in action. If a council be called, or a battle fought, you

are not coldly informed of what was said or done as from a third person; the reader is hurried out of himself by the force of the poet's imagination, and turns in one place to a hearer, in another to a spectator. The course of his verses resembles that of the army he describes,

Οι δ' ἄρ' ἴσαν, ὡςσι τε πυρὶ χθονὶ πάσα νεμοίτο.

'They pour along like a fire that sweeps the whole earth before it.' It is, however, remarkable that his fancy which is every where vigorous, is not discovered immediately at the beginning of his poem in its fullest splendour: it grows in the progress both upon himself and others, and becomes on fire, like a chariot-wheel, by its own rapidity. Exact disposition, just thought, correct elocution, polished numbers, may have been found in a thousand; but this poetic fire, this 'vidida vis animi,' in a very few. Even in works where all those are imperfect or neglected, this can overpower criticism, and make us admire even while we disapprove. Nay, where this appears, though attended with absurdities, it brightens all the rubbish about it, till we see nothing but its own splendour. This fire is discerned in Virgil, but discerned as through a glass, reflected from Homer, more shining than fiercer, but every where equal and constant: in Lucian and Statius it bursts out in sudden, short, and interrupted flashes: in Milton it glows like a furnace kept up to an uncommon ardour by the force of art: in Shakspeare, it strikes before we are aware, like an accidental fire from heaven; but in Homer, and in him only, it burns every where clearly, and every where irresistibly.

I shall here endeavour to show how this vast invention exerts itself in a manner superior to that of any poet, through all the main constituent parts of his work, as it is the great and peculiar characteristic which distinguishes him from all other authors.

This strong and ruling faculty was like a powerful star, which, in the violence of its course, drew all things within its vortex. It seemed not enough to have taken in the whole circle of arts, and the whole compass of nature, to supply his maxims and reflections: all the inward passions and affections of mankind, to furnish his characters; and all the outward forms and images of things for his descriptions; but wanting yet an ampler sphere to expatiate in, he

opened a new world of work for the imagination; and great labour has been bestowed on the invention of fables. That which Aristotle says of the poets, "they wasted no time in copying Homer," I shall begin with considering him; and the poets do not only the first, and I speak of it both as it means the design of a poem, and its execution.

Each may be said to have the Poet's Fable Allegorical, and the Marvellous. The Poet's Fable is the record of such actions as though they did not happen, yet in fact were common courses of the reprobate, or of such as though they did not come to pass, by the additional episode, and manner of telling them. Of this sort is the main story of an Epic poem, the return of Ulysses, the settlement of the Trojans in Italy, or the like. That of the Fable is the rage of Achilles, the most stout and valiant soldier, and even was chosen by any poet. Yet the hero is supplied with a vast variety of incidents not expected or wished for, with a greater number of episodes, speeches, battles, and episodes of all kinds, than could be found even in those poems whose schemes are of the utmost latitude and irregularity. The scene is hurried on with the most vehement spirit; the whole is often employed not so much as to fill days, as Virgil, for want of so warm a general interest, himself by long and more extensive episodes, with a greater length of time, and contracting the origin of both Homer's poems into one, which is yet a fourth part larger than his. The other Epic poets have used the same practice, but generally carried it still farther, and chosen a multiplicity of fables, destroy the unity of action, and lose their readers in an unresolvable labyrinth of time. Nor is it only in the main design that they have been unable to add to his invention, but they have followed him in every episode and part of the story. If he has given a regular catalogue of an army, they all draw up their forces in the same order. If he has found a game for Patroclus, Virgil has the same for Anchises; and Saturnus (rather than omit Cæsar) destroys the unity of his action for those of Aeneas's. If Ulysses visit the shades, the Æneacs of Virgil, and Scipio of Silius, are sent after him. If he be detained from his return by the abominations of Calypso, so is Æneacs by Dido, and Rinaldo by Armida. If Achilles be absent from the army on the score of a quarrel through half the poem, Rinaldo must absent himself just as long on the like account. If he gives his hero a suit of celestial armour, Virgil and Tasso make the same present to theirs. Virgil has not only observed this close imitation of Homer, but, where he had not led the way, supplied the want from other Greek authors. Thus the story of Samon and the taking of Troy was copied (says Macrobius) almost word for word from Phœdus, as the loves of Dido and Æneacs are taken from those of Medea and Jason in Apollonius, and several others in the same manner.

To proceed to the Allegorical Fable: if we reflect upon those innumerable knowledges, those secrets of nature and physical philosophy, which Homer is generally supposed to have wrapped up in his allegories, what a new and ample scene of wonder may this consideration afford us! how fertile will that imagination appear, which was able to clothe all the properties of elements, the qualifications of the mind, the virtues and vices, in forms and persons; and to introduce them into actions agreeable to the nature of

the things they shadowed! This is a field in which these poets might dispute with Homer; and that we are contented as have been allowed them on this head, may only mean for their invention in having unknown fables made, but for their judgment in having given them. For when the mode of learning changed, and following arts and sciences was delivered in plain and common, it then became as reasonable in the more modern poets to lay it aside, as it was in Homer to make use of it. And perhaps it was no less an advantage for Virgil, that there was not in his time that demand upon him of so great an inventory, as might be expected of furnishing all those allegorical parts of a poem.

The Marvellous Fable includes whatever is supernatural, and especially the machines of the gods. He seems to be the first who brought them into a system of machinery for poetry, and such a one as makes its greatest importance and dignity. For we find those authors who have been offended at the literal notion of the gods, are usually laying their accusation against Homer as the chief support of it. But whatever fault we might be to blame His machines in a philosophical or religious view, they are so perfect in the poet, that mankind have been ever since contented to follow them, and more have been able to enlarge the sphere of poetry beyond the limits he has set, every attempt of this nature has proved unsuccessful, and after all the various changes of times and religions, his gods continue to this day the gods of poetry.

We come now to the characters of his persons; and here we shall find no author has ever drawn so many, with so visible and surprising a variety, or given us such lively and affecting impressions of them. Every one has something so singularly his own, that no painter could have distinguished them more by their features than the poet has by their manners. Nothing can be more exact than the distinctions he has observed in the different degrees of virtues and vices. The single quality of courage is wonderfully diversified in the several characters of the Iliad. That of Achilles is furious and untractable; that of Æneas forward, yet listening to advice, and subject to command; that of Ajax is heavy, and self-confiding; of Hector, active and vigilant; the courage of Agamemnon is inspired by love of empire and ambition; that of Menelaus mixed with softness and tenderness for his people; we find in Idomeneus a plain direct soldier; in Sarpedon a gallant and generous one. Nor is this judicious and astonishing diversity to be found only in the principal quality which constitutes the main of each character, but even in the under part of it, to which he takes care to give a tincture of that principal one. For example, the main characters of Ulysses and Nestor consist in wisdom; and they are distinct in this, that the wisdom of one is artificial and various; of the other, natural, open, and regular. But they have, besides, characters of courage, and this quality also takes a different turn in each from the difference of his prudence: for one in the war depends still upon caution, the other upon experience. It would be endless to produce instances of these kinds. The characters of Virgil are far from striking us in this open manner: they lie in a great degree hidden and undistinguished, and where they are marked most evidently, affect us not in proportion to those of Homer. His characters of valour are much alike: eva

that of Turnus seems no way peculiar, but as it is in a superior degree; and we see nothing that differs the courage of Mnesthus from that of Sergesthus, Cloanthus, or the rest. In like manner it may be remarked of Statius's heroes, that an air of impetuosity runs through them all; the same horrid and savage courage appears in his Capaneus, Tydeus, Hippomedon, &c. They have a parity of character, which makes them seem brothers of one family. I believe when the reader is led into this track of reflection, if he will pursue it through the Epic and Tragic writers, he will be convinced how infinitely superior in this point, the invention of Homer was to that of all others.

The speeches are to be considered as they flow from the characters, being perfect or defective as they agree or disagree with the manners of those who utter them. As there is more variety of characters in the Iliad, so there is of speeches, than in any other poem. Every thing in it has manners (as Aristotle expresses it); that is, every thing is acted or spoken. It is hardly credible in a work of such length, how small a number of lines are employed in narration. In Virgil, the dramatic part is less in proportion to the narrative; and the speeches often consist of general reflections or thoughts which might be equally just in any person's mouth upon the same occasion. As many of his persons have no apparent characters, so many of his speeches escape being applied and judged by the rules of propriety. We oftener think of the author himself when we read Virgil, than when we are engaged in Homer: all which are the effects of a colder invention, that interests us less in the action described: Homer makes us hearers, and Virgil leaves us readers.

If in the next place we take a view of the sentiments, the same presiding faculty is eminent in the sublimity and spirit of his thoughts. Longinus has given his opinion, that it was in this part Homer principally excelled. What were alone sufficient to prove the grandeur and excellence of his sentiments in general, is, that they have so remarkable a parity with those of the Scripture: Dupori, in his Gnomologia Homericæ, has collected innumerable instances of this sort. And it is with justice an excellent modern writer allows, that if Virgil has not so many thoughts that are low and vulgar, he has not so many that are sublime and noble; and that the Roman author seldom rises into very astonishing sentiments, where he is not fired by the Iliad.

If we observe his descriptions, images, and similes, we shall find the invention still predominant. To what else can we ascribe that vast comprehension of images of every sort, where we see each circumstance of art, and individual of nature, summoned together, by the extent and fecundity of his imagination; to which all things, in their various views, presented themselves in an instant, and had their impressions taken off to perfection, at a heat? Nay, he not only gives the full prospects of things, but several unexpected peculiarities and side-views, unobserved by any painter but Homer. Nothing is so surprising as the descriptions of his battles, which take up no less than half the Iliad, and are supplied with so vast a variety of incidents, that no one bears a likeness to another; such different kinds of deaths, that no two heroes are wounded in the same manner; and such a profusion of noble ideas, that every battle rises above the last in

greatness, horror and confusion. It is certain there is not near that number of images and descriptions in any Epic poet; though every one has assisted himself with a great quantity out of him: and it is evident of Virgil especially, that he has scarce any comparisons which are not drawn from his master.

If we descend from hence to the expression, we see the bright imagination of Homer shining out in the most enlivened forms of it. We acknowledge him the father of poetical diction, the first who taught that language of the gods to men. His expression is like the colouring of some great masters, which discovers itself to be laid on boldly, and executed with rapidity. It is indeed the strongest and most glowing imaginable, and touched with the greatest spirit. Aristotle had reason to say, He was the only poet who had found out living words; there are in him more daring figures and metaphors than in any good author whatever. An arrow is impatient to be on the wing, a weapon thirsts to drink the blood of an enemy, and the like. Yet his expression is never too big for the sense, but justly great in proportion to it. It is the sentiment that swells and fills out the diction, which rises with it, and forms itself about it: for in the same degree that a thought is warmer, an expression will be brighter; as that is more strong, this will become more perspicuous: like glass in the furnace, which grows to a greater magnitude and refines to a greater clearness, only as the breath within is more powerful, and the heat more intense.

To throw his language more out of prose, Homer seems to have affected the compound epithets. This was a sort of composition peculiarly proper to poetry, not only as it heightened the diction, but as it assisted and filled the numbers with greater sound and pomp, and likewise conducted in some measure to thicken the images. On this last consideration I cannot but attribute these also to the fruitfulness of his invention, since (as he has managed them) they are a sort of supernumerary pictures of the persons or things to which they are joined. We see the motion of Hector's plumes in the epithet *κροτάλια*, the landscape of Mount Neritus in that of *Νηριτωμακας*, and so of others; which particular images could not have been insisted upon so long as to express them in a description (though but of a single line) without diverting the reader too much from the principal action or figure. As a metaphor is a short simile, one of these epithets is a short description.

Lastly, if we consider his versification, we shall be sensible what a share of praise is due to his invention in that. He was not satisfied with his language as he found it settled in any one part of Greece, but searched through its different dialects with this particular view, to beautify and perfect his numbers: he considered these as they had a greater mixture of vowels or consonants, and accordingly employed them as the verse required a greater smoothness or strength. What he most affected was the Ionic, which has a peculiar sweetness from its never using contractions, and from its custom of resolving the diphthongs into two syllables, so as to make the words open themselves with a more spreading and sonorous fluency. With this he mingled the Attic contractions, the broader Doric, and the feebler Æolic, which often rejects its aspirate, or takes off its accent; and completed this variety by altering some letters with the license of poetry. Thus his measures, instead of

being fletters to his sense, were always in readiness to run along with the warmth of his rapture, and even to give a farther representation of his notions, in the correspondence of their sounds to what they signified. Out of all these he had derived that harmony, which makes us confess he had not only the richest head, but the finest ear in the world. This is so great a truth, that whoever will but consult the tune of his verses, even without understanding them (with the same sort of diligence as we daily see practised in the case of Italian operas,) will find more sweetness, variety, and majesty of sound, than in any other language or poetry. The beauty of his numbers is allowed by the critics to be copied but faintly by Virgil himself, though they are so just to ascribe it to the nature of the Latin tongue: indeed the Greek has some advantages, both from the natural sound of its words, and the turn and cadence of its verse, which agree with the genius of no other language. Virgil was very sensible of this, and used the utmost diligence in working up a more intractable language to whatsoever grace it was capable of; and in particular, never failed to bring the sound of his line to a beautiful agreement with its sense. If the Grecian poet has not been so frequently celebrated on this account as the Roman, the only reason is, that fewer critics have understood one language than the other. Dioanysius of Halicarnassus has pointed out many of our author's beauties in this kind, as his treatise of the Composition of Words. It suffices at present to observe of his numbers, that they flow with so much ease, as to make one imagine Homer had no other care than to transcribe as fast as the muses dictated: and at the same time with so much force and inspiring vigour, that they awaken and raise us like the sound of a trumpet. They roll along as a plentiful river, always in motion, and always full; while we are borne away by a tide of verse, the most rapid, and yet the most smooth imaginable.

Thus on whatever side we contemplate Homer, what principally strikes us is his invention. It is that which forms the character of each part of his work; and accordingly we find it to have made his fable more extensive and copious than any other, his manners more lively and strongly marked, his speeches more affecting and transported, his sentiments more warm and sublime, his images and descriptions more full and animated, his expression more raised and daring, and his numbers more rapid and various. I hope, in what has been said of Virgil, with regard to any of these heads, I have no way derogated from his character. Nothing is more absurd or endless, than the common method of comparing eminent writers by an opposition of particular passages in them, and forming a judgment from thence of their merit upon the whole. We ought to have a certain knowledge of the principal character and distinguished excellence of each: it is in that we are to consider him, and in proportion to his degree in that we are to admire him. No author or man ever excelled all the world in more than one faculty; and as Homer has done this in invention, Virgil has in judgment. Not that we are to think Homer wanted judgment, because Virgil had it in a more eminent degree; or that Virgil wanted invention, because Homer possessed a larger share of it: each of these great authors had more of both than perhaps any man besides, and are only said to have less in comparison with one another. Homer was the greatest genius, Virgil the better artist. In one we most admire the man, in the other the work: Homer hurries and transports us with a commanding impetuosity, Virgil leads us with attractive majesty. Homer scatters with a generous profusion, Virgil bestows with a careful magnificence: Homer like the Nile, pours out his riches with a boundless overflow; Virgil, like a river in its banks, with a gentle and constant stream. When we behold their battles, we think the two poets resemble the heroes they celebrate: Homer, boundless and irresistible as Achilles, bears all before him, and shines more and more as the tumult increases: Virgil, calmly daring like Æneas, appears undisturbed in the midst of the action; disposes all about him, and conquers with tranquillity. And when we look upon their machines, Homer seems like his own Jupiter in his terrors shaking Olympus, scattering the lightnings, and firing the heavens; Virgil, like the same power in his benevolence, counselling with the gods, laying plans for empires, and regularly ordering his whole creation.

But after all, it is with great parts as with great virtues, they naturally border on some imperfections; and it is often hard to distinguish exactly where the virtue ends, or the fault begins. As prudence may sometimes sink to suspicion, so may a great judgment decline to coldness; and as magnanimity may run up to profusion or extravagance, so may a great invention to redundancy or wildness. If we look upon Homer in this view, we shall perceive the chief objections against him to proceed from so noble a cause as the excess of his faculty.

Among these we may reckon some of his Marvellous Fictions, upon which so much criticism has been spent, as surpassing all the bounds of probability. Perhaps it may be with great and superior souls as with gigantic bodies, which, exerting themselves with unusual strength, exceed what is commonly thought the due proportion of parts, to become miracles in the whole; and, like the old heroes of that make, commit something near extravagance, amidst a series of glorious and inimitable performances. Thus Homer has his speaking horses, and Virgil his myrtles distilling blood, where the latter has not so much as contrived the easy intervention of a Deity to save the probability.

It is owing to the same vast invention, that his similes have been thought too exuberant and full of circumstances. The force of this faculty is seen in nothing more, than its inability to confine itself to that single circumstance upon which the comparison is grounded; it runs out into embellishments of additional images, which, however, are so managed as not to overpower the main one. His similes are like pictures, where the principal figure has not only its proportion given agreeable the original, but is also set off with occasional ornaments and prospects. The same will account for his manner of heaping a number of comparisons together in one breath, when his fancy suggested to him at once so many various and correspondent images. The reader will easily extend this observation to more objections of the same kind.

If there are others which seem rather to charge him with a defect or narrowness of genius, than an excess of it, those seeming defects will be found upon examination to proceed wholly from the nature of the times he lived in. Such are his grosser representations of

da, and the vicious and imperfect manners of his
 1. But I must here speak a word of the latter, as
 point generally carried into extremes, both by
 naurers and defenders of Homer. It must be a
 e partiality to antiquity, to think with Madame
 r, 'that those times and manners are so much the
 excellent, as they are more contrary to ours.'*
 can be so prejudiced in their favour as to magnify
 licity of those ages, when a spirit of revenge and
 y, joined with the practice of rapine and rob-
 reigned through the world; when no mercy was
 n, but for the sake of lucre, when the greatest
 ts were put to the sword, and their wives and
 ters made slaves and concubines? On the other
 I would not be so delicate as those modern
 s, who are shocked at the servile offices and
 employments in which we sometimes see the
 s of Homer engaged. There is a pleasure in
 ; a view of that simplicity, in opposition to the
 y of succeeding ages; in beholding monarchs
 ut their guards, princes tending their flocks, and
 cases drawing water from the springs. When
 ad Homer, we ought to reflect that we are read-
 ing the most ancient author in the heathen world;
 ose who consider him in this light, will double
 pleasure in the perusal of him. Let them think
 are growing acquainted with nations and people
 re now no more; that they are stepping almost
 thousand years back into the remotest antiquity,
 ertaining themselves with a clear and surpris-
 ion of things no where else to be found, the
 rue mirror of that ancient world. By this means
 their greatest obstacles will vanish; and what
 y creates their dislike will become a satisfaction.
 s consideration may further serve to answer for
 nstant use of the same epithets to his gods and
 s, such as the far-darting Phœbus, the blue-eyed
 y, the swift-footed Achilles, &c. which some
 censured as impertinent and tediously repeated.
 s of the gods depended upon the powers and
 s then believed to belong to them, and had con-
 d a weight and veneration from the rites and
 n devotions in which they were used: they were
 of attributes with which it was a matter of reli-
 o salute them on all occasions, and which it was
 everence to omit. As for the epithets of great
 Mons. Boileau is of opinion, that they were in the
 s of surnames, and repeated as such; for the
 s having no names derived from their fathers,
 obliged to add some other distinction of each per-
 either naming his parents expressly, or his place,
 h, profession, or the like: as Alexander the son of
 y, Herodotus of Halicarnassus, Diogenes the Cy-
 c. Homer, therefore, complying with the custom
 country, used such distinctive additions as betw-
 eed with poetry. And indeed we have some-
 parallel to these in modern times, such as the
 y of Harold Harefoot, Edmund Ironside, Ed-
 Longshanks, Edward the Black Prince, &c.
 this be thought to account better for the proprie-
 ty for the repetition, I shall add a farther conjec-
 Hesiod, dividing the world into its different ages,
 eed a fourth age between the brazen and the
 ne, of * Heroes distinct from other men; a divine
 ho fought at Thebes and Troy, are called demi-
 and live by the care of Jupiter in the islands of the

blessed.† Now among the divine honours, which were
 paid them, they might have also in common with the
 gods, not to be mentioned without the solemnity of
 an epithet, and such as might be acceptable to them
 by its celebrating their families, actions, or qualities.

What other cavils have been raised against Homer,
 are such as hardly deserve a reply, but will yet be
 taken notice of as they occur in the course of the
 work. Many have been occasioned by an injudicious
 endeavour to exalt Virgil; which is much the same,
 as if one should think to raise the superstructure by
 undermining the foundation: one would imagine by
 the whole course of their parallels, that these critics
 never so much as heard of Homer's having written
 first; a consideration which, whoever compares these
 two poets, ought to have always in his eye. Some
 accuse him for the same things which they overlook
 or praise in the other; as when they prefer the fable
 and moral of the *Æneis* to those of the *Iliad*, for the
 same reasons which might set the *Odyssey* above
 the *Æneis*: as that the hero is a wiser man; and the
 action of the one more beneficial to his country than
 that of the other: or else they blame him for not doing
 what he never designed; as because Achilles is not
 as good a prince as *Æneas*, when the very moral of
 his poem required a contrary character: it is thus that
 Rapin judges in his comparison of Homer and Virgil.
 Others select those particular passages of Homer,
 which are not so laboured as some that Virgil drew
 out of them; this is the whole management of Scaliger
 in his *Poetics*. Others quarrel with what they
 take for low and mean expressions, sometimes through
 a false delicacy and refinement, oftener from an ig-
 norance of the graces of the original; and then triumph
 in the awkwardness of their own translations: this is
 the conduct of Perault in his *Parallels*. Lastly, there
 are others, who, pretending to a fairer proceeding,
 distinguish between the personal merit of Homer,
 and that of his work; but when they come to assign
 the causes of the great reputation of the *Iliad*, they
 found it upon the ignorance of his times and the pre-
 judice of those that followed: and in pursuance of
 this principle, they make those accidents (such as the
 contention of the cities, &c.) to be the cause of his
 fame, which were in reality the consequences of his
 merit. The same might as well be said of Virgil or
 any great author, whose general character will in-
 fallibly raise many casual additions to their reputation.
 This is the method of Mons. de la Motte; who yet
 confesses upon the whole, that in whatever age Homer
 had lived, he must have been the greatest poet of his
 nation, and that he may be said in this sense to be
 the master even of those who surpassed him.

In all these objections we see nothing that contra-
 dicts his title to the honour of the chief invention;
 and as long as this (which is indeed the character-
 istic of poetry itself) remains unequalled by his follow-
 ers, he still continues superior to them. A cooler
 judgment may commit fewer faults, and be more ap-
 proved in the eyes of one sort of critics; but that
 warmth of fancy will carry the loudest and most
 universal applauses, which holds the heart of a reader
 under the strongest enchantment. Homer not only
 appears the inventor of poetry, but excels all the in-
 ventors of other arts in this, that he has swallowed
 up the honour of those who succeeded him. What

* Preface to her *Homer*.

† Hesiod. lib. i. ver. 155, &c.

he has done admitted no increase, it only left room for contraction or regulation. He showed all the stretch of fancy at once; and if he has failed in some of his flights, it was but because he attempted every thing. A work of this kind seems like a mighty tree which rises from the most vigorous seed, is improved with industry, flourishes and produces the finest fruit: nature and art conspire to raise it: pleasure and profit join to make it valuable: and they who find the justest faults, have only said, that a few branches (which run luxuriant through a richness of nature) might be lopped into form to give it a more regular appearance.

Having now spoken of the beauties and defects of the original, it remains to treat of the translation, with the same view to the chief characteristic. As far as that is seen in the main parts of the poem, such as the fable, manners, and sentiments, no translator can prejudice it but by wilful omissions and contractions. As it also breaks out in every particular image, description, and simile; whoever lessens or too much softens those, takes off from this chief character. It is the first grand duty of an interpreter, to give his author entire and unimpaired; and for the rest, the diction and versification only are his proper province; since these must be his own; but the others, he is to take as he finds them.

It should then be considered what methods may afford some equivalent in our language for the graces of these in the Greek. It is certain no literal translation can be just to an excellent original in a superior language: but it is a great mistake to imagine (as many have done) that a rash paraphrase can make amends for this general defect; which is no less in danger to lose the spirit of an ancient, by deviating into the modern manners of expression. If there be sometimes a darkness, there is often a light in antiquity, which nothing better preserves than a version almost literal. I know no liberties one ought to take, but those which are necessary for transfusing the spirit of the original, and supporting the poetical style of the translation: and I will venture to say, there have not been more men misled in former times by a servile dull adherence to the letter, than have been deluded in ours by a chimerical and insolent hope of raising and improving their author. It is not to be doubted that the fire of the poem is what a translator should principally regard, as it is most likely to expire in his managing; however, it is his safest way to be content with preserving this to his utmost in the whole, with endeavouring to be more than he finds his author is, in any particular place. It is a great secret in writing to know when to be plain, and when to be poetical and figurative; and it is what Homer will teach us, if we will but follow modestly in his footsteps. Where his diction is bold and lofty, let us raise ours as high as we can; but where his is plain and humble, we ought not to be deterred from imitating him by the fear of incurring the censure of a mere English critic. Nothing that belongs to Homer seems to have been more commonly mistaken than the just pitch of his style: some of his translators having swelled into fustian in a proud confidence of the sublime; others sunk into flatness in a cold and timorous notion of simplicity. Methinks I see these different followers of Homer, some sweating and straining after him by violent leaps and bounds (the certain signs of false mettle); others slowly and ser-

vily creeping in his train, while the poet himself is all the time proceeding with an unaffected and equal majesty before them. However, of the two extremes, one could sooner pardon frenzy than frigidity: no author is to be envied for such commendations as he may gain by that character of style, which his friends must agree together to call simplicity, and the rest of the world will call dullness. There is a graceful and dignified simplicity, as well as a bald and sordid one, which differ as much from each other as the air of a plain man from that of a squire; it is one thing to be tricked up, and another not to be dressed at all. Simplicity is the mean between ostentation and rusticity.

This pure and noble simplicity is no where in such perfection as in the Scripture and our author. One may affirm, with all respect to the inspired writings, that the divine Spirit made use of no other words but what were intelligible and common to men at that time, and in that part of the world; and as Homer is the author nearest to those, his style must of course bear a greater resemblance to the sacred books than that of any other writer. This consideration (together with what has been observed of the purity of some of his thoughts) may methinks induce a translator on the one hand to give into several of those general phrases and manners of expression, which have attained a veneration even in our language from being used in the Old Testament; as on the other, to avoid those which have been appropriated to the Divinity, and in a manner consigned to mystery and religion.

For a farther preservation of this air of simplicity, a particular care should be taken to express with all plainness those moral sentences and proverbial speeches which are so numerous in this poet. They have something venerable, and as I may say oracular, in that unadorned gravity and shortness with which they are delivered: a grace which would be utterly lost by endeavouring to give them what we call a more ingenious (that is, a more modern) turn in the paraphrase.

Perhaps the mixture of some Grecisms and old words after the manner of Milton, if done without too much affectation, might not have an ill effect in a version of this particular work, which most of any other seems to require a venerable antique cast. But certainly the use of modern terms of war and government, such as platoon, campaign, junco, or the like (into which some of his translators have fallen) cannot be allowable; those only excepted, without which it is impossible to treat the subjects in any living language.

There are two peculiarities in Homer's diction which are a sort of marks, or moles, by which every common eye distinguishes him at first sight: those who are not his greatest admirers look upon them as defects, and those who are, seem pleased with them as beauties. I speak of his compound epithets, and of his repetitions. Many of the former cannot be done literally into English without destroying the purity of our language. I believe such should be retained as slide easily of themselves into an English compound, without violence to the ear or to the received rules of composition: as well as those which have received a sanction from the authority of our best poets, and are become familiar through their use of them; such as the cloud-compelling Jove, &c. As

whenever any can be as fully and sig-
nified in a single word as in a com-
pound to be taken is obvious.

cannot be so turned as to preserve their
one or two words, may have justice
y circumlocution: as the epithet *mountain*
would appear little or ridicu-
d literally "leaf-shaking," but affords a
in the periphrasis: "The lofty mountain
aving woods." Others that admit of
fictions, may receive an advantage by a
iation according to the occasions on
re introduced. For example, the epi-
d, *far-shooting*, is capable
tions; one literal in respect to the darts
ensigns of that god; the other allegorical
o the rays of the sun: therefore in such
Apollo is represented as a god in per-
se the former interpretation; and where
the sun are described, I would make
latter. Upon the whole, it will be use-
d that perpetual repetition of the same
h we find in Homer: and which, though
accommodated (as has been already
ear of those times, is by no means so
ne may wait for opportunities of placing
they derive an additional beauty from
: on which they are employed; and in
operly, a translator may at once show
his judgment.

mer's repetitions, we may divide them
ts; of whole narrations and speeches,
ences, and of one verse or hemistich. I
t impossible to have such a regard to
her to lose so known a mark of the
one hand, nor to offend the reader too
other. The repetition is not ungrace-
eesses where the dignity of the speaker
rt of insolence to alter his words; as
s from gods to men, or from higher
riors in concerns of state, or where the
f religion seems to require it, in the
of prayers, oaths, or the like. In other
re, the best rule is, to be guided by the
distance, at which the repetitions are
original: when they follow too close,
y the expression; but it is a question
fessed translator be authorised to omit
e tedious, the author is to answer for it.
ins to speak of the versification. Ho-
been said) is perpetually applying the
ense, and varying it on every new sub-
indeed one of the most exquisite beau-
y, and attainable by very few: I know
: eminent for it in the Greek, and Vir-
I am sensible it is what may sometimes
nce, when a writer is warm, and fully
his image: however, it may be reason-
they designed this, in whose verse it so
ears in a superior degree to all others.
ave the ear to be judges of it; but those
I see I have endeavoured at this beauty.
hole, I must confess myself utterly in-
ng justice to Homer. I attempt him in
e but that which one may entertain
vanity, of giving a more tolerable copy
ny entire translation in verse has yet
ave only those of Chapman, Hobbes,

and Ogilby. Chapman has taken the advantage of
an immeasurable length of verse, notwithstanding
which, there is scarce any paraphrase more loose and
and rambling than his. He has frequently interpola-
tions of four or six lines, and I remember one in the
thirteenth book of the *Odyssey*, ver. 312, where he
has spun twenty verses out of two. He is often
mistaken in so bold a manner, that one might think
he deviated on purpose, if he did not in other places
of his notes insist so much upon verbal trifles. He
appears to have had a strong affectation of extracting
new meanings out of his author, insomuch as to
promise, in his rhyming preface, a poem of the mys-
teries he had revealed in Homer: and perhaps he
endeavoured to strain the obvious sense to this end.
His expression is involved in fustian, a fault for which
he was remarkable in his original writings, as in the
tragedy of *Bussy d'Amboise*, &c. In a word, the na-
ture of the man may account for his whole perform-
ance; for he appears, from his preface and remarks,
to have been of an arrogant turn, and an enthusiast
in poetry. His own boast of having finished half the
Iliad in less than fifteen weeks, shows with what
negligence his version was performed. But that
which is to be allowed him, and which very much
contributed to cover his defects, is a daring fiery
spirit that animates his translation, which is some-
thing like what one might imagine Homer himself
would have writ before he arrived at years of dis-
cretion.

Hobbes has given us a correct explanation of the
sense in general; but for particulars and circumstances
he continually lops them, and often omits the most
beautiful. As for its being esteemed a close transla-
tion, I doubt not many have been led into that error
by the shortness of it, which proceeds not from his
following the original line by line, but from the con-
tractions above mentioned. He sometimes omits
whole similes and sentences, and is now and then
guilty of mistakes, into which no writer of his learn-
ing could have fallen, but through carelessness. His
poetry, as well as Ogilby's, is too mean for criticism.

It is a great loss to the poetical world that Mr.
Dryden did not live to translate the *Iliad*. He has
left us only the first book, and a small part of the
sixth: in which if he has, in some places, not truly
interpreted the sense, or preserved the antiquities, it
ought to be excused on account of the haste he was
obliged to write in. He seems to have had too much
regard to Chapman, whose words he sometimes
copies, and has unhappily followed him in passages
where he wanders from the original. However, had
he translated the whole work, I would no more have
attempted Homer after him than Virgil, his version of
whom (notwithstanding some human errors) is the
most noble and spirited translation I know in any
language. But the fate of great geniuses is like that
of great ministers; though they are confessedly the
first in the commonwealth of letters, they must be
envied and calumniated, only for being at the head
of it.

That which in my opinion ought to be the endea-
vour of any one who translates Homer, is above all
things to keep alive that spirit and fire which makes
his chief character; in particular places where the
sense can bear any doubt, to follow the strongest and
most poetical, as most agreeing with that character;
to copy him in all the variations of his style, and the

ILIAD OF HOMER.

BOOK I.

ARGUMENT.

of Achilles and Agamemnon.

The Greeks, having sacked some of the towns, and taken from thence two Chryseis and Briseis, allotted the latter to Achilles. Chryseis, daughter of Chryses, priest of Apollo, comes to ransom her; with which the Greeks, in the tenth year of the siege, are displeas'd, and insolently dismissed by the gods for vengeance from his god, who is angry on the Greeks. Achilles calls a council, and Chalcas declares the cause of the refusal of Chryseis, and obliges to send back his captive, on contest with Achilles, which Nestor, as he had the absolute command over on Briseis in revenge. Achilles draws himself and his forces from the camp; and complaining to Thetis, sister to render them sensible of the wrong, by giving victory to the Trojans, her suit incenses Juno, whose wrath runs high, till they are reconcil'd by Vulcan.

Twenty days is taken up in this dispute; the plague, one in the council and one in the camp, and twelve with Jupiter's stay on, at whose return Thetis prefers her petition: scene lies in the Grecian camp, Chryseis, and lastly to Olympus.

BOOK I.

At length, to Greece the direful spring
'd, heavenly goddess, sing!
I hurl'd to Pluto's gloomy reign
Thy chiefs untimely slain;
'd on the naked shore,
I hungry vultures tore;
And Atrides strove,
To give thee reign doom, and such the will of

! in what ill-fated hour
Trife, from what offended power?
Contagion spread, 11
Emp with mountains of the dead;
Is reverend priest defied,
Offence the people died.
Light with costly gifts to gain
From the victor's chain.
Rable father stands,
Signs grace his hands:

2 E

By these he begs; and lowly bending down,
Extends the sceptre and the laurel crown. 20
He sued to all, but chief implored for grace
The brother-kings of Atræus' royal race.

Ye kings and warriors! may your vows be crown'd,
And Troy's proud walls lie level with the ground.
May Jove restore you, when your toils are o'er,
Safe to the pleasures of your native shore;
But oh! relieve a wretched parent's pain,
And give Chryseis to these arms again;
If mercy fail, yet let my presents move,
And dread avenging Phœbus, son of Jove. 30

The Greeks in shouts their joint assent declare,
The priest to reverence, and release the fair
Not so Atrides: he, with kingly pride,
Repulsed the sacred sire, and thus replied:
Hence, on thy life, and fly these hostile plains,
Nor ask, presumptuous, what the king detains;
Hence, with thy laurel crown and golden rod,
Nor trust too far those ensigns of thy god.
Mine is thy daughter, priest, and shall remain;
And prayers, and tears, and bribes, shall plead in vain,
Till time shall rife every youthful grace, 41
And age dismiss her from my cold embrace,
In daily labours of the loom employ'd,
Or doom'd to deck the bed she once enjoy'd.

Hence then, to Argos shall the maid retire,
Far from her native soil and weeping sire.
The trembling priest along the shore return'd,
And in the anguish of a father, mourn'd.

Disconsolate, not daring to complain,
Silent he wander'd by the sounding main: 50
Till, safe at distance, to his god he prays,
The god who darts around the world his rays

O Smintheus! sprung from fair Latona's line,
Thou guardian power of Cilla the divine,
Thou source of light! whom Tenedos adores,
And whose bright presence gilds thy Chrysa's shores:
If e'er with wreaths I hung thy sacred fane,
Or fed the flames with fat of oxen slain;
God of the silver bow! thy shafts employ,
Avenge thy servant, and the Greeks destroy. 60

Thus Chryses pray'd: the favouring power attends
And from Olympus' lofty tops descends.
Bent was his bow, the Grecian hearts to wound,
Fierce as he moved, his silver shafts resound.
Breathing revenge, a sudden night he spread,
And gloomy darkness roll'd around his head.
The fleet in view, he twang'd his deadly bow,
And hissing fly the feather'd fates below.
On mules and dogs the infection first began;
And last, the veneful arrows fix'd on man 70

317

For nine long nights through all the dusky air,
The pyres, thick-flaming, shot a dismal glare.
But ere the tenth revolving day was run,
Inspired by Juno, Thetis' godlike son
Convened to council all the Grecian train;
For much the goddess mourn'd her heroes slain.

The assembly seated, rising o'er the rest,
Achilles thus the king of men address'd:
Why leave we not the fatal Trojan shore,
And measure back the seas we cross'd before? 80

The plague destroying whom the sword would spare,
This time to save the few remains of war.

But let some prophet, or some sacred sage,
Explore the cause of great Apollo's rage;
Or learn the wasteful vengeance to remove,
By mystic dreams, for dreams descend from Jove.
If broken vows this heavy curse have laid,
Let altars smoke, and hecatombs be paid.

So heaven, atoned, shall dying Greece restore,
And Phœbus dart his burning shafts no more. 90

He said, and sat: when Chalcas thus replied;
Chalcas the wise, the Grecian priest and guide,
That sacred seer, whose comprehensive view
The past, the present, and the future knew:
Uprising slow, the venerable sage
Thus spoke the prudence and the fears of age.

Beloved of Jove, Achilles! wouldst thou know
Why angry Phœbus bends his fatal bow?

First give thy faith, and plight a prince's word
Of sure protection, by thy power and sword. 100
For I must speak what wisdom would conceal,
And truths, invidious to the great, reveal.

Bold is the task, when subjects, grown too wise,
Instruct a monarch where his error lies:
For though we deem the short-lived fury past,
'Tis sure, the mighty will revenge at last.

To whom Pelides: From thy inmost soul
Speak what thou know'st, and speak without controul:
E'en by that god I swear, who rules the day,
To whom thy hands the vows of Greece convey, 110

And whose bless'd oracles thy lips declare;
Long as Achilles breathes this vital air,
No daring Greek of all the numerous band
Against his priest shall lift an impious hand:
Not e'en the chief by whom our hosts are led,
The king of kings, shall touch that sacred head.

Encouraged thus, the blameless man replies:
Nor vows unpaid, nor slighted sacrifice,
But he, our chief, provoked the raging pest,
Apollo's vengeance for his injured priest. 120

Nor will the god's awaken'd fury cease,
But plagues shall spread, and funeral fires increase,
Till the great king, without a ransom paid,
To her own Chrysa send the black-eyed maid.
Perhaps, with added sacrifice and prayer,
The priest may pardon, and the god may spare.

The prophet spoke; when with a gloomy frown
The monarch started from his shining throne;
Black choler fill'd his breast that boil'd with ire,
And from his eye-balls flash'd the living fire. 130

Angur accurs'd! denouncing mischief still,
Prophet of plagues, for ever boding ill!
Still must that tongue some wounding message bring,
And still thy priestly pride provoke thy king?
For this are Phœbus' oracles explored,
To teach the Greeks to murmur at their lord?
For this with falsehoods is my honour stain'd,
Is heav'n offended, and a priest profan'd;

Because my prize, my beautiful maid I hold,
And heavenly charms prefer to proffer'd gold? 140
A maid, unmatch'd in manners as in face,
Skill'd in each art, and crown'd with every grace.
Not half so dear were Clytemnestra's charms,
When first her blooming beauties bless'd my arms.

Yet if the gods demand her, let her sail;
Our cares are only for the public weal:
Let me be deem'd the hateful cause of all,
And suffer, rather than my people fall.
The prize, the beautiful prize, I will resign,
So dearly valued, and so justly mine. 150

But since for common good I yield the fair,
My private loss let grateful Greece repair;
Nor unrewarded let your prince complain,
That he alone has fought and bled in vain.
Insatiate king! (Achilles thus replies)

Fond of the power, but fonder of the prize!
Wouldst thou the Greeks their lawful prey should yield,
The due reward of many a well-fought field?

The spoils of cities ras'd, and warriors slain,
We share with justice, as with toil we gain: 160
But to resume what'er thy avarice craves
(That trick of tyrants) may be borne by slaves.

Yet if our chief for plunder only fight,
The spoils of Ilion shall thy loss requite,
Whene'er by Jove's decree our conquering power
Shall humble to the dust her lofty towers.

Then thus the king: Shall I my prize resign
With tame content, and thou possess'd of thine? 170
Great as thou art, and like a god in fight,
Think not to rob me of a soldier's right.

At thy demand shall I restore the maid?
First let the just equivalent be paid;
Such as a king might ask; and let it be
A treasure worthy her, and worthy me.

Or grant me this, or with a monarch's claim
This hand shall seize some other captive dame
The mighty Ajax shall his prize resign,
Ulysses spoils, or e'en thy own be mine.

The man who suffers loudly may complain;
And rage he may, but he shall rage in vain. 180
But this when time requires.—It now remains
We launch a bark to plough the watery plains,
And wait the sacrifice to Chrysa's shores,
With chosen pilots and with labouring oars.

Soon shall the fair the sable ship ascend,
And some deputed prince the charge attend;
This Creta's king, or Ajax shall fulfil,
Or wise Ulysses see perform'd our will;

Or, if our royal pleasure shall ordain,
Achilles' self conduct her o'er the main: 190
Let fierce Achilles, dreadful in his rage,
The god propitiate, and the pest assuage.

At this, Pelides, frowning stern, replied:
O tyrant, arm'd with insolence and pride!
Inglorious slave to interest, ever join'd
With fraud, unworthy of a royal mind!

What generous Greek, obedient to thy word,
Shall form an ambush, or shall lift the sword?
What cause have I to war at thy decree?
The distant Trojans never injured me; 200

To Phthia's realms no hostile troops they led;
Safe in her vales my warlike coursers fed;
Far hence removed, the hoarse-rousing main,
And walls of rocks, secure my native reign;

Whose fruitful soil luxuriant harvests grace,
Rich in her fruits, and in her martial race.

e sail'd, a voluntary throng,
 ye a private, not a public wrong :
 e to Troy the assembled nations draws,
 y ungrateful, and thy brother's cause ? 210
 e pay our blood and toils deserve ;
 d and injured by the man we serve ?
 st thou threat to snatch my prize away,
 e needs of many a dreadful day ?
 s small, O tyrant ! match'd with thine,
 wn actions if compared to mine.
 each conquest is the wealthy prey,
 mine the sweat and danger of the day.
 rial present to my ships I bear,
 1 praises pay the wounds of war.
 r, proud monarch ! I'm thy slave no more ;
 shall waft me to Thessalia's shore. 220
 Achilles on the Trojan plain,
 oils, what conquest, shall Atrides gain ?
 s the king : Fly, mighty warrior ! fly,
 we need not, and thy threats defy.
 ant not chiefs in such a cause to fight,
 e himself shall guard a monarch's right.
 : kings (the gods' distinguish'd care)
 r superior none such hatred bear ;
 d debate thy restless soul employ,
 s and horrors are thy savage joy.
 ast strength, 'twas heaven that strength be-
 ow'd ;
 v, vain man ! thy valour is from God.
 urch thy vessels, fly with speed away,
 own realms with arbitrary sway :
 ee not, but prize at equal rate
 rt-lived friendship, and thy groundless hate.
 at thy earth-born Myrmidons ; but here
 e to threaten, prince, and thine to fear. 240
 : the god the beautiful dame demand,
 shall waft her to her native land ;
 : prepare, imperious prince ! prepare
 s thou art, to yield thy captive fair :
 thy tent I'll seize the blooming prize,
 ed Briseis with the radiant eyes.
 halt thou prove my might, and curse the
 our
 ood'st a rival of imperial power ;
 ice to all our host it shall be known,
 gs are subject to the gods alone. 250
 les heard, with grief and rage oppress'd,
 t swell'd high, and labour'd in his breast.
 ing thoughts by turns his bosom ruled,
 ed by wrath, and now by reason cool'd :
 mpts his hand to draw the deadly sword,
 ro' the Greeks, and pierce their haughty lord ;
 dispers soft, his vengeance to controul,
 m the rising tempest of his soul.
 n anguish of suspense he stay'd,
 alf unsheath'd appear'd the glittering blade,
 swift descended from above, 261
 the sister and the wife of Jove ;
 h the princes claim'd her equal care ;
 the stood, and by the golden hair
 seized ; to him alone confess'd ;
 cloud conceal'd her from the rest.
 , and sudden to the goddess cries,
 by the flames that sparkle from her eyes :)
 nds Minerva in her guardian care,
 nly witness of the wrongs I bear
 treus son. then let those eyes that view
 ing crime, behold the vengeance too.

Forbear ! (the progeny of Jove replica)
 To calm thy fury I forsake the skies :
 Let great Achilles, to the gods resign'd,
 To reason yield the empire o'er his mind.
 By awful Juno this command is given ;
 The king and you are both the care of heaven.
 The force of keen reproaches let him feel,
 But sheath, obedient, thy revenging steel. 290
 For I pronounce (and trust a heavenly power)
 Thy injured honour has its fated hour,
 When the proud monarch shall thy arms implore,
 And bribe thy friendship with a boundless store.
 Then let revenge no longer bear the sway,
 Command thy passions, and the gods obey.
 To her Pelides : With regardful ear
 'Tis just, O goddess ! I thy dictates hear.
 Hard as it is, my vengeance I suppress :
 Those who revere the gods, the gods will bless. 290
 He said, observant of the blue-eyed maid ;
 Then in the sheath return'd the shining blade.
 The goddess swift to high Olympus flies,
 And joins the sacred senate of the skies.
 Nor yet the rage his boiling breast forsook,
 Which thus redoubling on Atrides broke ;
 O monster ! mix'd of insolence and fear,
 Thou dog in forehead, but in heart a deer !
 When wert thou known in ambush'd fights to dare,
 Or nobly face the horrid front of war ? 300
 'Tis ours the chance of fighting fields to try,
 Thine to look on, and bid the valiant die.
 So much 'tis safer through the camp to go,
 And rob a subject, than despoil a foe.
 Scourge of thy people, violent and base !
 Sent in Jove's anger on a slavish race,
 Who, lost to sense of generous freedom past,
 Are tamed to wrongs, or this had been thy last.
 Now by this sacred sceptre hear me swear,
 Which never more shall leaves or blossoms bear, 310
 Which sever'd from the trunk (as I from thee)
 On the bare mountains left its parent tree ;
 This sceptre, form'd by temper'd steel to prove
 An ensign of the delegates of Jove,
 From whom the power of laws and justice springs
 (Tremendous oath ! inviolate to kings :)
 By this I swear, when bleeding Greece again
 Shall call Achilles, she shall call in vain.
 When, flush'd with slaughter, Hector comes to spread
 The purpled shore with mountains of the dead, 320
 Then shalt thou mourn the affront thy madness gave
 Forced to deplore, when impotent to save :
 Then rage in bitterness of soul, to know
 This act has made the bravest Greek thy foe.
 He spoko ; and furious hurl'd against the ground
 His sceptre starr'd with golden studs around.
 Then sternly silent sat. With like disdain
 The raging king return'd his frowns again.
 To calm their passions with the words of age,
 Slow from his seat arose the Pylian sage, 330
 Experienced Nestor, in persuasion skill'd,
 Words sweet as honey from his lips distill'd ;
 Two generations now had pass'd away,
 Wise by his rules, and happy by his sway ;
 Two ages o'er his native realm he reign'd,
 And now the example of the third remain'd.
 All view'd with awe the venerable man ;
 Who thus with mild benevolence began :
 What shame, what woe is this to Greece ! what joy
 To Troy's proud monarch, and the friends of Troy !

That adverse gods commit to stern debate
 The best, the bravest of the Grecian state.
 Young as ye are, this youthful heat restrain,
 Nor think your Nestor's years and wisdom vain.
 A godlike race of heroes once I knew,
 Such as no more these aged eyes shall view!
 Lives there a chief to match Pirithous' fame,
 Dryas the bold, or Ceneus' deathless name;
 Theseus, endued with more than mortal might,
 Or Polyphemus, like the gods in fight?
 With these of old to toils of battle bred,
 In early youth my hardy days I led;
 Fired with the thirst which virtuous envy breeds,
 And smit with love of honourable deeds.
 Strongest of men, they pierced the mountain boar,
 Ranged the wild deserts red with monsters' gore,
 And from their hills the shaggy Centaurs tore.
 Yet these with soft persuasive arts I sway'd;
 When Nestor spoke, they listen'd and obey'd.
 If in my youth e'en these esteem'd me wise,
 Do you, young warriors, hear my age advise.
 Atides, seize not on the beauteous slave;
 That prize the Greeks by common suffrage gave:
 Nor thou, Achilles, treat our prince with pride;
 Let kings be just, and sovereign power preside.
 Thee, the first honours of the war adorn,
 Like gods in strength, and of a goddess born;
 Him awful majesty exalts above
 The powers of earth, and scepter'd sons of Jove.
 Let both unite, with well-consenting mind,
 So shall authority with strength be join'd.
 Leave me, O king! to calm Achilles' rage;
 Rule thou thyself, as more advanced in age.
 Forbid it, gods! Achilles should be lost,
 The pride of Greece, and bulwark of our host.
 This said, he ceased. The king of men replies:
 Thy years are awful, and thy words are wise;
 But that imperious, that unconquer'd soul,
 No laws can limit, no respect controul.
 Before his pride must his superiors fall,
 His word the law, and he the lord of all?
 Him must our hosts, our chiefs, ourselves obey?
 What king can bear a rival in his sway?
 Grant that the gods his matchless force have given;
 Has foul reproach a privilege from heaven?
 Here on the monarch's speech Achilles broke
 And furious thus, and interrupting, spoke:
 Tyrant! I well deserved thy galling chain,
 To live thy slave, and still to serve in vain,
 Should I submit to each unjust decree,
 Command thy vassals, but command not me.
 Seize on Briseis, whom the Grecians doom'd
 My prize of war, yet tamely see resumed:
 And seize secure; no more Achilles draws
 His conquering sword in any woman's cause;
 The gods command me to forgive the past;
 But let this first invasion be the last:
 For know, thy blood, when next thou dar'st in-
 vade,
 Shall stream in vengeance on my reeking blade.
 At this they ceased: the stern debate expired: 400
 The chiefs in sullen majesty retired.
 Achilles with Patroclus took his way,
 Where near his tents his hollow vessels lay.
 Meantime Atrides launch'd with numerous oars
 A well-rigg'd ship for Chrysa's sacred shores:
 High on the deck was fair Chryseis plac'd,
 And sage Ulysses with the conduct graced:

341 Safe in her sides the hecatomb they stow'd,
 Then swiftly sailing, cut the liquid road.
 The host to expiate, next the king prepares, 410
 With pure lustrations, and with solemn prayers.
 Wash'd by the briny wave, the pious train
 Are cleansed, and cast the ablutions in the main.
 Along the shore whole hecatombs were laid,
 And bulls and goats to Phæbus' altars paid.
 The sable fumes in curling spires arise,
 350 And waft their grateful odours to the skies.
 The army thus in sacred rites engaged,
 Atrides still with deep resentment rag'd,
 To wait his will two sacred heralds stood, 420
 Talthybius and Eurybates the good.
 Haste to the fierce Achilles' tent (he cries)
 Thence bear Briseis as our royal prize:
 Submit he must! or, if they will not part,
 Ourself in arms shall tear her from his heart.
 The unwilling heralds act their lord's commands;
 360 Pensive they walk along the barren sands:
 Arrived, the hero in his tent they find,
 With gloomy aspect, on his arm reclined.
 At awful distance long they silent stand, 430
 Loath to advance, or speak their hard command;
 Decent confusion! This the godlike man
 Perceived, and thus with accent mild began:
 With leave and honour enter our abodes,
 Ye sacred ministers of men and gods!
 I know your message; by constraint you came;
 370 Not you, but your imperious lord I blame.
 Patroclus, haste, the fair Briseis bring;
 Conduct my captive to the haughty king.
 But witness, heralds, and proclaim my vow, 440
 Witness to gods above, and men below!
 But first, and loudest, to your prince declare,
 That lawless tyrant whose commands you bear,
 Unmoved as death Achilles shall remain,
 Though prostrate Greece should bleed at every vein:
 The raging chief, in frantic passion lost,
 380 Blind to himself, and useless to his host,
 Unskill'd to judge the future by the past,
 In blood and slaughter shall repent at last.
 Patroclus now the unwilling beauty brought; 450
 She, in soft sorrows and in pensive thought,
 Pass'd silent, as the heralds held her hand,
 And oft look'd back, slow moving o'er the strand.
 Not so his loss the fierce Achilles bore;
 But sad retiring to the sounding shore,
 O'er the wild margin of the deep he hung,
 390 That kindred deep from whence his mother sprung:
 There, bathed in tears of anger and disdain,
 Thus loud lamented to the stormy main:
 O parent goddess! since in early bloom 460
 Thy son must fall, by too severe a doom;
 Sure, to so short a race of glory born,
 Great Jove in justice should this span adorn:
 Honour and fame at least the Thunderer owed;
 And ill he pays the promise of a god,
 If you proud monarch thus thy son defies,
 Obscures my glories, and resumes my prize.
 Far in the deep recesses of the main,
 Where aged Ocean holds his watery reign,
 The goddess-mother heard. The waves divide: 470
 And like a mist she rose above the tide;
 Beheld him mourning on the naked shores,
 And thus the sorrows of his soul explores:
 Why grieves my son? Thy anguish let me share,
 Reveal the cause, and trust a parent's care.

ply sighing, said : To tell my woe,
 mention what too well you know.
 ἄβη, sacred to Apollo's name,
 realm,) our conquering army came,
 sure loaded and triumphant spoils,
 st division crown'd the soldier's toils ;
 : Chryseis, heavenly prize ! was led,
 elected, to the general's bed.
 t of Phœbus sought by gifts to gain
 eous daughter from the victor's chain ;
 he reach'd, and lowly bending down,
 h the sceptre and the laurel crown,
 g all : but chief implored for grace,
 er-kings of Atreus' royal race :
 rou Greeks their joint consent declare, 490
 t to reverse 'e, and release the fair.
 trides : he, with wonted pride,
 nsulted, and his gifts denied.
 ted sire (his god's peculiar care)
 us pray'd, and Phœbus heard the prayer :
 il plague ensues ; the avenging darts
 fly, and pierce the Grecian hearts.
 t then, inspired by heaven, arose,
 e the crime, and thence derives the woes.
 e first the assembled chiefs incline 500
 the vengeance of the power divine ;
 ng in his wrath, the monarch storm'd ;
 he threaten'd, and his threats perform'd :
 Chryseis to her sire was sent,
 r'd gifts to make the god relent ;
 he seized Briseis' heavenly charms,
 y valour's prize defrauds my arms,
 the votes of all the Grecian train ;
 ice, faith, and justice, plead in vain.
 less ! thou thy suppliant son attend, 510
 Olympus' shining court ascend,
 the ties to former service owed,
 for vengeance to the thundering god.
 thou triumph'd in the glorious boast,
 t stood'st forth of all the ethereal host,
 ld rebellion shook the realms above,
 aunted guard of cloud-compelling Jove.
 e bright partner of his awful reign,
 like maid, and monarch of the main,
 or-gods, by mad ambition driven, 520
 eat with chains the Omnipotence of heaven,
 I'd by thee, the monster Titan came
 gods Briareus, men Ægeon name,)
 wondering skies, enormous stalk'd along ;
 at shakes the solid earth so strong : *
 nt-pride at Jove's high throne he stands,
 dish'd round him all his hundred hands ;
 ghted gods confess'd their awful lord,
 opp'd the fetters, trembled, and adored.
 Ideas, this to his remembrance call, 530
 : his knees, at his tribunal fall ;
 him far to drive the Grecian train,
 them headlong to their fleet and main,
 the shores with copious death, and bring
 ecks to know the curse of such a king :
 nemnon lift his haughty head
 his wide dominion of the dead,
 rrn in blood, that e'er he durst disgrace
 lest warrior of the Grecian race.
 py son ! (fair Thetis thus replies, 540
 ars celestial trickle from her eyes)

Why have I born thee with a mother's throes,
 'To fates averse, and nursed for future woes ?
 So short a space the light of heaven to view !
 So short a space ! and fill'd with sorrow too !
 O might a parent's careful wish prevail,
 Far, far from Iliou should thy vessels sail !
 And thou, from camps remote, the danger shun,
 Which now, alas ! too nearly threatens my son.
 Yet (what I can) to move thy suit I'll go 556
 To great Olympus crown'd with fleecy snow.
 Meantime, secure within thy ships, from far
 Behold the field, nor mingle in the war.
 The sire of gods and all the ethereal train,
 On the warm limits of the farthest main,
 Now mix with mortals, nor disdain to grace
 The feasts of Æthiopia's blameless race ;
 Twelve days the powers indulge the genial rite,
 Returning with the twelfth revolving light.
 Then will I mount the brazen dome, and move 560
 The high tribunal of immortal Jove.

The goddess spoke : the rolling waves unclose :
 Then down the deep she plunged from whence she
 And left him sorrowing on the lonely coast, [rose,
 In wild resentment for the fair he lost.

In Chrysa's port now sage Ulysses rode ;
 Beneath the deck the destined victims stow'd ;
 The sails they furl'd, they lash'd the mast aside,
 And dropp'd their anchors, and the pinnace tied.
 Next on the shore their hecatomb they land, 570
 Chryseis last descending on the strand.
 Her, thus returning from the furrow'd main,
 Ulysses led to Phœbus' sacred fane ;
 Where at his solemn altar, as the maid
 He gave to Chryses, thus the hero said :

Hail, reverend priest ! To Phœbus' awful dome
 A suppliant I from great Atrides come :
 Unransom'd here receive the spotless fair ;
 Accept the hecatomb the Greeks prepare ;
 And may thy god who scatters darts around, 580
 Atoned by sacrifice, desist to wound.

At this, the sire embraced the maid again,
 So sadly lost, so lately sought in vain.
 Then near the altar of the darting king,
 Disposed in rank, their hecatomb they bring :
 With water purify their hands, and take
 The sacred offering of the salted cake ;
 While thus with arms devoutly raised in air,
 And solemn voice, the priest directs his prayer :
 God of the silver bow, thy ear incline, 590
 Whose power encircles Cilla the divine ;
 Whose sacred eye thy Tenedos surveys,
 And gilds fair Chrysa with distinguish'd rays !
 If, fired to vengeance at thy priest's request,
 Thy direful darts inflict the raging pest ;
 Once more attend ! avert the wasteful woe,
 And smile propitious, and unbend thy bow.

So Chryses pray'd. Apollo heard his prayer :
 And now the Greeks their hecatomb prepare ;
 Between their horns the salted barley threw, 600
 And with their heads to heaven the victims slew :
 The limbs they sever from the enclosing hide ;
 The thighs, selected to the gods, divide :
 On these, in double cauls involved with art,
 The choicest morsels lay from every part.
 The priest himself before his altar stands,
 And burns the offering with his holy hands,
 Pours the black wine, and sees the flames aspire,
 The youths with instruments surround the fire :

* Neptune.

The thighs thus sacrificed, and entrails dress'd, 610
 The assistants part, transfix, and roast the rest :
 Then spread the tables, the repast prepare,
 Each takes his seat, and each receives his share.
 When now the rage of hunger was repress'd,
 With pure libations they conclude the feast ;
 The youths with wine the copious goblets crown'd,
 And pleas'd dispense the flowing bowls around.
 With hymns divine the joyous banquet ends,
 The Paans lengthen'd till the sun descends ;
 The Greeks, restored, the grateful notes prolong ; 620
 Apollo listens, and approves the song.
 'Twas night : the chiefs beside their vessel lie,
 Till wosy morn had purpl'd o'er the sky :
 Then launch, and hoist the mast ; indulgent gales,
 Supplied by Phoebus, fill the swelling sails ;
 The milk-white canvass belying as they blow,
 The parted ocean foams and roars below :
 Above the bounding billows swift they flew,
 Till now the Grecian camp appear'd in view.
 Far on the beach they haul their bark to land, 630
 (The crooked keel divides the yellow sand :)
 Then part, where stretch'd along the winding bay
 The ships and tents in winding prospect lay.
 But raging still, amidst his navy sat
 The stern Achilles, steadfast in his hate ;
 Nor mix'd in combat, nor in council join'd ;
 But wasting cares lay heavy on his mind :
 In his black thoughts revenge and slaughter roll,
 And scenes of blood rise dreadful in his soul. 639
 Twelve days were past, and now the dawning light
 The gods had summon'd to the Olympian height :
 Jove first ascending from the watery bowers,
 Leads the long order of ethereal powers.
 When like the morning mist in early day,
 Rose from the flood the daughter of the sea ;
 And to the seats divine her slight address'd.
 There, far apart, and high above the rest,
 The Thunderer sat ; where old Olympus shrouds
 His hundred heads in heaven, and props the clouds.
 Suppliant the goddess stood : one hand she plac'd 650
 Beneath his beard, and one his knees embraced.
 If e'er, O father of the gods ! (she said),
 My words could please thee, or my actions aid ;
 Some marks of honour on my son bestow,
 And pay in glory what in life you owe.
 Fame is at least by heavenly promise due
 To life so short, and now dishonour'd too.
 Avenge this wrong, oh ever just and wise !
 Let Greece be humbled, and the Trojans rise ;
 Till the proud king, and all the Achaian race, 660
 Shall heap with honours him they now disgrace.
 Thus Thetis spoke : but Jove in silence held,
 The sacred counsels of his breast conceal'd.
 Not so repuls'd, the goddess closer press'd,
 Still grasp'd his knees, and urged the dear request.
 O sire of gods and men ! thy suppliant hear ;
 Refuse, or grant : for what has Jove to fear !
 Or, oh ! declare, of all the powers above,
 Is wretched Thetis least the care of Jove ?
 She said : and sighing thus the god replies, 670
 Who rolls the thunder o'er the vaulted skies :
 What hast thou ask'd ? Ah why should Jove engage
 In foreign contests, and domestic rage,
 The gods' complaints, and Juno's fierce alarms,
 While I, too partial, aid the Trojan arms ?
 Go, lest the haughty partner of my sway
 With jealous eyes thy close access survey :
 But part in peace, secure thy prayer is sped :
 Witness the sacred honours of our head,
 The nod that ratifies the will divine,
 The faithful, fix'd, irrevocable sign ;
 This seals thy suit, and this fulfils thy vows—
 He spoke, and awful bends his sable brows ;
 Shakes his ambrosial curls, and gives the nod ;
 The stamp of fate, and sanction of the god :
 High heaven with trembling the dread signal took
 And all Olympus to the centre shook.
 Swift to the seas profound the goddess flies,
 Jove to his stary mansion in the skies.
 The shining synod of the immortals wait
 The coming god, and from their thrones of state
 Arising silent, rapt in holy fear,
 Before the majesty of heaven appear.
 Trembling they stand, while Jove assumes the thro
 All, but the god's imperious queen alone :
 Late had she view'd the silver-footed dame,
 And all her passions kindled into flame.
 Say, artful manager of heaven (she cries),
 Who now purtaks the secrets of the skies ?
 Thy Juno knows not the decrees of fate,
 In vain the partner of imperial state.
 What favourite goddess then those cares divides,
 Which Jove in prudence from his consort hides ?
 To this the Thunderer : Seek not thou to find
 The sacred counsels of almighty mind :
 Involved in darkness lies the great decree,
 Nor can the depths of fate be pierced by thee.
 What fits thy knowledge, thou the first shalt know
 The first of gods above and men below ;
 But thou, nor they, shall search the thoughts that
 Deep in the close recesses of my soul.
 Full on the sire the goddess of the skies
 Roll'd the large orbs of her majestic eyes,
 And thus return'd : Austere Saturnius, say,
 From whence this wrath, or who controuls thy sw
 Thy boundless will, for me, remains in force,
 And all thy counsels take the destined course.
 But 'tis for Greece I fear : for late was seen
 In close consult the silver-footed queen.
 Jove to his Thetis nothing could deny,
 Nor was the signal vain that shook the sky.
 What fatal favour has the goddess won,
 To grace her fierce inexorable son ?
 Perhaps in Grecian blood to drench the plain,
 And glut his vengeance with my people slain.
 Then thus the god : Oh restless fate of pride,
 That strives to learn what heaven resolves to hide
 Vain is the search, presumptuous and abhor'd,
 Anxious to thee, and odious to thy lord.
 Let this suffice, the immutable decree
 No force can shake : what is, that ought to be
 Goddess, submit, nor dare our will withstand,
 But dread the power of this avenging hand :
 The united strength of all the gods above
 In vain resist the omnipotence of Jove.
 The Thunderer spoke, nor durst the queen reply
 A reverend horror silenced all the sky.
 The feast disturb'd, with sorrow Vulcan saw
 His mother menaced, and the gods in awe ;
 Pence at his heart, and pleasure his design,
 Thus interposed the architect divine :
 The wretched quarrels of the mortal state
 Are far unworthy, gods ! of your debate :
 Let men their days in senseless strife employ ;
 We, in eternal peace, and constant joy.

less-mother, with our sire comply,
 he sacred union of the sky;
 I to rage, he shake the blest abodes,
 red lightning, and dethrone the gods.
 But the Thunderer stands appeas'd; 750
 his power is willing to be pleas'd.
 I can spoke; and rising with a bound,
 a bowl with sparkling nectar crown'd,
 I to Juno in a cheerful way,
 I cried) be patient and obey:
 I are, if Jove his arm extend,
 I eve, unable to defend.
 I o daring in your aid to move,
 and against the force of Jove?
 I r cause I felt his matchless might, 760
 I long downward from the ethereal height;
 he day in rapid circles round;
 I sun descended, touch'd the ground:
 I fell, in giddy motion lost;
 I ns raised me on the Lemnian coast.
 I and to her hands the goblet heaved,
 I h a smile, the white-arm'd queen re-
 I d.
 I rest he fill'd; and in his turn,
 I lips applied the nectar'd urn.
 I awkward grace his office plies, 770
 I nguish'd laughter shakes the skies.
 I blest gods the genial day prolong,
 I brosal, and celestial song.
 I d the lyre; the Muses round
 I alternate aid the silver sound.
 I e radiant sun, to mortal sight
 I swift, roll'd down the rapid light.
 I ir sturly domes the gods depart,
 I monuments of Vulcan's art:
 I couch reclined his awful head, 780
 I umber'd on the golden bed.

BOOK II.

ARGUMENT.

of the Army, and Catalogue of the Forces.

In pursuance of the request of Thetis, sends a vision to Agamemnon, persuading him to fly to battle; in order to make the Greeks quit their want of Achilles. The general who is deterred by the hopes of taking Troy without his aid, but fears the army was discouraged by his aid in the late plague, as well as by the length of his stay, resolves to make trial of his disposition by a vision. He first communicates his design to Nestor, that he would propose a return to Greece, and that they should put a stop to them if the proposal was embraced. Then he assembles the council, and upon moving for a return to Greece, Nestor and the council mously agree to it, and run to prepare the army are detained by the management of Ulysses, who justifies the insolence of Thersites. The council recalled, several speeches made on the occasion. At length the advice of Nestor followed, and he makes a general muster of the troops, and divides them into their several nations, before they are led to battle. This gives occasion to the catalogue of the forces of the Greeks and Trojans. The play employed in this book consists not entirely of the scenes which lie in the Grecian camp, and upon the return; toward the end, it removes to Troy.

BOOK II.

Now pleasing sleep had seal'd each mortal eye,
 Stretch'd in the tents the Grecian leaders lie,
 The immortals slumber'd on their thrones above;
 All, but the ever-wakeful eyes of Jove.
 To honour Thetis' son he bends his care,
 And plunge the Greeks in all the woes of war:
 Then bids an empty phantom rise to sight,
 And thus commands the vision of the night:
 Fly hence, deluding dream! and light as air,
 To Agamemnon's ample tent repair. 10
 Bid him in arms draw forth the embattled train,
 Lead all his Grecians to the dusty plain.
 Declare, e'en now 'tis given him to destroy
 The lofty towers of wide-extended Troy.
 For now no more the gods with fate contend,
 At Juno's suit the heavenly factions end.
 Destruction hangs o'er yon devoted wall,
 And nodding Ilium waits the impending fall.
 Swift as the word the vain illusion fled,
 Descends, and hovers o'er Atreides' head; 20
 Clothed in the figure of the Pylion sage,
 Renown'd for wisdom, and revered for age;
 Around his temples spreads his golden wing,
 And thus the flattering dream deceives the king:
 Canst thou, with all a monarch's cares oppress'd,
 Oh Atreus' son! canst thou indulge thy rest?
 Ill fits a chief who mighty nations guides,
 Directs in council, and in war presides,
 To whom its safety a whole people owes,
 To waste long nights in indolent repose. 30
 Monarch, awake! 'tis Jove's command I bear,
 Thou, and thy glory, claim his heavenly care.
 In just array draw forth the embattled train,
 Lead all thy Grecians to the dusty plain;
 E'en now, O king! 'tis given thee to destroy
 The lofty towers of wide-extended Troy.
 For now no more the gods with fate contend,
 At Juno's suit the heavenly factions end.
 Destruction hangs o'er yon devoted wall,
 And nodding Ilium waits th' impending fall. 40
 Awake, but waking, this advice approve,
 And trust the vision that descends from Jove.
 The phantom said; then vanish'd from his sight,
 Resolves to air, and mixes with the night.
 A thousand schemes the monarch's mind employ;
 Elate in thought, he sacks untaken Troy:
 Vain as he was, and to the future blind;
 Nor saw what Jove and secret fate design'd;
 What mighty toils to either host remain,
 What scenes of grief, and numbers of the slain! 50
 Eager he rises, and in fancy hears
 The voice celestial murmuring in his ears.
 First on his limbs a slender vest he drew,
 Around him next the regal mantle threw,
 The embroider'd sandals on his feet were tied:
 The starry faulchion glitter'd at his side;
 And last his arm the massy sceptre loads,
 Unstain'd, immortal, and the gift of gods.
 Now rosy morn ascends the court of Jove,
 Lifts up her light, and opens day above. 60
 The king despatch'd his heralds with commands
 To range the camp and summon all the bands:
 The gathering hosts the monarch's word obey;
 While to the fleet Atreides bends his way.
 In his black ship the Pylion prince he found;
 There calls a senate of the peers around:

The assembly plac'd, the king of men express'd
The contrary labouring in his awful breast.

Friends and confederates! with attentive ear
Receive my words, and credit what you hear.
Late as I slumber'd in the shades of night,
A dream divine appear'd before my sight,
Whose visionary form like Nestor came,
The same in habit, and in mien the same.
The heavenly phantom hover'd o'er my head,
And, dost thou sleep, oh Atreus' son? he said;
Ill fits a chief who mighty nations guides,
Directs in council, and in war presides,
To whom its safety a whole people owes,
To waste long nights in indolent repose.
Monarch, awake! 'tis Jove's command I bear,
Thou and thy glory claim his heavenly care.
In just array draw forth the embattled train,
And lead the Grecians to the dusty plain;
E'en now, O king! 'tis given thee to destroy
The lofty towers of wide-extended Troy.
For now no more the gods with fate contend,
At Juno's suit the heavenly factions end.
Destruction hangs o'er yon devoted wall,
And nodding Ilion waits the impending fall.
Thus hear observant, and the gods obey!
The vision spoke, and pass'd in air away.
Now, valiant chiefs! since heaven itself alarms,
Unite, and rouse the sons of Greece to arms.
But first with caution try what yet they dare,
Worn with nine years of unsuccessful war
To move the troops to measure back the main,
Be mine; and yours the province to detain.

He spoke, and sat; when Nestor rising said
(Nestor, whom Pylos' sandy realms obey'd:)
Princes of Greece, your faithful ears incline,
Nor doubt the vision of the powers divine;
Sent by great Jove to him who rules the host,—
Forbid it heaven! this warning should be lost!
Then let us haste, obey the god's alarms,
And join to rouse the sons of Greece to arms.

Thus spoke the sage. The kings without delay
Dissolve the council, and their chief obey:
The sceptred rulers lead: the following host,
Pour'd forth by thousands, darkens all the coast. 110
As from some rocky cliff the shepherd sees
Clustering in heaps on heaps the driving bees,
Rolling, and blackening, swarms succeeding swarms,
With deeper murmurs and more hoarse alarms;
Dusky they spread, a close embodied crowd,
And o'er the vale descends the living cloud.
So, from the tents and ships, a lengthening train
Spreads all the beach, and wide o'erchades the plain:
Along the region runs a deafening sound:
Beneath their footsteps groans the trembling ground:
Fame flies before, the messenger of Jove, 121
And shining soars, and claps her wings above.
Nine sacred heralds now, proclaiming loud
The monarch's will, suspend the listening crowd.
Soon as the throngs in order ranged appear,
And fainter murmurs died upon the ear,
The king of kings his awful figure rais'd;
High in his hand the golden sceptre blaz'd:
The golden sceptre, of celestial frame,
By Vulcan form'd, from Jove to Hermes came: 130
To Pelops he the immortal gift resign'd;
The immortal gift great Pelops left behind,
In Atreus' hand, which not with Atreus ends,
To rich Thyestes next the prize descends;

And now the mark of Agamemnon's reign
Subjects all Argos and controuls the main.

On this bright sceptre now the king reclined,
70 And awful thus pronounced the speech design'd:
Ye sons of Mars! partake your leader's care,
Heroes of Greece, and brothers of the war! 1
Of partial Jove wish justice I complain,
And heavenly oracles believed in vain.
A safe return was promised to our toils,
Renown'd, triumphant, and enrich'd with spoils;
Now shameful flight alone can save the host,
Our blood, our treasure, and our glory lost.
So Jove decrees, resistless lord of all!

80 At whose command whole empires rise or fall:
He shakes the feeble progs of human trust.
And towns and armies humbles to the dust. 2
What shame to Greece a fruitless war to wage,
Oh lasting shame in every future age!
Once great in arms, the common scorn we grow,
Repulsed and baffled by a feeble foe.
So small their number, that if wars were ceased,
And Greece triumphant held a general feast,
All rank'd by tens; whole decads when they die 3
Must want a Trojan slave to pour the wine.
90 But other forces have our hopes o'erthrown,
And Troy prevails by armies not her own. 4
Now nine long years of mighty Jove are run,
Since first the labours of this war begun.
Our cordage torn, decay'd our vessels lie,
And scarce insure the wretched power to fly.
Haste then, for ever leave the Trojan wall!
Our weeping wives, our tender children call:
Love, duty, safety, summon us away,
100 'Tis nature's voice, and nature we obey.
Our shatter'd barks may yet transport us o'er,
Safe and inglorious, to our native shore. 5
Fly, Grecians, fly, your sails and oars employ
And dream no more of heaven-defended Troy.

His deep design unknown, the hosts approve
Atrides' speech. The mighty numbers more.
So roll the billows to the Icarian shore,
From east and south where winds begin to roar,
Burst their dark mansions in the clouds and sweep
110 The whitening surface of the ruffled deep.
And as on corn when western gusts descend,
Before the blast the lofty harvests bend; 6
Thus o'er the field the moving host appears,
With nodding plumes and groves of waving spear.
The gathering murmur spreads, their trampling feet
Beat the loose sands, and thicken to the fleet.
With long-resounding cries they urge the train
To fit the ships, and launch into the main.
They toil, they sweat, thick clouds of dust arise,
The doubling clamours echo to the skies.
E'en then the Greeks had left the hostile plain,
And fate decreed the fall of Troy in vain; 121
But Jove's imperial queen their flight survey'd,
And sighing thus bespoke the blue-eyed maid:

Shall then the Grecians fly? O dire disgrace!
And leave unpunish'd this perfidious race?
Shall Troy, shall Priam, and the adulterous spouse
In peace enjoy the fruits of broken vows?
And bravest chiefs, in Helen's quarrel slain,
Lie unrevenged on yon detested plain?
No: let my Greeks, unmoved by vain alarms,
Once more refulgent shine in brazen arms. 3
Haste, goddess, haste! the flying host detain,
Nor let one sail be hoisted on the main.

ys, and from Olympus' height,
ships precipitates her flight :
in public cares, she found,
council like the gods renown'd :
ith generous grief the hero stood,
sable vessels to the flood :
s, divine Laertes' son !
Greeks (the martial maid begun) 310
country bear their own disgrace,
ernal leave to Priam's race ?
ous Helen still remain unfreed ?
ged a thousand heroes bleed ?
ous Ithacus ! prevent the shame,
armies, and your chiefs reclaim.
sistless eloquence employ,
mortal trust the fall of Troy.
divine confess'd the warlike maid,
d, nor uninspired obey'd :
g first Atrides, from his hand
e imperial sceptre of command.
s, attention and respect to gain,
flies through all the Grecian train,
of name, or chief in arms approved,
h praise, or with persuasion moved.
like you, with strength and wisdom blest,
mples should confirm the rest.
h's will not yet reveal'd appears ;
courage, but resents our fears. 220
Greeks his fury may provoke ;
king in secret council spoke.
ur chief, from Jove his honour springs ;
dreadful is the wrath of kings.
amorous vile plebeian rose,
proof he check'd, or tamed with blows.
slave, and to thy betters yield !
ike in council and in field !
at dastards would our host command ?
e war, the lumber of a land. 240
retch, and think not here allow'd
of tyrants, an usurping crowd.
monarch Jove commits the sway ;
laws, and him let all obey.
ds like these the troops Ulysses rul'd ;
silenced, and the fiercest cool'd.
assembly roll the thronging train,
hips, and pour upon the plain.
they move, as when old Ocean roars,
huge surges to the trembling shores : 250
g banks are burst with bellowing sound,
e tumult sinks, the noises cease,
ilence lulls the camp to peace.
ly clamour'd in the throng,
loud, and turbulent of tongue :
shame, by no respect controll'd,
usy, in reproaches bold :
malice studious to defame :
s joy, and laughter all his aim.
gloried with licentious style,
great, and monarchs to revile.
uch as might his soul proclaim ;
s blinking, and one leg was lame :
n-shoulders half his breast o'erspread,
restrew'd his long mis-shapen head.
ankind his envious heart possess'd,
e hated all, but most the best.
chilles still his theme :
andal his *delight supreme.* 270

2 F

Long had he lived the scorn of every Greek,
Vext when he spoke, yet still they heard him speak
Sharp was his voice ; which, in the shrillest tone
Thus with injurious taunts attack'd the throne :
Amidst the glories of so bright a reign,
What moves the great Atrides to complain ?
'Tis thine whate'er the warrior's breast inflames,
The golden spoil, and thine the lovely dames. 310
With all the wealth our wars and blood bestow
Thy tents are crowded, and thy chests o'erflow. 290
Thus at full ease in heaps of riches roll'd,
What grieves the monarch ? Is it thirst for gold ?
Say, shall we march with our unconquer'd powers
(The Greeks and I,) to Ilion's hostile towers,
And bring the race of royal bastards here
For Troy to ransom at a price too dear ?
But safer plunder thy own host supplies :
Say, wouldst thou seize some valiant leader's prize ?
Or, if thy heart to generous love be led,
Some captive fair, to bless thy kingly bed ? 290
Whate'er our master craves, submit we must,
Plagued with his pride, or punish'd for his lust.
Oh women of Achaia ! men no more !
Hence let us fly, and let him waste his store
In loves and pleasures on the Phrygian shore.
We may be wanted on some busy day,
When Hector comes : so great Achilles may :
From him he forced the prize we jointly gave,
From him the fierce, the fearless, and the brave :
And durst he, as he ought, resent that wrong, 300
This mighty tyrant were no tyrant long.
Fierce from his seat at this Ulysses springs,
In generous vengeance of the king of kings.
With indignation sparkling in his eyes,
He views the wretch, and sternly thus replies :
Peace, factious monster, born to vex the state,
With wrangling talents form'd for foul debate :
Curb that impetuous tongue, nor rashly vain
And singly mad, asperse the sovereign reign.
Have we not known thee, slave ! of all our host, 310
The man who acts the least, upbraids the most ?
Think not the Greeks to shameful flight to bring,
Nor let those lips profane the name of king.
For our return we trust the heavenly powers ;
Be that their care ; to fight like men be ours.
But grant the host with wealth the general load,
Except detraction, what hast thou bestow'd ?
Suppose some hero should his spoils resign,
Art thou that hero ? could those spoils be thine ?
Gods ! let me perish on this hateful shore, 320
And let these eyes behold my son no more,
If, on thy next offence, this hand forbear
To strip those arms thou ill deservest to wear,
Expel the council where our princes meet,
And send thee scourged and howling through the
fleet.
He said, and cowering as the dastard bends ;
The weighty sceptre on his back descends :
On the round bunch the bloody tumours rise ;
The tears spring starting from his haggard eyes :
Trembling he sat, and shrunk in abject fears, 330
From his vile visage wiped the scalding tears.
While to his neighbour each express'd his thought.
Ye gods ! what wonders has Ulysses wrought !
What fruits his conduct and his courage yield ;
Great in the council, glorious in the field !
Generous he rises in the crown's defence,
To curb the factious tongue of insolence. 270

Such just examples on offenders shown,
Sedition silence, and assert the throne.

'Twas thus the general voice the hero praised,

Who rising, high the imperial sceptre raised :

The blue-eyed Pallas, his celestial friend,

(In form a herald) bade the crowds attend.

The expecting crowds in still attention hung,

To hear the wisdom of his heavenly tongue.

Then deeply thoughtful, pausing ere he spoke,

His silence thus the prudent hero broke :

Unhappy monarch ! whom the Grecian race,
With shame deserting, heap with vile disgrace.

Not such at Argos was their generous vow,

Once all their voice, but ah ! forgotten now,

Ne'er to return, was then the common cry,

Till Troy's proud structures should in ashes lie.

Behold them weeping for their native shore !

What could their wives or helpless children more ?

What heart but melts to leave the tender train,

And, one short month, endure the wintry main ?

Few leagues removed, we wish our peaceful seat,

When the ship tosses, and the tempests beat :

Then well may this long stay provoke their tears,

The tedious length of nine revolving years.

Not for their grief the Grecian host I blame ;

But vanquish'd ! baffled ! oh eternal shame !

Expect the time to Troy's destruction given,

And try the fate of Calchas and of heaven.

What pass'd at Aulis, Greece can witness bear,

And all who live to breathe this Phrygian air.

Beside a fountain's sacred brink we raised

Our verdant altars, and the victims blazed ;

('Twas where the plane-tree spread its shades around,)

The altars heaved ; and from the crumbling ground

A mighty dragon shot, of dire portent ;

From Jove himself the dreadful sign was sent.

Straight to the tree his sanguine spires he roll'd,

And curl'd around in many a winding fold.

The topmost branch a mother-bird possess'd ;

Eight callow infants fill'd the mossy nest ;

Herself the ninth : the serpent as he lung,

Stretch'd his black jaws, and crash'd the crying young ;

While hovering near, with miserable moan,

The drooping mother wail'd her children gone.

The mother last as round the nest she flew,

Seized by the beating wing, the monster slew :

Nor long survived ; to marble turn'd he stands

A lasting prodigy on Aulis' sands.

Such was the will of Jove ; and hence we dare

Trust in his omen, and support the war.

For while around we gazed with wondering eyes,

And trembling sought the powers with sacrifice,

Full of his god, the reverend Calchas cried :

Ye Grecian warriors ! lay your fears aside.

This wondrous signal, Jove himself displays,

Of long, long labours, but eternal praise.

As many birds as by that snake were slain,

So many years the toils of Greece remain ;

But wait the tenth, for Ilion's fall decreed ;

Thus spoke the prophet, thus the fates succeed.

Obey, ye Grecians : with submission wait,

Nor let your flight avert the Trojan fate.

He said : the shores with loud applauses sound, 400

The hollow ships each deafening shout rebound.

Then Nestor thus : these vain debates forbear,

Ye talk like children, not like heroes dare.

Where now are all your high resolves at last ?

Your leagues concluded, your engagements past ?

Vow'd with libations and with victims then,

Now vanish'd like their smoke : the faith of men !

While useless words consume the unactive hour,

No wonder Troy so long resists our powers.

Rise, great Atreus ! and with courage away : 416

We march to war if thou direct the way.

But leave the few that dare resist thy laws,

The mean deserters of the Grecian cause,

To grudge the conquests mighty Jove prepares,

And view with envy our successful wars.

On that great day when first the martial train,

Big with the fate of Ilion, plough'd the main ;

Jove, on the right, a prosperous signal sent,

And thunder rolling shook the firmament.

Encouraged hence, maintain the glorious strife, 420

Till every soldier grasp a Phrygian wife,

Till Helen's woes at full revenged appear,

And Troy's proud matrons render tear for tear.

Before that day, if any Greek invite

His country's troops to base, inglorious fight ;

Stand forth that Greek ! and hoist his sail to fly,

And die the dastard first, who dreads to die.

But now, O monarch ! all thy chiefs advise :

Nor what they offer, thou thyself despise.

Among those counsels let not mine be vain ; 424

In tribes and nations to divide thy train ;

His separate troops let every leader call,

Each strengthen each, and all encourage all.

What chief, or soldier, of the numerous band,

Or bravely fights, or ill obeys command,

When thus distinct they war, shall soon be known,

And what the cause of Ilion not o'erthrown ;

If fate resists, or if our arms are slow,

If gods above prevent, or men below.

To him the king : How much thy years excel 428

In arts of council, and in speaking well !

O would the gods, in love to Greece, decree

But ten such sages as they grant in thee ;

Such wisdom soon should Priam's force destroy,

And soon should fall the haughty towers of Troy !

But Jove forbids, who plunges those he hates

In fierce contention and in vain debates.

Now great Achilles from our aid withdraws,

By me provoked ; a captive maid the cause :

If e'er as friends we join, the Trojan wall 432

Must shake, and heavy will the vengeance fall.

But now, ye warriors, take a short repast ;

And, well refresh'd, to bloody conflict haste.

His sharpen'd spear let every Grecian wield,

And every Grecian fix his brazen shield ;

Let all excite the fiery steeds of war,

And all for combat fit the rattling car.

This day, this dreadful day, let each contend ;

No rest, no respite, till the shades descend,

Till darkness, or till death, shall cover all, 436

Let the war bleed, and let the mighty fall ;

Till bathed in sweat be every manly breast,

With the huge shield each brawny arm deprest,

Each aching nerve refuse the lance to throw,

And each spent courser at the chariot bow.

Who dare, inglorious, in his ships to stay,

Who dares to tremble on this signal day,

That wretch, too mean to fall by martial power,

The birds shall mangle, and the dogs devour.

The monarch spoke ; and straight a murmur rose.

Loud as the surges when the tempest blows, 440

That dash'd on broken rocks tumultuous roar,

And foam and thunder on the stony shore.

the tents the troops dispersing bend,
 are kindled, and the smokes ascend ;
 y feats they sacrifice, and pray
 the dangers of the doubtful day.
 five years' age, large limb'd and fed,
 high altars Agamemnon led ;
 le the noblest of the Grecian peers ; 480
 or first, as most advanced in years.
 e Idomeneus, and Tydeus' son,
 ees, and Ajax Telamon ;
 e Ulysses in his rank was placed ;
 eaus came unbiil, the last.
 surround the destined beast, and take
 d offering of the salted cake :
 s the king prefers his solemn prayer :
 whose thunder rends the clouded air,
 re heaven of heavens hast fix'd thy throne,
 of gods ! unbounded and alone ! 491
 l before the burning sun descends,
 e night her gloomy veil extends,
 eadust be laid yon hostile spires,
 's palace sunk in Grecian fires,
 's breast be plunged this shining sword,
 zhter'd heroes groan around their lord !
 ay'd the chief: his unavailing prayer
 e refused and toss'd in empty air :
 erse, while yet the fumes arose, 500
 ew toils, and doubled woes on woes.
 yers perform'd, the chiefs the rite pursue,
 y sprinkled, and the victim slew.
 s they sever from the inclosing hide,
 s, selected to the gods, divide.
 , in double cauls involved with art,
 cest morsels lie from every part.
 cleft wood the crackling flames aspire,
 e fat victim feeds the sacred fire.
 as thus sacrificed, and entrails dress'd, 510
 tants part, transfix, and roast the rest ;
 ead the tables, the repast prepare,
 s his seat and each receives his share.
 he rage of hunger was suppress'd,
 rous Nestor thus the prince address'd :
 id thy heralds sound the loud alarms:
 e the occasion, now the troops survey,
 o war when heaven directs the way.
 e the monarch issued his commands ; 520
 he loud heralds call the gathering bands.
 fs inclose their king : the host divide,
 and nations rank'd on either side.
 he midst the blue-eyed virgin flies ;
 ik to rank she darts her ardent eyes :
 dful ægis, Jove's immortal shield,
 n her arm, and lighten'd all the field :
 re vast orb a hundred serpents roll'd,
 he bright fringe, and seem'd to burn in gold.
 each Grecian's manly breast she warms, 530
 eir bold hearts, and strings their nervous arms ;
 they sigh, inglorious to return,
 he revenge, and for the combat burn.
 me mountain, through the lofty grove,
 kling flames ascend, and blaze above,
 expanding, as the winds arise,
 cir long beams, and kindle half the skies :
 e the polish'd arms, and brazen shields,
 y splendour flash'd along the fields.
 their number than the embodied cranes, 540
 white swans in Asia's watry plains,

That o'er the winding of Cyster's springs,
 Stretch their long necks, and clap their rustling
 wings,
 Now tower aloft, and course in airy rounds ;
 Now light with noise : with noise the field resounds
 Thus numerous and confused extending wide,
 The legions croud Scamander's flowery side ;
 With rushing troops the plains are cover'd o'er,
 And thundering footsteps shake the sounding shore.
 Along the river's level meads they stand, 550
 Thick as in spring the flowers adorn the land,
 Or leaves the trees ; or thick as insects play,
 The wandering nation of a summer's day,
 That, drawn by milky steams at evening hours,
 In gather'd swarms surround the rural bowers ;
 From pail to pail with busy murmur run
 The gilded legions, glittering in the sun.
 So throng'd, so close the Grecian squadrons stood
 In radiant arms, and thirst for Trojan blood.
 Each leader now his scatter'd force conjoins, 56C
 In close array, and forms the deepening lines.
 Not with more ease, the skilful shepherd swain
 Collects his flock from thousands on the plain.
 The king of kings, majestically tall,
 Towers o'er his armies, and outshines them all :
 Like some proud bull that round the pastures leads
 His subject herds, the monarch of the meads.
 Great as the gods, the exalted chief was seen,
 His strength like Neptune, and like Mars his mien ;
 Jove o'er his eyes celestial glories spread, 571
 And dawning conquest play'd around his head.
 Say, virgins, seated round the throne divine,
 All-knowing goddesses ! immortal Nine !
 Since earth's wide regions, heaven's unmeasured
 height,
 And hell's abyss, hide nothing from your sight,
 (We, wretched mortals ! lost in doubts below,
 But guess by rumour, and but boast we know,)
 Oh say what heroes, fired by thirst of fame,
 Or urged by wrongs, to Troy's destruction came ?
 To count them all, demands a thousand tongues, 580
 A throat of brass, and adamantine lung.
 Daughters of Jove, assist ! inspired by you,
 The mighty labour dauntless I pursue :
 What crowded armies, from what climes they bring
 Their names, their numbers, and their chiefs, I sing.

The Catalogue of the Ships.

The hardy warriors whom Bœotia bred,
 Penelios, Leitus, Prothoënor led :
 With these Arcesilaus and Clonius stand,
 Equal in arms, and equal in command.
 These head the troops that rocky Aulis yields 590
 And Eteon's hills, and Hyrie's watry fields,
 And Schænos, Scholos, Græa near the main,
 And Mycalessia's ample piny plain.
 Those who in Pæteon or Ilesion dwell,
 Or Harma, where Apollo's prophet fell ;
 Heleon and Hylè, which the springs o'erflow ;
 And Medeon lofty, and Ocalea low ;
 Or in the meads of Haliartus stray,
 Or Thespia sacred to the god of day.
 Onchestus, Neptune's celebrated groves ; 600
 Copæ, and Thisbè, famed for silver doves,
 For flocks Erythræ, Glissa for the vine ;
 Platea green, and Nisa the divine.
 And they whom Thebe's well-built walls inclose,
 Where Mydè, Eutærais, Coronè rose ;

And Armè rich, with purple harvests crown'd:
And Anthedon, Bœotia's utmost bound.

Full fifty ships they send, and each conveys,
Twice sixty warriors through the foaming seas.

To these succeed Aspledon's martial train, 610
Who plough the spacious Orchomenian plain.
Two valiant brothers rule the undaunted throng,
Iūlmen and Ascalaphus the strong,
Sons of Astyoche, the heavenly fair,
Whose virgin charms subdu'd the god of war:
(In Actor's court as she retired to rest,
The strength of Mars the blushing maid compress'd):
Their troops in thirty sable vessels sweep,
With equal oars, the hoarse-resounding deep.

The Phocians next in forty barks repair, 620
Epistrophus and Schedius head the war.
From those rich regions where Cephissus leads,
His siver current through the flowery meads;
From Panopœa, Chrysa the divine,
Where Anemorîa's stately turrets shine,
Where Pytho, Daulis, Cyparissus, stood,
And fair Lalœa views the rising flood.
These ranged in order on the floating tide,
Close, on the left, the bold Brotians' side.

Fierce Ajax led the Locrian squadrons on, 630
Ajax the less, Oilœus' valiant son;
Skill'd to direct the flying dart aright;
Swift in pursuit, and active in the fight.
Him, as their chief, the chosen troops attend,
Which Bessa, Thronus, and rich Cynos send:
Opus, Calliarus, and Scarphè's bands;
And those who dwell where pleasing Augia stands,
And where Boigrius floats the lowly lands,
Or in fair Tarphè's sylvan seats reside,
In forty vessels cut the liquid tide. 640

Euboi next her martial sons prepares,
And sends the brave Abantes to the wars:
Breathing revenge, in arms they take their way
From Chalcis' walls, and strong Eretria;
The Isteian fields for generous vines renown'd,
The fair Carystos, and the Styrian ground;
Where Dios from her towers o'erlooks the plain,
And high Cerinthus views the neighbouring main.
Down their broad shoulders falls a length of hair;
Their hands dismiss not the long lance in air; 650
But with protended spears in fighting fields,
Pierce the tough corslets and the brazen shields.
Twice twenty ships transport the warlike bands,
Which bold Elphenor, fierce in arms, commands.

Full fifty more from Athens stem the main,
Led by Menestheus through the liquid plain,
(Athens the fair, where great Erectheus away'd,
That owed his nurture to the blue-eyed maid,
But from the teeming furrow took his birth,
The mighty offspring of the foodful earth. 660
Him Pallas placed amidst her wealthy fanc,
Adored with sacrifice and oxen slain;
Where, as the years revolve, her altars blaze,
And all the tribes resound the goddess' praise.)
No chief like thee, Menestheus! Greece could yield,
To martial armies in the dusty field,
The extended wings of battle to display,
Or close the embodied host in firm array.
Nestor alone, improved by length of days,
For martial conduct bore an equal praise. 670

With these appear the Salaminian bands,
Whom the gigantic Telamon commands;

In twelve black ships to Troy they steer their
course,

And with the great Athenians join their force.
Next move to war the generous Argive train,

From high Trœzenè, and Maseta's plain,
And fair Ægina circled by the main:
Whom strong Tyrithè's lofty walls surround,
And Epidaur with viny harvests crown'd; 680
And where fair Asinen and Hermion show
Their cliffs above, and ample bay below.
These by the brave Furyalus were led,
Great Sthenelus, and greater Diomed:
But chief Tydides bore the sovereign sway;
In fourscore barks they plough the watery way.

The proud Mycænè arms her martial powers,
Cleonè, Corinth, with imperial towers,
Fair Arathyrea, Orniæ's fruitful plain,
And Ægion, and Adrastus' ancient reign:
And those who dwell along the sandy shore, 690
And where Pellenè yields her fleecy store,
Where Helicè and Hypèresia lie,
And Gonoïssa's spires salute the sky.
Great Agamemnon rules the numerous band,
A hundred vessels in long order stand,
And crowded nations wait his dread command.
I high on the deck the king of men appears,
And his refulgent arms in triumph wears;
Proud of his host, unrivall'd in his reign,
In silent pomp he moves along the main. 700

His brother follows, and to vengeance warms
The hardy Spartans, exercised in arms:
Phares and Brysia's valiant troops, and those
Whom Lacedæmon's lofty hills inclose:
Or Messè's towers for silver doves renown'd,
Amyclæ, Lalis, Augia's happy ground,
And those whom Cletylos' low walls contain,
And Helos, on the margin of the main:
These, o'er the bending ocean, Helen's cause, 710
In sixty ships with Menelæus draws:
Eager and loud from man to man he flies,
Revenge and fury flaming in his eyes;
While, vainly fond, in fancy oft he hears
The fair-one's grief, and sees her falling tears.

In ninety sail, from Pylos' sandy coast,
Nestor the sage conducts his chosen host:
From Amphigonia's ever-fruitful land;
Where Æpy high, and little Pteleon stand;
Where beauteous Arendè her structures shows,
And Thyron's walls Alpheius' streams inclose: 720
And Dorion, famed for Thamyris' disgrace,
Superior once of all the tuneful mee,
Till, vain of mortals' empty praise, he strove
To match the seed of cloud-compelling Jove!
Too daring bard! whose unsuccessful pride
The immortal muses in their art defied.
The avenging Muses of the light of day
Deprived his eyes, and snatch'd his voice away;
No more his heavenly voice was heard to sing,
His hand no more awak'd the silver string. 730

Where under high Cyllenè, crown'd with wood,
The shaded tomb of old Æpytus stood;
From Ripè, Stratie, Tegea's bordering towns,
The Phœnean fields, and Orchomenian downs,
Where the fat herds in plenteous pasture rove,
And Stymphelus with her surrounding grove,
Parrhasia, on her snowy cliffs reclined,
And high Enispe shook by wintry wind,

ninca's ever-pleasing site ;
 the Arcadian bands unite.
 nor, glorious at their head
 n,) the mighty squadron led.
 supplied by Agamemnon's care,
 ring seas the wondering warriors bear ;
 attle on the appointed plain,
 ill the dangers of the main.
 ere fair Ilielis and Buprasium join ;
 ain here, and Myrsinus confine,
 d there, where o'er the valleys rose
 rock ; and where Alisium flows ;
 750 chiefs (a numerous army) came ;
 and glory of the Epean name.
 quadrons these their train divide,
 en vessels through the yielding tide.
 phimachus, and Thalius one ;
 s, and that 'Peltus' son ;)
 g from Amarynceus' line ;
 lyxenus, of force divine.
 o view fair Elis o'er the seas
 ss'd islands of the Echinades,
 els under Meges move,
 leus the beloved of Jove.
 ilichium from his sire he fled,
 o Troy his hardy warriors led.
 w'd through the watery road,
 isdom equal to a god.
 hom Cephalenia's isle inclosed,
 ields along the coast opposed ;
 r Ithaca o'erlooks the floods,
 Neritos shakes his waving woods,
 770 ipa's rugged sides are seen,
 ky, and Zacynthus green.
 lve galleys with vermilion prores,
 onduct sought the Phrygian shores.
 e next. Andramon's valiant son,
 n's walls, and chalky Calydon,
 ylenè, and the Olenian steep,
 beaten by the rolling deep.
 arriors from the Etolian shore,
 sons of Ceneus were no more !
 780 f the mighty race were fled !
 elf, and Melenger dead !
 are now trust the martial train,
 els follow through the main.
 y barks the Cretan king commands,
 Lyctus, and Gortyna's bands,
 ho dwell where Rhytion's domes arise,
 astus glitters to the skies,
 Phæstus silver Jordan runs ;
 red cities pour forth all her sons.
 790 'd, Idomeneus, beneath thy care,
 dreadful as the god of war.
 a, the son of Hercules,
 ft vessels through the foamy seas ;
 s with everlasting sunshine bright,
 dus, and Carmirus white.
 other fierce Alcides bore,
 's walls, and Sello's winding shore,
 y towns in ruins spread the plain,
 r blooming warriors early slain.
 800 en to manly years he grew,
 le, old Licymnius, slew ;
 strain'd to quit his native place,
 : vengeance of the Herculean race,
 ilt, and with a numerous train
 ies, wander'd o'er the main ;
 Where many seas and many sufferings past,
 On happy Rhodes the chief arrived at last :
 740 There in three tribes divides his native band,
 And rules them peaceful in a foreign land :
 810 Increased and prosper'd in their new abodes,
 By mighty Jove, the sire of men and gods,
 With joy they saw the growing empire rise,
 And showers of wealth descending from the skies.
 Three ships with Nireus sought the Trojan shore
 Nireus, whom Aglæe at Charopus bore ;
 Nireus, in faultless shape and blooming grace,
 750 The loveliest youth of all the Grecian race ;
 Pelides only match'd his early charms ;
 But few his troops, and small his strength in
 arms. 820
 Next thirty galleys cleave the liquid plain,
 Of those Calydnæ's sea-girt isles contain ;
 With them the youth of Nisyros repair,
 Casus the strong, and Crapathus the fair,
 Cos, where Eurypylus possess'd the sway,
 Till great Alcides made the realms obey :
 760 These Antiphus and bold Phidippus bring,
 Sprung from the god by Thesalus the king.
 Now, Muse, recount Pelagic Argos' powers,
 From Alos, Alopè, and Trechin's towers ;
 830 From Phthia's spacious vales ; and Iiella, bless'd
 With female beauty far beyond the rest.
 Full fifty ships beneath Achilles' care,
 The Achaians, Myrmidons, Hellenians bear ;
 Thessalians all, though various in their name ;
 The same their nation, and their chief the same.
 770 But now inglorious, stretch'd along the shore,
 They hear the brazen voice of war no more ;
 No more the foe they face in dire array :
 Close in his fleet their angry leader lay,
 840 Since fair Briseïs from his arms was torn,
 The noblest spoil from sack'd Lyrnessus borne,
 Then, when the chief the Theban walls o'erthrew,
 And the bold sons of great Evemus slew.
 There mourn'd Achilles, plunged in depth of care,
 But soon to rise in slaughter, blood, and war.
 780 To these the youth of Phylacè succeed,
 Itona, famous for her fleecy breed,
 And grassy Pteleon deck'd with cheerful greens,
 The bowers of Ceres, and the sylvan scenes,
 850 Sweet Pyrrhasus, with blooming flowrets crown'd,
 And Antron's watry dens, and cavern'd ground.
 These own'd as chief Protesilus the brave,
 Who now lay silent in the gloomy grave :
 The first who boldly touch'd the Trojan shore,
 And dyed a Phrygian lance with Grecian gore,
 790 There lies, far distant from his native plain ;
 Unfinish'd, his proud palaces remain,
 And his sad consort beats her breast in vain.
 860 His troops in forty ships Podacrus led,
 Iphiclus' son, and brother to the dead ;
 Nor he unworthy to command the host ;
 Yet still they mourn'd their ancient leader lost.
 The men who Glaphyra's fair soil partake,
 Where hills encircle Bæbæ's lowly lake,
 Where Phare hears the neighbouring waters fall,
 800 Or proud Iôlcus lifts her airy wall,
 In ten black ships embark'd for Iliôn's shore,
 With bold Eumelus, whom Alcestè bore ;
 All Pelias' race Alcestè far outshined,
 870 The grace and glory of the beauteous kind.
 The troops Methomè or Thaumacia yields,
 Olizon's rocks, or Melibœa's fields,

With Philoctetes sail'd, whose matchless art
From the tough bow directs the feather'd dart.
Seven were his ships: each vessel fifty row,
Skill'd in his science of the dart and bow:
But he lay rag'g on the Lemnian ground;
A poisonous Hydra gave the burn'g wound;
There groan'd the chief in agoniz'g pain,
Whom Greece at length shal wash, nor wish in
vain.

His forces Medon led from Lemnos' shore,
Oileus' son, whom beauteous Rhena bore.

The Cechalan race, in those high towers contain'd,

Where once Eurytes in proud triumph reign'd,
Or where her humbler turres Tricca rears,
Or where Ithome, rough with rocks, appears,
In thirty sail the sparkling waves divide,
Which Podalirius and Machaon guide.
To these his skill their parent-god* imparts,
Divine professors of the healing arts.

The bold Ormenian and Aetnan bands
In forty barks Eurypylus commands,
Where Titan hides his hoary head in snow,
And where Hyperia's silver fountains flow.

Thy troops, Argissa, Polyprates leads,
And Eleon, shelter'd by Olympus' shades.
Gytoné's warriors: and where Orthé lies,
And Olesison's chalky cliffs arise.
Sprung from Proithois of immortal race,
The fruit of fair Hippodamé's embrace,
(That day, when hurl'd from Pelion's cloudy head,
To distant dens the slagg'y Centaurs fled,
With Polyprates join'd in equal sway
Leonteus leads, and forty ships obey.

In twenty sail the bold Perrhæbians came
From Cyphus; Guneus was their leader's name.
With these the Enians join'd, and those who freeze
Where cold Dodona lifts her holy trees;
Or where the pleasing Titaresius glides,
And into Peneus rolls his easy tides;
Yet o'er the silver surface pure they flow,
The sacred stream unmix'd with streams below,
Sacred and awful! From the dark abodes
Styx pours them forth, the dreadful oath of gods!

Last under Prothous the Magnesians stood,
Prothous the swift, of old Tenthedron's blood,
Whodwell where Pelion, crown'd with piny boughs,
Obscures the glade, and nods his shagg'y brows;
Or where through flowery Tempé Peneus stray'd,
(The region stretch'd beneath his mighty shade.)
In forty sable barks they stemm'd the main;
Such were the chiefs, and such the Grecian train.

Say next, O Muse! of all Achaia breeds,
Who bravest fought, or round the noblest steeds?
Eumelus' mares were foremost in the chase,
As eagles fleet, and of Phœtian race:
Bred where Peria's fruitful fountains flow,
And train'd by him who bears the silver bow.
Fierce in the fight, their nostrils breath'd a flame,
Their height, their colour, and their age the same;
O'er fields of death they whirl the rapid car,
And break the ranks, and thunder through the war.
Ajax in arms the first renown acquired,
While stern Achilles in his wrath retired:
(His was the strength that mortal might exceeds,
And his the unrival'd race of heavenly steeds.)

But Thetis' son now shines in arms no more:
His troops, neglected on the sandy shore,
In empty air their sportive javelins throw,
Or whirl the disk, or bend an idle bow;

Unstain'd with blood his cover'd chariots stand;
The immortal coursers graze along the strand;

880 But the brave chiefs the glorious life deplored,
And wandering o'er the camp, required their lord.

Now, like a deluge, covering all around,
The shining armies swept along the ground;
Swift as a flood of fire, when storms arise,
Floats the wide field, and blazes to the skies.
Earth groan'd beneath them; as when angry Jove

950 Huris down the forky lightning from above,
On Arimé when he the thunder throws,
And fires Typiaxus with redoubled blows,
Where Typhon, press'd beneath the burning load,
Still feels the fury of the av'ging god.

890 But various Iris, Jove's commands to bear,
Speeds on the wings of winds through liquid air:
In Priam's porch the Trojan chiefs she found,
The old consulting, and the youths around.

Polites' shape, the monarch's son, she chose,
Who from Æetes' tomb observed the foes,
High on the mound: from whence in prospect lay
The fields, the tents, the navy, and the bay.
In this dissembled form, she hastes to bring
The unelcome message to the Phrygian king.

900 Cease to consult; the time for action calls;
War, horrid war, approaches to your walls!
Assembled armies oft have I beheld,
But ne'er till now such numbers charged a field.
Thick as autumnal leaves or driving sand,
The moving squadrons blacken all the strand.
Thou, godlike Hector! all thy force employ,
Assemble all the united bands of Troy;
In just array let every leader call

The foreign troops: this day demands them all.

910 The voice divine the mighty chief alarms:
The council breaks, the warriors rush to arms.
The gates unfolding pour forth all their train,
Nations on nations fill the dusky plain.
Men, steeds, and chariots, shake the trembling ground!
The tumult thickens, and the skies resound.

920 Amidst the plain in sight of Ilion stands
A rising mount, the work of human hands.

(This for Myrinné's tomb the immortals know,
Though call'd Bateia in the world below.)
Beneath their chiefs in martial order here,
The auxiliar troops and Trojan hosts appear.

The godlike Hector, high above the rest,
Shakes his huge spear, and nods his plumed crest:
In throngs around his native bands repair,
And groves of lances glitter in the air.

930 Divine Æneas brings the Dardian race,
Anchises' son by Venus' stolen embrace,
Born in the shades of Ida's secret grove,
(A mortal mixing with the queen of love.)
Archilochus and Acamas divide
The warrior's toils, and combat by his side.

Who fair Zeleia's wealthy valleys till,
Fast by the foot of Ida's sacred hill,
Or drink, Æsepus, of thy sable flood;

940 Were led by Pandarus of royal blood;
To whom his art Apollo deign'd to show,
Grav'd with the presents of his shafts and bow

From rich Apasus and Adrastia's towers,
High Tereë's summits, and Fyrea's bowens.

he congregated troops obey
 hius and Adrastus' equal sway :
 sons ; whom, skill'd in fates to come,
 warn'd, and prophesied their doom :
 em on ; the sire forewarn'd in vain, 1010
 to war, and perish'd on the plain.
 tius' stream, Percoté's pasture lands,
 and Abydos' neighbouring strands,
 Arisba's walls and Sellé's coast,
 sides conducts his host :
 ar he shakes the flowing reins,
 rers thunder o'er the plains.
 Pelasgi next, in war renown'd,
 Larissa's ever-fertile ground :
 s their brother leaders shine, 1020
 old, and Pyleus the divine.
 us and Pyroüs lead their hosts,
 y, from Thracia's wintry coasts ;
 eak realms where Hellespontus roars,
 beats the hoarse-resounding shores.
 Euphemus the Ciconians move,
 Træzenian Ceus, loved by Jove.
 r the Pæonian troops attend,
 fight, their crooked bows to bend ;
 ample bed he leads them on, 1030
 ves the distant Amydon ;
 vells with all his neighbouring rills,
 und the floating region fills.
 agonians Pylæmenes rules,
 Ienetia breeds her savage mules,
 inus' rising cliffs are seen,
 f box, Cytorus ! ever green ;
 Egialus and Cromna lie,
 ramus invades the sky ;
 Parthenius, roll'd through banks of
 s,
 rdering palaces and bowers. 1041
 b'd in arms the Halizonian band,
 and Epistrophus command,
 r regions where the sun refines
 silver in Alybean mines.
 thy Chromis led the Mysian train,
 nomus, inspired in vain ;
 illes lopp'd his sacred head,
 Seamander with the vulgar dead.
 d brave Ascanius here unite 1050
 r Phrygians, eager for the fight.
 ho round Mæonia's realms reside,
 vales in shade of Tmolus hide,
 Antiphus the charge partake ;
 anks of Gyges' silent lake.
 he fields where wild Meander flows,
 and Latmos' shady brows,
 iletus, came the Carian throngs,
 clamours, and with barbarous tongues.
 and Naustes guide the train, 1060
 old, Amphymacus the vain,
 with gold, and glittering on his car,
 roman to the field of war ;
 was ! by fierce Achilles slain,
 pt him to the briny main :
 a'd with waves the gaudy warrior

 ictor seized the golden prize.
 last in fair array succeed,
 less Glaucus and Sarpedon lead ;
 sands that distant Lycia yields, 1070
 Xanthus foams along the fields :

BOOK III.

ARGUMENT.

The Duel of Menelaus and Paris.

The armies being ready to engage, a single combat is agreed upon between Menelaus and Paris (by the intervention of Hector) for the determination of the war. Iris is sent to call Helen to behold the fight. She leads her to the walls of Troy, where Priam sat with his counsellors, observing the Grecian leaders on the plain below, to whom Helen gives an account of the chief of them. The kings on either part take the solemn oath for the conditions of the combat. The duel ensues, wherein Paris being overcome, is snatched away in a cloud by Venus, and transported to his apartment. She then calls Helen from the walls, and brings the lovers together. Agamemnon, on the part of the Grecians, demands the restoration of Helen, and the performance of the rite-s. The three-and-twentieth day still continues throughout this book. The scene is sometimes in the fields before Troy, and sometimes in Troy itself.

BOOK III.

TITUS by their leader's care each martial band
 Moves into ranks, and stretches o'er the land.
 With shouts the Trojans rushing from afar,
 Proclaim their motions, and provoke the war :
 So when inclement winters vex the plain
 With piercing frosts, or thick descending rain,
 To warmer seas the cranes embodied fly,
 With noise, and order, through the mid-way sky :
 To pigmy nations wounds and death they bring,
 And all the war descends upon the wing. 10
 But silent, breathing rage, resolved and skill'd
 By mutual aids to fix a doubtful field,
 Swift march the Greeks : the rapid dust around
 Darkening arises from the labour'd ground.
 Thus from his flaggy wings when Notus sheds
 A night of vapours round the mountain-heads,
 Swift-gliding mists the dusky fields invade,
 To thieves more grateful than the midnight shade ;
 While scarce the swains their feeding flocks survey,
 Lost and confused amidst the thicken'd day : 20
 So wrapt in gathering dust, the Grecian train,
 A moving cloud, swept on, and hid the plain.
 Now front to front the hostile armies stand,
 Eager of fight, and only wait command ;
 When, to the van, before the sons of fame
 Whom Troy sent forth, the beauteous Paris came,
 In form a god ! the panther's speckled hide
 Flow'd o'er his armour with an easy pride,
 His bended bow across his shoulders flung,
 His sword beside him negligently hung ; 30
 Two pointed spears he shook with gallant grace,
 And dared the bravest of the Grecian race.
 As thus, with glorious air and proud disdain,
 He boldly stalk'd, the foremost on the plain,
 Him Menelaüs, loved of Mars, espies,
 With heart elated, and with joyful eyes :
 So joys a lion, if the branching deer,
 Or mountain goat, his bulky prize, appear ;
 Eager he seizes and devours the slain,
 Press'd by bold youths and baying dogs in vain. 40
 Thus fond of vengeance, with a furious bound,
 In clanging arms he leaps upon the ground
 From his high chariot : him, approaching near,
 The beauteous champion views with marks of fear ;

Smit with a conscious sense, retires behind,
 And shuns the fate he well deserved to find.
 As when some shepherd, from the rustling trees,
 Shot forth to view, a scaly serpent sees,
 Trembling and pale, he starts with wild affright,
 And all confused, precipitates his flight:
 So from the king the shining warrior flies,
 And plunged amid the thickest Trojans lies.

As godlike Hector sees the prince retreat,
 He thus upbraids him with a generous heat:
 Unhappy Paris! but to woman brave!
 So fairly form'd, and only to deceive!
 Oh! hadst thou died when first thou saw'st the
 light,

Or died at least before thy nuptial rite!
 A better fate than vainly thou to boast,
 And fly, the scandal of thy Trojan host.
 Gods! how the scornful Greeks exult to see
 Their fears of danger undecieved in thee!
 Thy figure promised with a martial air,
 But ill thy soul supplies a form so fair.
 In former days, in all thy gallant pride,
 When thy tall slugs triumphant stemm'd the tide,
 When Greece beheld thy painted canvass flow,
 And crowds stood wondering at the passing show,
 Say, was it thus, with such a baffled men,
 You met the approaches of the Spartan queen? 70
 Thus from her realm convey'd the beauteous prize,
 And both* her warlike lords outshined in Heleu's
 eyes?

This deed, thy foes' delight, thy own disgrace,
 Thy father's grief, and ruin of thy race;
 This deed recalls thee to the proffer'd fight:
 Or hast thou injured whom thou dar'st not right?
 Soon to thy cost the field would make thee know
 Thou keep'st the consort of a braver foe.
 Thy graceful form instilling soft desire,
 Thy curling tresses, and thy silver lyre,
 Beauty and youth; in vain to these you trust,
 When youth and beauty shall be laid in dust:
 Troy yet may wake, and one avenging blow
 Crush the dire author of his country's woe.

His silence here, with blushes, Paris breaks:
 'Tis just, my brother, what your anger speaks;
 But who like thee can boast a soul sedate,
 So firmly proof to all the shocks of fate!
 Thy force like steel a temper'd hardness shows,
 Still edged to wound, and still untired with blows, 90
 Like steel, uplifted by some strenuous swain,
 With falling woods to strew the wasted plain.
 Thy gifts I praise; nor thou despise the charms
 With which a lover golden Venus arms;
 Soft moving speech, and pleasing outward show,
 No wish can gain them, but the gods bestow.
 Yet, wouldst thou have the proffer'd combat stand,
 The Greeks and Trojans seat on either hand;
 Then let a mid-way space our hosts divide,
 And, on that stage of war, the cause be tried: 100
 By Paris there the Spartan king be fought,
 For beauteous Helen and the wealth she brought:
 And who his rival can in arms subdue,
 His be the fair, and his the treasure too.
 Thus with a lasting league your toils may cease,
 And Troy possess her fertile fields in peace;
 Thus may the Greeks review their native shore,
 Much famed for generous steeds, for beauty more.

* Theseus and Menelaus.

He said. The challenge Hector heard with joy,
 Then with his spear restrain'd the youth of Troy, 110
 Held by the midst, athwart, and near the foe
 Advanced with steps majestically slow:
 While round his dauntless head the Grecians pour
 Their stones and arrows in a mingled shower.

Then thus the monarch, great Atreides, cry'd;
 Forbear, ye warriors! lay the darts aside:
 A parley Hector asks, a message bears;
 We know him by the various plume he wears.
 Awed by his high command the Greeks attend,
 The tumult silence, and the fight suspend. 120

While from the centre Hector rolls his eyes
 On either host, and thus to both applies:
 Hear, all ye Trojans, all ye Grecian bands!
 What Paris, author of the war, demands. 60
 Your shining swords within the sheath restrain,
 And pitch your lances in the yielding plain.
 Here in the midst, in either army's sight,
 He dares the Spartan king to single fight;
 And wills, that Helen and the ravish'd spoil,
 That caused the contest, shall reward the toil. 130
 Let these the brave triumphant victor grace,
 And differing nations part in leagues of peace.

He spoke: in still suspense on either side
 Each army stood—the Spartan chief replied:
 Me too, ye warriors, hear, whose fatal right
 A world engages in the toils of fight:
 To me the labour of the field resign;
 Me Paris injured: all the war be mine.

Fall he that must, beneath his rival's arms;
 And live the rest, secure of future harms. 140
 Two lambs, devoted by our country's rite,
 To Earth a sable, to the Sun a white,
 Prepare, ye Trojans! while a third we bring,
 Select to Jove, the inviolable king.

Let reverend Priam in the true engage,
 And add the sanction of considerate age;
 His sons are faithless, headlong in debate,
 And youth itself an empty wavering state:
 Cool age advances venerably wise,
 Turns on all hands its deep-discerning eyes; 150
 Sees what befall, and what may yet befall,
 Concludes from both, and best provides for all.

The nations hear, with rising hopes possess'd,
 And peaceful prospects dawn in every breast.
 Within the lines they draw their steeds around,
 And from their chariots issued on the ground:
 Next all unbuckling the rich mail they wore,
 Laid their bright arms along the sable shore.
 On either side the meeting hosts are seen
 With lances fix'd, and close the space between. 160
 Two heralds now despatch'd to Troy, invite
 The Phrygian monarch to the peaceful rite;
 Talthylus hastens to the fleet, to bring
 The lamb for Jove, the inviolable king.

Meantime, to beauteous Helen, from the skies,
 The various goddess of the rainbow flies,
 Like fair Laodice in form and face,
 The loveliest nymph of Priam's royal race.)
 Her in the palace, at her loom she found;
 The golden web her own sad story crown'd. 170
 The Trojan war she weaved (herself the prize)
 And the dire triumphs of her fatal eyes.
 To whom the goddess of the painted bow:
 Approach, and view the wondrous scene below!
 Each hardy Greek, and valiant Trojan knight,
 So dreadful late, and furious for the fight,

their spears, or lean upon their shields,
 the war, and silent all the fields.
 And Sparta's king advance,
 fight to toss the beamy lance ;
 in arms, the fate of combat tries,
 the motive, and thy charms the prize.
 the many-colour'd maid inspires
 and's love, and wakes her former fires :
 try, parents, all that once were dear,
 ner thought, and force a tender tear.
 fair face a snowy veil she threw,
 ly sighing, from the loom withdrew :
 maids Clymenè and Æthra wait
 t footsteps to the Scæan gate.
 t the seniors of the Trojan race
 m's chiefs, and most in Priam's grace :
 the first ; Thymætus at his side ;
 and Clyteus, long in counsel tried ;
 and Hicetion, once the strong ;
 , the wisest of the reverend throng,
 grave, and sage Ucalegon,
 n the walls, and bask'd before the sun.
 ho no more in bloody fight engage,
 through time, and narrative with age,
 er-days like grasshoppers rejoice,
 eas race, that send a feeble voice.
 hen the Spartan queen approach'd the tower,
 own'd resistless beauty's power :
 ed, No wonder, such celestial charms
 long years have set the world in arms ;
 nning graces ! what majestic mien !
 es a goddess, and she looks a queen !
 e, oh Heaven ! convey that fatal fate,
 t destruction save the Trojan race.
 od old Priam welcomed her ; and cried,
 h, my child, and grace thy father's side.
 ne plain thy Grecian spouse appears,
 ds and kindred of thy former years.
 : of thine our present sufferings draws,
 , but Heaven's disposing will, the cause ;
 s these armies and this force employ,
 ile gods conspire the fate of Troy.
 hy eyes, and say, what Greek is he
 rom hence these aged orbs can see)
 whose brow such martial graces shine,
 o awful, and almost divine ?
 some of larger stature tread the green,
 tch his grandeur and exalted mien :
 s a monarch, and his country's pride.
 sed the king, and thus the fair replied :
 : thy presence, father, I appear
 scious shame and reverential fear.
 I died, ere to these walls I fled,
 my country, and my nuptial bed ;
 ers, friends, and daughter left behind,
 them all, to Paris only kind
 I mourn, till grief or dire disease
 ste the form whose crime it was to please.
 : of kings, Atrides, you survey,
 the war, and great in arts of sway ;
 ner once, before my days of shame ;
 hat still he bore a brother's name !
 wonder Priam view'd the godlike man,
 the happy prince, and thus began :
 d Atrides ! born to prosperous fate,
 ful monarch of a mighty state !
 at thy empire ! of *yon matchless train*
members lost, what numbers yet remain !

2 G

In Phrygia once were gallant armies known,
 In ancient time, when Otreus fill'd the throne,
 When godlike Mygdon led their troops of horse,
 And I, to join them, raised the Trojan force :
 Against the manlike Amazons we stood,
 And Sangar's stream ran purple with their blood.
 But far inferior those, in martial grace
 And strength of numbers, to this Grecian race. 251
 This said, once more he view'd the warrior train :
 What's he, whose arms lie scatter'd on the plain ;
 Broad is his breast, his shoulders larger spread,
 Though great Atrides overtops his head.
 Nor yet appear his care and conduct small :
 From rank to rank he moves, and orders all.
 The stately rain thus measures o'er the ground,
 And, master of the flock, surveys them round. 260
 Then Helen thus : whom your discerning eyes
 Have singled out, is Ithacus the wise :
 A barren island boasts his glorious birth :
 His fame for wisdom fills the spacious earth.
 Antenor took the word, and thus began :
 Myself, O king ! have seen that wondrous man,
 When trusting Jove and hospitable laws,
 To Troy he came, to plead the Grecian cause,
 (Great Menelaus urged the same request ;)
 My house was honour'd with each royal guest : 270
 I knew their persons, and admired their parts,
 Both brave in arms, and both approved in arts.
 Erect, the Spartan most engaged our view :
 Ulysses, seated, greater reverence drew.
 When Atreus' son harangued the listening train,
 Just was his sense, and his expression plain ;
 His words succinct, yet full, without a fault ;
 He spoke no more than just the thing he ought.
 But when Ulysses rose, in thought profound,
 His modest eyes he fix'd upon the ground, 280
 As one unskill'd, or dumb, he seem'd to stand,
 Nor raised his head, nor stretch'd his scepter'd hand :
 But, when he speaks, what elocution flows !
 Soft as the fleeces of descending snows,
 The copious accents fall, with easy art ;
 Melting they fall, and sink into the heart !
 Wondering we hear, and, fix'd in deep surprise,
 Our ears refute the censure of our eyes.
 The king then ask'd (as yet the camp he view'd)
 What chief is that, with giant strength endued, 290
 Whose brawny shoulders, and whose swelling chest,
 And lofty stature, far exceed the rest ?
 Ajax the great (the beauteous queen replied)
 Himself a host : the Grecian strength and pride.
 See ! bold Idomeneus superior towers
 Amidst yon circle of his Cretan powers,
 Great as a god ! I saw him once before,
 With Menelaus, on the Spartan shore.
 The rest I know and could in order name :
 All valiant chiefs, and men of mighty fame. 300
 Yet two are wanting of the numerous train,
 Whom long my eyes have sought, but sought in vain :
 Castor and Pollux, first in martial force,
 One bold on foot, and one renown'd for horse.
 My brothers these ; the same our native shore,
 One house contain'd us, as one mother bore.
 Perhaps the chiefs, from warlike toils at ease,
 For distant Troy refused to sail the seas :
 Perhaps their swords some nobler quarrel draws,
 Ashamed to combat in their sister's cause. 310
 So spoke the fair, nor knew her brothers' doom,
 Wrapt in the cold embraces of the tomb ;

Adorn'd with honours in their native shore,
 Silent they slept, and heard of wars no more.
 Meantime the heralds through the crowded town,
 Bring the rich wine and destined victims down,
 Idaeus' arms the golden goblets press'd,
 Who thus the venerable king address'd:
 Arise, O father of the Trojan state!
 The nations call, thy joyful people wait
 To seal the truce and end the dire debate.
 Paris thy son, and Sparta's king advance,
 In measured lists to toss the weighty lance;
 And who his rival shall in arms subdue,
 His be the dame, and his the treasure too.
 Thus with a lusting league our toils may cease,
 And Troy possess her fertile fields in peace;
 So shall the Greeks review their native shore,
 Much famed for generous steeds, for beauty more.
 With grief he heard, and bade the chief prepare
 To join his milk-white coursers to the car: 331
 He mounts the seat, Antenor at his side;
 The gentle steeds through Scæa's gates they guide:
 Next from the far descending on the plain,
 Amid the Grecian host and Trojan train
 Slow they proceed: the sage Ulysses then
 Arose, and with him rose the king of men.
 On either side a sacred herald stands,
 The wine they mix, and on each monarch's hands
 Pour the full urn; then draws the Grecian lord 340
 His cutlass, sheath'd beside his ponderous sword;
 From the sign'd victims crops the curling hair,
 The heralds part it and the princes share;
 Then loudly thus before the attentive bands
 He calls the gods, and spreads his lifted hands:
 O first and greatest power! whom all obey,
 Who high on Ida's holy mountain sway,
 Eternal Jove! and you bright orb that roll
 From east to west, and view from pole to pole!
 Thou mother Earth! and all ye living Floods; 350
 Infernal Furies! and Tartarian Gods,
 Who rule the dead, and horrid woes prepare
 For perjured kings, and all who falsely swear!
 Hear, and be witness. If by Paris slain,
 Great Menelaüs press the fatal plain,
 The dame and treasures let the Trojan keep,
 And Greece returning plough the watery deep.
 If by my brother's lance the Trojan bleed;
 Be his the wealth and beauteous dame decreed:
 The appointed fine let Iliön justly pay,
 And age to age record the signal day.
 This if the Phrygians shall refuse to yield,
 Arms must revenge, and Mars decide the field.
 With that the chief the tender victims slew,
 And in the dust their bleeding bodies threw:
 The vital spirit issued at the wound,
 And left the members quivering on the ground.
 From the same urn they drink the mingled wine,
 And add libations to the powers divine.
 While thus their prayers united mount the sky: 370
 Hear, mighty Jove! and hear, ye Gods on high!
 And may their blood, who first the league con-
 found,
 Shed like this wine, distain the thirsty ground;
 May all their consorts serve promiscuous lust,
 And all their race be scatter'd as the dust!
 Thus either host their imprecations join'd,
 Which Jove refused, and mingled with the wind.
 The rites now finish'd, reverend Priam rose,
 And thus express'd a heart o'ercharged with woes:

Ye Greeks and Trojans, let the chiefs engage, 380
 But spare the weakness of my feeble age:
 In yonder walls that object let me shun,
 Nor view the danger of so dear a son.
 Whose arms shall conquer, and what prince shall fall,
 Heaven only knows, for Heaven disposes all.
 This said, the hoary king no longer stay'd,
 320 But on his car the slaughter'd victims laid;
 Then seized the reins his gentle steeds to guide,
 And drove to Troy, Antenor at his side.
 Bold Hector and Ulysses now dispose 330
 The lists of combat, and the ground enclose;
 Next to decide by sacred lots prepare,
 Who first shall launch his pointed spear in air.
 The people pray with elevated hands,
 And words like these are heard through all the
 bands:
 Immortal Jove, high heaven's superior lord,
 On lofty Ida's holy mount adored!
 Whoe'er involved us in this dire debate,
 Oh give that author of the war to fate
 And shades eternal! let division cease, 400
 And joyful nations join in leagues of peace.
 With eyes averted Hector hastes to turn
 The lots of fight, and shakes the brazen urn.
 Then, Paris, thine leap'd forth; by fatal chance
 Ordain'd the first to whirl the weighty lance.
 Both armies sat the combat to survey,
 Beside each chief his azure armour lay,
 And round the lists the generous coursers neigh.
 The beauteous warrior now arrays for fight, 410
 In gilded arms magnificently bright;
 The purple cushions clasp his thighs around,
 With flowers adorn'd, with silver buckles bound:
 Lycaon's corslet his fair body dress'd,
 Braced in, and fitted to his softer breast:
 A radiant baldric, o'er his shoulder tied,
 Sustain'd the sword that glitter'd at his side:
 His youthful face a polish'd helm o'erspread;
 The waving horse-hair nodded on his head:
 His figured shield, a shining orb, he takes, 420
 And in his hand a pointed javelin shakes.
 With equal speed, and fired by equal charms,
 The Spartan hero sheaths his limbs in arms.
 Now round the lists the admiring army stand,
 With javelins fix'd, the Greek and Trojan band.
 Amidst the dreadful vale, the chiefs advance,
 All pale with rage, and shake the threatening lance.
 The Trojan first his shining javelin threw:
 Full on Atreides' ringing shield it flew;
 Nor pierced the brazen orb, but with a bound
 Leap'd from the buckler blunted on the ground. 430
 Atreides then his massy lance prepares,
 In act to throw, but first prefers his prayers:
 Give me, great Jove! to punish lawless lust,
 And lay the Trojan gasping in the dust:
 Destroy the aggressor, aid my righteous cause,
 Avenge the breach of hospitable laws:
 Let this example future times reclaim,
 And guard from wrong fair friendship's holy name.
 He said, and poised in air the javelin sent:
 Through Paris' shield the forceful weapon went, 440
 His corslet pierces, and his garment rends,
 And, glancing downward, near his flank descends.
 The wary Trojan, bending from the blow,
 Eludes the death and disappoints his foe:
 But fierce Atreides waved his sword, and struck
 Full on his casque; the crested helmet shook;

teel, unfaithful to his hand,
 : the fragments glitter'd on the sand.
 warrior to the spacious skies
 pbraiding voice and angry eyes : 450
 in in Jove himself to trust ?
 is the gods assist the just ?
 s provoke us, heaven success denies ;
 s harmless, and the falchion flies.
 aid, and toward the Grecian crew
 ne crest) the unhappy warrior drew
 he follow'd, while the embroider'd
 ;
 : helmet, dragg'd the chief along.
 s ruin crown'd Atrides' joy,
 rembled for the prince of Troy : 460
 came, and burst the golden band,
 empty helmet in his hand.
 enraged, amidst the Greeks he threw ;
 with smiles the polish'd trophy view.
 ce more he lifts the deadly dart,
 vengeance, at his rival's heart,
 f love her favour'd champion shrouds
 n all things) in a veil of clouds.
 the field the panting youth she led,
 aid him on the bridal bed, 470
 g sweets his fainting sense renews,
 some perfumes with heavenly dews.
 the brightest of the female kind,
 ss Helen, o'er the walls reclined,
 t with Trojan beauties, came
 form the laughter-loving dame.*
 an ancient maid, well skill'd to cull
 leece, and wind the twisted wool.)
 : softly shook her silken vest,
 rfunes, and whispering thus address'd :
 ppy nymph ! for thee thy Paris calls, 481
 e fight in yonder lofty walls,
 ! with odours round him spread
 waits thee on the well-known bed :
 rrior parted from the foe,
 y dancer in the public show.
 , and Helen's secret soul was moved ;
 the champion, but the man she loved.
 neck, her eyes that sparkled fire,
 reveal'd the queen of soft desire. 490
 her presence, straight the lively red
 cheek ; and, trembling, thus she said :
 ill thy pleasure to deceive ?
 's frailty always to believe ?
 nations must I cross the main,
 rs to some soft Asian plain ?
 ust Helen break her second vow ?
 Paris is thy darling now ?
 les (victor in the strife)
 onquest, and a captive wife, 500
 e sail ; and if thy Paris bear
 ill, let Venus ease his care.
 goddess at his side to wait,
 e glories of thy heavenly state,
 ver to the Trojan shore,
 or slave ; and mount the skies no more.
 twless love no longer led,
 oward, and detest his bed ;
 I merit everlasting shame,
 proach from every Phrygian dame : 510

* Venus.

Ill suits it now the joys of love to know,
 Too deep my anguish, and too wild my woe.
 Then thus, incensed, the Paphian queen replies :
 Obey the power from whom thy glories rise :
 Should Venus leave thee, every charm must fly,
 Fade from thy cheek, and languish in thy eye.
 Cease to provoke me, lest I make thee more
 The world's aversion, than their love before ;
 Now the bright prize for which mankind engage,
 Then the sad victim of the public rage. 52C
 At this, the fairest of her sex obey'd,
 And veil'd her blushes in a silken shade ;
 Unseen, and silent, from the train she moves,
 Led by the goddess of the Smiles and Loves.
 Arrived, and enter'd at the palace-gate,
 The maids officious round their mistress wait ;
 Then all dispersing, various tasks attend ;
 The queen and goddess to the prince ascend.
 Full in her Paris' sight, the queen of love
 Had placed the beauteous progeny of Jove ; 53C
 Where, as he view'd her charms, she turn'd away
 Her glowing eyes, and thus began to say .
 Is this the chief, who lost to sense of shame,
 Late fled the field, and yet survives his fame ?
 Oh hadst thou died beneath the righteous sword
 Of that brave man whom once I call'd my lord !
 The boaster Paris oft desired the day
 With Sparta's king to meet in single fray :
 Go now, once more thy rival's rage excite,
 Provoke Atrides, and renew the fight : 540
 Yet Helen bids thee stay, lest thou, unskill'd,
 Shouldst fall an easy conquest on the field.
 The prince replies : Ah ! cease, divinely fair,
 Nor add reproaches to the wounds I bear :
 This day the foe prevail'd by Pallas' power :
 We yet may vanquish in a happier hour :
 There want not gods to favour us above :
 But let the business of our life be love :
 These softer moments let delights employ,
 And kind embraces snatch the hasty joy. 550
 Not thus I loved thee, when from Sparta's shore
 My forced, my willing, heavenly prize I bore,
 When first entranced in Cranaüs' isle I lay,
 Mix'd with thy soul, and all dissolved away !
 Thus having spoke, the enamour'd Phrygian boy
 Rush'd to the bed, impatient for the joy.
 Him Helen follow'd slow with bashful charms,
 And clasp'd the blooming hero in her arms.
 While these to love's delicious rapture yield,
 The stern Atrides rages round the field : 560
 So some fell lion, whom the woods obey,
 Roars through the desert, and demands his prey.
 Paris he seeks, impatient to destroy,
 But seeks in vain along the troops of Troy :
 Even those had yielded to a foe so brave
 The recreant warrior, hateful as the grave.
 Then speaking thus, the king of kings arose :
 Ye Trojans, Dardans, all our generous foes !
 Hear, and attest ! from heaven, with conquest
 crown'd,
 Our brother's arms the just success have found : 570
 Be therefore now the Spartan wealth restored,
 Let Argive Helen own her lawful lord ;
 The appointed fine let Ilion justly pay,
 And age to age record this signal day.
 He ceased ; his army's loud applauses rise,
 And the long shout runs echoing through the skies

BOOK IV.

ARGUMENT.

The Breach of the Truce, and the first Battle.

The gods deliberate in council concerning the Trojan war: they agree upon the continuation of it, and Jupiter sends down Minerva to break the truce. She persuades Pandarus to aim an arrow at Menelaus, who is wounded, but cured by Machaon. In the mean time some of the Trojan troops attack the Greeks. Agamemnon is distinguished in all the parts of a good general: he reviews the troops, and exhorts the leaders, some by praises, and others by reproofs. Nestor is particularly celebrated for his military discipline. The battle joins, and great numbers are slain on both sides.

The same day continues through this, as through the last book as it does also through the two following, and almost to the end of the seventh book.) The scene is wholly in the field before Troy.

BOOK IV.

AND now Olympus' shining gates unfold!
The gods, with Jove, assume their thrones of gold:
Immortal Hebé, fresh with bloom divine,
The golden goblet crowns with purple wine:
While the full bowls flow round, the powers employ
Their careful eyes on long-contended Troy.

When Jove, disposed to tempt Saturnia's spleen,
Thus waked the fury of his partial queen,
Two powers divine the son of Atreus aid,
Imperial Juno, and the martial maid;
But high in heaven they sit, and gaze from far
The tame spectators of his deeds of war.
Not thus fair Venus helps her favour'd knight;
The queen of pleasures shares the toils of fight,
Each danger wards, and constant in her care,
Saves in the moment of the last despair.
Her act has rescued Paris' fortuit life,
Though great Atrides gain'd the glorious strife.
Then say, ye powers! what signal issue waits
To crown this deed, and finish all the Fates?
Shall heaven by peace the bleeding kingdoms spare,
Or rouse the Furies, and awake the war?
Yet, would the gods for human good provide,
Atrides soon might gain his beauteous bride,
Still Priam's walls in peaceful honours grow,
And through his gates the crowding nations flow.

Thus while he spoke, the queen of heaven, enraged,
And queen of war in close consult engaged:
Apart they sit, their deep designs employ,
And meditate the future woes of Troy.
Though secret anger swell'd Minerva's breast,
The prudent goddess yet her wrath suppress'd;
But Juno, impotent of passion, broke
Her sullen silence, and with fury spoke:
Shall then, O tyrant of the ethereal reign!
My schemes, my labours, and my hopes, be vain?
Have I, for this, shook Ilium with alarms,
Assembled nations, set two worlds in arms?
To spread the war, I flew from shore to shore;
The immortal coursers scarce the labour bore.
At length ripe vengeance o'er their heads impends,
But Jove himself the faithless race defends:
Loath as thou art to punish lawless lust,
Not all the gods are partial and unjust.

*The sire, whose thunder shakes the cloudy skies,
Sighs from his inmost soul, and thus replies:*

Oh lasting rancour! oh insatiate hate
To Phrygia's monarch, and the Phrygian state!
What high offence has fired the wife of Jove?
Can wretched mortals harm the powers above,
That Troy and Troy's whole race thou wouldst con-

found,
And yon fair structures level with the ground?
Haste, leave the skies, fulfil thy stern desire,
Burst all her gates, and wrap her walls in fire!
Let Priam bleed! if yet thou thirst for more,
Bleed all his sons, and Ilium float with gore;
'To boundless vengeance the wide realm be given,
Till vast destruction glut the queen of heaven!
So let it be, and Jove his peace enjoy,
When heaven no longer hears the name of Troy. 60
But should this arm prepare to wreak our hate
On thy loved realms, whose guilt demands their fate,
Presume not thou the lifted bolt to stay:
Remember Troy, and give the vengeance way.
For know, of all the numerous towns that rise
Beneath the rolling sun and starry skies,
Which gods have raised, or earth-born men enjoy
None stands so near to Jove as sacred Troy.
No mortals merit more distinguish'd grace
Than godlike Priam, or than Priam's race! 70
Still to our name their hecatombs expire,
And altars blaze with unextinguish'd fire.

At this the goddess roll'd her radiant eyes,
Then on the Thunderer fix'd them, and replies:
Three towns are Juno's on the Grecian plains,
More dear than all the extended earth contains,
Mycenæ, Argos, and the Spartan wall:
These thou may'st rase, nor I forbid their fall:
'Tis not in me the vengeance to remove;
The crime 's sufficient that they share my love. 80
Of power superior why should I complain?
Resent I may, but must resent in vain.
Yet some distinction Juno might require,
Sprung with thyself from one celestial sire;
A goddess born to share the realms above,
And styled the consort of the thundering Jove:
Nor thou a wife and sister's right deny;
Let both consent, and both by turns comply;
So shall the gods our joint decrees obey,
And heaven shall act as we direct the way. 90
See ready Pallas waits thy high commands,
To raise in arms the Greek and Phrygian bands;
Their sudden friendship by her arts may cease,
And the proud Trojans first infringe the peace.

The sire of men and monarch of the sky
The advice approved, and bade Minerva fly,
Dissolve the league, and all her arts employ
To make the breach the faithless act of Troy.
Fired with the charge, she headlong urged her
flight,

And shot like lightning from Olympus' height. 100
As the red comet, from Saturnus sent,
To fright the nations with a dire portent,
(A fatal sign to armies on the plain,
Or trembling sailors on the wintry main,)
With sweeping glories glides along in air,
And shakes the sparkles from its blazing hair;
Between both armies thus, in open sight,
Shot the bright goddess in a trail of light.
With eyes erect the gazing hosts admire
The power descending, and the heavens on fire! 110
The gods (they cried) the gods this signal sent,
And fate now labours with some vast event.

ile the league, or bloodier scenes prepares,
 e great arbiter of peace and wars!
 said, while Pallas through the Trojan throng
 e a mortal) pass'd disguised along.
 ld Laödocus, her course she bent,
 ym Antenor traced his high descent,
 the ranks Lycaön's son she found,
 rlike Pandarus, for strength renown'd; 120
 squadrons, led from black Æsepus' flood,
 ming shields in martial circle stood.
 m the goddess: Phrygian! canst thou hear
 timed counsel with a willing ear?
 rise were thine, couldst thou direct thy dart,
 this triumph to the Spartan's heart!
 fts from Troy, from Paris wouldest thou gain,
 ntry's foe, the Grecian glory slain!
 ize the occasion, dare the mighty deed,
 his breast, and may that aim succeed! 130
 , to speed the shaft, address thy vow
 ian Phæbus with the silver bow,
 ear the firstlings of thy flock to pay
 a's altars, to the god of day.
 rd, and madly at the motion pleased,
 ish'd bow with hasty rashness seized.
 orm'd of horn, and smooth'd with artful toil,
 tain goat resign'd the shining spoil,
 erced long since beneath his arrows bled;
 rely quarry on the cliffs lay dead, 140
 teen palms his brow's large honours spread:
 rtkman join'd, and shaped the bended horns,
 rken gold each taper point adorns.
 r the Greeks unseen, the warrior bends,
 d by the shields of his surrounding friends.
 neditates the mark: and couching low,
 sharp arrow to the well-strung bow.
 m a hundred feather'd deaths he chose,
 wound, and cause of future woes:
 fers vows with hecatombs to crown 150
 s altars in his native town.
 with full force the yielding horn he bends,
 to an arch, and joins the doubling ends;
 his breast he strains the nerve below,
 barb'd point approach the circling bow;
 patient weapon whizzes on the wing:
 the tough horn, and twangs the quivering
 tring.
 ee, Atrides! in that dangerous hour,
 ls forgot not, nor thy guardian power.
 ssists, and (weaken'd in its force) 160
 the weapon from its destined course:
 her babe, when slumber seals his eye,
 tchful mother wafts the envenom'd fly.
 ere his belt with golden buckles join'd,
 linen folds the double corslet lined,
 rd the shaft, which hissing from above,
 he broad belt, and through the corslet drove;
 ds it pierced, the plaited linen tore,
 sed the skin, and drew the purple gore.
 e some stately trappings are decreed 170
 e a monarch on his bounding steed,
 h in Caria or Mæonia bred,
 he pure ivory with a lively red;
 qual lustre various colours vie,
 ning whiteness, and the Tyrian dye:
 ut Atrides! show'd thy sacred blood,
 n thy snowy thigh distill'd the streaming flood.
 rror seized, the king of men descried
 ft infix'd, and saw the gushing tide:

Nor less the Spartan fear'd, before he found 180
 The shining barb appear above the wound.
 Then, with a sigh that heaved his manly breast,
 The royal brother thus his grief express'd,
 And grasp'd his hand; while all the Greeks around
 With answering sighs return'd the plaintive sound.
 Oh dear as life! did I for this agree
 The solemn truce, a fatal truce to thee!
 Wert thou exposed to all the hostile train,
 To fight for Greece, and conquer to be slain?
 The race of Trojans in thy ruin join, 190
 And faith is scorn'd by all the perjured line.
 Not thus our vows, confirm'd with wine and gore
 Those hands we plighted, and those oaths we swore
 Shall all be vain: when heaven's revenge is slow,
 Jove but prepares to strike the fiercer blow.
 The day shall come, that great avenging day,
 Which Troy's proud glories in the dust shall lay;
 When Priam's powers and Priam's self shall fall,
 And one prodigious ruin swallow all.
 I see the god, already, from the pole 200
 Bare his red arm, and bid the thunder roll;
 I see the Eternal all his fury shed,
 And shake his ægis o'er their guilty head.
 Such mighty woes on perjured princes wait;
 But thou, alas! deservest a happier fate.
 Still must I mourn the period of thy days,
 And only mourn, without my share of praise?
 Deprived of thee, the heartless Greeks no more
 Shall dream of conquests on the hostile shore;
 Troy seized of Helen, and our glory lost, 210
 Thy bones shall moulder on a foreign coast:
 While some proud Trojan thus insulting cries
 (And spurns the dust where Menelæus lies:)
 'Such are the trophies Greece from Ilion brings,
 And such the conquests of her king of kings.
 Lo, his proud vessels scatter'd o'er the main,
 And unrevenged his mighty brother slain.'
 Oh! ere that dire disgrace shall blast my fame,
 O'erwhelm me, earth! and hide a monarch's shame.
 He said: a leader's and a brother's fears 220
 Possess his soul, which thus the Spartan cheers;
 Let not thy words the warmth of Greece abate;
 The feeble dart is guiltless of my fate:
 Stiff with the rich embroider'd work around,
 My varied belt repell'd the flying wound.
 To whom the king: My brother and my friend,
 Thus, always thus, may heaven thy life defend!
 Now seek some skilful hand, whose powerful art
 May staunch the effusion, and extract the dart.
 Herald, be swift, and bid Machaön bring 230
 His speedy succour to the Spartan king;
 Pierced with a winged shaft (the deed of Troy),
 The Grecian's sorrow, and the Dardan's joy.
 With hasty zeal the swift Talthybius flies;
 Through the thick files he darts his searching eyes,
 And finds Machaön, where sublime he stands
 In arms encircled with his native bands.
 Then t: as: Machaön, to the king repair,
 Ifis wounded brother claims thy timely care;
 Pierced by some Ijycian or Dardanian bow, 240
 A grief to us, a triumph to the foe.
 The heavy tidings grieved the godlike man;
 Swift to his succour through the ranks he ran,
 The dauntless king yet standing firm he found,
 And all the chiefs in deep concern around.
 Where to the steely point the reed was join'd
 The shaft he drew, but left the head behind.

Straight the broad belt with gay embroidery graced,
He loosed; the corselet from his breast ungraced;
Then suck'd the blood, and sovereign balm infused,
Which Chiron gave, and Æsculapius used. 251

While round the prince the Greeks employ their care,
The Trojans rush tumultuous to the war;
Once more they glitter in refulgent arms.
Once more the fields are fill'd with dire alarms.
Nor had you seen the king of men appear
Confused, unactive, or surprised with fear;
But fond of glory with severe delight,
His beating bosom claim'd the rising fight.
No longer with his warlike steeds he stay'd, 260
Or press'd the car with polish'd brass inlaid:
But left Eurymedon the reins to guide:
The fiery coursers snorted at his side.

On foot through all the martial ranks he moves,
And these encourages, and those reproves.
Brave men! he cries, (to such who boldly dare
Urge your swift steeds to face the coming war,)
Your ancient valour on the foes approve;
Jove is with Greece, and let us trust in Jove.

'Tis not for us, but guilty Troy to dread, 270
Whose crimes sit heavy on her perjured head;
Her sons and matrons Greece shall lead in chains,
And her dead warriors strew the mournful plains.

Thus with new ardour he the brave inspires;
Or thus the fearful with reproaches fires:
Shame to your country, scandal of your kind!
Born to the fate ye well deserve to find!
Why stand ye gazing round the dreadful plain,
Prepared for fight, but doom'd to fly in vain?
Confused and panting thus, the hunted deer 290
Falls as he flies, a victim to his fear.

Still must ye wait the foes, and still retire,
Till yon tall vessels blaze with Trojan fire?
Or trust ye, Jove a valiant foe shall chase,
To save a trembling, heartless, dastard race?
This said, he stalk'd with ample strides along,
To Crete's brave monarch and his martial throng!
High at their head he saw the chief appear,
And bold Meriones excite the rear.

At this the king his generous joy express'd, 290
And clasp'd the warrior to his armed breast.
Divine Idomeneus! what thanks we owe
To worth like thine! what praise shall we bestow?
To thee the foremost honours are decreed,
First in the fight, and every graceful deed.
For this, in banquets, when the generous bowls
Restore our blood, and raise the warriors' souls,
Though all the rest with stated rules we bound,
Unmix'd, unmeasured, are thy goblets crown'd.
Be still thyself; in arms a mighty name; 300
Maintain thy honours, and enlarge thy fame.

To whom the Cretan thus his speech address'd:
Secure of me, O king! exhort the rest:
Fix'd to thy side, in every toil I share,
Thy firm associate in the day of war.
But let the signal be this moment given;
To mix in fight is all I ask of heaven.
The field shall prove how perjurers succeed,
And chains or death avenge their impious deed.

Charm'd with this heat, the king his course pursues,
And next the troops of either Ajax views: 311
In one firm orb the bands were ranged around,
A cloud of heroes blacken'd all the ground.
Thus from the lofty promontory's brow
A swain surveys the gathering storm below:

Slow from the main the heavy vapours rise,
Spread in dim streams, and sail along the skies,
Till black as night the swelling tempest shows,
The cloud condensing as the west wind blows:
He dreads the impending storm, and drives his host
To the close covert of an arching rock. 3
Such, and so thick, the embattled squadrons stood,
With spears erect, a moving iron wood;
A shady light was shot from glimmering shields,
And their brown arms obscured the dusky fields.

O heroes! worthy such a dauntless train,
Whose godlike virtue we but urge in vain
(Exclaim'd the king;) who raise your eager bands
With great examples, more than loud commands.
Ah! would the gods but breathe in all the rest, 3
Such souls as burn in your exalted breast,
Soon should our arms with just success be crown'd,
And Troy's proud walls lie smoking on the ground!

Then to the next the general bends his course
(His heart exults, and glories in his force;) 3
There reverend Nestor ranks his Pylion bands,
And with inspiring eloquence commands;
With strictest order sets his train in arms,
The chiefs advises, and the soldiers warns.
Alastor, Chromius, Harmon round him wait, 3

Bias the good, and Pelagon the great.
The horse and chariots to the front assign'd,
The foot (the strength of war) he ranged behind;
The middle space suspected troops supply,
Enclosed by both, nor left the power to fly;
He gives command to curb the fiery steed,
Nor cause confusion, nor the ranks exceed;
Before the rest let none too rashly ride; 290
No strength nor skill, but just in time, be tried:
The charge once made, no warrior turn the reins, 2
But fight, or fall; a firm, embodied train.

He whom the fortune of the field shall cast
From forth his chariot, mount the next in haste;
Nor seek unpractis'd to direct the car,
Content with javelins to provoke the war.
Our great forefathers held this prudent course,
Thus ruled their ardour, thus preserved their force:
By laws like these immortal conquest made,
And earth's proud tyrants low in ashes laid.

So spoke the master of the martial art,
And touch'd with transport great Atreides' heart.
Oh! hadst thou strength to match thy brave desire!
And nerves to second what thy soul inspires!
But wasting years, that wither human race,
Exhaust thy spirits, and thy arms unbrace.
What once thou wert, oh ever might'st thou be!
And age the lot of any chief but thee.

Thus to the experienced prince Atreides cried:
He shook his hoary locks, and thus replied:
Well might I wish, could mortal wish renew
That strength which once in boiling youth I knew
Such as I was, when Ereuthalion slain
Beneath this arm fell prostrate on the plain.
But heaven its gifts not all at once bestows,
These years with wisdom crowns, with action tho'
The field of combat fits the young and bold,
The solemn council best becomes the old:

To you the glorious conflict I resign,
Let sage advice, the palm of age, be mine. 3
He said. With joy the monarch march'd before
And found Menestheus on the dusty shore, 3
With whom the firm Athenian phalanx stands:
And next Ulysses, with his subject bands.

their forces lay, nor knew so far
 as infringed, nor heard the sounds of war ;
 ult late begun, they stood intent
 on the motion, dubious of the event.
 who saw their squadrons yet unmoved,
 they arduous thus the chiefs reproved :
 useless son forget a warrior's part ;
 390 Ulysses, skill'd in every art ?
 and you distant, and the rest expect
 in combat which yourselves neglect ?
 'twas hoped among the first to dare
 the shock of armies, and commence the war ;
 your names are call'd, before the rest,
 for the pleasures of the genial feast :
 you, chiefs ! without a blush survey
 the troops before you labouring in the fray ?
 : thus those honours you requite ;
 400 : in banquets, but the last in fight ?
 as heard : the hero's warmth o'erspread
 the cheek with blushes ; and severe, he said :
 the shock the unjust reproach ! Behold we stand
 in bright arms, and but expect command.
 your deeds afford thy soul delight,
 we plunging in the thickest fight.
 we thy warrior-chief a warrior's due,
 desires to act what'er thou darest to view.
 with his generous wrath, the king replies :
 in action, and in council wise !
 411 re, thy care and ardour are the same,
 did I to command, nor ought to blame.
 thou art, and learn'd in human kind,
 the transport of a martial mind.
 in the fight, secure of just amends ;
 as that make, shall keep the worthy friends.
 did, and pass'd where great Tydides lay,
 and chariots wedged in firm array,
 like Sthenelus attends his side :)
 420 m with stern reproach the monarch cried :
 of Tydeus ! (he, whose strength could tame
 the raging steed, in arms a mighty name.)
 on, remote, the mingling hosts desery,
 and unactive, and a careless eye ?
 thy sire the fierce encounter fear'd ;
 in front the matchless prince appear'd ;
 glorious toils, what wonders they recite,
 would him labouring through the ranks of fight !
 in once, when, gathering martial powers, 430
 the guest, he sought Mycenæ's towers ;
 he ask'd, and armies had been given,
 denied, but Jove forbade from heaven ;
 and dreadful comets glaring from afar
 and the horrors of the Theban war.
 and by Greece from where Asopus flows,
 as envoy, he approach'd the foes ;
 hostile walls, unguarded and alone,
 as he enters, and demands the throne.
 in feasting with his chiefs he found, 440
 des to combat all those chiefs around ;
 ed subdued, before their haughty lord ;
 as strung his arm, and edged his sword.
 in the shame, within the winding way,
 in his passage fifty warriors lay ;
 heroes led the secret squadron on,
 so fierce, and hardy Lycophon ;
 they slaughter'd in the gloomy vale,
 and but one to bear the dreadful tale.
 the gods was, and such his martial fire, 450
 how the son degenerates from the sire.

No words the godlike Diomed return'd,
 But heard respectful, and in secret burn'd.
 Not so fierce Capaneus' undaunted son,
 Stern as his sire, the boaster thus begun :
 What needs, O monarch, this invidious praise,
 Ourselves to lessen, while our sires you raise ?
 Dare to be just, Atrides ! and confess
 Our valour equal, though our fury less.
 With fewer troops we storm'd the Theban wall, 460
 And happier saw the sevenfold city fall.
 In impious acts the guilty father died ;
 The sons subdued, for heaven was on their side.
 Far more than heirs of all our parents' fame,
 Our glories darken their diminish'd name.
 To him Tydides thus : My friend, forbear,
 Suppress thy passion, and the king reverse,
 His high concern may well excuse this rage,
 Whose cause we follow, and whose war we wage ;
 His the first praise, were Iliion's towers o'erthrown,
 And, if we fail, the chief disgrace his own. 471
 Let him the Greeks to hardy toils excite,
 'Tis ours to labour in the glorious fight.
 He spoke, and ardent on the trembling ground
 Sprung from his car ; his ringing arms resound.
 Dire was the clang, and dreadful from afar,
 Of arm'd Tydides rushing to the war.
 As when the winds, ascending by degrees,
 First move the whitening surface of the seas,
 The billows float in order to the shore, 480
 The wave behind rolls on the wave before :
 Till, with the growing storm, the deeps arise,
 Foam o'er the rocks, and thunder to the skies :
 So to the fight the thick battalions throng,
 Shields urged on shields, and men drove men along
 Sedate and silent move the numerous bands ;
 No sound, no whisper, but their chief's commands,
 Those only heard ; with awe the rest obey,
 As if some god had snatch'd their voice away.
 Not so the Trojans ; from their host ascends 490
 A general shout that all the region rends.
 As when the fleecy flocks unnumber'd stand
 In wealthy folds, and wait the milker's hand,
 The hollow vales incessant bleating fill,
 The lambs reply from all the neighbouring hills :
 Such clamours rose from various nations round,
 Mix'd was the murmur, and confused the sound.
 Each host now joins, and each a god inspires,
 These Mars incites, and those Minerva fires. 500
 Pale Flight around, and dreadful Terror reign,
 And Discord raging hatches the purple plain ;
 Discord ! dire sister of the slaughtering power,
 Small at her birth, but rising every hour,
 While scarce the skies her horrid head can bound,
 She stalks on earth and shakes the world around ;
 The nations bleed, where'er her steps she turns,
 The groan still deepens and the combat burns.
 Now shield with shield, with helmet helmet closed,
 To armour armour, lance to lance opposed,
 Host against host with shadowy squadrons drew, 510
 The sounding darts in iron tempests flew ;
 Victors and vanquish'd join promiscuous cries,
 And shrilling shouts and dying groans arise ;
 With streaming blood the slippery fields are dyed,
 And slaughter'd heroes swell the dreadful tide
 As torrents roll, increased by numerous rills,
 With rage impetuous down their echoing hills ;
 Rush to the vales, and pour'd along the plain. 450
 Roar through a thousand channels to the main :

The distant shepherd trembling hears the sound: 520
So mix both hosts, and so their cries rebound.

The bold Antilochus the slaughter led,
The first who struck a valiant Trojan dead:
At great Echeopolus the lance arrives,
Raised his high crest, and through his helmet
drives;

Warm'd in the brain the brazen weapon lies,
And shades eternal settle o'er his eyes.
No sinks a tower, that long assaults had stood
Of force and fire; its walls besmear'd with blood.
Iim, the bold leader of the Abantian throng* 530
Seized to despoil, and dragg'd the corpse along:
But while he strove to tug the inserted dart,
Agenor's javelin reach'd the hero's heart.
His flank, unguarded by his ample shield,
Admits the lance: he falls, and spurns the field;
The nerves, unbraced, support his limbs no more,
The soul comes floating in a tide of gore.
The war renews, the warriors bleed again;
Trojans and Greeks now gather round the slain;
As o'er their prey rapacious wolves engage, 540
Man dies on man, and all is blood and rage.

In blooming youth fair Simoësius fell,
Sent by great Ajax to the shades of hell:
Fair Simoësius, whom his mother bore,
Amid the flocks on silver Simois' shore:
The nymph descending from the hills of Ide,
To seek her parents on his flowery side,
Brought forth the babe, their common care and joy,
And thence from Simois named the lovely boy.
Short was his date: by dreadful Ajax slain, 550
He falls, and renders all their cares in vain!
So falls a poplar, that in watery ground
Raised high the head, with stately branches crown'd,
(Fell'd by some artist with his shining steel,
To shape the circle of the bending wheel.)
Cut down, it lies, tall, smooth and largely spread,
With all its beauteous honours on its head;
There, left a subject to the wind and rain,
And scorch'd by suns, it withers on the plain.
Thus, pierced by Ajax, Simoësius lies 560
Stretch'd on the shore, and thus neglected dies.

At Ajax Antiphus his javelin threw;
The pointed lance with erring fury flew,
And Leucas, loved by wise Ulysses, slew.
He drops the corpse of Simoësius slain,
And sinks a breathless carcass on the plain.
This saw Ulysses, and with grief enraged,
Strode where the foremost of the foes engaged:
Arm'd with his spear, he meditates the wound,
In act to throw; but, cautious, look'd around. 570
Struck at his sight the Trojans backward drew,
And, trembling, heard the javelin as it flew.
A chief stood nigh, who from Abydos came,
Old Priam's son, Democoön was his name;
The weapon enter'd close above his ear,
Cold through his temples glides the whizzing spear;
With piercing shrieks the youth resigns his breath,
His eye-balls darken with the shades of death;
Ponderous he falls; his clanging arms resound;
And his broad buckler rings against the ground. 580

Seized with affright the boldest foes appear;
E'en godlike Hector seems himself to fear;
Slow he gave way, the rest tumultuous fled;
The Greeks with shouts press on, and spoil the dead.

* Elphenor.

But Phœbus now from Iliou's towering height
Shines forth reveal'd, and animates the fight.
Trojans, be bold, and force with force oppose;
Your foaming steeds urge headlong on the foe!
Nor are their bodies rocks, nor ribb'd with steel,
Your weapons enter, and your strokes they feel. 590
Have ye forgot what seem'd your dread before?
The great, the fierce Achilles fights no more.

Apollo thus, from Iliou's lofty towers
Array'd in terrors, roused the Trojan powers:
While War's fierce goddess fires the Grecian foe,
And shouts and thunders in the fields below.
Then great Diodes fell, by doom divine,
In vain his valour and illustrious line.
A broken rock the force of Pirus threw
(Who from cold Ænus led the Thracian crew) 600
Full on his ankle dropp'd the ponderous stone,
Burst the ankle nerves, and crash'd the solid bone:
Supine he tumbles on the crimson sands,
Before his helpless friends and native bands,
And spreads for aid his unavailing hands.
The foe rush'd furious as he pants for breath,
And through his navel drove the pointed death;
His gushing entrails smok'd upon the ground,
And the warm life came issuing from the wound.

His lance bold Thaos at the conqueror sent, 610
Deep in his breast above the nap it went;
Amid the lungs was fix'd the winged wood,
And quivering in his heaving bosom stood:
Till from the dying chief, approaching near,
The Ætolian warrior tugg'd his weighty spear:
Then sudden wav'd his flaming falchion round,
And gash'd his belly with a ghastly wound.
The corpse now breathless on the bloody plain,
To spoil his arms the victor strove in vain;
The Thracian bands against the victor press'd; 620
A grove of lances glitter'd at his breast.
Stern Thaos, glaring with revengeful eyes,
In sullen fury slowly quits the prize.

Thus fell two heroes: one the pride of Thrace,
And one the leader of the Epeian race:
Death's sable shade at once o'ercast their eyes,
In dust the vanquish'd and the victor lies.
With copious slaughter all the fields are red,
And heap'd with growing mountains of the dead.
Had some brave chief this martial scene beheld,
By Pallas guarded through the dreadful field; 631
Might darts be bid to turn their points away,
And swords around him innocently play;
The war's whole art with wonder had he seen,
And counted heroes where he counted men.
So fought each host with thirst of glory fired,
And crowds on crowds triumphantly expired.

BOOK V.

ARGUMENT.

The Acts of Diomed.

Diomed, assisted by Pallas, performs wonders in this day's battle. Pandarus wounds him with an arrow, but the goddess cures him, enables him to discern gods from mortals, and prohibits him from contending with any of the former, excepting Venus. Æneas joins Pandarus to oppose him; Pandarus is killed, and Æneas in great danger, but for the assistance of Venus; who, as she is removing her son from fight, is wounded on the hand by Diomed. Apollo secures her in his reins, and at length carries off Æneas to Troy where he is

in the temple of Pergamus. Mars rallies the
 a, and assists Hector to make a stand. In the
 ime Æneas is restored to the field, and they
 ow several of the Greeks; among the rest Tle-
 s is slain by Sarpedon. Juno and Minerva
 l to resist Mars; the latter incites Diomed to go
 : that god; he wounds him, and sends him
 g to heaven.
 battle continues through this book. The scene
 same as in the former.

BOOK V.

'allas now Tydides' soul inspires,
 n her force, and warms with all her fires,
 e Greeks his deathless fame to raise,
 wn her hero with distinguish'd praise.
 his helm celestial lightnings play,
 ny shield emits a living ray;
 earied blaze incessant streams supplies,
 red star that fires the autumnal skies,
 sh he rears his radiant orb to sight,
 y'd in Ocean shoots a keener light. 10
 ries Pallas on the chief bestow'd,
 m his arms, the fierce effulgence flow'd:
 she drives him, furious to engage,
 ne fight burns, and where the thickest rage.
 ns of Dares first the combat sought,
 y priest, but rich without a fault;
 n's fame the father's days were led,
 s to toils of glorious battle bred:
 ingled from their troops, the fight maintain,
 om their steeds, Tydides on the plain. 20
 r renown the brother chiefs draw near,
 bold Phegeus cast his sounding spear,
 'er the warrior's shoulder took its course,
 at in empty air its erring force.
 Tydides, flew thy lance in vain,
 ed his breast, and stretch'd him on the plain.
 ith unusual fear, Idæus fled,
 rich chariot, and his brother dead:
 not Vulcan lent celestial aid,
 ad sunk to death's eternal shade. 30
 smoky cloud the god of fire
 d the son, in pity to the sire.
 ds and chariot, to the navy led,
 d the spoils of gallant Diomed.
 with amaze and shame, the Trojan crew
 or fled, the sons of Dares view;
 r the blood-stain'd hand Minerva press'd
 of battles, and this speech address'd:
 power of war! by whom the mighty fall,
 he in blood, and shake the lofty wall! 40
 rave chiefs their glorious toils divide;
 se the conquest mighty Jove decide;
 e from interdicted fields retire,
 xt the wrath of heaven's avenging sire.
 ords ally'd the impetuous warrior's heat,
 of arms and martial maid retreat;
 l from fight, on Xanthus' flowery bounds
 , and listen'd to the dying sounds.
 ime, the Greeks the Trojan race pursue,
 e bold chieftain every leader slew: 50
 us falls, and bites the bloody sand,
 h ennobled by Atrides' hand:
 flight his wheeling car address'd,
 dy javelin drove from back to breast.
 he mighty Halizonian lay,
 resound, the spirit wings its way.

2 H

Thy fate was next, O Phæstus! doom'd to feel
 The great Idomeneus' protended steel;
 Whom Borus sent (his son and only joy)
 From fruitful Tarné to the fields of Troy. 60
 The Cretan javelin reach'd him from afar,
 And pierced his shoulder as he mounts his car;
 Back from the car he tumbles to the ground,
 And everlasting shades his eyes surround.
 Then died Scamandrius, expert in the chase,
 In woods and wilds to wound the savage race;
 Diana taught him all her sylvan arts,
 To bend the bow, and aim unerring darts:
 But vainly here Diana's art he tries,
 The fatal lance arrests him as he flies; 70
 From Menelaüs arm the weapon sent,
 Through his broad back and heaving bosom went;
 Down sinks the warrior with a thundering sound,
 His brazen armour rings against the ground.
 Next artful Phereclus untimely fell:
 Bold Merion sent him to the realms of hell.
 Thy father's skill, O Phereclus, was thine,
 The graceful fabric and the fair design;
 For, loved by Pallas, Pallas did impart
 To him the shipwright's and the builder's art. 80
 Beneath his hand the fleet of Paris rose,
 The fatal cause of all his country's woes;
 But he, the mystic will of heaven unknown,
 Nor saw his country's peril, nor his own.
 The hapless artist, while confueed he fled,
 The spear of Merion mingled with the dead;
 Through his right hip with forceful fury cast,
 Between the bladder and the bone it pass'd:
 Prone on his knees he falls with fruitless cries,
 And death in lasting slumber seals his eyes. 90
 From Meges' force the swift Pedæus fled,
 Antenor's offspring from a foreign bed,
 Whose generous spouse, Theano, heavenly fair,
 Nursed the young stranger with a mother's care.
 How vain those cares! when Meges in the rear
 Full in his nape infix'd the fatal spear;
 Swift through his crackling jaws the weapon glides,
 And the cold tongue the grinning teeth divides. 100
 Then died Hypsenor, generous and divine,
 Sprung from the brave Dolopian's mighty line,
 Who near adored Scamander made abode,
 Priest of the stream, and honour'd as a god.
 On him, amidst the flying numbers found,
 Eurypylus inflicts a deadly wound;
 On his broad shoulder fell the forceful brand,
 Then glancing downward, lopp'd his holy hand,
 Which stain'd with sacred blood the blushing
 sand. 110
 Down sunk the priest: the purple hand of death
 Closed his dim eye, and fate suppress'd his breath.
 Thus toil'd the chiefs, in different parts engaged,
 In every quarter fierce Tydides raged, 111
 Amid the Greek, amid the Trojan train,
 Rapt through the ranks he thunders o'er the plain;
 Now here, now there, he darts from place to place,
 Pours on the rear, or lightens in their face.
 Thus from high hills the torrents swift and strong
 Deluge whole fields, and sweep the trees along; 120
 Through ruin'd moles the rushing waves resounds,
 O'erwhelms the bridge, and bursts the lofty bounds.
 The yellow harvests of the ripen'd year,
 And flatted vineyards, one sad waste appear!
 While Jove descends in sluicy sheets of rain,
 And all the labours of mankind are vain.

So raged Tydides boundless in his ire,
Drove armies back, and made all Troy retire.
With grief the leader of the Lycian band*
Saw the wide waste of his destructive hand:
His bended bow against the chief he drew:
Swift to the mark, the thirsty arrow flew,
Whose forky point the hollow breast-plate tore, 130
Deep in his shoulder pierced, and drank the gore:
The rushing stream his brazen armour dyed,
While the proud archer thus exulting cried:
Hither ye Trojans, hither drive your steeds!
Lo! by our hand the bravest Grecian bleeds.
Not long the dreadful dart he can sustain;
Or Phœbus urged me to these fields in vain.

So spoke he, boastful; but the winged dart
Stopp'd short of life, and mock'd the shooter's art;
The wounded chief behind his car retired, 140
The helping hand of Sthenelus required;
Swift from his seat he leap'd upon the ground,
And tugg'd the weapon from the gushing wound:
When thus the king his guardian power address'd,
The purple current wandering o'er his vest:

O progeny of Jove! unconquer'd maid!
If e'er my godlike sire deserved thy aid,
If e'er I felt thee in the fighting field;
Now, goddess, now thy sacred succour yield.
Oh give my lance to reach the Trojan knight, 150
Whose arrow wounds the chief thou guard'st in fight;
And lay the boaster groveling on the shore,
That vaunts these eyes shall view the light no more.

Thus pray'd Tydides, and Minerva heard;
His nerves confirm'd, his languid spirit cheer'd,
He feels each limb with wonted vigour light;
His beating bosom claims the promised fight.
Be bold (she cried,) in every combat shine,
War be thy province, thy protection mine;
Rush to the fight, and every foe controul;
160 Wake each paternal virtue in the soul:
Strength swells thy boiling breast, infused by me,
And all thy godlike father breathes in thee!
Yet more, from mortal mista I purge thy eyes,
And set to view the warring deities.

These see thou shun, through all the embattled plain,
Nor rashly strive where human force is vain.
If Venus mingle in the martial band,
Her shalt thou wound: so Pallas gives command.

With that the blue-eyed virgin wing'd her flight;
The hero rush'd impetuous to the fight; 171
With tenfold ardour now invades the plain,
Wild with delay, and more enraged by pain.
As on the fleecy flocks, when hunger calls,
Amidst the field a brindled lion falls;
If chance some shepherd with a distant dart
The savage wound, he rouses at the smart,
He foams, he roars; the shepherd dares not stay,
But trembling leaves the scattering flocks a prey;
Heaps fall on heaps; he bathes with blood the ground,
Then leaps victorious o'er the lofty mound. 181

Not with less fury stern Tydides flew,
And two brave leaders at an instant slew;
Astynois breathless fell, and by his side
His people's pastor, good Hypenor, died;
Astynois' breast the deadly lance receives,
Hypenor's shoulder his broad falchion cleaves.
Those slain he left; and sprung with noble rage
Abas and Polyidus to engage;

* Pandarus.

Sons of Eurydamas, who, wise and old, 19
Could fates foresee, and mystic dreams unfold:
The youths return'd not from the doubtful plain,
And the sad father tried his arts in vain;
No mystic dream could make their fates appear,
Though now determined by Tydides' spear.

Young Xanthus next, and Thoön felt his rage:
The joy and hope of Phœnops' feeble age,
Vast was his wealth, and these the only heirs
Of all his labours, and a life of cares.
Cold death o'ertakes them in their blooming year,
And leaves the father unavailing tears: 20
To strangers now descends his heavy store,
The race forgotten, and the name no more.

Two sons of Priam in one chariot ride,
Glittering in arms, and combat side by side.
As when the lordly lion seeks his food
Where grazing heifers range the lonely wood,
He leaps amidst them with a furious bound,
Bends their strong necks, and tears them to the ground
So from their seats the brother chiefs are torn, 21
Their steeds and chariot to the navy borne.

With deep concern divine Æneas view'd
The foe prevailing, and his friends pursued.
Through the thick storm of singing spears he flies,
Exploring Pandarus with careful eyes.

At length he found Lycaon's mighty son;
To whom the chief of Venus' race begun:

Where, Pandarus, are all thy honours now,
Thy winged arrows, and unerring bow,
Thy matchless skill, thy yet unrival'd fame, 22
And boasted glory of the Lycian name?
Oh pierce that mortal! if we mortal call
That wondrous force by which whole armies fall;
Or god incensed, who quits the distant skies
To punish Troy for alighted sacrifice;
(Which, oh avert from our unhappy state!
For what so dreadful as celestial hate?)

Who'er he be, propitiate Jove with prayer;
If man, destroy; if god, entreat to spare.
To him the Lycian: Whom your eyes behold, 23
If right I judge, is Diomed the bold!

Such coursers whirl him o'er the dusty field,
So towers his helmet, and so flames his shield.
If 'tis a god, he wears that chief's disguise;
Or if that chief, some guardian of the skies,
Involved in clouds, protects him in the fray,
And turns unseen the frustrate dart away.

I wing'd an arrow, which not idly fell,
The stroke had fix'd him to the gates of hell;
And, but some god, some angry god withstands, 24
His fate was due to these unerring hands.

Skill'd in the bow, on foot I sought the war,
Nor join'd swift horses to the rapid car.
Ten polish'd chariots I possess'd at home,
And still they grace Lycaon's princely dome:
There veil'd in spacious coverlets they stand;
And twice ten coursers wait their lord's command.

The good old warrior bade me trust to these,
When first for Troy I sail'd the sacred seas;
In fields, aloft, the whirling car to guide; 25
And through the ranks of death triumphant ride.

But vain with youth, and yet to thrift inclined,
I heard his councils with unheeded mind,
And thought the steeds (your large supplies unknown)
Might fail of forage in the straiten'd town;
So took my bow and pointed darts in hand,
And left the chariots in my native land.

ate, O friend! my rashness I deplore;
 hafts, once fatal, carry death no more.
 and Atreus' sons their points have found,
 dissembled gore pursued the wound. 261
 hey bled: this unavailing bow
 not to slaughter, but provoke the foe.
 our these bended horns I strung,
 red the quiver where it idly hung.
 e the fate that sent me to the field,
 the warrior's arms, the spear and shield!
 ith life I quit the Trojan plain,
 see my spouse and sire again,
 w unfaithful to my glorious aims, 270
 y my hand, shall feed the blazing flames.
 hom the leader of the Dardan race:
 , nor Phœbus' honour'd gift disgrace.
 ant dart be praised, though here we need
 hing chariot, and the bounding steed.
 yon hero let us bend our course,
 nd to hand, encounter force with force.
 unt my seat, and from the chariot's height
 my father's steeds, renown'd in fight. 280
 d alike to turn, to stop, to chase,
 the shock, or urge the rapid race:
 with these, through fighting fields we go;
 to Troy, if Jove assist the foe.
 eize the whip, and snatch the guiding rein;
 rrior's fury let this arm sustain;
 combat thy bold heart incline,
 ou the spear, the chariot's care be mine.
 ice! (Lycaon's valiant son replied)
 the steeds, be thine the task to guide.
 ees, practis'd to their lord's command, 290
 ar the rein, and answer to thy hand.
 nhappy, we desert the fight,
 ce alone can animate their flight:
 ll our fates be number'd with the dead,
 se, the victor's prize, in triumph led.
 e the guidance then: with spear and shield
 ill charge this terror of the field.
 ow both heroes mount the glittering car;
 nding coursers rush amidst the war.
 rce approach the bold Sthenelus espied, 300
 e, alarm'd, to great Tydides cried:
 nd! two chiefs of force immense I see,
 l they come, and bend their rage on thee:
 rave heir of old Lycaon's line,
 at Æneas, sprung from race divine!
 is given to fame. Ascend thy car;
 e a life, the bulwark of our war.
 s the hero cast a gloomy look,
 the chief with scorn: and thus he spoke:
 st thou bid to shun the coming fight? 310
 ldst thou move to base, inglorious flight?
 tis not honest in my soul to fear,
 Tydides born to tremble here.
 e cumbrous chariot's slow advance,
 long distance of the flying lance;
 le my nerves are strong, my force entire
 nt the foe, and emulate my sire.
 ll yon steeds that fierce to fight convey
 reatening heroes, bear them both away;
 f at least beneath this arm shall die, 320
 s tells me, and forbids to fly.
 e dooms, and if no god withstand,
 h shall fall by one victorious hand;
 ed my words: my horses here detain,
 the chariot by the straiten'd rein,

Swift to Æneas' empty seat proceed,
 And seize the coursers of ethereal breed:
 The race of those, which once the thundering god
 For ravish'd Ganymede on Tros bestow'd,
 The best that e'er on earth's broad surface run, 330
 Beneath the rising or the setting sun.
 Hence great Anchises stole a breed, unknown
 By mortal mares, from fierce Laomedon:
 Four of this race his ample stalls contain,
 And two transport Æneas o'er the plain.
 These, were the rich immortal prize our own,
 Through the wide world should make our glory
 known.
 Thus while they spoke, the foe came furious on,
 And stern Lycaon's warlike race begun:
 Prince, thou art met. Though late in vain assail'd,
 The spear may enter where the arrow fail'd. 341
 He said, then shook the ponderous lance, and flung;
 On his broad shield the sounding weapon rung,
 Pierced the tough orb, and in his cuirass hung.
 He bleeds! the pride of Greece! (the boaster cries)
 Our triumph now, the mighty warrior lies!
 Mistaken vaunter! Diomed replied;
 Thy dart has err'd, and now my spear be tried:
 Ye 'scape not both; one, headlong from his car,
 With hostile blood shall glut the god of war. 350
 He spoke, and rising hurl'd his forceful dart,
 Which, driven by Pallas, pierced a vital part:
 Full in his face it enter'd, and betwixt
 The nose and eye-ball the proud Lycian fix'd;
 Crash'd all his jaws, and cleft the tongue within,
 Till the bright point look'd out beneath the chin.
 Headlong he falls, his helmet knocks the ground;
 Earth groans beneath him, and his arms resound;
 The starting coursers tremble with affright;
 The soul indignant seeks the realms of night. 360
 To guard his slaughter'd friend Æneas flies,
 His spear extending where the carcass lies;
 Watchful he wheels, protects it every way,
 As the grim lion stalks around his prey.
 O'er the fall'n trunk his ample shield display'd,
 He hides the hero with his mighty shade,
 And threats aloud: the Greeks with longing eyes
 Behold at distance, but forbear the prize.
 Then fierce Tydides stoops; and from the fields,
 Heaved with vast force, a rocky fragment wields:
 Not two strong men the enormous weight could raise.
 Such men as live in these degenerate days.
 He swung it round; and gathering strength to throw
 Discharged the ponderous ruin at the foe.
 Where to the hip the inserted thigh unites,
 Full on the bone the pointed marble lights;
 Through both the tendons broke the rugged stone,
 And stripp'd the skin, and crack'd the solid bone.
 Sunk on his knees, and staggering with his pains,
 His falling bulk his bended arm sustains; 380
 Lost in a dizzy mist the warrior lies,
 A sudden cloud comes swimming o'er his eyes.
 There the brave chief, who mighty numbers sway'd
 Oppress'd had sunk to death's eternal shade;
 But heavenly Venus, mindful of the love
 She bore Anchises in the Idæan grove,
 His danger views with anguish and despair,
 And guards her offspring with a mother's care:
 About her much-loved son her arms she throws,
 Her arms whose whiteness match the falling snows
 Screen'd her from the foe behind her shining veil, 391
 The swords wave harmless, and the javelins fail:

Safe through the rushing horse, and feather'd flight
Of sounding shafts, she bears him from the fight.

Nor Schenclus, with unassisting hands,
Remain'd unheedful of his lord's commands :
His panting steeds, removed from out the war,
He fix'd with straiten'd traces to the car.
Next rushing to the Dardan spoil, detains
The heavenly coursers with the flowing manes : 400
These, in proud triumph to the fleet convey'd,
No longer now a Trojan lord obey'd.
That charge to bold Deïpylus he gave,
(Whom most he loved, as brave men love the brave,)
Then mounting on his car, resumed the rein,
And follow'd where Tydides swept the plain.

Meanwhile (his conquest ravish'd from his eyes)
The raging chief in chase of Venus flies :
No goddess she commission'd to the field,
Like Pallas dreadful with her sable shield, 410
Or fierce Bellona thundering at the wall,
While flames ascend, and mighty ruins fall ;
He knew soft combats suit the tender dame,
New to the field, and still a foe to fame.
Through breaking ranks his furious course he bends,
And at the goddess his broad lance extends ;
Through her bright veil the daring weapon drove,
The ambrosial veil which all the Graces wove ;
Her snowy hand the razing steel profaned,
And the transparent skin with crimson stain'd. 420
From the clear vein a stream immortal flow'd,
Such stream as issues from a wounded god :
Pure emanation ; uncorrupted flood ;
Unlike our gross, diseased, terrestrial blood :
(For not the bread of man their life sustains,
Nor wine's inflaming juice supplies their veins.)
With tender shrieks the goddess fill'd the place,
And dropp'd her offspring from her weak embrace.
Him Phœbus took : he casts a cloud around
The fainting chief, and wards the mortal wound. 430

Then, with a voice that shook the vaulted skies,
The king insults the goddess as she flies :
Ill with Jove's daughter bloody fights agree,
The field of combat is no scene for thee ;
Go, let thy own soft sex employ thy care,
Go, lull the coward, or delude the fair :
Taught by this stroke, renounce the war's alarms,
And learn to tremble at the name of arms.

Tydides thus. The goddess, seized with dread,
Confused, distracted, from the conflict fled. 440
To aid her, swift the winged Iris flew,
Wrapt in a mist above the warring crew ;
The queen of love with faded charms she found,
Pale was her cheek, and livid look'd the wound.
To Mars, who sat remote, they bent their way,
Far on the left, with clouds involved he lay ;
Beside him stood his lance, distain'd with gore,
And, rein'd with gold, his foaming steeds before.
Low at his knee, she begg'd with streaming eyes
Her brother's car, to mount the distant skies, 450
And show'd the wound by fierce Tydides given,
A mortal man, who dares encounter heaven.
Stern Mars attentive hears the queen complain,
And to her hand commits the golden rein ;
She mounts the seat, oppress'd with silent woe,
Driven by the goddess of the painted bow.
The lash resounds, the rapid chariot flies,
And in a moment scales the lofty skies :

There stopp'd the car, and there the coursers stood,
Fed by fair Iris with ambrosial food.

Before her mother, Love's bright queen appear,
O'erwhelm'd with anguish, and dissolved in tears ;
She raised her in her arms, beheld her bleed,
And ask'd what god had wrought this guilty deed.

Then she : This insult from no god I found,
An impious mortal gave the daring wound !
Behold the deed of haughty Diomed !
'Twas in the son's defence the mother bled.
The war with Troy no more the Grecians wage,
But with the gods (the immortal gods) engage. 470

Dioné then : Thy wrongs with patience bear,
And share those griefs inferior powers must share.
Unnumber'd woes mankind from us sustain,
And men with woes afflict the gods again.
The mighty Mars in mortal fetters bound,
And lodged in brazen dungeons underground,
Full thirteen moons imprison'd roar'd in vain ;
Otus and Ephialtes held the chain : 480
Perhaps had perish'd ; had not Hermes' care
Restored the groaning god to upper air.
Great Juno's self has borne her weight of pain,
The imperial partner of the heavenly reign ;
Amphytrion's son infix'd the deadly dart,
And fill'd with anguish her immortal heart.
E'en hell's grim king Alcides' power confess'd,
The shaft found entrance in his iron breast ;
To Jove's high palace for a cure he fled,
Pierced in his own dominions of the dead,
Where Phœon, sprinkling heavenly balm around,
Assuaged the glowing pangs, and closed the wound.
Rash, impious man ! to stain the blest abodes, 491
And drench his arrows in the blood of gods !

But thou (though Pallas urged thy frantic deed)
Whose spear ill-fated makes a goddess bleed,
Know thou, whoe'er with heavenly power contend,
Short is his date, and soon his glory ends ;
From fields of death when late he shall retire,
No infant on his knees shall call him sire.
Strong as thou art, some god may yet be found,
To stretch thee pale and gasping on the ground ; 500
Thy distant wife, Ægiálé the fair,
Starting from sleep with a distracted air,
Shall rouse thy slaves, and her lost lord deplore,
The brave the great, the glorious, now no more !

This said, she wiped from Venus' wounded palm
The sacred ichor, and infused the balm.
Juno and Pallas with a smile surrey'd,
And thus to Jove began the blue-eyed maid :
Permit thy daughter, gracious Jove ! to tell
How this mischance the Cyprian queen befell. 530
As late she tried with passion to inflame
The tender bosom of a Grecian dame,
Allured the fair with moving thoughts of joy,
To quit her country for some youth of Troy ;
The clasping zone, with golden buckles bound,
Razed her soft hand with this lamented wound.

The sire of gods and men superior smiled,
And, calling Venus, thus address'd his child :
Not these, O daughter, are thy proper cares,
These milder arts befit, and softer wars ; 539
Sweet smiles are thine, and kind endearing charms :
To Mars and Pallas leave the deeds of arms.

Thus they in heaven : while on the plain below
The fierce Tydides charged his Dardan foe,
Flush'd with celestial blood pursued his way,
And fearless dared the threatening god of day ;
Already in his hopes he saw him kill'd,

460 Though screen'd behind Apollo's mighty shield

ng furious, at the chief he struck ;
 uckler thrice Apollo shook : 530
 fourth ; when, breaking from the cloud,
 mortal voice was heard aloud :
 Ÿdeus, cease ! be wise, and see
 difference of the gods and thee ;
 sense ! between the powers that shine
 all, deathless, and divine,
 man ! a wretch of humble birth,
 reptile in the dust of earth.
 he god who darts celestial fires :
 a fury, and some steps retires. 540
 bore the chief of Venus' race
 igh fane, and to his holy place ;
 and Phœbe heal'd the wound,
 arm'd him, and with glory crown'd.
 æ patron of the silver bow
 aised, the same in shape and show
 Eneas ; such the form he bore,
 fight the radiant arms he wore.
 pectre bloody wars are waged,
 and Troy with clashing shields engaged.
 ilion's tower Apollo stood, 551
 Mars, thus urged the raging god :
 er of arms, by whom the mighty fall ;
 in blood, and shak'at the embattled wall,
 vrath ! to hell's abhor'd abodes
 Greek, and vindicate the gods.
 nus felt his brutal rage ;
 charged, and dares all heaven engage :
 ould brave high heaven's immortal sire,
 nder, and his bolts of fire. 560
 f battle issues on the plain,
 and fires the Trojan train ;
 Acamas, the Thracian guide,
 Troy's retiring chiefs he cried :
 ye sons of Priam ! will ye fly,
 igned see Priam's people die ?
 ed shall the foe destroy,
 the slaughter to the gates of Troy ?
 neas sinks beneath his wound,
 Hector more in arms renown'd. 570
 d take a generous warrior's part :
 w courage swell'd each hero's heart.
 at his ardent soul express'd,
 to Hector, these bold words address'd :
 ' is all thy ancient valour lost ?
 y threats, and where thy glorious boast,
 i alone by Priam's race should stand
 d walls, nor need a foreign hand ?
 y country calls her wonted friends,
 ud vaunt in just derision ends : 580
 stand, while alien troops engage,
 ng hounds before the lion's rage.
 ence I held my wide command,
 ing Xanthus laves the Lycian land,
 wealth (the wish of mortals) blest,
 wife, and infant at her breast ;
 I left whatever dear could be ;
 e conquer, nothing wins from me.
 ight my Lycian bands I cheer
 meet this mighty man ye fear ; 590
 r idle stands, nor bids the brave
 , their infants, and their altars save.
 or, haste ! preserve thy threaten'd state ;
 burst of all-involving fate
 ur towers shall fall, and sweep away
 and wives, an *undistinguish'd* prey.

Rouse all thy Trojans, urge thy aids to fight ;
 These claim thy thoughts by day, thy watch by night :
 With force incessant the brave Greeks oppose ;
 Such cares thy friends deserve, and such thy foes.
 Stung to the heart the generous Hector hears ; 601
 But just reproof with decent silence bears.
 From his proud car the prince impetuous springs,
 On earth he leaps ; his brazen armour rings.
 Two shining spears are brandish'd in his hands,
 Thus arm'd, he animates his drooping bands,
 Revives their ardour, turns their steps from flight,
 And wakes anew the dying flames of fight.
 They turn, they stand, the Greeks their fury dare,
 Condense their powers, and wait the growing war.
 As when, on Ceres' sacred floor, the swain 611
 Spreads the wide fan to clear the golden grain,
 And the light chaff, before the breezes borne,
 Ascends in clouds from off the heapy corn ;
 The grey dust, rising with collected winds,
 Drives o'er the barn, and whitens all the hinds :
 So white with dust the Grecian host appears,
 From trampling steeds, and thundering charioteers ;
 The dusky clouds from labour'd earth arise.
 And roll in smoking volumes to the skies. 620
 Mars hovers o'er them with his sable shield ;
 And adds new horrors to the darken'd field :
 Pleased with his charge, and ardent to fulfil,
 In Troy's defence, Apollo's heavenly will :
 Soon as from fight the blue-eyed maid retires,
 Each Trojan bosom with new warmth he fires.
 And now the god, from forth his sacred fane,
 Produced Æneas to the shouting train ;
 Alive, unharm'd, with all his peers around,
 Erect he stood, and vigorous from his wound : 630
 Inquiries none they made ; the dreadful day
 No pause of words admits, no dull delay ;
 Fierce Discord storms, Apollo loud exclaims,
 Fame calls, Mars thunders, and the field 's in flames.
 Stern Diomed with either Ajax stood,
 And great Ulysses, bathed in hostile blood.
 Embodied close, the labouring Grecian train
 The fiercest shock of charging hosts sustain.
 Unmoved and silent, the whole war they wait,
 Serenely dreadful, and as fix'd as fate. 640
 So when the embattled clouds in dark array,
 Along the skies their gloomy lines display ;
 When now the North his boisterous rage has spent,
 And peaceful sleeps the liquid element ;
 The low-hung vapours, motionless and still,
 Rest on the summits of the shaded hill ;
 Till the mass scatters as the winds arise,
 Dispersed and broken through the ruffled skies.
 Nor was the general wanting to his train ;
 From troop to troop he toils through all the plain.
 Ye Greeks, be men ! the charge of battle bear ; 651
 Your brave associates and yourselves revere !
 Let glorious acts more glorious acts inspire,
 And catch from breast to breast the noble fire !
 On valour's side the odds of combat lie,
 The brave live glorious, or lamented die ;
 The wretch who trembles in the field of fame,
 Meets death, and worse than death, eternal shame.
 These words he seconds with his flying lance,
 To meet whose point was strong Deïcoon's chance .
 Æneas' friend, and in his native place 661
 Honour'd and loved like Priam's royal race :
 Long had he fought the foremost in the field,
 But now the monarch's lance transpierced his shield .

His shield too weak the furious dart to stay,
Through his broad belt the weapon forced its way ;
The grizly wound dismiss'd his soul to hell,
His arms around him rattled as he fell.

Then fierce Æneas, brandishing his blade,
In dust Orsilochus and Crethon laid, 670
Whose sire Diöcleus, wealthy, brave, and great,
In well-built Phæzæ held his lofty seat :
Sprung from Alpheüs' plenteous stream, that yields
Increase of harvests to the Pylian fields.
He got Orsilochus, Diöcleus he,
And these descended in the third degree.
Too early expert in the martial toil,
In sable ships they left their native soil,
To avenge Atrides : now, untimely slain,
They fell with glory on the Phrygian plain. 680

So two young mountain lions, nursed with blood
In deep recesses of the gloomy wood,
Rush fearless to the plains, and uncontrol'd
Depopulate the stalls, and waste the fold ;
Till pierced at distance from their native den,
O'erpower'd they fall beneath the force of men.
Prostrate on earth their beautiful bodies lay,
Like mountain firs, as tall and straight as they.
Great Menelaüs views with pitying eyes,
Lifts his bright lance, and at the victor flies ; 690
Mars urged him on ; yet, ruthless in his hate,
The god but urged him to provoke his fate.
He thus advancing, Nestor's valiant son
Shakes for his danger, and neglects his own :
Struck with the thought, should Helen's lord be
slain,

And all his country's glorious labours vain.
Already met, the threatening heroes stand ;
The spears already tremble in their hand :
In rush'd Antilochus, his aid to bring,
And fall or conquer by the Spartan king. 700
These seen, the Dardan backward turn'd his course,
Brave as he was, and shunn'd unequal force.
The breathless bodies to the Greeks they drew,
Then mix in combat, and their toils renew.

First, Pylæmenes, great in battle, bled,
Who, sheath'd in brass, the Paphlagonians led.
Atrides mark'd him where sublime he stood ;
Fix'd in his throat, the javelin drank his blood.
The faithful Mydon, as he turn'd from fight,
His flying coursers, sunk to endless night :
A broken rock by Nestor's son was thrown ;
His bended arm received the falling stone,
From his numb'd hand the ivory-studded reins,
Dropp'd in the dust, are trail'd along the plains
Meanwhile his temples feel a deadly wound ;
He groans in death, and pondrous sinks to ground ;
Deep drove his helmet in the sands, and there
The head stood fix'd, the quivering legs in air,
Till trampled flat beneath the coursers' feet :
The youthful victor mounts his empty seat, 720
And bears the prize in triumph to the fleet :

Great Hector saw, and raging at the view,
Pours on the Greeks ; the Trojan troops pursue :
He fires his host with animating cries,
And brings along the furies of the skies.
Mars, stern destroyer ! and Bellona dread,
Flame in the front, and thunder at their head :
This swells the tumult and the rage of fight ;
That shakes a spear that casts a dreadful light.
Where Hector march'd the god of battle shined, 730
Now storm'd before him, and now raged behind.

Tydidès paused amidst his full career ;
Then first the hero's manly breast knew fear.
As when some simple swain his cot forsakes,
And wide through fens an unknown journey takes ;
If chance a swelling brook his passage stay,
And foam impervious cross the wanderer's way,
Confused he stops, a length of country past,
Eyes the rough waves, and, tired, returns at last :
Amazed no less the great Tydidès stands ; 740
He stay'd, and, turning, thus address'd his bands :

No wonder, Greeks ! that all to Hector yield ;
Secure of favouring gods, he takes the field ;
His strokes they second, and avert our spears :
Behold where Mars in mortal arms appears !
Retire then, warriors, but sedate and slow ;
Retire, but with your faces to the foe.
Trust not too much your unavailing might ;
'Tis not with Troy, but with the gods ye fight.

Now near the Greeks the black battalions drew ;
And first two leaders valiant Hector slew ! 751
His force Anchialus and Mnesthes found,
In every art of glorious war renown'd ;
In the same car the chiefs to combat ride,
And fought united, and united died,
Struck at the sight, the mighty Ajax glows
With thirst of vengeance, and assaults the foes
His massy spear with matchless fury sent,
Through Amphius' belt and heaving belly went :
Amphius Apæsus' happy soil possess'd, 760
With herds abounding, and with treasures blest'd ;
But fate resistless from his country led
The chief, to perish at his people's head.
Shook with his fall, his brazen armour rung ;
And fierce, to seize it, conquering Ajax sprung ;
Around his head an iron tempest rain'd ;
A wood of spears his ample shield sustain'd ;
Beneath one foot the yet warm corpse he press'd,
And drew his javelin from the bleeding breast.
He could no more ; the showering darts denied 770
To spoil his glittering arms and plummy pride.
Now foes on foes came pouring on the fields,
With bristling lances, and compacted shields ;
Till, in the steely circle straiten'd round,
Forced he gives way, and sternly quits the ground.

While thus they strive, Tlepolemus the great,
Urged by the force of unresisted fate,
Burns with desire Sarpedon's strength to prove,
Alcides' offspring meets the son of Jove.
Sheath'd in bright arms each adverse chief came on, 781
Jove's great descendant, and his greater son.
Prepared for combat, ere the lance he toss'd,
The daring Rhodian vents his haughty boast :

What brings this Lycian counsellor so far,
To tremble at our arms, not mix in war ?
Know thy vain self ; nor let their flattery move,
Who style thee son of cloud-compelling Jove.
How far unlike those chiefs of race divine !
How vast the difference of their deeds and thine ! 790
Jove got such heroes as my sire, whose soul
No fear could daunt, nor earth nor hell control ;
Troy felt his arm, and yon proud ramparts stand
Raised on the ruins of his vengeful hand :
With six small ships, and but a slender train,
He left the town a wide-deserted plain.
But what art thou ? who deedless look'st around,
While unrevenged thy Lycians bite the ground ;
Small aid to Troy thy feeble force can be,
But, wert thou greater, thou must yield to me.

ry my spear, to endless darkness go ! 800
 us present to the shades below.
 n of Hercules, the Rhodian guide,
 ghty spoke. The Lycian king replied :
 e, O prince ! o'erturn'd the Trojan state,
 enjured monarch well deserved his fate ;
 avenly steeds the hero sought so far,
 detain'd, the just reward of war.
 nent, the generous chief defied,
 reproaches and unmanly pride.
 unworthy the high race you boast,
 e my glory when thy own is lost :
 t thy fate, and by Sarpedon slain,
 more ghost to Pluto's gloomy reign.
 l : both javelins at an instant flew ;
 ck, both wounded ; but Sarpedon's slew :
 e boaster's neck the weapon stood,
 i his throat, and drank the vital blood ;
 disdainful seeks the caves of night,
 eal'd eyes for ever lose the light.
 t in vain, Tlepolemus, was thrown
 y lance ; which, piercing to the bone
 's thigh, had robb'd the chief of breath :
 was present, and forbade the death.
 m the conflict by his Lycian throng,
 nded hero dragg'd the lance along.
 ds, each busied in his several part,
 haste, or danger, had not drawn the dart.)
 ks with slain Tlepolemus retired ;
 ll Ulysses view'd, with fury fired ;
 if Jove's great son he should pursue,
 is vengeance on the Lycian crew.
 n and fate the first design withstand,
 great death must grace Ulysses's hand.
 drives him on the Lycian train ;
 romius, Halius, strew'd the plain,
 , Prytanis, Noëmon fell :
 bers more his sword had sent to hell,
 or saw ; and furious at the sight,
 rrible amidst the ranks of fight.
 Sarpedon view'd the wish'd relief,
 t, lamenting, thus implored the chief :
 fer not the foe to bear away
 as corpse, an unassisted prey ;
 as'd, must see my son no more,
 -loved consort, and my native shore,
 e die in Ilion's sacred wall ;
 whose cause I fell, shall mourn my fall.
 l ; nor Hector to the chief replies,
 s his plume, and fierce to combat flies ;
 t whirlwind, drives the scattering foes, 850
 t the ground with purple as he goes.
 h a beech, Jove's consecrated shade,
 nful friends divine Sarpedon laid :
 lagon, his favourite chief, was nigh,
 nch'd the javelin from his sinewy thigh.
 ing soul steady ready wing'd for flight,
 is eye-balls swam the shades of night ;
 is rising fresh, with gentle breath,
 is spirit from the gates of death.
 nerous Greeks recede with tardy pace, 860
 fars and Hector thunder in their face ;
 t their backs to mean ignoble flight,
 y retreat, and e'en retreating fight.
 , who last, by Mars' and Hector's hand,
 in their blood, lay gasping on the sand ?
 the great, Oreates the renown'd
 ged steeds, and Trechus press'd the ground ;

Next CEnomaus, and CEnope's offspring died ;
 Oresbius last fell groaning at their side ;
 Oresbius in his painted mitre gay, 870
 In fat Bœotia held his wealthy sway,
 Where lakes surround low Hylê's watery plain,
 A prince and people studious of their gain.
 The carnage Juno from the skies survey'd,
 And touch'd with grief, bespoke the blue-eyed maid :
 Oh sight accursed ! shall faithless Troy prevail,
 And shall our promise to our people fail ?
 810 How vain the word to Menelaüs given
 By Jove's great daughter and the queen of heaven,
 Beneath his arms that Priam's towers should fall ; 880
 If warring gods for ever guard the wall !
 Mars, red with slaughter, aids our hated foes :
 Haste, let us arm, and force with force oppose !
 She spoke : Minerva burns to meet the war :
 And now heaven's empress calls her blazing car.
 At her command rush forth the steeds divine ;
 Rich with immortal gold their trappings shine.
 820 Bright Hebé waits ; by Hebé, ever young,
 The whirling wheels are to the chariot lung.
 On the bright axle turns the bidden wheel 890
 Of sounding brass ; the polish'd axle steel.
 Eight brazen spokes in radiant order flame ;
 The circles gold, of uncorrupted frame,
 Such as the heavens produce : and round the gold
 Two brazen rings of work divine were roll'd.
 The bossy naves of solid silver shone ;
 Braces of gold suspend the moving throne :
 830 The car behind an arching figure bore ;
 The bending concave form'd an arch before ;
 Silver the beam, the extended yoke was gold, 900
 And golden reins the immortal coursers hold.
 Herself, impatient, to the ready car,
 The coursers join, and breathes revenge and war.
 Pallas disrobes ; her radiant veil untied,
 With flowers adorn'd, with art diversified,
 (The labour'd veil her heavenly fingers wove.)
 Flows on the pavement of the court of Jove.
 840 Now heaven's dread arms her mighty limbs invest,
 Jove's cuirass blazes on her ample breast ;
 Deck'd in sad triumph for the mournful field, 910
 O'er her broad shoulders hangs his horrid shield,
 Dire, black, tremendous ! Round the margin roll'd,
 A fringe of serpents hissing guards the gold :
 Here all the terrors of grim war appear,
 Here rages Force, here tremble Flight and Fear,
 Here storm'd Contention, and here Fury frown'd,
 And the dire orb portentous Gorgon crown'd.
 The massy golden helm she next assumes,
 That dreadful nods with four o'ershading plumes,
 So vast, the broad circumference contains 920
 A hundred armies on a hundred plains.
 The goddess thus the imperial car ascends,
 Shook by her arm the mighty javelin bends,
 Ponderous and huge ; that, when her fury burns,
 Proud tyrants humbles, and whole hosts o'erturns.
 Swift at the scourge the ethereal coursers fly,
 While the smooth chariot cuts the liquid sky.
 860 Heaven's gates spontaneous open to the powers,
 Heaven's golden gates, kept by the winged Hours ;
 Commission'd in alternate watch thy stand, 930
 The sun's bright portals and the skies command,
 Involve in clouds the eternal gates of day,
 Or the dark barrier roll with ease away.
 The sounding hinges ring : on either side
 The gloomy volumes, pierced with light, divide.

The chariot mounts, where deep in ambient skies
Confused, Olympus' hundred heads arise ;
Where far apart the Thunderer fills his throne ;
O'er all the gods superior and alone.

There with her snowy hand the queen restrains 940
The fiery steeds, and thus to Jove complains :

O sire ! can no resentment touch thy soul ?
Can Mars rebel, and does no thunder roll ?
What lawless rage on yon forbidden plain !
What rash destruction ! and what heroes slain !
Venus, and Phœbus with the dreadful bow,
Smile on the slaughter, and enjoy my woe.
Mad, furious power ! whose unrelenting mind
No god can govern, and no justice bind.

Say, mighty father ! shall we scourge his pride, 950
And drive from fight the impetuous homicide ?
To whom assenting, thus the Thunderer said :

Go ! and the great Minerva be thy aid,
To tame the monster-god Minerva knows,
And oft afflicts his brutal breast with woes.

He said : Saturnia, ardent to obey,
Lash'd her white steeds along the aerial way.
Swift down the steep of heaven the chariot rolls,
Between the expanded earth and starry poles.

Far as a shepherd, from some point on high, 960
O'er the wide main extends his boundless eye ;
Through such a space of air, with thundering sound,
At every leap the immortal coursers bound :

Troy now they reach'd, and touch'd those banks di-
Where silver Simois and Scamander join. (vine,

There Juno stopp'd (and her fair steeds unloosed,)
Of air condensed a vapour circumfused
For these, impregnate with celestial dew,
On Simois' brink ambrosial herbage grew.

Thence to relieve the fainting Argive throng, 970
Smooth as the sailing doves, they glide along.
The best and bravest of the Grecian band
(A warlike circle) round Tydides stand :

Such was their look as lions bathed in blood,
Or foaming boars, the terror of the wood.
Heaven's empress mingles with the mortal crowd,
And shouts, in Stentor's sounding voice, aloud ;

Stentor the strong, endued with brazen lungs,
Whose throat surpass'd the force of fifty tongues :
Inglorious Argives ! to your race a shame, 980
And only men in figure and in name !

Once from the walls your timorous foes engaged,
While fierce in war divine Achilles raged,
Now issuing fearless they possess the plain,
Now win the shores, and scarce the seas remain.

Her speech new fury to their hearts convey'd ;
While near Tydides stood the Athenian maid ;
The king beside his panting steeds she found,
O'erspent with toil, reposing on the ground :

To cool his glowing wound he sat apart 990
(The wound inflicted by the Lycian dart ;)
Large drops of sweat from all his limbs descend,
Beneath his pondrous shield his sinews bend,
Whose ample belt, that o'er his shoulder lay,
He eased ; and wash'd the clotted gore away.

The goddess leaning o'er the bending yoke,
Beside his coursers, thus her silence broke :

Degenerate prince ! and not of Tydeus' kind,
Whose little body lodged a mighty mind ;
Foremost he press'd in glorious toils to share, 1000
And scarce refrain'd when I forbade the war.

Alone, unguarded, once he dared to go
And feast, encircled by the Theban foe ;

There brav'd, and vanquish'd many a hardy knight :
Such nerves I gave him, and such force in fight.
Thou too no less hast been my constant care ;
Thy hands I arm'd, and sent thee forth to war :
But thee or fear deters or sloth detains ;
No drop of all thy father warms thy veins.

The chief thus answer'd mild : Immortal maid !
I own thy presence, and confess thy aid. 1011
Not fear, thou know'st, withholds me from the plain,
Nor sloth hath seized me, but thy word restrains ;
From warring gods thou bad'st me turn my spear,
And Venus only found resistance here.

Hence, goddess ! heedful of thy high commands,
Loath I gave way, and warn'd our Argive bands :
For Mars, the homicide, these eyes beheld,
With slaughter red, and raging round the field.

Then thus Minerva : Brave Tydides, hear ! 1020
Not Mars himself, nor aught immortal, fear.
Full on the god impel thy foaming horse ;
Pallas commands, and Pallas lends thee force.

Rash, furious, blind, from these to those he flies,
And every side of wavering combat tries ;
Large promise makes, and breaks the promise made ;
Now gives the Grecians, now the Trojans aid.

She said ; and to the steeds approaching near,
Drew from his seat the martial charioteer.
The vigorous power the trembling car ascends, 1030
Fierce for revenge ; and Diomed attends.

The groaning axle bent beneath the load ;
So great a hero, and so great a god.
She snatch'd the reins, she lash'd with all her force,
And full on Mars impell'd the foaming horse :

But first to hide her heavenly visage spread
Black Orcus' helmet o'er her radiant head.
Just then gigantic Periphas lay slain,
The strongest warrior of the Ætolian train ;

The god, who slew him, leaves his prostrate prize
Stretch'd where he fell, and at Tydides flies. 1041
Now, rushing fierce, in equal arms appear,
The daring Greek : the dreadful god of war !

Full at the chief, above his coursers' head,
From Mars's arm the enormous weapon fled :
Pallas opposed her hand, and caused to glance
Far from the car, the strong immortal lance.

Then threw the force of Tydeus' warlike son ;
The javelin hiss'd ; the goddess urged it on :
Where the broad cincture girt his armour round, 1050
It pierced the god ; his groin received the wound.

From the rent skin the warrior tugs again
The smoking steel. Mars bellows with the pain :
Loud as the roar encountering armies yield,
When shouting millions shake the thundering field.

Both armies start, and trembling gaze around ;
And earth and heaven rebel to the sound.
As vapours blown by Auster's sultry breath,
Pregnant with plagues, and shedding seeds of death,

Beneath the rage of burning Sirius rise, 1060
Choke the parch'd earth, and blacken all the skies ;
In such a cloud the god from combat driven,
High o'er the dusty whirlwind scales the heaven
Wild with his pain, he sought the bright abodes.
There sullen sat beneath the sire of gods,
Show'd the celestial blood, and with a groan
Thus pour'd his plaints before the immortal throes :

Can Jove, supine, flagitious facts survey,
And brook the fugies of this daring day ?
For mortal men celestial powers engage, 1070
And gods on gods exert eternal rage.

O father! all these ills we bear,
 I daughter with the shield and spear:
 that fury to the realms of light,
 wild, regardless of the right,
 beside reveres thy sovereign sway,
 we hear, and thy behests obey:
 offend, and e'en offending share
 thy counsels, thy distinguish'd care:
 as she, and thou so partial grown, 1080
 re deem the wondrous birth thy own.
 Diomed, at her command,
 immortals lifts his raging band:
 ly Venus first his fury found,
 countering, me he dared to wound;
 I fled: e'en I, the god of fight,
 I madness scarce was saved by flight.
 thou seen me sink on yonder plain,
 ad, and heaving under loads of slain!
 with Grecian darts, for ages lie, 1090
 to pain, though fated not to die.
 upbraiding, with a wrathful look
 thunders view'd, and stern bespoke:
 idious! this lamenting strain?
 'orce shall lawless Mars complain?
 ods who tread the spangled skies,
 unjust, most odious in our eyes!
 record is thy dire delight,
 of slaughter, and the rage of fight.
 to law, thy fiery temper quells, 1100
 mother in thy soul rebels.
 threats, in vain our power we use,
 re example, and her son pursues.
 e inflicted pangs thou shalt not mourn,
 e thou art from Jove, and heavenly born;
 d with lightning, hadst thou hence been
 vn,
 n'd on burning rocks the Titans groan.
 ho shakes Olympus with his nod:
 o Pæon's care the bleeding god.
 hand the balm he pour'd around, 1110
 the immortal flesh, and closed the wound.
 e fig's press'd juice, infused in cream,
 agulates the liquid stream,
 foons fix, the parts combined;
 o soon, the ethereal texture join'd.
 orn the dust and gore, fair Hebé dress'd
 limbs in an immortal veat.
 sat, in majesty restored,
 throne of heaven's superior lord.
 alas mount the bless'd abodes 1120
 perform'd, and mix among the gods.

BOOK VI.

ARGUMENT.

of Glaucus and Diomed, and of Hector and Andromache.

ing left the field, the Grecians prevail. He-
 chief augur of Troy, commands Hector to
 the city, in order to appoint a solemn pro-
 the queen and the Trojan matrons to the
 Minerva, to entreat her to remove Diomed
 fight. The battle relaxing during the ab-
 actor, Glaucus and Diomed have an inter-
 een the two armies; where coming to the
 of the friendship and hospitality past be-
 bir ancestors, they make exchange of their
 ctor having performed the orders of Hec-

nus, prevails upon Paris to return to the battle; and
 taking a tender leave of his wife Andromache, hastens
 again to the field.

The scene is first in the field of battle, between the river
 Simois and Scamander, and then changes to Troy.

BOOK VI.

Now heaven forsakes the fight, the immortals yield
 To human force and human skill, the field;
 Dark showers of javelins fly from foes to foes:
 Now here, now there, the tide of combat flows;
 While Troy's famed streams,* that bound the dreadful
 plain,

On either side run purple to the main.

Great Ajax first to conquest led the way,
 Broke the thick ranks, and turn'd the doubtful day.
 The Thracian Acamas his falchion found,
 And hew'd the enormous giant to the ground: 10
 His thundering arm a deadly stroke impress'd
 Where the black horse-hair nodded o'er his crest.
 Fix'd in his front the brazen weapon lies,
 And seals in endless shades his swimming eyes.
 Next Teuthras' son disdain'd the sands with blood,
 Arylus, hospitable, rich, and good:
 In fair Arisba's walls (his native place)
 He held his seat; a friend to human race.
 Fast by the road, his ever open door
 Obligated the wealthy, and relieved the poor. 20
 To stern Tydides now he falls a prey,
 No friend to guard him in the dreadful day!
 Breathless the good man fell, and by his side
 His faithful servant, old Calcesius, died.

By great Euryalus was Dresus slain,
 And next he laid Opheltius on the plain.
 Two twins were near, bold, beautiful, and young,
 From a fair Naiad and Bucolion sprung:
 (Laomedon's white flocks Bucolion fed,
 That monarch's first-born by a foreign bed; 30
 In secret woods he won the Naiad's grace,
 And two fair infants crown'd his strong embrace.)
 Here dead they lay in all their youthful charms;
 The ruthless victor stripp'd their shining arms

Astyalus by Polypetes fell:
 Ulysses' spear Pidytes sent to hell:
 By Teucer's shaft brave Aretaün bled,
 And Nestor's son laid stern Ablerus dead.
 Great Agamemnon, leader of the brave,
 The mortal wound of rich Elatus gave, 40
 Who held in Pedasus his proud abode,
 And till'd the banks where silver Satnio flow'd.
 Melanthius by Eurypylus was slain;
 And Phylacus from Leitus flies in vain.

Unblest Adrastus next at mercy lies
 Beneath the Spartan spear, a living prize.
 Scared with the din and tumult of the fight,
 His headlong steeds precipitate in flight,
 Rush'd on a tamarisk's strong trunk, and broke
 The shatter'd chariot from the crooked yoke. 50

Wide o'er the field, resistless as the wind,
 For Troy they fly, and leave their lord behind.
 Prone on his face he sinks beside the wheel;
 Atrides o'er him shakes his vengeful steel;
 The fallen chief in suppliant posture press'd
 The victor's knees, and thus his prayer address'd:

Oh, spare my youth! and for the life I owe
 Large gifts of price my father shall bestow.

* Scamander and Simois.

When fame shall tell, that, not in battle slain,
Thy hollow ships his captive son detain;
Rich heaps of brass shall in thy tent be told,
And steel well-temper'd, and persuasive gold.

He said: compassion touch'd the hero's heart;
He stood, suspended, with the lifted dart:
As pity pleaded for his vanquish'd prize,
Stern Agamemnon swift to vengeance flies,
And furious thus: Oh impotent of mind!
Shall these, shall these Atreides' mercy find?
Well hast thou known proud Troy's perfidious land,
And well her natives merit at thy hand!
Not one of all the race, nor sex, nor age,
Shall save a Trojan from our boundless rage:
Ilium shall perish whole, and bury all;
Her babes, her infants at the breast, shall fall:
A dreadful lesson of exampled fate,
To warn the nations, and to curb the great!

The monarch spoke; the words with warmth address,
To rigid justice steel'd his brother's breast.
Fierce from his knees the hapless chief he thrust
The monarch's javelin stretch'd him in the dust,
Then pressing with his foot his panting heart,
Forth from the slain he tugg'd the reeking dart.
Old Nestor saw, and roused the warrior's rage:
Thus, heroes! thus the vigorous combat wage!
No son of Mars descend, for servile gains,
To touch the booty, while a foe remains.
Behold yon glittering host, your future spoil!
First gain the conquest, then reward the toil.

And now had Greece eternal fame acquired,
And frighten'd Troy within her walls retired,
Had not sage Helenus her state redress'd,
Taught by the gods that moved his sacred breast.
Where Hector stood with great Æneas join'd,
The seer reveal'd the counsels of his mind:

Ye generous chiefs! on whom the immortals lay
The cares and glories of this doubtful day;
On whom your aids', your country's hopes depend,
Wise to consult, and active to defend!
Here, at our gates, your brave efforts unite,
Turn back the routed, and forbid the fight;

Ere yet their wives' soft arms the cowards gain,
The sport and insult of the hostile train.
When your commands have hearten'd every band,
Ourselves, here fix'd, will make the dangerous stand;
Press'd as we are, and sore of former fight,
These straits demand our last remains of might.
Meanwhile, thou, Hector, to the town retire,
And teach our mother what the gods require:
Direct the queen to lead the assembled train
Of Troy's chief matrons to Minerva's fane;
Unbar the sacred gates, and seek the power
With offer'd vows, in Ilium's topmost tower.
The largest mantle her rich wardrobes hold,
Most prized for art, and labour'd o'er with gold,
Before the goddess' honour'd knees be spread,
And twelve young heifers to the altars led:
If so the power, atoned by fervent prayer,
Our wives, our infants, and our city spare,
And far avert Tydides' wasteful ire,
That mows whole troops, and makes all Troy retire.
Not thus Achilles taught our hosts to dread,
Sprung though he was from more than mortal bed;
Not thus resistless ruled the stream of fight,
In rage unbounded, and unmatched in might.

Hector obedient heard; and, with a bound,
Leap'd from his trembling chariot to the ground,

Through all his host, inspiring force, he flies,
And bids the thunder of the battle rise.
With rage recruited the bold Trojans glow,
And turn the tide of conflict on the foe:
Fierce in the front he shakes two dazzling spears:
All Greece recedes, and 'midst her triumphs fears:
Some god, they thought, who ruled the fate of wars,
Shot down avenging, from the vault of stars.

Then thus aloud: ye dauntless Dardans hear!
And you whom distant nations send to war!
Be mindful of the strength your fathers bore;
Be still yourselves, and Hector asks no more.
One hour demands me in the Trojan wall,
To bid our altars flame, and victims fall.
Nor shall, I trust, the matrons' holy train
And reverend elders, seek the gods in vain.

This said, with ample strides the hero pass'd,
The shield's large orb behind his shoulder cast,
His neck o'erhanging, to his ancle hung;
And, as he march'd, the brazen buckler rung.

Now paused the battle (godlike Hector gone)
When daring Glaucus and great Tydeus' son
Between both armies met: the chiefs from far
Observed each other, and had mark'd for war.
Near as they drew, Tydides thus began:

What art thou, boldest of the race of man?
Our eyes, till now, that aspect ne'er beheld,
Where fame is reap'd amid the embattled field;
Yet far before the troops thou darest appear,
And meet a lance the fiercest heroes fear.
Unhappy they, and born of luckless sires,
Who tempt our fury when Minerva fires!
But if from heaven, celestial thou descend;
Know, with immortals we no more contend.

Not long Lycurgus view'd the golden light,
That daring man who mix'd with gods in fight.
Bacchus, and Bacchus' votaries, he drove,
With brandish'd steel from Nyssa's sacred grove;
Their consecrated spears lay scatter'd round,
With curling vines and twisted ivy bound;
While Bacchus headlong sought the briny flood,
And Thetis' arms received the trembling god.
Nor fail'd the crime the immortals' wrath to move,
(The immortals bleat with endless ease above.)
Deprived of sight by their avenging doom,
Cheerless he breathed, and wander'd in the gloom:
Then sunk untied to the dire abodes,
A wretch accurat and hated by the gods!

I brave not heaven: but if the fruits of earth
Sustain thy life, and human be thy birth:
Bold as thou art, too prodigal of breath,
Approach, and enter the dark gates of death.

What, or from whence I am, or who my sire
(Replied the chief,) can Tydeus' son inquire?
Like leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground:
Another race the following spring supplies;
They fall successive, and successive rise:
So generations in their course decay;
So flourish these when those are past away.
But if thou still persist to search my birth,
Then hear a tale that fills the spacious earth:
A city stands on Argos' utmost bound
(Argos the fair, for warlike steeds renown'd.)
Æolian Sisyphus, with wisdom bless'd,
In ancient time the happy walls possess'd,
Then call'd Ephyre: Glaucus was his son,
Great Glaucus, father of Bellerophon,

or the sons of men in beauty shined,
 or that valour which preserves mankind.
 ghty Prætus Argos' sceptre sway'd,
 ard commands Bellerophon obey'd.
 eful jealousy the monarch raged,
 brave prince in numerous toils engaged. 200
 Antæa burn'd with lawless flame,
 ve to tempt him from the paths of fame:
 he tempted the relentless youth,
 with wisdom, sacred fear, and truth
 his scorn, the queen to Prætus fled
 g'd revenge for her insulted bed:
 l he heard, resolving on his fate;
 itable laws restrain'd his hate;
 a the devoted youth he sent,
 ets seal'd, that told his dire intent. 210
 ess'd by every power who guards the good,
 ef arrived at Xanthus' silver flood:
 ycia's monarch paid him honours due,
 ys he feasted, and nine bulls he slew.
 n the tenth bright morning orient glow'd,
 hful youth his monarch's mandate show'd:
 d tablets, till that instant seal'd,
 thful secret to the king reveal'd.
 re Chimæra's conquest was enjoin'd,
 ed monster, of no mortal kind; 220
 a dragon's fiery tail was spread;
 rough body bore a lion's head;
 hy nostrils flaky flames expire;
 ing throat emits infernal fire.
 est he slaughter'd; (for he read the skies,
 sted heaven's informing prodigies;)
 et in arms the Solymæan crew,
 t of men,) and those the warrior slew;
 bold Amazons' whole force defied;
 quer'd still, for heaven was on his side. 230
 ded here his toils: his Lycian foes,
 sturn, a treacherous ambush rose,
 ell'd appears along the winding shore;
 ill they breathless, and return'd no more
 ight the monarch with repentant grief
 'd the gods, and god-descended chief;
 ghter gave, the stranger to detain,
 lf the honours of his ample reign:
 ians grant a chosen space of ground,
 oods, with vineyards, and with harvests
 rown'd.
 ng the chief his happy lot possess'd, 241
 o brave sons, and one fair daughter bless'd;
 n in heavenly eyes; her fruitful love
 l with Sarpedon's birth the embrace of
 ove.)
 n at last, distracted in his mind,
 by heaven, forsaking human kind,
 er the Aleian field he chose to stray,
 forlorn, uncomfortable way!
 eap'd on woes consumed his wasted heart;
 steous daughter fell by Phebe's dart; 250
 st-born by raging Mars was slain,
 at on the Solymæan plain.
 chus survived; from him I came,
 our'd author of my birth and name;
 le decree I sought the Trojan town,
 nstructions learn to win renown,
 d the first in worth as in command,
 new honours to my native land,
 ny eyes my mighty sires to place,
 ulate the glories of our race.

He spoke, and transport fill'd Tydides' heart;
 In earth the generous warrior fix'd his dart,
 Then friendly, thus, the Lycian prince address'd:
 Welcome, my brave hereditary guest!
 Thus ever let us meet, with kind embrace,
 Nor stain the sacred friendship of our race.
 Know, chief, our grandsires have been guests of old,
 CENEUS the strong, Bellerophon the bold:
 Our ancient seat his honour'd presence graced,
 Where twenty days in genial rites he pass'd. 270
 The parting heroes mutual presents left;
 A golden goblet was thy grandsire's gift;
 CENEUS a belt of matchless work bestow'd,
 That rich with Tyrian dye resplendent glow'd.
 (This from his pledge I learn'd, which safely stored
 Among my treasures, still adorns my board:
 For Tydeus left me young, when Thebe's wall
 Beheld the sons of Greece untimely fall.)
 Mindful of this, in friendship let us join;
 If heaven our steps to foreign lands incline. 280
 My guest in Agros thou, and I in Lycia thine.
 Enough of Trojans to this lance shall yield,
 In the full harvest of yon ample field;
 Enough of Greeks shall dye thy spear with gore;
 But thou and Diomed be foes no more.
 Now change we arms, and prove to either host
 We guard the friendship of the line we boast.
 Thus having said, the gallant chiefs alight,
 Their hands they join, their mutual faith they plight.
 Brave Glaucus then each narrow thought resign'd,
 (Jove warm'd his bosom and enlarged his mind;) 292
 For Diomed's brass arms, of mean device,
 For which nine oxen paid (a vulgar price),
 He gave his own, of gold divinely wrought;
 A hundred beeves the shining purchase bought.
 Meantime the guardian of the Trojan state,
 Great Hector, enter'd at the Scæan gate.
 Beneath the beech-trees' consecrated shades,
 The Trojan matrons and the Trojan maids
 Around him flock'd, all press'd with pious care 300
 For husbands, brothers, sons, engaged in war.
 He bids the train in long procession go,
 And seek the gods to avert the impending woe
 And now to Priam's stately courts he came,
 Raised on arch'd columns of stupendous frame;
 O'er these a range of marble structure runs,
 The rich pavilions of his fifty sons,
 In fifty chambers lodged: and rooms of state
 Opposed to those, where Priam's daughters sate.
 Twelve domes for them and their loved spouses shone,
 Of equal beauty, and of polish'd stone. 311
 Hither great Hector pass'd, nor pass'd unseen
 Of royal Hecuba, his mother queen.
 (With her Laodice, whose beauteous face
 Surpass'd the nymphs of Troy's illustrious race.)
 Long in a strict embrace she held her son,
 And press'd his hand, and tender thus begun:
 O Hector! say, what great occasion calls
 My son from fight, when Greece surrounds our walls?
 Comest thou to supplicate the almighty power, 320
 With lifted hands from Ilion's lofty tower?
 Stay, till I bring the cup with Bacchus crown'd,
 In Jove's high name, to sprinkle on the ground,
 And pay due vows to all the gods around.
 Then with a plenteous draught refresh thy soul,
 And draw new spirits from the generous bowl.
 Spent as thou art with long laborious fight.
 260 The brave defender of thy country's right.

Far hence be Bacchus' gifts (the chief rejoind'd)
 Inflaming wine, pernicious to mankind, 330
 Unnerves the limbs, and dulls the noble mind.
 Let chiefs abstain, and spare the sacred juice
 To sprinkle to the gods, its better use.
 By me that holy office were profaned;
 Ill fits it me, with human gore distain'd,
 To the pure skies these horrid hands to raise,
 Or offer heaven's great aire polluted praise.
 You with your matrons go, a spotless train!
 And burn rich odours in Minerva's fane.
 The largest mantle your full wardrobes hold, 340
 Most prized for art, and labour'd o'er with gold,
 Before the goddess' honour'd knees be spread,
 And twelve young heifers to her altar led.
 So may the power, atoned by fervent prayer,
 Our wives, our infants, and our city spare,
 And far avert Tydides wasteful ire,
 Who mows whole troops, and makes all Troy retire.
 Be this, O mother, your religious care;
 I go to rouse soft Paris to the war;
 If yet, not lost to all the sense of shame, 350
 The recreant warrior hear the voice of fame.
 Oh would kind earth the hateful wretch embrace,
 That pest of Troy, that ruin of our race!
 Deep to the dark abyss might he descend,
 Troy yet should flourish, and my sorrows end.
 This heard, she gave command; and summon'd
 came
 Each noble matron and illustrious dame.
 The Phrygian queen to her rich wardrobe went,
 Where treasured odours breathed a costly scent.
 There lay the vestures of no vulgar art,
 Sidonian maids embroider'd every part,
 Whom from soft Sidon youthful Paris bore,
 With Helen touching on the Tyrian shore.
 Here as the queen revolved with careful eyes
 The various textures and the various dyes,
 She chose a veil that shone superior far,
 And glow'd refulgent as the morning star.
 Herself with this the long procession leads;
 The train majestically slow proceeds.
 Soon as to Iliion's topmost tower they come,
 And awful reach the high Palladian dome,
 Antenor's consort, fair Theano, waits
 As Pallas' priestess, and unbars the gates.
 With hands uplifted, and imploring eyes,
 They fill the dome with supplicating cries.
 The priestess then the shining veil displays
 Placed on Minerva's knees, and thus she prays:
 Oh awful goddess! ever-dreadful maid,
 Troy's strong defence, unconquer'd Pallas, aid!
 Break thou Tydides' spear, and let him fall
 Prone on the dust before the Trojan wall. 360
 So twelve young heifers, guiltless of the yoke,
 Shall fill thy temple with a grateful smoke.
 But thou, atoned by penitence and prayer,
 Ourselves, our infants, and our city spare!
 So pray'd the priestess in her holy fane;
 So vow'd the matrons, but they vow'd in vain.
 While these appear before the power with prayers,
 Hector to Paris' lofty dome repairs.
 Himself the mansion raised, from every part
 Assembling architects of matchless art. 370
 Near Priam's court and Hector's palace stands
 The pompous structure, and the town commands.
 A spear the hero bore of wondrous strength,
 Of full ten cubits was the lance's length,
 The steely point with golden ringlets join'd,
 Before him brandish'd, at each motion shined.
 Thus entering, in the glittering rooms he found
 His brother-chief, whose useless arms lay round,
 His eyes delighting with their splendid show, 400
 Brightening the shield, and polishing the bow.
 Beside him Helen with her virgins stands,
 Guides their rich labours, and instructs their hands.
 Him thus inactive, with an ardent look
 The prince beheld, and high resenting spoke.
 Thy hate to Troy, is this the time to show?
 (Oh wretch ill-fated, and thy country's foe!)
 Paris and Greece against us both conspire
 Thy close resentment, and their vengeful ire.
 For thee great Iliion's guardian heroes fall, 410
 Till heaps of dead alone defend her wall;
 For thee the soldier bleeds, the matron mourns,
 And wasteful war in all its fury burns.
 Ungrateful man! deserves not this thy care,
 Our troops to hearten, and our toils to share?
 Rise, or behold the conquering flames ascend
 And all the Phrygian glories at an end.
 Brother, 'tis just, (replied the beauteous youth)
 Thy free remonstrance proves thy worth and truth:
 Yet charge my absence less, oh generous chief! 420
 On hate to Troy, than conscious shame and grief:
 Here, hid from human eyes, thy brother sat,
 And mourn'd, in secret, his and Iliion's fate.
 'Tis now enough: now glory spreads her charms,
 And beauteous Helen calls her chief to arms.
 Conquests to-day my happier sword may bless,
 'Tis man's to fight, but heaven's to give success.
 But while I arm, contain thy ardent mind;
 Or go, and Paris shall not lag behind.
 He said, nor answer'd Priam's warlike son; 430
 When Helen thus with lowly grace begun:
 Oh generous brother! if the guilty dame
 That caused these woes deserve a sister's name!
 Would heaven, ere all these dreadful deeds were done,
 The day that show'd me to the golden sun
 Had seen my death! Why did not whirlwinds bear
 The fatal infant to the fowls of air?
 Why sunk I not beneath the whelming tide,
 And 'midst the roarings of the waters died?
 Heaven fill'd up all my ills, and I accurst 440
 Bore all, and Paris of those ills the worst.
 Helen at least a braver spouse might claim,
 Warm'd with some virtue, some regard of fame!
 Now, tired with toils, thy fainting limbs recline,
 With toils, sustain'd for Paris' sake and mine:
 The gods have link'd our miserable doom,
 Our present woe, and infamy to come:
 Wide shall it spread, and last through ages long,
 Example sad! and theme of future song.
 The chief replied: This time forbids to rest: 450
 The Trojan bands, by hostile fury press'd,
 Demand their Hector, and his arm require;
 The combat urges, and my soul's on fire.
 Urge thou thy knight to march where glory calls,
 And timely join me, ere I leave the walls.
 Ere yet I mingle in the direful fray,
 My wife, my infant, claim a moment's stay;
 This day (perhaps the last that sees me here
 Demands a parting word, a tender tear:
 This day some god who hates our Trojan land, 460
 May vanquish Hector by a Grecian hand.
 He said, and pass'd with sad presaging heart
 To seek his spouse, his soul's far dearest part;

he sought her, but he sought in vain:
 one maid of all her menial train,
 retired; and with her second joy,
 ng Astyanax, the hope of Troy:
 she stood on Ilion's towery height,
 he war, and sicken'd at the sight;
 her sad eyes in vain her lord explore,
 the wounds her bleeding country bore.
 who found not whom his soul desired,
 irtue charm'd him as her beauty fired,
 the gates, and ask'd what way she bent
 ing step? If to the fane she went,
 te the mourning matrons made resort;
 it her sisters in the Trojan court?
 e court (replied the attendant train,
 d with matrons to Minerva's fane:
 's steepy tower she bent her way,
 the fortunes of the doubtful day.
 l, she heard, before the Grecian sword
 d, and trembled for her absent lord:
 d with surprise, she seem'd to fly,
 her cheek, and sorrow in her eye.
 e attended with her infant boy,
 ng Astyanax, the hope of Troy.
 r, this heard, return'd without delay;
 ough the town he trod his former way,
 streets of palaces, and walks of state,
 the mourner at the Scæan gate.
 te to meet him sprung the joyful fair,
 eless wife, Aëtion's wealthy heir:
 Thebè great Aëtion sway'd,
 poplacus' wide extended shade.)
 e stood near, in whose embraces press'd,
 hope hung smiling at her breast,
 ach soft charm and early grace adorn,
 he new-born star that gilds the morn.
 oved infant Hector gave the name
 rius, from Scamander's honour'd stream;
 : the Trojans call'd the boy,
 : great father, the defence of Troy.
 e warrior smiled, and pleased resign'd
 r passions all his mighty mind:
 eous princess cast a mournful look,
 his hand, and then dejected spoke;
 m labour'd with a boding sigh,
 big tear stood trembling in her eye.
 aring prince! ah, whither dost thou run? 510
 forgetful of thy wife and son!
 k't thou not how wretched we shall be,
 r I, a helpless orphan he!
 uch courage length of life denies
 I must fall, thy virtue's sacrifice.
 n her single heroes strove in vain;
 ts oppose thee, and thou must be slain!
 me, gods! ere Hector meets his doom,
 ask of Heaven, an early tomb!
 my days in one sad tenor run,
 with sorrows as they first begun.
 nt now remains my griefs to share,
 r's aid, no mother's tender care.
 ce Achilles wrapp'd our walls in fire,
 ebé waste, and slew my warlike sire!
 compassion in the victor bred;
 he was, he yet revered the dead.
 ant arms preserved from hostile spoil,
 I him decent on the funeral pile:
 sed a mountain where his bones were burn'd:
 untain-nymphs the rural tomb adorn'd: 531

Jove's sylvan daughters bade their elms bestow
 A barren shade, and in his honour grow.
 By the same arm my seven brave brothers fell;
 In one sad day beheld the gates of hell:
 While the fat herds and snowy flocks they fed,
 Amid their fields the hapless heroes bled!
 470 My mother lived to bear the victor's bands,
 The queen of Hippoplacia's sylvan lands:
 Redeem'd too late, she scarce beheld again 540
 Her pleasing empire and her native plain,
 When ah! oppress'd by life-consuming woe,
 She fell a victim to Diana's bow.
 Yet, while my Hector still survives, I see
 My father, mother, brethren, all, in thee:
 Alas! my parents, brothers, kindred, all
 Once more will perish, if my Hector fall.
 480 Thy wife, thy infant, in thy danger share:
 Oh prove a husband's and a father's care!
 That quarter most the skillful Greeks annoy, 550
 Where yon wild fig-trees join the walls of Troy:
 Thou from this tower defend the important post;
 There Agamemnon points his dreadful host,
 That pass Tydides, Ajax, strive to gain,
 And there the vengeful Spartan fires his train.
 Thrice our bold foes the fierce attack have given,
 Or led by hopes, or dictated from heaven.
 490 Let others in the field their arms employ,
 But stay my Hector here, and guard his Troy.
 The chief replied: That post shall be my care, 560
 Not that alone, but all the works of war.
 How would the sons of Troy, in arms renown'd,
 And Troy's proud dames, whose garments sweep the
 Attain the lustre of my former name, [ground,
 Should Hector basely quit the field of fame?
 My early youth was bred to martial pains,
 My soul impels me to the embattled plains:
 500 Let me be foremost to defend the throne,
 And guard my father's glories, and my own.
 Yet come it will, the day decreed by fates: 570
 (How my heart trembles while my tongue relates!)
 The day when thou, imperial Troy! must bend,
 And see thy warriors fall, thy glories end.
 And yet no dire presage so wounds my mind,
 My mother's death, the ruin of my kind,
 Not Priam's hoary hairs defiled with gore,
 Not all my brothers gasping on the shore,
 As thine, Andromache! thy griefs I dread;
 I see thee trembling, weeping, captive led!
 580 In Argive looms our battles to design,
 And woes, of which so large a part was thine!
 To bear the victor's hard commands, or bring
 The weight of waters from Hyperia's spring.
 There, while you groan beneath the load of life,
 They cry, Behold the mighty Hector's wife!
 Some haughty Greek, who lives thy tears to see,
 Embitters all thy woes, by naming me.
 520 The thoughts of glory past, and present shame,
 A thousand griefs shall waken at the name!
 May I lie cold before that dreadful day, 590
 Press'd with a load of monumental clay!
 Thy Hector, wrapt in everlasting sleep,
 Shall neither hear thee sigh, nor see thee weep.
 Thus having spoke, the illustrious chief of Troy
 Stretch'd his fond arms to clasp the lovely boy.
 The babe clung crying to his nurse's breast,
 Scared at the dazzling helm and nodding crest.
 With secret pleasure each fond parent smiled,
 And Hector hasted to relieve his child;

The glittering terrors from his brows unbound,
And placed the beaming helmet on the ground.
Then kiss'd the child, and, lifting high in air,
Thus to the gods prefer'd a father's prayer:

O thou! whose glory fills the ethereal throne,
And all ye deathless powers! protect my son!
Grant him, like me, to purchase just renown,
To guard the Trojans, to defend the crown,
Against his country's foes the war to wage,
And rise the Hector of the future age!
So when triumphant from successful toils
Of heroes slain he bears the reeking spoils,
Whole hosts may hail him with deserved acclaim,
And say, This chief transcends his father's fame:
While pleased, amidst the general shouts of Troy,
His mother's conscious heart o'erflows with joy.

He spoke, and fondly gazing on her charms,
Restored the pleasing burden to her arms:
Soft on her fragrant breast the babe he laid,
Hush'd to repose, and with a smile survey'd.
The troubled pleasure soon chastised by fear,
She mingled with the smile a tender tear.
The soften'd chief with kind compassion view'd,
And dried the falling drops, and thus pursued:

Andromache! my soul's far better part!
Why with untimely sorrows heaves thy heart?
No hostile hand can antedate my doom,
Till fate condemns me to the silent tomb.
Fix'd is the term to all the race of earth;
And such the hard condition of our birth,
No force can then resist, no flight can save;
All sink alike, the fearful and the brave.
No more—but hasten to thy tasks at home,
There guide the spindle, and direct the loom:
Me glory summons to the martial scene,
The field of combat is the sphere for men;
Where heroes war, the foremost place I claim,
The first in danger, as the first in fame.

Thus having said, the glorious chief resumes
His towery helmet black with shading plumes.
His princess parts with a prophetic sigh
Unwilling parts, and oft reverts her eye,
That stream'd at every look: then moving slow,
Sought her own palace, and indulg'd her woe.
There, while her tears deplored the godlike man,
Through all her train the soft infection ran,
The pious maids their mingled sorrows shed,
And mourn the living Hector, as the dead.

But now, no longer deaf to honour's call,
Forth issues Paris from the palace wall.
In brazen arms that cast a gleamy ray,
Swift through the town the warrior bends his way.
The wanton courser thus, with reins unbound,
Breaks from his stall, and beats the trembling ground;
Pamper'd and proud, he seeks the wonted tides,
And laves, in height of blood, his shining sides;
His head now freed, he tosses to the skies;
His mane dishevell'd o'er his shoulders flies;
He snuffs the females in the distant plain,
And springs, exulting, to his fields again.
With equal triumph, sprightly, bold, and gay,
In arms refulgent as the god of day,
The son of Priam, glorying in his might,
Rush'd forth with Hector to the fields of fight.

And now the warriors passing on the way,
The graceful Paris first excused his stay.
To whom the noble Hector thus replied:
O chief! in blood, and now in arms, allied

600 Thy power in war with justice none contest:
Known is thy courage, and thy strength confess'd.
What pity sloth should seize a soul so brave,
Or godlike Paris live a woman's slave!
My heart weeps blood at what the Trojans say,
And hopes thy deeds shall wipe the stain away
Haste then, in all their glorious labours share;
For much they suffer, for thy sake in war.
These ills shall cease, whene'er by Jove's decree
We crown the bow! to Heaven and Liberty;
610 While the proud foe his frustrate triumphs mourns,
And Greece indignant through her seas returns.

BOOK VII.

ARGUMENT.

The single Combat of Hector and Ajax.

The battle renewing with double ardour upon the return of Hector, Minerva is under apprehensions for the Greeks. Apollo seeing her descend from Olympus joins her near the Scæan gate: they agree to put off the general engagement for that day, and incite Hector to challenge the Greeks to a single combat. Nine of the princes accepting the challenge, the lot is cast, and falls upon Ajax. These heroes, after several attacks, are parted by the night. The Trojans calling a council, Antenor proposes the delivery of Helen to the Greeks, to which Paris will not consent, but offers to restore them her riches. Priam sends a herald to make this offer, and to demand a truce for burning the dead, the last of which only is agreed to by Agamemnon. When the funerals are performed, the Greeks, pursuant to the advice of Nestor, erect a fortification to protect their fleet and camp, flanked with towers, and defended by a ditch and palisades. Neptune testifies his jealousy at this work, but is pacified by a promise from Jupiter. Both armies pass the night in feasting, but Jupiter disheartens the Trojans with thunder and other signs of his wrath.

The three-and-twentieth day ends with the duel of Hector and Ajax: the next day the truce is agreed: another is taken up in the funeral rites of the slain, and one more in building the fortification before the ships. So that somewhat above three days is employ'd in this book. The scene lies wholly in the field.

BOOK VII.

So spoke the guardian of the Trojan state,
Then rush'd impetuous through the Scæan gate.
Him Paris follow'd to the dire alarms;
Both breathing slaughter, both resolved in arms.
650 As when to sailors labouring through the main,
That long had heaved the weary oar in vain,
Jove bids at length the expected gales arise;
The gales blow grateful, and the vessel flies:
So welcome these to Troy's desiring train;
The bands ara cheer'd, the war awakes again.

Bold Paris first the work of death began
On great Menestheus, Areithous' son:
Sprung from the fair Philomeda's embrace,
The pleasing Arm6 was his native place.
660 Then sunk Eioneus to the shades below:
Beneath his steely casque he felt the blow,
Full on his neck, from Hector's weighty hand;
And roll'd, with limbs relax'd, along the land.
By Glaucus' spear the bold Iphinous bleeds,
Fix'd in the shoulder as he mounts his steeds;
Headlong he tumbles: his slack nerves unbound,
Drop the cold useless members on the ground.

now Minerva saw her Argives slain,
 at Olympus to the gleaming plain
 she descends: Apollo mark'd her flight,
 less swift from Iliön's towery height:
 they met, beneath the beechen shade;
 us Apollo to the blue-eyed maid:
 cause, O daughter of almighty Jove!
 why thy progress from the realms above? 30
 where impetuous dost thou bend thy way,
 to Greece the long-divided day?
 why has Troy already felt thy hate,
 and hush thy rage, and hush the stern de-
 te:
 the business of the field suspend;
 shall I kindle, and great Iliön bend;
 the goddesses confederate join
 their walls, though built by hands divine.
 From the progeny of Jove replies:
 this, the council of the skies:
 shall I bid conflicting hosts forbear?
 shall I calm the furious sons of war?
 ye god: Great Hector's soul incite
 the boldest Greek to single fight,
 cease, provoked, from all her numbers show
 more worthy to be Hector's foe.
 They agreed, the heavenly powers withdrew;
 and their secret counsels knew:
 inspired, he sought: to him address'd,
 the dictates of his sacred breast: 50
 Priam! let thy faithful ear
 my words; thy friend and brother hear:
 persuasive, and awhile engage
 the nations to suspend their rage;
 be the boldest of the hostile train
 in combat on the listed plain.
 His day shall end thy glorious date;
 he have spoke it, and their voice is fate.
 the warrior heard the word with joy;
 he his spear restrain'd the youth of Troy, 60
 he midst athwart. On either hand
 dromon part; the expecting Trojans stand:
 amemnon bids the Greeks forbear;
 and hush the tumult of the war.
 the Phœbian maid, and glorious god of day,
 in joy the settling hosts survey:
 of vultures, on the beech's height
 conceal'd, and wait the future fight.
 the rattling troops obscure the dusky fields,
 with bristling spears, and gleaming shields. 70
 a general darkness veils the main
 their curling the wide watery plain,
 as scarce heave, the face of ocean sleeps,
 a horror saddens all the deeps:
 the hick orders settling wide around,
 composed they sit, and shade the ground.
 Hector first amidst both armies broke
 in silence, and their powers bespoke:
 all ye Trojan, all ye Grecian bands,
 your soul prompts, and what some god com-
 mands: 80
 cease, averse our warfare to compose,
 and cease the nations with new toils and woes;
 a fiercer tide once more returns,
 shall fall, or till your navy burns.
 O princes of the Greeks! appear;
 or speaks, and calls the gods to hear:
 your troops select the boldest knight,
 the boldest, Hector dares to fight

Here, if I fall, by chance of battle slain,
 Be his my spoil, and his these arms remain; 90
 But let my body, to my friends return'd,
 By Trojan hands and Trojan flames be burn'd:
 And if Apollo, in whose aid I trust,
 Shall stretch your daring champion in the dust:
 If mine the glory to despoil the foe;
 On Phœbus' temple I'll his arms bestow:
 The breathless carcass to your navy sent,
 Greece on the shore shall raise a monument;
 Which when some future mariner surveys,
 Wash'd by broad Hellespont's resounding seas, 100
 Thus shall he say: A valiant Greek lies there,
 By Hector slain, the mighty man of war.
 The stone shall tell your vanquish'd hero's name,
 And distant ages learn the victor's fame.
 This fierce defiance Greece astonish'd heard,
 Blush'd to refuse, and to accept it fear'd.
 Stern Menelæus first the silence broke,
 And, inly groaning, thus opprobrious spoke:
 Women of Greece! oh scandal of your race,
 Whose coward souls your manly form disgrace, 110
 How great the shame, when every age shall know
 That not a Grecian met this noble foe!
 Go then, resolve to earth, from whence ye grew,
 A heartless, spiritless, inglorious crew!
 Be what ye seem, unanimated clay!
 Myself will dare the danger of the day.
 'Tis man's bold task the generous strife to try,
 But in the hands of God is victory.
 These words scarce spoke, with generous ardour
 press'd,
 His manly limbs in azure arms he dress'd. 120
 That day, Atreides! a superior hand
 Had stretch'd thee breathless on the hostile strand.
 But all at once, thy fury to compose,
 The kings of Greece, in an awful band, arose:
 E'en he, their chief, great Agamemnon, press'd
 Thy daring hand, and this advice address'd:
 Whither, O Menelæus! wouldst thou run,
 And tempt a fate which prudence bids thee shun?
 Grieved though thou art, forbear the rash design;
 Great Hector's arm is mightier far than thine. 130
 E'en fierce Achilles learn'd its force to fear,
 And trembling met this dreadful son of war.
 Sit thou secure amidst thy social band;
 Greece in our cause shall arm some powerful hand.
 The mightiest warrior of the Achaean name,
 Though bold, and burning with desire of fame,
 Content the doubtful honour might forego,
 So great the danger, and so brave the foe.
 He said, and turn'd his brother's vengeful mind;
 He stoop'd to reason, and his rage resign'd; 140
 No longer bent to rush on certain harms,
 His joyful friends unbrace his azure arms.
 He, from whose lips divine persuasion flows,
 Grave Nestor, then, in graceful act arose.
 Thus to the kings he spoke: What grief, what
 shame
 Attend on Greece, and all the Grecian name!
 How shall, alas! her hoary heroes mourn
 Their sons degenerate, and their race a scorn!
 What tears shall down thy silver beard be roll'd,
 Oh Peleus, old in arms, in wisdom old! 150
 Once with what joy the generous prince would hear
 Of every chief who fought this glorious war.
 Participate their fame, and, pleas'd, inquire
 Each name, each action, and each hero's sire!

Gods! should he see our warriors trembling stand,
 And trembling all before one hostile hand;
 How would he lift his aged arms on high,
 Lament inglorious Greece, and beg to die!
 Oh! would to all the immortal powers above,
 Minerva, Phœbus, and almighty Jove!
 160 Years might again roll back, my youth renew,
 And give this arm the spring which once it knew.
 When, fierce in war, where Jordan's waters fall,
 I led my troops to Pheca's trembling wall,
 And with the Arcadian spears my prowess tried
 Where Celadon rolls down his rapid tide.
 There Ereuthalion braved us in the field,
 Proud, Areithous' dreadful arms to wield;
 Great Areithous known from shore to shore
 By the huge knotted iron mace he bore;
 170 No lance he shook, nor bent the twanging bow,
 But broke, with this, the battle of the foe.
 Him not by manly force Lycurgus slew,
 Whose guileful javelin from the thicket flew!
 Deep in a winding way his breast assail'd,
 Nor aught the warrior's thundering mace avail'd,
 Supine he fell: those arms which Mars before
 Had given the vanquish'd, now the victor bore:
 But when old age had dimm'd Lycurgus' eyes,
 To Ereuthalion he consign'd the prize.
 180 Furious with this he crush'd our Jewell'd bands,
 And dared the trial of the strongest hands;
 Nor could the strongest hands his fury stay;
 All saw, and fear'd, his huge tempestuous sway:
 Till I, the youngest of the host, appear'd,
 And, youngest, met whom all our army fear'd.
 I fought the chief: my arms Minerva crown'd:
 Prone fell the giant o'er a length of ground.
 What then he was, oh were your Nestor now!
 Not Hector's self should want an equal foe.
 190 But, warriors, you, that youthful vigour boast,
 The flower of Greece, the examples of our host,
 Sprung from such fathers, who such numbers sway,
 Can you stand trembling, and desert the day?
 His warm reproofs the listening kings inflame;
 And nine, the noblest of the Grecian name,
 Up-started fierce: but far before the rest
 The king of men advanced his dauntless breast:
 Then bold Tydides, great in arms, appear'd:
 200 And next his bulk gigantic Ajax rear'd:
 Oileus follow'd; Idomen was there;
 And Merion, dreadful as the god of war:
 With these Eurypilus and Thoas stand,
 And wise Ulysses closed the daring band.
 All these, alike inspired with noble rage,
 Demand the fight. To whom the Pylian sage:
 Let thirst of glory your brave souls divide;
 What chief shall combat let the lots decide.
 Whom heaven shall choose, be his the chance to raise
 His country's fame, his own immortal praise.
 210 The lots produced, each hero signs his own;
 Then in the general's helm the fates are thrown.
 The people pray, with lifted eyes and hands,
 And vows like these ascend from all the bands:
 Grant, thou Almighty! in whose hand is fate,
 A worthy champion for the Grecian state.
 This task let Ajax or Tydides prove,
 Or he, the king of kings, beloved by Jove!
 Old Nestor shook the casque. By heaven inspired,
 220 Leap'd forth the lot, of every Greek desired.
 This from the right to left the herald bears,
 Held out in order to the Grecian peers:

Each to his rival yields the mark unknown,
 Till godlike Ajax finds the lot his own;
 Surveys the inscription with rejoicing eyes,
 Then casts before him, and with transport cries:
 Warriors; I claim the lot, and arm with joy;
 Be mine the conquest of this chief of Troy.
 Now, while my brightest arms my limbs invest,
 To Saturn's son be all your vows address'd:
 230 But pray in secret, lest the foes should hear,
 And deem your prayers the mean effect of fear.
 Said I in secret? No, your vows declare,
 In such a voice as fills the earth and air.
 Lives there a chief whom Ajax ought to dread?
 Ajax, in all the toils of battle bred?
 From warlike Salamis I drew my birth,
 And, born to combats, fear no force on earth.
 He said. The troops with elevated eyes
 Implore the god whose thunder rends the skies:
 240 O father of mankind, superior lord!
 On lofty Ida's holy hill adored:
 Who in the highest heaven hast fix'd thy throne
 Supreme of gods! unbounded and alone:
 Grant thou, that Telamon may bear away
 The praise and conquest of this doubtful day;
 Or if illustrious Hector be thy care,
 That both may claim it, and that both may share.
 Now Ajax braced his dazzling armour on;
 Sheath'd in bright steel the giant-warrior shone;
 250 He moves to combat with majestic pace;
 So stalks in arms the grisly god of Thrace,
 When Jove to punish faithless men prepares,
 And gives whole nations to the waste of wars.
 Thus march'd the chief, tremendous as a god:
 Grimly he smiled; earth trembled as he strode:
 His massy javelin quivering in his hand,
 He stood, the bulwark of the Grecian band.
 260 Through every Argive heart new transport ran;
 All Troy stood trembling at the mighty man:
 E'en Hector paused; and, with new doubts oppress'd
 Felt his great heart suspended in his breast:
 'Twas vain to seek retreat, and vain to fear:
 Himself had challenged, and the foe drew near.
 Stern Telamon behind his ample shield,
 As from a brazen tower, o'erlook'd the field:
 Huge was its orb, with seven thick folds o'ercast,
 270 Of tough bull-hides; of solid brass the last;
 (The work of Tychius, who in Hylê dwell'd,
 And in all arts of armoury excell'd.)
 This Ajax bore before his manly breast,
 And threatening, thus his adverse chief address'd:
 Hector! approach my arm, and singly know
 What strength thou hast, and what the Grecian foe
 Achilles shuns the fight; yet some there are,
 Not void of soul, and not unskill'd in war:
 Let him, unactive on the sea-beat shore,
 Indulge his wrath, and aid our arms no more;
 280 Whole troops of heroes Greece has yet to boast,
 And sends thee one, a sample of her host.
 Such as I am, I come to prove thy might;
 No more—be sudden, and begin the fight.
 O son of Telamon, thy country's pride!
 (To Ajax thus the Trojan prince replied)
 Me, as a boy or woman, wouldst thou fright,
 New to the field, and trembling at the sight?
 Thou meet'st a chief deserving of thy arms,
 To combat born, and bred amidst alarms:
 I know to shift my ground, remount the car,
 290 Turn, charge, and answer every call of war;

ht, to left, the dextrous lance I wield,
 ar thick battle on my sounding shield.
 en be our fight, and bold each blow ;
 no conquest from a noble foe.
 aid, and rising, high above the field
 d the long lance against the sevenfold shield.
 the brass descending from above
 gh six bull-hides the furious weapon drove,
 the seventh it fix'd. Then Ajax threw ;
 gh Hector's shield the forceful javelin flew,
 rselet enters, and his garment rends, 301
 ancing downwards, near his flank descends.
 ary Trojan shrinks, and, bending low
 h his buckler, disappoints the blow.
 heir bored shields the chiefs their javelins
 drew,
 lose impetuous, and the charge renew ;
 as the mountain-lions bathed in blood,
 ming boars, the terror of the wood,
 x, Hector his long lance extends ;
 unted point against the buckler bends : 310
 ax, watchful as his foe drew near,
 through the Trojan targe the knotty spear ;
 h'd his neck, with matchless strength impell'd ;
 the black gore, and dims his shining shield.
 ased not Hector thus ; but, stooping down
 strong hand up-heaved a flinty stone,
 craggy, vast : to this his force he bends ;
 the brazen boss the stone descends ;
 slow brass resounded with the shock.
 Ajax seized the fragment of a rock, 320
 d each nerve, and swinging round on high,
 orce tempestuous let the ruin fly :
 ge stone thundering through his buckler broke,
 cken'd knees received the numbing stroke ;
 Hector falls extended on the field,
 lk supporting on the shatter'd shield ;
 anted heavenly aid : Apollo's might
 n'd his sinews, and restored to fight.
 ow both heroes their broad falchions drew :
 ing circles round their heads they flew ; 330
 en by heralds' voice the word was given
 cred ministers of earth and heaven ;
 Talthylus whom the Greeks employ,
 ge Idæus on the part of Troy.
 en the swords their peaceful sceptres rear'd :
 rst Idæus' awful voice was heard :
 ear, my sons ! your farther force to prove,
 ear to men, and both beloved of Jove.
 er host your matchless worth is known,
 ounds your praise, and war is all your own. 340
 w the night extends her awful shade ;
 ddress parts you : be the night obey'd.
 whom great Ajax his high soul express'd :
 ! to Hector be these words address'd.
 n who first provoked our chiefs to fight,
 n demand the sanction of the night ;
 he ask it, I content obey,
 ease the strife when Hector shows the way.
 rst of Greeks ! (his noble foe rejoin'd)
 heaven adorns, superior to thy kind, 350
 strength of body, and with worth of mind !
 artial law commands us to forbear ;
 fter we shall meet in glorious war ;
 future day shall lengthen out the strife,
 t the gods decide of death or life !
 then the night extends her gloomy shade,
 eaven enjoins it, be the night obey'd.

§ K

Return, brave Ajax, to thy Grecian friends,
 And joy the nations whom thy arm defends ;
 As I shall glad each chief, and Trojan wife, 360
 Who wears heaven with vows for Hector's life.
 But let us, on this memorable day,
 Exchange some gift ; that Greece and Troy may say
 No hate, but glory, made their chiefs contend ;
 And each brave foe was in his soul a friend.
 With that, a sword with stars of silver graced,
 The baldric studded, and the sheath enchased,
 He gave the Greek. The generous Greek bestow'd
 A radiant belt that rich with purple glow'd
 Then with majestic grace they quit the plain ; 370
 This seeks the Grecian, that the Phrygian train.
 The Trojan bands returning Hector wait,
 And hail with joy the champion of their state :
 Escaped great Ajax, they survey'd him round,
 Alive, unharmed, and vigorous from his wound.
 To Troy's high gates the godlike man they bear,
 Their present triumph, as their late despair.
 But Ajax, glorying in his hardy deed,
 The well-arm'd Greeks to Agamemnon lead.
 A steer for sacrifice the king design'd, 380
 Of full five years, and of the nobler kind.
 The victim falls ; they strip the smoking hide,
 The beast they quarter, and the joints divide ;
 Then spread the tables, the repast prepare,
 Each takes his seat, and each receives his share.
 The king himself (an honorary sign)
 Before great Ajax placed the mighty chine.
 When now the rage of hunger was removed,
 Nestor, in each persuasive art approved,
 The sage whose counsels long had sway'd the rest,
 In words like these his prudent thought express'd :
 How dear, O kings ! this fatal day has cost,
 What Greeks are perish'd ! what a people lost !
 What tides of blood have drench'd Scamander's
 shore !
 What crowds of heroes sunk, to rise no more !
 Then hear me, chief ! nor let the morrow's light
 Awake thy squadrons to new toils of fight ;
 Some space at least permit the war to breathe,
 While we to flames our slaughter'd friends be-
 queath,
 From the red field their scatter'd bodies bear, 400
 And nigh the fleet a funeral structure rear ;
 So decent urns their enowly bones may keep,
 And pious children o'er their ashes weep.
 Here, where on one promiscuous pile they blaz'd
 High o'er them all a general tomb be raised ;
 Next, to secure our camp and naval powers,
 Raise an embattled wall with lofty towers ;
 From space to space be ample gates around,
 For passing chariots ; and a trench profound.
 So Greece to combat shall in safety go, 410
 Nor fear the fierce incursions of the foe.
 'Twas thus the sage his wholesome counsel mov'd ;
 The sceptred kings of Greece his words approved.
 Meanwhile, convened at Priam's palace gate,
 The Trojan peers in nightly council sat :
 A senate void of order, as of choice ;
 Their hearts were fearful, and confused their voice.
 Antenor rising, thus demands their ear :
 Ye Trojans, Dardans, and auxiliars, hear !
 'Tis heaven the counsel of my breast inspires, 420
 And I but move what every god requires :
 Let Sparta's treasures be this hour restored,
 And Argive Helen own her ancient lord.

The ties of faith, the sworn alliance broke
Our impious battles the just gods provoke.
As this advice ye practice, or reject,
So hope success, or dread the dire effect.

The senior spoke, and sat. To whom replied
The graceful husband of the Spartan bride:
Cold counsels, Trojan, may become thy years, 430
But sound ungrateful in a warrior's ears:
Old man, if void of fallacy or art
Thy words express the purpose of thy heart,
Thou, in thy time, more sound advice hast given:
But wisdom has its date assign'd by heaven.
Then hear me, princes of the Trojan name!
Their treasures I'll restore, but not the dame.
My treasures too, for peace, I will resign;
But be this bright possession ever mine.

'Twas then, the growing discord to compose, 440
Slow from his seat the reverend Priam rose:
His godlike aspect deep attention drew:
He paused, and these pacific words ensue:

Ye Trojans, Dardans, and auxiliar bands!
Now take refreshment as the hour demands:
Guard well the walls, relieve the watch of night,
Till the new sun restores the cheerful light:
Then shall our herald, to the Atreides sent,
Before their ships proclaim my son's intent.
Next let a truce be ask'd, that Troy may burn 450
Her slaughter'd heroes, and their bones incur;
That done, once more the fate of war be tried,
And whose the conquest, mighty Jove decide!

The monarch spoke: the warriors snatch'd with haste
(Each at his post in arms) a short repast.
Soon as the rosy morn had waked the day,
To the black ships Idrus bent his way;
There, to the son of Mars, in council found,
He raised his voice: the host stood listening round:

Ye sons of Atreus, and ye Greeks, give ear! 460
The words of Troy, and Troy's great monarch, hear.
Pleased may he hear (so heaven succeed my prayers)
What Paris, author of the war, declares.
The spoils and treasures he to Ilion bore,
(Oh had he perish'd e'er they touch'd our shore!)
He proffers injured Greece; with large increase
Of added Trojan wealth to buy the peace;
But to restore the beautiful bride again,
This Greece demands, and Troy requests in vain.
Next, O ye chiefs! we ask a truce to burn 470
Our slaughter'd heroes, and their bones incur.
That done, once more the fate of war be tried,
And whose the conquest, mighty Jove decide!

The Greeks gave ear, but none the silence broke;
At length Tydides rose, and rising spoke:
Oh, take not, friends! defrauded of your fame,
Their proffer'd wealth, nor e'en the Spartan dame:
Let conquest make them ours: fate shakes their wall,
And Troy already totters to her fall.

The admiring chiefs, and all the Grecian name, 480
With general shouts return'd him loud acclaim.
Then thus the king of kings rejects the peace:
Herald! in him thou hear'st the voice of Greece.
For what remains; let funeral flames be fed
With heroes' corps; I war not with the dead:
Go search your slaughter'd chiefs on yonder plain,
And gratify the manes of the slain.

Be witness, Jove, whose thunder rolls on high!
He said, and rear'd his sceptre to the sky.

To sacred Troy, where all her princes lay 490
To wait the event, the herald bent his way.

He came, and, standing in the midst, explain'd
The peace rejected, but the truce obtain'd.
Straight to their several cares the Trojans move,
Some search the plain, some fell the sounding grove:
Nor less the Greeks, descending on the shore,
Hew'd the green forests, and the bodies bore.

And now from forth the chambers of the main,
To shed his sacred light on earth again,
Arose the golden chariot of the day, 500
And Tipp'd the mountains with a purple ray.
In ming'd throngs the Greek and Trojan train
Through heaps of carnage search'd the mournful plain:
Scarce could the friend his slaughter'd friend exploit
With dust dishonour'd, and deform'd with gore.
The wounds they wash'd, their pious tears they shed,
And, laid along their cars, deplored the dead.

Sage Priam check'd their grief: with silent haste
The bodies decent on their piles were placed:
With melting hearts the cold remains they burn'd:
And sadly slow to sacred Troy return'd. 511
Nor less the Greeks their pious sorrows shed,
And decent on the pile dispose their dead;
The cold remains consume with equal care:
And slowly, sadly, to their fleet repair.

Now, ere the morn had streak'd with reddening light
The doubtful confines of the day and night,

About the dying flames the Greeks appear'd,
And round the pile a general tomb they rear'd.
Then to secure the camp and naval powers, 520
They raised embattled walls with lofty towers:
From space to space were ample gates around,
For passing chariots; and a trench profound,
Of large extent; and deep in earth, below,
Strong piles infix'd, stood adverse to the foe.

So toil'd the Greeks: meanwhile the gods above
In shining circle round their father Jove,
Amazed beheld the wondrous works of man:
Then he, whose trident shakes the earth, began:

What mortals henceforth shall our power adore,
Our fanes frequent, our oracles implore, 531
If the proud Grecians thus successful boast
Their rising bulwarks on the sea-beat coast?
See the long walls extending to the main,
No god consulted, and no victim slain!
Their fame shall fill the world's remotest ends,
Wide as the morn her golden beam extends;
While old Laomedon's divine abodes,
Those radiant structures raised by labouring gods,
Shall, razed and lost, in long oblivion sleep. 540
Thus spoke the hoary monarch of the deep.

The Almighty Thunderer with a frown replies,
That clouds the world, and blackens half the skies:
Strong god of ocean! thou, whose rage can make
The solid earth's eternal basis shake!
What cause of fear from mortal works could move
The meanest subject of our realms above?
Where'er the sun's refulgent rays are cast,
Thy power is honour'd, and thy fame shall last:
But you proud work no future age shall view, 550
No trace remain where once the glory grew.
The sapp'd foundations by thy force shall fall,
And, whicm'd beneath thy waves, drop the huge wall:
Vast drifts of sand shall change the former shore;
The ruin vanish'd, and the name no more.

Thus they in heaven: while o'er the Grecian train
The rolling sun descending to the main
Beheld the finish'd work. Their bulls they slew:
Black from the tents the savoury vapours flew.

the fleet, arrived from Lemnos' strands, 560
 chus' blessings cheer'd the generous bands.
 at wines the rich Eunæus sent
 id measures to the royal tent;
 whom Hypsipyle of yore,
 , shepherd of his people, bore;)
 hey purchased at their proper cost,
 the plenteous freight supplied the host:
 :exchange, proportion'd treasures gave:
 ss, or iron; some an ox, or slave.
 they feast, the Greek and Trojan powers;
 the fields, and these within their towers.
 iverse the signs of wrath display'd,
 red lightnings through the gloomy shade:
 they stood; pale horror seized on all,
 deep thunder shook the aerial hall.
 r'd to Jove, before the bowl was crown'd;
 libations drench'd the thirsty ground:
 , refresh'd with sleep from toils of fight,
 ie balmy blessings of the night.

BOOK VIII.

ARGUMENT

and Battle, and the Distress of the Greeks.
 embles a council of the deities, and threatens
 the pains of Tartarus if they assist either
 nerva only obtains of him that she may direct
 ks by her counsels. The armies join battle:
 on Mount Ida weighs in his balances the fates
 and affrights the Greeks with his thunders
 inings. Nestor alone continues in the field in
 nger; Diomed relieves him; whose exploits,
 e of Hector, are excellently described. Juno
 rs to animate Neptune to the assistance of
 ks, but in vain. The acts of Teucer, who is
 wounded by Hector, and carried off. Juno
 erva prepare to aid the Grecians; but are re-
 by Iris sent from Jupiter. The night puts
 o the battle. Hector continues in the field
 ks being driven to their fortifications before
) and gives orders to keep the watch all night
 mp, to prevent the enemy from re-embarking
 ping by flight. They kindle fires through all
 and pass the night under arms.
 of seven-and-twenty days is employed from
 the end of this book. The
 e (except the celestial machines) lies in the
 ard the sea-shore.

BOOK VIII.

ow, fair daughter of the dawn,
 with rosy light the dewy lawn;
 e convened the senate of the skies,
 h Olympus' cloudy tops arise.
 of Gods his awful silence broke,
 ns attentive trembled as he spoke:
 l states, immortal gods! give ear;
 decree, and reverence what ye hear;
 decree, which not all heaven can move
 e! fulfil it; and, ye powers! approve! 10
 bat enters yon forbidden field,
 ls assistance, or but wills to yield,
 e skies with shame he shall be driven,
 th dishonest wounds, the scorn of heaven:
 far from steep Olympus thrown,
 e dark Tartarean gulf shall groan,
 ing chains fix'd to the brazen floors,
 d by hell's inexorable doors;

As deep beneath the infernal centre hurl'd,
 As from that centre to the ethereal world. 20
 Let him who tempts me, dread those dire abodes;
 And know, the Almighty is the god of gods.
 League all your forces then, ye powers above,
 Join all, and try the omnipotence of Jove:
 Let down our golden everlasting chain,
 Whose strong embrace holds heaven, and earth, and
 main:
 Strive all, of mortal and immortal birth,
 'To drag, by this, the Thunderer down to earth:
 Ye strive in vain! If I but stretch this hand,
 I heave the gods, the ocean, and the land; 30
 I fix the chain to great Olympus' height,
 And the vast world hangs trembling in my sight!
 For such I reign, unbounded and above;
 And such are men, and gods, compared to Jove.
 The Almighty spoke; nor durst the powers reply:
 A reverend horror silenced all the sky;
 Trembling they stood before their sovereign's look;
 At length his best beloved, the power of wisdom
 spoke:

Oh first and greatest! god, by gods adored!
 We own thy might, our father and our lord! 40
 But ah! permit to pity human state;
 If not to help, at least lament their fate.
 From fields forbidden we submit refrain,
 With arms unaiding mourn our Argives slain:
 Yet grant my counsels still their breasts may move,
 Or all must perish in the wrath of Jove.
 The cloud-compelling god her suit approved,
 And smiled superior on his best beloved.
 Then call'd his coursers, and his chariot took;
 The steadfast firmament beneath them shook: 50
 Rapt by the ethereal steeds the chariots roll'd;
 Brass were their hoofs, their curling manes of gold
 Of heaven's undrossy gold the god's array
 Refulgent, flash'd intolerable day.
 High on the throne he shines: his coursers fly
 Between the extended earth and starry sky.
 But when to Ida's topmost height he came
 (Fair nurse of fountains, and of savage game)
 Where, o'er her pointed summits proudly raised,
 His fanc-breathed odours, and his altar blazed: 60
 There, from his radiant car, the sacred sire
 Of gods and men released the steeds of fire:
 Blue ambient mists the immortal steeds embraced
 High on the cloudy point his seat he plac'd;
 Thence his broad eye the subject world surveys,
 The town, and tents, and navigable seas.

Now had the Grecians snatch'd a short repast,
 And buckled on their shining arms with haste.
 Troy roused as soon; for on this dreadful day
 The fate of fathers, wives, and infants, lay. 70
 The gates unfolding pour forth all their train;
 Squadrons on squadrons cloud the dusky plain:
 Men, steeds, and chariots, shake the trembling ground;
 The tumult thickens, and the skies resound.
 And now with shouts the shocking armies closed,
 To lances lances, shields to shields opposed;
 Host against host with shadowy legions drew,
 The sounding darts in iron tempests flew;
 Victors and vanquish'd join promiscuous cries,
 Triumphant shouts and dying groans arise: 80
 With streaming blood the slippery fields are dyed,
 And slaughter'd heroes swell the dreadful tide.
 Long as the morning beams increasing bright,
 O'er heaven's clear azure spread the sacred light;

Commutual death the fate of war confounds,
 Each adverse battle gored with equal wounds.
 But when the sun the height of heaven ascends
 The sire of gods his golden scales suspends,
 With equal hand : in these explored the fate
 Of Greece and Troy, and poised the mighty weight.
 Press'd with its load, the Grecian balance lies 91
 Low sunk on earth, the Trojan strikes the skies.
 Then Jove from Ida's top his horror spreads ;
 The clouds burst dreadful o'er the Grecian heads :
 Thick lightnings flash ; the muttering thunder rolls,
 Their strength he withers, and unmans their souls.
 Before his wrath the trembling hosts retire ;
 The god in terrors, and the skies on fire.
 Nor great Idomeneus that sight could bear,
 Nor each stern Ajax, thunderbolts of war : 100
 Nor he, the king of men, the alarm sustain'd ;
 Nestor alone amidst the storm remain'd.
 Unwilling he remain'd, for Paris' dart
 Had pierced his courser in a mortal part :
 Fix'd in the forehead where the springing mane
 Curled o'er the brow, it stung him to the brain :
 Mad with his anguish, he begins to rear,
 Paw with his hoofs aloft, and lash the air.
 Scarce had his falchion cut the reins, and freed
 The incumber'd chariot from the dying steed, 110
 When dreadful Hector, thundering through the war,
 Pour'd to the tumult on his whirling car.
 That day had stretch'd beneath his matchless hand
 The hoary monarch of the Pylian band,
 But Diomed beheld ; from forth the crowd
 He rush'd, and on Ulysses call'd aloud :
 Whither, oh whither does Ulysses run !
 Oh flight unworthy great Læertes' son !
 Mix'd with the vulgar shall thy fate be found,
 Pierced in the back, a vile dishonest wound ? 120
 Oh turn and save from Hector's direful rage
 The glory of the Greeks, the Pylian sage.
 His fruitless words are lost unheard in air,
 Ulysses seeks the ships, and shelters there
 But bold Tydides, to the rescue goes,
 A single warrior 'midst a host of foes ;
 Before the coursers with a sudden spring
 He leap'd, and anxious thus bespoke the king :
 Great perils, father ! wait the unequal fight ;
 These younger champions will oppress thy might.
 Thy veins no more with ancient vigour glow, 131
 Weak is thy servant and thy coursers slow.
 I hen haste, ascend my seat, and from the car
 Observe the steeds of Troas, renown'd in war,
 Practis'd alike to turn, to stop, to chase,
 To dare the fight, or urge the rapid race :
 These late obey'd Æneus' guiding rein ;
 Leave thou thy chariot to our faithful train ;
 With these against yon Trojans will we go,
 Nor shall great Hector want an equal foe : 140
 Fierce as he is, e'en he may learn to fear
 The thirsty fury of my flying spear.
 Thus said the chief ; and Nestor, skill'd in war,
 Approves his council, and ascends the car :
 The steeds he left, their trusty servants hold ;
 Eurymedon, and Sthenelus the bold :
 'The reverend charioteer directs the course,
 And strains his aged arms to lash the horse.
 Hector they face ; unknowing how to fear
 Fierce he drove on : Tydides whirl'd his spear. 150
 The spear with erring haste mistook its way,
 But plunged in Eniopus' bosom lay.
 His opening hand in death forsakes the rein ;
 The steeds fly back : he falls, and spurns the plain.
 Great Hector sorrows for his servant kill'd,
 Yet unrevenged permits to press the field ;
 Till to supplant his place and rule the car,
 Rose Arceptolemus, the fierce in war.
 And now had death and horror cover'd all ;
 Like timorous flocks, the Trojans in their wall 160
 Inclosed had bled : but Jove with awful sound
 Roll'd the big thunder o'er the vast profound ;
 Full in Tydides' face the lightning flew ;
 The ground before him flamed with sulphur blue ;
 The quivering steeds fell prostrate at the sight ;
 And Nestor's trembling hand confess'd his fright ;
 He dropp'd the reins ; and shook with sacred dread,
 Thus, turning, warn'd the intrepid Diomed :
 O chief ! too daring in thy friend's defence,
 Retire advised, and urge the chariot hence. 170
 This day, averse, the sovereign of the skies,
 Assists great Hector, and our palm denies,
 Some other sun may see the happier hour,
 When Greece shall conquer by his heavenly power.
 'Tis not in man his fix'd decree to move :
 The great will glory to submit to Jove.
 O reverend prince ! (Tydides thus replies :)
 Thy years are awful, and thy words are wise.
 But ah, what grief ! should haughty Hector boast,
 I fled inglorious to the guarded coast. 180
 Before that dire disgrace shall blast my fame,
 O'erwhelm me, earth ; and hide a warrior's shame.
 To whom Gerenian Nestor thus replied :
 Gods ! can thy courage fear the Phrygian's pride ?
 Hector may vaunt, but who shall heed the boast ?
 Not those who felt thy arm, the Dardan host,
 Nor Troy, yet bleeding in her heroes lost ;
 Not e'en a Phrygian dame, who dreads the sword
 That laid in dust her loved lamented lord.
 He said, and hasty o'er the gasping throng 190
 Drives the swift steeds ; the chariot smokes along.
 The shouts of Trojans thicken in the wind,
 The storm of hissing javelins pours behind.
 Then, with a voice that shakes the solid skies,
 Pleas'd Hector braves the warrior as he flies :
 Go, mighty hero, graced above the rest
 In seats of council and the sumptuous feast !
 Now hope no more those honours from thy train ;
 Go, less than woman, in the form of man !
 To scale our walls, to wrap our towers in flames, 200
 To lead in exile the fair Phrygian dames,
 Thy once proud hopes, presumptuous prince ! are
 fled ;
 This arm shall reach thy heart, and stretch thee dead.
 Now fears dissuade him, and now hopes invite
 To stop his coursers, and to stand the fight ;
 Thrice turn'd the chief, and thrice imperial Jove
 On Ida's summits thunder'd from above :
 Great Hector heard ; he saw the flashing light,
 (The sign of conquest) and thus urg'd the fight :
 Hear, every Trojan, Lycian, Dardan band, 210
 All fam'd in war, and dreadful hand to hand.
 Be mindful of the wreaths your arms have won,
 Your great forefathers' glories and your own.
 Heard ye the voice of Jove ? Success and fame
 Await on Troy ; on Greece eternal shame.
 In vain they skulk behind their boasted wall,
 Weak bulwarks ! destined by this arm to fall.
 High o'er their slighted trench our steeds shall bound,
 And pass victorious o'er the levell'd mound

ore yon hollow ships we stand, 220
 with flames, and toss the blazing brand;
 our navy wrapp'd in smoke and fires
 encompass'd, in one blaze expires.
 He said; then, bending o'er the yoke,
 his proud steeds, while thus he spoke:
 Ous, Æthon, Lampus! urge the chase,
 'Odargus! prove thy generous race:
 fearless, this important day,
 our master's well-spent care repay.
 He fed in plenteous stalls ye stand, 230
 pure wheat, and by a princess' hand;
 spouse, of great Aëtion's line,
 reap'd the strengthening grain in wine.
 Pursue, now thunder uncontroll'd;
 seize rich Nestor's shield of gold,
 as shoulders strip the costly load,
 rams, the labour of a god:
 gain, then victory, ye powers!
 his glorious night, the fleet is ours.
 Heed, deep anguish stung Saturnia's soul;
 see throne that shook the starry pole: 241
 or Neptune: Thou whose force can

 set earth from her foundation shake,
 he Greeks by fates unjust oppress'd,
 thy heart in that immortal breast?
 Heleicé, thy power obey,
 ceasing on thine altars lay.
 The deities of Greece combine,
 gloomy Thunderer might repine:
 he sit, with scarce a god to friend, 250
 Trojans to the shades descend:
 scene from his Idean bow
 respect to the sullen power!
 with wrath rejects the rash design:
 what madness, furious queen, is thine?
 With the Highest. All above
 tremble at the hand of Jove.
 Like Hector, to whose matchless might
 the glory of the destined fight,
 ten squadrons drives, and fills the fields 260
 raged chariots, and with thicken'd
 hoofs;
 keep trench in length extended lay,
 troops stand wedged in firm array,
 front! they shake the brands, and threat
 destroying flames the hostile fleet.
 He men, by Juno's self inspired,
 caught the tents, and all his army fired.
 He moved, he lifted in his hand
 the robe, bright ensign of command.
 He midmost bark the king appear'd; 270
 Ulysses' deck his voice was heard:
 O Achilles reach'd the sound,
 front ships the guarded navy bound.
 O shame of human race! he cried
 O vessels to his voice replied,
 ye are all your glorious boasts of yore,
 triumphs on the Lemnian shore?
 He is hero dares a hundred foes,
 he eat laste, and while the goblet flows;
 he meet one martial man is found, 280
 he ght rages, and the flames surround?
 He ye! oh sire of the distress'd!
 He ng like me, like me oppress'd?
 He r immense, with justice arm'd in vain:
 He r wish'd, and my people slain!

 To thee my vows were breathed from every shore;
 What a star smoked not with our victims' gore?
 With fat of bulls I fed the constant flame,
 And ask'd destruction to the Trojan name.
 Now, gracious God! far humbler our demand; 290
 Give these at least t' escape from Hector's hand,
 And save the relics of the Grecian land!
 Thus pray'd the king; and heaven's great father
 heard
 His vows, in bitterness of soul prefer'd;
 The wrath appeas'd, by happy signs declares,
 And gives the people to their monarch's prayers
 His eagle, sacred bird of heaven! he sent,
 A fawn his talons truss'd (divine portent!)
 High o'er the wondering hosts he soar'd above,
 Who paid their vows to Panomphaon Jove; 300
 Then let the prey before his altar fall:
 The Greeks beheld, and transport seized on all:
 Encouraged by the sign, the troops revive,
 And fierce on Troy with double fury drive.
 Tydides first, of all the Grecian force,
 O'er the broad ditch impell'd his foaming horse,
 Pierced the deep ranks, their strongest battle tore,
 And dyed his javelin red with Trojan gore.
 Young Agelaüs (Phradmon was his sire)
 With flying coursers shunn'd his dreadful ire: 310
 Struck through the back, the Phrygian fell oppress'd;
 The dart drove on, and issued at his breast:
 Headlong he quits the car; his arms resound;
 His ponderous buckler thunders on the ground.
 Forth rush a tide of Greeks, the passage freed;
 The Atridæ first, the Ajaces next succeed:
 Meriones, like Mars in arms renown'd,
 And godlike Idomen, now pass'd the mound:
 Evæmon's son next issues to the foe,
 And last, young Teucer with his bended bow. 320
 Secure behind the Telamonian shield,
 The skilful archer wide survey'd the field,
 With every shaft some hostile victim slew,
 Then close beneath the sevenfold orb withdrew
 The conscious infant so, when fear alarms,
 Retires for safety to the mother's arms.
 Thus Ajax guards his brother in the field,
 Moves as he moves, and turns the shining shield
 Who first by Teucer's mortal arrows bled?
 Orsilochus; then fell Ormenus dead: 330
 The godlike Lycophon next press'd the plain,
 With Chromius, Dæter, Ophelætes slain:
 Bold Hamopaön breathless sunk to ground;
 The bloody pile great Melanippus crown'd.
 Heaps fell on heaps, sad trophies of his art;
 A Trojan ghost attended every dart.
 Great Agamemnon views with joyful eye
 The ranks grow thinner as his arrows fly;
 Oh youth for ever dear! (the monarch cried,)
 Thus, always thus, thy early worth be tried; 340
 Thy brave example shall retrieve our host,
 Thy country's saviour, and thy father's boast!
 Sprung from an alien's bed thy sire to grace,
 The vigorous offspring of a stolen embrace,
 Proud of his boy, he own'd the generous flame,
 And the brave son repays his cares with fame.
 Now hear a monarch's vow: If heaven's high powers
 Give me to raze Troy's long-defended towers;
 Whatever treasures Greece for me design,
 The next rich honorary gift be thine: 350
 Some golden tripod, or distinguish'd car,
 With coursers dreadful in the ranks of war;

Or some fair captive whom thy eyes approve,
Shall recompense the warrior's toils with love.

To this the chief: With praise the rest inspire,
Nor urge a soul already fill'd with fire:
What strength I have, be now in battle tried,
Till every shaft in Phrygian blood be dyed.
Since rallying from our wall we forced the foe,
Still aim'd at Hector have I bent my bow:
Eight fork'd arrows from this hand have fled,
And eight bold heroes by their points lie dead;
But sure some god denies me to destroy
This fury of the field, this dog of Troy.

He said, and twang'd the string. The weapon flies
At Hector's breast, and sings along the skies:
He miss'd the mark; but pierc'd Gorythio's heart,
And drench'd in royal blood the thirsty dart.
(Fair Castanira, nymph of form divine.

This offspring add'd to king Priam's line.)
As full-blown poppies, overcharged with rain,
Decline the head, and drooping kiss the plain;
So sinks the youth: his beautiful head, depress'd
Beneath his helmet, drops upon his breast.

Another shaft the raging archer drew:
That other shaft with erring fury flew,
(From Hector Phœbus turn'd the flying wound,)

Yet fell not dry or gullless to the ground:
Thy breast, brave Archemoleus, it tore,
And dipp'd its feathers in no vulgar gore.

Headlong he falls: his sudden fall alarms
The steeds, that startle at his sounding arms.
Hector with grief his charioteer beheld,
All pale and breathless on the sanguine field.

Then bids Cebriones direct the rein,
Quits his bright car, and issues on the plain.
Dreadful he shouts: from earth a stone he took,
And rush'd on Teucer with the lifted rock.

The youth already strain'd the forceful yew;
The shaft already to his shoulder drew;
The feather in his hand, just wing'd for flight,
'Touch'd where the neck and hollow chest unite;
There, where the juncture knits the channel bone,
The furious chief discharged the craggy stone;

The bow-string burst beneath the ponderous blow,
And his numb'd hand dismiss'd his useless bow.
He fell: but Ajax his broad shield display'd,
And screen'd his brother with a mighty shade;

Till great Alastor and Mecestheus bore
The batter'd archer groaning to the shore. 400
Troy yet found grace before the Olympian sire;
He arm'd their hands, and fill'd their breasts with fire.

The Greeks, repulsed, retreat behind their wall,
Or in the trench on heaps confusedly fall.
First of the foe, great Hector march'd along,
With terror clothed, and more than mortal strong.

As the bold hound, that gives the lion chase,
With beating bosom, and with eager pace,
Hangs on his haunch, or fastens on his heels,
Guards as he turns, and circles as he wheels;

Thus off the Grecians turn'd, but still they flew;
Thus, following Hector, still the hindmost slew.
When flying they had pass'd the trench profound,
And many a chief lay grasping on the ground;

Before the ships a desperate stand they made,
And fired the troops, and call'd the gods to aid.
Fierce on his rattling chariot Hector came;
His eyes like Gorgon shot a sanguine flame
That wither'd all their host: like Mars he stood;
Dire as the monster, dreadful as the god! 420

Their strong distress the wife of Jove survey'd;
Then pensive thus, to war's triumphant maid:

Oh daughter of that god, whose arm can wield
The avenging bolt, and shake the sable shield!
Now, in this moment of her last despair,
Shall wretched Greece no more confess our care?
Condemn'd to suffer the full force of fate,

360 And drain the dregs of heaven's relentless hate!
Gods! shall one raging hand thus level all?
What numbers fell! what numbers yet shall fall! 430
What power divine shall Hector's wrath assuage!
Still swells the slaughter, and still grows the rage!

No spake the imperial regent of the skies;
To whom the goddess with the azure eyes:
Long since had Hector stain'd these fields with gore,
Stretch'd by some Argive on his native shore;

But He, above, the sire of heaven, withstands,
370 Mocks our attempts and slight's our just demands.

The stubborn god, inflexible and hard,
Forgets my service and deserved reward: 440
Saved I, for this, his favourite son,* distress'd,
By stern Euristheus with long labours press'd?

He begg'd, with tears he begg'd, in deep dismay;
I shot from heaven, and gave his arm the day.
Oh had my wisdom known this dire event,
When to grim Pluto's gloomy gates he went;

380 The triple dog had never felt his chain,
Nor styx been cross'd, nor hell explored in vain.
Averse to me of all his heaven of gods,
At Thetis' suit the partial Thunderer nods. 450

To grace her gloomy, fierce, resenting son,
My hopes are frustrate, and my Greeks undone.
Some future day, perhaps, he may be moved
To call his blue-eyed maid his best-beloved.
Haste, launch thy chariot, through yon ranks to ride;
Myself will arm, and thunder at thy side.

390 Then goddess! say, shall Hector glory then
(That terror of the Greeks, that man of men.)
When Juno's self, and Pallas shall appear,
All-dreadful in the crimson walks of war! 460

That mighty Trojan then, on yonder shore,
Expiring, pale, and terrible no more,
Shall feast the fowls, and glut the dogs with gore!

She ceased, and Juno rein'd the steeds with care;
(Heaven's awful empress, Saturn's other heir.)
Pallas, meanwhile, her various veil unbound,
With flowers adorn'd, with art immortal crown'd;

The radiant robe her sacred fingers wove,
Flows in rich waves, and spreads the court of Jove.
Her father's arms her mighty limbs invest, 470
His cuirass blazes on her ample breast.

The vigorous power the trembling car ascends;
Shook by her arm, the massy javelin bends;
Huge, pondrous, strong! that, when her fury burns,
Proud tyrants humbles, and whole hosts o'erturns.

Saturnia lends the lash; the coursers fly.
Smooth glides the chariot through the liquid sky.
Heaven's gates spontaneous open to the powers,
Heaven's golden gates, kept by the winged Hoop.

Commission'd in alternate watch they stand. 480
The sun's bright portals and the skies command;
Close or unfold the eternal gates of day,
Bar heaven with clouds, or roll those clouds away.

The sounding hinges ring, the clouds divide;
Prono down the steep of heaven their course they
guide.

* Hercules.

e incensed, from Ida's top survey'd,
 us enjoin'd the many-colour'd maid :
 mantia! mount the winds, and stop their car ;
 the highest who shall wage the war ?
 s yet they dare the vain debate, 490
 ve I spoke, and what I speak is fate ;
 urses crush'd beneath the wheels shall lie,
 ir in fragments scatter'd o'er the sky !
 tning these rebellious shall confound,
 t them flaming, headlong to the ground,
 n'd for ten revolving years to weep
 unds impress'd by burning thunder deep.
 Minerva learn to fear our ire,
 e to combat hers and nature's sire.
 o, headstrong and imperious still, 500
 ms some title to transgress our will.
 as the wind, the various colour'd maid
 la's top her golden wings display'd ;
 t Olympus' shining gates she flies,
 eets the chariot rushing down the skies.
 s their progress from the bright abodes,
 aks the mandate of the sire of gods :
 frenzy, goddesses! what rage can move
 ! minds to tempt the wrath of Jove!
 bedient to his high command : 510
 is word : and know, his word shall stand.
 ning your rebellion shall confound,
 l you headlong, flaming to the ground :
 rses crush'd beneath the wheels shall lie,
 r in fragments scatter'd o'er the sky :
 res condemn'd ten rolling years to weep
 nds impress'd by burning thunder deep.
 minerva learn to fear his ire,
 : to combat hers and nature's sire.
), headstrong and imperious still, 520
 ns some title to transgress his will :
 what desperate insolence has driven,
 y lance against the king of heaven ?
 ounting on the pinions of the wind,
 ; and Juno thus her rage resign'd :
 ghter of that god, whose arm can wield
 ging bolt, and shake the dreadful shield !
 : let beings of superior birth
 with Jove for this low race of earth.
 ant now, now miserably slain,
 athe or perish as the Fates ordain.
 's high counsels full effect shall find :
 r constant ever rule mankind.
 oke, and backward turn'd her steeds of light,
 with manes of gold and heavenly bright.
 rs unloos'd them, panting as they stood,
 p'd their mangers with ambrosial food.
 d, they rest in high celestial stalls ;
 ot propp'd against the crystal walls.
 ive goddesses, abash'd, controll'd, 540
 the gods, and fill their seats of gold.
 ow the Thunderer meditates his flight
 's summits to the Olympian height,
 han thought the wheels instinctive fly,
 ough the vast of air, and reach the sky.
 eptune's charge his courses to unbrace,
 he car on its immortal base ;
 od the chariot, beaming forth its rays,
 a snowy veil he screen'd the blaze.
 e all-conscious eyes the world behold, 550
 al Thunderer sat enthron'd in gold,
 ven the footstool of his feet he makes,
 e beneath him all Olympus shakes.

Trembling afar the offending powers appear'd,
 Confused and silent, for his frown they fear'd.
 He saw their soul, and thus his word imparts ;
 Pallas and Juno ! say, why heave your hearts ?
 Soon was your battle o'er : proud Troy retired
 Before your face, and in your wrath expired.
 But know, who'er almighty power withstand ! 560
 Unmatch'd our force, unconquer'd is our hand
 Who shall the sovereign of the skies controul?
 Not all the gods that crown the starry pole,
 Your hearts shall tremble, if our arms we take,
 And each immortal nerve with horror shake.
 For thus I speak, and what I speak shall stand ;
 What power soe'er provokes our lifted hand,
 On this our hill no more shall hold his place,
 Cut off, and exiled from the ethereal race.
 Juno and Pallas grieving hear the doom, 570
 But feast their souls on Iliou's woes to come.
 Through secret anger swell'd Minerva's breast,
 The prudent goddess yet her wrath repress'd :
 But Juno, impotent of rage, replies :
 What hast thou said, oh tyrant of the skies !
 Strength and omnipotence invest thy throne :
 'Tis thine to punish ; ours to grieve alone.
 For Greece we grieve, abandon'd by her fate,
 To drink the dregs of thy unmeasured hate :
 From fields forbidden we submit refrain, 580
 With arms unaiding see our Argives slain ;
 Yet grant our counsels still their breasts may move,
 Lest all should perish in the rage of Jove.
 The goddess thus : and thus the god replies,
 Who swells the clouds, and blackens all the skies :
 The morning sun awak'd by loud alarms,
 Shall see the almighty Thunderer in arms ;
 What heaps of Argives then shall load the plain,
 Those radiant eyes shall view, and view in vain.
 Nor shall great Hector cease the rage of fight, 590
 The navy flaming, and thy Greeks in flight,
 E'en till the day, when certain fates ordain
 That stern Achilles (his Patroclus slain)
 Shall rise in vengeance, and lay waste the plain
 For such is fate, nor canst thou turn its course
 With all thy rage, with all thy rebel force.
 Fly, if thou wilt, to earth's remotest bound,
 Where on her utmost verge the seas resound ;
 Where cursed Iapetus and Saturn dwell, 600
 Fast by the brink, within the steams of hell ;
 No sun e'er gilds the gloomy horrors there ;
 No cheerful gales refresh the lazy air ;
 There arm once more the bold Titanian band ;
 And arm in vain ; for what I will, shall stand.
 Now deep in ocean sunk the lamp of light,
 And drew behind the cloudy veil of night :
 The conquering Trojans mourn his beams de-
 cay'd ; 540
 The Greeks rejoicing bless the friendly shade.
 The victors keep the field ; and Hector calls
 A martial council near the navy walls : 610
 These two Scamander's bank apart he ied,
 Where thinly scatter'd lay the heaps of dead.
 The assembled chiefs, descending on the ground,
 Attend his order, and their prince surround.
 A massy spear he bore of mighty strength,
 Of full ten cubits was the lance's length ;
 The point was brass, refulgent to behold,
 Fix'd to the wood with circling rings of gold ;
 The noble Hector on this lance reclined,
 And bending forward, thus reveal'd his mind . 620

Ye valiant Trojans, with attention hear!
Ye Dardan bands, and generous aids, give ear!
This day, we hoped, would wrap in conquering flame
Greece with her ships, and crown our toils with
fame.

But darkness now, to save the cowards, falls,
And guards them trembling in their wooden walls.
Obey the Night, and use her peaceful hours
Our steeds to forage, and refresh our powers.
Straight from the town be sheep and oxen sought,
And strengthening bread, and generous wine be
brought;

Wide o'er the field, high blazing to the sky,
Let numerous fires the absent sun supply,
The flaming piles with plenteous fuel raise,
Till the bright morn her purple beam displays;
Lest, in the silence and the shades of night,
Greece in her sable ships attempt her flight,
Not unmolested let the wretches gain
Their lofty decks, or safely cleave the main;
Some hostile wound let every dart bestow,
Some lasting token of the Phrygian foe,

Wounds, that long hence may ask their spouses' care,
And warn their children from a Trojan war.
Now through the circuit of our Iliion wall,
Let sacred heralds sound the solemn call;

To bid the sires, with hoary honours crown'd,
And beardless youths, our battlements surround.
Firm be the guard, while distant lie our powers,
And let the matrons hang with lights the towers:

Lest, under covert of the midnight shade,
The insidious foe the naked town invade.
Suffice, to-night, these orders to obey:
A nobler charge shall rouse the dawning day.
The gods, I trust, shall give to Hector's hand,
From these detested foes to free the land,
Who plough'd, with fates averse, the watery way,
For Trojan vultures a predestin'd prey.

Our common safety must be now the care;
But soon as morning paints the fields of air,
Sheath'd in bright arms let every troop engage,
And the fired fleet behold the battle rage.
Then, then shall Hector and Tydides prove,
Whose fates are heaviest in the scale of Jove.

To-morrow's light (O haste the glorious morn!)
Shall see his bloody spoils in triumph borne;
With this keen javelin shall his breast be gored,
And prostrate heroes bleed around their lord.

Certain as this, oh! might my days endure,
Nor age inglorious, and black death secure;
So might my glory know no bound,
Like Pallas worshipp'd, like the sun renown'd!
As the next dawn, the last they shall enjoy,
Shall crush the Greeks, and end the woes of Troy.

The leader spoke. From all his host around
Shouts of applause along the shores resound.
Each from the yoke the smoking steeds untied,
And fix'd their head-stalls to his chariot-side.
Fat sheep and oxen from the town are led,
With generous wine, and all-sustaining bread.
Full hecatombs lay burning on the shore;
The winds to heaven the curling vapours bore.
Ungrateful offering to the immortal powers!
Whose wrath hung heavy o'er the Trojan towers;
Nor Priam nor his sons obtain'd their grace;
Proud Troy they hated, and her guilty race.

The troops exulting sat in order round,
And beaming fires illumined all the ground.

As when the moon, refulgent lamp of night!
O'er heaven's clear azure spreads her sacred light,
When not a breath disturbs the deep serene,
And not a cloud o'ercasts the solemn scene;
Around her throne the vivid planets roll,
And stars unnumber'd gild the glowing pole,
O'er the dark trees a yellower verdure shed,
And tip with silver every mountain's head;
Then shine the vales, the rocks in prospect rise,
A flood of glory bursts from all the skies:
The conscious swains, rejoicing in the sight,
Eye the blue vault, and bless the useful light.

So many flames before proud Iliion blaze,
And lighten glimmering Xanthus with their rays:
The long reflections of the distant fires
Gleam on the walls, and tremble on the spires.

A thousand piles the dusky horrors gild,
And shoot a shady lustre o'er the field.
Full fifty guards each flaming pile attend,
Whose number'd arms, by fits, thick flashes send,
Loud neigh the coursers o'er their heaps of corn,
And ardent warriors wait the rising morn.

BOOK IX.

ARGUMENT.

The Embassy to Achilles.

Agamemnon, after the last day's defeat, proposes to the Greeks to quit the siege, and return to their country. Diomed opposes this, and Nestor seconds him, praising his wisdom and resolution. He orders the guard to be strengthened, and a council summoned to deliberate what measures are to be followed in this emergency. Agamemnon pursues this advice, and Nestor further prevails upon him to send ambassadors to Achilles, in order to move him to a reconciliation. Ulysses and Ajax are made choice of, who are accompanied by old Phoenix. They make, each of them, very moving and pressing speeches, but are rejected with roughness by Achilles, who notwithstanding retains Phoenix in his tent. The ambassadors return unsuccessfully to the camp, and the troops betake themselves to sleep.

This book, and the next following, take up the space of one night, which is the twenty-seventh from the beginning of the poem. The scene lies on the sea-shore, the station of the Grecian ships.

BOOK IX.

THUS joyful Troy maintain'd the watch of night;
While fear, pale comrade of inglorious flight,
And heaven-bred horror, on the Grecian part,
Sat on each face, and sadden'd every heart.

As, from its cloudy dungeon issuing forth,
A double tempest of the west and north
Swells o'er the sea, from Thracia's frozen shore,
Heaps waves on waves, and bids the Ægean roar;
This way and that the boiling deeps are toss'd;
Such various passions urged the troubled host.

Great Agamemnon griev'd above the rest;
Superior sorrows swell'd his royal breast;
Himself his orders to the heralds bears,
To bid to council all the Grecian peers,
But bid in whispers: these surround their chief,
In solemn sadness, and majestic grief.

The king amidat the mournful circle rose:
Down his wan cheek a briny torrent flows:
So silent fountains, from a rock's tall head,
In sable streams soft trickling waters shed.

than vulgar grief he stood oppress'd ;
 'd with sighs, thus bursting from his breast:
 of Greece! partake your leaders care ;
 arms, and princes of the war!
 'love too justly we complain,
 ly oracles believed in vain.
 n was promised to our toils,
 rest honour'd, and enrich'd with spoils:
 sful flight alone can save the host ;
 , our people, and our glory lost.
 crees, almighty lord of all!
 oe nod whole empires rise or fall,
 s the feeble props of human trust,
 : and armies humbles to the dust.
 , for ever quit these fatal fields,
 e joys our native country yields ;
 our canvass, all your oars employ,
 he fall of heaven-defended Troy.
 deep silence held the Grecian band ;
 oved, in dire dismay they stand,
 cene: till Tydeus' warlike son
 e king his eyes, and thus begun:
 ngs advise us to renounce our fame,
 n speak, who first has suffer'd shame.
 hee, prince, thy wrath withhold,
 f council bid my tongue be bold.
 and thou alone, in fields of fight,
 l my courage, and defame my might:
 friend the unkind reproach appear'd,
 s stood witness, all our army heard. 50
 O chief! from whom our honours spring,
 ave made thee but by halves a king:
 thee sceptres, and a wide command ;
 dominion o'er the seas and land ;
 t power that might the world controul
 thee not—a brave and virtuous soul.
 neral's voice, that would suggest
 is own to every Grecian breast?
 n our want of worth, he stands ;
 fly, 'tis what our king commands.
 glorious! from the embattled plain ;
 hast store, and nearest to the main ;
 are the Grecians shall employ,
 n conquer, and extirpate Troy.
 e shall stay ; or if all Greece retire,
 l stay, till Troy or I expire ;
 Sthenelus will fight for fame ;
 is fight, and 'twas with God we came.
 d ; the Greeks loud acclamations raise,
 o voice resounds Tydides' praise. 70
 or then his reverend figure rear'd ;
 the host in still attention heard:
 ght! in whom the gods have join'd
 of body with such force of mind.
 , as in courage, you excel,
 act what you advise so well.
 esome counsels which thy wisdom moves,
 ; Greece with common voice approves.
 canst blame ; a bold but prudent youth ;
 e'en kings with praise, because with truth.
 ose years that since thy birth have run, 81
 dly style thee Nestor's youngest son.
 e ad what yet remains behind,
 unfinished in that generous mind ;
 e speak ; nor shall the advice I bring
 e people, or offend the king:
 s the man, and void of law and right,
 property, unworthy light,

Unfit for public rule, or private care ;
 That wretch, that monster, who delights in war: 90
 Whose lust is murder, and whose horrid joy
 To tear his country, and his kind destroy!
 This night, refresh and fortify thy train ;
 Between the trench and wall let guards remain:
 Be that the duty of the young and bold ;
 But thou, O king, to council call the old.
 Great is thy sway, and weighty are thy cares ;
 Thy high commands must spirit all our wars. 30
 With Thracian wine recruit thy honour'd guests,
 For happy counsels flow from sober feasts. 100
 Wise, weighty counsels aid a state distress'd,
 And such a monarch as can choose the best.
 See! what a blaze from hostile tents aspires,
 How near our fleet approach the Trojan fires!
 Who can, unmoved, behold the dreadful light?
 What eye beholds them, and can close to-night?
 This dreadful interval determines all ;
 40 To-morrow Troy must flame, or Greece must fall
 Thus spoke the hoary sage: the rest obey:
 Swift through the gates the guards direct thy way.
 His son was first to pass the lofty mound, 117
 The generous Thrasymed, in arms renown'd:
 Next him, Ascalaphus, Ialmen stood,
 The double offspring of the warrior-god.
 Deïpyrus, Aphareus, Merion join,
 And Lycomed, of Creon's noble line.
 Seven were the leaders of the nightly bands,
 And each bold chief a hundred spears commands.
 The fires they light, to short repasts they fall,
 Some line the trench, and others man the wall. 130
 The king of men, on public counsels bent,
 Convened the princes in his ample tent ;
 Each seized a portion of the kingly feast,
 But staid his hand when thirst and hunger ceased.
 Then Nestor spoke, for wisdom long approved,
 And, slowly rising, thus the council moved:
 Monarch of nations . whose superior sway
 60 Assembled states and lords of earth obey,
 The laws and sceptres to thy hand are given,
 And millions own the care of thee and heaven. 130
 O king! the counsels of my age attend ;
 With thee my cares begin, in thee must end ;
 Thee, prince! it fits alike to speak and hear,
 Pronounce with judgment, with regard give ear,
 To see no wholesome motion be withstood,
 And ratify the best for public good.
 Nor, though a meaner give advice, repine,
 But follow it, and make the wisdom thine.
 Hear then a thought, not now conceived in haste,
 At once my present judgment, and my past. 140
 When from Pelides' tent you forced the maid,
 I first opposed, and faithful durst dissuade ;
 But bold of soul, when headlong fury fired,
 You wrong'd the man, by men and gods admired:
 Now seek some means his fatal wrath to end,
 With prayers to move him, or with gifts to bend.
 To whom the king: With justice hast thou shown
 A princes faults, and I with reason own.
 That happy man, whom Jove still honours most,
 Is more than armies, and himself a host. 150
 Blest in his love, this wondrous hero stands,
 Heaven fights his war, and humbles all our bands.
 Fain would my heart, which err'd through frantic rage,
 The wrathful chief and angry gods assuage.
 If gifts immense his mighty soul can bow,
 Hear, all ye Greeks, and witness what I now .

Ten weighty talents of the purest gold,
 And twice ten vases of refulgent mould;
 Seven sacred tripods, whose unsullied frame
 Yet knows no office, nor has felt the flame: 160
 Twelve steeds unmatch'd in fleetness and in force,
 And still victorious in the dusty course,
 Rich were the man whose ample stores exceed
 The prizes purchased by their winged speed :)
 Seven lovely captives of the Lesbian line,
 Skill'd in each art, unmatch'd in form divine;
 The same I chose for more than vulgar charms,
 When Lesbos sunk beneath the hero's arms:
 All these, to buy his friendship, shall be paid,
 And join'd with these, the long-contested maid; 170
 With all her charms, Briseïs I resign,
 And solemn swear those charms were never mine;
 Untouch'd she stay'd, uninjured she removes,
 Pure from my arms, and guiltless of my loves.
 These instant shall be his; and if the powers
 Give to our arms proud Ilium's hostile towers,
 Then shall he store (when Greece the spoil divides)
 With gold and brass his loaded navy's sides.
 Besides, full twenty nymphs of Trojan race
 With copious love shall crown his warm embrace; 180
 Such as himself will choose; who yield to none,
 Or yield to Helen's heavenly charms alone.
 Yet hear me farther: when our wars are o'er,
 If safe we land on Argos' fruitful shore,
 There shall he live my son, our honours share,
 And with Orestes' self divide my care.
 Yet more—three daughters in my court are bred,
 And each well worthy of a royal bed;
 Laodice and Iphigenia fair,
 And bright Chrysothemis with golden hair; 190
 Her let him choose, whom most his eyes approve,
 I ask no presents, no reward for love:
 Myself will give the dowry; so vast a store,
 As never father gave a child before.
 Seven ample cities shall confess his sway,
 Him Enopë, and Phœnæ him obey,
 Cardamylë with ample turrets crown'd,
 And sacred Pedasus for vines renown'd;
 Æpea fair, the pastures Hira yields,
 And rich Anthæa with her flowery fields: 200
 The whole extent of Pylos sandy plain,
 Along the verdant margin of the main:
 There heifers graze, and labouring oxen toil;
 Bold are the men, and generous is the soil;
 There shall he reign with power and justice crown'd,
 And rule the tributary realms around.
 All this I give, his vengeance to controul,
 And sure all this may move his mighty soul.
 Pluto, the grisly god, who never spares,
 Who feels no mercy, and who hears no prayers, 210
 Lives dark and dreadful in deep hell's abodes,
 And mortals hate him as the worst of gods.
 Great though he be, it fits him to obey;
 Since more than his my years, and more my sway.
 The monarch thus. The reverend Nestor then:
 Great Agamemnon! glorious king of men!
 Such are thy offers as a prince may take,
 And such as fits a generous king to make.
 Let chosen delegates this hour be sent
 (Myself will name them) to Pelides' tent: 220
 Let Phœnix lead, revered for hoary age,
 Great Ajax next, and Ithacus the sage.
 Yet more to sanctify the word you send,
 Let Iodius and Eurybates attend.

Now pray to Jove to grant what Greece demands;
 Pray in deep silence, and with purest hands.
 He said, and all approved. The heralds bring
 The cleansing water from the living spring.
 The youth with wine the sacred goblets crown'd,
 And large libations drench'd the sands around. 230
 The rite perform'd, the chiefs their thirst allay,
 Then from the royal tent they take their way;
 Wise Nestor turns on each his careful eye,
 Forbids to offend, instructs them to apply;
 Much he advis'd them all, Ulysses most,
 To deprecate the chief, and save the host.
 Through the still night they march, and hear the roar
 Of murmuring billows on the sounding shore.
 To Neptune, ruler of the seas profound,
 Whose liquid arms the mighty globe surround, 240
 They pour forth vows, their embassy to bless,
 And calm the rage of stern Æacides.
 And now, arriv'd, where, on the sandy bay,
 The Myrmidonian tents and vessels lay,
 Amused at ease, the godlike man they found,
 Pleased with the solemn harp's harmonious sound:
 (The well-wrought harp from conquer'd Thebes came.
 Of polish'd silver was its costly frame :)
 With this he soothes his angry soul, and sings
 The immortal deeds of heroes and of kings. 250
 Patroclus only of the royal train,
 Placed in his tent, attends the lofty strain:
 Full opposite he sat, and listen'd long,
 In silence waiting till he ceased the song.
 Unseen the Grecian embassy proceeds
 To his high tent; the great Ulysses leads.
 Achilles starting, as the chiefs he spied,
 Leap'd from his seat, and laid the harp aside.
 With like surprise arose Menœtius' son:
 Pelides grasp'd their hands, and thus began: 260
 Princes, all hail! whatever brought you here,
 Or strong necessity, or urgent fear:
 Welcome, though Greeks! for not as foes ye came;
 To me more dear than all that bear the name.
 With that, the chiefs beneath his roof he led,
 And placed in seats with purple carpets spread.
 Then thus—Patroclus, crown a larger bowl,
 Mix purer wine, and open every soul.
 Of all the warriors yonder host can send,
 Thy friend most honours these, and these thy friend.
 He said; Patroclus o'er the blazing fire, 271
 Heaps in a brazen vase three chimes entire:
 The brazen vase Antomedon sustains,
 Which flesh of porket, sheep, and goat contains:
 Achilles at the genial feast presides,
 The parts transfixes, and with skill divides.
 Meanwhile Patroclus sweats the fire to raise;
 The tent is brighten'd with the rising blaze:
 Then, when the languid flames at length subside,
 He strews a bed of glowing embers wide, 280
 Above the coals the smoking fragment turns,
 And sprinkles sacred salt from lifted urns;
 With bread the glittering canisters they load,
 Which round the board Menœtius' son bestow'd:
 Himself, opposed to Ulysses, full in sight,
 Each portion parts, and orders every rite.
 The first fat offerings, to the immortals due,
 Amidst the greedy flames Patroclus threw;
 Then each, indulging in the social feast,
 His thirst and hunger soberly repress'd. 290
 That done, to Phœnix Ajax gave the sign;
 Not unperceived; Ulysses crown'd with wine

ing bowl, and instant thus began,
 Oh addressing to the godlike man :
 To Achilles ! happy are thy guests !
 More honour'd whom Atrides feasts :
 Generous plenty crown thy loaded boards,
 Memnon's regal tent affords :
 Ere cares sit heavy on our souls,
 Fed by banquets or by flowing bowls. 300
 Scenes of slaughter in yon fields appear !
 I we mourn, and for the living fear ;
 On the brink of fate all doubtful stands,
 No help but from thy saving hands :
 Her aids for ready vengeance call :
 Catenning tents already shade our wall :
 With shouts their conquest they proclaim,
 At every ship their vengeful flame !
 The father of the gods declares,
 Ere his omens, and his thunder theirs. 310
 Even and earth the raging chief defies :
 Why in his breast, what lightning in his eyes .
 But for the morn, to sink in flame
 The Greeks, and all the Grecian name.
 How my country's woes distract my
 Mind,
 To accomplish all his rage design'd !
 O gods ! our heads inglorious lay
 In dust, and this the fatal day ?
 Achilles ! oh return, though late, 320
 Thy Greeks, and stop the course of fate ;
 Whose heart or grief or courage lies,
 Whose edem ; ah yet, to conquer, rise !
 May come, when all our warriors slain,
 My art shall melt, that courage rise in vain.
 In time, O prince divinely brave !
 Wholesome counsels which thy father gave.
 Zeus in his aged arms embraced
 My son, these accents were his last.
 O ! with strength, with glory, and success, 330
 O may Juno and Minerva bless !
 O to heaven ; but thou, thy cares engage
 Thy passions and subdue thy rage :
 O niter manners let thy glory grow,
 O a contention, the sure source of woe ;
 O ming and old may in thy praise combine,
 O res of humanity be thine. —
 O w despised, advice thy father gave ;
 O ck thy anger, and be truly brave.
 O wilt yield to great Atrides' prayers, 340
 O rthy thee his royal hand prepares ;
 O —but hear me, while I number o'er
 O fer'd presents, an exhaustless store.
 O ghty talents of the purest gold,
 O ce ten vases of refulgent mould ;
 O cred tripods, whose unsullied frame
 O ws no office, nor has felt the flame ;
 O needs unmatch'd in fleetness and in force,
 O victorious in the dusty course ;
 O re the man whose ample stores exceed 350
 O es purchased by their winged speed :)
 O vely captives of the Lesbian line,
 O each art, unmatch'd in form divine :
 O e he chose for more than vulgar charms,
 O esbos sunk beneath thy conquering arms,
 O , to buy thy friendship, shall be paid,
 O 'd with these, the long-contested maid ;
 O her charms, Briseis he'll resign,
 O mn swear those charms were only thine ;

Untouch'd she stay'd, uninjured she removes, 360
 Pure from his arms, and guiltless of his loves.
 These instant shall be thine : and if the powers
 Give to our arms proud Iliion's hostile towers,
 Then shalt thou store (when Greece the spoil
 divides)
 With gold and brass thy loaded navy's sides.
 Besides, full twenty nymphs of Trojan race
 With copious love shall crown thy warm embrace ;
 Such as thyself shall choose ; who yield to none,
 Or yield to Helen's heavenly charms alone.
 Yet hear me farther : when our wars are o'er, 370
 If safe we land on Argos' fruitful shore.
 There shalt thou live his son, his honours share,
 And with Orestes' self divide his care.
 Yet more—three daughters in his court are bred,
 And each well worthy of a royal bed ;
 Laodice and Iphigenia fair,
 And bright Chrysothemis with golden hair ;
 Her shalt thou wed whom most thy eyes approve,
 He asks no presents, no reward for love ;
 Himself will give the dower : so vast a store, 380
 As never father gave a child before.
 Seven ample cities shall confess thy sway,
 These Ænople and Phææ thee obey,
 Cardamyle with ample turrets crown'd,
 And sacred Pedasus for vines renown'd ;
 Æpea fair, the pastures Hira yields,
 And rich Antheia with her flowery fields .
 The whole extent to Pylos' sandy plain,
 Along the verdant margin of the main :
 There heifers graze, and labouring oxen toil ; 390
 Bold are the men, and generous is the soil :
 There shalt thou reign, with power and justice
 crown'd,
 And rule the tributary realms around.
 Such are the proffers which this day we bring,
 Such the repentance of a suppliant king.
 But if all this relentless thou disdain,
 If honour, and if interest plead in vain,
 Yet some redress to suppliant Greece afford,
 And be among her guardian gods adored
 If no regard thy suffering country claim, 400
 Hear thy own glory, and the voice of fame :
 For now that chief, whose unresisted ire
 Made nations tremble, and whole hosts retire,
 Proud Hector, now, the unequal fight demands,
 And only triumphs to deserve thy hands.
 Then thus the goddess-born : Ulysses, hear
 A faithful speech, that knows nor art, nor fear ;
 What in my secret soul is understood,
 My tongue shall utter, and my deeds make good.
 Let Greece then know, my purpose I retain : 410
 Nor with new treaties vex my peace in vain.
 Who dares think one thing, and another tell,
 My heart detests him as the gates of hell.
 Then thus in short my fix'd resolves attend,
 Which nor Atrides nor his Greeks can bend ;
 Long toils, long perils, in their cause I bore,
 But now the unfruitful glories charm no more.
 Fight or not fight, a like reward we claim,
 The wretch and hero find their prize the same ;
 Alike regretted in the dust he lies, 420
 Who yields ignobly, or who bravely dies.
 Of all my dangers, all my glorious pains,
 A life of labours, lo ! what fruit remains ?
 As the bold bird her helpless young attends,
 From danger guards them, and from want defends,

In search of prey she wings the spacious air,
 And with the untasted food supplies her care;
 For thankless Greece such hardships have I braved,
 Her wives, her infants, by my labours saved;
 Long sleepless nights in heavy arms I stood,
 And sweat laborious days in dust and blood.
 I sack'd twelve ample cities on the main,
 And twelve lay smoking on the Trojan plain:
 Then at Atrides' haughty feet were laid
 The wealth I gather'd, and the spoils I made.
 Your mighty monarch these in peace possess'd;
 Some few my soldiers had, himself the rest.
 Some present too to every prince was paid;
 And every prince enjoys the gift he made;
 I only must refund, of all his train;
 See what pre-eminence our merits gain!
 My spoil alone his greedy soul delights;
 My spouse alone must bless his lustful nights:
 The woman, let him (as he may) enjoy;
 But what's the quarrel then of Greece to Troy?
 What to these shores the assembled nations draws?
 What calls for vengeance, but a woman's cause?
 Are fair endowments and a beauteous face
 Beloved by none but those of Atreus' race?
 The wife whom choice and passion both approve,
 Sure every wise and worthy man will love.
 Nor did my fair-one less distinction claim;
 Slave as she was, my soul adored the dame.
 Wrong'd in my love, all proffers I disdain;
 Deceived for once, I trust not kings again.
 Ye have my answer—what remains to do,
 Your king, Ulysses, may consult with you.
 What needs he the defence this arm can make?
 Has he not walls no human force can shake?
 Has he not fenced his guarded navy round,
 With piles, with ramparts, and a trench profound?
 And will not these (the wonders he has done!)
 Repel the rage of Priam's single son?
 There was a time ('twas when for Greece I fought)
 When Hector's prowess no such wonders wrought;
 He kept the verge of Troy, nor dared to wait
 Achilles' fury at the Scæan gate;
 He tried it once, and scarce was saved by fate.
 But now those ancient enmities are o'er;
 To-morrow we the favouring gods implore;
 Then shall you see our parting vessels crown'd
 And hear with oars the Hellespont resound.
 The third day hence, shall Pthia greet our sails,
 If mighty Neptune send propitious gales;
 Pthia to her Achilles shall restore
 The wealth he left for this detested shore;
 Thither the spoils of this long war shall pass,
 The ruddy gold, the steel, and shining brass:
 My beauteous captives thither I'll convey,
 And all that rests of my unravish'd prey.
 One only valued gift your tyrant gave,
 And that resumed, the fair Lyrnessian slave.
 Then tell him, loud, that all the Greeks may hear,
 And learn to scorn the wretch they basely fear;
 (For, arm'd in impudence, mankind he braves,
 And meditates new cheats on all his slaves;
 Though shameless as he is, to face these eyes
 Is what he dares not: if he dares, he dies.)
 Tell him, all terms, all commerce I decline,
 Nor share his council nor his battle join;
 For once deceived, was his; but twice, were mine.
 No—let the stupid prince, whom Jove deprives
 Of sense and justice, run where frenzy drives;

430

440

450

460

470

480

490

His gifts are hateful: kings of such a kind
 Stand but as slaves before a noble mind.
 Not though he proffer'd all himself possess'd,
 And all his rapine could from others wrest;
 Not all the golden tides of wealth that crown
 The many peopled Orchomenian town;
 Not all proud Thebes' unrivalled walls contain,
 The world's great empress on the Egyptian plain,
 (That spreads her conquests o'er a thousand states,
 And pours her heroes through a hundred gates,
 Two hundred horsemen, and two hundred cars
 From each wide portal issuing to the wars;)
 Though bribes were heap'd on bribes, in number more
 Than dust in fields, or sands along the shore;
 Should all these offers for my friendship call,
 'Tis he that offers, and I scorn them all.
 Atrides' daughter never shall be led
 (An ill-match'd consort) to Achilles' bed;
 Like golden Venus though she charm'd the heart,
 And vied with Pallas in the works of art.
 Some greater Greek let those high nuptials grace,
 I hate alliance with a tyrant's race.
 If heaven restore me to my realms with life,
 The reverend Pelus shall elect my wife.
 Thessalian nymphs there are, of form divine,
 And kings that sue to mix their blood with mine.
 Blest in kind love, my years shall glide away,
 Content with just hereditary sway;
 There, deaf for ever to the martial strife,
 Enjoy the dear prerogative of life.
 Life is not to be bought with heaps of gold;
 Not all Apollo's Pythian treasures hold,
 Or Troy once held, in peace and pride of sway,
 Can bribe the poor possession of a day!
 Lost herds and treasures we by arms regain,
 And steeds unrival'd on the dusty plain:
 But from our lips the vital spirit fled,
 Returns no more to wake the silent dead.
 My fates long since by Thetis were disclosed,
 And each alternate, life or fame, proposed;
 Here if I stay, before the Trojan town,
 Short is my date, but deathless my renown:
 If I return, I quit immortal praise
 For years on years, and long-extended days.
 Convinced, though late, I find my fond mistake,
 And warn the Greeks the wiser choice to make:
 To quit these shores, their native seats enjoy,
 Nor hope the fall of heaven-defended Troy.
 Jove's arm display'd asserts her from the skies;
 Her hearts are strengthened, and her glories rise.
 Go then, to Greece report our fix'd design;
 Bid all your councils, all your armies join,
 Let all your forces, all your arts conspire
 To save the ships, the troops, the chiefs from fire.
 One stratagem has fail'd, and others will:
 Ye find Achilles unconquer'd still.
 Go then—digest my message as ye may—
 But here this night let reverend Phoenix stay.
 His tedious toils and hoary hairs demand
 A peaceful death in Pthia's friendly land.
 But whether he remain or sail with me,
 His age be sacred, and his will be free.
 The son of Pelæus ceased: the chiefs around
 In silence wrapp'd, in consternation drown'd,
 Attend the stern reply. Then Phoenix rose:
 (Down his white beard a stream of sorrow flows,
 And while the fate of suffering Greece he mourn'd,
 With accent weak these tender words return'd: 511

Achilles ! wilt thou then retire,
 e our hosts in blood, our fleets on fire ?
 so dreadful fill thy ruthless mind,
 ll thy friend, thy Phœnix stay behind ?
 I Peleus, when from Pthia's coast
 hee early to the Achaian host ;
 h as then in sage debates unkill'd,
 to perils of the direful field ;
 me teach thee all the ways of war ;
 470 in councils, and in camps to dare.
 I never let me leave thy side !
 shall part us, and no fate divide.
 gh the god, that breathed my life, restore
 m I boasted, and the port I bore,
 eece of old held my youthful flames,
 d Greece, the land of lovely dames !)
 ; faithless to my mother's arms,
 was, ador'd a stranger's charms.
 at youth could do (at her desire)
 580 e damsel, and prevent my sire.
 ith curses loads my hated head,
 , Ye furies ! barren be his bed.
 ove, the vengeful fiends below,
 eas Proserpine confirm'd his vow.
 nd grief distract my labouring mind !
 hat a crime my impious heart designed !
 (but some kind god that thought sup-
 ss'd)
 e the poinard in my father's breast :
 litate my flight ; my friends in vain
 590 ers entreat me, and with force detain.
 rams, black bulls, and brawny swine,
 y feast, with draughts of fragrant wine :
 ards they placed, and watch'd nine nights
 ire :
 I and porches flamed with constant fire :
 I forced the gates, unseen of all,
 ir'd by the night, o'erleap'd the wall.
 s thence through spacious Greece extend ;
 court at last my labours end.
 received me, as his son caress'd,
 600 enrich'd, and with possessions bless'd.
 g Dolopians thenceforth own'd my reign,
 e coast that runs along the main.
 e thee his bounties I repaid,
 wisdom to thy soul convey'd :
 hou art, my lessons made thee brave
 took thee, but a hero gave.
 t breast a like affection show'd ;
 y arms (an ever pleasing load,)
 kneec, by Phœnix wouldst thou stand ;
 610 vas grateful but from Phœnix hand.
 watchings o'er thy helpless years,
 r labours, the compliant cares ;
 (I thought) reversed their hard decree,
 nix felt a father's joys in thee :
 ing virtues justified my cares,
 used comfort to my silver hairs.
 y rage, thy fatal rage, resign'd ;
 eart ill suits a manly mind :
 (the only great, and only wise)
 620 d by offerings, vows, and sacrifice ;
 man their high compassion wins,
 prayers atone for daily sins.
 e Jove's daughters, of celestial race,
 their feet, and wrinkled is their face ;
 ble mien and with dejected eyes,
 hey follow where injustice flies :

Injustice, swift, erect, and unconfined,
 Sweeps the wide earth, and tramples o'er mankind,
 While prayers, to heal her wrongs, move slow be-
 hind.
 Who hears these daughters of almighty Jove, 631
 For him they mediate to the throne above :
 When man rejects the humble suit they make,
 The sire revenges for the daughters' sake ;
 The sire revenges for the daughters' sake ;
 From Jove commission'd, fierce Injustice then
 Descends, to punish unrelenting men.
 Oh let not headlong passion bear the away ;
 These reconciling goddesses obey :
 Due honours to the seed of Jove belong :
 Due honours calm the fierce, and bend the strong
 Were these not paid thee by the terms we bring, 641
 Were rage still harbour'd in the haughty king,
 Nor Greece, nor all her fortunes, should engage
 Thy friend to plead against so just a rage.
 But since what honour asks, the general sends,
 And sends by those whom most thy heart commends,
 The best and noblest of the Grecian train ;
 Permit not these to sue, and sue in vain !
 Let me, my son, an ancient fact unfold,
 A great example drawn from times of old ;
 Hear what our fathers were, and what their praise
 Who conquer'd their revenge in former days. 651
 Where Calydon on rocky mountains stands,
 Once fought the Ætolian and Curetian bands ;
 To guard it those, to conquer these advance ;
 And mutual deaths were dealt with mutual chance.
 The silver Cynthia bade Contention rise,
 In vengeance of neglected sacrifice :
 On CENEUS' fields she sent a monstrous boar,
 That levell'd harvests, and whole forests tore : 660
 This beast (when many a chief his tusks had stain)
 Great Meleager stretch'd along the plain.
 Then, for his spoils a new debate arose,
 The neighbour nations thence commencing foes.
 Strong as they were, the bold Curetes fail'd,
 While Meleager's thundering arm prevail'd :
 Till rage at length inflamed his lofty breast,
 (For rage invades the wisest and the best.)
 Cursed by Althæa, to his wrath he yields,
 And in his wife's embrace forgets the fields. 670
 (She from Marpessa sprung, divinely fair,
 And matchless Idas, more than man in war ;
 The god of day adored the mother's charms .
 Against the god the father bent his arms :
 The afflicted pair, their sorrows to proclaim,
 From Cleopatra changed his daughter's name,
 And call'd Alcyone ; a name to show
 The father's grief, the mourning mother's woe.)
 To her the chief retired from stern debate,
 But found no peace from fierce Althæa's hate : 680
 Althæa's hate the unhappy warrior drew,
 Whose luckless hand his royal uncle slew :
 She beat the ground, and call'd the powers beneath
 On her own son to wreak her brother's death ;
 Hell heard her curses from the realms profound,
 And the red fiends that walk the nightly round.
 In vain Ætolia her deliverer waits,
 War shakes her walls, and thunders at her gates.
 She sent ambassadors, a chosen band,
 Priests of the gods, and elders of the land ; 690
 Besought the chief to save the sinking state :
 Their prayers were urgent, and their proffers great ;
 (Full fifty acres of the richest ground,
 Half pasture green, and half with vineyards crown'd

His suppliant father, aged Æneus, came ;
 His sisters follow'd ; e'en the vengeful dame,
 Alkæa sues ; his friends before him fall :
 He stands relentless, and rejects them all.
 Meanwhile the victor's shouts ascend the skies ;
 The walls are scaled ; the rolling flames arise : 700
 At length his wife (a form divine) appears,
 With piercing cries and supplicating tears ;
 She paints the horrors of a conquer'd town,
 The heroes slain, the palaces o'erthrown,
 The matrons ravish'd, the whole race enslaved.
 The warrior heard, he vanquish'd, and he saved.
 The Ætoliens, long disdain'd, now took their turn,
 And left the chief their broken faith to mourn.
 Learn hence, betimes to curb pernicious ire,
 Nor stay till yonder fleets ascend in fire ; 710
 Accept the presents ; draw thy conquering sword ;
 And be amongst our guardian gods adored.
 Thus he. The stern Achilles thus replied :
 My second father, and my reverend guide !
 Thy friend, believe me, no such gifts demands,
 And asks no honours from a mortal's hands :
 Jove honours me, and favours my designs ;
 His pleasure guides me, and his will confines ;
 And here I stay (if such his high behest),
 While life's warm spirit beats within my breast. 720
 Yet hear one word, and lodge it in thy heart :
 No more molest me on Atreides' part :
 Is it for him these tears are taught to flow,
 For him these sorrows ? for my mortal foe ?
 A genuine friendship no cold medium knows,
 Burns with one love, with one resentment glows :
 One should our interests and our passions be ;
 My friend must hate the man that injures me.
 Do this, my Phœnix, 'tis a generous part ;
 And share my realms, my honours, and my heart.
 Let these return : our voyage, or our stay, 731
 Rest undetermined till the dawning day.
 He ceased : then order'd for the sage's bed
 A warmer couch with numerous carpets spread.
 With that, stern Ajax his long silence broke,
 And thus, impatient, to Ulysses spoke :
 Hence let us go—why waste we time in vain ?
 See what effect our low submissions gain !
 Liked or not liked, his words we must relate,
 The Greeks expect them, and our heroes wait. 740
 Proud as he is, that iron-heart retains
 Its stubborn purpose, and his friends disdains.
 Stern, and unpitying ! if a brother bleed,
 On just atonement, we remit the deed ;
 A sire the slaughter of his son forgives ;
 The price of blood discharged, the murderer lives :
 The haughtiest hearts at length their rage resign,
 And gifts can conquer every soul but thine.
 The gods that unrelenting breast have steel'd,
 And curs'd thee with a mind that cannot yield. 750
 One woman-slave was ravish'd from thy arms ;
 Lo, seven are offer'd, and of equal charms.
 Then hear, Achilles ! be of better mind ;
 Revere thy roof, and to thy guests be kind ;
 And know the men, of all the Grecian host,
 Who honour worth, and prize thy valour most.
 Oh soul of battles, and thy people's guide !
 (To Ajax thus the first of Greeks replied :)
 Well hast thou spoke ! but at the tyrant's name
 My rage rekindles, and my soul's on flame : 760
 'Tis just resentment, and becomes the brave ;
 Degraced, dishonour'd, like the vilest slave !
 Return then, heroes ! and our answer bear :
 The glorious combat is no more my care,
 Not till, amidst yon sinking navy slain,
 The blood of Greeks shall dye the cable main ;
 Not till the flames, by Hector's fury thrown,
 Consume your vessels, and approach my own ;
 Just there the impetuous homicide shall stand,
 There cease his battle, and there feel our hand. 7
 This said, each prince a double goblet crown'd,
 And cast a large libation on the ground :
 Then to their vessels, through the gloomy shades
 The chiefs return : divine Ulysses leads.
 Meantime Achilles' slaves prepared a bed,
 With fleeces, carpets, and soft linen spread :
 There, till the sacred morn restored the day,
 In slumbers sweet the reverend Phœnix lay.
 But in his inner tent, an ampler space,
 Achilles slept ; and in his warm embrace 7
 Fair Diomedè of the Lesbian race.
 Last, for Patroclus was the couch prepared,
 Whose nightly joys the beauteous Iphis shared ;
 Achilles to his friend consign'd her charms,
 When Scyros fell before his conquering arms.
 And now the elected chiefs, whom Greece had
 sent,
 Pass'd through the host and reach'd the royal tent.
 Then rising all, with goblets in their hands,
 The peers, and leaders of the Achaian bands
 Hail'd their return : Atreides first begun : 73
 Say, what success ? divine Laërtes' son !
 Achilles' high resolves declare to all :
 Returns the chief, or must our navy fall ?
 Great king of nations ! (Ithacus replied,)
 Fix'd is his wrath, unconquer'd is his pride ;
 He slights thy friendship, thy proposals scorns,
 And, thus implored, with fiercer fury burns.
 To save our army, and our fleets to free,
 Is not his care ; but left to Greece and thee.
 Your eyes shall view, when morning paints the sky
 Beneath his oars the whitening billows fly, 80
 Us too he bids our oars and sails employ,
 Nor hope the fall of heaven-protected Troy ;
 For Jove o'ershades her with his arms divine,
 Inspires her war, and bids her glory shine.
 Such was his word : what farther he declared,
 These sacred heralds and great Ajax heard.
 But Phœnix in his tent the chief retains,
 Safe to transport him to his native plains,
 When morning dawns : if other he decree, 81
 His age is sacred, and his choice is free.
 Ulysses ceased : the great Achaian host
 With sorrow seized, in consternation lost,
 Attend the stern reply. Tydides broke
 The general silence, and undaunted spoke :
 Why should we gifts to proud Achilles send ?
 Or strive with prayers his haughty soul to bend ?
 His country's woes he glories to deride,
 And prayers will burst that swelling heart with pride 82
 Be the fierce impulse of his rage obey'd ;
 Our battles let him or desert, or aid ;
 Then let him arm when Jove or he think fit ;
 That, to his madness, or to heaven commit :
 What for ourselves we can, is always ours ;
 This might let due repast refresh our powers,
 (For strength consists in spirit and in blood,
 And those are owed to generous wine and food ;)
 But when the rosy messenger of day
 Strikes the blue mountain with her golden ray

the ships, let all our squadrons shine
 arms, a long extended line :
 d front let great Atrides stand,
 i danger, as in high command.
 if acclaim the listening heroes raise,
 to heaven the due libations pays ;
 descending o'er the tents, bestows
 al blessings of desired repose.

BOOK X.

ARGUMENT.

Fight Adventure of Diomed and Ulysses.

refusal of Achilles to return to the army, the
 f Agamemnon is described in the most lively
 He takes no rest that night, but passes
 he camp, awakening the leaders, and con-
 siders possible methods for the public safety.
 Nestor, Ulysses, and Diomed are employed
 as the rest of the captains. They call a council
 to determine to send scouts into the enemy's
 camp to learn their posture and discover their inten-
 tioned undertakes this hazardous enterprise,
 as a choice of Ulysses for his companion. In
 the night they surprise Dolon, whom Hector had
 sent like design to the camp of the Grecians.
 They are informed of the situation of the
 d auxiliary forces, and particularly of Rhe-
 us Thracians who were lately arrived. They
 with success kill Rhesus, with several of his
 and seize the famous horses of that prince,
 then they return in triumph to the camp.
 The night continues: the scene lies in the two

BOOK X.

at the chiefs before their vessels lay,
 sleep the labours of the day.
 king ; with various thoughts oppress'd,
 's cares lay rolling in his breast.
 lightnings, Jove's ethereal power
 e rattling hail or weighty shower,
 ft snows to whiten all the shore,
 brazen throat of war to roar ;
 flash succeeds as one expires,
 flames thick with momentary fires. 10
 frequent from Atrides' breast,
 ving sighs his inward fears confess'd.
 re fields, dejected, he surveys,
 and Trojan fires the mounting blaze,
 e passing wind their music blow,
 distinct the voices of the foe.
 g backwards to the fleet and coast,
 sorrows for the endanger'd host.
 s hairs in sacrifice to Jove,
 him that ever lives above: 20
 ins; while glory and despair
 heart, and wage a doubtful war.
 cares his labouring breast revolves,
 e Nestor now the chief resolves,
 a wholesome counsels, to debate
 mains to save the afflicted state.
 id first he cast his mantle round,
 feet the shining sandals bound ;
 low spoils his back conceal'd ;
 hand a pointed javelin held. 30
 his brother, press'd with equal woes,
 d the gifts of soft repose,

Laments for Greece ; that in his cause before
 So much had suffer'd, and must suffer more.
 A leopard's spotted hide his shoulders spread,
 A brazen helmet glitter'd on his head :
 Thus (with a javelin in his hand) he went
 To wake Atrides in the royal tent.
 Already waked, Atrides he descried,
 His armour buckling at his vessel's side 40
 Joyful they met ; the Spartan thus begun .
 Why puts my brother his bright armour on ?
 Sends he some spy, amidst these silent hours,
 To try yon camp, and watch the Trojan powers ?
 But say, what hero shall sustain that task,
 Such bold exploits uncommon courage ask :
 Guideless, alone, through night's dark shade to go,
 And 'midst a hostile camp explore the foe.
 To whom the king : In such distress we stand,
 No vulgar counsels our affairs demand : 50
 Greece to preserve is now no easy part,
 But asks high wisdom, deep design, and art.
 For Jove averse our humble prayer denies,
 And bows his head to Hector's sacrifice.
 What eye has witness'd, or what ear believed,
 In one great day, by one great arm achieved,
 Such wondrous deeds as Hector's hand has done,
 And we beheld, the last revolving sun ?
 What honours the beloved of Jove adorn :
 Sprung from no god, and of no goddess born ; 60
 Yet such his acts, as Greece unborn shall tell,
 And curse the battle where their fathers fell.
 Now speed thy hasty course along the fleet,
 There call great Ajax, and the prince of Crete :
 Ourselves to hoary Nestor will repair ;
 To keep the guards on duty, be his care ;
 (For Nestor's influence best that quarter guides,
 Whose son with Merion o'er the watch presides.)
 To whom the Spartan: These thy orders borne,
 Say shall I stay, or with despatch return ? 70
 There shalt thou stay (the king of men replied,)
 Else may we miss to meet, without a guide,
 The paths so many, and the camp so wide.
 Still, with your voice, the slothful soldiers raise,
 Urge, by their father's fame, their future praise.
 Forget we now our state and lofty birth ;
 Not title here, but works, must prove our worth.
 To labour is the lot of man below ;
 And when Jove gave us life, he gave us woe.
 This said, each parted to his several cares ; 80
 The king to Nestor's sable ship repairs ;
 The sage protector of the Greeks he found
 Stretch'd in his bed, with all his arms around ;
 The various-colour'd scarf, the shield he rears,
 The shining helmet, and the pointed spears :
 The dreadful weapons of the warrior's rage,
 That, old in arms, disdain'd the peace of age.
 Then leaning on his hand his watchful head,
 The hoary monarch raised his eyes, and said :
 What art thou ? speak, that on designs un-
 known, 90
 While others sleep, thus range the camp alone ?
 Seek'st thou some friend, or nightly sentinel ?
 Stand off, approach not, but thy purpose tell.
 O son of Neleus ! (thus the king rejoind'd.)
 Pride of the Greeks, and glory of thy kind !
 Lo here the wretched Agamemnon stands,
 The unhappy general of the Grecian bands ;
 Whom Jove decrees with daily cares to bend
 And woes that only with his life shall end !

Scarce can my knees these trembling limbs sustain,
 And scarce my heart support its load of pain. 101
 No taste of sleep these heavy eyes have known;
 Confused and sad, I wander thus alone,
 With fears distracted, with no fix'd design:
 And all my people's miseries are mine.
 If aught of use thy waking thoughts suggest,
 (Since cares, like mine, deprive thy soul of rest,)
 Impart thy counsel, and assist thy friend;
 Now let us jointly to the trench descend,
 At every gate the fainting guard excite, 110
 Fired with the toils of day and watch of night:
 Else may the sudden foe our works invade,
 So near, and favour'd by the gloomy shade.
 To him thus Nestor: Trust the powers above,
 Nor think proud Hector's hopes confirm'd by Jove:
 How ill agree the views of vain mankind,
 And the wise counsels of the eternal mind?
 Audacious Hector, if the gods ordain,
 That great Achilles rise and rage again,
 What toils attend thee, and what woes remain! 120
 Lo, faithful Nestor thy command obeys:
 The care is next our other chiefs to raise;
 Ulysses, Diomed, we chiefly need;
 Meges for strength, Oileus famed for speed.
 Some other be despatch'd of nimble feet,
 To those tall ships, remotest of the fleet,
 Where lie great Ajax, and the king of Crete.
 To rouse the Spartan I myself decree;
 Dear as he is to us, and dear to thee,
 Yet must I tax his sloth, that claims no share, 130
 With his great brother in his martial care:
 Him it behoved to every chief to sue,
 Preventing every part perform'd by you;
 For strong necessity our toils demands,
 Claims all our hearts, and urges all our hands.
 To whom the king: With reverence we allow
 Thy just rebukes, yet learn to spare them now.
 My generous brother is of gentle kind,
 He seems remiss, but bears a valiant mind;
 Through too much deference to our sovereign sway,
 Content to follow when we lead the way. 141
 But now, our ills industrious to prevent,
 Long ere the rest, he rose, and sought my tent.
 The chiefs you named, already at his call,
 Prepare to meet us near the navy wall;
 Assembling there, between the trench and gates,
 Near the night-guards, our chosen council waits.
 Then none (said Nestor) shall his rule withstand,
 For great examples justify command.
 With that the venerable warrior rose; 150
 The shining greaves his manly legs inclose;
 His purple mantle golden buckles join'd,
 Warm with the softest wool, and doubly lined.
 Then, rushing from his tent, he snatch'd in haste
 His steele lance, that lighten'd as he pass'd.
 The camp he traversed through the sleeping crowd,
 Stopp'd at Ulysses' tent, and call'd aloud.
 Ulysses, sudden as the voice was sent,
 Awakes, starts up, and issues from his tent.
 What new distress, what sudden cause of fright,
 Thus leads you wandering in the silent night? 161
 O prudent chief! (the Pylion sage replied,)
 Wise as thou art, be now thy wisdom tried:
 Whatever means of safety can be sought,
 Whatever counsels can inspire our thought,
 Whatever methods, or to fly or fight;
 All, all depend on this important night!

He heard, return'd, and took his painted shield:
 Then join'd the chiefs, and follow'd through the field.
 Without his tent, bold Diomed they found, 170
 All sheath'd in arms, his brave companions round:
 Each sunk in sleep, extended on the field,
 His head reclining on his bossy shield.
 A wood of spears stood by, that, fix'd upright,
 Shot from their flashing points a quivering light.
 A bull's black hide composed the hero's bed;
 A splendid carpet roll'd beneath his head.
 Then, with his foot, old Nestor gently shakes
 The slumbering chief, and in these words awakes:
 Rise, son of Tydeus, to the brave and strong 180
 Rest seems inglorious, and the night too long.
 But sleep'st thou now? when from you shall the foe
 Hangs o'er the fleet, and shades our walls below?
 At this, soft slumber from his eyelids fled;
 The warrior saw the hoary chief, and said:
 Wondrous old man! whose soul no respite knows
 Though years and honours bid thee seek repose.
 Let younger Greeks our sleeping warriors wake
 Ill fits thy age these toils to undertake.
 My friend (he answer'd,) generous is thy care; 190
 These toils, my subjects and my sons might bear;
 Their loyal thoughts and pious love conspire
 To ease a sovereign, and relieve a sire:
 But now the last despair surrounds our host;
 No hour must pass, no moment must be lost;
 Each single Greek, in this conclusive strife,
 Stands on the sharpest edge of death or life
 Yet, if my years thy kind regard engage,
 Employ thy youth as I employ my age;
 Succeed to these my cares, and rouse the rest: 200
 He serves me most, who serves his country best.
 This said, the hero o'er his shoulders flung
 A lion's spoils, that to his ancles hung;
 Then seized his ponderous lance, and strode along
 Meges the bold, with Ajax famed for speed,
 The warrior roused, and to the entrenchments led.
 And now the chiefs approach the nightly guard;
 A wakeful squadron, each in arms prepared:
 The unwearied watch their listening leaders keep, 210
 And, couching close, repel invading sleep.
 So faithful dogs their fleecy charge maintain,
 With toil protect'd from the prowling train,
 When the gaunt lioness, with hunger bold,
 Springs from the mountains toward the guarded fold:
 Through breaking woods her rustling course they
 hear;
 Loud, and more loud, the clamours strike their ear
 Of hounds and men; they start, they gaze around,
 Watch every side, and turn to every sound.
 Thus watch'd the Grecians, cautious of surprise,
 Each voice, each motion, drew their ears and eyes;
 Each step of passing feet increased the affright; 221
 And hostile Troy was ever full in sight.
 Nestor with joy the wakeful band survey'd,
 And thus accosted through the gloomy shade;
 'Tis well, my sons! your nightly cares employ;
 Else must our host become the scorn of Troy.
 Watch thus, and Greece shall live—the hero said;
 Then o'er the trench the following chieftains led.
 His son, and god-like Merion, march'd behind,
 (For these the princes to their council join'd.) 230
 The trenches pass'd, the assembled kings around
 In silent state the consistory crown'd.
 A place there was yet undefiled with gore,
 The spot where Hector stopp'd his rage before.

night descending, from his vengeful hand
 ved the relics of the Grecian band :
 slain beside with mangled corps was spread,
 ll his progress mark'd by heaps of dead.)
 sat the mournful kings : when Neleus' son
 uncil opening, in these words begun : 240
 e (said he) a chief so greatly brave,
 s to hazard, and his country save ?
 here a man who singly dares to go
 der camp, or seize some straggling foe ?
 our'd by the night approach so near,
 speech, their counsels, and designs to hear ?
 ceasege our navies they prepare,
 oy once more must be the seat of war ?
 ould he learn, and to our peers recite,
 ass unhar'm'd the dangers of the night ; 250
 fame were his through all succeeding days,
 Phœbus shines, or men have tongues to praise !
 gifts his grateful country would bestow !
 must not Greece to her deliverer owe !
 e ewe each leader should provide,
 ach a sable lambkin by her side ;
 ry rite his share should be increased,
 is the foremost honours of the feast.
 held them mute : alone untaught to fear,
 es spoke—The man you seek is here. 260
 gh yon black camps to bend my dangerous way,
 gh within commands, and I obey.
 : some other chosen warrior join,
 se my hopes, and second my design.
 tual confidence, and mutual aid,
 deeds are done, and great discoveries made :
 ise new prudence from the wise acquire,
 ne brave hero fans another's fire.
 tending leaders at the word arose ;
 generous breast with emulation glows : 270
 ve a task each Ajax strove to share,
 Merion strove, and Nestor's valiant heir ;
 partan wish'd the second place to gain,
 reat Ulysses wish'd, nor wish'd in vain.
 thus the king of men the contest ends :
 first of warriors, and thou best of friends,
 inted Diomed ! what chief to join
 : great enterprise, is only thine.
 s thy choice, without affection made ;
 th or office no respect be paid ;
 orth determine here. The monarch spake,
 uly trembled for his brother's sake.
 :n thus (the godlike Diomed rejoin'd)
 oice declares the impulse of my mind.
 can I doubt while great Ulysses stands
 ad his counsels, and assist our hands ;
 sf, whose safety is Minerva's care ;
 ned, so dreadful, in the works of war.
 d in his conduct, I no aid require ;
 m like his might pass through flames of fire. 290
 ts thee not, before these chiefs of fame,
 ied the sage) to praise me or to blame :
 : from a friend, or censure from a foe,
 :ot on hearers that our merits know.
 :t us haste—Night rolls the hours away,
 eddening orient shows the coming day,
 ars shine fainter on the ethereal plains,
 f Night's empire but a third remains.
 as having spoke, with generous ardour press'd
 as terrific their huge limbs they dress'd. 300
 >-edged falchion Thraymed the brave
 umple buckler, to Tydides gave .

Then in a leathern helm he cased his head,
 Shorn of its crest, and with no plume o'erspread
 (Such as by youths unused to arms are worn.
 No spoils enrich it, and no studs adorn.)
 Next him Ulysses took a shining sword,
 A bow and quiver with bright arrows stored :
 A well-proved casque, with leather braces bound,
 (Thy gift, Meriones) his temples crown'd : 310
 Soft wool within ; without, in order spread,
 A boar's white teeth grinn'd horrid o'er his head.
 This from Amyntor, rich Ormenus' son
 Antolychus by fraudulent rapine won,
 And gave Amphidamas : from him the prize
 Molus received, the pledge of social ties ;
 The helmet next by Merion was possess'd,
 And now Ulysses' thoughtful temples press'd.
 Thus sheath'd in arms, the council they forsake,
 And dark through paths oblique their progress take.
 Just then, in sign she favour'd their intent, 320
 A long-wing'd heron great Minerva sent :
 This, though surrounding shades obscured their view
 By the shrill clang and whistling wings, they knew
 As from the right she soar'd, Ulysses pray'd,
 Hail'd the glad omen, and address'd the maid :
 O daughter of that god, whose arm can wield
 The avenging bolt, and shake the dreadful shield !
 O Thou ! for ever present in my way,
 Who all my motions, all my toils survey ! 330
 Safe may we pass beneath the gloomy shade,
 Safe by thy succour to our ships convey'd !
 And let some deed this signal night adorn,
 To claim the tears of Trojans yet unborn.
 Then godlike Diomed preferr'd his prayer :
 Daughter of Jove, unconquer'd Pallas ! hear.
 Great queen of arms, whose favour Tydeus won,
 As thou defend'st the sire, defend the son.
 When on Æsopus' banks the banded powers
 Of Greece he left, and sought the Theban towers, 340
 Peace was his charge ; received with peaceful show,
 He went a legate, but return'd a foe :
 Then help'd by thee, and covered by thy shield,
 He fought with numbers, and made numbers yield.
 So now be present, O celestial maid !
 So still continue to the race thine aid !
 A youthful steer shall fall beneath the stroke,
 280 Untamed, unconscious of the galling yoke,
 With ample forehead, and with spreading horns,
 Whose taper tops refulgent gold adorns. 350
 The heroes pray'd, and Pallas from the skies
 Accords their vow, succeeds their enterprise.
 Now, like two lions panting for the prey,
 With deathful thoughts they trace the dreary way,
 Through the black horrors of the ensanguin'd plain,
 Through dust, thro' blood, o'er arms and hills of slain.
 Nor less bold Hector, and the sons of Troy,
 On high designs the wakeful hours employ ;
 The assembled peers their lofty chief enclosed,
 Who thus the counsels of his breast proposed : 360
 What glorious man, for high attempts prepared,
 Dares greatly venture for a rich reward ?
 Of yonder fleet a bold discovery make,
 What watch they keep, and what resolves they take ?
 If now subdued they meditate their flight,
 And spent with toil neglect the watch of night ?
 His be the chariot that shall please him most,
 Of all the plunder of the vanquish'd host ;
 His the fair steeds that all the rest excel,
 And his the glory to have served so well. 370

A youth there was among the tribes of Troy,
 Dolon his name, Eumedes' only boy.
 (Five girls besides the reverend herald told.)
 Rich was the son in brass, and rich in gold;
 Not bless'd by nature with the charms of face,
 But swift of foot, and matchless in the race.
 Hector! 'he said; my courage bids me meet
 This high achievement, and explore the fleet:
 But first exalt thy sceptre to the skies,
 And swear to grant me the demanded prize;
 The immortal coursers, and the glittering car,
 That bear Pelides through the ranks of war.
 Encouraged thus, no idle scout I go,
 Fulfil thy wish, their whole intention know,
 E'en to the royal tent pursue my way,
 And all their counsels, all their aims betray.

The chief then heaved the golden sceptre high,
 Attesting thus the monarch of the sky:
 Be witness thou! immortal lord of all!
 Whose thunder shakes the dark ærial hall:
 By none but Dolon shall this prize be borne,
 And him alone the immortal steeds adorn.

Thus Hector swore: the gods were call'd in vain,
 But the rash youth prepares to scour the plain:
 Across his back the bended bow he flung,
 A wolf's grey hide around his shoulders hung;
 A ferret's downy fur his helmet lined,
 And in his hand a pointed javelin shined.
 Then (never to return) he sought the shore,
 And trod the path his feet must tread no more.

Scarce had he pass'd the steeds and Trojan throng,
 (Still bending forward as he coursed along,)
 When on the hollow way, the approaching tread
 Ulysses mark'd, and thus to Diomed:
 O friend! I hear some step of hostile feet
 Moving this way, or hastening to the fleet;
 Some spy perhaps, to lurk beside the main,
 Or nightly pillager that strips the slain.
 Yet let him pass, and win a little space;
 Then rush behind him, and prevent his pace.

But if too swift of foot he flies before,
 Confine his course along the fleet and shore,
 Betwixt the camp and him our spears employ,
 And intercept his hoped return to Troy.

With that they stepp'd aside, and stooped their head
 (As Dolon pass'd) behind a heap of dead:
 Along the path the spy unwary flew;
 Soft, at just distance, both the chiefs pursue.
 So distant they, and such the space between,
 As when two teams of mules divide the green

(To whom the hind like shares of land allows.)
 When now few furrows part the approaching ploughs.
 Now Dolon listening heard them as they pass'd;
 Hector (he thought) had sent, and check'd his haste,
 Till scarce at distance of a javelin's throw,
 No voice succeeding, he perceived the foe.
 As when two skillful hounds the leveret wind;
 Or chase through woods obscure the trembling hind:
 Now lost, now seen, they intercept his way,
 And from the herd still turn the flying prey;

So fast, and with such fears, the Trojan flew;
 So close, so constant, the bold Greeks pursue.
 Now almost on the fleet the dastard falls,
 And mingles with the guards that watch the walls;
 When brave Tydides stopp'd, a generous thought
 (Inspired by Pallas) in his bosom wrought,
 Lest on the foe some forward Greek advance,
 And snatch the glory from his lifted lance.

Then thus aloud: Whoe'er thou art, remain;
 This javelin else shall fix thee to the plain.

40 He said, and high in air the weapon cast,
 Which wulful err'd, and o'er his shoulder pass'd;
 Then fix'd in earth. Against the trembling wood
 The wretch stood propp'd, and quiver'd as he stood:
 A sudden palsy seized his turning head;
 His loose teeth chatter'd, and his colour fled.
 The panting warriors seize him, as he stands

390 And with unmanly tears his life demands.
 O spare my youth, and for the breath I owe,
 Large gifts of price my father shall bestow.

450 Vast heaps of brass shall in your ships be told,
 And steel well temper'd, and refulgent gold.
 To whom Ulysses made this wise reply:
 Whoe'er thou art, be bold, nor fear to die.
 What moves thee, say, when sleep has closed the
 sight,
 To roam the silent fields in dead of night?
 Camest thou the secrets of our camp to find,
 By Hector prompted, or thy daring mind?
 Or art some wretch by hopes of plunder led
 Through heaps of carnage to despoil the dead?

460 Then thus pale Dolon with a fearful look,
 (Still as he spoke his limbs with horror shook):
 Hither I came, by Hector's word deceived;
 Much did he promise, rashly I believed:
 No less a bribe than great Achilles' car,
 And those swift steeds that sweep the ranks of war,
 Urged me, unwilling, this attempt to make,
 To learn what counsels, what resolves you take;
 If, now subdued, you fix your hopes on fight,
 And tired with toils, neglect the watch of night.

470 Bold was thy aim, and glorious was the prize!
 (Ulysses with a scornful smile replies.)
 Far other rulers those proud steeds demand,
 And scorn the guidance of a vulgar hand;
 E'en great Achilles scarce their rage can tame,
 Achilles, sprung from an immortal dame.

410 But say, be faithful, and the truth recite;
 Where lies encamp'd the Trojan chief to-night?
 Where stand his coursers? in what quarter sleep
 Their other princes? tell what watch they keep:

480 Say, since their conquest, what their counsels are;
 Or here to combat, from their city far,
 Or back to Ilion's walls transfer the war.
 Ulysses thus, and thus Eumedes' son:
 What Dolon knows, his faithful tongue shall own
 Hector, the peers assembling in his tent,
 A counsel holds at Illus' monument.
 No certain guards the nightly watch partake;
 Where'er yon fires ascend, the Trojans wake;

490 Anxious for Troy, the guard the natives keep;
 Safe in their cares, the auxiliar forces sleep,
 Whose wives and infants, from the danger far,
 Discharge their souls of half the fears of war.
 Then sleep those aids among the Trojan train,
 (Inquired the chief,) or scatter'd o'er the plain?
 To whom the spy: Their powers they thus dispose;

500 The Pæons, dreadful with their bended bows,
 The Carians, Caucons, the Pelagian host,
 And Leleges, encamp along the coast.
 Not distant far, lie higher on the land
 The Lycian, Mysian, and Mæonian band,
 And Phrygia's horse, by Thymbras' ancient wall;
 The Thracians utmost, and apart from all.
 These Troy but lately to her succour won,
 Led on by Rheus, great Eioneus' son:

coursers in proud triumph go,
 the wind, and white as winter snow :
 er plates his shining car infold :
 arms, refulgent flame with gold :
 shoulders suit the glorious load,
 panoply, to grace a god !
 unhappy, to your fleet be borne,
 me here, a captive's fate to mourn,
 chains ; till your return reveal
 or falsehood of the news I tell.
 Tydides, with a gloomy frown :
 t to live, though all the truth be shown ;
 dismiss thee, in some future strife
 more bravely thy now forfeit life ?
 gain our camps thou may'st explore ?
 e a traitor, thou betray'st no more.
 he spoke ; and as the wretch prepared
 noble blandishment to stroke his beard,
 ning swift the wrathful falchion flew,
 e neck, and cuts the nerves in two ;
 nt snatch'd his trembling soul to hell,
 , yet speaking, mutter'd as it fell,
 helmet from his brow they tear,
 's grey hide, the unbended bow and spear ;
 at Ulysses lifting to the skies,
 ring Pallas dedicates the prize.
 queen of arms ! receive this hostile spoil,
 e Thracian steeds reward our toil :
 : of all the heavenly host we praise ;
 our labours, and direct our ways !
 , the spoils, with dropping gore defaced,
 a spreading tamarisk he placed :
 p'd with reeds and gather'd boughs the plain.
 their footsteps to the place again. 539
 he still night they cross the devious fields
 with blood, o'er arms and heaps of shields,
 where the Thracian squadrons lay,
 d in sleep the labours of the day.
 a three lines they view the prostrate band :
 es yoked beside each warrior stand ;
 as in order on the ground reclined,
 the brown shade the fulgid weapons shined ;
 y Rhesus, stretch'd in sleep profound,
 white steeds behind his chariot bound.
 ome eight Ulysses first descries,
 ts to Diomed the tempting prize,
 , the coursers, and the car behold !
 l by Dolon, with the arms of gold.
 ve Tydides ! now thy courage try,
 the chariot, and the steeds untie ;
 soul aspire to fiercer deeds,
 the slaughter, while I seize the steeds.
 is said) her hero's bosom warms,
 in his heart, and strung his nervous arms ;
 he pass'd, a purple stream pursued : 560
 y falchion, fat with hostile blood,
 l his footsteps, dyed the fields with gore,
 v groan remurmur'd through the shore.
 m lion, from his nightly den,
 the fences, and invades the pen :
 or goats, resistless in his way,
 nd foaming rends the guardless prey.
 'd the fury of his vengeful hand
 e lay breathless of the Thracian band.
 llowing, as his partner slew,
 e foot each slaughter'd warrior drew ;
 white coursers studious to convey
 v ships, he wisely clear'd the way ;

Lost the fierce steeds, not yet to battles bred,
 Should start, and tremble at the heaps of dead.
 Now twelve despatch'd, the monarch last they found ;
 Tydides' falchion fix'd him to the ground.
 Just then a deadful dream Minerva sent ;
 A warlike form appear'd before his tent,
 Whose visionary steel his bosom tore, 580
 So dream'd the monarch, and awak'd no more
 Ulysses now the snowy steeds detains,
 And leads them, fasten'd by the silver reins ;
 These, with his bow unbent, he lash'd along ;
 (The scourge forgot, on Rhesus' chariot hung ;
 Then gave his friend the signal to retire ;
 But him, new dangers, new achievements fire :
 Doubtful he stood, or with his reeking blade
 To send more heroes to the infernal shade,
 Drag off the car where Rhesus' armour lay, 590
 Or heave with manly force, and lift away.
 While unresolved the son of Tydeus stands,
 Pallas appears, and thus the chief commands :
 Enough, my son ; from farther slaughter cease,
 Regard thy safety, and depart in peace ;
 Haste to the ships, the gotten spoil enjoy,
 Nor tempt too far the hostile gods of Troy.
 The voice divine confess'd the martial maid ;
 In haste he mounted, and her word obey'd ;
 The coursers fly before Ulysses' bow, 600
 Swift as the wind, and white as winter snow.
 Not unobserved they pass'd : the god of light
 Had watch'd his Troy, and mark'd Minerva's flight,
 Saw Tydeus' son with heavenly succour bleat,
 And vengeful anger fill'd his sacred breast.
 Swift to the Trojan camp descends the power,
 And wakes Hippocoon in the morning hour,
 (On Rhesus' side accustom'd to attend,
 A faithful kinsman, and instructive friend.)
 He rose and saw the field deform'd with blood, 610
 An empty space where late the coursers stood,
 The yet-warm Thracians panting on the coast ;
 For each he wept, but for his Rhesus most :
 Now while on Rhesus' name he calls in vain,
 The gathering tumult spreads o'er all the plain ;
 On heaps the Trojans rush, with wild affright,
 And wondering view the slaughters of the night.
 Meanwhile the chiefs arriving at the shade,
 Where late the spoils of Hector's spy were laid,
 Ulysses stopp'd ; to him Tydides bore 620
 The trophy, dropping yet with Dolon's gore :
 Then mounts again : again their nimble feet
 The coursers ply, and thunder towards the fleet.
 Old Nestor first perceived the approaching sound,
 Bespeaking thus the Grecian peers around :
 Methinks the noise of trampling steeds I hear,
 Thickening this way, and gathering on my ear ;
 Perhaps some horses of the Trojan breed,
 (So may, ye gods ! my pious hopes succeed)
 The great Tydides and Ulysses bear, 630
 Return'd triumphant with this prize of war.
 Yet much I fear (ah, may that fear be vain !)
 The chiefs out-number'd by the Trojan train ;
 Perhaps, e'en now pursued, they seek the shore ;
 Or, oh ! perhaps these heroes are no more.
 Scarce had he spoke, when lo ! the chiefs appear,
 And spring to earth ; the Greeks dismiss their fear :
 With words of friendship and extended hands,
 They greet the kings ; and Nestor first demands :
 Say thou, whose praises all our host proclaim, 640
 Thou living glory of the Grecian name !

Say whence these coursers? by what chance bestow'd?

The spoil of foes, or present of a god?
Not those fair steeds so radiant and so gay,
That draw the burning chariot of the day.
Old as I am, to age I scorn to yield,
And daily mingle in the martial field;
But sure till now no coursers struck my sight
Like these, conspicuous through the ranks of fight.
Some god, I deem, conferr'd the glorious prize, 650
Blest as ye are, and favourites of the skies;
The care of him who bids the thunder roar,
And her,* whose fury bathes the world with gore.

Father! not so (sage Ithacus rejoind':)
The gifts of heaven are of a nobler kind.
Of Thracian lineage are the steeds ye view,
Whose hostile king the brave Tydides slew;
Sleeping he died, with all his guards around,
And twelve beside lay gasping on the ground.
These other spoils from conquer'd Dolon came, 660
A wretch, whose swiftness was his only fame,
By Hector sent our forces to explore:
He now lies headless on the sandy shore.

Then o'er the trench the bounding coursers flew;
The joyful Greeks with loud acclaim pursue.
Straight to Tydides' high pavilion borne,
The matchless steeds his ample stalls adorn:
The neighing coursers their new fellows greet,
And the full racks are heap'd with generous wheat.
But Dolon's armour, to his ships convey'd 670
High on the painted stern Ulysses laid,
A trophy destined to the blue-eyed maid.

Now from nocturnal sweat, and sanguine stain,
They cleanse their bodies in the neighbouring main:
Then in the polish'd bath, refresh'd from toil,
Their joints they supple with dissolving oil,
In due repast indulge the genial hour,
And first to Pallas the libations pour:
They sit rejoicing in her aid divine,
And the crown'd goblet foams with floods of wine.

BOOK XI.

ARGUMENT

The third Battle, and the Acts of Agamemnon.

Agamemnon having armed himself, leads the Grecians to battle: Hector prepares the Trojans to receive them; while Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva, give the signals of war. Agamemnon bears all before him; and Hector is commanded by Jupiter who sends Iris for that purpose) to decline the engagement, till the king shall be wounded and retire from the field. He then makes a great slaughter of the enemy; Ulysses and Diomed put a stop to him for a time: but the latter being wounded by Paris, is obliged to desert his companion, who is encompassed by the Trojans, wounded, and in the utmost danger, till Menelaus and Ajax rescue him. Hector comes against Ajax; but that hero alone opposes multitudes, and rallies the Greeks. In the meantime Machaon, in the other wing of the army, is pierced by an arrow from Paris, and carried from the fight in Nestor's chariot. Achilles, who overlooked the action from his ship) sends Patroclus to inquire which of the Greeks was wounded in that manner? Nestor entertains him in his tent with an account of the accidents of the day, and a long recital of some former wars

which he remembered, tending to put Patroclus upon persuading Achilles to fight for his countrymen, or at least permit him to do it, clad in Achilles' armour. Patroclus, in his return, meets Eurypylus also wounded, and assists him in that distress.

This book opens with the eight-and-twentieth day of the poem; and the same day, with its various actions and adventures, is extended through the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, and part of the eighteenth books. The scene lies in the field, near the monument of Ilius.

BOOK XI.

THE saffron morn, with early blushes spread,
Now rose refulgent from Tithonus' bed;
With new-born day to gladden mortal sight,
And gild the courts of heaven with sacred light:
When baleful Eris, sent by Jove's command,
The torch of discord blazing in her hand,
Through the red skies her bloody sign extends,
And wrapt in tempests, o'er the fleet descends
High on Ulysses' bark, her horrid stand
She took, and thunder'd through the seas and land. 10
E'en Ajax and Achilles heard the sound,
Whose ships remote, the guarded navy bound.
Thence the black fury through the Grecian throng
With horror sounds the loud Orthian song:
The navy shakes, and at the dire alarms
Each bosom boils, each warrior starts to arms.
No more they sigh inglorious to return,
But breathe revenge, and for the combat burn.

The king of men his hardy host inspires
With loud command, with great example fires; 20
Himself first rose, himself before the rest,
His mighty limbs in radiant armour dress'd.
And first he cas'd his manly legs around
In shining greaves, with silver buckles bound:
The beaming cuirass next adorn'd his breast,
The same which once king Cinyras possess'd:
(The fame of Greece and her assembled host
Had reach'd that monarch on the Cyprian coast;
'Twas then, the friendship of the chief to gain, 30
This glorious gift he sent, nor sent in vain.)
Ten rows of azure steel the work infold,
Twice ten of tin, and twelve of ductile gold;
Three glittering dragons to the gorget rise,
Whose imitated scales against the skies
Reflected various light, and arching bow'd,
Like colour'd rainbows o'er a showery cloud,
(Jove's wondrous bow, of three celestial dyes,
Placed as a sign to man amid the skies.)
A radiant baldric o'er his shoukder tied,
Sustain'd the sword that glitter'd at his side: 40
Gold was the hilt, a silver sheath encas'd
The shining blade, and golden hangers grac'd.
His buckler's mighty orb was next display'd,
That round the warrior cast a dreadful shade.
Ten zones of brass its ample brim surround,
And twice ten bosses the bright convex crown'd;
Tremendous Gorgon frown'd upon its field,
And circling terrors fill'd the expressive shield:
Within its concave hung a silver thong,
On which a mimic serpent creeps along, 50
His azure length in easy waves extends,
Till in three heads the embroider'd monster ends
Last o'er his brows his fourfold helm he plac'd,
With nodding horse-hair formidably grac'd;
And in his hands two steely javelins wield,
That blaze to heaven, and lighten all the field.

* Minerva.

ant Juno and the martial maid,
unders promised Greece their aid ;
re chief they clash'd their arms in air,
g from the clouds, expect the war. 60
the limits of the trench and mound,
ourers to their chariots bound
restrain'd : the foot, with those who wield
arms, rush forward to the field.
these, in close array combined,
ons spread their sable wings behind.
s and tumults wake the tardy sun,
light the warriors' toils begun.
whose thunder spoke his wrath, distill'd
of blood o'er all the fatal field ; 70
of men unwilling to survey,
slaughters that must stain the day.
' tomb in order ranged around,
lines possess'd the rising ground.
Polydamas and Hector stood ;
our'd as a guardian god ;
us, Agenor the divine ;
r warriors of Antenor's line ;
ful Acamas, whose beauteous face,
oportion match'd the ethereal race.
or, cover'd with his spacious shield,
troops, and orders all the field.
star now shows his sanguine fires
e dark clouds, and now in night retires ;
gh the ranks appear'd the godlike man,
the rear, or blazing in the van ;
my sparkles, restless as he flies,
his arms as lightning from the skies.
reapers in some wealthy field,
wo bands, their crooked weapons wield,
the furrows, till their labours meet ; 91
he heapy harvest at their feet :
and Troy the field of war divide,
ranks are strew'd on every side.
'd a thought to base inglorious fight ;
o horse, and man to man they fight.
olves more fierce contest their prey :
ds, each bleeds, but none resign the day.
h joy the scene of death describes,
large slaughter at her sanguine eyes : 100
ne, of all the immortal train,
red horrors of this direful plain :
a peace their golden mansions fill,
bright order on the Olympian hill :
murmurs told their grieves above,
cused the partial will of Jove.
apart, superior, and alone,
l monarch, on his awful throne,
le blaze of boundless glory sat ;
fulfill'd the just decrees of fate. 110
e turn'd his all-considering eyes,
l the spot where Ilion's towers arise ;
th ships, the fields with armies spread,
s rage, the dying and the dead.
ile the morning-beams increasing bright,
n's pure azure spread the growing light,
l death the fate of war confounds,
se battle gored with equal wounds.
hat time in some sequester'd vale,
woodman spreads his sparing meal, 120
ired arms refuse the axe to rear,
a respite from the sylvan war ;
half the prostrate forests lay
a long ruin, and exposed to day)

Then, nor till then, the Greeks' impulsive might
Pierced the black phalanx, and let in the light.
Great Agamemnon then the slaughter led,
And slew Bienor at his people's head :
Whose squire Otileus, with a sudden spring,
Leap'd from the chariot to revenge his king, 130
But in his front he felt the fatal wound,
Which pierced his brain, and stretch'd him on the
ground.
Atrides spoil'd, and left them on the plain :
Vain was their youth, their glittering armour vain :
Now soil'd with dust, and naked to the sky,
Their snowy limbs and beauteous bodies lie.
Two sons of Priam next to battle move,
The product, one of marriage, one of love ;
In the same car the brother-warriors ride,
This took the charge to combat, that to guide : 140
Far other task, than when they went to keep,
On Ida's tops, their father's fleecy sheep !
These on the mountains once Achilles found,
And captive led, with pliant osiers bound ;
Then to their sire for ample sums restored ;
But now to perish by Atrides' sword :
Pierced in the breast, the base-born Isus bleeds ;
Cleft through the head, his brother's fate succeeds.
Swift to the spoil the hasty victor falls,
And stripp'd, their features to his mind recalls. 150
The Trojans see the youths untimely die,
But helpless tremble for themselves, and fly.
So when a lion, ranging o'er the lawns,
Finds, on some grassy lair, the couching fawns,
Their bones he cracks, their reeking vitals draws,
And grinds the quivering flesh with bloody jaws ;
The frighted hind beholds, and dares not stay,
But swift through rustling thickets bursts her way :
All drown'd in sweat the panting mother flies,
And the big tears roll trickling from her eyes. 160
Amidat the tumult of the routed train,
The sons of false Antimachus were slain ;
He, who for bribes his faithless counsels sold,
And voted Helen's stay for Paris' gold.
Atrides mark'd, as these their safety sought,
And slew the children for the father's fault.
Their headstrong horse unable to restrain,
They shook with fear, and dropp'd the silken rein :
Then in their chariot on their knees they fall,
And thus with lifted hands for mercy call : 170
Oh spare our youth, and for the life we owe,
Antimachus shall copious gifts bestow ;
Soon as he hears that, not in battle slain,
The Grecian ships his captive sons detain,
Large heaps of brass in ransom shall be told,
And steel well temper'd, and persuasive gold.
These words, attend with a flood of tears,
The youths address'd to unrelenting ears :
The vengeful monarch gave this stern reply :
If from Antimachus ye spring, ye die : 180
The daring wretch who once in council stood
To shed Ulysses' and my brother's blood,
For proffer'd peace ! and sues his seed for grace ?
No die and pay the forfeit of your race.
This said, Pisander from the car he cast,
And pierced his breast: supine he breathed his
last.
His brother leap'd to earth ; but as he lay,
The trenchant falchion lopp'd his hands away :
His sever'd head was toss'd among the throng,
And, rolling, drew a bloody trail along. 190

Then, where the thickest fought, the victor flew ;
 The king's example all his Greeks pursue.
 Now by the foot the flying foot were slain,
 Horse trod by horse lay foaming on the plain.
 From the dry fields thick clouds of dust arise,
 Shade the black host, and intercept the skies.
 The brass-hoof'd steeds tumultuous plunge and bound,
 And the thick thunder beats the labouring ground.
 Still slaughtering on, the king of men proceeds ;
 The distanced army wonders at his deeds. 200
 As when the winds with raging flames conspire,
 And o'er the forests roll the flood of fire,
 In blazing heaps the grove's old honours fall,
 And one refulgent ruin levels all :
 Before Atrides' rage so sinks the foe,
 Whole squadrons vanish, and proud heads lie low :
 The steeds fly trembling from his waving sword :
 And many a car, now lighted of its lord,
 Wide o'er the field with guideless fury rolls, 209
 Breaking their ranks, and crushing out their souls ;
 While his keen falchion drinks the warriors' lives ;
 More grateful, now, to vultures than their wives !
 Perhaps great Hector then had found his fate,
 But Jove and Destiny prolong'd his date.
 Safe from the darts, the care of heaven he stood,
 Amidst alarms, and death, and dust, and blood.
 Now pass the tomb where ancient Ilus lay,
 Through the mid field the routed urge their way.
 Where the wild figs the adjoining summit crown,
 That path they take, and speed to reach the town.
 As swift Atrides with loud shouts pursued, 221
 Hot with his toil, and bathed in hostile blood.
 Now near the beech-tree, and the Scæan gates,
 The hero halts, and his associates waits.
 Meanwhile, on every side, around the plain,
 Dispersed, disorder'd, fly the Trojan train.
 So flies a herd of bees, that hear, dismay'd,
 The lion's roaring through the midnight shade ;
 On heaps they tumble with successless haste ;
 The savage seizes, draws, and rends the last ; 230
 Not with less fury stern Atrides flew.
 Still press'd the rout, and still the hindmost slew ;
 Hurl'd from their cars the bravest chiefs are kill'd,
 And rage, and death, and carnage, load the field.
 Now storms the victor, at the Trojan wall :
 Surveys the towers, and meditates their fall.
 But Jove descending shook the Idæan hills,
 And down their summits pour'd a hundred rills :
 The unkindled lightnings in his hand he took,
 And thus the many-colour'd maid bespoke : 240
 Iris, with haste thy golden wings display,
 To godlike Hector this our word convey.
 While Agamemnon wastes the ranks around,
 Fights in the front, and bathes with blood the ground,
 Bid him give way ; but issue forth commands,
 And trust the war to less important hands ;
 But when, or wounded by the spear or dart,
 That chief shall mount his chariot, and depart,
 Then Jove shall string his arm, and fire his breast,
 Then to her ships shall flying Greece be press'd, 250
 Till to the main the burning sun descend,
 And sacred night her awful shade extend.
 He spoke, and Iris at his word obey'd ;
 On wings of winds descends the various maid.
 The chief saw found amidst the ranks of war,
 Close to the bulwarks, on his glittering car.
 The goddess then : O son of Priam, hear !
 From Jove I come, and his high mandate bear.

While Agamemnon wastes the ranks around,
 Fights in the front, and bathes with blood the ground,
 Abstain from fight, yet issue forth commands, 261
 And trust the war to less important hands.
 But when, or wounded by the spear or dart,
 The chief shall mount his chariot, and depart,
 Then Jove shall string thy arm, and fire thy breast ;
 Then to her ships shall flying Greece be press'd,
 Till to the main the burning sun descend,
 And sacred night her awful shade extend
 She said, and vanish'd : Hector with a bound,
 Springs from his chariot on the trembling ground, 270
 In clanging arms : he grasps in either hand
 A pointed lance, and speeds from band to band ;
 Revives their ardour, turns their steps from flight.
 And wakes anew the dying flames of fight.
 They stand to arms : the Greeks their onset dare,
 Condense their powers, and wait the coming war.
 New force, new spirit, to each breast returns :
 The fight renew'd, with fiercer fury burns :
 The kings lead on ; all fix on him their eye,
 And learn from him to conquer or to die. 280
 Ye sacred Nine, celestial Muses ! tell,
 Who faced him first, and by his prowess fell ?
 The great Iphidamas, the bold and young,
 From sage Antenor and Theano sprung ;
 Whom from his youth his grandsire Cisseus bred,
 And nursed in Thrace, where snowy flocks are fed
 Scarce did the down his rosy cheeks invest,
 And early honour warm his generous breast,
 When the kind sire consign'd his daughter's charms
 (Theano's sister) to his youthful arms. 290
 But call'd by glory to the wars of Troy,
 He leaves untasted the first fruits of joy :
 From his love bride departs with melting eyes,
 And swift to aid his dearer country flies.
 With twelve black ships he reach'd Percopë's
 strand,
 Thence took the long laborious march by land.
 Now fierce for fame before the ranks he springs,
 Towering in arms, and braves the king of kings.
 Atrides first discharg'd the missive spear ;
 The Trojan stoop'd, the javelin pass'd in air. 300
 Then near the corselet, at the monarch's heart,
 With all his strength the youth directs his dart :
 But the broad belt, with plates of silver bound,
 The point rebated, and repell'd the wound.
 Encumber'd with the dart, Atrides stands,
 Till grasp'd with force, he wrenched it from his hand ;
 At once his weighty sword discharged a wound
 Full on his neck, that fell'd him to the ground.
 Stretch'd in the dust the unhappy warrior lies,
 And sleep eternal seals his swimming eyes. 310
 Oh worthy better fate ! oh early slain !
 Thy country's friend ; and virtuous, though in vain !
 No more the youth shall join his consort's side,
 At once a virgin, and at once a bride !
 No more with presents her embraces meet,
 Or lay the spoils of conquest at her feet
 On whom his passion, lavish of his store,
 Bestow'd so much, and vainly promised more
 Unwept, uncover'd, on the plain he lay,
 While the proud victor bore his arms away. 320
 Coön, Antenor's eldest hope, was nigh :
 Tears, at the sight, came starting from his eye,
 While, pierced with grief, the much loved youth he
 view'd,
 And the pale features now deform'd with blood.

his spear, unseen, his time he took,
 he king, and near his elbow struck.
 ng steel transpierced the brawny part,
 gh his arm stood forth the barbed dart.
 the monarch feels, yet void of fear
 rushes with his lifted spear :
 r's corpse the pious Trojan draws,
 his country to assert his cause,
 im breathless on the sanguine field,
 is body spreads his ample shield.
 arking an unguarded part,
 the warrior with the brazen dart ;
 is brother's bleeding breast he lay,
 rch's falchion lopp'd his head away :
 shades the same dark journey go,
 ach other in the realms below.
 eful victor rages round the fields,
 y weapon art or fury yields :
 g lance, the sword, or pondrous stone,
 ks are broken, and whole troops o'erthrown.
 e yet warm, distill'd the purple flood ;
 the wound grew stiff with clotted blood,
 ding tortures his strong bosom rend,
 those darts the fierce Ilythiz send,
 ers that cause the teeming matron's throes,
 rs of unutterable woes !)
 350
 ns the smart, all panting with the pain,
 s the car, and gives his squire the rein :
 a voice which fury made more strong,
 augmented, thus exhorts the throng :
 ! O Greeks ! assert your honours won ;
 and finish what this arm begun :
 ' Jove forbids your chief to stay,
 s half the glories of the day.
 ; the driver whirls his lengthful thong ;
 s fly ; the chariot smokes along,
 360
 m their nostrils the fierce coursers blow,
 their sides the foam descends in snow ;
 igh the battle in a moment's space,
 ded monarch at his tent they place.
 ner Hector saw the king retired,
 is Trojans and his aids he fired :
 ye Dardan, all ye Lycian race !
 close fight, and dreadful face to face,
 to mind your ancient trophies won,
 at forefathers' virtues, and your own.
 370
 e general flies ! deserts his powers !
 himself declares the conquest ours !
 ron ranks impel your foaming steeds ;
 : of glory, dare immortal deeds.
 rds like these the fiery chief alarms
 ng host, and every bosom warms.
 ld hunter cheers his hounds to tear
 led lion, or the tusky bear ;
 e and hand provokes their doubting heart,
 gs the foremost with his lifted dart :
 380
 e Hector prompts his troops to dare ;
 pts alone, but leads himself the war.
 ack body of the foes he pours ;
 e cloud's deep bosom, swell'd with showers,
 storm the purple ocean sweeps,
 e wild waves, and tosses all the deeps.
 e ! when Jove the Trojan's glory crown'd,
 is arm what heroes bit the ground ?
 olops, and Autonous died,
 xt was added to their side ;
 390
 ve Hipponous famed in many a fight,
 , Orus, sunk to endless night ;

Æaymus, Agelaus ; all chiefs of name ;
 The rest were vulgar deaths, unknown to fame.
 As when a western whirlwind, charged with storms,
 Dispels the gather'd clouds that Notus forms,
 The gust continued, violent, and strong,
 Rolls sable clouds in heaps on heaps along ;
 Now to the skies the foaming billows rears,
 Now breaks the surge, and wide the bottom bares :
 Thus raging Hector, with resistless hands, 401
 O'erturns, confounds, and scatters all their bands.
 Now the last ruin the whole host appals ;
 Now Greece had trembled in her wooden walls ;
 But wise Ulysses call'd Tydides forth,
 His soul rekindled, and awak'd his worth :
 And stand we deedless, O eternal shame !
 Till Hector's arm involve the ships in flame ?
 Hasten let us join, and combat side by side.
 The warrior thus, and thus the friend replied : 410
 No martial toil I shun, no danger fear ;
 Let Hector come ; I wait his fury here.
 But Jove with conquest crowns the Trojan train ;
 And, Jove our foe, all human force is vain.
 He sigh'd ; but, sighing, raised his vengeful steel
 And from his car, the proud Thymbæus fell :
 Molion, the charioteer, pursued his lord,
 His death ennobled by Ulysses' sword.
 There slain, they left them in eternal night,
 Then plunged amidst the thickest ranks of fight. 420
 So two wild boars outstrip the following hounds,
 Then swift revert, and wounds return for wounds.
 Stern Hector's conquest in the middle plain
 Stood check'd awhile, and Greece respired again.
 The sons of Merops shone amidst the war :
 Towering they rode in one refulgent car :
 In deep prophetic arts their father skill'd,
 Had warn'd his children from the Trojan field :
 Fate urg'd them on ; the father warn'd in vain ;
 They rush'd to fight, and perish'd on the plain ! 430
 Their breasts no more the vital spirit warms :
 The stern Tydides strips their shining arms.
 Hypirochus by great Ulysses dies,
 And rich Hippodamus becomes his prize.
 Great Jove from Ide with slaughter fills his sight,
 And level hangs the doubtful scale of fight.
 By Tydeus' lance Agastrophus was slain,
 370
 The far-famed hero of Pæonian strain ;
 Wing'd with his fears, on foot he strove to fly,
 His steeds too distant, and the foe too nigh ; 440
 Through broken orders, swifter than the wind,
 He fled, but flying, left his life behind.
 This Hector sees' as his experienced eyes
 Traverse the files, and to the rescue flies :
 Shouts, as he pass'd, the crystal regions rend,
 And moving armies on his march attend.
 Great Diomed himself was seized with fear,
 And thus bespoke his brother of the war :
 Mark how this way yon bending squadrons yield !
 The storm rolls on, and Hector rules the field : 450
 Here stand his utmost force—The warrior said :
 Swift at the word his pond'rous javelin fled ;
 Nor miss'd its aim, but where the plumage danced
 Razed the smooth cone, and thence obliquely glanced.
 Safe in his helm (the gift of Phæbus' hands)
 Without a wound the Trojan hero stands ;
 But yet so stunn'd, that, staggering on the plain,
 390
 His arm and knee his sinking bulk sustain ;
 O'er his dim sight the misty vapours rise,
 And a short darkness shades his swimming eyes. 460

Tydidēs follow'd to regain his lance ;
While Hector rose, recover'd from the trance ;
Remounts his car, and herds amidst the crowd :
The Greek pursues him, and exults aloud :

Once more thank Phebus for thy forfeit breath,
Or thank that swiftness which outstrips the death.
Well by Apollo are thy prayers repaid,
And oft that partial power has lent his aid.
Thou shalt not long the death deserved withstand,
If any god assist Tydidēs' hand. 470

Fly then, inglorious ! but thy flight, this day
Whole hecatombs of Trojan ghosts shall pay.

Him, while he triumph'd, Paris eyed from far,
(The spouse of Helen, the fair cause of war :)
Around the fields his feather'd shafts he sent,
From ancient Ilus' ruin'd monument :
Behind the column placed, he bent his bow,
And wing'd an arrow at the unwary foe ;
Just as he stoop'd, Agastrophus's crest
To seize, and draw the corselet from his breast, 480
The bow-string twang'd ; nor flew the shaft in vain,
But pierced his foot, and nail'd it to the plain.
The laughing Trojan with a joyful spring,
Leaps from his ambush, and insults the king.

He bleeds ! (he cries) some god has sped my dart,
Would the same god had fix'd it in his heart !
So Troy, relieved from that wide wasting hand,
Should breathe from slaughter, and in combat stand ;
Whose sons now tremble at his darted spear,
As scatter'd lambs the rushing lion fear. 490

He dauntless thus : thou conqueror of the fair,
Thou woman warrior with the curling hair ;
Vain archer ! trusting to the distant dart,
Unskill'd in arms to act a manly part !
Thou hast but done what boys or women can ;
Such hands may wound, but not incense a man.
Nor boast the scratch thy feeble arrow gave,
A coward's weapon never hurts the brave.
Not so this dart, which thou may'st one day feel :
Fate wings its flight, and death is on the steel. 500

Where this but lights, some noble life expires :
Its touch makes orphans, bathes the cheeks of sires,
Steeps earth in purple, glutts the birds of air,
And leaves such objects as distract the fair.
Ulysses hastens with a trembling heart,
Before him steps, and bending draws the dart :
Forth flows the blood ; an eager pang succeeds :
Tydidēs mounts, and to the navy speeds.

Now on the field Ulysses stands alone,
The Greeks all fled, the Trojans pouring on ; 510
But stands collected in himself, and whole,
And questions thus his own unconquer'd soul :

What farther subterfuge, what hopes remain ?
What shame, inglorious, if I quit the plain !
What danger, singly if I stand the ground,
My friends all scatter'd, all the foes around !
Yet wherefore doubtful ? let this truth suffice,
The brave meets danger, and the coward flies :
To die or conquer, proves a hero's heart ;
And knowing this, I know a soldier's part. 520

Such thoughts revolving in his careful breast,
Near, and more near, the shady cohorts press'd :
Those, in the warrior, their own fate enclose :
And round him deep the steely circle grows.
So fares a boar whom all the troop surrounds
Of shouting huntsmen, and of clamorous hounds ;
He grinds his ivory tusks ; he foams with ire,
His sanguine eye-balls glare with living fire :

By these, by those, on every part is plied ;
And the red slaughter spreads on every side. 530

Pierced through the shoulder, first Deïopis fell,
Next Ennomus and Thoön sunk to hell ;
Chersidamas, beneath the naval thrust,
Falls prone to earth, and grasps the bloody dust.
Charops, the son of Hippasus, was near ;
Ulysses reach'd him with the fatal spear ;
But to his aid his brother Socus flies,
Socus, the brave, the generous, and the wise :
Near as he drew, the warrior thus began :

O great Ulysses, much-enduring man ! 540
Not deeper skill'd in every martial slight,
Than worn to toils, and active in the fight !
This day two brothers shall thy conquest grace,
And end at once the great Hippacian race,
Or thou beneath this lance must press the field—
He said, and forceful pierced his spacious shield :
Through the strong brass the ringing javelin throws,
Plough'd half his side, and bared it to the bone.
By Pallas' care, the spear, though deep infix'd,
Stopp'd short of life, nor with his entrails mix'd. 550

The wound not mortal wise Ulysses knew,
Then furious thus (but first some steps withdrew :)
Unhappy man ! whose death our hands shall grace !
Fate calls thee hence, and finish'd is thy race.
No longer check my conquests on the foe ;
But, pierced by this, to endless darkness go,
And add one spectre to the realms below !
He spoke ; while Socus, seized with sudden fright,
Trembling gave way, and turn'd his back to fight :
Between his shoulders pierced the following 560
dart,

And held its passage through the panting heart.
Wide in his breast appear'd the grisly wound ;
He falls ; his armour rings against the ground.
Then thus Ulysses, gazing on the slain ;
Famed son of Hippasus ! there press the plain ;
There ends thy narrow span assign'd by fate,
Heaven owes Ulysses yet a longer date.
Ah, wretch ! no father shall thy corpse compose,
Thy dying eyes no tender mother close ;
But hungry birds shall tear those balls away, 570
And hovering vultures scream around their prey.
Me Greece shall honour, when I meet my doom,
With solemn funerals and a lasting tomb.

Then, raging with intolerable smart,
He writhes his body, and extracts the dart.
The dart a tide of spouting gore pursued,
And gladden'd Troy with sight of hostile blood.
Now troops on troops the fainting chief invades,
Forced he recedes, and loudly calls for aid.
Thrice to its pitch his lofty voice he rears ; 580
The well-known voice thrice Menalæus hears :
Alarm'd, to Ajax Telamon he cried,
Who shares his labours, and defends his side.
O friend ! Ulysses' shouts invade my ear ;
Distress'd he seems, and no assistance near :
Strong as he is, yet, one opposed to all,
Oppress'd by multitudes, the best may fall.
Greece, robb'd of him, must bid her host despair,
And feel a loss not ages can repair.

Then where the cry directs, his course he bends ;
Great Ajax, like the god of war, attends. 590
The prudent chief in sore distress they found,
With bands of furious Trojans compass'd round.
As when some huntsman, with a flying spear,
From the blind thicket wounds a stately deer ;

left side while fresh the blood distils,
aloft, and scuds from hills to hills :
arm vapour issuing through the wound,
rain-wolves the fainting beast surround ;
jaws his prostrate limbs invade, 600
shea through the woodland shade,
, though hungry, scour dispersed away ;
savage vindicates his prey.
r, unconquer'd by his pains,
rior, half a host sustains :
Ajax heaves his tower-like shield,
d crowds fly frighted o'er the field ;
the sinking hero stays,
from numbers, to his car conveys.
Ajax plies the routed crew ; 610
ryclus, Priam's son, he slew ;
andocus next inflicts a wound,
sander bleeding on the ground.
torrent swoll'd with wintry rains,
the mountains o'er the deluged plains,
nd oaks, from their foundations torn,
ruins ! to the seas are borne :
thus o'erwhelms the yielding throng ;
, and chariots, roll in heaps along.
r, from this scene of slaughter far, 620
e left, and ruled the tide of war :
proclaim his progress through the plain,
amander swells with heaps of slain.
r and Idomeneus oppose
s fury, there the battle glows :
on foot, or from the chariot's height,
eforms the beauteous ranks of fight.
of Helen dealing darts around,
Machaon with a distant wound ;
shoulder the broad shaft appear'd, 630
ng Greece for her physician fear'd.
hen Idomeneus began :
eece, old Neleus' valiant son !
chariot, haste with speed away,
lachaon to the ships convey.
ician, skill'd our wounds to heal,
r armies to the public weal.
r mounts the seat : beside him rode
d offspring of the healing god.
e lash : the steeds with sounding feet 640
ry field, and thunder toward the fleet.
ebriones, from Hector's car,
r various fortune of the war.
(he cried) the flying Greeks are slain,
Trojans yonder load the plain.
Ajax see the mingled throng
chariots driven in heaps along !
well, distinguish'd o'er the field
l glittering of the seven-fold shield.
ector, thither urge thy steeds, 650
r calls, and there the combat bleeds ;
and foot in mingled deaths unite,
of slaughter mix with shouts of fight.
r spoke, the driver's lash resounds :
h the ranks the rapid chariot bounds ;
r stroke, the coursers scour the fields,
of carcasses, and hills of shields.
hoofs are bathed in hero's gore,
g, purple all the car before ;
g axle sable drops distils, 660
d carnage clogs the rapid wheels.
r, plunging through the thickest fight,
rk phalanx, and let in the light :

(By the long lance, the sword, or ponderous stone,
The ranks lie scatter'd, and the troops o'erthrown.)
Ajax he shuns, through all the dire debate,
And fears that arm whose force he felt so late.
But partial Jove, espousing Hector's part,
Shot heaven bred horror through the Grecian's heart,
Confused, unnerved, in Hector's presence grown,
Amazed he stood, with terrors not his own. 671
O'er his broad back his moony shield he threw,
And glaring round, with tardy steps withdrew.
Thus the grim lion his retreat maintains,
Beset with watchful dogs and shouting swains ;
Repulsed by numbers from the nightly stalls,
Though rage impels him, and though hunger calls.
Long stands the showering darts and missile fires ;
Then sourly slow the indignant beast retires.
So turn'd stern Ajax, by whole hosts repell'd, 680
While his swoll'n heart at every step rebell'd.
As the slow beast with heavy strength indued
In some wide field by troops of boys pursued,
Though round his sides a wooden tempest rain,
Crops the tall harvest, and lays waste the plain ;
Thick on his hide the hollow blows resound,
The patient animal maintains his ground,
Scarce from the field with all their efforts chased,
And stirs but slowly when he stirs at last.
On Ajax thus a weight of Trojans hung, 690
The strokes redoubled on his buckler rung ;
Confiding now in bulky strength he stands,
Now turns, and backward bears the yielding bands :
Now stiff recedes, yet hardly seems to fly,
And threats his followers with retorted eye.
Fix'd as the bar between two warring powers,
While hissing darts descend in iron showers :
In his broad buckler many a weapon stood,
Its surface bristled with a quivering wood ;
And many a javelin, guiltless, on the plain 700
Marks the dry dust, and thirsts for blood in vain.
But bold Eurypylos his aid imparts,
And dauntless springs beneath a cloud of darts ;
Whose eager javelin launch'd against the foe,
Great Apisaon felt the fatal blow ;
From his torn liver the red current flow'd,
And his slack knees desert their dying load.
The victor rushing to despoil the dead,
From Paris' bow a vengeful arrow fled ;
Fix'd in his nervous thigh the weapon stood, 710
Fix'd was the point, but broken was the wood.
Back to the lines the wounded Greek retired,
Yet thus, retreating, his associates fired :
What god, O Grecians ! has your hearts dismay'd ?
Oh, turn to arms ! 'tis Ajax claims your aid.
This hour he stands the mark of hostile rage,
And this the last brave battle he shall wage ;
Haste, join your forces ; from the gloomy grave
The warrior rescue, and your country save. 719
Thus urged the chief : a generous troop appears,
Who spread their bucklers, and advance their spears,
To guard their wounded friend : while thus they stand
With pious care, great Ajax joins the band :
Each takes new courage at the hero's sight ;
The hero rallies, and renews the fight.
Thus rag'd both armies like conflicting fires,
While Nestor's chariot far from fight retires :
His coursers steep'd in sweat, and stain'd with gore,
The Greeks' preserver, great Machaon, bore.
That hour, Achilles from the topmost height 730
Of his proud fleet o'erlook'd the fields of fight ;

His feasted eyes beheld around the plain
 The Grecian rout, the slaying, and the slain.
 His friend Machaon singled from the rest,
 A transient pity touch'd his vengeful breast
 Straight to Menætiüs much-loved son he sent,
 Graceful as Mars, Patroclus quits his tent:
 In evil hour! Then fate decreed his doom;
 And fix'd the date of all his woes to come,
 Why calls my friend! Thy loved injunctions lay;
 What'er thy will, Patroclus shall obey. 741
 O first of friends! (Pelides thus replied)
 Still at my heart, and ever at my side!
 The time is come, when yon despairing host
 Shall learn the value of the man they lost:
 Now at my knees the Greeks shall pour their moan,
 And proud Atrides tremble on his throne.
 Go now Nestor, and from him be taught
 What wounded warrior late his chariot brought:
 For, seen at distance, and but seen behind, 750
 His form recall'd Machaon to my mind;
 Nor could I, through yon clouds, discern his face,
 The coursers pass'd me with so swift a pace.
 The hero said. His friend obey'd with haste;
 Through intermingled ships and tents he pass'd;
 The chiefs descending from their car he found;
 The panting steeds Eurymedon unbound.
 The warriors standing on the breezy shore,
 To dry their sweat, and wash away the gore,
 Here paused a moment, while the gentle gale 760
 Convey'd that freshness the cool seas exhale;
 Then to consult on farther methods went,
 And took their seats beneath the shady tent.
 The draught prescribed, fair Hecamede prepares,
 Arsinous daughter, graced with golden hairs,
 'Whom to his aged arms, a royal slave,
 Greece, as the prize of Nestor's wisdom, gave:)
 A table first with azure feet she placed,
 Whose ample orb a brazen charger graced:
 Honey new press'd, the sacred flour of wheat, 770
 And wholesome garlic crown'd the savoury treat.
 Next her white hand a spacious goblet brings,
 A goblet sacred to the Pylian kings
 From eldest times: the massy sculptured vase,
 Glittering with golden studs, four handles grace,
 And curling vines around each handle roll'd,
 Support two turtle-doves emboss'd in gold.
 A massy weight, yet heaved with ease by him,
 When the brisk nectar overlook'd the brim.
 Temper'd in this, the nymph of form divine 780
 Pours a large portion of the Phramnian wine;
 With goats' milk cheese a flavourous taste bestows,
 And last with flour the smiling surface strews.
 This for the wounded prince the dame prepares;
 The cordial beverage reverend Nestor shares -
 Salubrious draughts the warriors' thirst allay
 And pleasing conference beguiles the day.
 Meantime Patroclus, by Achilles sent,
 Unheard approach'd, and stood before the tent.
 Old Nestor rising then, the hero led
 To his high seat: the chief refused, and said;
 'Tis now no season for these kind delays;
 The great Achilles with impatience stays.
 To great Achilles this respect I owe;
 Who asks what hero, wounded by the foe,
 Was borne from combat by thy foaming steeds?
 With grief I see the great Machaon bleeds:
 This to report, my hasty course I bend:
 Thou know'st the fiery temper of my friend.

Can then the sons of Greece, the sage rejoind'
 Excite compassion in Achilles' mind? 801
 Seeks he the sorrows of our host to know?
 This is not half the story of our woe.
 Tell him, not great Machaon bleeds alone,
 Our bravest heroes in the navy groan;
 Ulysses, Agamemnon, Diomed,
 And stern Eurypylos, already bleed.
 But ah! what flattering hopes I entertain!
 Achilles heeds not, but derides our pain:
 E'en till the flames consume our fleet he stays, 810
 And waits the rising of the fatal blaze.
 Chief after chief the raging foe destroys;
 Calm he looks on, and every death enjoys.
 Now the slow course of all-impairing time
 Unstrings my nerves, and ends my manly prime;
 Oh! had I still that strength my youth possess'd,
 When this bold arm the Epeian powers oppress'd,
 The bulls of Elis in glad triumph led,
 And stretch'd the great Itymonæus dead!
 Then from my fury fled the trembling swains, 820
 And ours was all the plunder of the plains:
 Fifty white flocks, full fifty herds of swine,
 As many goats, as many lowing kine;
 And thrice the number of unrivall'd steeds,
 All teeming females, and of generous breeds,
 These, as my first essay of arms, I won;
 Old Neleus gloried in his conquering son.
 Thus Elis forced, her long arrears restored,
 And shares were parted to each Pylian lord.
 The state of Pyle was sunk to last despair, 830
 When the proud Elians first commenced the war:
 For Neleus' sons Alcides' rage had slain:
 Of twelve bold brothers, I alone remain!
 Oppress'd, we arm'd; and now this conquest gain'd,
 My sire three hundred chosen steeds obtain'd.
 (That large reprisal he might justly claim,
 For prize defrauded, and insulted fame,
 When Elis' monarch at the public course
 Detain'd his chariot and victorious horse.)
 The rest the people shared; myself survey'd 840
 The just partition, and due victims paid.
 Three days were past, when Elis rose to war,
 With many a courser, and with many a car;
 The sons of Aetor at their army's head
 (Young as they were) the vengeful squadrons led.
 High on a rock fair Thyroëssa stands,
 Our utmost frontier on the Pylian lands;
 Not far the streams of famed Alphæus flow.
 The stream they pass'd, and pitch'd their tents below.
 Pallas, descending in the shades of night, 850
 Alarms the Pylians, and commands the fight.
 Each burns for fame, and swells with martial pride;
 Myself the foremost; but my sire denied:
 Fear'd for my youth, exposed to stern alarms;
 And stopp'd my chariot, and detain'd my arms.
 My sire denied in vain: on foot I fled
 Amidst our chariots; for the goddess led.
 790 Along fair Arene's delightful plain,
 Soft Minyas rolls his waters to the main.
 There, horse and foot, the Pylian troops unite, 860
 And, sheath'd in arms, expect the dawning light.
 Thence, ere the sun advanced his noon-day flame,
 To great Alphæus' sacred source we came.
 There first to Jove our solemn rites were paid;
 An untamed heifer pleased the blue-eyed maid;
 A bull Alphæus; and a bull was slain
 To the blue monarch of the watery main.

slept, beside the winding flood,
 id the town the fierce Epeians stood.
 : sun, with all-revealing ray, 870
 he front of heaven, and gave the day,
 ea of arms, and works of war appear ;
 : meet ; there Pylos, Elis here.
 ho fell, beneath my javelin bled ;
 a' son, and spouse of Agamede ;
 I simples' healing virtues knew,
 herb that drinks the morning dew.)
 car, the van of battle led :
 is saw, they trembled, and they fled
 perced, their bravest warrior kill'd, 680
 whirlwind now I swept the field :
 ptive chariots graced my train ;
 from each fell breathless to the plain.
 's sons had died, but Neptune shrouds
 d heroes in a veil of clouds.
 shields, and o'er the prostrate throng,
 poils, and slaughtering all along,
 ide Buprasian fields we forced the foes,
 the vales the Olenian rocks arose :
 stopp'd us where Alisium flows : 890
 he hindmost of their rear I slay,
 ne arm that led, concludes the day ;
 to Pyle triumphant take my way.
 gh Jove were public thanks assign'd,
 ods ; to Nestor, of mankind.
 was, impell'd by youthful blood ;
 ny valour for my country's good.
 h unactive fury glows,
 o passion what to Greece he owes.
 ie grieve, when to the eternal shade 900
 hall sink, nor his the power to aid ?
 y memory recalls the day,
 ering aids along the Grecian sea,
 as touch'd at Phthia's port,
 . Peleus' hospitable court.
 ve he slew in sacrifice,
 libations on the flaming thighs.
 hilles, and thy reverend sire,
 urn'd the fragments on the fire.
 s us, to the feast invites ! 910
 it, and share the genial rites.
 plain'd the cause on which we came,
 o arms, and found you fierce for fame.
 t father's generous precepts gave ;
 only this—' My son ! be brave.'
 us : 'Though great Achilles shine
 uperior, and of race divine,
 houghts thy elder years attend ;
 counsels aid, and rule thy friend.'
 your father at Thessalia's court ; 920
 forgot, though now of vast import.
 utmost that a friend can say,
 force the fiercest minds obey.
 ring god Achilles' heart may move ;
 f to glory, he may yield to love.
 oracle his breast alarm,
 a heaven withhold his saving arm ;
 of comfort yet on Greece may shine,
 ead the Myrmidonian line ;
 illes' arms, if thou appear, 930
 may tremble, and desist from war ;
 resh forces, her over-labour'd train,
 eir walls, and Greece respire again.
 'd his generous heart, and from the tent,
 bore with hasty strides he went ;

Soon as he came, where, on the crowded strand,
 The public mart and courts of justice stand,
 Where the tall fleet of great Ulysses lies,
 And altars to the guardian gods arise ;
 There sad he met the brave Evæmon's son, 940
 Large painful drops from all his members run
 An arrow's head yet rooted in his wound,
 The sable blood in circles mark'd the ground,
 As faintly reeling he confess'd the smart ;
 Weak was his pace, but dauntless was his heart ;
 Divine compassion touch'd Patroclus' breast,
 Who, sighing, thus his bleeding friend address'd :
 Ah, hapless leaders of the Grecian host !
 Thus must ye perish on a barbarous coast ?
 Is this your fate, to glut the dogs with gore, 950
 Far from your friends, and from your native shore ?
 Say, great Eurypylos ! shall Greece yet stand ?
 Resists she yet the raging Hector's hand ?
 Or are her heroes doom'd to die with shame,
 And this the period of our wars and fame ?
 Eurypylos' replies : No more, my friend ;
 Greece is no more ! this day her glories end.
 E'en to the ships victorious Troy pursues,
 Her force increasing as her toil renews.
 Those chiefs, that used her utmost rage to meet, 960
 Lie pierced with wounds, and bleeding in the fleet.
 But thou, Patroclus ! act a friendly part,
 Lead to my ships, and draw this deadly dart ;
 With lukewarm water wash the gore away,
 With healing balms the raging smart allay,
 Such as sage Chiron, sire of pharmacy,
 Once taught Achilles, and Achilles thee.
 Of two famed surgeons, Podalirius stands
 This hour surrounded by the Trojan bands ;
 And great Machaon, wounded in his tent, 970
 Now wants the succour which so oft he lent.
 To him the chief. What then remains to do ?
 The event of things the gods alone can view.
 Charged by Achilles' great command I fly,
 And bear in haste the Pylian king's reply :
 But thy distress this instant claims relief.
 He said, and in his arms upheld the chief.
 The slaves their master's slow approach survey'd,
 And hides of oxen on the floor display'd :
 There stretch'd at length the wounded hero lay, 980
 Patroclus cut the forky steel away.
 Then in his hands a bitter root he bruised ;
 The wound he wash'd, the styptic juice infused.
 The closing flesh that instant ceased to glow,
 The wound to torture, and the blood to flow.

BOOK XII.

ARGUMENT.

The Battle at the Grecian wall.

The Greeks being retired into their intrenchments, Hector attempts to force them ; but it proving impossible to pass the ditch, Polydamus advises to quit their chariots, and manage the attack on foot. The Trojans follow his counsel, and, having divided their army into five bodies of foot, begin the assault. But upon the signal of an eagle with a serpent in his talons, which appeared on the left hand of the Trojans, Polydamus endeavours to withdraw them again. This Hector opposes, and continues the attack ; in which, after many actions, Sarpedon makes the first breach in the wall : Hector also casting a stone of vast size,

forces open one of the gates, and enters at the head of his troops, who victoriously pursue the Grecians even to their ships.

BOOK XII.

WHILE thus the hero's pious cares attend,
The cure and safety of his wounded friend,
Trojans and Greeks with clashing shields engage,
And mutual deaths are dealt with mutual rage.
Nor long the trench or lofty walls oppose;
With gods averse the ill-fated works arose;
Their powers neglected, and no victim slain,
The walls were raised, the trenches sunk in rain.

Without the gods, how short a period stands
The proudest monument of mortal hands!
This stood, while Hector and Achilles raged,
While sacred Troy the warring hosts engaged;
But when her sons were slain, her city burn'd,
And what survived of Greece to Greece return'd,
Then Neptune and Apollo shook the shore,
Then Ida's summits pour'd their watery store;
Rhesus and Rhodius then unite their rills,
Caresus roaring down the stony hills,
Æsepus, Granicus, with mingled force,
And Xanthus foaming from his fruitful source!
And gulfy Simois, rolling to the main;
Helmets, and shields, and godlike heroes slain:
These turn'd by Phœbus from their wonted ways,
Deluged the rampire nine continual days;
The weight of waters saps the yielding wall,
And to the sea the floating bulwarks fall.
Incessant cataracts the Thunderer pours,
And half the skies descend in sluicy showers
The god of ocean, marching stern before,
With his huge trident wounds the trembling shore,
Vast stones and piles from their foundation heaves,
And whelms the smoky ruin in the waves.
Now smooth'd with sand, and levell'd by the flood,
No fragment tells where once the wonder stood;
In their old bounds the rivers roll again,
Shine 'twixt the hills, or wander o'er the plain.

But this the gods in later times perform:
As yet the bulwark stood, and braved the storm;
The strokes yet echo'd of contending powers;
War thunder'd at the gates, and blood distain'd the towers.

Smote by the arm of Jove, with dire dismay,
Close by their hollow ships the Grecians lay:
Hector's approach in every wind they hear,
And Hector's fury every moment fear.
He, like a whirlwind, toss'd the scattering throng,
Mingled the troops, and drove the field along.
So 'midst the dogs and hunters' daring bands,
Fierce of his might, a boar or lion stands;
Arm'd foes around a dreadful circle form,
And hissing javelins rain an iron storm:
His powers untamed their bold assault defy,
And where he turns, the rout disperse, or die:
He foams, he glares, he bounds against them all,
And if he falls, his courage makes him fall.
With equal rage encompass'd Hector glows;
Exhorts his armies, and the trenches shows.
The panting steeds impatient fury breathe,
But snort and tremble at the gulf beneath;
Just on the brink they neigh, and paw the ground,
And the turf trembles, and the skies resound.
Eager they view'd the prospect dark and deep,
Vast was the leap, and headlong hung the steep:

The bottom bare, (a formidable show!)
And bristled thick with sharpen'd stakes below.
The foot alone this strong defence could force,
And try the pass impervious to the horse.
This saw Polydamas; who, wisely brave,
Restrain'd great Hector, and this council gave:
Oh thou! bold leader of the Trojan bands,
And you, confederate chiefs from foreign lands! 70
What entrance here can cumbrous chariots find,
The stakes beneath, the Grecian walls behind?
No pass through those, without a thousand wounds,
No space for combat in yon narrow bounds.
Proud of the favours mighty Jove has shown,
On certain dangers we too rashly run:
If 'tis his will our haughty foes to tame,
Oh may this instant end the Grecian name!
Here, far from Argos, let their heroes fall,
And one great day destroy and bury all! 80
But should they turn, and here oppress our train,
What hopes, what methods of retreat remain?
Wedged in the trench, by our own troops confus'd,
In one promiscuous carnage crush'd and bruised,
All Troy must perish, if their arms prevail,
Nor shall a Trojan live to tell the tale.
Hear then, ye warriors! and obey with speed;
Back from the trenches let your steeds be led,
Then all alighting, wedged in firm array,
Proceed on foot, and Hector lead the way. 90
So Greece shall stoop before our conquering power,
And this (if Jove consent) her fatal hour.
This counsel pleas'd: the godlike Hector sprang
Swift from his seat; his clanging armour rung.
The chief's example follow'd by his train,
Each quits his car, and issues on the plain.
By orders strict the charioteers enjoin'd,
Compel the coursers to their ranks behind.
The forces part in five distinguish'd bands,
And all obey their several chiefs' commands. 100
The best and bravest in the first conspire,
Pant for the fight, and threat the fleet with fire:
Great Hector glorious in the van of these,
Polydamas, and brave Cebriões aid.
Before the next the graceful Paris shines,
And bold Alcaethoüs, and Agenor joins.
The sons of Priam with the third appear,
Deiphobus, and Helenus the seer;
In arms with these the mighty Asius stood,
Who drew from Hyrtacus his noble blood, 110
And whom Arisba's yellow coursers bore,
The coursers fed on Sellè's winding shore.
Antenor's sons the fourth battalion guide,
And great Æneas, born on fountful Ide.
Divine Sarpedon the last band obey'd,
Whom Glaucus and Asteropæus aid,
Next him, the bravest at their army's head,
But he more brave than all the hosts he led.
Now with compacted shields in close array,
The moving legions speed their headlong way: 120
Already in their hopes they fire the fleet,
And see the Grecians gasping at their feet.
While every Trojan thus, and every aid,
The advice of wise Polydamas obey'd;
Asius alone confiding in his car,
His vaunted coursers urged to meet the war.
Unhappy hero! and advised in vain!
Those wheels returning ne'er shall mark the plain; 60
No more those coursers with triumphant joy,
Restore their master to the gates of Troy! 130

Black death attends behind the Grecian wa.,
 And great Idomeneus shall boast thy fall.
 Fierce to the left he drives, where from the plain
 The flying Grecians strove their ships to gain;
 Swift through the wall their horse and chariots pass'd,
 The gates half-open'd to receive the last.
 Thither, exulting in his force, he flies:
 His following host with clamours rend the skies;
 To plunge the Grecians headlong in the main,
 Such their proud hopes, but all their hopes were vain.
 To guard the gates, two mighty chiefs attend, 141
 Who from the Lapiths' warlike race descend;
 This Polypates, great Perithous' heir,
 And that Leonteus, like the god of war.
 As two tall oaks, before the wall they rise;
 Their roots in earth, their heads amidst the skies:
 Whose spreading arms with leafy honours crown'd,
 Forbid the tempest, and protect the ground;
 High on the hill appears their stately form,
 And their deep roots for ever brave the storm. 150
 So graceful these, and so the shock they stand,
 Of raging Asius, and his furious band.
 Orestes, Acamas, in front appear,
 And Enopeus and Thoön close the rear.
 In vain their clamours shake the ambient fields,
 In vain around them beat their hollow shields;
 The fearless brothers on the Grecians call,
 To guard their navies, and defend the wall.
 E'en when they saw Troy's sable troops impend,
 And Greece tumultuous from her towers descend,
 Forth from the portals rush'd the intrepid pair, 161
 Opposed their breasts, and stood themselves the war.
 So two wild boars spring furious from their den,
 Roused with the cries of dogs and voice of men;
 On every side the crackling trees they tear,
 And root the shrubs, and lay the forest bare;
 They gnash their tusks, with fire their eye-balls roll,
 Till some wide wound lets out their mighty soul.
 Around their heads the whistling javelins sung,
 With sounding strokes their brazen targets rung: 170
 Fierce was the fight, while yet the Grecian powers
 Maintain'd the walls, and mann'd the lofty towers:
 To save their fleet, the last efforts they try,
 And stones and darts in mingled tempests fly.
 As when sharp Boreas blows abroad, and brings
 The dreary winter on his frozen wings;
 Beneath the low-hung clouds the sheets of snow
 Descend, and whiten all the fields below:
 So fast the darts on either army pour,
 So down the rampires rolls the rocky shower; 180
 Heavy and thick, resounding the batter'd shields,
 And the deaf echo rattles round the fields.
 With shame repulsed, with grief and fury driven,
 The frantic Asius thus accuses heaven:
 In powers immortal who shalt now believe?
 Can those too flatter, and can Jove deceive?
 What man could doubt but Troy's victorious power,
 Should humble Greece, and this her fatal hour?
 But like when wasps from hollow crannies drive,
 To guard the entrance of their common hive, 190
 Darkening the rock, while with unwearied wings
 They strike the assailants, and infix their stings;
 A race determined, that to death contend:
 So fierce these Greeks their last retreats defend.
 Gods! shall two warriors only guard their gates,
 Repel an army, and defraud the fates?
 These empty accents mingled with the wind,
 Nor moved great Jove's unalterable mind;

To godlike Hector and his matchless might 200
 Was owed the glory of the destined fight.
 Like deeds of arms through all the forts were tried,
 And all the gates sustain'd an equal tide;
 Through the long walls the stony showers were heard,
 The blaze of flames, the flash of arms appear'd.
 The spirit of a god my breast inspire,
 To raise each act to life, and sing with fire!
 While Greece unconquer'd kept alive the war,
 Secure of death, confiding in despair;
 And all her guardian gods, in deep dismay,
 With unassisting arms departed the day. 210
 E'en yet the dauntless Lapithæ maintain
 The dreadful pass, and round them heap the slain.
 First Damæus, by Polypates' steel
 Pierced through his helmet's brazen visor, fell;
 The weapon drank the mingled brains and gore;
 The warrior sinks, tremendous now no more!
 Next Ormenus and Pylon yield their breath;
 Nor less Leonteus strews the field with death:
 First through the belt Hippomachus he gor'd,
 Then sudden waved his unresisted sword; 220
 Antiphates, as through the ranks he broke,
 The falchion struck, and fate pursued the stroke;
 Iimenes, Orestes, Menon, bled;
 And round him rose a monument of dead.
 Meantime, the bravest of the Trojan crew,
 Bold Hector and Polydamas pursue;
 Fierce with impatience on the works to fall,
 And wrap in rolling flames the fleet and wall.
 These on the farther bank now stood and gazed,
 By heaven alarm'd, by prodigies amazed: 230
 A signal omen stopp'd the passing host,
 Their martial fury in their wonder lost.
 Jove's bird on sounding pinions beat the skies,
 A bleeding serpent of enormous size
 His talons truss'd: alive, and curling round,
 He stung the bird, whose throat received the wound:
 Mad with the smart he drops the fatal prey,
 In airy circles wings his painful way,
 Floats on the winds, and rends the heavens with cries:
 Amidst the host the fallen serpent lies. 240
 They, pale with terror, mark its spires unroll'd,
 And Jove's portent with beating hearts behold.
 Then first Polydamus the silence broke,
 Long weigh'd the signal, and to Hector spoke:
 How oft, my brother, thy reproach I bear,
 For words well-meant, and sentiments sincere!
 True to those counsels which I judge the best,
 I tell the faithful dictates of my breast.
 To speak his thoughts, is every freeman's right,
 In peace and war, in council and in fight; 250
 And all I move, deserring to thy sway,
 But tends to raise that power which I obey.
 Then hear my words, nor may my words be vain:
 Seek not, this day, the Grecian ships to gain?
 For sure to warn us Jove his omen sent,
 And thus my mind explains its clear event:
 The victor eagle, whose sinister flight
 Retards our host, and fills our hearts with fright,
 Dismiss'd his conquest in the middle skies,
 Allow'd to seize, but not possess the prize; 260
 Thus though we gird with fires the Grecian fleet,
 Though these proud bulwarks tumble at our feet,
 Toils unforeseen, and fiercer are decreed;
 More woes shall follow, and more heroes bleed.
 So bodes my soul, and bids me thus advise:
 For thus a skillful seer would read the skies

To him then Hector with disdain return'd,
 (Fierce as he spoke, his eyes with fury burn'd :)
 Are these the faithful councils of thy tongue ?
 Thy will is partial, not thy reason wrong :
 Or, if the purpose of thy heart thou vent,
 Sure heaven resumes the little sense it lent.
 What coward councils would thy madness move,
 Against the word, the will reveal'd of Jove ?
 The leading sign, the irrevocable nod,
 And happy thunders of the favouring god,
 These shall I slight ? and guide my wavering mind
 By wandering birds, that fit with every wind ?
 Ye vagrants of the sky ! your wings extend,
 Or where the suns arise, or where descend ;
 To right, to left, unheeded take your way,
 While I the dictates of high heaven obey.
 Without a sign his sword the brave man draws,
 And asks no omen but his country's cause.
 But why shouldst thou suspect the war's success ?
 None fears it more, as none promotes it less :
 Though all our chiefs amid yon ships expire,
 Trust thy own cowardice to escape their fire.
 Troy and her sons may find a general grave,
 But thou canst live, for thou canst be a slave.
 Yet should the fears that wary mind suggests
 Spread their cold poison through our soldier's breasts,
 My javelin can revenge so base a part,
 And free the soul that quivers in thy heart.
 Furious he spoke, and rushing to the wall,
 Calls on his host ; his host obey the call ;
 With ardour follow where their leader flies :
 Redoubling clamours thunder in the skies.
 Jove breathes a whirlwind from the hills of Ide,
 And drifts of dust the clouded navy hide :
 He fills the Greeks with terror and dismay,
 And gives great Hector the predestin'd day.
 Strong in themselves, but stronger in his aid,
 Close to the works their rigid siege they laid.
 In vain the mounds and massy beams defend,
 While these they undermine, and those they rend ;
 Upheave the piles that prop the solid wall ;
 And heaps on heaps the smoky ruins fall.
 Greece on her rampart stands the fierce alarms ;
 The crowded bulwarks blaze with waving arms,
 Shield touching shield, a long resplendent row ;
 Whence hissing darts, incessant, rain below.
 The bold Ajaxes fly from tower to tower,
 And rouse, with flame divine, the Grecian power
 The generous impulse every Greek obeys ;
 Threats urge the fearful ; and the valiant, praise.
 Fellows in arms ! whose deeds are known to fame,
 And you whose ardour hopes an equal name !
 Since not alike endued with force or art ;
 Behold a day when each may act his part !
 A day to fire the brave, and warm the cold,
 To gain new glories, or augment the old.
 Urge those who stand ; and those who faint, excite
 Drown Hector's vaunts in loud exhortings of fight ;
 Conquest, not safety, fill the thoughts of all ;
 Seek not your fleet, but rally from the wall ;
 So Jove once more may drive their routed train,
 And Troy lie trembling in her walls again.
 Their ardour kindles all the Grecian powers ;
 And now the stones descend in heavier showers.
 As when high Jove his sharp artillery forms,
 And opens his cloudy magazine of storms ;
 In winter's bleak, uncomfortable reign,
 A snowy inundation hides the plain ;

He stills the winds, and bids the skies to sleep,
 Then pours the silent tempest thick and deep ;
 And first the mountain tops are cover'd o'er,
 Then the green fields, and then the sandy shore ;
 Bent with the weight the nodding woods are seen,
 And one bright waste hides all the works of men :
 The circling seas alone absorbing all,
 Drink the dissolving fleeces as they fall.
 So from each side increased the stony rain,
 And the white ruin rises o'er the plain.
 Thus godlike Hector and his troops contend
 To force the ramparts, and the gates to rend ;
 Nor Troy could conquer, nor the Greeks would yield,
 Till great Sarpedon tower'd amid the field ;
 For mighty Jove inspired with martial flame
 His matchless son, and urged him on to fame,
 In arms he shines, conspicuous from afar,
 And bears aloft his ample shield in air ;
 Within whose orb the thick bull-hides were roll'd,
 Ponderous with brass, and bound with ductile gold ;
 And while two pointed javelins arm his hands,
 Majestic moves along, and leads his Lycian bands.
 So, press'd with hunger, from the mountain's brow
 Descends a lion on the flocks below ;
 So stalks the lordly savage o'er the plain,
 In sullen majesty, and stern disdain :
 In vain loud mastiffs bay him from afar,
 And shepherds gall him with an iron war ;
 Regardless, furious, he pursues his way ;
 He foams, he roars, he rends the panting prey
 Resolved alike, divine Sarpedon glows
 With generous rage that drives him on the foe.
 He views the towers, and meditates their fall,
 To sure destruction dooms the aspiring wall ;
 Then casting on his friend an ardent look,
 Fired with the thirst of glory, thus he spoke :
 Why boast we, Glaucus ! our extended reign,
 Where Xanthus' streams enrich the Lycian plain,
 Our numerous herds that range the fruitful field,
 And hills where vines their purple harvest yield,
 Our foaming bowls with purer nectar crown'd,
 Our feasts enhanced with music's sprightly sound ;
 Why on those shores are we with joy survey'd,
 Admired as heroes, and as gods obey'd,
 Unless great acts superior merit prove,
 And vindicate the bounteous powers above ?
 'Tis ours, the dignity they give to grace ;
 The first in valour, as the first in place :
 That when with wandering eyes our martial bands
 Behold our deeds transcending our commands,
 Such, they may cry, deserve the sovereign state,
 Whom those that envy, dare not imitate !
 Could all our care elude the gloomy grave,
 Which claims no less the fearful than the brave,
 For 't is of fame I should not vainly dare
 In fighting fields, nor urge thy soul to war :—
 But since, alas ! ignoble age must come,
 Disease, and death's inexorable doom ;
 The life which others pay, let us bestow,
 And give to fame what we to nature owe,
 Brave though we fall, and honour'd if we live,
 Or let us glory gain, or glory give !
 He said ; his words the listening chief inspire
 With equal warmth, and rouse the warrior's fire ;
 The troops pursue their leaders with delight,
 Rush to the foe, and claim the promised fight.
 Menestheus from on high the storm beheld
 Threatening the fort, and blackening the field.

he walls he gazed, to view from far
 I appear'd to avert the approaching war,
 where Teucer with the Ajaces stood,
 nsatiate, prodigal of blood.
 e calls; the din of helms and shields
 the skies, and echoes through the fields,
 en hinges fly, the walls resound,
 rembles, roar the mountains, thunders all the
 ound. 410
 thus to Thoüs: Hence with speed (he said,)
 : the bold Ajaces to our aid:
 engh united, best may help to bear
 dy labours of the doubtful war:
 e Lycian princes bend their course,
 and bravest of the hostile force.
 o fiercely there the foes contend,
 mon at least our towers defend,
 cer haste with his unerring bow,
 : the danger, and repel the foe.
 at the word, the herald speeds along
 y ramparts, through the martial throng,
 s the heroes bathed in sweat and gore,
 in combat on the dusty shore.
 an leaders of our warlike bands!
 . (said Thoüs) Peteus' son demands.
 engh, united, best may help to bear
 dy labours of the doubtful war:
 the Lycian princes bend their course,
 : and bravest of the hostile force.
 o fiercely here the foes contend,
 let Telamon those towers defend,
 cer haste with his unerring bow,
 : the danger, and repel the foe.
 to the fort great Ajax turn'd his care,
 s bespoke his brothers of the war:
 liant Lycomedes! exert your might,
 ve Oileus, prove your force in fight:
 I trust the fortune of the field,
 his arm the foe shall be repell'd;
 440 ne, expect me to complete the day—
 ith his seven-fold shield he strode away.
 al steps bold Teucer press'd the shore,
 fatal bow the strong Pandion bore.
 on the walls appear'd the Lycian powers,
 ne black tempest gathering round the towers;
 eaks, oppress'd, their utmost force unite,
 d to labour in the unequal fight;
 r renews, mix'd shouts and groans arise;
 ous clamour mounts, and thickens in the
 kies.
 Ajax first the advancing host invades, 450
 ds the brave Epicles to the shades,
 n's friend; across the warrior's way,
 m the walls, a rocky fragment lay;
 :rn ages not the strongest swain
 eave the unwieldy burden from the plain.
 ed, and swung it round; then, toss'd on high,
 with force, and labour'd up the sky;
 the Lycian's helmet thundering down,
 idrous ruin crush'd his batter'd crown. 460
 al divers from some airy steep,
 ng descend, and shoot into the deep,
 Epicles; then in groans expires,
 rmuring to the shades the soul retires.
 : to the ramparts daring Glaucus drew,
 eucer's hand a winged arrow flew;
 rded shaft the destined passage found,
 his naked arm inflicts a wound.

The chief, who fear'd some foe's insulting boast
 Might stop the progress of his warlike host, 470
 Conceal'd the wound, and leaping from his height,
 Retired reluctant from the unfinish'd fight.
 Divine Sarpedon with regret beheld
 Disabled Glaucus slowly quit the field;
 His beating breast with generous ardour glows,
 He springs to fight, and flies upon the foes.
 Alcmaön first was doom'd his force to feel;
 Deep in his breast he plunged the pointed steel;
 Then, from the yawning wound with fury tore
 The spear, pursued by gushing streams of gore; 480
 Down sinks the warrior with a thundering sound,
 His brazen armour rings against the ground.
 Swift to the battlement the victor flies,
 Tugs with full force, and every nerve applies;
 It shakes; the ponderous stones disjointed yield;
 The rolling ruins smoke along the field.
 420 A mighty breach appears, the walls lie bare;
 And, like a deluge, rushes in the war.
 At once bold Teucer draws the twanging bow,
 And Ajax sends his javelin at the foe: 490
 Fix'd in his belt the feather'd weapon stood,
 And through his buckler drove the trembling wood;
 But Jove was present in the dire debate,
 To shield his offspring, and avert his fate.
 The prince gave back, not meditating flight,
 But urging vengeance, and severer fight;
 430 Then, raised with hope, and fired with glory's charms,
 His fainting squadrons to new fury warms.
 O where, ye Lycians! is the strength you boast?
 Your former fame and ancient virtue lost! 500
 The breach lies open, but your chief in vain
 Attempts alone the guarded pass to gain:
 Unite, and soon that hostile fleet shall fall;
 The force of powerful union conquers all.
 This just rebuke inflamed the Lycian crew,
 They join, they thicken, and the assault renew;
 440 Unmoved the embodied Greeks their fury dare,
 And fix'd support the weight of all the war;
 Nor could the Greeks repel the Lycian powers,
 Nor the bold Lycians force the Grecian towers. 510
 As, on the confines of adjoining grounds,
 Two stubborn swains with blows dispute their
 bounds;
 They tug, they sweat; but neither gain nor yield,
 One foot, one inch, of the contended field:
 Thus obstinate to death they fight, they fall
 Nor these can keep, nor those can win the wall.
 Their manly breasts are pierced with many a wound,
 Loud strokes are heard, and rattling arms resound;
 The copious slaughter covers all the shore,
 And the high ramparts drop with human gore, 520
 As when two scales are charged with doubtful
 loads,
 From side to side the trembling balance nods
 (While some laborious matron, just and poor,
 With nice exactness weighs her woolly store.)
 Till, poised aloft, the resting beam suspends
 Each equal weight; nor this, nor that, descends:
 So stood the war, till Hector's matchless might
 With fates prevailing, turn'd the scale of fight.
 Fierce as a whirlwind up the wall he flies,
 And fires his host with loud repeated cries: 530
 Advance, ye Trojans! lend your valiant hands,
 Haste to the fleet, and tois the blazing brands.
 They hear, they run; and gathering at his call,
 Raise scaling engines, and ascend the wall:

Around the works a wood of glittering spears
Shoots up, and all the rising host appears.
A ponderous stone bold Hector heaved to throw,
Pointed above, and rough and gross below:
Not two strong men the enormous weight could raise.
Such men as live in these degenerate days. 540
Yet this, as easy as a swain could bear
The snowy fleece, he toss'd, and shook in air:
For Jove upheld, and lighten'd of its load
The unwieldy rock, the labour of a god.
Thus arm'd before the folded gates he came,
Of massy substance, and stupendous frame;
With iron bars and brazen hinges strong,
On lofty beams of solid timber hung:
Then, thundering through the planks with forceful
sway,
Drives the sharp rock; the solid beams give way, 550
The folds are shatter'd; from the crackling door
Leap the resounding bars, the flying hinges roar.
Now rushing in, the furious chief appears,
Gloomy as night! and shakes two shining spears:
A dreadful gleam from his bright armour came,
And from his eye-balls flash'd the living flame.
He moves a god, resistless in his course,
And seems a match for more than mortal force.
Then pouring after, through the gaping space,
A tide of Trojans flows, and fills the place; 560
The Greeks behold, they tremble, and they fly;
The shore is heap'd with dead, and tumult rends the
sky.

BOOK XIII.

ARGUMENT.

*The fourth Battle continued, in which Neptune assists
the Greeks: the acts of Idomeneus.*

Neptune, concerned for the loss of the Grecians, upon seeing the fortification forced by Hector (who had entered the gate near the station of the Ajaxes); assumes the shape of Calchas, and inspires those heroes to oppose him: then, in the form of one of the generals, encourages the other Greeks, who had retired to their vessels. The Ajaxes form their troops in a close phalanx, and put a stop to Hector and the Trojans. Several deeds of valour are performed; Meriones loosing his spear in the encounter, repairs to seek another at the tent of Idomeneus: this occasions a conversation between these two warriors, who return together to the battle. Idomeneus signalizes his courage above the rest; he kills Othryoneus, Asius, and Alcahous; Deiphobus and Eneus march against him, and at length Idomeneus retires. Menelaus wounds Helenus and kills Pirander. The Trojans are repulsed in the left wing; Hector still keeps his ground against the Ajaxes, till, being galled by the Locrian slingers and archers, Polydamas advises to call a council of war: Hector approves his advice, but goes first to rally the Trojans; upbraids Paris, rejoins Polydamas, meets Ajax again, and renews the attack.

The eight-and-twentieth day still continues. The scene is between the Grecian wall and the sea-shore.

BOOK XIII.

WHEN now the Thunderer on the sea-beat coast,
Had fix'd great Hector and his conquering host;
He left them to the Fates, in bloody fray,
To toil and struggle through the well-fought day.

Then turn'd to Thracia from the field of fight,
Those eyes that shed insufferable light,
To where the Mysians prove their martial force,
And hardy Thracians tame the savage horse;
And where the far-famed Hippemolgian strays,
Renown'd for justice and for length of days; 9
Thrice happy race! that, innocent of blood,
From milk, innoxious, seek their simple food;
Jove sees delighted; and avoids the scene
Of guilty Troy, of arms, and dying men:
No aid, he deems, to either host is given,
While his high law suspends the powers of heaven.

Meantime the monarch of the watery main*
Observed the Thunderer, nor observed in vain.
In Samothracia, on a mountain's brow,
Whose waving woods o'erhung the deeps below, 20
He sat; and round him cast his azure eyes,
Where Ida's misty tops confusedly rise;
Below, fair Ilion's glittering spires were seen;
The crowded ships and sable seas between.
There, from the crystal chambers of the main
Emerged, he sat, and mourn'd his Argives slain.
At Jove incensed, with grief and fury stung,
Prone down the rocky steep he rush'd along;
Fierce as he pass'd, the lofty mountains nod,
The forest shakes: earth trembled as he trod, 30
And felt the footsteps of the immortal god.
From realm to realm three ample strides he took,
And, at the fourth, the distant Ægæ shook.

Far in the bay his shining palace stands,
Eternal frame! not raised by mortal hands:
This having reach'd, his brass-hoof'd steeds he reins,
Fleet as the winds, and deck'd with golden manes.
Refulgent arms his mighty limbs infold,
Immortal arms of adamant and gold.
He mounts the car, the golden scourge applies, 40
He sits superior, and the chariot flies:
His whirling wheels the glassy surface sweep;
The enormous monsters rolling o'er the deep,
Gambol around him on the watery way;
And heavy whales in awkward measures play:
The sea subsiding spreads a level plain,
Exults, and owns the monarch of the main;
The parting waves before his coursers fly;
The wondering waters leave his axle dry.

Deep in the liquid regions lies a cave; 50
Between where Tenedos the surges lave,
And rocky Imbrus breaks the rolling wave:
There the great ruler of the azure round
Stopp'd his swift chariot, and his steeds unbound,
Fed with ambrosial herbage from his hand,
And link'd their fetlocks with a golden band,
Infrangible, immortal: there they stay,
The father of the floods pursues his way,
Where, like a tempest darkening heaven around,
Or fiery deluge that devours the ground, 60
The impatient Trojans, in a gloomy throng,
Embattled roll'd, as Hector rush'd along:
To the loud tumult and the barbarous cry,
The heavens re-echo, and the shores reply;
They vow destruction to the Grecian name,
And in their hopes the fleets already flame.

But Neptune, rising from the seas profound,
The god whose earthquakes rock the solid ground,
Now wears a mortal form: like Calchas seen,
Such his loud voice, and such his manly mien; 70

* Neptune.

s incessant every Greek inspire,
 the Ajaces, adding fire to fire.
 ars, O warriors, all our hopes to raise;
 et your ancient worth and praise:
 to save us, if you cease to fear;
 re than shameful, is destructive here.
 works though Troy with fury fall,
 her armies o'er our batter'd wall:
 cece has strength: but this, this part o'er-
 own,
 gth were vain; I dread for you alone. 80
 tor rages like the force of fire,
 'his gods, and calls high Jove his sire.
 re heavenly power your breast excite,
 t your hearts, and string your arms to fight,
 t may live, her threaten'd fleet remain;
 or's force, and Jove's own aid, be vain.
 ith his sceptre that the deep controuls,
 'd the chiefs, and steel'd their manly souls:
 not their own, the touch divine imparts,
 their light limbs, and swells their daring hearts.
 falcon from the rocky height, 91
 y seen, impetuous at the sight
 nging instant, darts herself from high.
 the wing, and skims along the sky:
 so swift, the power of ocean flew;
 horizon shut him from their view.
 piring god, Oileus' active son
 the first, and thus to Telamon:
 od, my friend, some god in human form,
 descends, and wills to stand the storm. 100
 as this, the venerable seer;
 ic turn'd, I saw the power appear:
 is parting, and the steps he trod;
 bright evidence reveals a god.
 some energy divine I share,
 to walk on wings, and tread in air!
 qual ardour (Telamon returns)
 s kindled, and my bosom burns:
 g spirits all my force alarm,
 impatient limb, and brace my arm. 110
 y arm, unthinking, shakes the dart;
 d pours back, and fortifies my heart:
 ethinks, yon towering chief I meet,
 ch the dreadful Hector at my feet.
 the god that urged their burning breast,
 es thus their mutual warmth express'd.
 meanwhile the routed Greeks inspired,
 athless, pale, with length of labours tired,
 ie slips; while Troy to conquest calls,
 ms victorious o'er their yielding walls: 120
 g before the impending storm they lie,
 rs of rage stand burning in their eye.
 nk they thought, and this their fatal hour;
 ce new courage as they feel the Power.
 id Leitus first his words excite;
 n Penelope rises to the fight;
 eïpyrus, in arms renown'd,
 on next, the impulsive fury found;
 or's son the same bold ardour takes,
 is the god the martial fire awakes: 130
 ing infamy, oh dire disgrace
 of vigorous youth and manly race!
 in the gods, and you, to see
 cece victorious, and her navy free:
 he glorious combat you disclaim,
 black day clouds all her former fame.

Heavens! what a prodigy these eyes survey,
 Unseen, unthought, till this amazing day!
 Fly we at length from Troy's oft-conquer'd bands?
 And falls our fleet by such inglorious hands? 140
 A rout undisciplin'd, a straggling train,
 Not born to glories of the dusty plain:
 Like frighted fawns, from hill to hill pursued,
 A prey to every savage of the wood:
 Shall these, so late who trembled at your name,
 Invade your camps, involve your ships in flame?
 A change so shameful, say, what cause has wrought?
 The soldiers' baseness, or the general's fault?
 Fools! will ye perish for your leader's vice?
 The purchase infamy, and life the price? 150
 'Tis not your cause, Achilles' injured fame:
 Another's is the crime, but yours the shame.
 Grant that our chief piffend through rage or lust,
 Must you be cowards if your king's unjust?
 Prevent this evil, and your country save:
 Small thought retrieves the spirits of the brave.
 Think, and subdue! on dastards dead to fame
 I waste no anger, for they feel no shame:
 But you, the pride, the flower of all our host,
 My heart weeps blood to see your glory lost! 160
 Nor deem this day, this battle, all you lose;
 A day more black, a fate more vile ensues.
 Let each reflect, who prizes fame or breath,
 On endless infamy, on instant death,
 For lo! the fated time, the appointed shore;
 Hark! the gates burst, the brazen barriers roar!
 Impetuous Hector thunders at the wall;
 The hour, the spot, to conquer or to fall.
 These words the Grecians' fainting hearts inspire,
 And listening armies catch the godlike fire. 170
 Fix'd at his post was each bold Ajax found,
 With well-ranged squadrons strongly circled round:
 So close their order, so disposed their fight,
 As Pallas' self might view with fix'd delight;
 Or had the god of war inclined his eyes,
 The god of war had own'd a just surprise.
 A chosen phalanx, firm, resolv'd as Fate,
 Descending Hector and his battle wait.
 An iron scene gleams dreadful o'er the fields,
 Armour in armour lock'd, and shields in shields, 180
 Spears lean on spears, on targets targets throng,
 Helms stuck to helms, and man drove man along.
 The floating plumes unnumber'd wave above,
 As when an earthquake stirs the nodding grove;
 And, levell'd at the skies with pointing rays,
 Their brandish'd lances at each motion blaze.
 Thus breathing death, in terrible array,
 The close-compacted legions urged their way:
 Fierce they drove on, impatient to destroy;
 Troy charged the first, and Hector first of Troy. 190
 As from some mountain's craggy forehead torn,
 A rock's round fragment flies, with fury borne,
 (Which from the stubborn stone a torrent rends,)
 Precipitate the ponderous mass descends;
 From steep to steep the rolling ruin bounds;
 At every shock the crackling wood resounds:
 Still gathering force, it smokes; and urged amain, 130
 Whirls, leaps, and thunders down, impetuous to the
 plain:
 There stops—So Hector. Their whole force he
 proved,
 Resistless when he raged, and, when he stopp'd,
 unmoved. 200

On him the war is bent, the darts are shed,
And all their falchions wave around his head:
Repulsed he stands, nor from his stand retires;
But with repeated shouts his army fires.
Trojans! be firm; this arm shall make your way
Through yon square body, and that black array.
Stand, and my spear shall rout their scattering power,
Strong as they seem, embattled like a tower.
For he that Juno's heavenly bosom warms,
The first of gods, this day inspires our arms. 210

He said, and roused the soul in every breast;
Urged with desire of fame, beyond the rest,
Forth march'd Deiphobus; but marching held,
Before his wary steps, his ample shield.
Bold Merion aim'd a stroke (nor aim'd it wide)
The glittering javelin pierced the tough bull-hide;
But pierced not through: unfaithful to his hand,
The point broke short, and sparkled in the sand.
The Trojan warrior, touch'd with timely fear,
On the raised orb to distance bore the spear: 220
The Greek retreating mourn'd his frustrate blow,
And curs'd the treacherous lance that spared a foe;
Then to the ships with surly speed he went,
To seek a surer javelin in his tent.

Meanwhile with rising rage the battle glows,
The tumult thickens, and the clamour grows.
By Teucer's arm the warlike Imbrius bleeds,
The son of Mentor, rich in generous steeds.
Ere yet to Troy the sons of Greece were led,
In fair Pedæus' verdant pastures bred, 230
The youth had dwelt; remote from war's alarms,
And blest in bright Medesicaste's arms:
(This nymph, the fruit of Priam's ravish'd joy,
Allied the warrior to the house of Troy)
To Troy, when glory call'd his arms he came,
And match'd the bravest of her chiefs in fame:
With Priam's sons, a guardian of the throne,
He lived, beloved and honour'd as his own.
Him Teucer pierced between the throat and ear:
He groans beneath the Telamonian spear. 240
As from some far-seen mountain's airy crown,
Subdued by steel, a tall ash tumbles down,
And soils its verdant tresses on the ground:
So falls the youth; his arms the fall resound.
Then Teucer rushing to despoil the dead,
From Hector's hand a shining javelin fled:
He saw, and shunn'd the death; the forceful dart
Sung on, and pierced Amphimachus's heart,
Cteatus' son, of Neptune's forceful line;
Vain was his courage, and his race divine! 250
Prostrate he falls: his clanging arms resound,
And his broad buckler thunders on the ground.
To seize his beamy helm the victor flies,
And just had fasten'd on the dazzling prize,
When Ajax' manly arm a javelin flung:
Full on the shield's round boss the weapon rung;
He felt the shock, nor more was doom'd to feel,
Secure in mail, and sheath'd in shining steel.
Repulsed he yields; the victor Greeks obtain
The spoils contested, and bear off the slain. 260
Between the leaders of the Athenian line
(Stichius the brave, Menestheus the divine,)
Deplord Amphimachus, sad object! lies;
Imbrius remains the fierce Ajaces' prize.
As two grim lions bear across the lawn,
Snatch'd from devouring hounds, a slaughter'd fawn,
In their fell jaws high-lifting through the wood,
And sprinkling all the shrubs with drops of blood;

So these the chief: great Ajax from the dead
Strips his bright arms, Oïleus lops his head: 270
Toss'd like a ball, and whirl'd in air away,
At Hector's feet the gory visage lay.

The god of ocean, fired with stern disdain,
And pierced with sorrow for his grandson* slain,
Inspires the Grecian hearts, confirms their hands,
And breathes destruction to the Trojan bands.
Swift as a whirlwind, rushing to the fleet,
He finds the lance-famed Idomen of Crete:
His pensive brow the generous care express'd,
With which a wounded soldier touch'd his breast, 280
Whom in the chance of war a javelin tore,
And his sad comrades from the battle bore.
Him to the surgeons of the camp he sent;
That office paid, he issued from his tent,
Fierce from the fight: to him the god begun,
In Thoas' voice, Adræmon's valiant son,
Who ruled where Calydon's white rocks arise,
And Pleuron's chalky cliffs emblaze the skies. 290

Where's now the imperious vault, the daring boat,
Of Greece victorious, and proud Iliion lost? 300
To whom the king: on Greece no blame be throwa,
Arms are her trade, and war is all her own.
Her hardy heroes from the well-fought plains,
Nor fear withholds, nor shameful sloth detains
'Tis heaven, alas! and Jove's all-powerful doom,
That far, fir distant from our native home
Wills us to fall, inglorious! Oh my friend!
Once foremost in the fight, still prone to lend
Or arms, or counsels; now perform thy best,
And what thou canst not singly, urge the rest. 310

Thus he; and thus the god, whose force can maul
The solid globe's eternal basis shake:
Ah! never may he see his native land,
But feed the vultures on this hateful strand,
Who seeks ignobly in his ships to stay,
Nor dares to combat on this signal day!
For this, behold! in horrid arms I shine,
And urge thy soul to rival acts with mine;
Together let us battle on the plain;
Two, not the worst; nor e'en this succour vain: 320
Not vain the weakest, if their force unite;
But ours, the bravest have confess'd in fight.

This said, he rushes where the combat burns;
Swift to his tent the Cretan king returns.
From thence, two javelins glittering in his hand,
And clad in arms that lighten'd all the strand,
Fierce on the foe the impetuous hero drove,
Like lightning bursting from the arm of Jove, 250
Which the pale man the wrath of heaven declares,
Or terrifies the offending world with wars; 330
In streamy sparkles, kindling all the skies,
From pole to pole the trail of glory flies.
Thus his bright armour o'er the dazzled throng
Gleam'd dreadful, as the monarch flash'd along.

Him, near his tent, Meriones attends;
Whom thus he questions: Ever best of friends!
O say, in every art of battle skill'd,
What holds thy courage from so brave a field?
On some important message art thou bound,
Or bleeds my friend by some unhappy wound? 330
Inglorious here, my soul abhors to stay,
And glows with prospects of the approaching day.
O prince! (Meriones replies) whose care
Leads forth the embattled sons of Crete to war;

* Amphimachus.

This speaks my grief: this headless lance I wield;
The rest lies rooted in a Trojan shield.

To whom the Cretan: Enter, and receive
The wanted weapons; those my tent can give;
Spears I have store (and Trojan lances all)
That shed a lustre round the illumined wall. 340
Though I, disdainful of the distant war,
Nor trust the dart, nor aim the uncertain spear;
Yet hand to hand I fight, and spoil the slain;
And thence these trophies and these arms I gain.
Enter, and see on heaps the helmets roll'd,
And high-hung spears, and shields that flame with
gold.

Nor vain (said Merion) are our martial toils;
We too can boast of no ignoble spoils;
But those my ship contains; whence distant far,
I fight conspicuous in the van of war: 350
What need I more? if any Greek there be
Who knows not Merion, I appeal to thee.

To this Idomeneus: The fields of fight
Have proved thy valour, and unconquer'd might;
And were some ambush for the fœces design'd,
E'en there thy courage would not lag behind.
In that sharp service, singled from the rest,
The fear of each, our valour stands confess'd.
No force, no firmness, the pale coward shows;
He shifts his place, his colour comes and goes; 360
A dropping sweat creeps cold on every part,
Against his bosom beats his quivering heart;
Terror and death in his wild eye-balls stare;
With chattering teeth he stands, and stiffening hair,
And looks a bloodless image of despair!
Not so the brave—still dauntless, still the same,
Unchanged his colour, and unmoved his frame;
Composed his thought, determin'd in his eye,
And fix'd his soul, to conquer or to die:
If aught disturb the tenor of his breast, 370
'Tis but the wish to strike before the rest.

In such assays thy blameless worth is known,
And every art of dangerous war thy own.
By chance of fight whatever wound you bore,
Those wounds were glorious all, and all before;
Such as may teach, 'twas still thy brave delight
To oppose thy osom where the foremost fight.
But why, like infants, cold to honour's charms,
Stand we to talk, when glory calls to arms?
Go—from my conquer'd spears the choicest take,
And to their owners send them nobly back. 381

Swift at the word bold Merion snatch'd a spear,
And breathing slaughter follow'd to the war.
So Mars armipotent invades the plain,
(The wide destroyer of the race of man:)
Terror, his best-loved son, attends his course,
Arm'd with stern boldness, and enormous force;
The pride of haughty warriors to confound,
And lay the strength of tyrants on the ground: 390
From Thrace they fly, call'd to the dire alarms
Of warring Phlegyians, and Ephyrian arms,
Invoked by both, relentless they dispose
To these glad conquest, murderous rout to those.
So march'd the leaders of the Cretan train,
And their bright arms shot horror o'er the plain.

Then first spake Merion: Shall we join the right,
Or combat in the centre of the fight?
Or to the left our wanted succour lend?
Hazard and fame all parts alike attend.

Not in the centre (Idomen replied:) 400
Our ablest chieftains the main battle guide;

Each godlike Ajax makes that post his care,
And gallant Teucer deals destruction there;
Skill'd, or with shafts to gall the distant field,
Or bear close battle on the sounding shield.
These can the rage of haughty Hector tame:
Safe in their arms, the navy fears no flame,
Till Jove himself descends, his bolts to shed,
And hurl the blazing ruin at our head. 410
Great must he be, of more than human birth,
Nor feed like mortals on the fruits of earth,
Him neither rocks can crush, nor steel can wound,
Whom Ajax fells not on the ensanguined ground.
In standing fight he mates Achilles' force,
Excell'd alone in swiftness in the course.
Then to the left our ready arms apply,
And live with glory, or with glory die.

He said; and Merion to the appointed place,
Fierce as the god of battles, urged his pace.
Soon as the fœces the shining chiefs beheld, 420
Rush like a fiery torrent o'er the field,
The force embodied in a tide they pour;
The rising combat sounds along the shore.
As warring winds, in Sirius' sultry reign,
From different quarters sweep the sandy plain;
On every side the dusty whirlwinds rise,
And the dry fields are lifted to the skies:
Thus, by despair, hope, rage, together driven,
Met the black hosts, and, meeting, darken'd heaven. 430
All dreadful glared the iron face of war,
Bristled with upright spears, that flash'd afar;
Dire was the gleam of breast-plates, helmets, and
shields,

And polish'd arms emblaz'd the flaming fields:
Tremendous scene! that general horror gave,
But touch'd with joy the bosoms of the brave.

Saturn's great sons in fierce contention vied,
And crowds of heroes in their anger died.
The sire of earth and heaven, by Thetis won,
To crown with glory Peleus' godlike son,
Will'd not destruction to the Grecian powers, * 440
But spared a while the destined Trojan towers:
While Neptune, rising from his azure main,
Warr'd on the king of heaven with stern disdain,
And breathed revenge, and fired the Grecian train.
Gods of one source, of one ethereal race,
Alike divine, and heaven their native place:
But Jove the greater; first-born of the skies,
And more than men, or gods, supremely wise.

For this, of Jove's superior might afraid,
Neptune in human form conceal'd his aid. 450
These powers infold the Greek and Trojan train
In War and Discord's adamantine chain,
Indissolubly strong; the fatal tie
Is stretch'd on both, and close-compell'd they die

Dreadful in arms, and grown in combats gray,
The bold Idomeneus controuls the day.
First by his hand Othryoneus was slain,
Swell'd with false hopes, with mad ambition vain!
Call'd by the voice of war to martial fame,
From high Cabeus' distant walls he came; 460
Cassandra's love he sought, with boasts of power,
And promised conquest was the proffer'd dower.
The king consented, by his vaunts abused;
The king consented, by the Fates refused.
Proud of himself, and of the imagined bride,
The field he measured with a larger stride.
Him, as he stalk'd, the Cretan javelin found;
Vain was his breast-plate to repel the wound.

His dream of glory lost, he plunged to hell;
 His arms resounded as the boaster fell.
 The great Idomeneus bestrides the dead;
 And thus (he cries) behold thy promise sped!
 Such is the help thy arms to Ilium bring,
 And such the contract of the Phrygian king!
 Our offers now, illustrious prince! receive;
 For such an aid what will not Argos give?
 To conquer Troy, with ours thy forces join,
 And count Atrides' fairest daughter thine.
 Meantime, on further methods to advise,
 Come, follow to the fleet thy new allies;
 There hear what Greece has on her part to say.
 He spoke, and dragg'd the gory course away.
 This Asius view'd, unable to contain,
 Before his chariot warring on the plain;
 (His valued coursers to his squire consign'd,
 Impatient panted on his neck behind.)
 To vengeance rising with a sudden spring,
 He hoped the conquest of the Cretan king.
 The wary Cretan, as his foe drew near,
 Full on his throat discharged the forceful spear: 490
 Beneath the chin the point was seen to glide,
 And glitter'd, extant, at the farther side.
 As when the mountain oak, or poplar tall,
 Or pine, fit mast for some great admiral,
 Groans to the oft-heaved axe, with many a wound,
 Then spreads a length of ruin o'er the ground;
 So sunk proud Asius in that dreadful day,
 And stretch'd before his much-loved coursers lay.
 He grinds the dust disdain'd with streaming gore,
 And, fierce in death, lies foaming on the shore. 500
 Deprived of motion, stiff with stupid fear,
 Stands all aghast his trembling charioteer,
 Nor shuns the foe, nor turns the steeds away,
 But falls transfix'd, an unresisting prey:
 Pierced by Antilochus, he pants beneath
 The stately car, and labours out his breath.
 Thus Asius' steeds (their mighty master gone)
 Remain the prize of Nestor's youthful son.
 Stabb'd at the sight, Deiphobus drew nigh,
 And made, with force, the vengeful weapon fly. 510
 The Cretan saw; and, stooping, caused to glance,
 From his slope shield, the disappointed lance.
 Beneath the spacious target (a blazing round
 Thick with bull-hides and brazen orbits bound,
 On his raised arm by two strong braces stay'd)
 He lay collected in defensive shade;
 O'er his safe head the javelin idly sang,
 And on the tinkling verge more faintly rung.
 E'en then, the spear the vigorous arm confess'd,
 And pierced, obliquely, king Hypsener's breast: 520
 Warm'd in his liver, to the ground it bore
 The chief, his people's guardian now no more!
 Not unattended (the proud Trojan cries)
 Nor unrevenged, lamented Asius lies:
 For thee though hell's black portals stand display'd,
 This mate shall joy thy melancholy shade.
 Heart-piercing anguish, at the haughty boast,
 Touch'd every Greek, but Nestor's sons the most.
 Grieved as he was, his pious arms attend,
 And his broad buckler shields his slaughter'd friend:
 Till sad Mecestheus and Alastor bore 531
 His honour'd body to the tented shore.
 Nor yet from fight Idomeneus withdraws;
 Resolved to perish in his country's cause,
 Or find some foe, who heaven and he shall doom
 To wail his fate in death's eternal gloom.

He sees Alcaethoüs in the front aspire;
 Great Æyetes was the hero's sire:
 His spouse Hippodamè, divinely fair,
 Anchises' eldest hope, and darling care: 540
 Who charm'd her parent's and her husband's heart,
 With beauty, sense, and every work of art:
 He once, of Ilium's youth, the loveliest boy,
 The fairest she of all the fair of Troy.
 By Neptune now the hapless hero dies,
 Who covers with a cloud those beauteous eyes,
 And fetters every limb: yet bent to meet
 480 His fate he stands; nor shuns the lance of Crete.
 Fix'd as some column, or deep-rooted oak,
 (While the winds sleep,) his breast received the stroke
 Before the ponderous stroke his corselet yields, 551
 Long used to ward the death in fighting fields,
 The riven armour sends a jarring sound:
 His labouring heart heaves with so strong a bound,
 The long lance sinks, and vibrates in the wound:
 Fast flowing from its source, as prone he lay,
 Life's purple tide impetuous gush'd away.
 Then Idomen, insulting o'er the slain;
 Behold, Deiphobus! nor vaunt in vain:
 See! on one Greek three Trojan ghosts attend, 561
 This, my third victim, to the shades I send.
 Approaching now, thy boasted might approve,
 And try the prowess of the seed of Jove.
 From Jove, enamour'd of a mortal dame,
 Great Minos, guardian of his country, came:
 Deucalion, blameless prince! was Minos' heir;
 His first-born I, the third from Jupiter:
 O'er spacious Crete and her bold sons I reign,
 And thence my ships transport me through the
 main:
 Lord of a host, o'er all my host I shine, 571
 A scourge to thee, thy father, and thy line.
 The Trojan heard; uncertain, or to meet
 Alone, with venturous arms, the king of Crete;
 Or seek auxiliar force: at length decreed
 To call some hero to partake the deed.
 Forthwith Æneas rises to his thought:
 For him, in Troy's remotest lines, he sought;
 Where he, incensed at partial Priam, stands,
 And sees superior posts in meaner hands. 581
 To him, ambitious of so great an aid,
 The bold Deiphobus approach'd and said:
 Now, Trojan prince, employ thy pious arms,
 If e'er thy bosom felt fair honour's charms.
 Alcaethoüs dies, thy brother and thy friend!
 Come and the warrior's loved remains defend.
 Beneath his cares thy early youth was train'd,
 One table fed you, and one roof contain'd.
 This deed to fierce Idomeneus we owe;
 Hasten, and revenge it on the insulting foe. 591
 Æneas heard, and for a space resign'd
 To tender pity all his manly mind;
 Then, rising in his rage, he burns to fight:
 The Greek awaits him, with collected might.
 As the fell boar on some rough mountain's head,
 Arm'd with wild terror, and to slaughter bred,
 When the loud rustles rise and shout from far,
 Attends the tumult, and expects the war;
 O'er his bent back the bristly horrors rise,
 Fires stream in lightning from his sanguine eyes, 601
 His foaming tusks both dogs and men engage,
 But most his hunters rouse his mighty rage:
 So stood Idomeneus, his javelin shook,
 And met the Trojan with a lowering look,

; Deïpyrus, were near,
 ful offspring of the god of war,
 d Aphareus, in field renown'd :
 he warrior sent his voice around :
 arms! your timely aid unite ;
 Æneas rushes to the fight :
 m a god, and more than mortal bold ; 610
 youth, and I in arms grown old.
 d this hand, this hour, decide the strife,
 dispute, of glory, or of life.
 e, and all as with one voice obey'd :
 I bucklers cast a dreadful shade
 e chief. Æneas too demands
 ng forces of his native bands :
 phobus, Agenor join
 nd captains of the Trojan line ;)
 allow all the embodied train ; 620
 flocks proceeding o'er the plain :
 fleecy care, erect and bold,
 proud ram, the father of the fold :
 he swain surveys them, as he leads
 d fountains, through the well-known meads.
 Æneas, as his native band
 in rank, and stretches o'er the land.
 lead Alcatbois now the battle rose ;
 side the steely circle grows :
 r'd breast-plates and hack'd helmets ring,
 heir heads unheeded javelins sing. 631
 rest two towering chiefs appear,
 at Idomeneus, Æneas here ;
 of war, dispensing fate, they stood,
 d to drench the ground with mutual blood.
 n weapon whizz'd along in air,
 n saw, and shunn'd the brazen spear :
 an arm so strong, the missive wood
 p in earth, and quiver'd where it stood.
 nas received the Cretan's stroke, 640
 ful spear his hollow corselet broke,
 is belly with a ghastly wound,
 ! the smoking entrails to the ground.
 on the plain, he sobs away his breath,
 s grasps the bloody dust in death.
 from his breast the weapon tears ;
 ; he could not, for the shower of spears.)
 ou unfit an active war to wage,
 h cumbrous arms, stiff with cold age,
 s limbs unable for the course, 650
 g fight he yet maintains his force :
 with labour, and by foes repell'd,
 low steps he drags from off the field.
 bus beheld him as he pass'd,
 with hate, a parting javelin cast :
 n err'd, but held its course along,
 ed Ascalaphus, the brave and young :
 f Mars fell gasping on the ground,
 r'd the dust all bloody with his wound.
 w'd the furious father of his fall ; 660
 ned amidst the great Olympian hall,
 clouds the immortal synod sate ;
 rom bloody war by Jove and Fate.
 here in dust the breathless hero lay,
 Ascalaphus commenced the fray.
 s to seize his helmet flies,
 his temples rends the glittering prize ;
 Mars, Meriones drew near,
 s loaded arm discharged his spear :
 the weight, disabled with the pain ; 670
 w helmet rings against the plain.

Swift as the vulture leaping on his prey,
 From his torn arm the Grecian rent away
 The reeking javelin, and rejoin'd his friends
 His wounded brother good Polites tends ;
 Around his waist his pious arms he threw,
 And from the rage of combat gently drew :
 Him his swift coursers, on his splendid car,
 Rapt from the lessening thunder of the war ; 679
 To Troy they drove him, groaning, from the shore,
 And sprinkling, as he pass'd, the sands with gore.
 Meanwhile fresh slaughter bathes the sanguine
 ground,
 Heaps fall on heaps, and heaven and earth resound
 Bold Aphareus by great Æneas bled ;
 As toward the chief he turn'd his daring head,
 He pierced his throat ; the bending head, depress'd
 Beneath his helmet, nods upon his breast ; 680
 His shield reversed o'er the fallen warrior lies,
 And everlasting slumber seals his eyes.
 Antilochus, as Thoön turn'd him round, 690
 Transpierced his back with a dishonest wound :
 The hollow vein that to the neck extends
 Along the chine, his eager javelin rends :
 Supine he falls, and to his social train
 Spreads his imploring arms, but spreads in vain.
 The exulting victor, leaping where he lay,
 From his broad shoulders tore the spoils away :
 His time observed ; for, closed by foes around,
 On all sides thick, the peals of arms resound.
 His shield, emboss'd, the ringing storm sustains 700
 But he, impervious and untouched remains
 (Great Neptune's care preserved from hostile rage
 This youth, the joy of Nestor's glorious age.)
 In arms intrepid, with the first he fought,
 Faced every foe, and every danger sought :
 His winged lance, resistless as the wind,
 Obeys each motion of the master's mind,
 Restless it flies, impatient to be free,
 And meditates the distant enemy.
 The son of Asius, Adamas, drew near, 710
 And struck his target with the brazen spear
 Fierce in his front : but Neptune wards the blow
 And blunts the javelin of the cluded foe :
 In the broad buckler half the weapon stood ;
 Splinter'd on earth flew half the broken wood.
 Disarm'd, he mingled in the Trojan crew ;
 But Merion's spear o'ertook him as he flew,
 Deep in the belly's rim an entrance found,
 Where sharp the pang, and mortal is the wound. 720
 Bending he fell, and doubled to the ground,
 Lay panting. Thus an ox, in fetters tied,
 While death's strong pangs distend his labouring side,
 His bulk enormous on the field displays ;
 His heaving heart beats thick, as ebbing life decays.
 The spear the conqueror from his body drew,
 And death's dim shadows swam before his view.
 Next brave Deïpyrus in dust was laid :
 King Helenus waved high the Thracian blade,
 And smote his temples, with an arm so strong,
 The helm fell off, and roll'd amid the throng : 730
 There, for some luckier Greek it rests a prize :
 For dark in death the godlike owner lies !
 Raging with grief, great Menelaüs burns,
 And, fraught with vengeance, to the victor turns :
 That shook the ponderous lance, in act to throw :
 And this stood adverse with the bended bow :
 Full on his breast the Trojan arrow fell,
 But harmless bounded from the plated steel.

As on some ample barn's well-harden'd floor
The war is collected at each open door,
While the broad fun with force a world around,
Light leaps the golden grain, reeling from the
ground:

So from the steel that guards Atrides' heart,
Repuls'd to distance flies the wounding dart.
Atrides, watchful of the unwary foe,
Perceiv'd with his lance the hand that grasp'd the bow,
And snatch'd to the edge the wounding hand
Tranquil the long lance that mark'd with blood the
sand:

But good Agenor gently from the wound
The spear snatch'd, and the bandage bound;
A king's soft wool, snatch'd from a soldier's side,
At once the tent and ligature supplied.

Behold! Paander, urged by Fate's decree,
Springs through the ranks to fall, and fall by thee,
Great Menelaüs' to enhance thy fame;
High-towering in the front, the warrior came.
First the sharp lance was by Atrides thrown;
The lance far distant by the winds was blown.
Nor pierc'd Paander through Atrides' shield;
Paander's spear fell shiver'd on the field.

Not so discouraged, to the future blind,
Vain dreams of conquest swell his haughty mind:
Dauntless he rushes where the Spartan lord
Like lightning brandish'd his far-beaming sword.
His left arm high oppos'd the shining shield;
His right, beneath, the cover'd pole-axe held;
(An olive's cloudy grain the handle made,
Distinct with steel, and brazen was the blade.)
This on the helm discharged a noble blow;

The plume dropp'd nodding to the plain below,
Shorn from the crest. Atrides wav'd his steel:
Deep through his front the weighty falchion fell:
The crashing bones before its force gave way:
In dust and blood the groaning hero lay;
Forc'd from their ghastly orbs, and spouting gore,
The clotted eye-balls tumble on the shore.
The fierce Atrides spurn'd him as he bled,
Tore off his arms, and loud-exulting, said:

Thus, Trojans, thus, at length be taught to fear;
O race perfidious, who delight in war!

Already noble deeds ye have perform'd,
A princess rap'd transcends a navy storm'd;
In such bold feats your impious might approve,
Without the assistance or the fear of Jove.
The violated rites, the ravish'd dame,
Our heroes slaughter'd, and our ships on flame,
Crimes heap'd on crimes, shall bend your glory down,
And whelm in ruins you flagitious town.

O thou, great Father! Lord of earth and skies!
Above the thought of man, supremely wise!
If from thy hand the fates of mortals flow,
From whence this favour to an impious foe?
A godless crew, abandon'd and unjust,
Still breathing rapine, violence, and lust?
The best of things beyond their measure cloy,
Sleep's balmy blessing, love's endearing joy;
The feast, the dance; whate'er mankind desire,
E'en the sweet charms of sacred numbers tire.
But Troy for ever reaps a dire delight
In thine of slaughter, and in lust of fight.

Thus he said, he seized; while yet the carcass heaved)
The bloody armour, which his train received:
Then sudden mix'd among the warring crew,
And the bold son of Pylamenes slew.

Hippolion had through Asia travell'd far,
Following his martial father to the war:
Through fatal love he left his native shore,
Never ah never, to behold it more!

His unsuccessful spear he chanced to fling
Against the target of the Spartan king:
True of his lance's aim'd, from death he flies,
And turns around his apprehensive eyes.

He in through the hip transpiercing as he fled,
The shaft of Menon mangled with the dead,
Beneath the bone the glancing point descends,
And, drawing down the swelling bladder reads:

Stunk in his sad companions' arms he lay,
And in short painings scabb'd his soul away
Like some vile worm extended on the ground!
While life's red torrent gush'd from out the wound

He on his car the Paphlagonian train
In slow procession bore from off the plain.
The pensive father, father now no more!
Attends the mournful pomp a'long the shore;
And unweaving tears profusely shed:
And, unrevered, deplored his offspring dead.

Paris from far the moving sight beheld,
With pity soften'd, and with fury swell'd:
His honour'd host, a youth of matchless grace,
And loved of all the Paphlagonian race!

With his full strength he bent his angry bow,
And wind'd the feather'd vengeance at the foe.
A chief there was, the brave Euchenor named,
For riches much, and more for virtue famed,
Who held his seat in Corinth's stately town;
Polydus' son, a scer of old renown.

Oft had the father told his early doom,
By arms abroad, or slow disease at home:
He climb'd his vessel, prodigal of breath,
And chose the certain, glorious path to death.
Beneath his ear the pointed arrow went;
The soul came issuing at the narrow vent:
His limbs, unnerved, drop useless on the ground,
And everlasting darkness shades him round.

Nor knew great Hector how his legions yield
(Wrapp'd in the cloud and tumult of the field.)
Wide on the left the force of Greece commands,
And conquest hovers o'er the Achaian bands:

With such a tide superior virtue away'd,
And he* that shakes the solid earth, gave aid.
But in the centre Hector fix'd remain'd,
Where first the gates were forced, and bulwarks gain'd.

There, on the margin of the hoary deep,
(Their naval station where the Ajaces keep,
And where low walls confine the beating tides,
Whose humble barrier scarce the foes divides;
Where late in fight, both foot and horse engaged,
And all the thunder of the battle raged)

There, join'd, the whole Bœotian strength remains,
The proud Ionians with their sweeping trains,
Loerians and Phthians, and the Epean force;
But, join'd, repel not Hector's fiery course.
The flower of Athens, Stichius, Phidas led,
Bias and great Menestheus at their head.

Meges the strong the Epeian bands controll'd,
And Draicius prudent, and Amphion bold:
The Phthians Medon, famed for martial might,
And brave Podarces, active in the fight.
This drew from Phylacrus his noble line;
Iphiclus' son; and that (Oileus) thine:

Ajax' brother, by a stolen embrace :
 Far distant from his native place,
 Ere stepdame from his father's reign
 and exiled for her brother slain.)
 The Phthians, and their arms employ
 With Bœotians, on the shores of Troy.
 Side by side, with like unwearied care,
 Labour'd through the field of war :
 Two lordly bulls, with equal toil,
 A bright ploughshare through the fallow soil,
 One yoke, the stubborn earth they tear, 881
 The large furrows with the shining share ;
 In huge limbs the foam descends in snow,
 Streams of sweat down their sour foreheads flow.
 Of heroes follow'd through the field,
 Re by turns great Ajax' seven-fold shield ;
 As he breath'd, remissive of his might,
 With the incessant slaughters of the fight.
 Wing troops his brave associate grace :
 Engagement an unpractis'd race, 890
 Trojan squadrons nor the javelin wield,
 The helm, nor lift the moony shield ;
 Led from far the flying shaft to wing,
 The sounding pebble from the sling.
 As with these they aim a certain wound,
 As distant warrior to the ground.
 The van the Telamonian train,
 Led in bright arms, a pressing fight maintain ;
 As rear the Locrian archers lie,
 The tones and arrows intercept the sky. 900
 A gilded tempest on the foes they pour ;
 Catering orders open to the shower.
 Led the Greeks eternal fame acquired,
 Gall'd Ilians to the walls retired ;
 Polydamas, discreetly brave,
 Led great Hector, and his counsel gave :
 " Oh great in all, thou seem'st averse to lend
 An audience to a faithful friend ;
 And men thy matchless worth is known,
 Thy art of glorious war thy own ; 910
 Thy thought and counsel to excel,
 Jely differs this from warring well ?
 With what the bounteous gods have given
 Alone to engross the gifts of heaven.
 As the powers of bloody war belong,
 As sweet music, and the charm of song ;
 And wondrous fow, has Jove assign'd
 Extensive, all-considering mind ;
 As ardians these, the nations round confess,
 As empires for their safety bless. 920
 As I have lodged this virtue in my breast,
 O Hector, what I judge the best.
 Thou mov'st, on dangers, dangers spread,
 Thy whole fury burns around thy head.
 Distress'd within yon hostile wall,
 Thy Trojans yield, disperse, or fall !
 As troops, out-number'd scarce the war maintain !
 As brave heroes at the ships lie slain !
 As use thy fury ; and the chiefs and kings
 Led to council, weigh the sum of things. 930
 As (the gods succeeding our desires)
 As all ships to bear the Trojan fires ;
 As he fleet, and pass unhurt away,
 Led with the conquest of the day.
 As fear, lest Greece, not yet undone,
 As large debt of last revolving sun ;
 As great Achilles, yet remains
 As on her decks, and yet o'erlooks the plains .

The counsel pleas'd ; and Hector, with a bound,
 Leap'd from his chariot on the trembling ground ; 940
 Swift as he leap'd, his clanging arms resound.
 To guard this post (he cried) thy art employ,
 And here detain the scatter'd youth of Troy :
 Where yonder heroes faint, I bend my way,
 And hasten back to end the doubtful day.

This said : the towering chief prepares to go,
 Shakes his white plumes that to the breezes flow,
 And seems a moving mountain topp'd with snow.
 Through all his host, inspiring force, he flies,
 And bids anew the martial thunder rise. 950

To Panthus' son, at Hector's high command,
 Hasten the bold leaders of the Trojan band :
 But round the battlements, and round the plain
 For many a chief he look'd, but look'd in vain :
 Deiphobus, nor Helenus the seer,
 Nor Asius' son, nor Asius' self appear.

For these were pierced with many a ghastly wound,
 Some cold in death, some groaning on the ground ;
 Some low in dust (a mournful object) lay ;
 High on the wall some breathed their souls away.

Far on the left, amid the throng he found 961
 (Cheering his troops, and dealing deaths around)

The graceful Paris ; whom, with fury moved,
 Opprobrious, thus, the impatient chief reproved :

Ill-fated Paris ! slave to women-kind,
 As smooth of face as fraudulent of mind !
 Where is Deiphobus, where Asius gone ?

The godlike father, and the intrepid son ?
 The force of Helenus, dispensing fate ?

And great Othryoneus, so fear'd of late ? 970
 Black fate hangs o'er thee from the avenging gods,

Imperial Troy from her foundations nods ;
 Whelm'd in thy country's ruins shalt thou fall,
 And one devouring vengeance swallow all.

When Paris thus : My brother and my friend,
 Thy warm impatience makes thy tongue offend.

In other battles I deserved thy blame,
 Though then not deedless, nor unknown to fame :

But since yon rampart by thy arms lay low,
 I scatter'd slaughter from my fatal bow. 980

The chiefs you seek on yonder shore lie slain :
 Of all these heroes two alone remain ;

Deiphobus, and Helenus the seer ;
 Each now disabled by a hostile spear.

Go then, successful, where thy soul inspires :
 This heart and hand shall second all thy fires ;

What with this arm I can, prepare to know,
 Till death for death be paid, and blow for blow.

But 'tis not ours, with forces not our own
 To combat ; strength is of the gods alone. 990

These words the hero's angry mind assuage ;
 Then fierce they mingle where the thickest rage

Around Polydamas, distain'd with blood,
 Cebriion, Phalces, stern Orthæus stood,

Palmus, with Polyartes the divine,
 And two bold brothers of Hippotion's line,

(Who reach'd fair Iliion, from Ascania far,
 The former day ; the next engaged in war.)

As when from gloomy clouds a whirlwind springs,
 That bears Jove's thunder on its dreadful wings,

Wide o'er the blasted fields, the tempest sweeps ;
 Then, gather'd, settles on the hoary deeps ; 1002

The afflicted deeps tumultuous mix and roar ;
 The waves behind impel the waves before,

Wide rolling, foaming high, and tumbling to the
 shore ;

Thus rank on rank the thick battalions throng,
 Chief urged on chief, and man drove man along.
 Far o'er the plains in dreadful order bright,
 The brazen arms reflect a beamy light:
 Full in the blazing van great Hector shined, 1010
 Like Mars commission'd to confound mankind.
 Before him flaming, his enormous shield,
 Like the broad sun, illumined all the field;
 His nodding helm emits a streamy ray;
 His piercing eyes through all the battle stray;
 And, while beneath his targe he flash'd along,
 Shot terrors round, that wither'd e'en the strong.

Thus stalk'd he, dreadful; death was in his look;
 Whole nations fear'd; but not an Argive shook.
 The towering Ajax, with an ample stride, 1020
 Advanced the first, and thus the chief defied;

Hector! come on; thy empty threats forbear;
 'Tis not thy arm, 'tis thundering Jove we fear:
 The skill of war to us not idly given,
 Lo! Greece is humbled, not by Troy, but Heaven.
 Vain are the hopes that haughty mind imparts,
 To force our fleet: the Greeks have hands and hearts.
 Long ere in flames our lofty navy fall.
 Your boasted city and your god-built wall
 Shall sink beneath us, smoking on the ground; 1030
 And spread a long, unmeasured ruin round.
 The time shall come, when, chased along the plain,
 E'en thou shalt call on Jove and call in vain:
 E'en thou shalt wish, to aid thy desperate course,
 The wings of falcons for thy flying horse;
 Shalt run, forgetful of a warrior's fame,
 While clouds of friendly dust conceal thy shame.

As thus he spoke, behold in open view,
 On sounding wings a dexter eagle flew.
 To Jove's glad omen all the Grecians rise, 1040
 And hail, with shouts, his progress through the skies;
 Far-echoing clamours bound from side to side;
 They ceased; and thus the chief of Troy replied:

From whence this menace, this insulting strain?
 Enormous boaster! doom'd to vault in vain.
 So may the gods on Hector life bestow
 (Not that short life which mortals lead below,
 But such as those of Jove's high lineage born,
 The blue-eyed maid, or he that gilds the morn,)
 As this decisive day shall end the fame 1050
 Of Greece, and Argos be no more a name.
 And thou, imperious! if thy madness wait
 The lance of Hector, thou shalt meet thy fate:
 That giant corpse, extended on the shore,
 Shall largely feed the fowls with fat and gore.

He said, and like a lion stalk'd along;
 With shouts incessant earth and ocean rung
 Sent from his following hosts; the Grecian train
 With answering thunders fill'd the echoing plain;
 A shout that tore heaven's concave, and above 1060
 Shook the fix'd splendours of the throne of Jove.

BOOK XIV

ARGUMENT.

Juno deceives Jupiter by the girdle of Venus.

Nestor sitting at the table with Machaon, is alarmed with the increasing clamour of the war, and hastens to Agamemnon; on his way he meets that prince with Diomed and Ulysses, whom he informs of the extremity of the danger. Agamemnon proposes to make their escape by night, which Ulysses withstands: to which

Diomed adds his advice, that, wounded as they were, they should go forth and encourage the army with their presence; which advice is pursued. Juno, seeing the partiality of Jupiter to the Trojans, forms a design to overreach him: she sets off her charms, with the utmost care, and: the more surely to enchant him) obtains the magic girdle of Venus. She then applies herself to the god of sleep and, with some difficulty, persuades him to seal the eyes of Jupiter: this done, she goes to mount Ida, where the god, at first sight, is ravished with her beauty, sinks in her embraces, and is laid asleep. Neptune takes advantage of his slumber, and succours the Greeks: Hector is struck to the ground with a prodigious stone by Ajax, and carried off from the battle; several actions succeed; till the Trojans, much distressed, are obliged to give way; the lesser Ajax signalizes himself in a particular manner.

BOOK XIV.

BUT nor the genial feast, nor flowing bowl,
 Could charm the cares of Nestor's watchful soul;
 His startled ears the increasing cries attend:
 Then thus impatient to his wounded friend:
 What new alarm, divine Machaon, say,
 What mix'd events attend this mighty day!
 Hark how the shouts divide, and how they meet,
 And now come full, and thicken to the fleet!
 Here, with the cordial draught, dispel thy care,
 Let Hecamede the strengthening bath prepare, 10
 Refresh thy wound, and cleanse the clotted gore;
 While I the adventures of the day explore.

He said: and seizing Thrasymedes' shield
 (His valiant offspring) hasten'd to the field;
 (That day the son his father's buckler bore.)
 Then snatch'd a lance, and issued from the door.
 Soon as the prospect open'd to his view,
 His wounded eyes the scene of sorrow knew;
 Dire disarray! the tumult of the fight,
 The wall in ruins, and the Greeks in flight. 20
 As when old Ocean's silent surface sleeps,
 The waves just heaving on the purple deeps:
 While yet the expected tempest hangs on high,
 Weighs down the cloud, and blackens in the sky,
 The mass of waters will no wind obey;
 Jove sends one gust, and bids them roll away.
 While wavering counsels thus his mind engage
 Fluctuates in doubtful thought the Pylian sage,
 To join the host, or to the general haste;
 Debating long, he fixes on the last: 30
 Yet as he moves, the fight his bosom warms;
 The field rings dreadful with the clang of arms;
 The gleaming falchions flash, the javelins fly,
 Blows echo blows, and all or kill or die.

Him, in his march, the wounded princes meet,
 By tardy steps ascending from the fleet;
 The king of men, Ulysses the divine,
 And who to Tydeus owes his noble line.
 (Their ships at distance from the battle stand,
 In lines advanced along the shelving strand: 40
 Whose bay, the fleet unable to contain
 At length, beside the margin of the main,
 Rank above rank, the crowded ships they moor:
 Who landed first, lay highest on the shore.)
 Supported on their spears, they took their way,
 Unfit to fight, but anxious for the day.

Nestor's approach alarm'd each Grecian breast,
 Whom thus the general of the host address'd:
 O grace and glory of the Achaian name!
 What drives thee, Nestor, from the field of fame? 50

hin proud Hector see his boast fulfill'd,
 ets in ashes, and our heroes kill'd ?
 vas his throat : ah, now too soon made good,
 ny a Greeian bosom writ in blood.
 y heart inflamed with equal rage
 t your king, nor will one chief engage ?
 re I lived to see, with mournful eyes,
 y Greek a new Achilles rise ?
 nian Nestor then : So Fate has will'd ;
 l-confirming time has fate fulfill'd.
 : that thunders from the aerial bower,
 ve himself, upon the past has power.
 all, our late inviolable bound,
 est defence, lies smoking on the ground :
 o the ships their conquering arms extend,
 oans of slaughter'd Greeks to heaven ascend.
 eedy measures then employ your thought,
 y distress. If council profit aught ;
 cannot much : though Mars our souls incite ;
 gaping wounds withhold us from the fight. 70
 in the monarch : That our army bends,
 roy triumphant our high fleet ascends,
 at the rampart, late our surest trust
 est defence, lies smoking in the dust :
 s from Jove's afflictive hand we bear,
 far from Argos, wills our ruin here.
 e the days when happier Greece was bless'd,
 l his favour, all his aid confess'd :
 even averse, our hands from battle ties,
 fits the Trojan glory to the skies.
 we at length to waste our blood in vain,
 unch what ships lie nearest to the main ;
 these at anchor till the coming night :
 if impetuous Troy forbear the fight,
 all to sea, and hoist each sail for flight.
 from evils, well foreseen, to run,
 erish in the danger we may shun.
 e. The sage Ulysses thus replies,
 anger flash'd from his disdainful eyes :
 shameful words (unkingly as thou art) 90
 om that trembling tongue and timorous heart !
 re thy sway the curse of meaner powers,
 ou the shame of any host but ours !
 , by Jove endowed with martial might,
 ight to conquer, or to fall in fight :
 rous combats and bold wars to wage,
 y'd our youth, and yet employs our age.
 lt thou thus desert the Trojan plain ?
 ave whole streams of blood been spilt in
 vain ?
 i base sentence if thou couch thy fear, 100
 it in whispers, lest a Greek should hear.
 here a man so dead to fame, who dares
 k such meanness, or the thought declares ?
 omes it e'en from him whose sovereign sway
 nded legions of all Greece obey ?
 a general's voice, that calls to flight,
 war hangs doubtful, while his soldiers fight ?
 ore could Troy ? What yet their fate denies
 vest the foe : all Greece becomes their prize.
 re the troops (our hoisted sails in view, 110
 elves abandon'd) shall the fight pursue ;
 y ships flying, with despair shall see,
 we destruction to a prince like thee.
 just reproofs (Atides calm replies)
 rows pierce me, for thy words are wise.
 ing as I am to lose the host,
 not Greece to leave this hateful coast.

Glad I submit, whoe'er, or young, or old,
 Aught more conducive to our weal unfold.
 Tydides cut him short, and thus began : 120
 Such counsel if you seek behind the man
 Who boldly gives it ; and what he shall say,
 Young though he be, disdain not to obey :
 A youth, who from the mighty Tydeus springs,
 May speak to councils and assembled kings.
 Hear then in me the great CEnides' son,
 60 Whose honour'd dust (his race of glory run)
 Lies whelm'd in ruins of the Theban wall ;
 Brave in his life, and glorious in his fall ;
 With three bold sons was generous Prothous bless'd,
 Who Pluron's walls and Calydon possess'd ; 131
 Melas and Agrius, but (who far surpass'd)
 The rest in courage) CEneus was the last.
 From him, my sire. From Calydon expell'd,
 He pass'd to Argos, and in exile dwell'd ;
 The monarch's daughter there (so Jove ordain'd)
 He won, and flourish'd where Adrastus reign'd ;
 There, rich in fortune's gifts, his acres till'd,
 Beheld his vines their liquid harvest yield,
 And numerous flocks that whiten'd all the field 140
 Such Tydeus was, the foremost once in fame
 Nor lives in Greece a stranger to his name.
 Then what for common good my thoughts inspire,
 Attend, and in the son respect the sire.
 Though sore of battle, though with wounds oppress'd,
 Let each go forth, and animate the rest,
 80 Advance the glory which he cannot share,
 Though not partaker, witness of the war.
 But lest new wounds on wounds o'erpower us
 quite,
 Beyond the missile javelin's sounding flight, 150
 Safe let us stand ; and from the tumult far,
 Inspire the ranks, and rule the distant war.
 He added not : the listening kings obey,
 Slow moving on : Atides leads the way.
 The god of ocean (to inflame their rage)
 Appears a warrior furrowed o'er with age ;
 Press'd in his own, the general's hand he took,
 And thus the venerable hero spoke :
 Atrides, lo ! with what disdainful eye
 Achilles sees his country's forces fly ; 160
 Blind impious man ! whose anger is his guide,
 Who glories in unutterable pride.
 So may he perish, so may Jove disclaim
 The wretch relentless, and o'erwhelm with shame !
 But heaven forsake not thee ; o'er yonder sands
 Soon shalt thou view the scatter'd Trojan bands
 Fly diverse ; while proud kings, and chiefs renown'd,
 Driven heaps on heaps, with clouds involved around
 Of rolling dust, their winged wheels employ
 To hide their ignominious heads in Troy. 170
 He spoke, then rush'd amid the warrior crew ;
 And sent his voice before him as he flew,
 Loud, as the shout encountering armies yield,
 When twice ten thousand shake the labouring field,
 Such was the voice, and such the thundering sound
 Of him, whose trident rends the solid ground.
 Each Argive bosom beats to meet the fight,
 And grizly war appears a pleasing sight.
 Meantime, Saturnia from Olympus brow,
 High throned in gold, beheld the fields below ; 180
 With joy the glorious conflict she survey'd,
 Where her great brother gave the Grecians aid.
 But placed aloft, on Ida's shady height
 She sees her Jove, and trembles at the sight.

Jove to deceive, what methods shall she try,
 What arts to blind his all-beholding eye?
 At length she trusts her power; resolved to prove
 The old, yet still successful, cheat of love;
 Against his wisdom to oppose her charms, 190
 And lull the Lord of Thunders in her arms.

Swift to her bright apartment she repairs,
 Sacred to dress and beauty's pleasing cares:
 With skill divine had Vulcan formed the bower,
 Safe from access of each intruding power.
 Touch'd with her secret key, the doors unfold:
 Self-closed, behind her shut the valves of gold.
 Here first she bathes; and round her body pours
 Soft oils of fragrance, and ambrosial showers:
 The winds, perfumed, the balmy gale convey
 Through heaven, through earth, and all the aerial way:
 Spirit divine! whose exhalation greets 201
 The sense of gods with more than mortal sweets.
 Thus while she breathed of heaven, with decent
 pride

Her artful hands the radiant tresses tied;
 Part on her head in shining ringlets roll'd,
 Part o'er her shoulders waved like melted gold.
 Around her next a heavenly mantle flow'd,
 That rich with Pallas' labour'd colours glow'd:
 Large clasps of gold the foldings gather'd round
 A golden zone her swelling bosom bound.
 Far-beaming pendants tremble in her ear,
 Each gem illumined with a triple star.
 Then o'er her head she casts a veil more white
 Than new-fallen snow, and dazzling as the light.
 Last her fair feet celestial sandals grace.
 Thus issuing radiant, with majestic pace,
 Forth from the dome the imperial goddess moves,
 And calls the mother of the Smiles and Loves.

How long (to Venus thus apart she cried)
 Shall human strife celestial minds divide? 220
 Ah, yet will Venus aid Saturnia's joy,
 And set aside the cause of Greece and Troy?
 Let heaven's dread empress (Cytheræa said)
 Speak her request, and deem her will obey'd.

Then grant me (said the queen) those conquering
 charms,

That power, which mortals and immortals warms,
 That love, which melts mankind in fierce desires,
 And burns the sons of heaven with sacred fires!
 For lo! I haste to those remote abodes,
 Where the great parents (sacred source of gods!) 230
 Ocean and Tethys their old empire keep,
 On the last limits of the land and deep.
 In their kind arms my tender years were past;
 What time old Saturn from Olympus cast,
 Of upper heaven to Jove resign'd the reign,
 Whelm'd under the huge mass of earth and main.
 For strife, I hear, has made the union cease,
 Which held so long that ancient pair in peace.
 What honour, and what love shall I obtain,
 If I compose those fatal feuds again;
 Once more their minds in mutual ties engage,
 And what my youth has owed, repay their age!

She said. With awe divine the queen of love
 Obey'd the sister and the wife of Jove;
 And from her fragrant breast the zone unbraced,
 With various skill and high embroidery graced.
 In this was every art, and every charm,
 To win the wisest, and the coldest warm:
 Fond love, the gentle vow, the gay desire,
 The kind deceit, the still reviving fire, 250

Persuasive speech, and more persuasive sighs,
 Silence that spoke, and eloquence of eyes.
 This on her hand the Cyprian goddess laid;
 Take this, and with it all thy wish, she said.
 With smiles she took the charm; and smiling press'd
 The powerful cestus to her snowy breast.

Then Venus to the courts of Jove withdrew,
 Whilst from Olympus pleased Saturnia flew.
 O'er high Fieria thence her course she bore,
 O'er fair Emathia's ever-pleasing shore, 260
 O'er Hæmus' hills with snows eternal crown'd;
 Nor once her flying foot approach'd the ground.
 Then taking wing from Athos' lofty steep,
 She speeds to Lemnos o'er the rolling deep,
 And seeks the cave of Death's half brother, Sleep.
 Sweet pleasing Sleep! (Saturnia thus began)
 Who spread'st thy empire o'er each god and man;
 If e'er obsequious to thy Juno's will,
 O power of slumbers! hear, and favour still.
 Shed thy soft dews on Jove's immortal eyes, 270
 While sunk in love's entrancing joys he lies.
 A splendid footstool, and a throne, that shine
 With gold unaiding, Somnus, shall be thine,
 The work of Vulcan; to indulge thy ease,
 When wine and feasts thy golden humours please.

Imperial dame, (the balmy power replies)
 210 Great Saturn's heir, and empress of the skies!
 O'er other gods I spread my easy chain;
 The sire of all, old Ocean, owns my reign,
 And his hush'd waves lie silent on the main. 280
 But how, unbidden, shall I dare to steep
 Jove's awful temples in the dew of sleep?
 Long since too venturous, at thy bold command,
 On those eternal lids I laid my hand;
 What time, deserting Ilion's wasted plain,
 His conquering son, Alcides, plough'd the main.
 When lo! the deeps arise, the tempests roar,
 As drive the hero to the Coan shore:
 Great Jove awaking, shook the bless'd abodes
 With rising wrath, and tumbled gods on gods; 290
 Me chief he sought, and from the realms on high
 Had hurl'd indignant to the nether sky,
 But gentle Night, to whom I fled for aid
 (The friend of earth and heaven) her wings display'd;
 Empower'd the wrath of gods and men to tame,
 E'en Jove revered the venerable dame.

Vain are thy fears, (the queen of heaven replies,
 And speaking rolls her large majestic eyes;)
 Think'st thou that Troy has Jove's high favour woo'd,
 Like great Alcides, his all-conquering son? 300
 Hear, and obey the mistress of the skies,
 Nor for the deed expect a vulgar prize;
 For know, thy loved one shall be ever thine,
 The youngest Grace, Pasithea's divine.

Swear then (he said) by those tremendous floods
 That roar through hell, and bind the invoking gods:
 Let the great parent earth one hand sustain,
 And stretch the other o'er the sacred main: 240
 Call the black Titans, that with Chronos dwell,
 To hear and witness from the depths of hell; 310
 That she, my loved-one, shall be ever mine.
 The youngest Grace, Pasithea's divine.

The queen assents, and from the infernal bowers
 Invokes the sable subterranean powers,
 And those who rule the inviolable floods,
 Whom mortals name the dread Titanian gods.

Then swift as wind, o'er Lemnos' smoky Isle,
 They wing their way, and Imbrus' sea-beat soil,

h air unseen, involved in darkness glide,
 ht on Lectos, on the point of Ide
 r of savages, whose echoing hills
 rd resounding with a hundred rills.)
 t trembles underneath the god;
 are her mountains, and her forests nod.
 n a fir, whose spiry branches rise
 its summit to the neighbouring skies,
 embowering shade, conceal'd from sight
 ep, in likeness of the bird of night.
 s his name by those of heavenly birth
 'd Clymindis by the race of earth.)
 la s top successful Juno flies;
 ve surveys her with desiring eyes:
 J, whose lightning sets the heavens on fire,
 h all his bosom feels the fierce desire;
 is when first by stealth he seized her charms,
 with her soul, and melted in her arms.
 n her eyes he fed his eager look,
 ess'd her hand, and thus with transport spoke:
 comes my goddess from the ethereal sky,
 t her steeds and flaming chariot nigh?
 she; I haste to those remote abodes
 the great parents of the deathless gods,
 erend Ocean and grey Tethys reign,
 last limits of the land and main.
 ese, to whose indulgent cares
 he nursing of my tender years.
 fe, I hear, has made that union cease,
 held so long that ancient pair in peace.
 eds, prepared my chariot to convey
 rth and seas, and through the aerial way
 nder Ide: of thy superior power
 consent, I leave the Olympian bower;
 k, unknown to thee, the sacred cells
 nder seas, where hoary Ocean dwells.
 hat (said Jove) suffice another day;
 er love denies the least delay.
 er cares the present hour employ,
 these moments sacred all to joy.
 id my soul so strong a passion prove,
 n earthly or a heavenly love:
 en I press'd Ixion's matchless dame,
 rose Perithous, like the gods in fame.
 en fair Danaë felt the shower of gold
 into life, whence Perseus brave and bold.
 s I burn'd for either Theban dame,
 as from this, from that Alcides came:)
 entix' daughter, beautiful and young,
 e godlike Rhadamanth and Minos sprung.
 s I burn'd for fair Latona's face,
 nelier Ceres' more majestic grace.
 s e'en for thyself I felt desire,
 my veins receive the pleasing fire.
 poke; the goddess with the charming eyes
 with celestial red, and thus replies:
 scene for love? on Ida's height
 d to mortal and immortal sight:
 /s profaned by each familiar eye;
 rt of heaven, and fable of the sky?
 all I e'er review the bless'd abodes,
 among the senate of the gods?
 not think, that, with disorder'd charms,
 ven beholds me recent from thy arms?
 ill divine has Vulcan form'd thy bower,
 to love and to the genial hour;
 thy will, to that recess retire,
 ret there indulge thy soft desire.

320 She ceased; and smiling with superior love,
 Thus answer'd mild the cloud-compelling Jove:
 Nor god nor mortal shall our joys behold,
 Shaded with clouds, and circumfused in gold; 390
 Not e'en the sun, who darts through heaven his rays,
 And whose broad eye the extended earth surveys
 Gazing he spoke, and kindling at the view,
 His eager arms around the goddess threw.
 Glad earth perceives, and from her bosom pours
 Unbidden herbs and voluntary flowers:
 Thick new-born violets a soft carpet spread,
 And clustering lotos swell the rising bed,
 330 And sudden hyacinths the turf bestow,
 And flamy crocus inlaid the mountain glow. 400
 There golden clouds conceal'd the heavenly pair,
 Steep'd in soft joys, and circumfused with air;
 Celestial deus, descending o'er the ground,
 Perfume the mount, and breathe ambrosia round.
 At length, with love and sleep's soft power oppress'd,
 The panting Thunderer nods, and sinks to rest.
 Now to the navy borne on silent wings,
 To Neptune's ear soft Sleep this message brings;
 Beside him sudden, unperceived, he stood,
 And thus with gentle words address'd the god: 410
 Now, Neptune! now the important hour employ,
 To check awhile the haughty hopes of Troy:
 While Jove yet rests, while yet my vapours shed
 The golden vision round his sacred head;
 For Juno's love, and Somnus' pleasing ties,
 Have closed those awful and eternal eyes.
 Thus having said, the power of slumber flew,
 On human lids to drop the balny dew.
 Neptune, with zeal increased, renews his care,
 And towering in the foremost ranks of war, 420
 Indignant thus—Oh once of martial fame!
 O Greeks! if yet ye can deserve the name!
 This half-recover'd day, shall Troy obtain?
 Shall Hector thunder at your ships again?
 Lo, still he vaunts, and threats the fleet with fires,
 While stern Achilles in his wrath retires.
 One hero's loss too tamely you deplore,
 360 Be still yourselves, and ye shall need no more.
 Oh yet, if glory any bosom warms,
 Brace on your firmest helms, and stand to arms: 430
 His strongest spear each valiant Grecian wield,
 Each valiant Grecian seize his broadest shield;
 Let to the weak the lighter arms belong,
 The ponderous targe be wielded by the strong.
 Thus arm'd, not Hector shall our presence stay:
 Myself, ye Greeks! myself will lead the way.
 The troops assent; their martial arms they change,
 The busy chiefs their banded legions range.
 The kings, though wounded, and oppress'd with pain,
 With helpful hands themselves assist the train, 440
 The strong and cumbrous arms the valiant wield,
 The weaker warrior takes a lighter shield.
 Thus sheath'd in shining brass, in bright array
 The legions march, and Neptune leads the way:
 His brandish'd falchion flames before their eyes,
 Like lightning flashing through the frighted skies.
 Clad in his might, the earth-shaking power appears;
 380 Pale mortals tremble, and confess their fears.
 Troy's great defender stands alone unawed,
 Arms his proud host, and dares oppose a god: 450
 Aud lo! the god and wondrous man appear:
 The sea's stern ruler there, and Hector here.
 The roaring main, at her great master's call,
 Rose in huge ranks, and form'd a watery wall

Around the ships : seas hanging o'er the shores,
 Both armies join : earth thunders, ocean roars.
 Not half so loud the bellowing deeps resound,
 When stormy winds disclose the dark profound ;
 Less loud the winds, that from the Eolian hall 459
 Roar through the woods, and make whole forests fall ;
 Less loud the woods, when flames in torrents pour,
 Catch the dry mountain, and its shades devour :
 With such a rage the meeting hosts are driven,
 And such a clamour shakes the sounding heaven.
 The first bold javelin urged by Hector's force,
 Direct at Ajax' bosom wing'd its course ;
 But there no pass the crossing belts afford,
 (One braced his shield, and one sustain'd his sword.)
 Then back the disappointed Trojan drew,
 And cursed the lance that unavailing flew ; 470
 But 'scaped not Ajax : his tempestuous hand
 A ponderous stone up-heaving from the sand,
 (Where heaps laid loose beneath the warrior's feet,
 Or served to ballast or to prop the fleet.)
 Toss'd round and round, the missive marble flings ;
 On the razed shield the falling ruin rings,
 Full on his breast and throat with force descends ;
 Nor deaden'd there its giddy fury spends,
 But whirling on, with many a fiery round,
 Smokes in the dust, and ploughs into the ground. 480
 As when the bolt red hissing from above,
 Darts on the consecrated plant of Jove,
 The mountain-oak in flaming ruin lies,
 Black from the blow, and smokes of sulphur rise,
 Stiff with amaze the pale beholders stand,
 And own the terrors of the almighty hand !
 So lies great Hector prostrate on the shore ;
 His slacken'd hand deserts the lance it bore ;
 His following shield the fallen chief o'erspread ;
 Beneath his helmet dropp'd his fainting head ; 490
 His load of armour, sinking to the ground,
 Clanks on the field ; a dead and hollow sound.
 Loud shouts of triumph fill the crowded plain ;
 Greece sees, in hope, Troy's great defender slain :
 All spring to seize him ; storms of arrows fly ;
 And thicker javelins intercept the sky.
 In vain an iron tempest hisses round ;
 He lies protected and without a wound.
 Polydamas, Agenor the divine,
 The pious warrior of Anchises' line, 500
 And each bold leader of the Lycian band,
 With covering shields (a friendly circle) stand.
 His mournful followers, with assistant care,
 The groaning hero to his chariot bear ;
 His foaming coursers, swifter than the wind,
 Speed to the town, and leave the war behind.
 When now they touch'd the mead's enamell'd side,
 Where gentle Xanthus rolls his easy tide,
 With watery drops the chief they sprinkle round,
 Plac'd on the margin of the flowery ground. 510
 Raised on his knees, he now ejects the gore ;
 Now faints anew, low-sinking on the shore ;
 By fits he breathes, half views the fleeting skies,
 And seals again, by fits, his swimming eyes.
 Soon as the Greeks the chief retreat beheld,
 With double fury each invades the field.
 Orilean Ajax first his javelin sped,
 Pierced by whose point the son of Enops bled ;
 (Satnius the brave, whom beauteous Neis bore
 Amidst her flocks, on Satnio's silver shore.) 520
 Struck through the belly's rim, the warrior lies
 Supine, and shades eternal veil his eyes.

An arduous battle rose around the dead ;
 By turns the Greeks, by turns the Trojans bled
 Fired with revenge, Polydamus drew near,
 And at Prothænor shook the trembling spear :
 The driving javelin through his shoulder thrust,
 He sinks to earth, and grasps the bloody dust.
 Lo thus (the victor cries) we rule the field,
 And thus their arms the race of Panthus wield : 530
 From this unerring hand there flies no dart
 But bathes its point within a Grecian heart.
 Prompt on that spear to which thou owest thy fall,
 Go, guide thy darkness steps to Pluto's dreary hall.
 He said, and sorrow touch'd each Argive breast ;
 The soul of Ajax burn'd above the rest.
 As by his side the groaning warrior fell,
 At the fierce foe he launch'd his piercing steel :
 The foe reclining, shunn'd the flying death ;
 But Fate, Archelochus, demands thy breath : 540
 Thy lofty birth no succour could impart,
 The wings of death o'ertook thee on the dart.
 Swift to perform heaven's fatal will it fled,
 Full on the juncture of the neck and head,
 And took the joint, and cut the nerves in twain :
 The dropping head first tumbled to the plain.
 So just the stroke, that yet the body stood
 Erect, then roll'd along the sands in blood.
 Here, proud Polydamas, here turn thy eyes !
 (The towering Ajax loud insulting cries :) 550
 Say, is this chief extended on the plain,
 A worthy vengeance for Prothænor slain ?
 Mark well his port ; his figure, and his face,
 Nor speak him vulgar, nor of vulgar race ;
 Some lines, methinks, may make his lineage known,
 Antenor's brother, or perhaps his son.
 He spake, and smiled severe, for well he knew
 The bleeding youth : Troy sadden'd at the view.
 But furious Acamas avenged his cause ;
 As Promachus his slaughter'd brother draws. 560
 He pierced his heart—Such fate attends you all,
 Proud Argives ! destined by our arms to fall.
 Not Troy alone, but haughty Greece shall share
 The toils, the sorrows, and the wounds of war
 Behold your Promachus deprived of breath,
 A victim owed to my brave brother's death.
 Not unappas'd he enters Pluto's gate,
 Who leaves a brother to revenge his fate.
 Heart-piercing anguish struck the Grecian host,
 But touch'd the breast of bold Peneleus most ; 570
 At the proud boaster he directs his course ;
 The boaster flies, and shuns superior force
 But young Ilioneus received the spear ;
 Ilioneus, his father's only care :
 (Phorbos the rich, of all the Trojan train
 Whom Hermes loved, and taught the arts of gain :)
 Full in his eye the weapon chanced to fall,
 And from the fibres scoop'd the rooted ball,
 Drove through the neck, and hurl'd him to the plain :
 He lifts his miserable arms in vain ! 580
 Swift his broad falchion fierce Peneleus spread,
 And from the spouting shoulders struck his head ;
 To earth at once the head and helmet fly ;
 The lance, yet sticking through the bleeding eye,
 The victor seized ; and as aloft he shook
 The gory visage, thus insulting spoke :
 Trojans ! your great Ilioneus behold !
 Haste, to his father let the tale be told :
 Let his high roofs resound with frantic woe,
 Such, as the house of Promachus must know ; 590

Let doleful tidings greet his mother's ear,
 Such, as to Promachus' sad spouse we bear;
 When we victorious shall to Greece return,
 And the pale matron in our triumphs mourn.
 Dreadful he spake, then toss'd the head on high;
 The Trojans hear, they tremble, and they fly:
 Aghast they gaze around the fleet and wall,
 And dread the ruin that impends on all.
 Daughters of Jove! that on Olympus shine,
 Ye all-beholding, all-recording Nine! 600
 O say, when Neptune made proud Iliou yield,
 What chief, what hero, first imbued the field?
 Of all the Grecians what immortal name,
 And whose blest trophies will ye raise to fame?
 Thou first, great Ajax! on the ensanguined plain
 Laid'st Hyrtius, leader of the Mysian train.
 Phalces and Hermer, Nestor's son o'erthrew.
 Bold Merion Morys and Hippotion slew.
 Strong Periphates and Prothoon bled,
 By Teucer's arrows mingled with the dead. 610
 Pierced in the flank by Menelaüs' steel,
 His people's pastor, Hyperenor fell;
 Eternal darkness wrapt the warrior round,
 And the fierce soul came rushing through the wound.
 But stretch'd in heaps before Oileus' son,
 Fall mighty numbers, mighty numbers run;
 Ajax the less, of all the Grecian race
 Skill'd in pursuit, and swiftest in the chase.

BOOK XV

ARGUMENT.

The fifth Battle, at the Ships; and the Acts of Ajax.

Jupiter awaking, sees the Trojans repulsed from the trenches. Hector in a swoon, and Neptune at the head of the Greeks: he is highly incensed at the artifice of Juno, who appeases him by her submissions; she is then sent to Iris and Apollo. Juno repairing to the assembly of the gods, attempts with extraordinary address to incense them against Jupiter; in particular she touches Mars with a violent resentment: he is ready to take arms, but is prevented by Minerva. Iris and Apollo obey the orders of Jupiter; Iris commands Neptune to leave the battle, to which, after much reluctance and passion, he consents. Apollo re-inspires Hector with vigour, brings him back to the battle, marches before him with his ægis, and turns the fortune of the fight. He breaks down great part of the Grecian wall: the Trojans rush in and attempt to fire the first line of the fleet, but are, as yet, repelled by the greater Ajax with a prodigious slaughter.

BOOK XV.

Now in swift flight they pass the trench profound,
 And many a chief lay gasping on the ground:
 Then stopp'd and panted, where the chariots lie;
 Fear on their cheek, and horror in their eye.
 Meanwhile, awaken'd from his dream of love,
 On Ida's summit sat imperial Jove:
 Round the wide fields he cast a careful view,
 There saw the Trojans fly, the Greeks pursue
 These proud in arms, those scatter'd o'er the plain;
 And, midst the war, the monarch of the main. 10
 Not far, great Hector on the dust he spies
 (His sad associates round with weeping eyes,
 Ejecting blood, and panting yet for breath,
 His senses wandering to the verge of death.

The god beheld him with a pitying look,
 And thus, incens'd, to fraudulent Juno spoke:
 O thou, still adverse to the eternal will,
 For ever studious in promoting ill!
 Thy arts have made the godlike Hector yield,
 And driven his conquering squadrons from the
 field.
 Canst thou, unhappy in thy wiles! withstand 21
 Our power immense, and brave the almighty hand?
 Hast thou forgot, when, bound and fix'd on high,
 From the vast concave of the spangled sky,
 I hung thee trembling in a golden chain,
 And all the raging gods opposed in vain?
 Headlong I hurl'd them from the Olympian hall,
 Stunn'd in the whirl, and breathless with the fall.
 For godlike Hercules these deeds were done,
 Nor seem'd the vengeance worthy such a son: 30
 When by thy wiles induced, fierce Boreas toss'd
 The shipwreck'd hero on the Coan coast,
 Him through a thousand forms of death I bore,
 And sent to Argos, and his native shore.
 Hear this, remember, and our fury dread,
 Nor pull the unwilling vengeance on thy head:
 Lest arts and blandishments successful prove,
 Thy soft deceits, and well-dissembled love.
 The Thunderer spoke: imperial Juno mourn'd,
 And, trembling, these submissive words return'd: 40
 By every oath that powers immortal ties,
 The foodful earth, and all infolding skies;
 By thy black waves, tremendous Styx! that flow
 Through the drear realms of gliding ghosts below;
 By the dread honours of thy sacred head,
 And that unbroken vow, our virgin-bed!
 Not by my arts the ruler of the main
 Steeps Troy in blood, and rages round the plain;
 By his own ardour, his own pity sway'd,
 To help his Greeks; he fought and disobey'd: 50
 Else had thy Juno better counsels given,
 And taught submission to the sire of heaven.
 Think'st thou with me, fair empress of the skies?
 (The immortal father with a smile replies;)
 Then soon the haughty sea-god shall obey,
 Nor dare to act, but when we point the way.
 If truth inspires thy tongue, proclaim our will
 To yon bright synod on the Olympian hill:
 Our high decree let various Iris know,
 And call the god that bears the silver bow. 60
 Let her descend, and from the embattled plain
 Command the sea-god to his watery reign:
 While Phœbus hastes great Hector to prepare
 To rise afresh, and once more wake the war,
 His labouring bosom re-inspire with breath,
 And calls his senses from the verge of death.
 Greece chased by Troy e'en to Achilles' fleet,
 Shall fall by thousands at the hero's feet.
 He, not untouch'd with pity, to the plain
 Shall send Patroclus, but shall send in vain. 70
 What youths he slaughters under Iliou's walls!
 E'en my loved son, divine Sarpedon, falls!
 Vanquish'd at last by Hector's lance he lies.
 Then, nor till then, shall great Achilles rise:
 And lo! that instant godlike Hector dies.
 From that great hour the war's whole fortune turns,
 Pallas assists, and lofty Iliou burns.
 Not till that day shall Jove relax his rage,
 Nor one of all the heavenly host engage
 In aid of Greece. The promise of a god 80
 I gave, and seal'd it with the almighty nod,

Achilles' glory to the stars to raise ;

Such was our word, and Fate the word obeys.

The trembling queen (the almighty order given)

Swift from the Idaean summit shot to heaven.

As some way-faring man, who wanders o'er

In thought a length of lands he trod before,

Sends forth his active mind from place to place,

Joins hill to dale, and measures space with space,

So swift flew Juno to the blest abodes,

If thought of man can match the speed of gods.

There sat the powers in awful synod placed :

They bow'd, and made obeisance as she pass'd,

Through all the brazen dome : with goblets crown'd,

They hail her queen ; the nectar streams around.

Fair Themis first presents the golden bowl,

And anxious asks what cares disturb her soul ?

To whom the white-arm'd goddess thus replies :

Enough thou know'st the tyrant of the skies,

Severely bent his purpose to fulfil,

Unmoved his mind, and unrestrain'd his will.

Go thou, the feasts of heaven attend thy call ;

Bid the crown'd nectar circle round the hall ;

But Jove shall thunder through the ethereal dome,

Such stern decrees, such threaten'd woes to come,

As soon shall freeze mankind with dire surprise,

And damp the eternal banquets of the skies.

The goddess said, and sullen took her place ;

Blank horror sadden'd each celestial face :

To see the gathering grudge in every breast,

Smiles on her lips a spleenful joy express'd ;

While on her wrinkled front, and eye-brow bent,

Sat steadfast care, and lowering discontent.

Thus she proceeds—Attend, ye powers above !

But know, 'tis madness to contest with Jove :

Supreme he sits : and sees, in pride of sway,

Your vassal godheads grudgingly obey :

Fierce in the majesty of power controuls ;

Shakes all the thrones of heaven, and bends the poles.

Submit immortals ! all he wills, obey ;

And thou, great Mars, begin and show the way.

Behold Ascalaphus ! behold him die,

But dare not murmur, dare not vent a sigh ;

Thy own loved boasted offspring lies o'erthrown,

If that loved boasted offspring be thy own.

Stern Mars, with anguish for his slaughter'd son,

Smote his rebelling breast, and fierce begun :

Thus then, immortals ! thus shall Mars obey ;

Forgive me, gods, and yield my vengeance way :

Descending first to yon forbidden plain,

The god of battles dares avenge the slain ;

Dares, though the thunder bursting o'er my head,

Should hurl me blazing on those heaps of dead.

With that, he gives command to Fear and Flight

To join his rapid coursers for the fight :

Then, grim in arms, with hasty vengeance flies ;

Arms, that reflect a radiance through the skies.

And now had Jove, by bold rebellion driven,

Discharged his wrath on half the host of heaven ;

But Pallas, springing through the bright abode,

Starts from her azure throne to calm the god.

Struck for the immortal race with timely fear,

From frantic Mars she snatch'd the shield and spear ;

Then the huge helmet lifting from his head,

Thus to the impetuous homicide she said :

By what wild passion, furious ! art thou toss'd ?

Striv'st thou with Jove ? thou art already lost.

Shall not the Thunderer's dread command restrain,

And was imperial Juno heard in vain ?

Back to the skies wouldst thou with shame be driv'n,

And in thy guilt involve the host of heaven ?

Ilion and Greece no more shall Jove engage ;

The skies would yield an ample scene of rage,

Guilty and guiltless find an equal fate,

And one vast ruin whelm the Olympian state.

Cease then thy offspring's death unjust to call :

Heroes as great have died, and yet shall fall.

Why should heaven's law with foolish man comply,

Exempted from the race ordain'd to die ?

This menace fix'd the warrior to his throne ;

Sullen he sat, and curb'd the rising groan.

Then Juno call'd (Jove's orders to obey)

The winged Iris, and the god of day.

Go wait the Thunderer's will (Saturnia cried,)

On yon tall summit of the fountful Ide :

There in the Father's awful presence stand,

Receive, and execute his dread command.

She said, and sat : the god that gilds the day,

And various Iris, wing their airy way.

Swift as the wind, to Ida's hills they came

(Fair nurse of fountains and of savage game.)

There sat the Eternal : he whose nod controuls

The trembling world, and shakes the steady poles.

Veil'd in a mist of fragrance him they found,

With clouds of gold and purple circled round.

Well-pleas'd the Thunderer saw their earnest care,

And prompt obedience to the queen of air ;

Then (while a smile serene his awful brow)

Commands the goddess of the showery bow :

Iris ! descend, and what we here ordain,

Report to yon mad tyrant of the main.

Bid him from fight to his own deeps repair,

Or breathe from slaughter in the fields of air.

If he refuse, then let him timely weigh

Our elder birthright, and superior sway.

How shall his rashness stand the dire alarms,

If heaven's omnipotence descend in arms ?

Strives he with me, by whom his power was given ?

And is there equal to the lord of heaven ?

The Almighty spoke ; the goddess wing'd her flight

To sacred Ilion from the Idaean height.

Swift as the rattling hail, or fleecy snows,

Drives through the skies, when Boreas fiercely blows :

So from the clouds descending Iris falls ;

And to blue Neptune thus the goddess calls :

Attend the mandate of the sire above,

In me behold the messenger of Jove :

He bids thee from forbidden wars repair

To thy own deeps, or to the fields of air.

This if refused, he bids thee timely weigh

His elder birthright, and superior sway.

How shall thy rashness stand the dire alarms,

If heaven's omnipotence descend in arms ?

Striv'st thou with him, by whom all power is given ?

And art thou equal to the lord of heaven ?

What means the haughty sovereign of the skies ?

(The king of ocean thus, incensed, replies :)

Rule as he will his portion'd realm on high ;

No vassal god, nor of his train, am I.

Three brother deities from Saturn came,

And ancient Rhea, earth's immortal dame :

Assign'd by lot, our triple rule we know ;

Infernal Pluto sways the shades below :

O'er the wide clouds, and o'er the starry plain

Ethereal Jove extends his high domain ;

My court beneath the hoary waves I keep,

And hush the roaring of the sacred deep :

us, and this earth, in common lie :
 I aim has here the tyrant of the sky ?
 he distant clouds let him controul, 220
 e the younger brothers of the pole ;
 o his children his commands be given,
 mbling, servile, second race of heaven.
 must I then (said she,) O sire of floods !
 his fierce answer to the king of gods ?
 it yet, and change thy rash intent ;
 ; mind disdains not to repent.
 r brothers guardian fiends are given,
 urge the wretch insulting them and heaven :
 : is the profit (thus the god rejoin'd)
 ministers are bless'd with prudent mind :
 by thy words, to powerful Jove I yield,
 it, though angry, the contended field.
 his threats with justice I disclaim,
 ne our honour, and our birth the same.
 orgeful of his promise given
 mes, Pallas, and the queen of heaven ;
 ur Iliou, that perfidious place,
 ks his faith with half the ethereal race :
 a to know, unless the Grecian train 240
 proud structures level with the plain,
 r the offence by other gods be pass'd,
 ath of Neptune shall for ever last,
 speaking, furious from the field he strode,
 nged into the bosom of the flood.
 rd of Thunders from his lofty height
 and thus bespoke the source of light :
 ld ! the god whose liquid arms are hurl'd
 the globe, whose earthquakes rock the world,
 at length his rebel war to wage, 250
 is own seas, and trembles at our rage ;
 d my wrath, heaven's thrones all shaking
 ound,
 to the bottom of his seas profound ;
 the gods that round old Saturn dwell,
 rd the thunders to the deeps of hell.
 as the crime and well the vengeance spared ;
 wer immense had found such battle hard.
 y, my son ! the trembling Greeks alarm,
 hy broad ægis on thy active arm,
 like Hector thy peculiar care, 260
 is bold heart, and urge his strength to war :
 n conquer, till the Achaian train
 heir ships and Hellespont again :
 ree shall breathe from toils—The godhead
 aid,
 l divine the son of Jove obey'd.
 f so swift the sailing falcon flies,
 ives a turtle through the liquid skies,
 bus, shooting from the Idaeon brow,
 own the mountain to the plain below.
 Hector seated by the stream he sees,
 se returning with the coming breeze ;
 his pulses beat, his spirits rise ;
 his loved companions meet his eyes ;
 inking of his pains, they pass'd away.
 m the god who gives the golden day :
 sits great Hector from the field so far ?
 rief, what wound, withholds thee from the war ?
 fainting hero, as the vision bright
 hining o'er him, half unseal'd his sight :
 t bless'd immortal, with commanding breath,
 akens Hector from the sleep of death ? 280
 me not told, how, while my trusty sword
 Greece in slaughter, and her battle gored,

The mighty Ajax with a deadly blow
 Had almost sunk me to the shades below ?
 E'en yet, methinks, the gliding ghosts I spy,
 And hell's black horrors swim before my eye.
 To him Apollo : Be no more dismay'd ;
 See, and be strong ! the Thunderer sends thee aid.
 Behold ! thy Phœbus shall his arms employ, 290
 Phœbus, propitious still to thee and Troy.
 Inspire thy warriors then with manly force,
 And to the ships impel thy rapid horse :
 E'en I will make thy fiery coursers way,
 And drive the Grecians headlong to the sea.
 Thus to bold Hector spoke the son of Jove,
 And breathed immortal ardour from above.
 As when the pamper'd steed, with reins unbound,
 Breaks from his stall, and pours along the ground ;
 With ample strokes he rushes to the flood, 300
 To bathe his sides, and cool his fiery blood ;
 His head now freed, he tosses to the skies ;
 His main dishevell'd o'er his shoulders flies :
 He snuffs the females in the well-known plain,
 And springs, exulting, to his fields again :
 Urged by the voice divine, thus Hector flew,
 Full of the god ; and all his hosts pursue.
 As when the force of men and dogs combined,
 Invade the mountain-goat, or branching hind ;
 Far from the hunter's rage secure they lie 310
 Close in the rock (not fated yet to die ;)
 When lo ! a lion shoots across the way !
 They fly, at once the chasers and the prey :
 So Greece, that late in conquering troops pursued,
 And mark'd their progress through the ranks in blood,
 Soon as they see the furious chief appear,
 Forgot to vanquish, and consent to fear.
 Thoas with grief observed his dreadful course,
 Thoas, the bravest of the Ætolian force ;
 Skill'd to direct the javelin's distant flight, 320
 And bold to combat in the standing fight ;
 Not more in councils famed for solid sense,
 Than winning words and heavenly eloquence.
 Gods ! what portent (he cried) these eyes invade !
 Lo ! Hector rises from the Stygian shades !
 We saw him, late, by thundering Ajax kill'd :
 What god restores him to the frighted field ;
 And, not content that half of Greece lie slain,
 Pours new destruction on her sons again ?
 He comes not, Jove ! without thy powerful will ; 330
 Lo ! still he lives, pursues, and conquers still !
 Yet hear my counsel, and his worst withstand :
 The Greeks' main body to the fleet command ;
 But let the few whom brisker spirits warm,
 Stand the first onset, and provoke the storm
 Thus point your arms ; and when such foes appear,
 Fierce as he is, let Hector learn to fear.
 The warrior spoke, the listening Greeks obey,
 Thickening their ranks, and form a deep array.
 Each Ajax, Teucer, Merion, gave command, 340
 The valiant leader of the Cretan band,
 And Mars-like Meges : these the chiefs excite,
 Approach the foe, and meet the coming fight.
 Behind, unnumber'd multitudes attend,
 To flank the navy, and the shores defend.
 Full on the front the pressing Trojans bear,
 And Hector first came towering to the war.
 Phœbus himself the rushing battle led ;
 A veil of clouds involved his radiant head :
 High-held before him, Jove's enormous shield 350
 Portentous shone, and shaded all the field ;

Vulcan to Jove the immortal gift consign'd,
 To scatter hosts and terrify mankind.
 The Greeks expect the shock, the clamours rise
 From different parts, and mingle in the skies.
 Dire was the hiss of darts, by heroes flung,
 And arrows leaping from the bow-string sung;
 These drink the life of generous warriors slain;
 Those guiltless fall, and thirst for blood in vain.
 As long as Phœbus bore unmoved the shield, 360
 Sat doubtful Conquest hovering o'er the field;
 But when aloft he shakes it in the skies,
 Shouts in their ears, and lightens in their eyes,
 Deep horror seizes every Grecian breast,
 Their force is humbled, and their fear confess'd.
 So flies a herd of oxen, scatter'd wide,
 No swain to guard them, and no day to guide,
 When two fell lions from the mountain come,
 And spread the carnage through the shady gloom.
 Impending Phœbus, pours around them fear, 370
 And Troy and Hector thunder in the rear.
 Heaps fall on heaps: the slaughter Hector leads;
 First great Arceſilas, then Sticlius bleeds;
 One to the bold Bœotians ever dear,
 And one Menestheus' friend, and famed compeer.
 Medon and Iulus, Æneas sped;
 This sprung from Phelus, and the Athenians led:
 But hapless Medon from Oileus came;
 Him Ajax honour'd with a brother's name,
 Though born of lawless love: from home expell'd,
 A banish'd man, in Phylacè he dwell'd, 381
 Press'd by the vengeance of an angry wife;
 Troy ends, at last, his labours and his life.
 Mecystes next, Polydamas o'erthrew;
 And thee, brave Clonius, great Agenor slew.
 By Paris, Deiochus inglorious dies,
 Pierced through the shoulder as he basely flies.
 Polites' arm laid Echius on the plain;
 Stretch'd on one heap, the victors spoil the slain.
 The Greeks, dismay'd, confused, disperse or fall, 390
 Some seek the trench, some skulk behind the wall.
 While these fly trembling, others pant for breath,
 And o'er the slaughterer stalks gigantic Death.
 On rush'd bold Hector, gloomy as the night;
 Forbids to plunder, animates the fight,
 Points to the fleet: For, by the gods who flies,
 Who dares but linger, by this hand he dies:
 No weeping sister his cold eye shall close,
 No friendly hand his funeral pyre compose.
 Who stops to plunder in this signal hour, 400
 The birds shall tear him, and the dogs devour.
 Furious he said; the smarting scourge resounds;
 The coursers fly; the smoking chariot bounds:
 The hosts rush on; loud clamours shake the shore;
 The horses thunder, earth and ocean roar!
 Apollo, planted at the trench's bound,
 Push'd at the bank: down sunk the enormous mound;
 Roll'd in the ditch the heapy ruin lay;
 A sudden road! a long and ample way.
 O'er the dread fosse (a late impervious space) 410
 Now steeds, and men, and cars, tumultuous pass.
 The wondering crowds the downward level trod;
 Before them flamed the shield, and march'd the god.
 Then with his hand he shook the mighty wall;
 And lo! the turrets nod, the bulwarks fall.
 Easy, as when ashore an infant stands,
 And draws imagin'd houses in the sands,
 The sportive wanton, pleas'd with some new play,
 Sweeps the slight works and fashion'd domes away.

Thus vanish'd, at thy touch, the towers and walls;
 The toil of thousands in a moment falls. 421
 The Grecians gaze around with wild despair,
 Confused, and weary all the powers with prayer,
 Exhort their men with praises, threats, commands:
 And urge the gods with voices, eyes, and hands.
 Experienced Nestor chief obtests the skies,
 And weeps his country with a father's eyes:
 O Jove! if ever, on his native shore,
 One Greek enrich'd thy shrine with offer'd gore;
 If e'er, in hope our country to behold, 430
 We paid the fattest firstlings of the fold;
 If e'er thou sign'st our wishes with thy nod;
 Perform the promise of a gracious god!
 This day preserve our navies from the flame,
 And save the reliques of the Grecian name.
 Thus pray'd the sage: the Eternal gave consent,
 And peals of thunder shake the firmament;
 Presumptuous Troy mistook the accepting sign,
 And catch'd new fury at the voice divine.
 As, when black tempests mix the seas and skies, 440
 The roaring deeps in watery mountains rise,
 Above the sides of some tall ship ascend,
 Its womb they deluge, and its ribs they rend:
 Thus loudly roaring, and o'erpowering all,
 Mount the thick Trojans up the Grecian wall;
 Legions on legions from each side arise:
 Thick sound the keels; the storm of arrows flies.
 Fierce on the ships above, the cars below,
 These wield the mace, and those the javelin throw.
 While thus the thunder of the battle raged, 450
 And labouring armies round the works engaged,
 Still in the tent Patroclus sat, to tend
 The good Eurpylus, his wounded friend.
 He sprinkles healing balms to anguish kind,
 And adds discourse, the medicine of the mind.
 But when he saw, ascending up the fleet,
 Victorious Troy: then, starting from his seat,
 With bitter groans his sorrows he express'd,
 He wrings his hands, he beats his manly breast.
 Though yet thy state requires redress (he cries) 460
 Depart I must: what horrors strike mine eyes!
 Charg'd with Achilles' high commands I go,
 A mournful witness of this scene of woe:
 I haste to urge him, by his country's care,
 To rise in arms and shine again in war.
 Perhaps some favouring god his soul may bend;
 The voice is powerful of a faithful friend.
 He spoke: and speaking, swifter than the wind
 Sprang from the tent, and left the war behind.
 The embodied Greeks the fierce attack sustain, 470
 But strive, though numerous, to repulse in vain!
 Nor could the Trojans, through that firm array,
 Force to the fleet and tents the impervious way.
 As when a shipwright, with Palladian art,
 Smooths the rough wood, and levels every part;
 With equal hand he guides his whole design,
 By the just rule, and the directing line:
 The martial leaders with like skill and care,
 Preserved their line, and equal kept the war.
 Brave deeds of arms through all the ranks were trod;
 And every ship sustained an equal tide. 481
 At one proud bark, high towering o'er the fleet,
 Ajax the great and godlike Hector meet;
 For one bright prize the matchless chiefs contend;
 Nor this the ships can fire, nor that defend;
 One kept the shore, and one the vessel trod;
 That fix'd as Fate, this acted by a god.

Clyteus in his daring hand,
 approaching, shakes a flaming brand;
 d by Telamon's huge lance expires; 490
 g he falls, and drops the extinguish'd fires.
 tor view'd him with a sad survey,
 'd in dust before the stern he lay.
 Trojan, all of Lycian race!
 our arms, maintain this arduous space:
 e the son of royal Clyteus lies;
 s arms, secure his obsequies.
 d, his eager javelin sought the foe:
 hunn'd the meditated blow.
 yet the forceful lance was thrown; 500
 l in dust unhappy Lycophon:
 ng, sustain'd at Ajax' board,
 servant to a foreign lord;
 n war, for ever at his side,
 ved master, as he lived, he died.
 high poop he tumbles on the sand,
 i lifeless load, along the land.
 ish Ajax views the piercing sight,
 nframes his brother to the fight:
 behold! extended on the shore 510
 , our loved companion! now no more!
 parent, with a parent's care
 ur wars, he left his native air.
 i deplored, to Hector's rage we owe;
 revenge it on the cruel foe.
 those darts on which the Fates attend?
 e the bow which Phœbus taught to bend?
 at Teucer hastening to his aid,
 e chief his ample bow display'd;
 stored quiver on his shoulders hung; 520
 'd his arrow, and the bow-string sung.
 enor's son, renown'd in fame
 Polydamas! an honour'd name,
 ough the thickest of the embattled plains
 ing steeds, and shook his eager reins.
 glory ran his ardent mind,
 ed death arrests him from behind.
 is fair neck the thrilling arrow flies;
 fair bosom reluctantly he dies. 530
 m the lofty seat, at distance far,
 long coursers spurn his empty car.
 olydamas the steeds restrain'd,
 , Astynous, to thy careful hand;
 d to vengeance, rush'd amidst the foe,
 d his sword, and strengthen'd every blow.
 ore bold Teucer, in his country's cause,
 r's breast a chosen arrow draws;
 he weapon found the destined way,
 great Trojan! had renown'd that day.
 or was not doom'd to perish then: 540
 ise Disposer of the fates of men
 Jove) his present death withstands;
 such glory due to Teucer's hands.
 stretch as the tough string he drew,
 an arm unseen, it burst in two;
 pp'd the bow; the shaft with brazen head
 ent, and on the dust lay dead.
 ish'd archer to great Ajax cries:
 l prevents our destined enterprise;
 d, propitious to the Trojan foe, 550
 my arm unfailing, struck the bow,
 e the nerve my hands had twined with art,
 impel the flight of many a dart.
 eaven commands it (Ajax made reply)
 hy bow, and lay thy arrows by;

(Thy arms no less suffice the lance to wield,
 And quit the quiver for the pondrous shield.
 In the first ranks indulge thy thirst of fame,
 Thy brave example shall the rest inflame.
 Fierce as they are, by long successes vain; 560
 To force our fleet, or e'en a ship to gain,
 Asks toil, and sweat, and blood; their utmost might
 Shall find its match—no more; 'tis ours to fight.
 Then Teucer laid his faithless bow aside;
 The fourfold buckler o'er his shoulder tied,
 On his brave head a crested helm he placed,
 With nodding horse-hair formidably graced:
 A dart, whose point with brass refulgent shines,
 The warrior wields; and his great brother joins.
 This Hector saw, and thus express'd his joy; 570
 Ye troops of Lycia, Dardanus, and Troy!
 Be mindful of yourselves, your ancient fame,
 And spread your glory with the navy's flame.
 Jove is with us; I saw his hand but now,
 From the proud archer strike his vaunted bow.
 Indulgent Jove; how plain thy favours shine,
 When happy nations bear the marks divine!
 How easy then, to see the sinking state
 Of realms accursed, deserted, reprobate!
 Such is the fate of Greece, and such is ours; 580
 Behold, ye warriors, and exert your powers.
 Death is the worst; a fate which all must try;
 And, for our country, 'tis a bliss to die.
 The gallant man, though slain in fight he be,
 Yet leaves his nation safe, his children free
 Entails a debt on all the grateful state;
 His own brave friends shall glory in his fate;
 His wife live honour'd, all his race succeed
 And late posterity enjoy the deed!
 This roused the soul in every Trojan breast. 590
 The godlike Ajax next his Greeks address'd:
 How long, ye warriors of the Argive race!
 (To generous Argos what a dire disgrace!)
 How long on these cursed confines will ye lie,
 Yet undetermined or to live, or die?
 What hopes remain, what methods to retire,
 If once your vessels catch the Trojan fire?
 Mark how the flames approach, how near they fall,
 How Hector calls, and Troy obeys his call!
 Not to the dance that dreadful voice invites, 600
 It calls to death, and all the rage of fights.
 'Tis now no time for wisdom or debates;
 To your own hands are trusted all your fates;
 And better far in one decisive strife,
 One day should end our labour, or our life;
 Than keep this hard-got inch of barren sands,
 Still press'd, and press'd by such inglorious hands.
 The listening Grecians feel their leader's flame,
 And every kindling bosom pants for fame.
 Then mutual slaughters spread on either side; 610
 By Hector here the Phocian Schedius died;
 There, pierced by Ajax, sunk Laodamas,
 Chief of the foot, of old Antenor's race.
 Polydamas laid Otus on the sand,
 The fierce commander of the Epeian band.
 His lance bold Meges at the victor threw:
 The victor stooping, from the death withdrew:
 (That valued life, O Phœbus, was thy care)
 But Cræsmus bosom took the flying spear:
 His corpse fell bleeding on the slippery shore; 620
 His radiant arms triumphant Meges bore,
 Dolops, the son of Lampus, rushes on,
 Sprung from the race o' old Laomedon,

And famed for prowess in a well-fought field ;
 He pierced the centre of his sounding shield :
 But Meges Phyleus' ample breast-plate wore
 (Well known in fight on Selle's winding shore ;
 For king Euphetes gave the golden mail,
 Compact, and firm with many a jointed scale ;)
 Which oft, in cities storm'd, and battles won,
 Had saved the father, and now saves the son.
 Full at the Trojan's head he urged his lance,
 Where the high plumes above the helmet dance,
 New tinged with Tyrian dye ; in dust below,
 Shorn from the crest, the purple honours glow.
 Meantime their fight the Spartan king survey'd,
 And stood by Meges' side, a sudden aid,
 Through Dolops' shoulder urged his forceful dart,
 Which held its passage through the panting heart,
 And issued at his breast. With thundering sound
 The warrior falls, extended on the ground. 611
 In rush the conquering Greeks to spoil the slain :
 But Hector's voice excites his kindred train ;
 The hero most, from Hicetaon sprung,
 Fierce Melanippus, gallant, brave, and young ;
 He (ere to Troy the Grecians cross'd the main)
 Fed his large oxen on Percoté's plain ;
 But when, oppress'd, his country claim'd his care,
 Return'd to Ilion, and excell'd in war ;
 For this, in Priam's court he held his place,
 Beloved no less than Priam's royal race.
 Him Hector singled, as his troops he led,
 And thus inflam'd him, pointing to the dead :
 Lo, Melanippus ! lo where Dolops lies ;
 And is it thus our royal kinsman dies ?
 O'ermatch'd he falls ; to two at once a prey,
 And lo ! they bear the bloody arms away !
 Come on—a distant war no longer wage,
 But hand to hand thy country's foes engage :
 Till Greece at once, and all her glory end,
 Or Ilion from her towery height descend,
 Heaved from the lowest stone ; and bury all
 In one sad sepulchre, one common fall.
 Hector (this said) rush'd forward on the foes :
 With equal ardour Melanippus glows.
 Then Ajax thus—Oh Greeks ! respect your fame,
 Respect yourselves, and learn an honest shame :
 Let mutual reverence mutual warmth inspire,
 And catch from breast to breast the noble fire.
 On valour's side the odds of combat lie,
 The brave live glorious, or lamented die ;
 The wretch that trembles in the field of fame,
 Meets death, and worse than death, eternal shame.
 His generous sense he not in vain imparts ;
 It sunk, and rooted in the Grecian hearts ;
 They join, they throng, they thicken at his call,
 And flank the navy with a brazen wall ;
 Shields touching shields, in order blaze above,
 And stop the Trojans though impell'd by Jove.
 The fiery Spartan first, with loud applause,
 Warms the bold son of Nestor in his cause.
 Is there (he said) in arms a youth like you,
 So strong to fight, so active to pursue ?
 Why stand you distant, nor attempt a deed ?
 Lift thy bold lance, and make some Trojan bleed.
 He said ; and backward to the lines retired ;
 Forth rush'd the youth, with martial fury fired,
 Beyond the foremost ranks ; his lance he threw,
 And round the black battalions cast his view.
 The troops of Troy recede with sudden fear,
 While the swift javelin hiss'd in air.

Advancing Melanippus met the dart
 With his bold breast, and felt it in his heart ;
 Thundering he falls ; his falling arms resound,
 And his broad buckler rings against the ground.
 The victor leaps upon his prostrate prize :
 Thus on a roe the well-breathed beagle flies,
 And rends his side, fresh-bleeding with the dart
 The distant hunter sent into his heart. 630
 Observing Hector to the rescue flew ;
 Bold as he was, Antiochus withdrew.
 So when a savage, ranging o'er the plain,
 Has torn the shepherd's dog, or shepherd swain,
 While, conscious of the deed, he glares around,
 And hears the gathering multitude resound,
 Timely he flies the yet untasted food,
 And gains the friendly shelter of the wood.
 So fears the youth ; all Troy with shouts pursue,
 While stones and darts in mingled tempests flew ;
 But enter'd in the Grecian ranks, he turns 710
 His manly breast, and with new fury burns.
 Now on the fleet the tides of Trojans drove,
 Fierce to fulfil the stern decrees of Jove :
 The sire of gods, confirming Thetis prayer,
 The Grecian ardour quench'd in deep despair ;
 But lifts to glory Troy's prevailing bands,
 Swells all their hearts and strengthens all their hands.
 On Ida's top he waits with longing eyes,
 To view the navy blazing to the skies ;
 Then, nor till then, the scale of war shall turn, 720
 The Trojans fly, and conquer'd Ilion burn.
 These fates revolved in his almighty mind,
 He raises Hector to the work design'd,
 Bids him with more than mortal fury glow,
 And drives him, like a lightning, on the foe.
 So Mars, when human crimes for vengeance call,
 Shakes his huge javelin, and whole armies fall.
 Not with more rage a conflagration rolls,
 Wraps the vast mountains, and involves the poles.
 He foams with wrath ; beneath his gloomy brow 730
 Like fiery meteors his red eye-balls glow :
 The radiant helmet on his temples burns,
 Waves when he nods, and lightens as he turns :
 For Jove his splendour round the chief had thrown,
 And cast the blaze of both the hosts on one.
 Unhappy glories ! for his fate was near,
 Due to stern Pallas, and Pelides' spear :
 Yet Jove deferr'd the death he was to pay,
 And gave what Fate allowed, the honours of a day !
 Now all on fire for fame, his breast, his eyes 740
 Burn at each foe, and single every prize,
 Still at the closest ranks, the thickest fight,
 He points his ardour and exerts his might.
 The Grecian phalanx, moveless as a tower,
 On all sides batter'd, yet resists his power :
 So some tall rock o'erhangs the hoary main,
 By winds assail'd, by billows beat in vain,
 Unmoved it hears, above, the tempest blow,
 And sees the watery mountains break below.
 Girt in surrounding flames, he seems to fall, 750
 Like fire from Jove, and bursts upon them all :
 Bursts as a wave that from the clouds impends,
 And swell'd with wet tempests on the ship descends ;
 White are the decks with foam ; the winds aloud
 Howl o'er the masts, and sing through every shroud
 Pale, trembling, tired, the sailors freeze with fears :
 And instant death on every wave appears.
 So pale the Greeks the eyes of Hector meet, 690
 The chief so thunders, and so shakes the fleet.

hen a lion rushing from his den,
 the plain of some wide-water'd fen,
 numerous oxen, as at ease they feed,
 : expatiate o'er the ranker mead,
 n the herds before the herdsman's eyes :
 mbling herdsman far to distance flies :
 rdly bull (the rest dispersed and fled)
 tes out ; arrests, and lays him dead.
 om the rage of Jove-like Hector flew
 ee in heaps ; but one he seized, and slew :
 an Periphas, a mighty name,
 om great, in arms well known to fame ;
 nister of stern Eurystheus' ire,
 Alcides, Copreus was his sire :
 : redeem'd the honours of the race,
 s generous as the sire was base ;
 his country's youth conspicuous far
 ' virtue, or of peace or war :
 m'd to Hector's stronger force to yield !
 ck his hasty foot : his heels up-sprung ;
 he fell ; his brazen helmet rung.
 fallen chief the invading Trojan press'd,
 nged the pointed javelin in his breast.
 ling friends, who strove to guard too late
 appy hero, fled, or shared his fate.
 d from the foremost line, the Grecian train
 n the next, receding toward the main :
 l in one body at the tents they stand,
 round with sterns, a gloomy desperate band.
 any shame forbids the inglorious flight ;
 ar itself confines them to the fight :
 urage breathes in man ; but Nestor most
 ge preserver of the Grecian host)
 , adjures, to guard these utmost shores ;
 their parents, by themselves, implores.
 nds ! be men : your generous breasts inflame
 ual honour, and with mutual shame !
 f your hopes, your fortunes ; all the care
 ives, your infants, and your parents share :
 f each living father's reverend head :
 f each ancestor with glory dead ;
 by me they speak, by me they sue ;
 ck their safety, and their fame from you :
 s their fates on this one action lay,
 are lost, if you desert the day.
 oke, and round him breathed heroic fires ;
 seconds what the sage inspires.
 it of darkness Jove around them threw
 ar'd, restoring all the war to view ;
 n ray shot beaming o'er the plain,
 w'd the shores, the navy, and the main :
 they saw, and all who fly, or fight,
 ne wide-opening to the blaze of light.
 the field, great Ajax strikes their eyes,
 : majestic, and his ample size :
 rous mace, with studs of iron crown'd,
 nty cubits long, he swings around ;
 s like others fix'd to certain stands,
 s a moving tower above the bands :
 the deck, with vast gigantic stride,
 like hero stalks from side to side.
 n a horseman from the watery mead
 n the manage of the bounding steed)
 our fair couriers, practised to obey,
 e great city through the public way ;
 his art, as side by side they run,
 a his seat, and vaults from one to one ;

760 And now to this, and now to that he flies :
 Admiring numbers follow with their eyes.
 From ship to ship thus Ajax swiftly flew,
 830 No less the wonder of the warring crew,
 As furious Hector thunder'd threats aloud,
 And rush'd enraged before the Trojan crowd :
 Then swift invades the ships, whose beaky prores
 Lay rank'd contiguous on the bending shores :
 So the strong eagle from his airy height,
 Who marks the swans' or cranes' embodied flight,
 Stoops down impetuous, while they light for food,
 And, stooping, darkens with his wings the flood.
 Jove leads him on with his almighty hand,
 840 And breathes fierce spirits in his following band.
 The warring nations meet, the battle roars,
 Thick beats the combat on the sounding prores.
 Thou wouldst have thought, so furious was their fire,
 No force could tame them, and no toil could tire ;
 As if new vigour from new fights they won,
 And the long battle was but then begun.
 Greece yet unconquer'd, kept alive the war,
 Secure of death, confiding in despair ;
 Troy, in proud hopes, already view'd the main
 850 Bright with the blaze, and red with heroes slain !
 Like strength is felt from hope and from despair,
 And each contends, as his were all the war.
 'Twas thou, bold Hector ! whose resistless hand
 First seized a ship on that contested strand ;
 The same which dead Protesilaüs bore,
 The first that touch'd the unhappy Trojan shore :
 For this in arms the warring nations stood,
 And bathed their generous breasts with mutual blood.
 No room to poise the lance or bend the bow,
 860 But hand to hand, and man to man they grow :
 Wounded they wound ; and seek each other's hearts
 With falchions, axes, swords, and shorten'd darts.
 The falchions ring, shields rattle, axes sound,
 Swords flash in air, or glitter on the ground ;
 With streaming blood the slippery shores are dyed,
 And slaughter'd heroes swell the dreadful tide.
 Still raging Hector with his ample hand
 Grasps the high stern, and gives his loud command :
 Hasten, bring the flames ! the toil of ten long years
 Is finish'd ! and the day desired appears !
 871 This happy day with acclamations greet,
 Bright with destruction of yon hostile fleet.
 The coward counsels of a timorous throng
 Of reverend dotards, check'd our glory long :
 Too long Jove lull'd us with lethargic charms,
 But now in peals of thunder calls to arms :
 810 In this great day he crowns our full desires,
 Wakes all our force, and seconds all our fires.
 He spoke—the warriors, at his fierce command, 880
 Pour a new deluge on the Grecian band.
 E'en Ajax paused (so thick the javelins fly,)
 Stepp'd back, and doubted or to live or die.
 Yet where the oars are placed, he stands to wait
 What chief approaching dares attempt his fate :
 E'en to the last his naval charge defends,
 Now shakes his spear, now lifts, and now pretends ;
 820 E'en yet the Greeks with piercing shouts inspire,
 Amidst attacks, and deaths, and darts, and fires :
 O friends ! O heroes ! names for ever dear,
 890 Once sons of Mars, and thunderbolts of war !
 Ah ! yet be mindful of your old renown,
 Your great forefathers' virtues and your own
 What aids expect you in this utmost strait ?
 What bulwarks rising between you and fate ?

No aids, no bulwarks, your retreat attend ;
 No friends to help, no city to defend :
 This spot is all you have, to lose or keep ;
 There stand the Trojans, and here rolls the deep
 'Tis hostile ground you tread ; your native lands 900
 Far, far from hence : your fates are in your hands.
 Raging he spoke ; nor further wastes his breath,
 But turns his javelin to the work of death.
 What'e'r bold Trojan arm'd his daring hands,
 Against the sable ships with flaming brands ;
 So well the chief his naval weapon sped,
 The luckless warrior at his stern lay dead :
 Full twelve, the boldest, in a moment fell,
 Sent by great Ajax to the shades of hell.

BOOK XVI.

ARGUMENT.

The sixth Battle ; the Acts and Death of Patroclus.

Patroclus (in pursuance of the request of Nestor in the eleventh book: entreats Achilles to suffer him to go to the assistance of the Greeks with Achilles' troops and armour. He agrees to it, but at the same time charges him to content himself with rescuing the fleet, without further pursuit of the enemy. The armour, horses, soldiers, and officers of Achilles are described. Achilles offers a libation for the success of his friend, after which Patroclus leads the Myrmidons to battle. The Trojans, at the sight of Patroclus in Achilles's armour, taking him for that hero, are cast into the utmost consternation: he beats them off from the vessels. Hector himself flies. Sarpedon is killed, though Jupiter was averse to his fate. Several other particulars of the battle are described; in the heat of which, Patroclus, neglecting the orders of Achilles, pursues the foe to the walls of Troy; where Apollo repulses and disarms him, Euphorbus wounds him, and Hector kills him; which concludes the book.

BOOK XVI.

So warr'd both armies on the ensanguined shore,
 While the black vessels smoked with human gore.
 Meantime Patroclus to Achilles flies ;
 The streaming tears fall copious from his eyes ;
 Not faster trickling to the plains below,
 From the tall rock the sable waters flow.
 Divine Pelides, with compassion moved,
 Thus spoke, indulgent to his best beloved :
 Patroclus, say, what grief thy bosom bears,
 That flows so fast in these unmanly tears ? 10
 No girl, no infant whom the mother keeps
 From her loved breast, with fonder passion weeps ;
 Not more the mother's soul that infant warms,
 Clung to her knees, and reaching at her arms,
 Than thou hast mine ! Oh tell me, to what end
 Thy melting sorrows thus pursue thy friend ?
 Grievest thou for me, or for my martial band ?
 Or come sad tidings from our native land ?
 Our fathers live (our first, most tender care,) 20
 The good Menœtius breathes the vital air,
 And hoary Peleus yet extends his days ;
 Pleased in their age to hear their children's praise.
 Or may some meaner cause thy pity claim ?
 Perhaps yon relics of the Grecian name,
 Doom'd in their ships to sink by fire and sword,
 And pay the forfeit of their haughty lord ?

Whate'er the cause, reveal thy secret care,
 And speak those sorrows which a friend would sham.
 A sigh, that instant, from his bosom broke,
 Another follow'd, and Patroclus spoke : 30
 Let Greece at length with pity touch thy breast,
 Thyself a Greek ; and, once, of Greeks the best !
 Lo ! every chief that might her fate prevent,
 Lies pierced with wounds, and bleeding in his tent.
 Eurypylos, Tydides, Atreus' son,
 And wise Ulysses, at the navy groan,
 More for their country's wounds, than for their own
 Their pain, soft arts of pharmacy can ease,
 Thy breast alone no lenitives appease.
 May never rage like thine my soul enslave, 40
 O great in vain ! unprofitably brave !
 Thy country slighted in her last distress,
 What friend, what man, from thee shall hope redress ?
 No—men unborn, and ages yet behind,
 Shall curse that fierce, that unforgiving mind.
 O man unpitying ! if of man thy race ;
 But sure thou spring'st not from a soft embrace,
 Nor ever amorous hero caused thy birth,
 Nor ever tender goddess brought thee forth.
 Some rugged rock's hard entrails gave thee form, 50
 And raging seas produced thee in a storm,
 A soul well-suited that tempestuous kind,
 So rough thy manners, so untamed thy mind.
 If some dire oracle thy breast alarm,
 If aught from Jove, or Thetis, stop thy arm,
 Some beam of comfort yet on Greece may shine,
 If I but lead the Myrmidonian line :
 Clad in thy dreadful arms if I appear,
 Proud Troy shall tremble, and desert the war :
 Without thy person Greece shall win the day, 60
 And thy mere image chase her foes away.
 Press'd by fresh forces, her o'erlabour'd train
 Shall quit the ships, and Greece respire again.
 Thus, blind to Fate ! with supplicating breath,
 Thou begg'st his arms, and in his arms thy death,
 Unfortunately good ! a boding sigh
 Thy friend return'd ; and with it this reply :
 Patroclus ! thy Achilles knows no fears ;
 Nor words from Jove, nor oracles he hears ; 70
 Nor aught a mother's caution can suggest ;
 The tyrant's pride lies rooted in my breast.
 My wrongs, my wrongs, my constant thought engage,
 Those, my sole oracles, inspire my rage.
 I made him tyrant : gave him power to wrong
 E'en me : I felt it : and shall feel it long.
 The maid, my black-eyed maid, he forced away,
 Due to the toils of many a well-fought day ;
 Due to my conquest of her father's reign ;
 Due to the votes of all the Grecian train.
 From me he forced her, me, the bold and brave ; 80
 Disgraced, dishonour'd, like the meanest slave.
 But bear we this—the wrongs I grieve are past :
 'Tis time our fury should relent at last :
 I fix'd its date ; the day I wish'd appears :
 Now Hector to my ships his battle bears,
 The flames my eyes, the shouts invade my ears
 Go, then, Patroclus ! court fair honour's charms
 In Troy's famed fields, and in Achilles' arms :
 Lead forth my martial Myrmidons to fight,
 Go, save the fleets, and conquer in my right. 90
 See the thin reliques of their baffled band,
 At the last edge of yon deserted land !
 Behold all Iliion on their ships descends ;
 How the cloud blackens, how the storm impends !

not thus, when at my sight amazed,
 and trembled, as this helmet blazed :
 the injurious king our friendship lost,
 the trench had buried half her host.
 O, no bulwarks, now the Trojans fear,
 are not dreadful, no Achilles there :
 for flames the lance of Tydeus' son ;
 O your general calls his heroes on ;
 alone, I hear ; his dreadful breath
 rends your slaughter, or proclaims your death.
 O, Patroclus, issue to the plain ;
 save the ships, the rising fires restrain,
 O the Greeks to visit Greece again.
 O my words, and mark a friend's command,
 O best his fame and honours in thy hand,
 O my deeds expects the Achaian host
 O under back the beautiful maid he lost.
 O controll'd through all the hostile crew,
 O 'th not Hector ; Hector is my due.
 O Jove in thunder should command the war,
 O consult my glory, and forbear.
 O 't once saved, desist from farther chase,
 O 't to Ilion's walls the Grecian race ;
 O 'verse god thy rashness may destroy ;
 O 'd, like Phœbus, ever kind to Troy.
 O 'ce redeem'd from this destructive strait,
 O 'wn work ; and leave the rest to Fate.
 O 'uld to all the immortal powers above,
 O ' Pallas, and almighty Jove,
 O 't one Trojan might be left alive,
 O 'a Greek of all the race survive ;
 O 'ly we the vast destruction shun,
 O 'y we destroy the accursed town.
 O 'conference held the chiefs : while on the
 O 'trand,
 O 've with conquest crown'd the Trojan band.
 O 'more the sounding storm sustain'd,
 O ' : the darts an iron tempest rain'd :
 O 'ired arm the weighty buckler hung ;
 O 'low helm with falling javelins rung ;
 O 'th, in quick, short pantings, comes and goes ;
 O 'nful sweat from all his members flows :
 O 'nd o'erpower'd, he barely breathes at most ;
 O 'ce an army stirs him from his post :
 O 'on dangers all around him grow,
 O 'l to toil, and woe succeeds to woe.
 O 'Muses, throned above the starry frame,
 O 'st the navy blazed with Trojan flame ?
 O 'Hector waved his sword ; and standing near
 O 'furious Ajax plied his ashen spear,
 O 'the lance a stroke so justly sped,
 O 'e broad falchion lopp'd its brazen head :
 O 'tless spear the warrior shakes in vain ;
 O 'zen head falls sounding on the plain.
 O 'jax saw, and own'd the hand divine,
 O 'ing Jove, and trembling at the sign ;
 O 'he retreats. Then swift on all sides pour
 O 'sing brands ; thick streams the fiery shower ;
 O ' : high stern the curling volumes rise,
 O 'ets of rolling smoke involve the skies.
 O ' Achilles view'd the rising flames,
 O 'ote his thigh, and thus aloud exclaims :
 O 'n, Patroclus ! Lo, the blaze aspires !
 O 'wing ocean reddens with the fires.
 O 'e our vessels catch the spreading flame ;
 O 'e the Grecians be no more a name ;
 O 'bring the troops—the hero said ;
 O 'nd with ardour and with joy obey'd.

He cased his limbs in brass ; and first around
 His manly legs with silver buckles bound
 The clasping greaves ; then to his breast applies
 The flaming cuirass, of a thousand dyes ;
 Emblazed with studs of gold his falchion shone
 In the rich belt, as in the starry zone :
 Achilles' shield his ample shoulders spread,
 Achilles' helmet nodded o'er his head :
 Adorn'd in all his terrible array,
 He flash'd around intolerable day. 170
 Alone, untouch'd, Pelides' javelin stands,
 Not to be poised but by Pelides' hands ;
 From Pelion's shady brow the plant entire,
 Old Chiron rent, and shaped it for his sire ;
 Whose son's great arm alone the weapon brands,
 The death of heroes and the dread of fields.
 Then brave Automedon (an honour'd name,
 The second to his lord in love and fame,
 In peace his friend, and partner of the war) 180
 The winged coursers harness'd to the car ;
 Xanthus and Balius, of immortal breed,
 Sprung from the wind, and like the wind in speed ;
 Whom the wing'd Harpy, swift Podargë, bore,
 By Zephyr pregnant on the breezy shore :
 Swift Pegasus was added to their side
 (Once great Aëtion's, now Achilles' pride,
 Who, like in strength, in swiftness, and in grace,
 A mortal courser, match'd the immortal race.
 Achilles speeds from tent to tent, and warms 190
 His hardy Myrmidons to blood and arms.
 All breathing death, around their chief they stand,
 A grim, terrific, formidable band :
 Grim as voracious wolves, that seek the springs,
 When scalding thirst their burning bowels wrings ;
 When some tall stag, fresh slaughter'd in the wood,
 Has drench'd their wild insatiate throats with blood,
 To the black fount they rush, a hideous throng,
 With paunch distended, and with lolling tongue ;
 Fire fills their eye, their black jaws belch the gore,
 And, gorged with slaughter, still they thirst for
 more. 201
 Like furious rush'd the Myrmidonian crew,
 Such their dread strength, and such their dreadful
 view.
 High in the midst the great Achilles stands,
 Directs their order, and the war commands.
 He, loved of Jove, had launch'd for Ilion's shores
 Full fifty vessels, mann'd with fifty oars :
 Five chosen leaders the fierce bands obey,
 Himself supreme in valour as in sway.
 First march'd Menestheus, of celestial birth, 210
 Derived from thee, whose waters wash the earth,
 Divine Spirchius ! Jove-descending flood !
 A mortal mother mixing with a god.
 Such was Menestheus, but miscall'd by fame
 The son of Borus, that espoused the dame.
 Eudorus next ; whom Polyclele the gay,
 Famed in the graceful dance, produced to day.
 Her, sly Cyllenius loved, on her would gaze,
 As with swift step she form'd the running maze
 To her high chamber from Diana's quire, 220
 The god pursued her, urged, and crown'd his fire.
 The son confess'd his father's heavenly race,
 And heir'd his mother's swiftness in the chase.
 Strong Echeclæus, bless'd in all those charms
 That pleased a god, succeeded to her arms ;
 Not conscious of those loves, long hid from fame,
 With gifts of price he sought and won the dame ;

Her secret offspring to her sire she bare;
Her sire caress'd him with a parent's care.
Pisander follow'd; matchless in his art
To wing the spear or aim the distant dart;
No hand so sure of all the Æmathan line,
Or if a surer, great Patroclus! thine.

The fourth by Phoenix' grave command was graced;
Laïrces' valiant offspring led the last.
Soon as Achilles with superior care
Had call'd the chiefs, and order'd all the war,
This stern remembrance to his troops he gave:
Ye far-famed Myrmidons, ye fierce and brave!
Think with what threats you dared the Trojan
throng,

Think what reproach these ears endured so long.
'Stern son of Pelæus,' (thus ye used to say,
While, restless; raging in your ships you lay,
'Oh nursed with gall, unknowing how to yield;
Whose rage defrauds us of so fated a field,
If that dire fury must for ever burn,
What make we here? Return; ye chiefs, return!'
Such were your words—Now warriors, grieve no
more;

Lo there the Trojans! bathe your swords in gore!
This day shall give you all your soul demands;
Glut all you hearts! and weary all your hands!

Thus while he roused the fire in every breast,
Close, and more close, the listening cohorts press'd;
Ranks wedged in ranks; of arms a cohering ring
Still grows, and spreads, and thickens round the king.
As when a circling wall the builder forms,
Of strength defensive against winds and storms,
Compacted stones the thickening work compose,
And round him wide the rising structure grows:
So helm to helm, and crest to crest they throng,
Shield urged on shield, and man drove man along;
Thick, undistinguish'd plumes, together join'd,
Float in one sea, and wave before the wind.

Far o'er the rest, in glittering pomp appear
There bold Automedon, Patroclus here;
Brothers in arms, with equal fury fired;
Two friends, two bodies with one soul inspired.

But mindful of the gods, Achilles went
To the rich coffer in his shady tent;
There lay on heaps his various garments roll'd,
And costly furs, and carpets stiff with gold,
(The presents of the silver-footed dame.)
From thence he took a bowl of antique frame,
Which never man had stain'd with ruddy wine,
Nor raised in offerings to the powers divine,
But Pelæus' son, and Pelæus' son to none
Had raised in offerings, but to Jove alone.
This tinged with sulphur, sacred first to flame,
He purged; and wash'd it in the running stream:
Then cleansed his hands; and fixing for a space
His eyes on heaven, his feet upon the place
Of sacrifice, the purple draught he pour'd
Forth in the midst; and thus the god implored:

Oh thou Supreme! high throned all height above!
Oh great Pelæagic, Dodonian Jove!
Who 'midst surrounding frosts, and vapours chill,
Presidest on bleak Dodona's vocal hill,
(Whose groves, the Selli, race austere! surround,
Their feet unwash'd, their slumbers on the ground;
Who hear, from rustling oaks, thy dark decrees:
And catch the fates, low-whisper'd in the breeze.)
Hear, as of old! Thou gavest, at Thetis' prayer,
Glory to me, and to the Greeks despair.

Lo, to the dangers of the fighting field!
The best, the dearest of my friends, I yield:
Though still determined, to my ships confined;
Patroclus gone, I stay but half behind.

Oh! be his guard thy providential care,
Confirm his heart, and string his arm to war:
Press'd by his single force let Hector see
His fame in arms not owing all to me.
But when the fleets are saved from foes and fire,
Let him with conquest and renown retire;
Preserve his arms, preserve his social train,
And safe return him to these eyes again!

Great Jove consents to half the chief's request,
But heaven's eternal doom denies the rest:
To free the fleet was granted to his prayer;
His safe return the winds dispersed in air.
Back to his tent the stern Achilles flies,
And waits the combat with impatient eyes.

Meanwhile the troops, beneath Patroclus' care,
Invade the Trojans, and commence the war.
As wasps, provoked by children in their play,
Pour from their mansions by the broad highway
In swarms the guiltless traveller engage,
Whet all their stings, and call forth all their rage;
All rise in arms, and with a general cry
Assert their waxy domes and buzzing progeny:
Thus from the tents the fervent legion swarms,
So loud their clamour, and so keen their arms.
Their rising rage Patroclus' breath inspires,
Who thus inflames them with heroic fires:

Oh warriors, partners of Achilles' praise!
Be mindful of your deeds in ancient days:
Your godlike master let your acts proclaim,
And add new glories to his mighty name.
Think your Achilles sees you fight: be brave,
And humble the proud monarch whom you save.

Joyful they heard, and kindling as he spoke,
Flew to the fleet, involved in fire and smoke.
From shore to shore the doubling shouts resound,
The hollow ships return a deeper sound.
The war stood still, and all around them gaz'd,
When great Achilles' shining armour blazed:
Troy saw, and thought the dread Achilles nigh;
At once they see, they tremble, and they fly.

Then first thy spear, divine Patroclus! flew,
Where the war raged, and where the tumult grew:
Close to the stern of that famed ship, which bore
Unbles'd Proteusius to Ilion's shore,
The great Pæonian, bold Pyrræchmes, stood
(Who led his bands from Axius' winding flood);
His shoulder-blade receives the fatal wound:
The groaning warrior pants upon the ground.
His troops, that see their country's glory slain,
Fly divers, scatter'd o'er the distant plain.
Patroclus' arm forbids the spreading fires,
And from the half-burn'd ship proud Troy retires:
Clear'd from the smoke the joyful navy lies;
In heaps on heaps the foe tumultuous flies;
Triumphant Greece her rescued decks ascends,
And loud acclaim the starry region rends.

So when thick clouds inwrap the mountain's head,
O'er heaven's expanse like one black ceiling spread:
Sudden, the Thunderer, with a flashing ray,
Bursts through the darkness, and lets down the day:
The hills shine out, the rocks in prospect see,
And streams, and vales, and forests, strike the eyes:
The smiling scene wide opens to the sight,
And all the unmeasured ether flames with light.

Troy repulsed, and scatter'd o'er the plains,
 | from the navy, yet the fight maintains;
 very Greek some hostile hero slew;
 || the foremost bold Patroclus flew:
 | Ilycus had turn'd him round,
 in his thigh he felt the piercing wound;
 | azen-pointed spear, with vigour thrown,
 | igh transfix'd, and broke the brittle bone:
 | ong he fell. Next, Thoos, was thy chance, 370
 | east unarm'd, received the Spartan lance.
 | es' dart (as Amphiclus drew nigh)
 | ow prevented, and transpierced his thigh,
 | ll the brawn, and rent the nerves away;
 | nness and in death the warrior lay.
 | qual arms two sons of Nestor stand,
 | o bold brothers of the Lycian band:
 | at Antilochus, Atymnius dies,
 | l in the flank, lamented youth! he lies.
 | aris, bleeding in his brother's wound,
 | s the breathless carcass on the ground.
 | s he flies, his murderer to engage,
 | dlike Thrasymed prevents his rage;
 | n his arm and shoulder aims a blow;
 | n falls spouting on the dust below:
 | ks, with endless darkness cover'd o'er;
 | nts his soul, effused with gushing gore.
 | y two brothers, thus two brothers bleed,
 | on's friends, Amisodarus' seed;
 | larus, who, by Furies led,
 | ne of men, abhor'd Chimæra bred;
 | in the dart in vain, his sons expire,
 | y the forfeit of their guilty sire.
 | p'd in the tumult Cleobolus lies,
 | h Oileus' arm, a living prize,
 | g prize not long the Trojan stood,
 | rsty falchion drank his reeking blood:
 | d in his throat the smoking weapon lies;
 | death, and fate un pitying, seal his eyes.
 | d the ranks, with mutual thirst of fame, 400
 | the brave, and fierce Peneleus came;
 | their javelins at each other flew,
 | met in arms, their eager swords they drew.
 | plumed crest of his Bœotian foe,
 | aring Lycon aim'd a noble blow;
 | word broke short; but his, Peneleus sped
 | n the juncture of the neck and head.
 | ead, divided by a stroke so just,
 | by the skin: the body sunk to dust.
 | taken Neainas by Merion bleeds, 410
 | d through the shoulder as he mounts his steeds:
 | rom the car he tumbles to the ground;
 | rinning eyes eternal shades surround.
 | t Frymas was doom'd his fate to feel:
 | en mouth received the Cretan steel:
 | th the brain the point a passage tore,
 | d the thin bones, and drown'd the teeth in gore:
 | outh, his eyes, his nostrils, pour a flood;
 | s his soul out in the gush of blood.
 | when the flocks, neglected by the swain 420
 | ls, or lambs,) lie scatter'd o'er the plain,
 | p of wolves the unguarded charge survey,
 | nd the trembling, unresisting prey:
 | n the foe the Greeks impetuous came;
 | led, unmindful of her former fame.
 | still at Hector godlike Ajax aim'd,
 | nted at his breast, his javelin flamed.
 | rojan chief experienced in the field,
 | is broad shoulders spread the massy shield,
 | Observed the storm of darts the Grecians pour, 430
 | And on his buckler caught the ringing shower.
 | He sees for Greece the scale of conquest rise,
 | Yet stops, and turns, and saves his loved allies.
 | As when the hand of Jove a tempest forms,
 | And rolls the cloud to blacken heaven with storms
 | Dark o'er the fields the ascending vapour flies,
 | And shades the sun, and blots the golden skies:
 | So from the ships, along the dusky plain,
 | Dire Flight and Terror drove the Trojan train.
 | E'en Hector fled; through heaps of disarray 440
 | The fiery coursers forced their lord away:
 | While far behind his Trojans fall confused;
 | Wedged in the trench, in one vast carnage bruised;
 | Chariots on chariots roll; the clashing spokes
 | Shook; while the madding steeds break short their
 | yokes:
 | In vain they labour up the steepy mound;
 | 380 Their charioteers lie foaming on the ground.
 | Fierce on the rear, with shouts, Patroclus flies;
 | Tumultuous clamour fills the fields and skies;
 | Thick drifts of dust involve their rapid flight; 450
 | Clouds rise on clouds, and heaven is snatch'd from
 | sight.
 | The affrighted steeds, their dying lords cast down,
 | Scour o'er the fields, and stretch to reach the town.
 | Loud o'er the rout was heard the victor's cry,
 | Where the war bleeds, and where the thickest die,
 | 390 Where horse, and arms, and chariots, lie o'erthrown,
 | And bleeding heroes under axles groan.
 | No stop, no check, the steeds of Peleus knew;
 | From bank to bank the immortal coursers flew,
 | High-bounding o'er the fosse: the whirling car 460
 | Smokes through the ranks, o'ertakes the flying war,
 | And thunders after Hector: Hector flies;
 | Patroclus shakes his lance; but Fate denies.
 | Not with less noise, with less impetuous force,
 | The tide of Trojans urge their desperate course,
 | Than when in autumn Jove his fury pours,
 | And earth is laden with incessant showers
 | (When guilty mortals break the eternal laws,
 | Or judges bribed betray the righteous cause;) 470
 | From their deep beds he bids the rivers rise,
 | And opens all the flood-gates of the skies:
 | The impetuous torrents from their hills obey,
 | Whole fields are drown'd, and mountains swept away;
 | Loud roars the deluge till it meets the main;
 | And trembling man sees all his labours vain.
 | And now the chief (the foremost troops repell'd)
 | Back to the ships his destined progress held,
 | Bore down half Troy in his resistless way,
 | And forced the routed ranks to stand the day.
 | Between the space where silver Simois flows, 480
 | Where lay the fleets, and where the rampires rose,
 | All grim in dust and blood, Patroclus stands,
 | And turns the slaughter on the conquering bands.
 | First Pronoüs died beneath his fiery dart,
 | Which pierced below the shield his valiant heart.
 | Thestor was next who saw the chief appear,
 | And fell a victim of his coward fear;
 | Shrank up he sat, with wild and haggard eye,
 | Nor stood to combat, nor had force to fly:
 | Patroclus mark'd him as he shunn'd the war, 490
 | And with unmanly tremblings shook the car,
 | And dropp'd the flowing reins. Him 'twixt the jaws
 | The javelin sticks, and from the chariot draws.
 | As on a rock that overhangs the main,
 | An angler, studious of the line and cane,

Some mighty fish draws panting to the shore;
Not with less ease the barbed javelin bore
The gaping dastard: as the spear was shook,
He fell, and life his heartless breast forsook.

Next on Eryalus he flies; a stone,
Large as a rock, was by his fury thrown:
Full on his crown the pondrous fragment flew,
And burst the helm, and cleft the head in two:
Prone to the ground the breathless warrior fell,
And death involved him with the shades of hell.
Then low in dust Epaltes, Echius, lie;
Iphcas, Lvippus, Polymelus, die;
Amphoterus, and Erymas succeed;
And last Telepolemus and Pyres bleed.
Where'er he moves, the growing slaughters spread
In heaps on heaps; a monument of dead. 511

When now Sarpedon his brave friends beheld
Groveling in dust, and gasping on the field,
With this reproach his flying host he warms:
Oh stain to honour! oh disgrace to arms!
Forsake, inglorious, the contended plain;
This hand, unaided, shall the war sustain:
The task be mine, this hero's strength to try,
Who mows whole troops, and makes an army fly
He spake; and speaking, leaps from off the car: 520
Patroclus lights, and sternly waits the war.
As when two vultures on the mountain's height
Stoop with resounding pinions to the fight;
They cuff, they tear, they raise a screaming cry;
The desert echoes, and the rocks reply:
The warriors thus opposed in arms, engage
With equal clamours, and with equal rage.

Jove view'd the combat; whose event foreseen,
He thus bespoke his sister and his queen:
The hour draws on the Destinies ordain 530
My godlike son shall press the Phrygian plain:
Already on the verge of death he stands,
His life is owed to fierce Patroclus' hands.
What passions in a parent's breast debate!
Say, shall I snatch him from impending fate,
And send him safe to Lycia, distant far,
From all the dangers and the toils of war;
Or to his doom my bravest offspring yield,
And fatten with celestial blood the field?

Then thus the goddess with the radiant eyes: 540
What words are these, O sovereign of the skies?
Short is the date prescribed to mortal man:
Shall Jove, for one, extend the narrow span,
Whose bounds were fix'd before his race began?
How many sons of gods, foredoom'd to death,
Before proud Ilium must resign their breath!
Were thine exempt, debate would rise above,
And murmuring powers condemn their partial Jove.
Give the bold chief a glorious fate in fight;
And when the ascending soul has wing'd her flight,
Let Sleep and Death convey by thy command,
The breathless body to his native land.

His friends and people, to his future praise,
A marble tomb and pyramid shall raise,
And lasting honours to his ashes give;
His fame ('tis all the dead can have) shall live.

She said: the Cloud-compeller, overcome,
Assents to fate, and ratifies the doom.
Then, touch'd with grief, the weeping heavens distill'd
A shower of blood o'er all the fatal field; 560
The god, his eyes averting from the plain,
Laments his son, predestined to be slain,
Far from the Lycian shores, his happy native reign.

Now met in arms, the combatants appear;
Each heaved the shield, and poised the lifted spear:
From strong Patroclus' hand the javelin fled,
And pass'd the groin of valiant Thrasymed;
The nerves unbraced, no more his bulk sustain,
He falls, and falling bites the bloody plain.
Two sounding darts the Lycian leader threw; 570
The first aloof with erring fury flew,
The next transpierced Achilles' mortal steed,
The generous Pedasus of Theban breed;
Fix'd in the shoulder's joint, he reel'd around,
Roll'd in the bloody dust, and paw'd the slippery
ground.

His sudden fall the entangled harness broke:
Each axle crackled, and the chariot shook:
When bold Automedon, to disengage
The starting coursers, and restrain their rage,
Divides the traces with his sword, and freed 580
The encumber'd chariot from the dying steed:
The rest move on, obedient to the rein;
The car rolls slowly o'er the dusty plain.
The towering chiefs to fiercer fight advance,
And first Sarpedon whir'd his weighty lance,
Which o'er the warrior's shoulder took its course,
And spent in empty air its dying force.
Not so Patroclus' never-erring dart;
Aim'd at his breast, it pierc'd a mortal part,
Where the strong fibres bind the solid heart 590
Then, as the mountain-oak, or poplar tall,
Or pine (fit mast for some great admiral),
Nods to the axe, till with a groaning sound
It sinks, and spreads its honours on the ground -
Thus fell the king; and, laid on earth supine,
Before his chariot stretch'd his form divine:
He grasp'd the dust disdain'd with streaming gore,
And, pale in death, lay groaning on the shore.
So lies a bull beneath the lion's paws,
While the grim savage grinds with foaming jaws 600
The trembling limbs, and sucks the smoking blood;
Deep groans, and hollow roars, rebellow through the
wood.

Then to the leader of the Lycian band
The dying chief addressed his last command:
Glaucus, be bold; thy task be first to dare
The glorious dangers of destructive war,
To lead my troops, to combat at their head,
Incite the living, and supply the dead.
Tell them, I charged them with my latest breath
Not unrevenged to bear Sarpedon's death. 610
What grief, what shame, must Glaucus undergo,
If these spoil'd arms adorn a Grecian foe!
Then as a friend, and as a warrior, fight;
Defend my body, conquer in my right;
That, taught by great examples all may try
Like thee to vanquish, or like me to die.

He ceased; the Fates suppress'd his labouring
breath,
And his eyes darken'd with the shades of death
The insulting victor with disdain bestrode
The prostrate prince, and on his bosom trod; 620
Then drew the weapon from his panting heart,
The reeking fibres clinging to the dart;
From the wide wound gush'd out a stream of blood,
And the soul issued in the purple flood.
His flying steeds the Myrmidons detain,
Unguided now, their mighty master slain.
All-impotent of aid, transfix'd with grief,
Unhappy Glaucus heard the dying chief.

m, yet useless with the smart
 by Teucer's deadly dart, 630
 his better hand he stay'd;
 ven ('twas all he could) he pray'd:
 nonarch! whether Lycia's coast,
 n, thy bright presence boast,
 e to ease the wretch's smart;
 god of every healing art!
 clotted blood, and pierced with pain,
 y arm, and shoots through every vein;
 : to sustain the spear,
 distance from the glorious war. 640
 ist is great Sarpedon laid,
 chsafed his hapless offspring aid.
 od of health! thy succour lend,
 reliques of my slaughter'd friend:
 igh distant, canst restore my might,
 Lycians, and support the fight.
 'd; and, suppliant as he stood,
 hand restrain'd the flux of blood:
 dolours from the wounded part,
 a spirit in his rising heart. 650
 rt divine, the hero stands,
 : assistance of immortal hands.
 ight his native troops he warms,
 alls on Troy's vindictive arms:
 rides he stalks from place to place;
 'nor, now Polydamas!
 nd Hector he accosts;
 : the rage of all their hosts:
 lts, regardless chief! thy breast employ?
 ful of the friends of Troy! 660
 us friends, who, from their country far,
 rave souls out in another's war.
 t dust the great Sarpedon lies,
 nt, and in council wise,
 right, and kept his people free:
 ians lost, and lost to thee!
 'atroclus' arm on yonder plains;
 hostile rage his loved remains!
 'reece his conquer'd trophies boast,
 rse revenge her heroes lost. 670
 each leader in his grief partook;
 ss, through all her legions shook;
 h deep regret, they view o'erthrown
 untry's pillar, and their own;
 led to Troy's beleagu'rd wall
 es, and outshined them all.
 sh on; first Hector seeks the foes,
 rior vengeance greatly glows.
 : dead the fierce Patroclus stands,
 Ajax, roused the listening bands; 680
 men! be what you were before;
 great occasion, and be more.
 o taught our lofty walls to yield,
 ath, extended on the field;
 ody, Troy in numbers flies;
 lory to maintain our prize.
 s arms, the slaughter round him spread,
 l Lycia charge with loud alarms,
 e and Greece oppose their arms.
 ounts they circle round the slain;
 rmour rings o'er all the plain.
 swell the horrors of the fight,
 : armies pours pernicious night, 690

And round his son confounds the warring hosts,
 His fate ennobling with a crowd of ghosts.
 Now Greece gives way, and great Epigeus falls;
 Agacleus' son, from Budium's lofty walls: 700
 Who chased for murder thence, a suppliant came
 To Peleus and the silver-footed dame;
 Now sent to Troy, Achilles' arms to aid,
 He pays due vengeance to his kinsman's shade.
 Soon as his luckless hand had touch'd the dead,
 A rock's large fragment thunder'd on his head;
 Hurl'd by Hectorian force, it cleft in twain
 His shatter'd helm, and stretch'd him o'er the slain.
 Or at the lists, of fight Patroclus came;
 And, like an eagle darting at his game, 710
 Sprung on the Trojan and the Lycian band.
 What grief thy heart, what fury urged thy han
 Oh generous Greek! when, with full vigour thrown,
 At Stenelæus flew the weighty stone,
 Which sunk him to the dead; when Troy, too near
 That arm, drew back; and Hector learn'd to fear.
 Far as an able hand a lance can throw,
 Or at the lists, or at the fighting foe,
 So far the Trojans from their lines retired;
 Till Glaucus, turning, all the rest inspired. 720
 Then Bathyclæus fell beneath his rage,
 The only hope of Chalcon's trembling age:
 Wide o'er the land was stretch'd his large domain,
 With stately seats and riches bless'd in vain.
 Him, bold with youth, and eager to pursue
 The flying Lycians, Glaucus met, and slew
 Pierced through the bosom with a sudden wound,
 He fell, and, falling, made the fields resound. 730
 The Achæians sorrow for their hero slain;
 With conquering shouts the Trojans shake the plain,
 And crowd to spoil the dead: the Greeks oppose,
 An iron circle round the carcass grows.
 The brave Laogonus resign'd his breath,
 Dispatch'd by Merion to the shades of death:
 On Ida's holy hill he made abode,
 The priest of Jove, and honour'd like his god.
 Between the jaw and ear the javelin went:
 The soul, exhaling, issued at the vent. 740
 His spear Æneas at the victor threw,
 Who stooping forward from the death withdrew;
 The lance hiss'd harmless o'er his covering shield,
 And trembling struck, and rooted in the field:
 There yet scarce spent, it quivers on the plain,
 Sent by the great Æneas' arm in vain.
 Swift as thou art (the raging hero cries,)
 And skill'd in dancing to dispute the prize,
 My spear, the destined passage had it found,
 Had fix'd thy active vigour to the ground.
 Oh valiant leader of the Dardan host!
 (Insulted Merion thus retorts the boast) 750
 Strong as you are, 'tis mortal force you trust,
 An arm as strong may stretch thee in the dust.
 And if to this my lance thy fate be given,
 Vain are thy vaunts; success is still from heaven:
 This instant sends thee down to Pluto's coast;
 Mine is the glory, his thy parting ghost.
 O friend! (Menætius' son this answer gave)
 With words to combat ill befits the brave:
 Not empty boasts the sons of Troy repel,
 Your swords must plunge them to the shades of hell.
 To speak, beseems the council: but to dare 761
 In glorious action, in the task of war.
 This said, Patroclus to the battle flies,
 Great Merion follows, and new shouts arise:

Shields, helmets rattle, as the warriors close;
 And thick and heavy sounds the storm of blows.
 As through the shrilling vale, or mountain ground,
 The labours of the woodman's axe resound:
 Blows following blows are heard re-echoing wide,
 While crackling forests fall on every side, 770
 Thus echo'd all the fields with loud alarms,
 So fell the warriors, and so rung their arms.
 Now great Sarpedon on the sandy shore,
 His heavenly form defaced with dust and gore,
 And stuck with darts by warring heroes shed,
 Lies undistinguish'd from the vulgar dead.
 His long disputed corpse the chiefs enclose,
 On every side the busy combat grows;
 Thick as beneath some shepherd's thatch'd abode
 (The pails high foaming with a milky flood) 780
 The buzzing flies, a persevering train,
 Incessant swarm, and chased return again.
 Jove saw'd the combat with a stern survey,
 And eyes that flash'd intolerable day.
 Fix'd on the field his sight, his breast debates
 The vengeance due, and meditates the fates:
 Whether to urge their prompt effect, and call
 The force of Hector to Patroclus' fall,
 This instant see his short-lived trophies won,
 And stretch him breathless on his slaughter'd son;
 Or yet, with many a soul's untimely flight, 791
 Augment the fame and horror of the fight.
 To crown Achilles' valiant friend with praise
 At length he dooms; and that his last of days
 Shall set in glory; bids him drive the foe;
 Nor unattended see the shades below.
 Then Hector's mind he fills with dire dismay
 He mounts his car, and calls his hosts away:
 Sunk with Troy's heavy fates, he sees decline
 The scales of Jove, and pants with awe divine. 800
 Then, nor before, the hardy Lycians fled,
 And left their monarch with the common dead:
 Around, in heaps on heaps, a dreadful wall
 Of carnage rises, as the heroes fall.
 (So Jove decreed!) At length the Greeks obtain
 The prize contested, and despoil the slain.
 The radiant arms are by Patroclus borne,
 Patroclus' ships the glorious spoils adorn.
 Then thus to Phœbus, in the realms above,
 Spoke from his throne the cloud-compelling Jove:
 Descend, my Phœbus! on the Phrygian plain, 811
 And from the fight convey Sarpedon slain;
 Then bathe his body in the crystal flood;
 With dust dishonour'd, and deform'd with blood:
 O'er all his limbs ambrosial odours shed,
 And with celestial robes adorn the dead.
 Those rites discharged his sacred corpse bequeath
 To the soft arms of silent Sleep and Death.
 They to his friends the mournful charge shall bear,
 His friends a tomb and pyramid shall rear; 820
 What honours mortals after death receive,
 Those unavailing honours we may give.
 Apollo bows, and from mount Ida's height,
 Swift to the field precipitates his flight;
 Thence from the war the breathless hero bore,
 Veil'd in a cloud, to silver Simois' shore;
 There bathed his honourable wounds, and dress'd
 His manly members in the immortal vest;
 And with perfumes of sweet ambrosial dews,
 Restores his freshness, and his form renews. 830
 Then Sleep and Death, two twins of winged race,
 Of matchless swiftness, but of silent pace,

Received Sarpedon, at the god's command,
 And in a moment reach'd the Lycian land;
 The corpse amidst his weeping friends they laid,
 Where endless honours wait the sacred shade.
 Meanwhile Patroclus pours along the plains,
 With foaming coursers, and with loosen'd reins.
 Fierce on the Trojan and the Lycian crew,
 Ah blind to fate; thy headlong fury flew: 840
 Against what fate and powerful Jove ordain,
 Vain was thy friend's command, thy courage vain.
 For he, the god, whose counsels uncontroll'd,
 Dismay the mighty, and confound the bold;
 The god who gives, resumes, and orders all,
 He urged thee on, and urged thee on to fall.
 Who first, brave hero! by that arm was slain,
 Who last, beneath thy vengeance press'd the plain,
 When heaven itself thy fatal fury led,
 And call'd to fill the number of the dead? 850
 Adrestus first; Autonoius then succeeds;
 Echeclus follows; next young Megas bleeds;
 Epistor, Menalippus, bite the ground;
 The slaughter, Elusus and Milius crown'd:
 Then sunk Pylartes to eternal night;
 The rest dispersing, trust their fates to flight.
 Now Troy had stoop'd beneath his matchless power
 But flaming Phœbus kept the sacred tower:
 Thrice at the battlements Patroclus struck,
 His blazing ægis thrice Apollo shook: 860
 He tried the fourth; when, bursting from the cloud
 A more than mortal voice was heard aloud:
 Patroclus! cease: this heaven-defended wall
 Defies thy lance; not fated yet to fall;
 Thy friend, thy greater far, it shall withstand,
 Troy shall not stoop, e'en to Achilles' hand.
 So spoke the god who darts celestial fires:
 The Greek obeys him, and with awe retires:
 While Hector, checking at the Scæan gates
 His panting coursers, in his breast debates, 870
 Or in the field his forces to employ,
 Or draw the troops within the walls of Troy.
 Thus while he thought, beside him Phœbus stood,
 In Asius' shape, who reign'd by Sangar's flood;
 (Thy brother, Hecuba! from Dymas sprung,
 A valiant warrior, haughty, bold, and young.)
 Thus he accosts him: What a shameful sight!
 Gods! is it Hector that forbears the fight?—
 Were thine my vigour, this successful spear
 Should soon convince thee of so false a fear. 880
 Turn then, ah turn thee to the field of fame,
 And in Patroclus blood efface thy shame.
 Perhaps Apollo shall thy arms succeed,
 And heaven ordains him by thy lance to bleed.
 So spoke the inspiring god: then took his flight,
 And plunged amidst the tumult of the fight.
 He bids Cebrión drive the rapid car;
 The lash resounds, the coursers rush to war:
 The god the Grecians' sinking souls depress'd,
 And pour'd swift spirits through each Trojan breast
 Patroclus lights, impatient for the fight; 891
 A spear his left, a stone employs his right;
 With all his nerves he drives it at the foe;
 Pointed above, and rough and gross below:
 The falling ruin crush'd Cebrión's head,
 The lawless offspring of king Priam's bed;
 His front, brows, eyes, one undistinguish'd wound;
 The bursting balls drop sightless to the ground.
 The charioteer, while yet he held the rein,
 Struck from the car, falls headlong on the plain. 900

e dark shades the soul unwilling glides,
 the proud victor thus his fall derides :
 O heavens ! what active feats yon artist shows !
 skilful divers are our Phrygian foes !
 with what ease they sink into the sand !
 what all their practice is by land !
 then, rushing sudden on his prostrate prize,
 oil the carcass fierce Patroclus flies :
 as a lion, terrible and bold, 910
 sweeps the fields, depopulates the fold ;
 and though the dauntless heart, then tumbles
 slain ;
 from his fatal courage finds his bane.
 the bold Hector leaping from his car,
 dashes the body and provokes the war.
 for some slaughter'd hind, with equal rage,
 lordly rulers of the wood engage ;
 with fierce hunger, each the prey invades,
 choiring roars rebel through the shades
 Hector fastens on the warrior's herd,
 by the foot Patroclus drags the dead. 920
 all around, confusion, rage and fright
 are contending host in mortal fight.
 driven by hills, the wild winds roar aloud
 deep bosom of some gloomy wood ;
 trees, arms, and trees, aloft in air are blown,
 road oaks crackle, and the sylvans groan.
 hey and that the rattling thicket bends,
 the whole forest in one crash descends.
 with less noise, with less tumultuous rage,
 awful shock the mingled hosts engage. 930
 shower'd on darts, now round the carcass ring :
 flights of arrows bounding from the string :
 as follow stones ; some clatter on the fields,
 hard, and heavy, shake the sounding shields.
 here the rising whirlwind clouds the plains,
 in soft dust the mighty chief remains,
 stretch'd in death, forgets the guiding reins !
 now flaming from the zenith, Sol had driven
 his orb through half the vault of heaven ;
 on each host with equal tempest fell
 hovering darts, and numbers sunk to hell.
 when his evening wheels o'erhung the main,
 conquest rested on the Grecian train.
 from amidst the tumult and alarms,
 draw the conquer'd corse and radiant arms.
 rash Patroclus with new fury glows,
 breathing slaughter, pours amid the foes.
 on the press like Mars himself he flew,
 thrice three heroes at each onset slew.
 ends thy glory ! there the Fates untwine 950
 the black remnant of so bright a line ;
 the dreadful stops thy middle way ;
 the calls, and Heaven allows no longer day !
 lo ! the god in dusky clouds enshrined,
 aching, dealt a staggering blow behind.
 eighty shock his neck and shoulders feel ;
 his flash sparkles, his stunn'd senses reel
 in darkness : far to distance flung,
 the unding helmet on the champaign rung.
 his plume is stain'd with dust and gore, 960
 his plume, which never stoop'd to earth before ;
 his head, untouch'd, in fighting fields to shine,
 made the temples of the man divine.
 looms it now on Hector's helm to nod ;
 now—for fate pursues him, and the god.
 spear in shivers falls ; his ample shield
 from his arm : his baldric strews the field :

The corselet his astonish'd breast forsakes :
 Loose is each joint ; each nerve with horror shakes. 970
 Stupid he stares, and all-assistless stands :
 Such is the force of more than mortal hands !
 A Dardan youth there was, well known to fame,
 From Panthus sprung, Euphorbus was his name ;
 Famed for the manage of the foaming horse,
 Skill'd in the dart, and matchless in the course ;
 Full twenty knights he tumbled from the car,
 While yet he learn'd his rudiments of war
 His venturous spear first drew the hero's gore ;
 He struck, he wounded, but he durst no more ;
 Nor, though disarm'd, Patroclus' fury stood : 980
 But swift withdrew the long-protended wood,
 And turn'd him short, and herded in the crowd.
 Thus by an arm divine, and mortal spear,
 Wounded at once, Patroclus yields to fear,
 Retires for succour to his social train,
 And flies the fate, which Heaven decreed, in vain
 Stern Hector, as the bleeding chief he views
 Breaks through the ranks, and his retreat pursues ;
 The lance arrests him with a mortal wound ;
 He falls, earth thunders, and his arms resound. 990
 With him all Greece was sunk ; that moment all
 Her yet surviving heroes seem'd to fall.
 So, scorch'd with heat, along the desert shore,
 The roaring lion meets a bristly boar,
 Fast by the spring ; they both dispute the flood,
 With flaming eyes, and jaws besmear'd with blood
 At length the sovereign savage wins the strife,
 And the torn boar resigns his thirt and life.
 Patroclus thus, so many chiefs o'erthrown,
 So many lives effused, expires his own. 1000
 As dying now at Hector's feet he lies,
 He sternly views him, and triumphing cries :
 Lie there, Patroclus ! and with thee the joy,
 Thy pride once promised, of subverting Troy ;
 The fancied scenes of Ilium wrapp'd in flames,
 And thy soft pleasures served with captive dames !
 Unthinking man ! I fought those towers to free,
 And guard that beautiful race from lords like thee :
 But thou a prey to cultures shalt be made ;
 Thy own Achilles cannot lend thee aid ; 1010
 Though much at parting that great chief might say,
 And much enjoin thee, this important day :
 'Return not, my brave friend,' (perhaps he said)
 'Without the bloody arms of Hector dead.'
 He spoke, Patroclus march'd, and thus he sped.
 Supreme, and wildly gazing on the skies,
 With faint, expiring breath, the chief replies :
 Vain boaster ! cease, and know the Powers divine :
 Jove's and Apollo's is this deed, not thine :
 To Heaven is owed what'er your own you call,
 And Heaven itself disarm'd me ere my fall. 1021
 Had twenty mortals, each thy match in might,
 Opposed me fairly, they had sunk in fight :
 By Fate and Phœbus was I first o'erthrown,
 Euphorbus next ; the third mean part thy own.
 But thou, imperious ! hear my latest breath ;
 The gods inspire it, and it sounds thy death.
 Insulting man, thou shalt be soon as I ;
 Black fate hangs o'er thee, and thy hour draws nigh ;
 E'en now on life's last verge I see thee stand, 1030
 I see thee fall, and by Achilles' hand.
 He faints ; the soul unwilling wings her way,
 (The beautiful body left a load of clay.)
 Flits to the lone, uncomfortable coast ;
 A naked, wandering, melancholy ghost !

Then Hector pausing, as his eyes he fed
On the pale carcase, thus address'd the dead :
From whence this boding speech, the stern decree
Of death denounced, or why denounced to me ?
Why not as well Achilles' fate be given 1040
To Hector's lance ? who knows the will of Heaven ?
Pensive he said : then pressing as he lay
His breathless bosom, tore the lance away,
And upwards cast the corse : the reeking spear
He shakes, and charges the bold charioteer.
But swift Automedon with loosen'd reins
Rapt in the chariot o'er the distant plains,
Far from his rage the immortal coursers drove ;
The immortal coursers were the gift of Jove

BOOK XVII.

ARGUMENT.

The seventh Battle, for the Body of Patroclus: the Acts of Menelaus.

Menelaus, upon the death of Patroclus, defends his body from the enemy: Euphorbus, who attempts it, is slain. Hector advancing, Menelaus retires; but soon returns with Ajax, and drives him off. This Glaucus objects to Hector as a flight, who thereupon puts on the armour he had won from Patroclus, and renews the battle. The Greeks give way, till Ajax rallies them: Æneas sustains the Trojans. Æneas and Hector attempt the chariot of Achilles, which is borne off by Automedon. The horses of Achilles deplore the loss of Patroclus: Jupiter covers his body with a thick darkness: the noble prayer of Ajax on that occasion. Menelaus sends Antiochus to Achilles, with the news of Patroclus' death: then returns to the fight, where, though attacked with the utmost fury, he and Meriones, assisted by the Ajaxes, bear off the body to the ships. The time is the evening of the eight-and-twentieth day. The scene lies in the fields before Troy.

BOOK XVII.

On the cold earth divine Patroclus spread,
Lies pierced with wounds among the vulgar dead.
Great Menelaüs, touch'd with generous woe,
Springs to the front, and guards him from the foe :
Thus round her new-fallen young, the heifer moves,
Fruit of her throes, and first-born of her loves ;
And anxious (helpless as he lies, and bare)
Turns and re-turns her with a mother's care.
Opposed to each that near the carcass came,
His broad shield glimmers, and his lances flame. 10
The son of Panthus, skill'd the dart to send,
Eyes the dead hero, and insults the friend.
This hand, Atrides, laid Patroclus low ;
Warrior ! desist, nor tempt an equal blow :
To me the spoils my prowess won, resign ;
Depart with life, and leave the glory mine.
The Trojan thus. The Spartan monarch burn'd,
With generous anguish, and in scorn return'd :
Laugh'st thou not, Jove ! from thy superior throne,
When mortals boast of prowess not their own ? 20
Not thus the lion glories in his might,
Nor panther braves his spotted foe in fight.
Not thus the boar (those terrors of the plain :)
Man only vaunts his force, and vaunts in vain.
But far the vainest of the boastful kind
'These sons of Panthus vent their haughty mind.
Yet 'twas but late, beneath my conquering steel,
This boaster's brother, Hyperenor, fell ;

Against our arm, which rashly he defied,
Vain was his vigour, and as vain his pride. 30
These eyes beheld him on the dust expire,
No more to cheer his spouse or glad his sire.
Presumptuous youth ! like his shall be thy doom,
Go, wait thy brother to the Stygian gloom ;
Or, while thou may'st, avoid the threaten'd fate:
Fools stay to feel it, and are wise too late.
Unmoved Euphorbus thus : That action known,
Come, for my brother's blood repay thy own.
His weeping father claims thy destined head,
And spouse, a widow in her bridal bed. 40
On these thy conquer'd spoils I shall bestow,
To soothe a consort's and a parent's woe.
No longer then defer the glorious strife,
Let Heaven decide our fortune, fame, and life.
Swift as the word the missile lance be flung ;
The well-aim'd weapon on the buckler rings,
But blunted by the brass innoxious falls:
On Jove the father, great Atrides calls ;
Nor flies the javelin from his arm in vain,
It pierced his throat, and bent him to the plain ; 50
Wide through the neck appears the grisly wound,
Prone sinks the warrior, and his arms resound.
The shining circlets of his golden hair,
Which e'en the Graces might be proud to wear
Instarr'd with gems and gold, bestrew the shore,
With dust dishonour'd, and deform'd with gore.
As the young olive, in some sylvan scene,
Crown'd by fresh fountains with eternal green,
Lifts the gay head, in snowy flow'rets fair,
And plays and dances to the gentle air ; 60
When lo ! a whirlwind from high heaven invades
The tender plant, and withers all its shades ;
It lies uprooted from its genial bed,
A lovely ruin now defaced and dead :
Thus young, thus beautiful, Euphorbus lay,
While the fierce Spartan tore his arms away
Proud of his deed, and glorious in the prize,
Affrighted Troy the towering victor flies :
Flies, as before some mountain-lion's ire
The village curs and trembling swains retire ; 70
When o'er the slaughter'd bull they hear him roar,
And see his jaws distil with smoking gore:
All pale with fear, at distance scatter'd round,
They shout incessant, and the vales resound.
Meanwhile Apollo view'd with envious eyes,
And urged great Hector to dispute the prize
(In Mentes' shape, beneath whose martial care
The rough Ciconians learn'd the trade of war.)
Forbear, he cried, with fruitless speed to chase
Achilles' coursers, of ethereal race ; 80
They stoop not, these, to mortal man's command,
Or stoop to none but great Achilles' hand.
Too long amused with a pursuit so vain,
Turn, and behold the brave Euphorbus slain !
By Sparta slain ! for ever now suppress'd
The fire which burn'd in that undaunted breast !
Thus having spoke, Apollo wing'd his flight,
And mix'd with mortals in the toils of fight :
His words infix'd unutterable care
Deep in great Hector's soul: through all the war 90
He darts his anxious eye: and instant view'd
The breathless hero in his blood imbrued,
(Forth welling from the wound, as prone he lay.)
And in the victor's hands the shining prey.
Sheath'd in bright arms, through cleaving ranks he flies,
And sends his voice in thunder to the skies.

a flood of flame by Vulcan sent,
 nd fired the nations as it went.
 om the voice the storm divined,
 explored his own unconquer'd mind : 100
 nall I quit Patroclus on the plain,
 ny cause, and for my honour slain ?
 e arms, the relics of my friend ?
 ; Hector and his troops attend ?
 re such partial favour Heaven bestow'd,
 the hero were to brave the god.
 ae, Greece, if once I quit the field :
 o Hector, but to Heaven I yield.
 the god, nor heaven, should give me fear
 ae voice of Ajax reach my ear : 110
 ld we turn, still battle on the plains,
 Achilles all that yet remains
 d our Patroclus.—This, no more,
 allow'd : Troy thicken'd on the shore,
 cene ! The terrors Hector led,
 recedes, and sighing quits the dead.
 n the fold the unwilling lion parts,
 y loud clamours, and a storm of darts.
 ndeed, but threatens as he flies,
 rt indignant and retorted eyes.
 rred in the Spartan ranks, he turn'd
 y breast, and with new fury burn'd ;
 he black battalions sent his view,
 igh the cloud the godlike Ajax knew ;
 bouring on the left the warrior stood,
 in arms, and cover'd o'er with blood ;
 atching courage, where the god of day
 each heart with terror and dismay.
 d the king : Oh Ajax, oh my friend !
 d Patroclus' loved remains defend :
 to Achilles to restore,
 our care ; alas, we can no more !
 d now, despoil'd of arms he lies ;
 tor glories in the dazzling prize.
 nd touch'd his heart. The raging pair
 : thick battle, and provoke the war.
 ad stern Hector seized his head,
 n'd to Trojan dogs the unhappy dead ;
 (as Ajax rear'd his tower-like shield)
 o his car, and measured back the field. 140
 a Troy the radiant armour bear,
 a trophy of his fame in war.
 hile great Ajax (his broad shield display'd)
 e dead hero with the dreadful shade ;
 before, and now behind he stood.
 e centre of some gloomy wood,
 y a step the lioness surrounds
 y young, beset my men and hounds ;
 heart, and rousing all her powers,
 the fiery balls each hanging eye-brow lowers.
 s side the generous Spartan glows 151
 at revenge, and feeds his inward woes.
 ucus, leader of the Lycian aids,
 r frowning, thus his slight upbraids :
 w in Hector shall we Hector find ?
 form, without a manly mind.
 chief ! a hero's boasted fame ?
 , without the merit, is the name ?
 le is renounced, thy thoughts employ
 er methods may preserve thy Troy ; 160
 to try if Ilion's state can stand
 lone, nor ask a foreign hand ;
 pty boast ! but shall the Lycians stake
 s for you ? those Lycians you forsake ?

What from thy thankless arms can we expect ?
 Thy friend Sarpedon proves thy base neglect :
 Say, shall our slaughter'd bodies guard your walls,
 While unrevened the great Sarpedon falls ?
 E'en where he died for Troy, you left him there,
 A feast for dogs, and all the fowls of air. 170
 On my command if any Lycian wait,
 Hence let him march, and give up Troy to fate.
 Did such a spirit as the gods impart
 Impel one Trojan hand or Trojan heart
 (Such as should burn in every soul that draws
 The sword for glory and his country's cause ;
 E'en yet our mutual arms we might employ,
 And drag yon carcass to the walls of Troy.
 Oh ! were Patroclus ours, we might obtain
 Sarpedon's arms, and honour'd come again ! 180
 Greece with Achilles' friend should be repaid,
 And thus due honours purchased to his shade.
 But words are vain—Let Ajax once appear,
 And Hector trembles and recedes with fear ;
 Thou darest not meet the terrors of his eye ;
 And lo ! already thou preparest to fly.
 The Trojan chief with fix'd resentment eyed
 120 The Lycian leader, and sedate replied :
 Say, is it just (my friend) that Hector's ear
 From such a warrior such a speech should hear ? 196
 I deem'd thee once the wisest of thy kind,
 But ill this insult suits a prudent mind.
 I shun great Ajax ? I desert my train ?
 'Tis mine to prove the rash assertion vain,
 I joy to mingle where the battle bleeds,
 And hear the thunder of the sounding steeds.
 But Jove's high will is ever uncontroll'd,
 The strong he withers, and confounds the bold :
 130 Now crowns with fame the mighty man, and now
 Strikes the fresh garland from the victor's brow ! 200
 Come, through yon squadrons let us hew the way,
 And thou be witness if I fear to-day ;
 If yet a Greek the sight of Hector dread,
 Or yet their hero dare defend the dead.
 Then turning to the martial hosts, he cries :
 Ye Trojans, Dardans, Lycians, and allies !
 Be men (my friends) in action as in name,
 And yet be mindful of your ancient fame.
 Hector in proud Achilles' arms shall shine,
 Torn from his friend, by right of conquest mine. 210
 He strode along the field as thus he said
 (The sable plumage nodded o'er his head :)
 Swift through the spacious plain he sent a look,
 One instant saw, one instant overtook
 The distant band, that on the sandy shore
 The radiant spoils to sacred Ilion bore.
 There his own mail unbraced the field bestrow'd ;
 His train to Troy convey'd the massy load.
 Now blazing in the immortal arms he stands,
 The work and present of celestial hands ; 220
 By aged Peleus to Achilles given,
 As first to Peleus by the court of heaven :
 His father's arms not long Achilles wears,
 Forbid by fate to reach his father's years.
 Him, proud in triumph, glittering from afar,
 The god whose thunder rends the troubled air,
 Beheld with pity, as apart he sate,
 And, conscious, look'd through all the scene of fate.
 He shook the sacred honours of his head ;
 Olympus trembled, and the godhead said : 230
 Ah wretched man ! unmindful of thy end !
 A moment's glory, and what fates attend !

In heavenly panoply divinely bright
 Thou stand'st, and armies trezable at thy sight
 As at Achilles' self: beneath thy dart
 Lies slain the great Achilles' dearer part:
 Thou from the mighty dead those arms hast torn
 Which once the greatest of mankind had worn.
 Yet live! I give thee one illustrious day,
 A blaze of glory ere thou fadest away.
 For ah! no more Andromache shall come,
 With joyful tears to welcome Hector home;
 No more officious, with endearing charms,
 From thy tired limbs unbrace Peides' arms!

Then with his sable brow he gave the nod,
 That seals his word; the sanction of the god.
 The stubborn arms (by Jove's command disposed)
 Conform'd spontaneous, and around him closed.
 Fill'd with the god, enlarged his members grew,
 Through all his veins a sudden vigour flew,
 The blood in brisker tides began to roll,
 And Mars himself came rushing on his soul.
 Exhorting loud through all the field he strode,
 And look'd, and moved, Achilles, or a god.
 Now Mesthles, Glaucus, Medon he inspires,
 Now Phorcy's, Chromius, and Hippothoüs fires;
 The great Thersilochus like fury found,
 Asteropæus kindled at the sound,
 And Ennomus, in augury renown'd.

Hear, all ye hosts, and hear, unnumber'd bands
 Of neighbouring nations, or of distant lands!
 'Twas not for state we summon'd you so far,
 To boast our numbers, and the pomp of war;
 Ye came to fight; a valiant foe to chase,
 To save our present and our future race.
 For this, our wealth, our products you enjoy,
 And glean the relics of exhausted Troy.
 Now then to conquer or to die prepare,
 To die or conquer are the terms of war.
 Whatever hand shall win Patroclus slain,
 Whoe'er shall drag him to the Trojan train,
 With Hector's self shall equal honours claim;
 With Hector part the spoil, and share the fame.

Fired by his words, the troops dismiss their fears,
 They join, they thicken, they pretend their spears;
 Full on the Greeks they drive in firm array,
 And each from Ajax hopes the glorious prey:
 Vain hope! what number shall the field o'er-
 spread!

What victims perish round the mighty dead
 Great Ajax mark'd the growing storm from far,
 And thus bespoke his brother of the war:
 Our fatal day, alas! is come (my friend,)
 And all our wars and glories at an end!

'Tis not this course alone we guard in vain,
 Condemn'd to vultures on the Trojan plain;
 We too must yield: the same sad fate must fall
 On thee, on me, perhaps (my friend) on all.
 See what a tempest direful Hector spreads,
 And lo! it bursts, it thunders on our heads!

Call on our Greeks, if any hear the call,
 The bravest Greeks: this hour demands them all.

The warrior raised his voice, and wide around
 The field re-echo'd the distressful sound.
 Oh chiefs! oh princes! to whose hand is given
 The rule of men; whose glory is from heaven!
 Whom with due honours both Atrides grace:
 Ye guides and guardians of our Argive race!
 All, whom this well-known voice shall reach from far
 All, whom I see not through this cloud of war,

Come all! let generous rage your arms employ,
 And save Patroclus from the dogs of Troy
 Oilean Ajax first the voice obey'd,
 Swift was his pace, and ready was his aid:
 Next him Idomeneus, more slow with age,
 And Merion burning with a hero's rage.

The long-succeeding numbers who can name?
 But all were Greeks, and eager all for fame.
 Fierce to the charge great Hector led the throng;
 All Troy embodied rush'd with shouts along.
 Thus, when a mountain-billow foams and raves,
 Where some swollen river disembogues his waves,
 Full in the mouth is stopp'd the rushing tide,
 The boiling ocean works from side to side,
 The river trembles to his utmost shore,
 And distant rocks rebellow to the roar.

Nor less resolved the firm Achaian band
 With brazen shields in horrid circle stand:
 Jove pouring darkness o'er the mingled light,
 Conceals the warrior's shining helms in night:
 To him, the chief for whom the hosts contend,
 Had lived not hateful, for he lived a friend:
 Dead he protects him with superior care,
 Nor dooms his carcass to the birds of air.
 The first attack the Grecians scarce sustain,
 Repulsed, they yield, the Trojans seize the slain
 Then fierce they rally, to revenge led on
 By the swift rage of Ajax Telamon:

(Ajax, to Peleus' son the second name,
 In graceful stature next, and next in fame.)
 With headlong force the foremost ranks he tore:
 So through the thicket bursts the mountain-boar,
 And rudely scatters, far to distance round,
 The frighted hunter and the baying hound.
 The son of Lethus, brave Pelasgus' heir,
 Hippothoüs, dragg'd the carcass through the war;
 The sinewy ancles bored, the feet he bound

With thongs, inserted through the double wound
 Inevitable fate o'ertakes the deed;
 Doom'd by great Ajax' vengeful lance to bleed:
 It cleft the helmet's brazen cheeks in twain;
 The shatter'd crest and horse-hair strew the plain;
 With nerves relax'd he tumbles to the ground;
 The brain comes gushing through the ghastly wound
 He drops Patroclus' foot, and o'er him spread
 Now lies a sad companion of the dead:
 Far from Larissa lies, his native air,
 And ill requires his parents' tender care.
 Lamented youth! in life's firm bloom he fell,
 Sent by great Ajax to the shades of hell.

Once more at Ajax, Hector's javelin flies:
 The Grecian marking as it cut the skies,
 Shunn'd the descending death; which hissing on,
 Stretch'd in the dust the great Iphytus' son,
 Schedius the brave, of all the Phocian kind,
 The boldest warrior, and the noblest mind:
 In little Panopé, for strength renown'd,
 He held his seat, and ruled the realms around,
 Plunged in his throat, the weapon drank his blood,
 And deep transpiercing through the shoulder stood:
 In clanging arms the hero fell, and all
 The fields resounded with his weighty fall.

Phorcy's, as slain Hippothoüs he defends,
 The Telamonian lance his belly rends;
 The hollow armour burst before the stroke,
 And through the wound the rushing entrails broke.
 In strong convulsions panting on the sands
 He lies, and grasps the dust with dying hands.

at the sight, recede the Trojan train :
 ing Argives strip the heroes slain.
 had Troy, by Greece compell'd to yield,
 r ramparts, and resign'd the field ; 371
 her native fortitude elate,
 : averse, had turn'd the scale of fate ;
 us urged Æneas to the fight ;
 I like aged Periphas to sight
 in Anchises' love grown old,
 or prudence ; and with prudence bold.)
 —What methods yet, oh chief! remain,
 our Troy, though heaven its fall ordain!
 e been heroes, who, by virtuous care, 380
 numbers, and by arts of war,
 ed the powers to spare a sinking state,
 I at length the glorious odds of fate :
 when fortune smiles, when Jove declares
 I favour, and assists your wars,
 neful efforts 'gainst yourselves employ,
 the unwilling god to ruin Troy.
 through the form assumed describes
 r conceal'd, and thus to Hector cries :
 : shame ! to our own fears a prey, 490
 ur ramparts and desert the day.
 r is he less) my bosom warms,
 me, Jove asserts the Trojan arms.
 te, and foremost to the combat flew :
 example all his host pursue.
 , Leocritus beneath him bled,
 loved by valiant Lycomedes ;
 'd his fall, and grieving at the chance,
 :venge it, sent his angry lance :
 ing lance, with vigorous force address'd,
 and pants in Apisaon's breast : 401
 Præonia's vales the warrior came,
 Asteropæus ! in place and fame.
 s with grief beheld the slain,
 d to combat, but he rush'd in vain :
 ly firm, around the dead,
 in rank, on buckler buckler spread,
 'd with bristled spears, the Grecians stood ;
 ulwark, and an iron wood.
 r eyes them with incessant care, 410
 orb contracts the crowded war,
 heir ranks commands to fight or fall,
 s the centre and the soul of all :
 he spot they war, and wounded, wound ;
 e torrent ; steeps the reeking ground ;
 the Greeks, on heaps the Trojans bled,
 ening round them, rise the hills of dead.
 in close order, and collected might,
 s least, and sways the wavering fight ;
 conflicting fires, the combat burns, 420
 it rises, now it sinks by turns.
 ck darkness all the light was lost ;
 he moon, and all the ethereal host,
 extinct : day ravish'd from their eyes,
 :aven's splendours blotted from the skies ;
 Patroclus' body hung the night,
 n sunshine fought, and open light ;
 I there, the ærial azure spread,
 : rested on the mountain's head ;
 n sun pour'd forth a stronger ray, 430
 e broad expansion flamed with day.
 around the plain, by fits they fight,
 and there, their scatter'd arrows light :
 and darkness o'er the carcass spread,
 n'd the war, and there the mighty bled.

Meanwhile the sons of Nestor, in the rear,
 (Their fellows routed) toss the distant spear,
 And skirmish wide : so Nestor gave command,
 When from the ships he sent the Pylian band.
 The youthful brothers thus for fame contend, 440
 Nor knew the fortune of Achilles' friend ;
 In thought they view'd him still, with martial joy,
 Glorious in arms, and dealing deaths to Troy.
 But round the course the heroes pant for breath
 And thick and heavy grows the work of death :
 O'erlabour'd now, with dust, and sweat, and gore,
 Their knees, their legs, their feet are cover'd o'er ;
 Drops follow drops, the clouds on clouds arise,
 And carnage clogs their hands, and darkness fills
 their eyes.
 As when a slaughter'd bull's yet-reeking hide, 450
 Strain'd with full force, and tugg'd from side to side
 The brawny carriers stretch ; and labour o'er
 The extended surface, drunk with fat and gore :
 So tugging round the corse both armies stood ;
 The mangled body bathed in sweat and blood ;
 While Greeks and Ilians equal strength employ,
 Now to the ships to force it, now to Troy.
 Not Pallas' self, her breast when fury warms,
 Nor he whose anger sets the world in arms,
 Could blame this scene ; such rage, such horror
 reign'd ;
 Such Jove to honour the great dead ordain'd. 461
 Achilles in his ships at distance lay,
 Nor knew the fatal fortune of the day ;
 He, yet unconscious of Patroclus' fall,
 In dust extended under Ilion's wall,
 Expects him glorious from the conquer'd plain,
 And for his wish'd return prepares in vain ;
 Though well he knew, to make proud Ilion bend,
 Was more than heaven had destined to his friend :
 Perhaps to him : this Thetis had reveal'd, 470
 The rest, in pity to her son, conceal'd.
 Still raged the conflict round the hero dead,
 And heaps on heaps by mutual wounds they bled.
 Cursed be the man (e'en private Greeks would say)
 Who dares desert this well-disputed day !
 First may the cleaving earth before our eyes
 Gape wide, and drink our blood for sacrifice !
 First perish all, ere haughty Troy shall boast
 We lost Patroclus, and our glory lost ! 479
 Thus they. While with one voice the Trojans said,
 Grant this day, Jove ! or heap us on the dead !
 Then clash their sounding arms ; the clangours rise,
 And shake the brazen concave of the skies.
 Meantime, at distance from the scene of blood,
 The pensive steeds of great Achilles stood ;
 Their godlike master slain before their eyes
 They wept, and shared in human miseries.
 In vain Automedon now shakes the rein,
 Now plies the lash, and soothes and threats in vain ;
 Nor to the fight nor Hellepont they go, 490
 Restive they stood, and obstinate in woe ;
 Still as a tombstone, never to be moved,
 On some good man or woman unreprieved
 Lays its eternal weight ; or fix'd as stands
 A marble coursor by the sculptor's hands,
 Placed on the hero's grave. Along their face,
 The big round drops coursed down with silent pace,
 Conglobing on the dust. Their manes, that late
 Circl'd their arched necks, and waved in state,
 Trail'd on the dust, beneath the yoke were spread,
 And prone to earth was hung their languid head : 501

Nor Jove's aid did I cast a pitying look,
 While this is returning to the steeds he spoke:
 Unhappy coursers of immortal strain!
 Exempt from age, and death, how now in vain!
 Did we your race on mortal man bestow,
 Only able to share in mortal woe?
 For ah! what is there of inferior birth,
 That breathes or creeps upon the dust of earth;
 What wretched creature of what wretched kind, 510
 Than man more weak, and faint, and blind?
 A miserable race! But cease to mourn:
 For not by you shall Priam's son be borne
 High on the splendid car: one glorious prize
 He rashly boasts: the rest our will denies.
 Ourselves will swiftness to your nerves impart,
 Ourselves with rising spirits swell your heart.
 Automedon your rapid flight shall bear
 Safe to the navy through the storm of war. 520
 For yet 'tis given to Troy, to ravage o'er
 The field, and spread her slaughters to the shore:
 The sun shall see her conquer, till his fall
 With sacred darkness shades the face of all.
 He said, and breathing in the immortal horse
 Excessive spirit, urged them to the course:
 From their high manes they shake the dust, and bear
 The kindling chariot through the parted war:
 So flies a vulture through the clamorous train
 Of geese, that scream, and scatter round the plain.
 From danger now with swiftest speed they flew, 530
 And now to conquest with like speed pursue;
 Sole in the seat the charioteer remains,
 Now plies the javelin, now directs the reins:
 Him brave Alcimedon beheld distress'd,
 Approach'd the chariot, and the chief address'd.
 What god provokes thee, rashly thus to dare,
 Alone, unaided, in the thickest war?
 Alas! thy friend is slain, and Hector wields
 Achilles' arms triumphant in the fields.
 In happy time (the charioteer replies) 540
 The bold Alcimedon now greets my eyes:
 No Greek like him the heavenly steeds restrains,
 Or holds their fury in suspended reins:
 Patroclus, while he lived, their rage could tame!
 But now Patroclus is an empty name!
 To thee I yield the seat, to thee resign
 The ruling charge: the task of fight be mine.
 He said. Alcimedon, with active heat,
 Snatches the reins, and vaults into the seat.
 His friend descends. The chief of Troy descried, 550
 And call'd Æneas, fighting near his side.
 Lo, to my sight beyond our hope restored,
 Achilles' car, deserted of its lord;
 The glorious steeds our ready arms invite,
 Scarce their weak drivers guide them through the fight;
 Can such opponents stand, when we assail?
 Unite thy force, my friend, and we prevail.
 The son of Venus to the counsel yields,
 Then o'er their backs they spread their solid shields; 560
 With brass refulgent the bright surface shined,
 And thick bull-hides the spacious concave lined.
 Them Chromius follows, Aretus succeeds,
 Each hopes the conquest of the lofty steeds:
 In vain, brave youths, with glorious hopes ye burn,
 In vain advance! not fated to return.
 Unmoved, Automedon attends the fight,
 Implores the Eternal, and collects his might,
 Then turning to his friend, with dauntless mind:
 Oh keep the foaming coursers close behind!

Fell on my shoulders let their nostrils blow, 570
 For hard the fight, determined is the foe:
 'Tis Hector comes: and when he seeks the prize,
 War knows no man: he wins it, or he dies.
 Then through the field he sends his voice aloud,
 And call's the Ajaces from the warring crowd,
 With great Atreides. Hither turn, he said.)
 Turn, where distress demands immediate aid;
 The dead, encircled by his friends, forego,
 And save the living from a fiercer foe.
 Unhelp'd we stand, unequal to engage 580
 The force of Hector and Æneas' rage:
 Yet mighty as they are, my force to prove
 Is only mine: the event belongs to Jove.
 He spoke, and high the sounding javelin flung,
 Which pass'd the shield of Aretus the young;
 It pierc'd his belt, emboss'd with curious art,
 Then in the lower belly stuck the dart.
 As when a pondrous axe descending full,
 Cleaves the broad forehead of some brawny bull;
 Struck 'twixt the horns, he springs with many a bound,
 Then tumbling rolls enormous on the ground: 590
 Thus fell the youth: the air his soul received,
 And the spear trembled as his entrails heaved.
 Now at Automedon the Trojan foe
 Discharged his lance; the meditated blow,
 Stooping, he shunn'd; the javelin idly flew,
 And hiss'd innocuous o'er the hero's head:
 Deep-rooted in the ground, the forceful spear
 In long vibrations spent its fury there.
 With clashing falchions now the chiefs had closed,
 But each brave Ajax heard, and interposed; 600
 Nor longer Hector with his Trojans stood,
 But left their slain companion in his blood:
 His arms Automedon divests, and cries,
 Accept, Patroclus, this mean sacrifice.
 Thus have I soothed my griefs, and thus have paid,
 Poor as it is, some offering to thy shade.
 So looks the lion o'er a mangled bear,
 All grim with rage, and horrible with gore.
 High on the chariot at one bound he sprung, 610
 And o'er his seat the bloody trophies hung.
 And now Minerva, from the realms of air,
 Descends impetuous, and renews the war;
 For, pleased at length the Grecian arms to aid,
 The lord of thunders sent the blue-eyed maid.
 As when high Jove, denouncing future woe,
 O'er the dark clouds extends his purple bow
 (In sign of tempests from the troubled air,
 Or from the rage of man, destructive war):
 The drooping cattle dread the impending skies, 620
 And from his half-till'd field the labourer flies.
 In such a form the goddess round her drew
 A livid cloud, and to the battle flew.
 Assuming Phœnix' shape, on earth she falls,
 And in his well-known voice to Sparta calls:
 And lies Achilles' friend, beloved by all,
 A prey to dogs beneath the Trojan wall?
 What shame to Greece for future times to tell;
 To thee the greatest, in whose cause he fell!
 O chief! O father! (Atreus' son replies.) 630
 O full of days! by long experience wise!
 What more desires my soul, than here unmoved,
 To guard the body of the man I loved?
 Ah would Minerva send me strength to rear
 This wearied arm, and ward the storm of war!
 But Hector, like the rage of fire, we dread,
 And Jove's own glories blaze around his head.

o be first of all the powers address'd,
 s new vigour in her hero's breast,
 th keen revenge, with fell despite, 640
 ood, and rage, and lust of fight.
 e vengeful hornet (soul all o'er,)
 vain, and thirsty still of gore;
 fair and heat) on angry wings
 ntired, he turns, attacks, and stings.
 ike ardour fierce Atrides flew,
 s soul with every lance he threw.
 od a Trojan not unknown to fame,
 n, and Podes was his name;
 i honour'd and with courage bless'd, 650
 loved, his comrade and his guest:
 s broad belt the spear a passage found
 s as he falls, his arms resound.
 Hector's side Apollo stood,
 ps, Aaius' son, appear'd the god;
 great, who held his wealthy reign
 los, by the rolling main.)
 e! (he cried) oh foremost once in fame!
 an now shall tremble at thy name?
 t length to Menelaüs yield? 660
 e thought no terror of the field.
 e, now, the long-disputed prize
 ctorious, while our army flies.
 e arm illustrious Podes bled;
 of Hector, unrevenged, is dead!
 rd, o'er Hector spreads a cloud of woe,
 is lance, and drives him on the foe.
 the Eternal shook his sable shield,
 d Ido, and all the subject field,
 ample verge. A rolling cloud 670
 e mount; the thunder roar'd aloud;
 ted hills from their foundations nod,
 beneath the lightnings of the god:
 rd of his all-seeing eye,
 sh'd triumph, and the victors fly.
 mbled Greece: the flight Peneleus led;
 brave Bœotian turn'd his head
 e foe, Polydamas drew near,
 his shoulder with a shorten'd spear:
 wounded, Leitus quits the plain, 680
 ough the wrist; and, raging with the
 ,
 once-formidable lance in vain.
 o follow'd, Idomen address'd
 g javelin to his manly breast:
 point before his corselet yields,
 roy with clamour fills the fields:
 s chariot as the Cretan stood,
 Priam whirl'd the missive wood;
 from its aim, the impetuous spear
 re dust the squire and charioteer
 Merion: Cœranus his name,
 sir Lyctus for the fields of fame.
 ld Merion fought; and now, laid low,
 l the triumphs of his Trojan foe;
 ve squire the ready coursers brought,
 is life his master's safety bought.
 is cheek and ear the weapon went,
 it shatter'd, and the tongue it rent.
 i the seat he tumbles to the plain;
 hand forgets the falling rein:
 on reaches, bending from the car,
 to desert the hopeless war;
 consents: the lash applies;
 vift chariot to the navy flies

Nor Ajax less the will of heaven descried,
 And conquest shifting to the Trojan side,
 'Turn'd by the hand of Jove. Then thus begun,
 To Atreus' seed, the godlike Telamon:
 Alas! who sees not Jove's almighty hand 710
 'Transfers the glory to the Trojan band?
 Whether the weak or strong discharge the dart,
 He guides each arrow to a Grecian heart:
 Not so our spears: incessant though they rain,
 He suffers every lance to fall in vain.
 Deserted of the god, yet let us try
 What human strength and prudence can supply;
 If yet this honour'd corse, in triumph borne,
 May glad the fleets that hope not our return,
 Who tremble yet, scarce rescued from their fates,
 And still hear Hector thundering at their gates, 720
 Some hero too must be despatch'd to bear
 'The mournful message to Pelides' ear;
 For sure he knows not, distant on the shore,
 His friend, his loved Patroclus, is no more.
 But such a chief I spy not through the host:
 'The men, the steeds, the armies, all are lost
 In general darkness—Lord of earth and air!
 Oh king! oh father! hear my humble prayer:
 Dispel this cloud, the light of heaven restore:
 Give me to see, and Ajax asks no more. 730
 If Greece must perish, we thy wĩ obey,
 But let us perish in the face of day
 With tears the hero spoke, and at his prayer
 The god relenting, clear'd the clouded air;
 Forth burst the sun with all-enlightening ray;
 The blaze of armour flash'd against the day.
 Now, now, Atrides! cast around thy sight,
 If yet Antilochus survives the fight,
 Let him to great Achilles' ear convey 740
 The fatal news—Atrides haste away.
 So turns the lion from the nightly fold,
 Though high in courage, and with hunger bold,
 Long gall'd by herdsmen, and long vex'd by hounds,
 Stiff with fatigue, and fretted sore with wounds;
 The darts fly round him from a hundred hands,
 And the red terrors of the blazing brands:
 Till late, reluctant, at the dawn of day
 Sour he departs, and quits the untaasted prey.
 So moved Atrides from his dangerous place
 With weary limbs, but with unwilling pace; 750
 The foe, he fear'd, might yet Patroclus gain,
 And much admonish'd, much adjured his train:
 Oh guard these relics to your charge consign'd,
 And bear the merits of the dead in mind;
 How skill'd he was in each obliging art;
 The mildest manners, and the gentlest heart.
 He was, alas! but fate decreed his end;
 In death a hero, as in life a friend! 690
 So parts the chief; from rank to rank he flew,
 And round on all sides sent his piercing view. 760
 As the bold bird, endued with sharpest eye,
 Of all that wing the mid ærial sky,
 The sacred eagle, from his walks above,
 Looks down and sees the distant thicket move,
 Then stoops and, rousing on the quivering hare,
 Snatches his life amid the clouds of air.
 Not with less quickness, his exerted sight
 Pass'd this, and that way, through the ranks of fight. 700
 Till on the left the chief he sought, he found,
 Cheering his men, and spreading deaths around. 770
 To him the king: Beloved of Jove! draw near,
 For sadder tidings never touch'd thy ear.

Thy eyes have witness'd what a fatal turn;
 How Ilium triumphs, and the Achæians mourn!
 This is not all; Patroclus on the shore,
 Now pale and dead, shall succour Greece no more.
 Fly to the fleet, this instant fly, and tell
 The sad Achilles, how his loved-one fell:
 He too may haste the naked corse to gain:
 The arms are Hector's, who despoil'd the slain. 780

The youthful warrior heard with silent woe,
 From his fair eyes the tears began to flow;
 Big with the mighty grief, he strove to say
 What sorrow dictates, but no word found way.
 To brave Laodocus his arms he flung,
 Who near him wheeling, drove his steeds along;
 Then ran, the mournful message to impart,
 With tearful eyes and with dejected heart.

Swift fled the youth: nor Menelaus stands
 (Though sore distress'd) to aid the Pylian bands; 790
 But bids bold Thrasymede those troops sustain;
 Himself returns to his Patroclus slain.
 Gone is Antilochus (the hero said),
 But hope not, warriors, for Achilles' aid:

Though fierce his rage, unbounded be his woe,
 Unarm'd, he fights not with the Trojan foe
 'Tis in our hands alone our hopes remain,
 'Tis our own vigour must the dead regain,
 And save ourselves, while with impetuous hate
 Troy pours along, and this way rolls our fate. 800

'Tis well (said Ajax:) be it then thy care,
 With Merion's aid, the weighty corse to rear;
 Myself and my bold brother will sustain
 The shock of Hector and his charging train:
 Nor fear we armies, fighting side by side;
 What Troy can dare, we have already tried,
 Have tried it, and have stood. The hero said.
 High from the ground the warriors heave the dead.

A general clamour rises at the sight:
 Loud shout the Trojans, and renew the fight. 810
 Not fiercer rush along the gloomy wood,
 With rage insatiate and with thirst of blood,
 Voracious hounds, that many a length before
 Their furious hunters, drive the wounded bore;
 But, if the savage turns his glaring eye,
 They howl aloof, and round the forest fly.
 Thus on retreating Greece the Trojans pour,
 Wave their thick falchions, and their javelins shower:
 But Ajax turning, to their fears they yield,
 All pale they trembled, and forsake the field. 820

While thus aloft the hero's corse they bear,
 Behind them rages all the storm of war;
 Confusion, tumult, horror, o'er the throng
 Of men, steeds, chariots, urged the rout along:
 Less fierce the winds with rising flames conspire,
 To whelm some city under waves of fire;
 Now sink in gloomy clouds the proud abodes;
 Now crack the blazing temples of the gods;
 The rumbling torrent through the ruin rolls,
 And sheets of smoke mount heavy to the poles. 830
 The heroes sweat beneath their honour'd load:
 As when two mules, along the rugged road,
 From the steep mountain with exerted strength
 Drag some vast beam, or mass's unwieldy length,
 Inly they groan, big drops of sweat distil,
 The enormous timber lumbering down the hill:
 So these—Behind, the bulk of Ajax stands,
 And breaks the torrent of the rushing bands.
 Thus when a river swell'd with sudden rains,
 Spreads his broad waters o'er the level plains, 940

Some interposing hill the stream divides,
 And breaks its force, and turns the winding tide.
 Still close they follow, close the rear engage;
 Æneas storms, and Hector foams with rage:
 While Greece a heavy, thick retreat maintains,
 Wedged in one body, like a flight of cranes,
 That shriek incessant while the falcon, hung
 High on poised pinions, threatens their callow young.
 So from the Trojan chiefs the Grecians fly,
 Such the wild terror, and the mingled cry: 840
 Within, without the trench, and all the way,
 Strew'd in bright heaps, their arms and armour lay:
 Such horror Jove impress'd! yet still proceeds
 The work of death, and still the battle bleeds.

BOOK XVIII.

ARGUMENT.

The grief of Achilles, and new armour made him by Vulcan.

The news of the death of Patroclus is brought to Achilles by Antilochus. Thetis hearing his lamentations comes with all her sea-nymphs to comfort him. The speeches of the mother and son on this occasion. In appears to Achilles by the command of Juno, and orders him to show himself at the head of the retreats. The sight of him turns the fortune of the sea; and the body of Patroclus is carried off by the Greeks. The Trojans call a council, where Hector and Polydamas disagree in their opinions: but the advice of the former prevails, to remain encamp'd in the field. The grief of Achilles over the body of Patroclus.

Thetis goes to the palace of Vulcan to obtain new arms for her son. The description of the wonderful work of Vulcan: and lastly, that noble one of the shield: Achilles.

The latter part of the nine-and-twentieth day, and a night ensuing, take up this book. The scene is in Achilles' tent on the sea-shore, from whence it changes to the palace of Vulcan.

BOOK XVIII.

Thus like the rage of fire the combat burns;
 And now it rises, now it sinks, by turns.
 Meanwhile, where Hellespont's broad waters flow
 Stood Nestor's son, the messenger of woe:
 There sat Achilles, shaded by his sails,
 On hoisted yards extended to the gales;
 Pensive he sat; for all that fate design'd,
 Rose in sad prospect to his boding mind.
 Thus to his soul he said: Ah! what constrains
 The Greeks, late victors, now to quit the plains? 1
 Is this the day, which Heaven so long ago
 Ordain'd, to sink me with the weight of wo.
 (So Thetis warn'd,) when by a Trojan hand
 The bravest of the Myrmidonian band
 Should lose the light! Fulfill'd is that decree;
 Fallen is the warrior, and Patroclus he!
 In vain I charged him soon to quit the plain,
 And warn'd to shun Hectorean force in vain.

Thus while he thinks, Antilochus appears,
 And tells the melancholy tale with tears. 2
 Sad tidings, son of Peleus! thou must hear;
 And wretched I the unwilling messenger!
 Dead is Patroclus! For his corse they fight.
 His naked corse: his arms are Hector's right.
 A sudden horror shot through all the chief,
 And wrapp'd his senses in the cloud of grief.

he ground, with furious hands he spread
 ching ashes o'er his graceful head ;
 le garments, and his golden hairs,
 e deforms with dust, and these he tears : 30
 ard soil his groaning breast he threw,
 'd and grovell'd, as to earth he grew.
 in captives, with disorder'd charms,
 his own, or by Patroclus' arms,
 om the tents with cries ; and gathering round,
 r white breasts, and fainted on the ground :
 estor's son sustains a manlier part,
 rns the warrior with a warrior's heart ;
 a his arms, amidst his frantic woe,
 prevents the meditated blow. 40
 the deep abysses of the main,
 ry Nereus, and the watery train,
 her-goddess from her crystal throne
 s loud cries, and answer'd groan for groan.
 ling Nereids with their mistress weep,
 he sea-green sisters of the deep.
 laucè (every watery name.)
 ild, and silver Spio came :
 è and Cymodocè were nigh,
 blue languish of soft Alia's eye.
 ks Actæa and Limnoria rear,
 oto, Doris, Panopè appear,
 herusa, Doto, Melita ;
 ntle, and Amphithoè gay :
 llianira, Calianassa show
 ter looks ; Dexamènè the slow,
 ft Dynamènè, now cut the tides :
 r the verdant waves divides :
 s with Apeudes lifts the head,
 alatea quits her pearly bed ;
 rythia, Clymenè, attend,
 mphinomè, the train extend,
 k Janira, and Janassa fair,
 atheia with her amber hair.
 y, and all that deep in ocean held
 red seats, the glimmering grotto fill'd ;
 it her ivory breast with silent woe,
 tis' sorrows thus began to flow :
 ne, and judge, ye sisters of the main !
 : a cause has Thetis to complain !
 etched, were I mortal, were my fate !
 re than wretched in the immortal state !
 rom my bed a godlike hero came,
 eat far that ever bore the name ;
 re fair olive, by my careful hand
 , he flourish'd, and adorn'd the land :
 I sent him ; but the Fates ordain
 r, never must return again.
 a space the light of heaven to view,
 , alas ! and fill'd with anguish too.
 w his sorrows echo through the shore !
 ease them, but I must deplore :
 ast to bear a tender part,
 rrm my loved one with a mother's heart.
 id, and left the caverns of the main,
 ed in tears : the melancholy train
 er way. Wide opening part the tides,
 e long pomp the silver wave divides.
 hing now, they touch'd the Trojan land ;
 ro by two, ascended up the strand.
 ortal mother, standing close beside
 rnfal offspring, to his sighs replied ;
 e coast their mingled clamours ran,
 e the silver-footed dame began :

Why mourns my son ? thy late preferred request
 The god has granted, and the Greeks distress'd :
 Why mourns my son ? thy anguish let me share ;
 Reveal the cause, and trust a parent's care.
 He, deeply groaning—To this curless grief
 Not e'en the Thunderer's favour brings relief. 100
 Patroclus !—Ah !—say, goddess, can I boast
 A pleasure now ? revenge itself is lost ;
 Patroclus, loved of all my martial train,
 Beyond mankind, beyond myself, is slain ;
 Lost are those arms the gods themselves bestow'd
 On Pelcus : Hector bears the glorious load.
 Cursed be that day, when all the powers above
 Thy charms submitted to a mortal love !
 Oh hadst thou still, a sister of the main,
 Pursued the pleasures of the watery reign ; 110
 And happier Peleus, less ambitious, led
 A mortal beauty to his equal bed !
 Ere the sad fruit of thy unhappy womb
 Had caused such sorrows past and woes to come.
 For soon, alas ! that wretched offspring slain,
 New woes, new sorrows shall create again.
 'Tis not in Fate the alternate now to give ;
 Patroclus dead, Achilles' hates to live.
 Let me revenge it on proud Hector's heart,
 Let his last spirit smoke upon my dart ; 120
 On these conditions will I breathe : till then,
 I blush to walk among the race of men.
 A flood of tears, at this, the goddess shed ;
 Ah then, I see thee dying, see thee dead !
 When Hector falls, thou diest.—Let Hector die,
 And let me fall ! (Achilles made reply.)
 Far lies Patroclus from his native plain !
 He fell, and falling wish'd my aid in vain.
 Ah then, since from this miserable day
 I cast all hope of my return away ; 130
 Since unrevenged, a hundred ghosts demand
 The fate of Hector from Achilles' hand ;
 Since here, for brutal courage far renown'd,
 I live an idle burden to the ground,
 Others in council famed for nobler skill,
 More useful to preserve than I to kill ;
 Let me—but oh ! ye gracious powers above !
 70 Wrath and revenge from men and gods remove :
 Far, far too dear to every mortal breast,
 Sweet to the soul, as honey to the taste ; 140
 Gathering like vapours of a noxious kind
 From fiery blood, and darkening all the mind.
 Me Agamemnon urged to deadly hate :
 'Tis past—I quell it ; I resign to fate.
 Yes—I will meet the murderer of my friend ;
 Or (if the gods ordain it) meet my end.
 The stroke of fate the bravest cannot shun ;
 80 The great Alcides, Jove's unequal'd son,
 To Juno's hate at length resign'd his breath,
 And sunk the victim of all-conquering death. 150
 So shall Achilles fall ! stretch'd pale and dead,
 No more the Grecian hope, or Trojan dread !
 Let me, this instant, rush into the fields,
 And reap what glory life's short harvest yields.
 Shall I not force some widow'd dame to tear
 With frantic hands her long dishevell'd hair ?
 Shall I not force her breast to heave with sighs,
 90 And the soft tears to trickle from her eyes ?
 Yes, I shall give the fair those mournful charms—
 In vain you hold me—Hence ! my arms, my arms !
 Soon shall the sanguine torrent spread so wide, 161
 That all shall know Achilles swells the tide.

My son (cerulean Thetis made reply,
To fate submitting with a secret sigh,
The host to succour, and thy friends to save,
Is worthy thee : the duty of the brave.
But canst thou naked issue to the plains ?
Thy radiant arms the Trojan foe detains.
Insulting Hector bears the spoils on high,
But vainly glories ; for his fate is nigh.
Yet, yet awhile, thy generous ardour stay ;
Assured, I meet thee at the dawn of day,
Charged with refulgent arms (a glorious load.)
Vulcanian arms, the labour of a god.

Then turning to the daughters of the main,
The goddess thus dismiss'd her azure train :
Ye sister Nereids ! to your deeps descend ;
Haste, and our father's sacred seat attend ;
I go to find the architect divine,
Where vast Olympus' starry summits shine :
So tell our hoary sire—This charge she gave ;
The sea-green sisters plunge beneath the wave :
Thetis once more ascends the bless'd abodes,
And treads the brazen threshold of the gods.

And now the Greeks, from furious Hector's force,
Urge to broad Hellespont their headlong course :
Nor yet their chiefs Patroclus' body bore
Safe through the tempest to the tented shore.
The horse, the foot, with equal fury join'd,
Pour'd on the rear, and thunder'd close behind ; 190
And like a flame through fields of ripen'd corn,
The rage of Hector o'er the ranks was borne.
Thrice the slain hero by the foot he drew ;
Thrice to the skies the Trojan clamours flew :
As oft the Ajaces his assault sustain ;
But check'd, he turns ; repulsed, attacks again.
With fiercer shouts his lingering troops he fires,
Nor yields a step, nor from his post retires ;
So watchful shepherds strive to force, in vain,
The hungry lion from a carcass slain.

E'en yet Patroclus had he borne away,
And all the glories of the extended day,
Had not high Juno, from the realms of air,
Secret, despatch'd her trusty messenger.
The various goddess of the showery bow
Shot in a whirlwind to the shore below :
To great Achilles at his ships she came,
And thus began the many-colour'd dame :

Rise, son of Peleus ! rise, divinely brave !
Assist the combat, and Patroclus save :
For him the slaughter to the fleet they spread,
And fall by mutual wounds around the dead.
To drag him back to Troy the foe contends ;
Nor with his death the rage of Hector ends ;
A prey to dogs he dooms the corpse to lie,
And marks the place to fix his head on high.
Rise, and prevent (if yet you think of fame)
Thy friend's disgrace, thy own eternal shame !
Who sends thee, goddess ! from the ethereal skies ?
Achilles thus. And Iris thus replies ;
I come, Pallas ! from the queen of Jove,
The immortal empress of the realms above ;
Unknown to him who sits remote on high,
Unknown to all the synod of the sky.
Thou comest in vain, he cries (with fury warm'd) ;
Arms I have none, and can I fight unarm'd ?
Unwilling as I am, of force I stay,
Fill Thetis bring me at the dawn of day
Vulcanian arms ; what other can I wield,
Except the mighty Telamonian shield ?

That, in my friend's defence, has Ajax spread,
While his strong lance around him heaps the dead :
The gallant chief defends Menottus's son,
And does what his Achilles should have done.

Thy want of arms, said Iris, well we know,
But though unarm'd, yet clad in terrors, go !
Let but Achilles o'er yon trench appear,
170 Proud Troy shall tremble, and consent to fear :
Greece from one glance of that tremendous eye,
Shall take new courage, and disdain to fly. 20

She spoke, and passed in air. The hero rose ;
Her ægis Pallas o'er his shoulders throws :
Around his brows a golden cloud she spread :
A stream of glory flamed above his head.
As when from some beleaguèr'd town arise
The smokes, high-curling to the shaded skies
(Seen from some island, o'er the main afar,
180 When men distress'd hang out the sign of war) ;
Soon as the sun in ocean hides his rays,
Thick on the hills the flaming beacons blaze ; 20
With long-projected beams the seas are bright,
And heaven's high arch reflects the ruddy light ;
So from Achilles' head the splendours rise,
Reflecting blaze on blaze against the skies.

Forth march'd the chief, and, distant from the crowd
High on the rampart raised his voice aloud ;
With her own shout Minerva swells the sound ;
Troy starts astonish'd, and the shores rebound,
As the loud trumpet's brazen mouth from far
With shrilling clangour sounds the alarm of war, 200
Struck from the walls, the echoes float on high,
And the round bulwarks and thick towers reply ;
So high his brazen voice the hero roar'd :
Hosts drop their arms, and trembled as they heard !
And back the chariots roll, and coursers bound,
And steeds and men he mingled on the ground.
Aghast they see the livid lightnings play,
200 And turn their eye-balls from the flashing ray.

Thrice from the trench his dreadful voice he raised :
And thrice they fled, confounded and amazed. 270
Twelve, in the tumult wedged, untimely rush'd !
On their own spears, by their own chariots crush'd !
While shielded from the darts, the Greeks obtain
The long-extended carcass of the slain.

A lofty bier the breathless warrior bears :
Around, his sad companions melt in tears.
But chief Achilles, bending down his head,
210 Pours unavailing sorrows o'er the dead,
Whom late triumphant with his steeds and car
He sent refulgent to the field of war ; 30
(Unhappy change ! now senseless, pale, he found,
Stretch'd forth, and gash'd with many a gaping wound.

Meantime unweary'd with his heavenly way,
In ocean's waves the unwilling light of day
Quench'd his red orb, at Juno's high command,
And from their labours eased the Achaian band.
The frighted Trojans panting from the war,
Their steeds unharness'd from the weary car)
A sudden council call'd : each chief appear'd
In haste, and standing ; for to sit they fear'd. 30
'Twas now no season for prolong'd debate ;
They saw Achilles, and in him their fate.
Silent they stood : Polydamas at last,
Skill'd to discern the future by the past,
The son of Panthus thus express'd his fears ;
(The friend of Hector, and of equal years :
The self-same night to both a being gave,
230 One wise in council, one in action brave.)

debate, my friends, your sentence speak ;
 move, before the morning break, 300
 our camp : too dangerous here our post,
 Troy walls, and on a naked coast.
 Not Greece so dreadful, while engaged
 feuds, her king and hero raged ;
 vile we hoped our armies might prevail,
 y camp'd beside a thousand sail.
 elides now : his rage of mind
 continues to the shores confined,
 e fields, where long in equal fray
 g nations won and lost the day ; 310
 , for Troy, shall henceforth be the strife,
 ard contest not for fame, but life.
 n to Ilium, while the favouring night
 rose terrors, keeps that arm from fight ;
 morrow's sun behold us here,
 , those terrors, we shall feel, not fear ;
 ts that now disdain, shall leap with joy,
 permit them then to enter Troy.
 y fatal prophecy be true,
 I tremble but to think, ensue. 320
 'be our fate, yet let us try
 ce of thought and reason can supply ;
 counsel for our guard depend ;
 her gates and bulwarks shall defend.
 rning dawns, our well-appointed powers,
 u arms, shall line the lofty towers.
 erce hero then, when fury calls,
 mad vengeance on our rocky walls,
 a thousand circles round the plain,
 cent coursers seek the fleet again ;
 as rage be tired, and labour'd down ;
 : shall tear him e'er he sack the town.
 ? (said Hector, fired with stern disdain)
 op whole armies in our walls again ?
 t enough, ye valiant warriors, say,
 's imprison'd in those towers ye lay ?
 r the world was Ilium famed of old
 exhaustless, and for mines of gold ;
 : inglorious in her walls we stay'd,
 e her treasures, and her stores decay'd :
 eians now her scatter'd spoils enjoy, 341
 d Mæonia wastes the fruits of Troy.
 e at length my arms to conquest calls,
 s the Grecians in their wooden walls :
 u dispirit whom the gods incite ?
 Trojan ? I shall stop his slight
 counsel then attention lend ;
 refreshment, and the watch attend.
 e one whose riches cost him care,
 him bring them for the troops to share ; 350
 r generously bestow'd on those,
 the plunder of our country's foes.
 he morn the purple orient warms,
 you navy will we pour our arms.
 chilles rise in all his might,
 e danger : I shall stand the fight.
 ye gods ! or let me gain or give !
 he glorious, whose'er shall live !
 ur common lord, alike to all :
 he victor triumphs but to fall. 360
 outing host in loud applauses join'd :
 robb'd the many of their mind ;
 own sense condemn'd, and left to choose
 -t advice, the better to refuse.
 the long night extends her sable reign,
 'atroclus mourn'd the Grecian train.

Stern in superior grief Pelides stood ;
 Those slaughtering arms so used to bathe in blood,
 Now clasp'd his clay cold limbs : then gushing start
 The tears, and sighs bursts from his swelling heart.
 The lion thus, with dreadful anguish stung, 371
 Roars through the desert, and demands his young ;
 When the grim savage, to his rifled den
 Too late returning, snuffs the track of men,
 And o'er the vales and o'er the forest bounds :
 His clamorous grief the bellowing wood resounds.
 So grieves Achilles ; and impetuous vents,
 To all his Myrmidons, his loud laments.
 In what vain promise, gods ! did I engage,
 When, to console Menætius' feeble age, 390
 I vow'd his much-loved offspring to restore,
 Charged with rich spoils, to fair Opuntia's shore ?
 But mighty Jove cuts short, with just disdain,
 The long, long views of poor, designing man !
 One fate the warrior and the friend shall strike,
 And Troy's black sands must drink our blood
 alike :
 Me too, a wretched mother shall deplore,
 An aged father never see me more !
 Yet my Patroclus ! yet a space I stay,
 Then swift pursue thee on the darksome way. 390
 Ere thy dear relics in the grave are laid,
 Shall Hector's head be offer'd to thy shade ;
 That, with his arms, shall hang before thy shrine ;
 And twelve the noblest of the Trojan line,
 Sacred to vengeance, by this hand expire,
 Their lives effused around thy flaming pyre.
 Thus let me lie till then ; thus, closely press'd,
 Bathe thy cold face, and sob upon thy breast !
 While Trojan captives here thy mourners stay,
 Weep all the night, and murmur all the day : 400
 Spoils of my arms, and thine ! when, wasting wide,
 Our swords kept time, and conquer'd side by side.
 He spoke, and bid the sad attendants round
 Cleanse the pale corse, and wash each honour'd
 wound
 A massy caldron of stupendous frame
 They brought, and placed it o'er the rising flame
 Then heap the lighted wood ; the flame divides
 Beneath the vase, and climbs around the sides :
 In its wide womb they pour the rushing stream ;
 The boiling water bubbles to the brim. 410
 The body then they bathe with pious toil,
 Embalm the wounds, anoint the limbs with oil,
 High on a bed of state extended laid,
 And decent cover'd with a linen shade :
 Last o'er the dead the milk-white veil they threw :
 That done, their sorrows and their sighs renew.
 Meanwhile to Juno, in the realms above
 (His wife and sister) spoke almighty Jove :
 At last thy will prevails ; great Peleus' son
 Rises in arms ; such grace thy Greeks have won.
 Say (for I know not) is their race divine, 411
 And thou the mother of that martial line ?
 What words are these ? (the imperial dame replies,
 While anger flash'd from her majestic eyes :)
 Succour like this a mortal arm might lend,
 And such success mere human wit attend :
 And shall not I, the second power above,
 Heaven's queen, and consort of the thundering Jove,
 Say, shall not I one nation's fate command ?
 Not wreak my vengeance on one guilty land ? 430
 So they. Meanwhile the silver-footed dame
 Reach'd the Vulcanian dome, eternal frame !

High-eminent amid the works divine,
 Where heaven's far-beaming brazen mansions shine.
 There the lame architect the goddess found,
 Obscure in smoke, his forges flaming round,
 While bathed in sweat from fire to fire he flew;
 And puffing loud, the roaring bellows blew.
 That day no common task his labour claim'd :
 Full twenty tripods for his hall he framed, 440
 That placed on living wheels of massy gold
 (Wondrous to tell) instinct with spirit roll'd
 From place to place, around the bless'd abodes,
 Self-moved, obedient to the beck of gods :
 For their fair handles now, o'erwrought with flowers,
 In moulds prepared, the glowing ore he pours.
 Just as responsive to his thought the frame,
 Stood prompt to move, the azure goddess came :
 Charis, his spouse, a Grace divinely fair
 (With purple fillets round her braided hair,) 450
 Observed her entering; her soft hand she press'd,
 And smiling, thus the watery queen address'd :
 What, goddess! this unusual favour draws?
 All hail, and welcome! whatsoe'er the cause :
 Till now a stranger, in a happy hour
 Approach, and taste the dainties of the bower.
 High on a throne, with stars of silver graced,
 And various artifice, the queen she placed ;
 A footstool at her feet; then, calling, said,
 Vulcan, draw near; 'tis Thetis asks your aid. 460
 Thetis (replied the god) our powers may claim,
 An ever-dear, an ever-honour'd name!
 When my proud mother hurl'd me from the sky
 (My awkward form, it seems, displeas'd her eye,)
 She and Eurynomè my griefs redress'd,
 And soft received me on their silver breast.
 E'en then, these arts employ'd my infant thought;
 Chains, bracelets, pendants, all their toys I wrought.
 Nine years kept secret in the dark abode,
 Secure I lay conceal'd from man and god : 470
 Deep in a cavern'd rock my days were led;
 The rushing ocean murmur'd o'er my head.
 Now since her presence glads our mansion, say,
 For such desert what service can I pay?
 Vouchsafe, O Thetis! at our board to share
 The genial rites and hospitable fare;
 While I the labours of the forge forego,
 And bid the roaring bellows cease to blow.
 Then from his anvil the lame artist rose ;
 Wide with distorted legs oblique he goes 480
 And stills the bellows, and (in order laid)
 Locks in their chests his instruments of trade.
 Then with a sponge the sooty workman dress'd
 His brawny arms imbrown'd and hairy breast.
 With his huge sceptre graced and red attire,
 Came halting forth the sovereign of the fire :
 The monarch's steps two female forms uphold,
 That mov'd and breathed in animated gold :
 'To whom was voice, and sense, and science given
 Of works divine (such wonders are in heaven!) 490
 On these supported, with unequal gait,
 He reach'd the throne where pensive Thetis sat ;
 There placed beside her on the shining frame,
 He thus address'd the silver footed dame :
 'Thee, welcome, goddess! what occasion calls
 (So long a stranger) to these honour'd walls?
 'Tis thine, fair Thetis, the command to lay,
 And Vulcan's joy and duty to obey.
 'To whom the mournful mother thus replies
 The crystal drops stood trembling in her eyes :) 500

Oh, Vulcan! say, was ever breast divine
 So pierced with sorrows, so o'erwhelm'd as mine!
 Of all the goddesses, did Jove prepare
 For Thetis only such a weight of care?
 I, only I, of all the watery race,
 By force subjected to a man's embrace,
 Who, sinking now with age and sorrow, pays
 The mighty fine imposed on length of days.
 Sprung from my bed, a godlike hero came,
 The bravest sure that ever bore the name. 52
 Like some fair plant beneath my careful hand
 He grew, he flourish'd, and he graced the land :
 To Troy I sent him; but his native shore
 Never, ah never, shall receive him more!
 (E'en while he lives, he wastes with secret woe)
 Nor I, a goddess, can retard the blow!
 Robb'd of the prize the Grecian suffrage gave,
 The king of nations forced his royal slave :
 For this he grieved: and, till the Greeks oppress'd,
 Required his arm, he sorrow'd unredress'd. 53
 Large gifts they promise, and their elders send ;
 In vain—he arms not, but permits his friend
 His arms, his steeds, his forces to employ;
 He marches, combats, almost conquers Troy.
 Then slain by Phœbus (Hector had the name)
 At once resigns his armour, life, and fame.
 But thou, in pity, by my prayer be won :
 Grace with immortal arms this short-lived son,
 And to the field in martial pomp restore,
 To shine with glory till he shines no more! 54
 To her the artist god: Thy griefs resign,
 Secure, what Vulcan can, is ever thine.
 O could I hide him from the Fates as well,
 Or with these hands the cruel stroke repel,
 As I shall forge most envied arms, the gaze
 Of wondering ages, and the world's amaze!
 Thus having said, the father of the fires
 To the black labours of his forge retires.
 Soon as he bade them blow, the bellows turn'd
 Their iron mouths; and where the furnace bars'd,
 Resounding breath'd: at once the blast expires, 5
 And twenty forces catch at once the fire;
 Just as the god directs, now loud, now low,
 They raise a tempest, or they gently blow.
 In hissing flames huge silver bars are roll'd,
 And stubborn brass, and tin, and solid gold:
 Before, deep fix'd, the eternal anvils stand;
 The ponderous hammer loads his better hand,
 His left with tongs turns the vex'd metal round,
 And thick, strong strokes, the doubling vaults rebound
 Then first he form'd the immense and solid shield
 Rich various artifice emblaz'd the field; 5
 Its utmost verge a threefold circle bound;
 A silver chain suspends the massy round;
 Five ample plates the broad expanse compose,
 And godlike labours on the surface rose.
 There shone the image of the master-mind:
 There earth, there heaven, there ocean he design'd
 The unwearied sun, the moon completely round; 8
 The starry lights that heaven's high convex crown'd
 The Pleiads, Hyads, with the Northern Team;
 And great Orion's more refulgent beam;
 To which, around the axle of the sky,
 The Bear revolving points his golden eye,
 Still shines exalted on the ethereal plain,
 Nor bathes his blazing forehead in the main.
 Two cities radiant on the shield appear,
 The image one of peace, and one of war.

d pomp and genial feast delight,
 n dance, and Hymeneal rite;
 street the new-made brides are led,
 es flaming, to the nuptial bed
 ful dancers, in a circle bound,
 flute and cittern's silver sound:
 e fair streets, the matrons in a row
 eir porches, and enjoy the show.
 t the forum swarm a numerous train,
 t of debate a townsman slain:
 t the fine discharged, which one denied,
 he public and the law decide: 580
 s is produced on either hand:
 that, the partial people stand:
 ted heralds still the noisy bands,
 ring with sceptres in their hands:
 stone within the sacred place,
 nd elders nodded o'er the case;
 ach the attesting sceptre took,
 solemn, each his sentence spoke.
 n talents lay amidst, in sight,
 f him who best adjudged the right. 590
 part (a prospect differing far)
 h refulgent arms and horrid war.
 y hosts a leaguer'd town embrace,
 ould pillage, one would burn the place.
 he townsmen, arm'd with silent care,
 mbush on the foe prepare:
 s, their children, and the watchful band
 g parents, on the turrets stand.
 b: by Pallas and by Mars made bold:
 the gods, their radiant garments gold, 600
 heir armour: these the squadron led,
 ine, superior by the head!
 mbush fit they found, and stood
 h shields, beside a silver flood.
 at distance lurk, and watchful seem
 oxen seek the winding stream.
 hite flocks proceeded o'er the plains,
 slow moving, and two shepherd swains;
 n, piping on their reeds, they go,
 mbush nor suspect a foe. 610
 glittering squadron rising round,
 n! hills of slaughter heap the ground,
 ks and herds lie bleeding on the plains,
 idst them, dead, the shepherd swains!
 ing oxen the besiegers hear;
 ake horse, approach, and meet the war;
 they fall, beside the silver flood;
 r silver seem'd to blush with blood.
 It, there contention, stood confess'd;
 a dagger at a captive's breast, 620
 living foe, that freshly bled
 ade wounds; another dragg'd a dead;
 now there, the carcasses they tore;
 amidst them, grim with human gore;
 ole war came out, and met the eye;
 old figure seem'd to live or die.
 ep-furrow'd next the god design'd,
 me labour'd by the sweating hind;
 shares full many ploughmen guide,
 eir crooked yokes on every side. 630
 ther end they wheel around,
 meets them with his goblet crown'd;
 draught rewards, renews their toil,
 he turning plough-shares cleave the soil:
 rising earth in ridges roll'd:
 ok'd, though form'd of molten gold.

Another field rose high with waving grain:
 With bended sickles stand the reaper-train: 638
 Here stretch'd in ranks the levell'd swarths are found,
 Sheaves heap'd on sheaves here thicken up the ground.
 With sweeping stroke the mowers strew the lands;
 The gatherers follow, and collect in bands;
 And last the children, in whose arms are borne
 (Too short to gripe them) the brown sheaves of corn
 The rustic monarch of the field describes,
 With silent glee, the heaps around him rise.
 A ready banquet on the turf is laid,
 Beneath an ample oak's expanded shade.
 The victim ox the sturdy youth prepare;
 The reaper's due repast, the women's care. 650
 Next, ripe in yellow gold, a vineyard shines,
 Bent with the pondrous harvest of its vines;
 A deeper dye the dangling clusters show,
 And curl'd on silver props, in order glow:
 A darker metal mix'd, intrench'd the place:
 And pales of glittering tin the enclosure grace.
 To this, one path-way gently winding leads,
 Where march a train with baskets on their heads
 (Fair maids, and blooming youths,) that smiling bear
 The purple product of the autumnal year. 660
 To these a youth awakes the warbling strings,
 Whose tender lay the fate of Linus sings;
 In measured dance behind him move the train,
 Tune soft the voice, and answer to the strain.
 Here, herds of oxen march, erect and bold,
 Rear high their horns, and seem to low in gold,
 And sped to meadows, on whose sounding shores
 A rapid torrent through the rushes roars:
 Four golden herdsmen as their guardians stand,
 And nine sour dogs complete the rustic band. 670
 Two lions rushing from the wood appear'd,
 And seized a bull, the master of the herd:
 He roar'd: in vain the dogs, the men withstood;
 They tore his flesh, and drank the sable blood.
 The dogs (oft cheer'd in vain) desert the prey,
 Dread the grim terrors, and at distance bay.
 Next this, the eye the art of Vulcan leads
 Deep through fair forests and a length of meads
 And stalls, and folds, and scatter'd cots between;
 And fleecy flocks, that whiten all the scene. 680
 A figured dance succeeds; such once was seen
 In lofty Gnossus; for the Cretan queen,
 Form'd by Dædalean art; a comely band
 Of youths and maidens, bounding hand in hand:
 The maids in soft cymars of linen dress'd;
 The youths all graceful in the glossy vest:
 Of those the locks with flowery wreaths enroll'd;
 Of these the sides adorn'd with swords of gold,
 That, glittering gay, from silver belts depend.
 Now all at once they rise, at once descend 690
 With well-taught feet: now shape, in oblique ways,
 Confusedly regular, the moving maze:
 Now forth at once, too swift for sight, they spring,
 And undistinguish'd blend the flying ring:
 So whirls a wheel, in giddy circle toss'd,
 And rapid as it runs, the single spokes are lost;
 The gazing multitudes admire around:
 Two active tumblers in the centre bound;
 Now high, now low, their pliant limbs they bend,
 And general songs the sprightly rev' end. 700
 Thus the broad shield complete the artist crown'd
 With his last hand, and pour'd the ocean round:
 In living silver seem'd the waves to roll,
 And beat the buckler's verge, and bound the whole

This done, whate'er a warrior's use requires,
He forged—the cuirass that outshone the fires,
The greaves of ductile tin, the helm impress'd
With various sculpture, and the golden crest.
At Thetis' feet the finish'd labour lay;
She, as a falcon, cuts the aerial way,
Swift from Olympus' snowy summit flies,
And bears the blazing present through the skies.

BOOK XIX.

ARGUMENT.

The Reconciliation of Achilles and Agamemnon.

Thetis brings to her son the armour made by Vulcan. She preserves the body of his friend from corruption, and commands him to assemble the army, to declare his resentment at an end. Agamemnon and Achilles are solemnly reconciled: the speeches, presents, and ceremonies on that occasion. Achilles is with great difficulty persuaded to refrain from the battle till the troops have refreshed themselves, by the advice of Ulysses. The presents are conveyed to the tent of Achilles: where Briseis laments over the body of Patroclus. The hero obstinately refuses all repast, and gives himself up to lamentations for his friend. Minerva descends to strengthen him, by the order of Jupiter. He arms for the fight: his appearance described. He addresses himself to his horses, and reproaches them with the death of Patroclus. One of them is miraculously endued with voice, and inspired to prophesy his fate: but the hero, not astonished at that prodigy, rushes with fury to the combat.

The thirtieth day. The scene is on the sea-shore.

BOOK XIX.

Soon as Aurora heaved her orient head
Above the waves that blush'd with early red,
(With new-born day to gladden mortal sight,
And gild the courts of heaven with sacred light,)
The immortal arms the goddess-mother bears
Swift to her son: her son she finds in tears
Stretch'd o'er Patroclus' corse; while all the rest
Their sovereign's sorrow in their own express'd.
A ray divine her heavenly presence shed,
And thus, his hand soft-touching, Thetis said:

Suppress (my son) this rage of grief, and know
It was not man, but Heaven, that gave the blow;
Behold what arms by Vulcan are bestow'd,
Arms worthy thee, or fit to grace a god.

Then drops the radiant burden on the ground;
Clang the strong arms, and ring the shores around:
Back shrink the Myrmidons with dread surprise,
And from the broad effulgence turn their eyes.
Unmoved, the hero kindles at the show,
And feels with rage divine his bosom glow;
From his fierce eye-balls living flames expire,
And flash incessant like a stream of fire:
He turns the radiant gift, and feeds his mind
On all the immortal artist had design'd.

Goddess! (he cried) these glorious arms that shine
With matchless art, confess the hand divine.
Now to the bloody battle let me bend;
But ah! the relics of my slaughter'd friend!
In those wide wounds through which his spirit fled,
Shall flies and worms obscene pollute the dead?

That unavailing care be laid aside,
(The azure goddess to her son replied;)

Whole years untouch'd, uninjured, shall remain,
Fresh as in life, the carcass of the slain.
But go, Achilles (as affairs require);
Before the Grecian peers renounce thine ire;
Then uncontrol'd in boundless war engage,
And Heaven with strength supply the mighty rage.
Then in the nostrils of the slain she pour'd
Nectareous drops, and rich ambrosia shower'd
O'er all the corse. The flies forbid their prey,
Untouch'd it rests, and sacred from decay.
Achilles to the strand obedient went;
The shores resounded with the voice he sent.
The heroes heard, and all the naval train
That tend the ships, or guide them o'er the main,
Alarm'd, transported at the well-known sound,
Frequent and full the great assembly crown'd;
Studious to see that terror of the plain,
Long lost to battle, shine in arms again.
Tydides and Ulysses first appear,
Lame with their wounds, and leaning on the spear.
These on the sacred seats of council placed,
The king of men, Atreides, came the last:
He too sore wounded by Agenor's son.
Achilles, rising in the midst, begun:

Oh monarch! better far had been the fate
Of thee, of me, of all the Grecian state,
If ere the day when, by mad passion sway'd,
Rash we contended for the black-eyed maid,
Preventing Dian had despatch'd her dart,
And shot the shining mischief to the heart:
Then many a hero had not press'd the shore,
Nor Troy's glad fields been fatten'd with our gore:
Long, long shall Greece the woes we caused bewail,
And sad posterity repeat the tale.

But this, no more the subject of debate,
Is past, forgotten, and resign'd to fate.
Why should (alas!) a mortal man, as I,
Burn with a fury that can never die?
Here then my anger ends: let war succeed,
And e'en as Greece has bled, let Ilium bleed.
Now call the hosts, and try if in our sight
Troy yet shall dare to camp a second night:
I deem their mightiest, when this arm he knows,
Shall 'scape with transport, and with joy repose.

He said: his finish'd wrath with loud acclaim
The Greeks accept, and shout Pelides' name.
When thus, not rising from his lofty throne,
In state unmoved, the king of men begun:

Hear me, ye sons of Greece! with silence bear!
And grant your monarch an impartial ear;
Awhile your loud, untimely joy suspend,
And let your rash, injurious clamour end:
Unruly murmurs, or ill-timed applause,
Wrong the best speaker, and the justest cause.
Nor charge on me, ye Greeks, the dire debate:

Know, angry Jove, and all-compelling Fate,
With fell Erinys, urged my wrath that day
When from Achilles' arms I forced the prey.
What then could I, against the will of Heaven?
Not by myself, but vengeful Atë driven;
She, Jove's dread daughter, fated to infect
The race of mortals, enter'd in my breast.
Not on the ground that haughty Fury treads,
But prints her lofty footsteps on the heads
Of mighty men! inflicting as she goes
Long-festering wounds, inextricable woes!
Of old, she stalk'd amid the bright abodes;
And Jove himself, the sire of men and gods,

world's great ruler, felt her venom'd dart;
 and by Juno's wiles, and female art.
 when Alcmena's nine long months were run,
 we expected his immortal son,
 and goddesses the unruly joy
 w'd, and vaunted of his matchless boy:
 as (he said) this day an infant springs,
 to rule, and born a king of kings.
 I ask'd an oath, to vouch the truth,
 thy dominion on the favour'd youth.
 Underer, unassuming of the fraud,
 needed those solemn words that bind a god.
 'ful goddess from Olympus' height,
 O Achaian Argos bent her flight;
 seven moons gone, lay Sthenelus's wife;
 th'd her lingering infant into life:
 arms Alcmena's coming labours stay,
 up the babe just issuing to the day:
 as Saturnus bear his oath in mind:
 th (says she) of Jove's immortal kind,
 lay born; from Sthenelus he springs,
 and thims thy promise to be king of kings.
 ized the Thunderer, by his oath engaged;
 o the soul, he sorrow'd and he raged.
 is ambrosial head, where perch'd she sat,
 ch'd the fury-goddess of debate,
 sad, the irrevocable oath he swore,
 mortal seats should ne'er behold her more;
 thirl'd her headlong down, for ever driven
 right Olympus and the starry heaven:
 on the nether world the Fury fell;
 d with man's contentious race to dwell.
 the god his son's hard toils bemoan'd,
 the dire Fury, and in secret groan'd.
 as, like Jove himself was I misled,
 aging Hector heap'd our camps with dead.
 in the errors of my rage atone?
 tial troops, my treasures are thy own:
 tant from the navy shall be sent
 r Ulysses promised at thy tent:
 I appeased, propitious to our prayer,
 thy arms, and shine again in war.
 g of nations! whose superior sway
 Achilles) all our host obey!
 or send the presents be thy care;
 is equal: all we ask is war.
 et we talk, or but an instant shun
 it, our glorious work remains undone.
 y Greek who sees my spear confound
 yjan ranks, and deal destruction round,
 ulation, what I act survey,
 rn from thence the business of the day.
 on of Peleus thus: and thus replies,
 at in councils, Ithacus the wise.
 . godlike, thou art by no toils oppress'd,
 our armies claim repast and rest.
 d laborious must the combat be,
 y the gods inspired, and led by thee.
 is derived from spirits and from blood,
 se augmented by generous wine and food:
 astful son of war, without that stay,
 : a hero through a single day?
 may prompt; but, ebbing out his strength,
 supported man must yield at length;
 with dry famine, and with toils declined,
 oping body will desert the mind:
 : anew with strength-conferring fare,
 ibe and soul untamed he tires a war.

Dismiss the people then, and give command
 With strong repast to hearten every band; 170
 But let the presents to Achilles made,
 In full assembly of all Greece be laid:
 The king of men shall rise in public sight,
 And solemn swear (observant of the rite,
 That spotless as she came, the maid receives,
 Pure from his arms, and guiltless of his loves.
 That done, a sumptuous banquet shall be made,
 And the full price of injured honour paid.
 110 Stretch not henceforth, O prince! thy sovereign might
 Beyond the bound of reason and of right; 180
 'Tis the chief praise that e'er to kings belong'd,
 To right with justice whom with power they wrong'd.
 To him the monarch: Just is thy decree,
 Thy words give joy, and wisdom breathes in thee.
 Each due atonement gladly I prepare;
 And Heaven regard me as I justly swear.
 Here then awhile let Greece assembled stay,
 Nor great Achilles grudge this short delay;
 120 Till from the fleet our presents be convey'd,
 And, Jove attesting, the firm compact made. 190
 A train of noble youth the charge shall bear;
 These to select, Ulysses, be thy care:
 In order rank'd let all our gifts appear,
 And the fair train of captives close the rear:
 Talthylus shall the victim bear convey,
 Sacred to Jove, and yon bright orb of day.
 For this (the stern Æacides replies,
 130 Some less important season may suffice,
 When the stern fury of the war is o'er,
 And wrath extinguish'd burns my breast no more. 200
 By Hector slain, their faces to the sky,
 All grim with gaping wounds our heroes lie:
 Those call to war! and might my voice incite,
 Now, now, this instant, should commence the fight:
 Then, when the day's complete, let generous bowls,
 And copious banquets, glad our weary souls.
 Let not my palate know the taste of food,
 140 Till my insatiate rage be cloy'd with blood:
 Pale lies my friend with wounds disfigured o'er,
 And his cold feet are pointed to the door. 210
 Revenge is all my soul! no meaner care,
 Interest, or thought, has room to harbour there;
 Destruction be my feast, and mortal wounds,
 And scenes of blood, and agonizing sounds.
 O first of Greeks! (Ulysses thus rejoin'd,
 The best and bravest of the warrior kind!
 Thy praise it is in dreadful camps to shine,
 150 But old experience and calm wisdom mine.
 Then hear my counsel, and to reason yield:
 The bravest soon are satiate of the field; 220
 Though vast the heaps that strew the crimson plain,
 The bloody harvest brings but little gain:
 The scale of conquest ever waving lies,
 Great Jove but turns it, and the victor dies!
 The great, the bold, by thousands daily fall,
 And endless were the grief to weep for all.
 Eternal sorrows what avails to shed?
 Greece honours not with solemn feasts the dead:
 Enough when death demands the brave to pay
 The tribute of a melancholy day, 230
 One chief with patience to the grave resign'd,
 One care devolves on others left behind.
 Let generous food supplies of strength produce,
 Let rising spirits flow from sprightly juice,
 Let their warm heads with scenes of battle glow
 And pour new furies on the feebler foe.

Yet a short interval and none shall dare
Expect a second summons to the war.
Who waits for that the dire effect shall find,
If trembling in the ships he lags behind. 240
Embodied, to the battle let us bend,
And all at once on haughty Troy descend.
And now the delegates Ulysses sent,
To bear the presents from the royal tent.
The sons of Nestor, Phyleus' valiant heir,
Thias and Merion, thunderbolts of war,
With Lycomedes of Creontian strain,
And Melanippus, form'd the chosen train.
Swift as the word was given the youths obey'd;
Twelve ten bright vases in the midst they laid; 250
A row of six fair tripods then succeeds;
And twice the number of high bounding steeds;
Seven captives next a lovely line compose;
The eighth Briseïs, like the blooming rose,
Closed the bright band: great Iliacus before,
First of the train, the golden talents bore:
The rest in public view the chiefs dispose,
A splendid scene! Then Agamemnon rose:
The boar Talhybius held: the Grecian lord
Drew the broad cutlass sheath'd beside his sword:
The stubborn bristles from the victim's brow 261
He crops, and offering meditates his vow.
His hands uplifted to the attested skies,
On heaven's broad marble roof were fix'd his eyes;
The solemn words a deep attention draw,
And Greece around sat thrill'd with sacred awe.
Witness, thou first! thou greatest power above!
All good, all wise, and all-surveying Jove!
And Mother-earth, and Heaven's revolving light,
And ye, fell Furies of the realms of night, 270
Who rule the dead, and horrid woes prepare
For perjured kings, and all who falsely swear!
The black-eyed maid inviolate removes,
Pure and unconscious of my manly loves.
If this be false, Heaven all its vengeance shed,
And levell'd thunder strike my guilty head.
With that his weapon deep inflicts the wound;
The bleeding savage tumbles to the ground;
The sacred herald rolls the victim slain
(A feast for fish) into the foaming main. 280
Then thus Achilles: Hear, ye Greeks! and know
Whate'er we feel, 'tis Jove inflicts the woe;
Not else Atrides could our rage inflame,
Nor from my arms unwilling force the dame.
'Twas Jove's high will alone o'er-ruling all,
That doom'd our strife, and doom'd the Greeks to fall.
Go then, ye chiefs! indulge the genial rite,
Achilles waits you, and expects the fight.
The speedy council at his word adjourn'd:
To their black vessels all the Greeks return'd; 290
Achilles sought his tent. His train before
March'd onward, bending with the gifts they bore.
These in the tents the squires industrious spread:
The foaming coursers to the stalls they led;
To their new seats the female captives move:
Briseïs, radiant as the queen of love,
Slow as she pass'd beheld with sad survey
Where, gash'd with cruel wounds, Patroclus lay.
Prone on the body fell the heavenly fair,
Beat her sad breast, and tore her golden hair; 300
All-beautiful in grief, her humid eyes
Shining with tears she lifts, and thus she cries:
Ah, youth for ever dear, for ever kind,
Once tender friend of my distracted mind!

I left thee fresh in life, in beauty gay!
Now find thee cold, inanimated clay!
What woes my wretched race of life attend!
Sorrrows on sorrows, never doom'd to end. 240
The first loved consort of my virgin bed
Before these eyes in fatal battle bled!
My three brave brothers in one mournful day,
All trod the dark irremediable way;
Thy friendly hand uprear'd me from the plain,
And dried my sorrows for a husband slain;
Achilles' care you promised I should prove,
The first the dearest partner of his love!
That rites divine should ratify the band,
And make me empress in his native land.
Accept these grateful tears! for thee they flow,
For thee that ever felt another's woe! 250
Her sister captives echo'd groan for groan,
Nor mourn'd Patroclus' fortunes, but their own.
The leaders press'd the chief on every side,
Unmoved he heard them, and with sighs denied.
If yet Achilles have a friend, whose care
Is bent to please him, this request forbear:
Till yonder sun descend, ah let me pay
To grief and anguish one abstemious day.
He spoke, and from the warriors turn'd his
face:
Yet still the brother-kings of Atreus' race, 260
Nestor, Idomeneus, Ulysses sage,
And Phoenix, strive to calm his grief and rage:
His rage they calm not, nor his grief controul;
He groans, he raves; he sorrows from his soul.
Thou too, Patroclus! (thus his heart he vents)
Once spread the inviting banquet in our tents:
Thy sweet society, thy winning care,
Once staid Achilles rushing to the war.
But now, alas! to death's cold arms resign'd,
What banquet but revenge can glad my mind? 270
What greater sorrow could afflict my breast,
What more if hoary Peleus were deceased:
Who now, perhaps, in Phthia dreads to hear
His son's sad fate, and drops a tender tear?
What more should Neoptolemus the brave
(My only offspring) sink into the grave.
If yet that offspring lives (I distant far,
Of all neglectful, wage a hateful war.)
I could not this, this cruel stroke attend;
Fate claim'd Achilles, but might spare his friend. 280
I hoped Patroclus might survive, to rear
My tender orphan with a parent's care,
From Scyros' isle conduct him o'er the main,
And glad his eyes with his paternal reign,
The lofty palace, and the large domain.
For Peleus breathes no more the vital air;
Or drags a wretched life of age and care
But till the news of my sad fate invade
His hastening soul, and sinks him to the shade.
Sighing he said: his grief the heroes join'd, 290
Each stole a tear for what he left behind.
Their mingled grief the sire of heaven survey'd,
And thus with pity to his blue-eyed maid:
Is then Achilles now no more thy care
And dost thou thus desert the great in war?
Lo, where yon sails their canvass wings extend,
All-comfortless he sits, and wails his friend:
Ere thirst and want his forces have oppress'd,
Haste and infuse ambrosia in his breast.
He spoke: and sudden at the word of Jove, 300
Shot the descending goddess from above.

ft through ether the shrill Harpy springs,
 de air floating to her ample wings.
 at Achilles she her flight address'd,
 ur'd divine ambrosia in his breast,
 ectar sweet (refection of the gods!)
 wift ascending, sought the bright abodes.
 issued from the ships the warrior-train,
 e a deluge pour'd upon the plain.
 n the piercing blasts of Boreas blow, 390
 atter o'er the fields the driving snow;
 usky clouds the fleecy winter flies,
 dazzling lustre whitens all the skies:
 ns succeeding helms, so shields from shields
 he quick beams, and brighten all the fields;
 littering breast-plates, spears with pointed rays,
 one stream, reflecting blaze on blaze:
 seats the centre as the coursers bound,
 splendour flame the skies and laugh the fields
 ound.
 in the midst, high-towering o'er the rest, 390
 bs in arms divine Achilles dress'd;
 which the father of the fire bestow'd,
 on the eternal anvils of the god.
 d revenge his furious heart inspire,
 wing eye-balls roll with living fire;
 ds his teeth, and furious with delay,
 ke the embattled host, and hopes the bloody day.
 silver cuirasses first his thighs infold;
 'er his breast was braced the hollow gold:
 zen sword a various baldric tied, 400
 r'r'd with gems hung glittering at his side;
 e the moon, the broad refulgent shield,
 with long rays, and gleam'd athwart the field.
 night-wandering sailors, pale with fears,
 'er the watery waste a light appears,
 on the far-seen mountain blazing high,
 from some lonely watch-tower to the sky;
 ouriful eyes they gaze, and gaze again;
 wls the storm, and drives them o'er the main.
 his high head the helmet graced; behind 410
 eepy crest hung floating in the wind:
 e red star that from his flaming hair
 down diseases, pestilence, and war;
 m'd the golden honours from his head,
 ed the sparkling plumes, and the loose
 ories shed.
 hief beholds himself with wondering eyes;
 s he poises, and his motions tries;
 by some inward force he seems to swim,
 ls a pinion lifting every limb.
 ow he shakes his great paternal spear, 420
 us and huge! which not a Greek could rear.
 elion's cloudy top an ash entire
 ron fell'd, and shaped it for his sire;
 which stern Achilles only wields,
 th of heroes and the dread of fields!
 nedon and Alcimus prepare
 nortal coursers and the radiant car,
 ver traces sweeping at their side;
 ry mouths resplendent bridles tied;
 ry-studded reins return'd behind, 430
 o'er their backs, and to the chariot join'd.
 roteer then whirl'd the lash around,
 ft ascended at one active bound.
 it in heavenly arms above his fire,
 mounts, and sets the field on quire;
 hter Phœbus in the ethereal way
 from his chariot and restores the day

High o'er the host all terrible he stands,
 And thunders to his steeds these dread commands:
 Xanthus and Balius! of Podarges' strain, 440
 (Unless ye boast that heavenly race in vain)
 Be swift, be mindful of the load ye bear,
 And learn to make your master more your care:
 Through falling squadrons bear my slaughtering
 sword,
 Nor, as ye left Patroclus, leave your lord.
 The generous Xanthus, as the words he said,
 Seem'd sensible of woe, and droop'd his head:
 Trembling he stood before the golden wain,
 And bow'd to dust the honours of his mane;
 When, strange to tell! (so Juno will'd) he broke 450
 Eternal silence, and portentous spoke:
 Achilles! yes! this day at least we bear
 Thy rage in safety through the files of war:
 But come it will, the fatal time must come,
 Nor ours the fault, but God decrees thy doom.
 Not through our crime, or slowness in the course,
 Fell thy Patroclus, but by heavenly force;
 The bright far-shooting god who gilds the day
 (Confess'd we saw him), tore his arms away.
 No—could our swiftness o'er the winds prevail, 460
 Or beat the pinions of the western gale,
 All were in vain—the Fates thy death demand,
 Due to a mortal and immortal hand.
 Then ceased for ever, by the Furies tied,
 His fateful voice. The intrepid chief replied
 With unabated rage—So let it be!
 Portents and prodigies are lost on me.
 I know my fates; to die, to see no more
 My much-loved parents and my native shore—
 Enough—when heaven ordains, I sink in night; 470
 Now perish Troy!—He said, and rush'd to fight

BOOK XX.

ARGUMENT.

The Battle of the Gods, and the Acts of Achilles.

Jupiter, upon Achilles' return to the battle, calls a council of the gods, and permits them to assist either party. The terrors of the battle described, when the deities are engaged. Apollo encourages Æneas to meet Achilles. After a long conversation, these two heroes encounter; but Æneas is preserved by the assistance of Neptune. Achilles falls upon the rest of the Trojans, and is upon the point of killing Hector, but Apollo conveys him away in a cloud. Achilles pursues the Trojans with a great slaughter. The same day continues. The scene is the field before Troy.

BOOK XX.

Thus round Pelides, breathing war and blood,
 Greece, sheath'd in arms, beside her vessels stood;
 While near impending from a neighbouring height,
 Troy's black battalions wait the shock of fight.
 Then Jove to Themis gives command to call
 The gods to council in the starry hall:
 Swift o'er Olympus' hundred hills she flies,
 And summons all the senate of the skies.
 These shining on, in long procession come
 To Jove's eternal adamantine dome. 10
 Not one was absent, not a rural power,
 That haunts the verdant gloom, or rosy bower

Each fair-hair'd dryad of the shady wood,
 Each azure sister of the silver flood;
 All but old Ocean, hoary sire! who keeps
 His ancient seat beneath the sacred deeps.
 On marble thrones with lucid columns crown'd
 (The work of Vulcan) sat the powers around.
 E'en he whose trident sways the watery reign,*
 Heard the loud summons, and forsook the main, 20
 Assumed his throne amid the bright abodes,
 And question'd thus the sire of men and gods:
 What moves the god who heaven and earth com-
 mands,

And grasps the thunder in his awful hands,
 Thus to convene the whole ethereal state?
 Is Greece and Troy the subject in debate?
 Already met the lowering hosts appear,
 And death stands ardent on the edge of war.

'Tis true (the cloud-compelling power replies,)
 This day we call the council of the skies
 In care of human race; e'en Jove's own eye
 Sees with regret unhappy mortals die.
 Far on Olympus' top in secret state
 Ourself will sit, and see the hand of Fate
 Work out our will. Celestial powers! descend,
 And as your minds direct, your succour lend
 To either host. Troy soon must lie o'erthrown,
 If uncontrol'd Achilles fights alone;
 Their troops but lately durst not meet his eyes;
 What can they now if in his rage he rise? 40
 Assist them gods; or Iliou's sacred wall
 May fall this day, though Fate forbids the fall.

He said, and fired their heavenly breasts with rage:
 On adverse parts the warring gods engage.
 Heaven's awful queen; and he whose azure round
 Girds the vast globe; the maid in arms renown'd;
 Hermes of profitable arts the sire;
 And Vulcan the black sovereign of the fire;
 These to the fleet repair with instant flight;
 The vessels tremble as the gods alight. 50
 In aid of Troy, Latona, Phœbus came,
 Mars fiery-helm'd, the laughter-loving dame,
 Xanthus whose streams in golden currents flow,
 And the chaste huntress of the silver bow.
 Ere yet the gods their various aids employ,
 Each Argive bosom swell'd with manly joy,
 While great Achilles (terror of the plain,)
 Long lost to battle shone in arms again.
 Dreadful he stood in front of all his host;
 Pale Troy beheld, and seem'd already lost;
 Her bravest heroes pant with inward fear,
 And trembling see another god of war.

But when the powers descending swell'd the
 fight,

Then tumult rose; fierce rage and pale affright
 Varied each face; then Discord sounds alarms,
 Earth echoes, and the nations rush to arms.
 Now through the trembling shores Minerva calls,
 And now she thunders from the Grecian walls.
 Mars, hovering o'er his Troy, his terror shrouds
 In gloomy tempests and a night of clouds:
 Now through each Trojan heart he fury pours
 With voice divine from Iliou's topmost towers:
 Now shouts to Simois from the beauteous hill;
 The mountain shook, and rapid stream stood still:
 Above, the sire of gods his thunder rolls,
 And peals on peals redoubled rend the poles.

* Neptune.

Beneath stern Neptune shakes the solid ground;
 The forests wave, the mountains nod around;
 Through all their summits tremble Ida's woods,
 And from their sources boil her hundred floods. 10
 Troy's turrets totter on the rocking plain;
 And the toss'd navies beat the heaving main.
 Deep in the dismal regions of the dead,
 The infernal monarch rear'd his horrid head,
 Leap'd from his throne, lest Neptune's arm should lay
 His dark dominions open to the day,
 And pour in light on Pluto's drear abodes,
 Abhor'd by men, and dreadful e'en to gods.

Such war the immortals wage; such horrors rend
 The world's vast concave, when the gods contend.
 First silver-shafted Phœbus took the plain 20
 Against blue Neptune, monarch of the main:
 The god of arms his giant bulk display'd,
 Opposed to Pallas, war's triumphant maid.

30 Against Latona march'd the son of May;
 The quiver'd Dian, sister of the Day,
 (Her golden arrows sounding at her side,)
 Saturnia, majesty of heaven, defied.
 With fiery Vulcan last in battle stands
 The sacred flood that rolls on golden sands; 40
 Xanthus his name with those of heavenly birth,
 But call'd Scamander by the sons of earth.

While thus the gods in various leagues engage;
 Achilles glow'd with more than mortal rage:
 Hector he sought; in search of Hector turn'd
 His eyes around; for Hector only burn'd;
 And burst like lightning through the ranks, and
 vow'd

To glut the god of battles with his blood.
 Æneas was the first who dared to stay;
 Apollo wedged him in the warrior's way, 60
 But swell'd his bosom with undaunted might,
 Half-forced and half-persuaded to the fight.
 Like young Lycaon of the royal line,
 In voice and aspect seem'd the power divine,
 And bade the chief reflect, how, late, with scorn,
 In distant threats he braved the goddess-born.

Then thus the hero of Anchises' strain:
 To meet Pelides you persuade in vain;
 Already have I met, nor void of fear
 Observed the fury of his flying spear; 80
 From Ida's woods he chased us to the field,
 Our force he scatter'd, and our herds he kill'd;
 Lynxessus, Pedasus, in ashes lay;
 But (Jove assisting) I surviv'd the day:
 Else had I sunk oppress'd in fatal fight,
 By fierce Achilles and Minerva's might.

Where'er he moved the goddess shone before,
 And bathed his brazen lance in hostile gore.
 What mortal man Achilles can sustain?
 The immortals guard him through the dreadful plain,
 And suffer not his dart to fall in vain. 100
 Were God my aid this arm should check his power,
 Though strong in battle as a brazen tower.

To whom the son of Jove: That god implore,
 And be what great Achilles was before.
 From heavenly Venus thou derivest thy strain,
 And he but from a sister of the main;
 An ancient sea-god father of his line,
 But Jove himself the sacred source of thine.
 Then lift thy weapon for a noble blow, 10
 Nor fear the vaunting of a mortal foe.

This said, and spirit breathed into his breast,
 Through the thick troops the embolden'd hero press'd

arous act the white-arm'd queen survey'd,
 assembling all the powers, she said :
 In an action, gods ! that claims your care ;
 Æneas rushing to the war !
 Pelides he directs his course
 impels, and Phœbus gives him force.
 his bold career : at least, to attend
 ur'd hero let some power descend.
 his life and add to his renown,
 great armament of heaven came down.
 let him fall as fates design,
 n so short his life's illustrious line :
 me adverse god now cross his way,
 to know what powers assist this day :
 shall mortal stand the dire alarms,
 avenge's refulgent host appear in arms ?
 he ; and thus the god whose force can make
 globe's eternal basis shake :
 he might of man so feeble known,
 wild celestial powers exert their own ?
 rom yonder mount to view the scene,
 e to war the fates of mortal men.
 e Armipotent, or god of light,
 Achilles, or commence the fight,
 on the gods of Troy we swift descend :
 I, I doubt not, shall the conflict end ;
 e in ruin and confusion hurl'd,
 our conquering arms the lower world.
 aying said, the tyrant of the sea,
 Neptune, rose, and led the way.
 d upon the field there stood a mound
 congested, wall'd, and trench'd around :
 times to guard Alcides made,
 rk of Trojans with Minerva's aid,
 ne a vengeful monster of the main
 e wide shore and drove him to the plain.
 Neptune and the gods of Greece repair,
 180
 uds encompass'd, and a veil of air :
 ree powers around Apollo laid,
 he fair hills that silver Simois shade.
 close each heavenly party sat,
 form the future scheme of fate ;
 not yet in fight, though Jove on high
 e loud signal, and the heavens reply.
 hile the rushing armies hide the ground ;
 ppled centre yields a hollow sound :
 sed in mail, and chiefs in armour bright,
 my champaign glows with brazen light. 191
 th hosts (a dreadful space !) appear
 eat Achilles, bold Æneas here.
 vering strides Æneas first advanced ;
 ding plumage on his helmet danced,
 'er his breast the fencing shield he bore,
 e moved his javelin flamed before.
 elides : furious to engage,
 d impetuous. Such the lion's rage,
 wing first his foes with scornful eyes,
 all in arms the peopled city rise,
 reless on with unregarding pride ;
 e length by some brave youth defied,
 old spear the savage turns alone,
 urs fury with a hollow groan ;
 , he foams, he rolls his eyes around ;
 y his tail his heaving sides resound ;
 up all his rage ; he grinds his teeth,
 on vengeance or resolved on death ;
 Achilles on Æneas flies ;
 180
 s Æneas, and his force defies.
 Ere yet the stern encounter join'd, begun
 The seed of Thetis thus to Venus' son :
 Why comes Æneas through the ranks so far ?
 Seeks he to meet Achilles' arm in war,
 In hope the realms of Priam to enjoy,
 And prove his merits to the throne of Troy ?
 Grant that beneath thy lance Achilles dies,
 The partial monarch may refuse the prize :
 Sons he has many : those thy pride may quell ; 220
 And 'tis his fault to love those sons too well.
 Or in reward of thy victorious hand,
 Has Troy proposed some spacious tract of land ?
 An ample forest, or a fair domain,
 Of hill for vines, and arable for grain ?
 E'en this, perhaps, will hardly prove thy lot.
 But can Achilles be so soon forgot ?
 Once (as I think) you saw this brandish'd spear,
 And then the great Æneas seem'd to fear :
 With hearty haste from Ida's mount he fled, 230
 Nor till he reach'd Lyrnessus turned his head.
 Her lofty walls not long our progress staid ;
 Those Pallas, Jove, and we, in ruins laid :
 In Grecian chains her captive race were cast ;
 'Tis true the great Æneas fled too fast.
 Defrauded of my conquest once before,
 What then I lost the gods this day restore.
 Go : while thou may'st avoid the threatening fate ;
 170
 Fools stay to feel it, and are wise too late.
 To this Anchises' son : Such words employ 240
 To one that fears thee, some unwarlike boy ;
 Such we disdain : the best may be defied
 With mean reproaches, and unmanly pride ;
 Unworthy the high race from which we came,
 Proclaim'd so loudly by the voice of fame :
 Each from illustrious fathers draws his line ;
 Each goddess-born ; half human, half divine.
 Thetis' this day, or Venus' offspring dies,
 And tears shall trickle from celestial eyes :
 For when two heroes thus derived contend, 250
 'Tis not in words the glorious strife can end.
 If yet thou farther seek to learn my birth
 (A tale resounding through the spacious earth,)
 Hear how the glorious origin we prove
 From ancient Dardanus, and first from Jove :
 Dardania's walls he raised ; for Iliou then
 (The city since of many languaged men)
 Was not. The natives were content to till
 The shady foot of Ida's fountful hill.
 From Dardanus great Erichthonius springs, 260
 The richest once of Asia's wealthy kings ;
 Three thousand mares his spacious pastures bred,
 Three thousand foals beside their mothers fed.
 Boreas, enamour'd of the sprightly train,
 Conceal'd his godhead in a flowing mane,
 With voice dissembled to his loves he neigh'd,
 And coursed the dappled beauties o'er the mead :
 Hence sprung twelve others of unrival'd kind,
 Swift as their mother mares and father wind. 270
 These lightly skimming when they swept the plain,
 Nor plied the grass, nor bent the tender grain ;
 And when along the level seas they flew,
 Scarce on the surface curl'd the briny dew.
 Such Erichthonius was : from him there came
 The sacred Tros, of whom the Trojan name.
 Three sons renown'd adorn'd his nuptial bed,
 Ilius, Assaracus, and Ganymed :
 210
 The matchless Ganymed, divinely fair,
 Whom heaven enamour'd snatch'd to upper air.

To bear the cup of Jove (ethereal guest,
The grace and glory of the ambrosial feast.)
The two remaining sons the line divide:
First rose Laomedon from Ilus' side:
From him Tithonus, now in cares grown old,
And Priam (blest with Hector brave and bold :)
Clytius and Lampus, ever-honour'd pair:
And Hicetaon, thunderbolt of war.
From great Assaracus sprung Capys, he
Begot Anchises, and Anchises me.
Such is our race: 'tis fortune gives us birth,
But Jove alone endues the soul with worth:
He, source of power and might! with boundless
sway,
All human courage gives or takes away.
Long in the field of words we may contend;
Reproach is infinite and knows no end,
Arm'd or with truth, or falsehood, right or wrong;
So voluble a weapon is the tongue:
Wounded we wound, and neither side can fail,
For every man has equal strength to rail:
Women alone, when in the streets they jar,
Perhaps excel us in this wordly war;
Like us they stand encompass'd with the crowd,
And vent their anger impotent and loud.
Cease then: our business in the field of fight
Is not to question, but to prove our might.
To all those insults thou hast offer'd here,
Receive this answer: 'tis my flying spear.
He spoke. With all his force the javelin flung,
Fix'd deep, and loudly in the buckler rung.
Far on his out-stretch'd arm Pelides held
(To meet the thundering lance) his dreadful shield,
That trembled as it stuck: nor void of fear
Saw ere it fell, the immeasurable spear.
His fears were vain; impenetrable charms
Secured the temper of the ethereal arms.
Through two strong plates the point its passage held,
But stopp'd and rested, by the third repell'd.
Five plates of various metal, various mould,
Composed the shield; of brass each outward fold,
Of tin each inward, and the middle gold:
There stuck the lance. Then rising ere he threw,
The forceful spear of great Achilles flew,
And pierced the Dardan shield's extremest bound,
Where the shrill brass return'd a sharper sound:
Through the thin verge the Pelian weapon glides,
And the slight covering of expanded hides.
Æneas his contracted body bends,
And o'er him high the riven target extends,
Sees through its parting plates the upper air,
And at his back perceives the quivering spear:
A fate so near him chills his soul with fright;
And swims before his eyes the many-colour'd light.
Achilles rushing in with dreadful cries,
Draws his broad blade, and at Æneas flies:
Æneas, rousing as the foe came on,
(With force collected) heaves a mighty stone;
A mass enormous! which in modern days
No two of earth's degenerate sons could raise:
But ocean's god, whose earthquakes rock the ground,
Saw the distress, and moved the powers around. 340
Lo! on the brink of fate Æneas stands,
An instant victim to Achilles' hands:
By Phœbus urged; but Phœbus has bestow'd
His aid in vain; the man o'erpowers the god.
And can ye see this righteous chief alone,
With guiltless blood for vices not his own?

280 To all the gods his constant vows were paid:
Sure through the wars for Troy he claims our aid.
Fate wills not this; nor thus can Jove resign
The future father of the Dardan line:
The first great ancestor obtain'd his grace,
And still his love descends on all the race.
For Priam now, and Priam's faithless kind,
At length are odious to the all-seeing mind;
On great Æneas shall devolve the reign,
And sons succeeding sons the lasting line sustain.
290 The great earth-shaker thus: to whom replies
The imperial goddess with the radiant eyes.
Good as he is, to immolate or spare
The Dardan prince, O Neptune, be thy care: 30
Pallas and I by all that gods can bind,
Have sworn destruction to the Trojan kind;
Not e'en an instant to protract their fate,
Or save one member of the sinking state;
Till her last flame be quench'd with her last gore,
And e'en her crumbling ruins are no more.
The king of ocean to the fight descends,
300 Through all the whistling darts his course he bends,
Swift interposed between the warriors' flies,
And casts thick darkness o'er Achilles' eyes. 35
From great Æneas' shield the spear he drew,
And at his master's feet the weapon threw.
That done, with force divine he snatch'd on high
The Dardan prince, and bore him through the sky,
Smooth-gliding without step above the heads
Of warring heroes and of bounding steeds;
Till at the battle's utmost verge they light,
Where the slow Caucasus close the rear of fight.
The godhead there (his heavenly form confess'd)
With words like these the panting chief address'd:
What power, O prince, with force inferior far 35
Urged thee to meet Achilles' arm in war?
Henceforth beware, nor antedate thy doom,
Defrauding Fate of all thy fame to come.
But when the day decreed (for come it must)
Shall lay this dreadful hero in the dust,
Let then the furies of that arm be known,
Secure no Grecian force transcends thy own.
With that he left him wondering as he lay,
Then from Achilles chased the mist away: 3
Sudden returning with the stream of light,
The scene of war came rushing on his sight.
Then thus amazed: What wonders strike my mind,
My spear that parted on the wings of wind,
Laid here before me! and the Dardan lord,
That fell this instant, vanish'd from my sword!
I thought alone with mortals to contend,
330 But powers celestial sure this foe defend.
Great as he is our arm he scarce will try,
Content for once, with all his gods, to fly: 4
Now then let others bleed.—This said, aloud
He vents his fury, and inflames the crowd.
O Greeks! (he cries, and every rank alarms)
Join battle, man to man, and arms to arms!
'Tis not in me, though favour'd by the sky,
To mow whole troops, and make whole armies fly
No god can singly such a host engage,
Not Mars himself, nor great Minerva's rage.
But whatso'er Achilles can inspire,
Whate'er of active force or acting fire; 4
Whate'er this heart can prompt, or hand obey;
All, all Achilles, Greeks! is yours to day:
Through yon wide host this arm shall scatter fear,
And thin the squadrons with my single spear

l: nor less elate with martial joy,
 ke Hector warm'd the troops of Trøy.
 o war! think Hector leads you on;
 l the vaunts of Peleus' haughty son.
 st decide our fate. E'en those with words
 brave who tremble at their swords: 420
 est atheist-wretch all heaven defies,
 as and shudders when the thunder flies.
 on booster shall your chief retire,
 h his heart were steel, his hand were fire;
 that steel, your Hector should withstand,
 e that vengeful heart, that dreadful hand.
 reathing rage through all) the hero said;
 f lances rises round his head,
 on clamours tempest all the air,
 y they throng, they thicken to the war. 430
 us warns him from high heaven to shun
 e fight with Thetis' godlike son;
 o combat in the mingled band;
 t too near the terrors of his hand.
 obedient to the god of light,
 ged within the ranks awaits the fight.
 erce Achilles shouting to the skies,
 s whole force with boundless fury flies.
 Iphytion at his army's head;
 s the chief, and brave the host he led; 440
 at Otrynteus he derived his blood:
 er was a Nai's of the flood:
 he shades of Tmolus crown'd with snow,
 dè's walls he ruled the lands below.
 he springs the sword his head divides;
 d visage falls on equal sides:
 i-resounding arms he strikes the plain;
 s Achilles glories o'er the slain.
 re, Otryntides! the Trojan earth
 the dead, though Gyge boast thy birth; 450
 uteous fields where Hyllus' waves are roll'd,
 teous Iernus swells with tides of gold,
 no more.—The insulting hero said,
 im sleeping in eternal shade.
 ng wheels of Greece the body tore,
 d their axles with no vulgar gore.
 on next, Antenor's offspring, laid
 s in dust, the price of rashness paid.
 uent steel with full descending sway
 rough his brazen helm its furious way, 460
 d drove the batter'd skull before,
 d and mingled all the brains with gore.
 Hippodamas, and seized with fright,
 is chariot for a swifter flight:
 e arrests him: an ignoble wound
 ing Trojan rivets to the ground.
 s away his soul; not louder roars
 ne's shrine on Ielice's high shores
 m bull: the rocks rebel round,
 n listens to the grateful sound. 470
 ell on Polydore his vengeful rage,
 ggest hope of Priam's stooping age,
 et for swiftness in the race surpass'd;)
 s sons the dearest and the last.
 r-bidden field he takes his flight
 t folly of a youthful knight:
 his swiftness wheels around the plain,
 s not long, with all his swiftness slain.
 here the crossing belts unite behind,
 en rings the double back-plate join'd. 480
 ough the navel burst the thrilling steel,
 us knees with piercing shrieks he fell;

The rushing entrails, pour'd upon the ground,
 His hands collect; and darkness wraps him round.
 When Hector view'd, all ghastly in his gore,
 Thus sadly slain, the unhappy Polydore,
 A cloud of sorrow overcast his sight,
 His soul no longer brook'd the distant fight;
 Full in Achilles' dreadful front he came,
 And shook his javelin like a waving flame. 490
 The son of Peleus sees with joy possess'd,
 His heart high-bounding in his rising breast.
 And, lo! the man on whom black fates attend,
 The man that slew Achilles in his friend!
 No more shall Hector's and Pelides' spear
 Turn from each other in the walks of war—
 Then with vengeful eyes he scann'd him o'er:
 Come and receive thy fate! he spake no more.
 Hector undaunted thus: Such words employ
 To one that dreads thee, some unwarlike boy: 500
 Such we could give, defying, and defied,
 Mean intercourse of obloquy and pride!
 I know thy force to mine superior far;
 But Heaven alone confers success in war:
 Mean as I am, the gods may guide my dart,
 And give it entrance in a braver heart.
 Then parts the lance: but Pallas' heavenly breath
 Far from Achilles wafts the winged death:
 The bidden dart again to Hector flies,
 And at the feet of its great master lies. 510
 Achilles closes with his hated foe,
 His heart and eyes with flaming fury glow:
 But present to his aid, Apollo shrouds
 The favour'd hero in a veil of clouds.
 Thrice struck Pelides with indignant heart,
 Thrice in impassive air he plunged the dart:
 The spear a fourth time buried in the cloud;
 He foams with fury, and exclaims aloud:
 Wretch! thou hast 'scaped again; once more thy
 flight
 Has saved thee, and the partial god of light. 520
 But long thou shalt not thy just fate withstand,
 If any power assist Achilles' hand.
 Fly thee inglorious! but thy flight this day
 Whole hecatombs of Trojan ghosts shall pay.
 With that he gluts his rage on numbers slain:
 Then Dryops tumbled to the ensanguined plain,
 Pierced through the neck: he left him panting there,
 And stopp'd Demuchus, great Phileto's heir,
 Gigantic chief! deep gash'd the enormous blade,
 And for the soul an ample passage made. 530
 Laogonus and Dardanus expire,
 The valiant sons of an unhappy sire;
 Both in one instant from the chariot hurl'd,
 Sunk in one instant to the nether world;
 This difference only their sad fates afford,
 That one the spear destroy'd, and one the sword.
 Nor less unpitied young Alastor bleeds:
 In vain his youth, in vain his beauty pleads;
 In vain he begs thee with a suppliant's moan,
 To spare a form, an age, so like thy own! 540
 Unhappy boy! no prayer, no moving art,
 E'er bent that fierce inexorable heart!
 While yet he trembled at his knees and cried,
 The ruthless falchion oped his tender side;
 The panting liver pours a flood of gore
 That drowns his bosom till he pants no more.
 Through Mulius' head then drove the impetuous
 spear,
 The warrior falls transfix'd from ear to ear.

Thy life, Echeclus! next the sword bereaves,
 Deep through the front the ponderous falchion cleaves;
 Warm'd in the brain the smoking weapon lies, 551
 The purple death comes floating o'er his eyes.
 Then brave Deucalion died: the dart was flung
 Where the knit nerves the pliant elbow strung;
 He dropp'd his arm, an unassisting weight,
 And stood all impotent, expecting fate:
 Full on his neck the falling falchion sped,
 From his broad shoulders lew'd his crested head;
 Forth from the bone the spinal marrow flies,
 And sunk in dust the corpse extended lies. 560
 Rhigmus, whose race from fruitful Thracia came,
 (The son of Pircus, an illustrious name,)
 Succeeds to fate: the spear his belly rends;
 Prone from his car the thundering chief descends:
 The squire who saw expiring on the ground
 His prostrate master, rein'd the steeds around:
 His back scarce turn'd the Pelian javelin gored,
 And stretch'd the servant o'er his dying lord.
 As when a flame the winding valley fills,
 And runs on crackling shrubs between the hills; 570
 Then o'er the stubble up the mountain flies,
 Fires the high woods and blazes to the skies,
 This way and that the spreading torrent roars;
 So sweeps the hero through the wasted shores:
 Around him wide immense destruction pours,
 And earth is delug'd with the sanguine showers.
 As with autumnal harvests cover'd o'er,
 And thick bestrown lies Ceres' sacred floor,
 When round and round with never-wearied pain,
 The trampling steers beat out the unnumber'd grain,
 So the fierce coarsers as the chariot rolls, 581
 Tread down whole ranks, and crush out heroes' souls.
 Dash'd from their hoofs while o'er the dead they fly,
 Black bloody drops the smoking chariot dye:
 The spiky wheels through heaps of carnage tore;
 And thick the groaning axles dropp'd with gore.
 High o'er the scene of death Achilles stood,
 All grim with dust, all horrible in blood:
 Yet still insatiate, still with rage on flame;
 Such is the lust of never-dying fame! 590

BOOK XXI.

ARGUMENT.

The Battle of the River Scamander.

The Trojans fly before Achilles, some toward the town, others to the river Scamander: he falls upon the latter with great slaughter, takes twelve captives alive, to sacrifice to the shade of Patroclus; and kills Lycaon and Asteropæus. Scamander attacks him with all his waves; Neptune and Pallas assist the hero; Simois joins Scamander: at length Vulcan, by the instigation of Juno, almost dries up the river. This combat ended, the other gods engage each other. Meanwhile Achilles continues the slaughter, drives the rest into Troy: Agenor only makes a stand, and is conveyed away in a cloud by Apollo; who (to delude Achilles), takes upon him Agenor's shape, and while he pursues him in that disguise, gives the Trojans an opportunity of retiring into their city.
 The same day continues. The scene is on the banks and in the stream of Scamander.

BOOK XXI.

AND now to Xanthus' gliding stream they drove,
 Xanthus, immortal progeny of Jove.

The river here divides the flying train,
 Part to the town fly diverse o'er the plain,
 Where late their troops triumphant bore the fight:
 Now chased and trembling in ignoble flight:
 (These with a gather'd mist Saturnia shrouds,
 And rolls behind the rout a heap of clouds.)
 Part plunge into the stream: old Xanthus roars,
 The flashing billows beat the whiten'd shores: X
 With cries promiscuous all the banks resound;
 And here and there in eddies whirling round,
 The flouncing steeds and shrieking warriors drown'd.
 As the scorch'd locusts from their fields retire,
 While fast behind them runs the blaze of fire;
 Driven from the land before the smoky cloud,
 The clustering legions rush into the flood;
 So plunge into Xanthus by Achilles' force,
 Roars the resounding surge with men and horse.
 His bloody lance the hero cast aside, 3
 (Which spreading tamarisks on the margin hide;)
 Then, like a god the rapid billows braves,
 Arm'd with his sword high brandish'd o'er the waves;
 Now down he plunges, now he whirls it round:
 Deep groan'd the waters with the dying sound;
 Repeated wounds the reddening river dyed,
 And the warm purple circled on the tide.
 Swift through the foamy flood the Trojans fly,
 And close in rocks or winding caverns lie:
 So the huge dolphin tempesting the main, 30
 In shoals before him fly the scaly train;
 Confusedly head'd they seek their inmost caves,
 Or pant and heave beneath the floating waves.
 Now tired with slaughter from the Trojan band,
 Twelve chosen youths he drags alive to land;
 With their rich belts their captive arms constrains,
 (Late their proud ornaments, but now their chains.)
 These his attendants to the ships convey'd,
 Sad victims! destined to Patroclus' shade.
 Then, as once more he plunged amid the flood, 33
 The young Lycaon in his passage stood;
 The son of Priam, whom the hero's hand
 But late made captive in his father's land,
 (As from a sycamore his sounding steel
 Lopp'd the green arms to spoke a chariot wheel;)
 To Lemnos' isle he sold the royal slave,
 Where Jason's son the price demanded gave;
 But kind Eëtion touching on the shore,
 The ransom'd prince to fair Arisbe bore.
 Ten days were past since in his father's reign 36
 He felt the sweets of liberty again;
 The next, that God whom men in vain withstand,
 Gives the same youth to the same conquering hand,
 Now never to return! and doom'd to go
 A sadder journey to the shades below.
 His well-known face when great Achilles eyed
 (The helm and visor he had cast aside
 With wild affright, and dropp'd upon the field
 His useless lance and unavailing shield,)
 As trembling, panting, from the streams he fled, 39
 And knock'd his faltering knees, the hero said:
 Ye mighty gods! what wonders strike my view!
 Is it in vain our conquering arms subdue?
 Sure I shall see yon heaps of Trojans kill'd,
 Rise from the shades and brave me on the field:
 As now the captive, whom so late I bound,
 And sold to Lemnos, stalks on Trojan ground!
 Not him the sea's unmeasured deeps detain,
 That bars such numbers from their native plain:

returns. Try then my flying spear! 70
 e grave can hold the wanderer;
 at length this active prince can seize,
 hose strong grasp has held down Hercules.
 while he spake, the Trojan, pale with fears,
 h'd, and sought his knees with suppliant
 ars;
 he was to yield his youthful breath,
 soul shivering at the approach of death.
 raised the spear prepared to wound;
 d his feet extended on the ground:
 le above the spear suspended stood, 80
 to dip its thirsty point in blood,
 d embraced them close, one stopp'd the dart,
 us these melting words attempt his heart:
 well-known captive, great Achilles! see;
 ore Lycaon trembles at thy knee.
 ty to a suppliant's name afford,
 red the gifts of Ceres at thy board;
 ate thy conquering arm to Lemnos bore,
 d his father, friends, and native shore;
 ed oxen were his price that day,
 ns immense thy mercy shall repay.
 espited from woes I yet appear,
 rce twelve morning suns have seen me here;
 e again submits me to thy hands,
 r victim cruel Fate demands!
 from Priam and Laothœe fair;
 è's daughter, and Ielegia's heir;
 d in Pedasus his famed abode,
 d the fields where silver Satnio flow'd;) 90
 us (alas! unhappy sons) she bore;
 one spear shall drink each brother's gore,
 cceed to slaughter'd Polydore.
 m that arm of terror shall I fly?
 emon urges! 'tis my doom to die!
 et soft pity touch'd thy mind,
 ik not me too much of Hector's kind!
 same mother gave thy suppliant breath,
 who wrought thy loved Patroclus' death.
 words, attended with a shower of tears,
 th address'd to unrelenting ears. 110
 : of life, or ransom (he replies):
 s dead, whoever meets me dies:
 t single Trojan sues for grace;
 : the sons of Priam's hateful race.
 , my friend! what boots it to deplore?
 at, the good Patroclus is no more!
 : thy better was foredoom'd to die,
 u, dost thou bewail mortality?
 ou not me, whom nature's gifts adorn,
 from a hero, from a goddess born? 120
 shall come (which nothing can avert)
 y the spear, the arrow, or the dart,
 , or day, by force or by design,
 ng death and certain fate are mine.
 —He said: and as the word he spoke,
 ting stripling sunk before the stroke:
 l forgot its grasp, and left the spear,
 his trembling frame confess'd his fear;
 Achilles his broad sword display'd,
 ied in his neck the reeking blade. 130
 ll the youth; and panting on the land,
 ing purple dyed the thirty sand;
 or to the stream the carcass gave,
 s insults him floating on the wave:
 ere, Lycaon! 'let the fish surround
 sted come, and suck thy gory wound:

There no sad mother shall thy funerals weep,
 But swift Scamander roll thee to the deep,
 Whose every wave some watery monster brings 140
 To feast unpuniah'd on the fat of kings.
 So perish Troy and all the Trojan line!
 Such ruin theirs, and such compassion mine.
 What boots ye now Scamander's worshipp'd stream,
 His earthly honours and immortal name?
 In vain your immolated bulls are slain,
 Your living coursers glut his gulfs in vain:
 Thus he rewards you with his bitter fate!
 Thus till the Grecian vengeance is complete;
 Thus is atoned Patroclus' honour'd shade,
 And the short absence of Achilles paid. 150
 These boastful words provoke the raging god;
 With fury swells the violated flood.
 What means divine may yet the power employ,
 To check Achilles, and to rescue Troy?
 Meanwhile the hero springs in arms to dare
 The great Asteropeus to mortal war.
 The son of Pelagon, whose lofty line
 Flows from the source of Axius, stream divine!
 (Fair Peribea's love the god had crown'd,
 With all his reflux waters circled round.) 160
 On him Achilles rush'd; he fearless stood,
 And shook two spears advancing from the flood;
 The flood impell'd him on Pelides' head
 To avenge his waters choked with heaps of dead.
 Near as they drew, Achilles thus began:
 What art thou, boldest of the race of man?
 Who or from whence? Unhappy is the sire
 Whose son encounters our restless ire.
 O son of Peleus! what avails to trace
 (Replied the warrior) our illustrious race? 170
 From rich Pæonia's valleys I command,
 Arm'd with pretended spears, my native band;
 Now shines the tenth bright morning since I came
 In aid of Ilion to the fields of fame:
 Axius, who swells with all the neighbouring rills,
 And wide around the floated region fills,
 Begot my sire, whose spear such glory won:
 Now lift thy arm and try that hero's son!
 Threatening he said: the hostile chiefs advance;
 At once Asteropeus discharged each lance: 180
 (For both his dextrous hands the lance could wield)
 One struck, but pierced not the Vulcanian shield;
 One razed Achilles' hand; the spouting blood
 Spun forth, in earth the fasten'd weapon stood.
 Like lightning next the Pelian javelin flies:
 Its erring fury hiss'd along the skies;
 Deep in the swelling bank was driven the spear
 E'en to the middle earth'd; and quiver'd there.
 Then from his side the sword Pelides drew,
 And on his foe with doubled fury flew. 190
 The foe thrice tugg'd and shook the rooted wood;
 Repulsive of his might the weapon stood:
 The fourth he tries to break the spear in vain;
 Bent as he stands he tumbles to the plain;
 His belly open'd with a ghastly wound,
 The reeking entrails pour upon the ground.
 Beneath the hero's feet he panting lies,
 And his eye darkens, and his spirit flies:
 While the proud victor thus triumphing said,
 His radiant armour tearing from the dead: 200
 So ends thy glory! such the fates they prove,
 Who strive presumptuous with the sons of Jove.
 Sprung from a river didst thou boast thy line?
 But great Saturnius is the source of mine.

How durst thou vaunt thy watery progeny?
Of Peleus, Æacus, and Jove, am I;
The race of these superior far to those,
As he that thunders to the stream that flows.
What rivers can, Scamander might have shown;
But Jove he dreads, nor wars against his son. 210
E'en Achæius might contend in vain,
And all the roaring billows of the main.
The eternal ocean from whose fountains flow
The seas, the rivers, and the springs below,
The thundering voice of Jove abhors to hear,
And in his deep abysses shakes with fear.

He said: then from the bank his javelin tore,
And left the breathless warrior in his gore.
The floating tides the bloody carcass lave,
And beat against it, wave succeeding wave; 220
Till roll'd between the banks, it lies the food
Of curling eels, and fishes of the flood.
All scatter'd round the stream (their mightiest slain)
The amazed Pæonians scour along the plain:
He vents his fury on the flying crew,
Thrasius, Astypylus, and Mneus slew;
Mydon, Therisilochus, with Ænius fell;
And numbers more his lance had plunged to hell,
But from the bottom of his gulfs profound,
Scamander spoke; the shores return'd the sound: 230

O first of mortals! (for the gods are thine,
In valour matchless, and in force divine!
If Jove have given thee every Trojan head,
'Tis not on me thy rage should heap the dead.
See! my choked streams no more their course can
keep,

Nor roll their wonted tribute to the deep.
Turn, then, impetuous! from our injured flood;
Content thy slaughters could amaze a god.

In human form confess'd before his eyes,
The river thus; and thus the chief replies: 240
O sacred stream! thy word we shall obey;
But not till Troy the destined vengeance pay;
Not till within her towers the perjured train
Shall pant and tremble at our arms again;
Not till proud Hector, guardian of her wall,
Or stain this lance, or see Achilles fall.

He said; and drove with fury on the foe.
Then to the godhead of the silver bow
The yellow flood began: O son of Jove!
Was not the mandate of the sire above 250
Full and express? that Phœbus should employ
His sacred arrows in defence of Troy,
And make her conquer till Hyperion's fall
In awful darkness hide the face of all?

He spoke in vain—the chief without dismay
Ploughs through the boiling surge his desperate
way.

Then rising in his rage above the shores,
From all his deep the bellowing river roars;
Huge heaps of slain disgorges on the coast,
And round the banks the ghastly dead are toss'd; 260
While all before the billows ranged on high
(A watery bulwark,) screen the bands who fly.
Now bursting on his head with thundering sound,
The falling deluge whelms the hero round:
His loaded shield bends to the rushing tide;
His feet, upborne, scarce the strong flood divide,
Sliddering and staggering. On the border stood
A spreading elm that overhung the flood;
He seized a bending bough his steps to stay;
The plant uprooted to his weight gave way, 270

Heaving the bank, and undermining all,
Loud flash the waters to the rushing fall
Of the thick foliage. The large trunk display'd
Bridged the rough flood across: the hero stay'd
On this his weight, and raised upon his hand,
Leap'd from the channel and regain'd the land.

Then blacken'd the wild waves; the murmur rose
The god pursues, a huger billow throws,
And bursts the bank, ambitious to destroy
The man whose fury is the fate of Troy.
He, like the warlike eagle speeds his pace,
(Swiftest and strongest of the aerial race.)

Far as a spear can fly Achilles springs
At every bound; his clanging armour rings:
Now here, now there, he turns on every side,
And winds his course before the following tide: 220
The waves flow after wheresoe'er he wheels,
And gather fast and murmur at his heels.
So when a peasant to his garden brings
Soft rills of water from the bubbling springs,
And calls the floods from high to bless his bowers
And feed with pregnant streams the plants and
flowers,

Soon as he clears whate'er their passage staid,
And marks the future current with his spade,
Swift o'er the rolling pebbles down the hills,
Louder and louder purl the falling rills;
Before him scattering they prevent his pains,
And shine in mazy wanderings o'er the plains.

Still flies Achilles, but before his eyes
Still swift Scamander rolls where'er he flies:
Not all his speed escapes the rapid floods;
The first of men, but not a match for gods.
Oft as he turn'd, the torrent to oppose,
And bravely try if all the powers were foes,
So oft the surge in watery mountains spread,
Beats on his back, or bursts upon his head. 240
Yet dauntless still the adverse flood he braves,
And still indignant bounds above the waves.
Tired by the tides, his knees relax with toil;
Wash'd from beneath him slides the slimy soil;
When thus (his eyes on heaven's expansion thro'
Forth bursts the hero with an angry groan:

Is there no god Achilles to befriend,
No power to avert his miserable end?
Prevent, O Jove! this ignominious date,
And make my future life the sport of Fate. 250
Of all Heaven's oracles believed in vain,
But most of Thetis must her son complain;
By Phœbus' darts she prophesied my fall,
In glorious arms before the Trojan wall.
O! had I died in fields of battle warm,
Stretch'd like a hero by a hero's arm!

Might Hector's spear this dauntless bosom rend.
And my swift soul o'ertake my slaughter'd friend.
Ah no! Achilles meets a shameful fate,
Oh how unworthy of the brave and great!
Like some vile swain, whom on a rainy day,
Crossing a ford the torrent sweeps away,
An unregarded carcass to the sea.

Neptune and Pallas haste to his relief,
And thus, in human form, address'd the chief:
The power of ocean first: Forbear thy fear,
O son of Peleus! lo, thy gods appear!
Behold! from Jove descending to thy aid,
Propitious Neptune and the blue-eyed maid.
Stay, and the furious flood shall cease to rave:
'Tis not thy fate to glut his angry wave. 270

you the counsel Heaven suggests attend ;
 breathe from combat, nor thy sword suspend,
 Troy receives her flying sons, till all
 routed squadrons pant behind their wall :
 or alone shall stand his fatal chance,
 Hector's blood shall smoke upon thy lance.
 : is the glory doom'd. Thus spake the gods :
 swift ascended to the bright abodes.
 ; by new ardour, thus by Heaven impell'd,
 brings impetuous, and invades the field :
 all the expanded plain the waters spread ;
 ed on the bounding billows danced the dead,
 ing 'midst scatter'd arms ; while casques of gold,
 turn'd-up bucklers glitter'd as they roll'd. 351
 o'er the surging tide, by leaps and bounds,
 ades and mounts ; the parted wave resounds.
 . whole river stops the hero's course,
 e Pallas fills him with immortal force.
 equal rage indignant Xanthus roars,
 lifts his billows and o'erwhelms his shores.
 en thus to Simoïs : Haste, my brother flood !
 check this mortal that controuls a god :
 ravest heroes else shall quit the fight, 360
 lion tumble from her towery height.
 ten thy subject streams, and bid them roar,
 all thy fountains swell thy watery store,
 broken rocks, and with a load of dead
 e the black surge, and pour it on his head.
 how resistless through the flood he goes,
 oldly bids the warring gods be foes !
 ot that force, nor form divine to sight,
 ought avail him if our rage unite :
 n'd under our dark gulfs those arms shall lie,
 blaze so dreadful in each Trojan eye. 371
 leep beneath a sandy mountain hurl'd
 rsed remain this terror of the world.
 ponderous ruin shall confound the place,
 reek shall e'en his perish'd relic grace,
 nd his bones shall gather or inhume ;
 : his cold rites, and this his watery tomb.
 said : and on the chief descends amain,
 used with gore, and swelling with the slain.
 murmuring from his beds, he boils, he raves,
 foam whitens on the purple waves : 381
 ery step before Achilles stood
 rimson surge, and deluged him with blood.
 ouch'd the queen of heaven ; she saw dismay'd,
 all'd aloud, and summon'd Vulcan's aid.
 e to the war ! the insulting flood requires
 wasteful arm : assemble all thy fires !
 : to their aid, by our command enjoin'd,
 the swift eastern and the western wind ;
 : from old ocean at my word shall blow, 390
 the red torrent on the watery foe,
 s and arms to one bright ruin turn,
 issing rivers to their bottoms burn.
 ighty in thy rage ! display thy power,
 the whole flood, the crackling trees devour,
 h all the banks ! and (till our voices reclaim)
 the unwearied furies of the flame !
 : power ignipotent her word obeys ;
 o'er the plain he pours the boundless blaze ;
 ce consumes the dead and dries the soil ; 400
 he shrunk waters in their channel boil.
 ten autumnal Boreas sweeps the sky,
 nstant blows the water'd gardens dry ;
 k'd the field, so whiten'd was the ground,
 : Vulcan breathed the fiery blast around

Swift on the sedgy reeds the ruin preys ;
 Along the margin winds the running blaze ;
 The trees in flaming rows to ashes turn,
 The flowery lotos and the tamarisk burn,
 Broad elm and cypress rising in a spire, 410
 The watery willows hiss before the fire ;
 Now glow the waves, the fishes pant for breath,
 The eels lie twisting in the pangs of death :
 Now flounce aloft, now dive the scaly fry,
 Or gasping turn their bellies to the sky.
 At length the river rear'd his languid head,
 And thus, short-panting to the god, he said :
 Oh, Vulcan ! oh ! what power resists thy might ?
 I faint, I sink, unequal to the fight.
 I yield—Let Ilium fall ; if fate decree— 420
 Ah bend no more thy fiery arms on me !
 He ceased : wide conflagration blazing round ;
 The bubbling waters yield a hissing sound.
 As when the flames beneath a caldron rise,
 To melt the fat of some rich sacrifice,
 Amid the fierce embrace of circling fires
 The waters foam, the heavy smoke aspires :
 So boils the imprison'd flood forbid to flow,
 And choked with vapours feels his bottom glow. 430
 To Juno then, imperial queen of air,
 The burning river sends his earnest prayer :
 Ah, why Saturnia ! must thy son engage
 Me, only me, with all his wasteful rage ?
 On other gods his dreadful arm employ,
 For mightier gods assert the cause of Troy.
 Submissive I desist if thou command :
 But, ah ! withdraw this all-destroying hand.
 Hear then my solemn oath to yield to Fate
 Unaided Ilium and her destined state,
 Till Greece shall gird her with destructive flame, 440
 And in one ruin sink the Trojan name.
 His warm entreaty touch'd Saturnia's ear
 She bade the ignipotent his rage forbear,
 Recall the flame, nor in a mortal cause
 Infest a god : the obedient flame withdraws :
 Again the branching streams begin to spread,
 And soft-remurmur in their wonted bed.
 While these by Juno's will the strife resign,
 The warring gods in fierce contention join :
 Re-kindling rage each heavenly breast alarms ; 450
 With horrid clangour shock the ethereal arms :
 Heaven in loud thunder bids the trumpet sound,
 And wide beneath them groans the rending ground
 Jove, as his sport, the dreadful scene decrees,
 And views contending gods with careless eyes.
 The power of battles lifts his brazen spear,
 And first assaults the radiant queen of war.
 What moved thy madness thus to disunite
 Ethereal minds, and mix all heaven in fight ?
 What wonder this when in thy frantic mood 460
 Thou drovest a mortal to insult a god !
 Thy impious hand Tydides' javelin bore,
 And madly bathed it in celestial gore.
 He spoke ; and smote the long-resounding shield,
 Which bears Jove's thunder on its dreadful field ;
 The adamantine ægis of her sire,
 That turns the glancing bolt and forked fire.
 Then heaved the goddess in her mighty hand
 A stone, the limit of the neighbouring land,
 There fix'd from eldest times : black, craggy, vast :
 This at the heavenly homicide she cast. 471
 Thundering he falls a mass of monstrous size,
 And seven broad acres covers as he lies

The stunning stroke his stubborn nerves unbound :
 Loud o'er the fields his ringing arms resound :
 The scornful dame her conquest views with smiles,
 And glorying, thus the prostrate god reviles :
 Hast thou not yet, insatiate fury ! known
 How far Minerva's force transcends thy own ?
 Juno, whom thou, rebellious, darest withstand, 480
 Corrects thy folly thus by Pallas' hand ;
 Thus meets thy broken faith with just disgrace,
 And partial aid to Troy's perfidious race.
 The goddess spoke and turn'd her eyes away,
 That beaming round diffused celestial day.
 Jove's Cyprian daughter stooping on the land,
 Lent to the wounded god her tender hand :
 Slowly he rises, scarcely breathes with pain,
 And propp'd on her fair arm, forsakes the plain.
 This the bright empress of the heavens survey'd 490
 And, scoffing, thus to war's victorious maid :
 Lo ! what an aid on Mars's side is seen !
 The smiles' and loves' unconquerable queen !
 Mark with what insolence, in open view,
 She moves : let Pallas, if she dares, pursue.
 Minerva smiling heard, the pair o'ertook,
 And slightly on her breast the wanton struck :
 She unresisting fell, (her spirits fled ;)
 On earth together lay the lovers spread.
 And like these heroes be the fate of all 500
 (Minervia cries) who guard the Trojan wall !
 To Grecian gods such let the Phrygians be,
 So dread, so fierce, as Venus is to me ;
 Then from the lowest stone shall Troy be moved.—
 Thus she ; and Juno with a smile approved.
 Meantime to mix in more than mortal fight,
 The god of ocean dares the god of light.
 What sloth has seized us when the fields around
 Ring with conflicting powers, and heaven returns the
 sound ?
 Shall, ignominious, we with shame retire, 510
 No deed perform'd, to our Olympian sire ?
 Come, prove thy arm ! for first the war to wage,
 Suits not my greatness or superior age ;
 Rash as thou art to prop the Trojan throne
 (Forgetful of my wrongs and of thy own,)
 And guard the race of proud Laomedon !
 Hast thou forgot how, at the monarch's prayer,
 We shared the lengthen'd labours of a year ?
 Troy's walls I raised (for such were Jove's commands.)
 And yon proud bulwarks grew beneath my hands :
 Thy task it was to feed the bellowing droves 521
 Along fair Ida's vales and pendent groves.
 But when the circling seasons in their train
 Brought back the grateful day that crown'd our pain,
 With menace stern the fraudulent king denied
 Our latent godhead, and the prize denied :
 Mad as he was he threaten'd servile bands,
 And doom'd us exiles far in barbarous lands.
 Incensed we heavenward fled with swiftest wing,
 And destined vengeance on the perjured king. 530
 Dost thou for this afford proud Ilium grace,
 And not like us infect the faithless race ;
 Like us, their present, future sons destroy,
 And from its deep foundations leave their Troy ?
 Apollo thus : To combat for mankind,
 Ill suits the wisdom of celestial mind :
 For what is man ? Calamitous by birth,
 They owe their life and nourishment to earth ;
 Like yearly leaves, that now with beauty crown'd,
 Smile on the sun ; now wither on the ground. 540

To their own hands commit the frantic scene,
 Nor mix immortals in a cause so mean.
 Then turns his face, far beaming heavenly fires,
 And from the senior power submits retires :
 Him, thus retreating, Artemis upbraids,
 The quiver'd huntress of the sylvan shades :
 And is it thus the youthful Phœbus flies,
 And yields to ocean's hoary sire the prize ?
 How vain that martial pomp and dreadful show
 Of pointed arrows and the silver bow ! 550
 Now boast no more in yon celestial bower,
 Thy force can match the great earth-shaking power.
 Silent he heard the queen of woods upbraid :
 Not so Saturnia bore the vaunting maid :
 But furious thus : What insolence has driven
 Thy pride to face the majesty of heaven ?
 What though, by Jove the female plague design'd,
 Fierce to the feeble race of woman-kind,
 The wretched matron feels thy piercing dart ;
 Thy sex's tyrant with a tiger's heart ? 560
 What though tremendous, in the woodland chase,
 Thy certain arrows pierce the savage race ?
 How dares thy rashness on the powers divine
 Employ those arms, or match thy force with mine ?
 Learn hence no more unequal war to wage—
 She said, and seized her wrists with eager rage :
 500 These in her left hand lock'd, her right untied,
 The bow, the quiver, and its plummy pride.
 About her temples flies the busy bow ;
 Now here, now there, she winds her from the bow :
 The scattering arrows rattle from the case, 571
 Drop round, and idly mark the dusty place.
 Swift from the field the baffled huntress flies,
 And scarce restrains the torrent in her eyes :
 So when the falcon wings her way above,
 To the cleft cavern speeds the gentle dove,
 (Not fated yet to die) there safe retreats,
 Yet still her heart against the marble beats.
 To her Latona hastes with tender care,
 Whom Hermes, viewing thus declines the war : 580
 How shall I face the dame who gives delight
 To him whose thunders blacken heaven with night ?
 Go matchless goddess ! triumph in the skies,
 And boast my conquest while I yield the prize.
 He spoke and pass'd : Latona, stooping low,
 Collects the shatter'd shafts and fallen bow,
 That glittering on the dust, lay here and there ;
 Dishonour'd relics of Diana's war.
 Then swift pursued her to her bless'd abode,
 Where all confused, she sought the sovereign god ; 590
 Weeping she grasp'd his knees : the ambrosial vest
 Shook with her sighs, and panted on her breast.
 The sire superior smiled ; and bade her show
 What heavenly hand had caused his daughter's woe.
 Abash'd she names his own imperial spouse ;
 And the pale crescent fades upon her brow.
 Thus they above : while swiftly gliding down,
 Apollo enters Ilium's sacred town :
 The guardian god now trembled for her fall,
 And fear'd the Greeks, though Fate forbade her fall.
 Back to Olympus from the war's alarms 601
 Return'd the shining bands of gods in arms :
 Some proud in triumphs, some with rage on fire ;
 And take their thrones around the ethereal sire.
 Through blood through death, Achilles still proceeds
 O'er slaughter'd heroes, and o'er rolling steeds.
 As when avenging flames with fury driven
 On guilty towns, exert the wrath of Heaven ;

ile inhabitants, some fall, some fly;
 e red vapours purple all the sky :
 ed Achilles: death and dire dismay,
 ils, and terrors, fill'd the dreadful day.
 on a turret hoary Priam stands,
 arks the waste of his destructive hands;
 from his arms the Trojan's scatter'd flight,
 e near hero rising on his sight!
 p, no check, no aid! With feeble pace,
 stled sorrow on his aged face,
 he could he sighing quits the walls;
 us, descending, on the guards he calls: 620
 to whose care our city gates belong,
 de your portals to the flying throng:
 ! he comes with unresisted sway;
 me, and desolation marks his way!
 ben within the walls our troops take breath,
 fast the brazen bars, and shut out death.
 s charged the reverend monarch: wide were
 flung
 pening folds: the sounding hinges rung.
 as rush'd forth the flying bands to meet;
 : slaughter back, and cover'd the retreat.
 630
 aps the Trojans crowd to gain the gate,
 ladsome see their last escape from Fate.
 r, all parch'd with thirst, a heartless train,
 with dust they beat the hollow plain;
 asping, panting, fainting, labour on,
 heavier strides that lengthen'd toward the
 town.
 ed Achilles follows with his spear,
 with revenge, insatiable of war.
 n had the Greeks eternal praise acquired,
 Troy inglorious to her walls retired: 640
 s, the god who darts ethereal flame,*
 own to save her, and redeem her fame.
 ung Agenor force divine he gave
 nor's offspring, haughty, bold and brave:)
 of him beside the beach he sate,
 vrap'd in clouds restrain'd the hand of Fate.
 now the generous youth Achilles spies,
 beats his heart, the troubled motions rise;
 e a storm the waters heave and roll;)
 ops, and questions thus his mighty soul:
 ! shall I fly this terror of the plain!
 others fly, and be like others slain?
 hope to shun him by the self-same road
 line of slaughter'd Trojans lately trod!
 with the common heap I scorn to fall—
 if they pass'd me to the Trojan wall,
 e I decline to yonder path that leads
 la's forests and surrounding shades?
 ay I reach conceal'd the cooling flood,
 my tired body wash the dirt and blood;
 on as night her dusky veil extends,
 n in safety to my Trojan friends.
 t if—? But wherefore all this vain debate?
 I I to doubt within the reach of Fate?
 now perhaps, ere yet I turn the wall,
 fierce Achilles sees me, and I fall:
 is his swiftness, 'tis in vain to fly,
 such his valour that who stands must die.
 e'er, 'tis better fighting for the state,
 , and in public view, to meet my fate. 670
 ure he too is mortal! he may feel
 all the sons of earth) the force of steel;

One only soul informs that dreadful frame,
 And Jove's sole favour gives him all his fame.
 He said, and stood collected in his might;
 And all his beating bosom claim'd the fight.
 So from some deep-grown wood a panther starts,
 Roused from his thicket by a storm of darts:
 Untaught to fear or fly, he hears the sounds
 Of shouting hunters and of clamorous hounds; 680
 Though struck, though wounded, scarce perceives
 the pain,
 And the barb'd javelin stings his breast in vain:
 On their whole war untamed the savage flies;
 And tears his hunter, or beneath him dies.
 Not less resolved, Antenor's valiant heir
 Confronts Achilles, and awaits the war,
 Disdainful of retreat: high-held before,
 His shield (a broad circumference) he bore
 Then graceful as he stood in act to throw
 The lifted javelin, thus bespoke the foe: 690
 How proud Achilles glories in his fame!
 And hopes this day to sink the Trojan name
 Beneath her ruins! Know, that hope is vain:
 A thousand woes, a thousand toils remain.
 Parents and children our just arms employ,
 And strong and many are the sons of Troy.
 Great as thou art, e'en thou may'st stain with gore
 These Phrygian fields, and press a foreign shore.
 He said: with matchless force the javelin flung
 Smote on his knee; the hollow cushions rung 700
 Beneath the pointed steel: but safe from harms
 He stands impassive in ethereal arms.
 Then fiercely rushing on the daring foe,
 His lifted arm prepares the fatal blow:
 But jealous of his fame, Apollo shrouds
 The godlike Trojan in a veil of clouds.
 Safe from pursuit, and shut from mortal view,
 Dismiss'd with fame the favour'd youth withdrew.
 Meanwhile the god, to cover their escape,
 Assumes Agenor's habit, voice, and shape, 710
 Flies from the furious chief in this disguise;
 The furious chief still follows where he flies.
 Now o'er the fields they stretch with lengthen'd
 strides,
 650
 Now urge the course where swift Scamander glides;
 The god now distant scarce a stride before,
 Tempts his pursuit, and wheels about the shore;
 While all the flying troops their speed employ,
 And pour on heaps into the walls of Troy:
 No stop, no stay; no thought to ask, or tell
 Who 'scaped by flight, or who by battle fell. 720
 'Twas tumult all, and violence of flight;
 And sudden joy confused, and mix'd affright:
 Pale Troy against Achilles shuts her gate;
 660
 And nations breathe deliver'd from their fate.

BOOK XXII.

ARGUMENT.

The Death of Hector.

The Trojans being safe within the walls, Hector only
 stays to oppose Achilles. Priam is struck at his ap-
 proach, and tries to persuade his son to re-enter the
 town. Hecuba joins her entreaties, but in vain. Hec-
 tor consults within himself what measures to take;
 but at the advance of Achilles, his resolution fails
 him, and he flies: Achilles pursues him thrice round the
 walls of Troy. The gods debate concerning the fate of

* Apollo.

Hector: at length Minerva descends to the aid of Achilles. She deludes Hector in the shape of Deiphobus; he stands the combat, and is slain. Achilles drags the dead body at his chariot, in the sight of Priam and Hecuba. Their lamentations, tears, and despair. Their cries reach the ears of Andromache, who, ignorant of this, was retired into the inner part of the palace: she mounts up to the walls, and beholds her dead husband. She swoons at the spectacle. Her excess of grief and lamentations.

The thirtieth day still continues. The scene lies under the walls, and on the battlements of Troy.

BOOK XXII.

THUS to their bulwarks, smit with panic fear,
The herded lians rush like driven deer;
There safe they wipe the briny drops away,
And drown in bowls the labour of the day.
Close to the walls advancing o'er the fields
Beneath one roof of well-compacted shields,
March bending on the Greeks' embodied powers,
Far-stretching in the shade of Trojan towers.
Great Hector singly staid; chain'd down by Fate,
There fix'd he stood before the Scæan gate;
Still his bold arms determined to employ,
The guardian still of long-defended Troy.
Apollo now to tired Achilles turns;
(The power confess'd in all his glory burns.)
And what (he cries) has Peleus king in view,
With mortal speed a godhead to pursue?
For not to thee to know the gods is given,
Unskill'd to trace the latent marks of Heaven.
What boots thee now, that Troy forsook the plain?
Vain thy past labour, and thy present vain:
Safe in her walls are now her troops bestow'd,
While here thy frantic rage attacks a god.
The chief incens'd—'Too partial god of day!
To check my conquest in the middle way;
How few in Ilium else had refuge found!
What gasping numbers now had bit the ground!
Thou robb'st me of a glory justly mine,
Powerful of godhead, and of fraud divine:
Mean fame, alas! for one of heavenly strain,
To cheat a mortal who repines in vain.
'Then to the city, terrible and strong,
With high and haughty steps he tower'd along.
So the proud courser, victor of the prize,
To the near goal with double ardour flies.
Him, as he blazing shot across the field,
The careful eyes of Priam first beheld.
Not half so dreadful rises to the sight,
Through the thick fog of some tempestuous night,
Orion's dog (the year when autumn weighs,)
And o'er the feeble stars exerts his rays:
Terrific glory! for his burning breath
Taints the red air with fevers, plagues, and death.
So flamed his fiery mail. Then wept the sage;
He strikes his reverend head now white with age:
He lifts his wither'd arms; obstets the skies;
He calls his much-loved son with feeble cries:
The son resolved Achilles force to dare,
Full at the Scæan gate expects the war:
While the sad father on the rampart stands,
And thus adjures him with extended hands:
Ah stay not, stay not! guardless and alone;
Hector! my loved, my dearest, bravest son!
Methinks already I behold thee slain,
And stretch'd beneath that fury of the plain.

Implacable Achilles! might'st thou be
To all the gods no dearer than to me!
The vultures wild should scatter round the shore,
And bloody dogs grow fiercer from thy gore.
How many valiant sons I late enjoy'd,
Valiant in vain! by thy cursed arm destroy'd:
Or worse than slaughter'd, sold in distant isles
To shameful bondage and unworthy toils.
Two while I speak my eyes in vain explore,
Two from one mother sprung, my Polydore,
And loved Ilycaon: now perhaps no more!
Oh! if in yonder hostile camp they live,
What heaps of gold, what treasures would I give!
(Their grandsire's wealth by right of birth their own,
'Consign'd his daughter with Lærgia's throne.)
But if (which Heaven forbid) already lost,
All pale they wander on the Stygian coast,
What sorrows then must their sad mother know!
What anguish! unutterable woe!
Yet less that anguish, less to her, to me,
Less to all Troy, if not deprived of thee.
Yet shun Achilles! enter yet the wall;
And spare thyself, thy father, spare us all!
Save thy dear life; or if a soul so brave
Neglect that thought, thy dearer glory save.
Pity, while yet I live, these silver hairs!
While yet thy father feels the woes he bears,
Yet cursed with sense! a wretch, whom, in his rage
(All trembling on the verge of helpless age)
Great Jove has plac'd, sad spectacle of pain!
The bitter dregs of Fortune's cup to drain:
To fill with scenes of death his closing eyes,
And number all his days by miseries;
My heroes slain, my bridal bed o'erturn'd,
My daughters ravish'd, and my city burn'd,
My bleeding infants dash'd against the floor;
These I have yet to see, perhaps yet more!
Perhaps e'en I, reserved by angry Fate
The last sad relic of my ruin'd state,
(Dire pomp of sovereign wretchedness!) must fall,
And stain the pavement of my regal hall;
Where famish'd dogs, late guardians of my door,
Shall lick their man, 'ed master's spatter'd gore.
Yet for my sons I thank ye, gods! 'twas well:
Well have they perish'd, for in fight they fell.
Who dies in youth and vigour dies the best,
Struck through with wounds, all honest on the breast.
But when the Fates, in fulness of their rage,
Spurn the hoar head of resisting age,
In dust the reverend lineaments deform,
And pour to dogs the life blood scarcely warm:
This, this is misery! the last, the worst,
That man can feel; man, fated to be curs'd!
He said, and acting what no words could say,
Rent from his head the silver locks away.
With him the mournful mother bears a part;
Yet all their sorrows turn not Hector's heart:
The zone unbraced, her bosom she display'd;
And thus, fast falling the salt tears, she said:
Have mercy on me, O my son! reverse
The words of age; attend a parent's prayer!
If ever thee in these fond arms I press'd,
Or still'd thy infant clamours at this breast;
Ah! do not thus our helpless years forego,
But by our walls secured repel the foe.
Against his rage if singly thou proceed,
Shouldst thou (but Heaven avert it!) shouldst thou
bleed,

thy corse lie honour'd on the bier,
 e nor mother grace thee with a tear;
 our pious rites, those dead remains
 the vultures on the naked plains.
 , while down their cheeks the torrents
 ,
 remains the purpose of his soul :
 he stands, and with a fiery glance
 ie hero's terrible advance.
 ip in his den, the swelling snake 130
 ic traveller approach the brake ;
 with noxious herbs his turgid veins
 er'd half the poisons of the plains ;
 he stiffens with collected ire,
 d eye-balls glare with living fire.
 turret, on his shield reclined,
 and question'd thus his mighty mind :
 lies my way ? To enter in the wall ?
 id shame the ungenerous thought recall :
 d Polydamas before the gate 140
 is counsels are obey'd too late,
 rely follow'd but the former night,
 bers had been saved by Hector's flight ?
 advice rejected with disdain,
 olly in my people slain.
 ny suffering country's voice I hear,
 er worthless sons insult my ear,
 h courage charge the chance of war,
 those virtues which they cannot share.
 'er return, return I must 150
 ny country's terror laid in dust :
 sh, let her see me fall
 least, and fighting for her wall.
 ppose these measures I forego,
 unarm'd and parley with the foe,
 r-shield, the helm, and lance, lay down,
 su terms of peace to save the town :
 vithheld, the treasure ill-detai'n'd
 he war, and grievance of the land,)
 urable justice to restore ; 160
 alf lion's yet remaining store,
 y shall sworn produce ; that injured Greece
 our wealth, and leave our walls in peace.
 is thought ? Unarm'd if I should go,
 of mercy from this vengeful foe,
 v-like to fall, and fall without a blow ?
 ot here as man conversing man,
 ak, or journeying o'er a plain ;
 now for calm familiar talk,
 s and maidens in an evening walk ; 170
 usiness, but to whom is given
 riumph, that determine Heaven !
 ndering, like a god the Greek drew nigh,
 d plumage nodded from on high ;
 javelin in his better hand
 ling rays that glitter'd o'er the land ;
 breast the beamy splendours shone,
 own lightning or the rising sun.
 sees, unusual terrors rise,
 one god, he fears, recedes, and flies ; 180
 he gates, he leaves the walls behind :
 lows like the winged wind.
 : pointing dove a falcon flies
 st racer of the liquid skies :)
 re holds or thinks he holds his prey,
 veeching through the aerial way,
 beak and shrilling cries he springs,
 is claws and shoots upon his wings ;

No less fore-right the rapid chase they held
 One urged by fury, one by fear impell'd ; 190
 Now circling round the walls their course maintain,
 Where the high watch-tower overlooks the plain :
 Now where the fig-trees spread their umbrage broad
 (A wider compass,) smoke along the road.
 Next by Scamander's double source they bound,
 Where two famed fountains burst the parted ground
 This hot through scorching clefts is seen to rise,
 With exhalations steaming to the skies ;
 That the green banks in summer's heat o'erflows,
 Like crystal clear, and cold as winter snows. 200
 Each gushing fount a marble cistern fills,
 Whose polish'd bed receives the falling rills ;
 Where Trojan dames (ere yet alarm'd by Greece)
 Wash'd their fair garments in the days of peace.
 By these they pass'd, one chasing, one in flight :
 (The mighty fled, pursued by stronger might.)
 Swift was the course ; no vulgar prize they play,
 No vulgar victim must reward the day,
 (Such as in races crown the speedy strife.)
 The prize contended was great Hector's life. 210
 As when some hero's funerals are decreed
 In grateful honour of the mighty dead ;
 Where high rewards the vigorous youth inflame
 (Some golden tripod, or some lovely dame :)
 The panting coursers swiftly turn the goal,
 And with them turns the raised spectator's soul :
 Thus three times round the Trojan wall they fly :
 The gazing gods lean forward from the sky ;
 To whom, while eager on the chase they look,
 The sire of mortals and immortals spoke : 220
 Unworthy sight ! the man beloved of Heaven,
 Behold, inglorious round yon city driven !
 My heart partakes the generous Hector's pain ;
 Hector, whose zeal whole hecatombs has slain,
 Whose grateful fumes the gods received with joy,
 From Ida's summits and the towers of Troy :
 Now see him flying ! to his fears resign'd,
 And Fate and fierce Achilles close behind.
 Consult, ye powers ! 'tis worthy your debate
 Whether to snatch him from impending Fate, 230
 Or let him bear, by stern Pelides slain,
 (Good as he is,) the lot imposed on man ?
 Then Pallas thus : Shall he whose vengeance forms
 The forky bolt, and blackens heaven with storms,
 Shall he prolong one Trojan's forfeit breath ?
 A man, a mortal, pre-ordain'd to death ?
 And will no murmurs fill the courts above ?
 No gods indignant blame their partial Jove ?
 Go then (return'd the sire) without delay,
 Exert thy will : I give the fates their way. 240
 Swift at the mandate pleas'd Tritonia flies,
 And stoops impetuous from the cleaving skies.
 As through the forest o'er the vale and lawn,
 The well-breathed beagle drives the flying fawn ;
 In vain he tries the covert of the brakes,
 Or deep beneath the trembling thicket shakes ;
 Sure of the vapour in the tainted dews,
 The certain hound his various maze pursues :
 Thus step by step, where'er the Trojan wheel'd,
 There swift Achilles compass'd round the field. 250
 Oft as to reach the Dardau gates he bends,
 And hopes the assistance of his pitying friends
 (Whose showering arrows, as he coursed below,
 From the high turrets might oppress the foe,)
 So oft Achilles turns him to the plain :
 He eyes the city, but he eyes in vain.

As men in slumber seem with speedy pace
One to pursue and one to lead the chase,
Their sinking limbs the fancied course forsake,
Nor this can fly, nor that can overtake:
No less the labouring heroes pant and strain,
While that but flies, and this pursues in vain.

What god, O muse! assisted Hector's force,
With Fate itself so long to hold the course?
Phœbus it was; who in its latest hour
Endued his knees with strength, his nerves with
power:

And great Achilles, lest some Greek's advance
Should snatch the glory from his lifted lance,
Sign'd to the troops to yield his foe the way,
And leave untouched the honours of the day.

Jove lifts the golden balances that show
The fates of mortal men and things below;
Here each contending hero's lot he tries,
And weighs with equal hand their destinies.
Low sinks the scale surcharged with Hector's fate;
Heavy with death it sinks, and hell receives the weight.

Then Phœbus left him. Fierce Minerva flies
To stern Pelides, and triumphing cries:
Oh, loved of Jove! this day our labours cease,
And conquest blazes with full beams on Greece. 260
Great Hector falls: that Hector famed so far,
Drunk with renown, insatiable of war,
Falls by thy hand and mine; nor force nor flight
Shall more avail him, nor his god of light.
See where in vain he supplicates above,
Roll'd at the feet of unrelenting Jove!
Rest here: myself will lead the Trojan on,
And urge to meet the fate he cannot shun.

Her voice divine the chief with joyful mind
Obey'd; and reated, on his lance reclined. 290
While like Deiphobus the martial dame
(Her face, her gesture, and her arms the same)
In show and aid, by hapless Hector's aide
Approach'd, and greets him thus with voice belied:
Too long, O Hector, have I borne the sight
Of this distress, and sorrow'd in thy flight:
It fits us now a noble stand to make,
And here as brothers equal fates partake.

Then he: O prince! allied in blood and fame,
Dearer than all that own a brother's name;
Of all that Hecuba to Priam bore,
Long tried, long loved; much loved, but honour'd
more,

Since you of all our numerous race alone
Defend my life regardless of your own.

Again the goddess: Much my father's prayer,
And much my mother's press'd me to forbear:
My friends embraced my knees, adjured my stay,
But stronger love impell'd, and I obey.
Come then, the glorious conflict let us try,
Let the steel sparkle and the javelin fly: 310
Or let us stretch Achilles on the field,
Or to his arm our bloody trophies yield.

Fraudful she said; then swiftly march'd before:
The Dardan hero shuns his foe no more.
Sternly they met. The silence Hector broke;
His dreadful plumage nodded as he spoke:

Enough, O son of Peleus! Troy has view'd
Her walls thrice circled, and her chief pursued:
But now some god within me bids me try
'Thine, or my fate: I kill thee, or I die. 320
Yet on the verge of battle let us stay,
And for a moment's space suspend the day;

Let heaven's high power be call'd to arbitrate
The just conditions of this stern debate
(Eternal witnesses of all below,
And faithful guardians of the treasured vow!)

To them I swear; if, victor in the strife,
Jove by these hands shall shed thy noble life,
No vile dishonour shall thy course pursue;
Stripp'd of its arms alone (the conqueror's due) 330
The rest to Greece uninjured I'll restore:
Now plight thy mutual oath, I ask no more.

Talk not of oaths (the dreadful chief replies,
While anger flash'd from his disdainful eyes)
Detested as thou art, and ought to be,
Nor oath nor pact Achilles plights with thee.

Such parts as lambs and rabid wolves combine,
Such leagues as men and furious lions join,
To such I call the gods! one constant state
Of lasting rancour and eternal hate; 340
No thought but rage and never-ceasing strife,
Till death extinguish rage, and thought, and life.
Rouse then thy forces this important hour,
Collect thy soul, and call forth all thy power.
No farther subterfuge, no farther chance;
'Tis Pallas, Pallas gives thee to my lance.

Each Grecian ghost by thee deprived of breath
Now hovers round, and calls thee to thy death.

He spoke, and launch'd the javelin at the foe:
But Hector shunn'd the meditated blow: 350
He stoop'd, while o'er his head the flying spear
Sung innocent, and spent its force in air.
Minerva watch'd it falling on the land,
Then drew and gave to great Achilles' hand,
Unseen of Hector, who, elate with joy,
Now shakes his lance, and braves the dread of Troy.

The life you boasted to that javelin given,
Prince! you have miss'd. My fate depends on Heaven.
To thee presumptuous as thou art, unknown
Or what must prove my fortune or thy own. 360

Boasting is but an art our fears to blind,
And with false terror sink another's mind.
But know, whatever fate I am to try,
By no dishonest wound shall Hector die;
I shall not fall a fugitive at least,
My soul shall bravely issue from my breast.

But first try thou my arm! and may this dart
End all my country's woes, deep buried in thy heart!

The weapon flew, its course unerring held;
Unerring, but the heavenly shield repell'd 370
The mortal dart; resulting with a bound
From off the ringing orb, it struck the ground.

Hector beheld his javelin fall in vain,
Nor other lance, nor other hope remain;
He calls Deiphobus, demands a spear,
In vain, for no Deiphobus was there.

All comfortless he stands: then, with a sigh,
'Tis so—Heaven wills it, and my hour is nigh!
I deem'd Deiphobus had heard my call,
But he secure lies guarded in the wall. 380

A god deceived me: Pallas, 'twas thy deed:
Death and black Fate approach! 'tis I must bleed.
No refuge now, no succour from above,
Great Jove deserts me, and the son of Jove,
Propitious once, and kind! then welcome Fate!
'Tis true I perish, yet I perish great:

Yet in a mighty deed I shall expire,
Let future ages hear it and admire! 390
Fierce at the word his weighty sword he drew
And all-collected on Achilles flew

s bold bird, high balanced in the air,
 rom the clouds to truss the quivering hare.
 Achilles his fierce soul prepares;
 is breast the flaming shield he bears,
 it orb! above his fourfold cone
 ed horse-hair sparkled in the sun,
 at every step (Vulcanian frame!)
 e moved his figure seem'd on flame.
 nt Hesper shines with keener light,
 ing o'er the silver host of night,
 l the starry train emblaze the sphere:
 e the point of great Achilles' spear.
 ght hand he waves the weapon round,
 whole man, and meditates the wound:
 ich mail Patroclus lately wore,
 'cased the warrior's body o'er!
 e at length he spies to let in Fate,
 twixt the neck and throat the jointed plate
 rance: through that penetrable part
 he drove the well-directed dart: 410
 eed the windpipe yet, nor took the power
 h, unhappy! from thy dying hour.
 i the field the bleeding warrior lies,
 us triumphing stern Achilles cries:
 : is Hector stretch'd upon the plain,
 r'd no vengeance for Patroclus slain?
 ee, you should have fear'd what now
 u feel;
 absent was Achilles still.
 ort space the great avenger stay'd,
 w in dust thy strength and glory laid. 420
 l he sleeps with all our rites adorn'd,
 'honour'd, and for ever mourn'd:
 st to all the rage of hostile power,
 ds shall mangle and the dogs devour.
 Hector, fainting at the approach of death:
 own soul! by those who gave thee breath!
 e sacred prevalence of prayer!
 e me not for Grecian dogs to tear!
 mon rites of sepulture bestow,
 e a father's and a mother's woe; 430
 'large gifts procure an urn at least,
 ctor's ashes in his country rest.
 retch accused! relentless he replies
 as he spoke shot flashing from his eyes,)
 e who gave me breath should bid me spare,
 he sacred prevalence of prayer.
 myself the bloody banquet join!
 he dogs that carcass I resign.
 Troy to bribe me bring forth all her store,
 ing thousands, offer thousands more; 440
 Jardan Priam, and his weeping dame,
 e whole realm to buy one funeral flame:
 ector on the pile they should not see,
 the vultures of one limb of thee.
 thus the chief his dying accents drew:
 : implacable too well I knew:
 ies that relentless breast have steel'd,
 sed thee with a heart that cannot yield.
 k, a day will come, when Fate's decree
 ry gods shall wreak this wrong on thee; 450
 and Paris shall avenge my fate,
 tch thee here before this Scæan gate.
 ased. The Fates suppress'd his labouring
 eath,
 eyes stiffen'd at the hand of death;
 ark realm the spirit wings its way
 nly body left a load of clay,)

2 X

And plaintive glides along the dreary coast,
 A naked, wandering, melancholy ghost!
 Achilles, musing as he roll'd his eyes
 O'er the dead hero, thus (unheard) replies; 460
 Die thou the first! When Jove and Heaven or-
 dain,
 I follow thee—He said, and stripp'd the slain.
 Then forcing backward from the gaping wound
 The reeking javelin, cast it on the ground.
 The thronging Greeks behold with wondering eyes
 His manly beauty and superior size:
 While some ignobler the great dead deface
 With wounds ungenerous, or with taunts disgrace:
 'How changed that Hector, who like Jove of late
 Sent lightning on our fleets, and scatter'd fate!' 470
 High o'er the slain the great Achilles stands,
 Begirt with heroes and surrounding bands;
 And thus aloud, while all the host attends:
 Princes and leaders! countrymen and friends!
 Since now at length the powerful will of Heaven
 The dire destroyer to our arm has given,
 Is not Troy fall'n already? Haste, ye powers!
 See if already their deserted towers
 Are left unmann'd; or if they yet retain
 The souls of heroes, their great Hector slain. 480
 But what is Troy, or glory what to me?
 Or why reflects my mind on aught but thee,
 Divine Patroclus! Death has seal'd his eyes;
 Unwept, unhonour'd, uninter'd, he lies!
 Can his dear image from my soul depart,
 Long as the vital spirit moves my heart?
 If in the melancholy shades below,
 The flames of friends and lovers cease to glow,
 Yet mine shall sacred last; mine undecay'd
 Burn on through death, and animate my shade. 490
 Meanwhile, ye sons of Greece, in triumph bring
 The corse of Hector, and your Pæans sing.
 Be this the song, slow-moving toward the shore,
 'Hector is dead, and Ilium is no more.'
 Then his fell soul a thought of vengeance bred
 (Unworthy of himself and of the dead.)
 The nervous ancles bored, his feet he bound
 With throngs inserted through the double wound;
 These fix'd up high behind the rolling wain,
 His graceful head was trail'd along the plain. 500
 Proud on his car the insulting victor stood,
 And bore aloft his arms distilling blood.
 He smites the steeds; the rapid chariot flies;
 The sudden clouds of circling dust arise.
 Now lost is all that formidable air;
 The face divine, and long-descending hair,
 Purple the ground, ar'd streak the sable sand;
 Deform'd, dishonour'd, in his native land,
 Given to the rage of an insulting throng!
 And in his parents' sight now dragg'd along! 510
 The mother first beheld with sad survey:
 She rent her tresses, venerably gray,
 And cast far off the regal veils away.
 With piercing shrieks his bitter fate she moans,
 While the sad father answers groans with groans;
 Tears after tears his mournful cheeks o'erflow,
 And the whole city wears one face of woe:
 Not less than if the rage of hostile fires,
 From her foundations curling to her spires,
 O'er the proud citadel at length should rise, 520
 And the last blaze send Ilium to the skies.
 The wretched monarch of the falling state
 Distracted presses to the Dardan gate.

Scarce the whole people stop his desperate course,
 While strong affliction gives the feeble force:
 Grief to rive his heart, and drives him to and fro,
 In all the raging impotence of woe.
 At length he roll'd in dust, and thus begun,
 Imploring all, and naming one by one:
 Ah! let me, let me go where sorrow calls;
 I, only I, will issue from your walls
 (Guide or companion, friends! I ask you none.)
 And bow before the murderer of my son:
 My grief perhaps his pity may engage;
 Perhaps at least he may respect my age.
 He has a father too; a man like me;
 One not exempt from age and misery:
 (Vigorous no more, as when his young embrace
 Begot this pest of me and all my race.)
 How many valiant sons, in early bloom,
 Has that cursed hand sent headlong to the tomb!
 Thee, Hector! last: thy loss (divinely brave)
 Sinks my sad soul with sorrow to the grave.
 Oh had thy gentle spirit pass'd in peace,
 The son expiring in the sire's embrace,
 While both thy parents wept thy fatal hour,
 And bending o'er thee, mix'd the tender shower!
 Some comfort that had been, some sad relief,
 To melt in full satiety of grief!

Thus wail'd the father, grovelling on the ground,
 And all the eyes of Ilium stream'd around.

Amidst her matrons Hecuba appears
 (A mourning princess, and a train in tears.)
 Ah, why has heaven prolong'd this hated breath,
 Patient of horrors, to behold thy death!
 O Hector! late thy parents' pride and joy,
 The boast of nations! the defence of Troy!
 To whom her safety and her fame she owed
 Her chief, her hero, and almost her god!
 O fatal change! become in one sad day
 A senseless corpse! inanimated clay!

But not as yet the fatal news had spread
 To fair Andromache, of Hector dead;
 As yet no messenger had told his fate,
 Nor e'en his stay without the Scæan gate.
 Far in the close recesses of the dome,
 Pensive she plied the melancholy loom;
 A growing work employ'd her secret hours,
 Confus'dly gay with intermingled flowers.
 Her fair-hair'd handmaids heat the brazen urn,
 The bath preparing for her lord's return:
 In vain: alas! her lord returns no more;
 Unbathed he lies, and bleeds along the shore!
 Now from the walls the clamours reach her ear,
 And all her members shake with sudden fear;
 Forth from her ivory hand the shuttle falls,
 And thus, astonish'd, to her maids she calls:
 Ah! follow me! (she cried) what plaintive noise
 Invades my ear? 'Tis sure my mother's voice.
 My faltering knees their trembling frame desert,
 A pulse unusual flutters at my heart;
 Some strange disaster, some reverse of fate
 (Ye gods, avert it!) threatens the Trojan state.
 Far be the omen which my thoughts suggest!
 But much I fear my Hector's dauntless breast
 Confronts Achilles; chased along the plain,
 Shut from our walls! I fear, I fear him slain!
 Safe in the crowd he ever scorn'd to wait,
 And sought for glory in the jaws of fate:
 Perhaps that noble heat has cost his breath,
 Now quench'd for ever in the arms of death.

She spoke; and furious with distracted pace,
 Fears in her heart, and anguish in her face,
 Flies through the dome (the maids her steps pursue)
 And mounts the walls, and scuds around her view.
 Too soon her eyes the killing object found,
 The godlike Hector dragg'd along the ground.
 A sudden darkness shades her swimming eyes;
 She faints, she falls; her breath, her colour dies.
 Her hair's fair ornaments, the braids that bound
 The net that held them, and the wreath that crown'd
 The veil and diadem flew far away
 (The gift of Venus on her bridal day.)
 Around a train of weeping sisters stands,
 To raise her sinking with assisting hands.
 Scarce from the verge of death recall'd again
 She faints, or but recovers to complain.
 O wretched husband of a wretched wife!
 Born with one fate to one unhappy life!
 For sure one star its baleful beam display'd
 On Priam's roof and Hippoplacia's shade.
 From different parents, different climes, we came,
 At different periods, yet our fate the same!
 Why was my birth to great Aition owed,
 And why was all that tender care bestow'd.
 Would I had never been!—O thou, the ghost
 Of my dead husband, miserably lost!
 Thou to the dismal realms for ever gone!
 And I abandon'd, desolate, alone!
 An only child, once comfort of my pains,
 Sad product now of hapless love remains!
 No more to smile upon his sire, no friend
 To help him now! no father to defend!
 For should he 'scape the sword, the common doom,
 What wrongs attend him, and what griefs to come!
 E'en from his own paternal roof expell'd,
 Some stranger ploughs his patrimonial field.
 The day that to the shades the father sends,
 Robs the sad orphan of his father's friends:
 He, wretched outcast of mankind! appears
 For ever sad, for ever bathed in tears!
 Among the happy unregarded he
 Hangs on the robe or trembles at the knee:
 While those his father's former bounty fed,
 Nor reach the goblet nor divide the bread!
 The kindest but his present wants allay,
 To leave him wretched the succeeding day:
 Frugal compassion! heedless they who boast
 Both parents still, nor feel what he has lost,
 Shall cry, 'Begone! thy father feasts not here.'
 The wretch obeys, retiring with a tear.
 Thus wretched, thus retiring all in tears,
 To my sad soul Astyanax appears!
 Forced by repeated insults to return,
 And to his widow'd mother vainly mourn.
 He who, with tender delicacy bred,
 With princes sported, and on dainties fed,
 And when still evening gave him up to rest
 Sunk soft in down upon his nurse's breast,
 Must—ah what must he not? Whom Ilium calls
 Astyanax, from her well-guarded walls,
 Is now that name no more, unhappy boy!
 Since now no more thy father guards his Troy.
 But thou, my Hector! liest exposed in air,
 Far from thy parents' and thy consort's care,
 Whose hand in vain, directed by her love,
 The martial scarf and robe of triumph wove.
 Now to devouring flames he these a prey,
 Useless to thee from this accursed day!

he sacrifice at least be paid,
our to the living, not the dead !
oke the mournful dame : her matrons hear,
k her sighs, and answer tear with tear.

BOOK XXIII.

ARGUMENT.

Funeral Games in honour of Patroclus.
and the Myrmidons do honour to the body of
us. After the funeral feast he retires to the
re, where falling asleep, the ghost of his friend
s to him, and demands the rites of burial; the
orning the soldiers are sent with mules and
ns to fetch wood for the pyre The funeral
ion, and the offering their hair to the dead.
s sacrifices several animals, and lastly twelve
captives at the pile, then sets fire to it. He
ations to the winds, which, (at the instance of
se, and raise the flames. When the pile has
all night, they gather the bones, place them in
of gold, and raise the tomb. Achilles insti-
e funeral games: the chariot-race, the fight of
stus, the wrestling, the foot-race, the single
the discus, the shooting with arrows, the
the javelin: the various descriptions of which,
various success of several antagonists, make
test part of the book.
ok ends the thirtieth day. The night follow-
ghost of Patroclus appears to Achilles: the
l-thirtieth day is employed in felling the tim-
the pile; the two-and-thirtieth in burning it;
three-and-thirtieth in the games. The scene
ally on the sea-shore.

BOOK XXIII.

humbled in the dust, the pensive train
the sad city mourn'd her hero slain.
y soil'd with dust, and black with gore,
road Hellespont's resounding shore :
ians seek their ships, and clear the strand,
he martial Myrmidonian band ;
st assembled great Achilles holds,
stern purpose of his mind unfolds :
st (my brave companions of the war)
your smoking coursers from the car ;
his chariot each in order led,
due honours to Patroclus dead.
rom rest or food we seek relief,
es remain to glut our rage of grief.
oops obey'd ; and thrice in order led
first) their coursers round the dead ;
e their sorrows, and laments renew :
the their arms, and tears the sands bedew.
a warrior Thetis aids their woe,
ir strong hearts, and bids their eyes to flow.
; Pelides : thick-succeeding sighs
m his heart, and torrents from his eyes :
htering hands, yet red with blood, he laid
ad friend's cold breast, and thus he said :
l, Patroclus ! let thy honour'd ghost
d rejoice on Pluto's dreary coast ;
Achilles' promise is complete ;
dy Hector stretch'd before thy feet.
e dogs his carcass I resign ;
e sad victims of the Trojan line,
vengeance, instant, shall expire :
e effused, aro und thy funeral pyre.

660 | Gloomy he said, and (horrible to view)
Before the bier the bleeding Hector threw,
Prone on the dust. The Myrmidons around
Unbraced their armour, and the steeds unbound.
All to Achilles' sable ship repair,
Frequent and full, the genial feast to share.
Now from the well-fed swine black smokes aspire.
The bristly victims hissing o'er the fire : 40
The huge ox bellowing falls ; with feebler cries
Expires the goat ; the sheep in silence dies.
Around the hero's prostrate body flow'd
In one promiscuous stream the reeking blood.
And now a band of Argive monarchs brings
The glorious victor to the king of kings.
From his dead friend the pensive warrior went,
With steps unwilling, to the regal tent.
The attending heralds, as by office bound,
With kindled flames the tripod-vase surround ; 50
To cleanse his conquering hands from hostile gore,
They urged in vain ; the chief refused, and swore :
No drop shall touch me, by almighty Jove !
The first and greatest of the gods above !
Till on the pyre I place thee ; till I rear
The grassy mound, and clip thy sacred hair.
Some ease at least those pious rites may give,
And soothe my sorrows while I bear to live.
Howe'er, reluctant as I am, I stay
And share your feasts ; but, with the dawn of day, 60
(O king of men !) it claims thy royal care,
That Greece the warrior's funeral pile prepare,
And bid the forests fall (such rites are paid
To heroes slumbering in eternal shade.)
Then, when his earthly part shall mount in fire,
Let the leagu'd squadrons to their posts retire.
He spoke ; they hear him, and the word obey ;
The rage of hunger and of thirst allay,
Then ease in sleep the labours of the day.
But great Pelides, stretch'd along the shore, 70
Where dash'd on rocks the broken billows roar,
Lies inly groaning ; while on either hand
The martial Myrmidons confusedly stand.
Along the grass his languid members fall,
Tired with his chase around the Trojan wall :
Hush'd by the murmurs of the rolling deep,
At length he sinks in the soft arms of sleep.
10 | When lo ! the shades, before his closing eyes,
Of sad Patroclus rose, or seem'd to rise ;
In the same robe he living wore, he came ;
In stature, voice, and pleasing look, the same.
80 | The form familiar hover'd o'er his head,—
And sleeps Achilles (thus the phantom said,)
Sleeps my Achilles, his Patroclus dead ?
Living, I seem'd his dearest, tenderest care,
But now forgot I wander in the air.
Let my pale corse the rites of burial know,
And give me entrance in the realms below :
Till then the spirit finds no resting place,
But here and there the unbodied spectres chace 90
The vagrant dead around the dark abode,
Forbid to cross the irremovable flood.
Now give thy hand : for to the farther shore
When once we pass, the soul returns no more :
When once the last funereal flames ascend,
No more shall meet Achilles and his friend ;
No more our thoughts to those we loved make known,
Or quit the dearest, to converse alone.
30 | Me fate has sever'd from the sons of earth,
The fate foredoom'd that waited from my birth : 100

Thee too it waits ; before the Trojan wall,
E'en great and godlike thou, art doom'd to fall.
Hear then ; and as in fate and love we join,
Ah, suffer that my bones may rest with thine !
Together have we lived ; together bred ;
One house received us, and one table fed :
That golden urn thy goddess-mother gave,
May mix our ashes in one common grave.

And is it thou ? (he answers) : to my sight
Once more return'at thou from the realms of night ?
Oh more than brother ! Think each office paid, 111
Whate'er can rest a discontented shade ;
But grant one last embrace, unhappy boy !
Afford at least that melancholy joy.

He said, and with his longing arms essay'd
In vain to grasp the visionary shade ;
Like a thin smoke he sees the spirit fly,
And hears a feeble lamentable cry.
Confused he wakes ; amazement breaks the bands
Of golden sleep, and, starting from the sands, 120
Pensive he muses with uplifted hands :

'Tis true, 'tis certain ; man, though dead, retains
Part of himself ; the immortal mind remains :
The form subsists without the body's aid,
Ærial semblance, and an empty shade !
This night my friend, so late in battle lost,
Stood at my side, a pensive, plaintive ghost ;
E'en now familiar, as in life, he came,
Alas ! how different ! yet how like the same.

Thus while he spoke, each eye grew big with tears :
And now the rosy-finger'd Morn appears, 131
Shows every mournful face with tears o'erspread,
And glares on the pale visage of the dead.
But Agamemnon, as the rites demand,
With mules and waggons sends a chosen band,
To load the timber, and the pile to rear ;
A charge consign'd to Merion's faithful care.
With proper instruments they take the road,
Axes to cut, and ropes to sling the load.
First march the heavy mules, securely slow, 140
O'er hills, o'er dales, o'er crags, o'er rocks they go :
Jumping high o'er the shrubs of the rough ground,
Rattle the clattering cars, and the shock'd axles
bound.

But when arrived at Ida's spreading woods,
(Fair Ida, water'd with descending floods,)
Loud sounds the ax ; redoubling strokes on strokes ;
On all sides round the forest hurls her oaks
Headlong. Deep-echoing groan the thickets brown ;
Then rustling, crackling, crashing, thunder down.
The wood the Grecians cleave, prepared to burn ; 150
And the slow mules the same rough road return.
The sturdy woodmen equal burdens bore
(Such charge was given them) to the sandy shore ;
There, on the spot which great Achilles show'd,
They eased their shoulders, and disposed the load ;
Circling around the place, where times to come
Shall view Patroclus' and Achilles' tomb.
The hero bids his martial troops appear
High on their cars in all the pomp of war ;
Each in resplendent arms his limbs attires, 160
All mount their chariots, combatants and squires.
The chariots first proceed, a shining train ;
Then clouds of foot that smoke along the plain ;
Next these a melancholy band appear,
Amidst, lay dead Patroclus on the bier :
O'er all the corse their scatter'd locks they throw.
Achilles next, oppress'd with mighty woe,

Supporting with his hands the hero's head,
Bends o'er the extended body of the dead.
Patroclus decent on the appointed ground
They placed, and heap the sylvan pile around.
But great Achilles stands apart in prayer,
And from his head divides the yellow hair ;
Those curling locks which from his youth he wore
And sacred grew, to Sperchius' honour'd flood :
Then sighing, to the deep his looks he cast,
And roll'd his eyes around the watery waste :
Sperchius ! whose waves in mazy errors lost,
Delightful roll along my native coast !
To whom we vainly vow'd, at our return,
These locks to fall, and hecatombs to burn ;
Full fifty lambs to bleed in sacrifice,
Where to the day thy silver fountains rise,
And where in shade of consecrated bowers
Thy altars stand, perfumed with native flowers :
So vow'd my father, but he vow'd in vain :
No more Achilles sees his native plain.
In that vain hope these hairs no longer grow ;
Patroclus bears them to the shades below.

Thus o'er Patroclus while the hero pray'd, 1
On his cold hand the sacred lock he laid.
Once more afresh the Grecian arrows flow ;
And now the sun had set upon their woe ;
But to the king of men thus spoke the chief :
Enough ; Atreides ! give the troops relief :
Permit the mourning legions to retire,
And let the chiefs alone attend the pyre ;
The pious care be ours the dead to burn—
He said : the people to their ships return ;
While those deputed to inter the slain,
Heap with a rising pyramid the plain.
A hundred foot in length, a hundred wide,
The growing structure spreads on every side :
High on the top the manly corse they lay,
And well-fed sheep and sable oxen slay :
Achilles cover'd with their fat the dead,
And the piled victims round the body spread ;
Then jars of honey, and of fragrant oil,
Suspend around, low-bending o'er the pile.
Four sprightly coursers, with a deadly groan
Pour forth their lives, and on the pyre are thrown
Of nine large dogs, domestic at his board,
Fall two, selected to attend their lord.
Then last of all, and horrible to tell,
Sad sacrifice ! twelve Trojan captives fell.
On these the rage of fire victorious preys,
Involves and joins them in one common blaze.
Smear'd with the bloody rites, he stands on high,
And calls the spirit with a dreadful cry :

All hail, Patroclus ! let thy vengeful ghost
Hear and exult on Pluto's dreary coast.
Behold, Achilles' promise fully paid,
Twelve Trojan heroes offer'd to thy shade.
But heavier fates on Hector's corse attend,
Saved from the flames for hungry dogs to rend.
So spake he, threatening ! but the gods made
His threat, and guard inviolate the slain ;
Celestial Venus hover'd o'er his head,
And roseate unguents, heavenly fragrance shed :
She watch'd him all the night and all the day,
And drove the bloodhounds from their destined
Nor sacred Phœbus less employ'd his care ;
He pour'd around a veil of gather'd air,
And kept the nerves undried, the flesh entire,
Against the solar beam and Sirian fire.

ret the pile, where dead Patroclus lies,
 , nor as yet the sullen flames arise;
 beside, Achilles stood in prayer,
 the gods whose spirit moves the air,
 tims promised, and libations cast
 le Zephyr and the Boreal blast:
 'd the aerial powers, along the skies
 the, and whisper to the fires to rise.
 aged Iris heard the hero's call,
 tant hasten'd to their airy hall,
 in old Zephyr's open courts on high,
 he blustering brethren of the sky.
 ne amidst them, on her painted bow;
 'ky pavement glitter'd with the show.
 r the banquet rise, and each invites
 ious goddess to partake the rites.
 'the dame replied,) I haste to go
 ed Ocean and the floods below:
 w our solemn hecatombs attend,
 ven is feasting, on the world's green end,
 ghteous Æthiops (uncorrupted train!)
 he extremest limits of the main.
 us' son entreats, with sacrifice,
 stern Spirit, and the North, to rise;
 Patroclus' pile your blast be driven,
 r the blazing honours high to heaven.
 as the word she vanish'd from their view;
 the word the winds tumultuous flew;
 r the stormy band with thundering roar,
 ps on heaps the clouds are toss'd before.
 wide main then stooping from the skies,
 ving deeps in watery mountains rise:
 :ls the blast along her shaking walls,
 he pile the gather'd tempest falls.
 icture crackles in the roaring fires,
 the night the pteuous flame aspires;
 t Achilles hails Patroclus' soul,
 ge libations from the golden bowl.
 r father, helpless and undone,
 o'er the ashes of an only son,
 sad pleasure the last bones to burn,
 r in tears, ere yet they close the urn:
 d Achilles, circling round the shore,
 h'd the flames, till now they flame no more.
 en, emerging through the shades of night,
 ring planet told the approach of light; 281
 behind, Aurora's warmer ray,
 broad ocean pour'd the golden day:
 nk the blaze, the pile no longer burn'd,
 heir caves the whistling winds return'd;
 he Thracian seas their course they bore;
 ed seas beneath their passage roar.
 parting from the pile, he ceased to weep,
 k to quiet in the embrace of sleep.
 d with his grief: meanwhile the crowd 290
 ging Grecians round Achilles stood;
 ult waked him: from his eyes he shook
 g slumber, and the chiefs bespoke:
 rgs and princes of the Achaian name:
 us quench the yet remaining flame
 le wine; then (as the rites direct)
 's bones with careful view select:
 nd easy to be known they lie
 he heap, and obvious to the eye:
 round the margin will be seen
 ous, steeds and immolated men.) 300
 rrap'd in double cawls of fat, prepare;
 be golden vase dispose with care:

There let them rest with decent honour laid,
 Till I shall follow to the infernal shade.
 Meantime erect the tomb with pious hands,
 A common structure on the humble sands;
 240 Hereafter Greece some nobler work may raise,
 And late posterity record our praise.
 The Greeks obey; where yet the embers glow 310
 Wide o'er the pile the sable wine they throw,
 And deep subsides the ashy heap below.
 Next the white bones his sad companions place,
 With tears collected, in the golden vase.
 The sacred relics to the tent they bore:
 The urn a veil of linen cover'd o'er.
 That done, they bid the sepulchre aspire,
 250 And cast the deep foundations round the pyre;
 High in the midst they heap the swelling bed
 Of rising earth, memorial of the dead. 320
 The swarming populace the chief detains,
 And leads amidst a wide extent of plains;
 There placed them round: then from the ships pro-
 ceeds
 A train of oxen, mules, and stately steeds,
 Vases and tripods (for the funeral games,)
 Resplendent brass, and more resplendent dames.
 260 First stood the prizes to reward the force
 Of rapid racers in the dusty course:
 A woman for the first, in beauty's bloom
 Skill'd in the needle and the labouring loom: 330
 And a large vase, where two bright handles rise,
 Of twenty measures its capacious size.
 The second victor claims a mare unbroken,
 Big with a mule, unknowing of the yoke;
 The third a charger yet untouch'd by flame;
 Four ample measures held the shining frame:
 270 Two golden talents for the fourth were placed,
 An ample double bowl contents the last.
 These in fair order ranged upon the plain,
 The hero, rising, thus address'd the train: 340
 Behold the prizes, valiant Greeks! decreed
 To the brave rulers of the racing steed;
 Prizes which none beside ourself could gain,
 Should our immortal coursers take the plain,
 (A race unrivall'd, which from Ocean's god
 Peleus received, and on his son bestow'd.)
 But this no time our vigour to display;
 Nor suit with them, the games of this sad day;
 Lost is Patroclus now, that wont to deck
 Their flowing manes, and sleek their glossy neck.
 Sad as they shared in human grief, they stand, 350
 And trail those graceful honours on the sand;
 Let others for the nobler task prepare,
 Who trust the courser and the flying car.
 Fired at his word, the rival racers rise:
 But far the first, Eumelus hopes the prize,
 Famed through Pieria for the fleetest breed,
 And skill'd to manage the high bounding steed
 With equal ardour bold Tydides swell'd,
 The steeds of Tros beneath his yoke compell'd, 360
 (Which late obey'd the Dardan chief's command,
 When scarce a god redeem'd him from his hand.)
 Then Menelaüs his Podargus brings,
 And the famed courser of the king of kings:
 Whom rich Echepolus (more rich than brave)
 To 'scape the wars, to Agamemnon gave
 (Æthe her name,) at home to end his days;
 Base wealth preferring to eternal praise.
 Next him Antilochus demands the course,
 With beating heart, and cheers his Pylian horse. 370

Experienced Nestor gives his son the reins,
Directs his judgment, and his heat restrains;
Nor silly warns the hoary sire, nor hears
The prudent son with unattending ears.

My son! though youthful ardent fire thy breast,
The gods have loved thee, and with arts have bless'd.
Neptune and Jove on thee confer'd the skill
Swift round the goal to turn the flying wheel.
To guide thy conduct little precept needs;
But slow, and past their vigour, are my steeds. 380
Fear not thy rivals, though for swiftness known;
Compare those rivals' judgment and thy own:
It is not strength, but art, obtains the prize,
And to be swift is less than to be wise.
'Tis more by art than force of numerous strokes,
The dextrous woodman shakes the stubborn oaks;
By art the pilot, through the boiling deep
And howling tempest, steers the fearless ship;
And 'tis the artist wins the glorious course,
Not those who trust in chariots and in horse. 390
In vain; unskilful to the goal they strive,
And short or wide, the un govern'd coursers drive:
While with sure skill, though with inferior steeds,
The knowing racer to his end proceeds:
Fix'd on the goal his eye foreruns the course,
His hand unerring steers the steady horse,
And now contracts and now extends the rein,
Observing still the foremost on the plain.
Mark then the goal; 'tis easy to be found;
You aged trunk, a cubit from the ground;
Of some once stately oak the last remains,
Or hardy fir unperish'd with the rains:
Enclosed with stones, conspicuous from afar;
And round a circle for the wheeling car
(Some tomb, perhaps, of old, the dead to grace;
Or then, as now, the limit of a race:)
Bear close to this, and warily proceed
A little bending to the left hand steed
But urge the right, and give him all the reins;
While thy strict hand his fellow's head restrains, 410
And turns him short; till, doubling as they roll,
The wheel's round naves appear to brush the goal.
Yet (not to break the car, or lame the horse)
Clear of the stony heap direct the course:
Lest, through incaution failing, thou may'st be
A joy to others, a reproach to me.
So shalt thou pass the goal, secure of mind,
And leave unskilful swiftness far behind;
Though thy fierce rival drove the matchless steed
Which bore Adrastus, of celestial breed: 420
Or the famed race, through all the regions known,
That whirl'd the car of proud Laomedon.
Thus (nought unsaid) the much advising sage
Concludes; then sate, stiff with unwieldy age.
Next bold Meriones was seen to rise,
The last, but not least ardent for the prize.
They mount their seats; the lots their place dispose:
(Roll'd in his helmet, these Achilles throws.)
Young Nestor leads the race: Eumelus then;
And next the brother of the king of men 430
Thy lot, Meriones, the fourth was cast;
And far the bravest, Diomed, was last.
They stand in order, an impatient train;
Pelides points the barrier on the plain,
And sends before old Phœnix to the place,
To mark the racers, and to judge the race.
At once the coursers from the barrier bound
The lifted scourges all at once resound;

Their heart, their eyes, their voice, they send behind
And up the champaign thunder from the shore:
Thick, where they drive, the dusty clouds arise,
And the lost courser in the whirlwind flies;
Loose on their shoulders the long manes, reced,
Float in their speed and dance upon the wind:
The smoking chariots, rapid as they bound,
Now seem to touch the sky, and now the ground.
While hot for fame, and conquest all their care
Each o'er his flying courser hung in air, 390
Erect with ardour, poised upon the rein,
They pant, they stretch, they about along the plain.
Now the last compass fetch'd around the goal,
At the near prize each gathers all his soul,
Each burns with double hope, with double pain,
Tears up the shore, and thunders toward the main.
First flew Eumelus on Phœretian steeds;
With those of Troas bold Diomed succeeds;
Close on Eumelus' back they puff the wind,
And seem just mounting on his car behind;
Full on his neck he feels the sultry breeze,
And hovering o'er, their stretching shadow sees.
Then had he lost, or left a doubtful prize:
But angry Phœbus to Tydides flies,
Strikes from his hand the scourge, and renders
vain
His matchless horses' labour on the plain.
Rage fills his eye with anguish to surrey,
400 Snatch'd from his hope, the glories of the day.
The fraud celestial Pallas sees with pain,
Springs to her knight, and gives the scourge again,
And fills his steeds with vigour. At a stroke,
She breaks his rival's chariot from the yoke; 410
No more their way the startled horses beld;
The car reversed came rattling on the field;
Shot headlong from his seat, beside the wheel,
Proned on the dust the unhappy master fell;
His batter'd face and elbows strike the ground:
Nose, mouth, and front, one undistinguish'd wound.
Grief stops his voice, a torrent drowns his eyes;
Before him far the glad Tydides flies;
Minerva's spirit drives his matchless pace,
And crowns him victor of the labour'd race. 420
The next, though distant, Menelaus succeeds:
While thus young Nestor animates his steeds;
Now, now, my generous pair, exert your force;
Not that we hope to match Tydides' horse,
Since great Minerva wings their rapid way,
And gives their lord the honours of the day.
But rich Atrides! shall his mare out-go
Your swiftness, vanquish'd by a female foe?
Through your neglect, if lagging on the plain
The last ignoble gift be all we gain. 430
No more shall Nestor's hand your food supply,
The old man's fury rises, and ye die.
Haste then; yon narrow road before your sight
Presents the occasion, could we use it right.
Thus he. The coursers at their master's threat
With quicker steps the sounding champaign beat.
And now Antilochus with nice survey
Observes the compass of the hollow way.
'Twas where by force of wintry torrents torn
Fast by the road a precipice was worn;
Here, where but one could pass, to shun the thong
The Spartan hero's chariot smoked along. 440
Close up the venturous youth resolves to keep,
Still edging near, and bears him toward the steep

trembling, casts his eye below,
 onders at the rashness of his foe.
 ay your steeds! What madness thus to
 ide
 row way: take larger field (he cried)
 must fall—Atrides cries in vain;
 more fast, and throws up all the rein. 510
 n able arm the disk can send,
 outhful rivals their full force extend,
 Antiochus! thy chariot flew
 he king: he, cautious, backward drew
 e compell'd; foreboding in his fears
 ling ruin of the clashing cars,
 ndering coursers rolling on the plain,
 uest lost through frantic haste to gain;
 -upbraids his rival as he flies:
 us youth! ungenerous and unwise! 520
 expect not I'll the prize resign;
 jury to fraud, and make it thine—
 his steeds with all his force he cries;
 , be vigorous, and regain the prize!
 als, destitute of youthful force,
 ating knees shall labour in the course
 d the glory yours—The steeds obey;
 at their heels they wing their way,
 n already to retrieve the day.
 e the Grecians in a ring beheld
 530 rsers bounding o'er the dusty field.
 who mark'd them was the Cretan king:
 a rising ground, above the ring,
 arch sat; from whence with sure survey
 observed the chief who led the way,
 rd from far his animating cries:
 the foremost steed with sharpen'd eyes;
 e broad front, a blaze of shining white,
 full moon, stood obvious to the sight.
 and, rising, to the Greeks begun;
 540 ler horse discern'd by me alone?
 e all another chief survey,
 r steeds, than lately led the way?
 ough the swiftest, by some god withheld,
 disabled in the middle field:
 : the goal they doubled, round the plain
 to find them, but I search in vain.
 : the reins forsook the driver's hand,
 'd too short, he tumbled on the strand,
 n the chariot; while his coursers stray 550
 tic fury from the destined way.
 : some other, and inform my sight;
 : dim eyes, perhaps, discern not right.
 he seems (to judge by shape and air)
 t Æolian chief, renown'd in war.
 n! (Oileus rashly thus replies)
 ue too hastily confers the prize;
 who view the course, not sharpest eyed
 ggest, yet the readiest to decide.
 560 steeds high-bounding in the chase,
 first, unrivall'd lead the race:
 ern him as he shakes the rein,
 his shouts victorious o'er the plain.
 e. Idomeneus incensed rejoind'd:
 s of words! and arrogant of mind!
 us prince, of all the Greeks beside
 n merit, as the first in pride!
 :prouch what answer can we make?
 or a tripod let us stake,
 e king the judge. The most unwise 570
 : their rashness, when they pay the price.

He said: and Ajax, by mad passion borne,
 Stern had replied; fierce scorn enhancing scorn
 To fell extremes; but Thetis' god-like son
 Awful amidst them rose, and thus begun:
 Forbear, ye chiefs! reproachful to contend;
 Much would you blame, should others thus offend:
 And lo! the approaching steeds your contest end.
 No sooner had he spoke, but, thundering near,
 Drives through a stream of dust the charioteer. 590
 High o'er his head the circling lash he wields;
 His bounding horses scarcely touch the fields:
 His car amidst the dusty whirlwind roll'd,
 Bright with the mingled blaze of tin and gold,
 Refulgent through the cloud: no eye could find
 The track his flying wheels had left behind:
 And the fierce coursers urged their rapid pace
 So swift, it seem'd a flight, and not a race.
 Now victor at the goal Tydides stands,
 Quits his bright car, and springs upon the sands; 596
 From the hot steeds the sweaty torrents stream;
 The well-plied whip is hung athwart the beam:
 With joy brave Sthenelus receives the prize,
 The tripod-vase, and dame with radiant eyes:
 These to the ships his train triumphant leads;
 The chief himself unyokes the panting steeds.
 Young Nestor follows (who by art, not force,
 O'er past Atrides) second in the course.
 Behind, Atrides urged the race, more near
 Than to the courser in his swift career 600
 The following car, just touching with his heel
 And brushing with his tail the whirling wheel
 Such and so narrow now the space between,
 The rivals, late so distant on the green:
 So soon swift Æthe her lost ground regain'd,
 One length, one moment, had the race obtain'd.
 Merion pursued, at greater distance still,
 With tardier coursers, and inferior skill.
 Last came, Admetus! thy unhappy son:
 Slow dragg'd the steeds his batter'd chariot on: 610
 Achilles saw, and pitying thus began:
 Behold! the man whose matchless art surpass'd
 The sons of Greece! the ablest, yet the last!
 Fortune denies, but justice bids us pay
 (Since great Tydides bears the first away)
 To him the second honours of the day.
 The Greeks consent with loud applauding cries,
 And then Eumelus had received the prize;
 But youthful Nestor, jealous of his fame,
 The award opposes, and asserts his claim. 620
 Think not (he cries) I tamely will resign,
 O Peleus' son! the mare so justly mine.
 What if the gods, the skillful to confound,
 Have thrown the horse and horseman to the ground?
 Perhaps he sought not Heaven by sacrifice,
 And vows omitted forfeited the prize.
 If yet (distinction to thy friend to show,
 And please a soul desirous to bestow)
 Some gift must grace Eumelus; view thy store
 Of beauteous handmaids, steeds, and shining ore; 630
 An ample present let him thence receive,
 And Greece shall praise thy generous thirst to
 give.
 But this my prize I never shall forego:
 This, who but touches, warriors! is my foe.
 Thus spake the youth; nor did his words offend;
 Pleased with the well-turn'd flattery of a friend,
 Achilles smiled: the gift proposed (he cried,)
 Antiochus! we shall ourself provide.

With plates of brass the corslet cover'd o'er
(The same renown'd Asteropæus wore.)
Whose glittering margins rais'd with silver shine,
(No vulgar gift) Eumelus, shall be thine.

He said : Automedon at his command
The corslet brought and gave it to his hand.
Distinguish'd by his friend, his bosom glows
With generous joy : then Menelæus rose ;
The herald plac'd the sceptre in his hands,
And still'd the clamour of the shouting bands,
Not without cause incens'd at Nestor's son,
And inly grieving thus the king begun :

The praise of wisdom, in thy youth obtain'd,
An act so rash, Antilochus, has stain'd.
Robb'd of my glory and my just reward,
To you, O Grecians ! be my wrong declared :
So not a leader shall our conduct blame,
Or judge me envious of a rival's fame.
But shall not we, ourselves, the truth maintain ?
What needs appealing in a fact so plain ?
What Greek shall blame me, if I bid thee rise,
And vindicate by oath the ill-gotten prize ?
Rise if thou darest, before thy chariot stand,
The driving scourge high lifted in thy hand ;
And touch thy steeds, and swear, thy whole intent
Was but to conquer, not to circumvent.
Swear by that god whose liquid arms surround
The globe, and whose dread earthquakes heave the
ground.

The prudent chief with calm attention heard ;
Then mildly thus : Excuse, if youth have err'd ;
Superior as thou art, forgive the offence,
Nor I thy equal, or in years or sense.
Thou know'st the errors of unripen'd age,
Weak are its counsels, headlong is its rage.
The prize I quit, if thou thy wrath resign ;
The mare, or aught thou ask'st, be freely thine ;
Ere I become (from thy dear friendship torn)
Hateful to thee, and to the gods foresworn.

So spake Antilochus : and at the word
The mare contested to the king restored.
Joy swells his soul : as when the vernal grain
Lifts the green ear above the springing plain,
The fields their vegetable life renew,
And laugh and glitter with the morning dew ;
Such joy the Spartan's shining face o'erspread
And lifted his gay heart, while thus he said :
Still may your souls, O generous youth ! agree,
'Tis now Atreides' turn to yield to thee.
Rash heat perhaps a moment might controul,
Not break, the settled temper of thy soul.
Not (but my friend) 'tis still the wiser way
To waive contention with superior sway :
For ah ! how few, who should like thee offend,
Like thee have talents to regain the friend ?
To plead indulgence, and thy fault atone,
Suffice thy father's merit and thy own :
Generous alike for me, the sire and son
Have greatly suffer'd, and have greatly done.
I yield ; that all may know, my soul can bond,
Nor is my pride preferr'd before my friend.

He said : and pleas'd his passion to command,
Resign'd the courser to Neïmon's hand,
Friend of the youthful chief : himself content,
The shining charger to his vessel sent.
The golden talents Merion next obtain'd ;
The fifth reward, the double bowl, remain'd ;

640 Achilles this to reverend Nestor bears,
And thus the purpose of his gift declares :

Accept thou this, O sacred sire ! (he said)
In dear memorial of Patroclus dead :
Dead, and for ever lost, Patroclus lies,
For ever snatch'd from our desiring eyes !
Take thou this token of a grateful heart :
Though 'tis not thine to hurl the distant dart,
The quoit to toss, the ponderous mace to wield,
Or urge the race, or wrestle on the field :
Thy pristine vigour age has overthrown,
But left the glory of the past thy own.

650 He said, and plac'd the goblet at his side ;
With joy the venerable king replied :
Wisely and well, my son, thy words have prov'd
A senior honour'd and a friend beloved ;
Too true it is, deserted of my strength,
These wither'd arms and limbs have fail'd a
length.

Oh ! had I now that force I felt of yore,
Known through Buprasium and the Pylian shore !
Victorious then in every solemn game,
Ordain'd to Amarynces' mighty name ;
The brave Epeians gave my glory way,
Ætolians, Pylians, all resign'd the day.
I quell'd Clytemedea in fights of hand,
And backward hurl'd Aeneas o'er the sand,
Surpass'd I Iphycus in the swift career,
Phyleus and Polydorus with the spear.

The sons of Actor won the prize of horse,
But won by numbers, not by art or force :
For the famed twins, impatient to survey,
670 Prize after prize by Nestor borne away,
Sprung to their car ; and with united pains
One lash'd the coursers, while one ruled the reins.
Such once I was ! Now to these tasks succeeds
A younger race, that emulate our deeds :
I yield, alas ! (to age who must not yield ?)
Though once the foremost hero of the field.
Go thou, my son ! by generous friendship led,
With martial honours decorate the dead ;
While pleas'd I take the gift thy hands present
(Pledge of benevolence and kind intent ;)
680 Rejoiced, of all the numerous Greeks, to see
Not one but honours sacred age and me :
Those due distinctions thou so well canst pay,
May the just gods return another day !

Proud of the gift, thus spake the full of days.
Achilles heard him, prouder of the praise.

The prizes next are order'd to the field,
For the bold champions who the cæstus wield.
A stately mule, as yet by toils unbroke,
690 Of six years age, unconscious of the yoke,
Is to the circus led, and firmly bound ;
Next stands a goblet, massy, large, and round.
Achilles rising thus : Let Greece excite
Two heroes equal to this hardy fight ;
Who dares the foe with lifted arms provoke,
And rush beneath the long-descending stroke,
On whom Apollo shall the palm bestow,
And whom the Greeks supreme by conquest know,
This mule his dauntless labours shall repay ;
The vanquish'd bear the massy bowl away.

700 This dreadful combat great Epeus chose,
High o'er the crowd, enormous bulk ! he rose,
And seiz'd the beast, and thus began to say :
Stand forth some man, to bear the bowl away !

(Price of his ruin :) for who dares deny
 This mule my right, the undoubted victor I ?
 Others, 'tis own'd, in fields of battle shine,
 But the first honours of this fight are mine ;
 For who excels in all ? Then let my foe
 Draw near, but first his certain fortune know :
 Secure this hand shall his whole frame confound,
 Mash all his bones, and all his body pound :
 So let his friends be nigh, a needful train,
 To heave the batter'd carcass off the plain. 780
 The giant spoke : and in a stupid gaze
 The host beheld him silent with amaze !
 'Twas thou, Euryalus ! who durst aspire
 To meet his might, and emulate thy sire,
 The great Mecisteus ; who in days of yore
 In Theban games the noblest trophy bore
 (The games ordain'd dead Ædipus to grace,)
 And singly vanquish'd the Cadmean race.
 Him great Tydides urges to contend,
 Warm with the hopes of conquest for his friend ; 790
 Officious with the cincture girds him round ;
 And to his wrist the gloves of death are bound.
 Amid the circle now each champion stands,
 And poises high in air his iron hands :
 With clashing gauntlets now they fiercely close,
 Their crackling jaws re-echo to the blows,
 And painful sweat from all their members flows.
 At length Epëus dealt a weighty blow
 Full on the cheek of his unwary foe ;
 Beneath that ponderous arm's resistless sway 800
 Down dropp'd he nerveless, and extended lay.
 As a large fish, when winds and waters roar,
 By some huge billow dash'd against the shore,
 Lies panting ; not less batter'd with his wound,
 The bleeding hero pants upon the ground.
 To rear his fallen foe the victor lends,
 Scornful, his hand ; and gives him to his friends ;
 Whose arms support him, reeling through the throng.
 And dragging his disabled legs along ;
 Nodding, his head hangs down his shoulder o'er ; 810
 His mouth and nostrils pour the clotted gore ;
 Wrapp'd round in mists he lies, and lost to thought ;
 His friends receive the bowl, too dearly bought.
 The third bold game Achilles next demands,
 And calls the wrestlers to the level sands :
 A massy tripod for the victor lies,
 Of twice six oxen its reputed price ;
 And next, the loser's spirits to restore,
 A female captive, valued but at four.
 Scarce did the chief the vigorous strife propose, 820
 When tower-like Ajax and Ulysses rose.
 Amid the ring each nervous rival stands,
 Embracing rigid with implicit hands ;
 Close lock'd above, their heads and arms are mix'd ;
 Below, their planted feet, at distance fix'd :
 Like two strong rafters which the builder forms,
 Proof to the wintry winds and howling storms,
 Their tops connected, but at wider space,
 Fixt on the centre stands their solid base.
 Now to the grasp each manly body bends ; 830
 The humid sweat from every pore descends ;
 Their bones resound with blows ; sides, shoulders,
 Thighs,
 Swell to each gripe, and bloody tumours rise.
 Nor could Ulysses, for his art renown'd,
 O'erturn the strength of Ajax on the ground :
 Nor could the strength of Ajax overthrow
 The watchful caution of his artful foe.

While the long strife e'en tired the lookers-on,
 Thus to Ulysses spoke great Telamon :
 Or let me lift thee, chief, or lift thou me : 840
 Prove we our force, and Jove the rest decree.
 He said : and, straining, heaved him off the ground
 With matchless strength ; that time Ulysses found
 The strength to evade, and where the nerves com-
 bine
 His ancle struck : the giant fell supine ;
 Ulysses following, on his bosom lies ;
 Shouts of applause run rattling through the skies.
 Ajax to lift, Ulysses next assays ;
 He barely stirr'd him, but he could not raise :
 His knee lock'd fast, the foe's attempt denied ; 850
 And grappling close, they tumble side by side.
 Defiled with honourable dust, they roll,
 Still breathing strife, and unsubdued of soul :
 Again they rage, again to combat rise ;
 When great Achilles thus divides the prize :
 Your noble vigour, oh my friends, restrain ;
 Nor weary out your generous strength in vain.
 Ye both have won : let others who excel,
 Now prove that prowess you have proved so well
 The hero's words the willing chiefs obey, 860
 From their tired bodies wipe the dust away,
 And clothed anew, the following games survey.
 And now succeed the gifts ordain'd to grace
 The youths contending in the rapid race.
 A silver urn that full six measures held,
 By none in weight or workmanship excell'd ;
 Sidonian artists taught the frame to shine,
 Elaborate, with artifice divine ;
 Whence Tyrian sailors did the prize transport,
 And gave to Thoas at the Lemnian port : 870
 From him descended, good Eunæus heir'd
 The glorious gift ; and, for Lycaon spared,
 To brave Patroclus gave the rich reward.
 Now, the same hero's funeral rites to grace,
 It stands the prize of swiftness in the race
 A well-fed ox was for the second plac'd ;
 And half a talent must content the last.
 Achilles, rising, then bespoke the train :
 Who hope the palm of swiftness to obtain,
 Stand forth, and bear these prizes from the plain. 880
 The hero said ; and starting from his place,
 Oilean Ajax rises to the race ;
 Ulysses next ; and he whose speed surpass'd
 His youthful equals, Nestor's son the last.
 Ranged in a line the ready racers stand ;
 Pelides points the barrier with his hand.
 All start at once ; Oileus led the race :
 The next Ulysses, measuring pace with pace :
 Behind him, diligently close, he sped,
 As closely following as the running thread 890
 The spindle follows, and displays the charms
 Of the fair spinster's breast, and moving arms.
 Graceful in motion thus, his foe he plies,
 And treads each footstep ere the dust can rise :
 His glowing breath upon his shoulders plays ;
 The admiring Greeks loud acclamations raise.
 To him they give their wishes, hearts, and eyes,
 And send their souls before him as he flies.
 Now three times turn'd in prospect of the goal,
 The panting chief to Pallas lifts his soul : 900
 Assist, O goddess ! (thus in thought he pray'd,)
 And present at his thought descends the maid
 Buoy'd by her heavenly force, he seems to swim,
 And feels a pinion lifting every limb

All force and ready now the prize to gain,
 Unhappy Ajax stumbles on the plain
 (O'erturn'd by Pallas,) where the slippery shore
 Was clogg'd with shiny dung, and mingled gore,
 (The self-same place beside Patroclus' pyre,
 Where late the slaughter'd victims fed the fire :) 910
 Besmear'd with filth, and blotted o'er with clay,
 Obscene to sight, the rueful racer lay;
 The well-fed bull (the second prize) he shared,
 And left the urn Ulysses' rich reward.
 Then, grasping by the horn the mighty beast,
 The bull'd hero thus the Greeks address'd:

Accurs'd fate! the conquest I forego;
 A mortal I, a goddess was my foe;
 She urged her favourite on the rapid way,
 And Pallas, not Ulysses, won the day. 920

Thus sourly wail'd he, sputtering dirt and gore,
 A burst of laughter echo'd through the shore.
 Antilochus, more humorous than the rest,
 Takes the last prize, and takes it with a jest:

Why with our wiser elders should we strive?
 The gods still love them, and they always thrive.
 Ye see, to Ajax I must yield the prize:
 He to Ulysses, still more aged and wise
 (A green old age unconscious of decays,
 That prove the hero born in better days!) 930

Behold his vigour in this active race,
 Achilles only boasts a swifter pace:
 For who can match Achilles? He who can,
 Must yet be more than hero, more than man.

The effect succeeds the speech, Pelides cries,
 Thy artful praise deserves a better prize;
 Nor Greece in vain shall hear thy friend extoll'd:
 Receive a talent of the purest gold.
 The youth departs content. The host admire
 The son of Nestor, worthy of his sire.

Next these, a buckler, spear, and helm, he brings;
 Cast on the plain the brazen burden rings:
 Arms, which of late divine Sarpedon wore,
 And great Patroclus in short triumph bore.
 Stand forth the bravest of our host! (he cries :)
 Whoever dares deserve so rich a prize,
 Now grace the lists before our army's sight,
 And, sheath'd in steel, provoke his foe to fight.
 Who first the jointed armour shall explore,
 And stain his rival's mail with issuing gore, 950
 The sword Asteropæus possess'd of old
 (A Thracian blade distinct with studs of gold)
 Shall pay the stroke, and grace the striker's side:
 These arms in common let the chiefs divide:
 For each brave champion, when the combat ends,
 A sumptuous banquet at our tent attends.

Fierce at the word, up rose great Tydeus' son,
 And the huge bulk of Ajax Telamon.
 Clad in resplendent steel, on either hand,
 The dreadful chiefs amid the circle stand: 960
 Lowering they meet, tremendous to the sight;
 Each Argive bosom beats with fierce delight.
 Opposed in arms not long they idly stood,
 But thrice they closed, and thrice the charge renew'd.
 A furious pass the spear of Ajax made
 Through the broad shield, but at the corselet stay'd:
 Not thus the foe: his javelin aim'd above
 The buckler's margin, at the neck he drove.
 But Greece now trembling for her hero's life,
 Bade share the honours, and surcease the strife. 970
 Yet still the victor's due Tydides gains,
 With him the sword and studded belt remains.

Then hur'd the hero thundering on the ground
 A mass of iron: an enormous round,
 Whose weight and size the circling Greeks stain,
 Rude from the furnace, and but shaped by fire.
 This mighty quoit Action wont to rear,
 And from his whirling arm dismiss in air:
 The giant by Achilles slain, he stow'd
 Among his spoils this memorable load. 980

For this, he bids those nervous artists vie,
 That teach the disk to sound along the sky.
 Let him whose might can hurl this bowl arise;
 Who furthest hurls it, takes it as his prize.
 If he be one, enrich'd with large domain
 Of downs for flocks, and arable for grain,
 Small stock of iron needs that man provide:

His hinds and swains whole years shall be supplied
 From hence: nor ask the neighbouring city's aid.
 For plough-hares, wheels, and all the rural trade 990
 Stern Polyptechus stepp'd before the throng,
 And great Leontæus, more than mortal strong:
 Whose force with rival forces to oppose,
 Up rose great Ajax up Epéus rose.
 Each stood in order: first Epéus threw:
 High o'er the wondering crowds the whirling circle
 flew;

Leontæus next a little space surpass'd,
 And third, the strength of godlike Ajax cast:
 O'er both their marks it flew, till Eury's flag
 From Polyptechus' arm, the discus sung: 1000

Far as a swain his whirling she-phook throws,
 That distant falls among the grazing cows,
 So past them all the rapid circle flies:
 His friends (while loud applause shake the sky
 With force conjoin'd) heave off the weighty prize:
 Those who in skillful archery contend,

1010 He next invites the twanging bow to bend:
 And twice ten axes cast amidst the round
 (Ten double-edged), and ten that singly wound:
 The mast, which late a first-rate galley bore, 1020
 The hero fixes in the sandy shore;
 To the tall top a milk-white dove they tie,
 The trembling mark at which their arrows fly.
 Whose weapon strikes yon fluttering bird, shall
 bear

These two-edged axes, terrible in war;
 The single, he, whose shaft divides the cord.
 He said; experienced Merion took the word:
 And skilful Teucer: in the helm they threw
 Their lots inscribed, and forth the latter flew.
 Swift from the string the sounding arrow flies: 1030
 But flies unblest! No grateful sacrifice,
 No firstling lambs, unheeded! didst thou vow
 To Phœbus, patron of the shaft and bow.

For this, thy well-aim'd arrow, turn'd aside,
 Err'd from the dove, yet cut the cord that tied:
 Adown the main-mast fell the parted string,
 And the free bird to heaven displays her wing:
 Seas, shores, and skies, with loud applause receive
 And Merion eager meditates the wound: 1040
 He takes the bow, directs the shaft above,
 And following with his eyes the soaring dove,
 Implores the god to speed it through the skies,
 With vows of firstling lambs, and grateful sacrifice:
 The dove, in airy circles as she wheels,
 Amid the clouds the piercing arrow feels;
 Quite through and through the point its passage
 found,

And at his feet fell bloody to the ground.

The wounded bird, ere yet she breath'd her last,
 With flagging wings alighted on the mast;
 A moment hung, and spread her pinions there, 1010
 Then sudden dropp'd, and left her life in air.
 From the pleas'd crowd new peals of thunder rise,
 And to the ships brave Merion bears the prize.
 To close the funeral games, Achilles last
 A massy spear amid the circle placed,
 An ample charger of unsullied frame,
 With flowers high-wrought, not blacken'd yet by
 flame.
 For these he bids the heroes prove their art,
 Whose dextrous skill directs the flying dart.
 Here too great Merion hopes the noble prize; 1050
 Nor here disdain'd the king of men to rise.
 With joy Pelides saw the honour paid,
 Rose to the monarch, and respectful said:
 Thee first in virtue, as in power supreme,
 O king of nations! all thy Greeks proclaim;
 In every martial game thy worth attest,
 And know thee both their greatest and their best.
 Take then the prize, but let brave Merion bear
 This beamy javelin in thy brother's war.
 Pleased from the hero's lips his praise to hear, 1060
 The king to Merion gives the brazen spear:
 But set apart for sacred use, commands
 The glittering charger to Talthybius' hands.

BOOK XXIV.

ARGUMENT.

The Redemption of the Body of Hector.

The gods deliberate about the redemption of Hector's body. Jupiter sends Thetis to Achilles, to dispose him for the restoring of it; and Iris to Priam, to encourage him to go in person, and treat for it. The old king, notwithstanding the remonstrances of his queen, makes ready for the journey, to which he is encouraged by an omen from Jupiter. He sets forth in his chariot, with a waggon loaded with presents under the charge of Idæus, the herald. Mercury descends in the shape of a young man, and conducts him to the pavilion of Achilles. Their conversation on the way. Priam finds Achilles at his table, casts himself at his feet, and begs for the body of his son. Achilles, moved with compassion, grants his request, detains him one night in his tent, and the next morning sends him home with the body; the Trojans run out to meet him. The lamentations of Andromache, Hecuba, and Helen, with the solemnities of the funeral.
 The time of twelve days is employed in this book while the body of Hector lies in the tent of Achilles; and as many more are spent in the truce allowed for his interment. The scene is partly in Achilles' camp, and partly in Troy.

BOOK XXIV.

Now from the finish'd games the Grecian band
 Seek their black ships, and clear the crowded strand:
 All, stretch'd at ease, the genial banquet share,
 And pleasing slumbers quiet all their care.
 Not so Achilles; he to grief resign'd,
 His friend's dear image present to his mind,
 Takes his sad couch, more unobserved to weep,
 Nor tastes the gifts of all-composing sleep.
 Restless he roll'd around his weary bed,
 And all his soul on his Patroclus fed:

The form so pleasing, and the heart so kind,
 That youthful vigour, and that manly mind,
 What toils they shared, what martial works they
 wrought,
 What seas they measured, and what fields they fought:
 All pass'd before him in remembrance dear,
 Thought follows thought, and tear succeeds to tear.
 And now supine, now prone, the hero lay,
 Now shifts his side, impatient for the day:
 Then starting up, disconsolate he goes
 Wide on the lonely beach to vent his woes. 20
 There as the solitary mourner raves,
 The ruddy morning rises o'er the waves:
 Soon as it rose, his furious steeds he join'd:
 The chariot flies, and Hector trails behind.
 And thrice, Patroclus! round thy monument
 Was Hector dragg'd, then hurried to the tent.
 There sleep at last o'ercomes the hero's eyes;
 While foul in dust the unhonour'd carcass lies,
 But not deserted by the piting skies:
 For Phœbus watch'd it with superior care, 30
 Preserved from gaping wounds and tainting air;
 And ignominious as it swept the field,
 Spread o'er the sacred corpse his golden shield.
 All Heaven was moved, and Hermes will'd to go
 By stealth to snatch him from the insulting foe:
 But Neptune this, and Pallas this denies,
 And the unrelenting empress of the skies:
 E'er since that day implacable to Troy,
 What time young Paris, simple shepherd boy
 Won by destructive lust (reward obscene) 40
 Their charms rejected for the Cyprian queen.
 But when the tenth celestial morning broke,
 To heaven assembled thus Apollo spoke:
 Unpitying powers! how oft each holy fane
 Has Hector tinged with blood of victims slain!
 And can ye still his cold remains pursue?
 Still grudge his body to the Trojans' view?
 Deny to consort, mother, son and sire,
 The last sad honours of a funeral fire?
 Is then the dire Achilles all your care? 50
 That iron heart, inflexibly severe;
 A lion, not a man, who slaughters wide
 In strength of rage and impotence of pride;
 Who hastes to murder with a savage joy,
 Invades around, and breathes but to destroy.
 Shame is not of his soul; nor understood,
 The greatest evil and the greatest good.
 Still for one loss he rages unresign'd,
 Repugnant to the lot of all mankind;
 To lose a friend, a brother, or a son,
 Heaven dooms each mortal, and its will is done:
 Awhile they sorrow, then dismiss their care;
 Fate gives the wound, and man is born to bear.
 But this, insatiate, the commission given,
 By fate exceeds, and tempts the wrath of Heaven:
 Lo how his rage dishonest drags along
 Hector's dead earth, insensible of wrong!
 Brave though he be, yet by no reason awed,
 He violates the laws of man and God. 70
 If equal honours by the partial skies
 Are doom'd both heroes (Juno thus replies,)
 If Thetis son must no distinction know,
 Then hear, ye gods! the patron of the bow.
 But Hector only boasts a mortal claim;
 His birth deriving from a mortal dame:
 Achilles of your own ethereal race,
 10 Springs from a goddess by a man's embrace,

(A goddess by ourself to Peleus given,
A man divine, and chosen friend of Heaven.)
To grace those nuptials from the bright abode,
80 Youself were present; where this minstrel god
(Well pleased to share the feast) amid the quire
Stood proud to hymn, and tune his youthful lyre.

Then thus the Thunderer checks the imperial dame:
Let not thy wrath the court of heaven inflame;
Their merits nor their honours, are the same.
But mine, and every god's peculiar grace,
Hector deserves of all the Trojan race:
Still on our shrines his grateful offerings lay,
(The only honours men to gods can pay.)
Nor ever from our smoking altar ceased
The pure libation and the holy feast.
Howe'er, by stealth to snatch the corse away,
We will not: Thetis guards it night and day.
But haste and summon to our courts above
The azure queen: let her persuasion move
Her furious son from Priam to receive
The proffer'd ransom, and the corse to leave.

He added not; and Iris from the skies
Swift as a whirlwind, on the message flies,
100 Meteorous the face of ocean sweeps,
Refulgent gliding o'er the sable deeps.
Between where Samos wide his forests spreads,
And rocky Imbrus lifts its painted heads,
Down plunged the maid (the parted waves re-
sound:)

She plunged, and instant shot the dark profound.
As, bearing death in the fallacious bait,
From the bent angle sinks the leaden weight;
So pass'd the goddess through the closing wave,
Where Thetis sorrow'd in her sacred cave;
110 There placed amidst her melancholy train
(The blue-hair'd sisters of the sacred main,)
Pensive she sat, revolving fates to come,
And wept her godlike son's approaching doom.

Then thus the goddess of the painted bow;
Arise, O Thetis! from thy seats below:
'Tis Jove that calls. And why (the dame replies)
Calls Jove his Thetis to the hated skies?
Sad object as I am for heavenly sight!
Ah, may my sorrows ever slum the light!
120 Howe'er be heaven's almighty sire obey'd—
She spake, and veil'd her head in sable shade,
Which flowing long, her graceful person clad;
And forth she paced majestically sad.

Then through the world of waters they repair
(The way fair Iris led) to upper air.
The deeps dividing, o'er the coast they rise,
And touch with momentary flight the skies.
There in the lightning's blaze the sire they found,
And all the gods in shining synod round.
130 Thetis approach'd with anguish in her face
(Minerva rising, gave the mourner place,)
E'en Juno sought her sorrows to console,
And offer'd from her hand the nectar bowl:
She tasted, and resign'd it: then began
The sacred sire of gods and mortal man:
Thou comest, fair Thetis, but with grief o'ercast;
Maternal sorrows; long, ah long to last!
Suffice, we know and we partake thy cares:
But yield to Fate, and hear what Jove declares.
140 Nine days are past, since all the court above
In Hector's cause have moved the ear of Jove:
'Twas voted, Hermes from his godlike foe
By stealth should bear him, but we will'd not so:

We will, thy son himself the corse restore,
And to his conquest add this glory more.
Then hie thee to him, and our mandate bear:
Tell him he tempts the wrath of heaven too far:
Nor let him more (our anger if he dread)

Vent his mad vengeance on the sacred dead:
150 But yield to ransom and the father's prayer.
The mournful father Iris shall prepare
With gifts to sue, and offer to his hands
Whate'er his honour asks or heart demands.

His word the silver-footed queen attends,
And from Olympus' snowy tops descends.
160 Arrived, she heard the voice of loud lament,
And echoing groans that shook the lofty tent.
His friends prepare the victim, and dispose
Repast unheeded, while he vents his woes;
The goddess seats her by her pensive son,
She press'd his hand, and tender thus began:
How long, unhappy! shall thy sorrows flow;
And thy heart waste with life-consuming woe:
Mindless of food, or love, whose pleasing reign
Soothes weary life and softens human pain?
O snatch the moments yet within thy power;
Not long to live, indulge the amorous hour!
Lo! Jove himself (for Jove's command I bear)
170 Forbids to tempt the wrath of Heaven too far.
No longer then (his fury if thou dread)
Detain the relics of great Hector dead;
Nor vent on senseless earth thy vengeance vain:
But yield to ransom, and restore the slain.

To whom Achilles: Be the ransom given,
And we submit, since such the will of Heaven.

While thus they communed, from the Olympian
bowers

Jove orders Iris to the Trojan towers.
Haste, winged goddess! to the sacred town,
And urge her monarch to redeem his son;
180 Alone the Ilan ramparts let him leave,
And bear what stern Achilles may receive:
Alone, for so we will: no Trojan near;
Except, to place the dead with decent care,
Some aged herald, who with gentle hand
May the slow mules and funeral car command.
Nor let him death, nor let him danger dread,
Safe through the foe by our protection led:
Him Hermes to Achilles shall convey,
Guard of his life and partner of his way.
190 Fierce as he is, Achilles' self shall spare
His age, nor touch one venerable hair:
Some thought there must be in a soul so brave,
Some sense of duty, some desire to save.
Then down her bow the winged Iris drives,
And swift at Priam's mournful court arrives;
Where the sad sons beside their father's throne
Sate bathed in tears, and answered groan with
groan.

And all amid them lay the hoary sire
(Sad scene of woe!) His face his wrapp'd attire
200 Conceal'd from sight; with frantic hands he press'd
A shower of ashes o'er his neck and head.

From room to room his pensive daughters roam;
Whose shrieks and clamours fill the vaulted dome.
Mindful of those who, late their pride and joy,
Lie pale and breathless round the fields of Troy!
Before the king Jove's messenger appears,
And thus in whispers greets his trembling ears:
Fear not, oh father! no ill news I bear;
From Jove I come, Jove makes thee still his care:
210

s sake these walls he bids thee leave,
 hat stern Achilles may receive :
 o he wills : no Trojan near,
 lace the dead with decent care,
 herald, who with gentle hand
 w mules and funeral car command.
 ou death, nor shalt thou danger dread ;
 the foe by his protection led :
 s to Pelides shall convey,
 life and partner of thy way. 220
 is, Achilles self shall spare
 touch one venerable hair ;
 it there must be in a soul so brave,
 of duty, some desire to save.
 , and vanish'd. Priam bids prepare
 ules, and harness to the car ;
 e gifts, a polish'd casket lay :
 s the king's command obey.
 the monarch to his bridal-room,
 -beams the lofty roofs perfume,
 he treasures of his empire lay :
 his queen, and thus began to say :
 onsort of a king distress'd !
 roubles of thy husband's breast :
 d the messenger of Jove,
 : try Achilles' mind to move ;
 : ramparts, and with gifts obtain
 Hector, at yon navy slain.
 hought : my heart impels to go
 ile camps, and bears me to the foe. 240
 monarch thus : Her piercing cries
 renews, and then replies.
 wanders thy distemper'd mind ?
 e prudence now that awed mankind ?
 ygia once, and foreign regions known ;
 used, distracted, overthrown !
 t through hosts of foes ! to face
 eel ! the murderer of thy race !
 deathful eye, and wander o'er
 yet red with Hector's noble gore ! 250
 d ! he knows not how to spare,
 mercy, thy slain sons declare ;
 many fallen ! To calm his rage
 7 dignity, and vain thy age.
 his sad palace, let us give
 wretched days we have to live.
 Hector let our sorrows flow,
 wn and to his parents' woe !
 the hour his luckless life begun, 260
 ltures, and to Peleus' son !
 arest blood might I allay
 these barbarities repay !
 l Hector merit thus, whose breath
 early in inactive death ?
 latest blood in manly fight,
 o in his country's right.
 stay me, nor my soul affright
 f omcn, like a bird of night
 ovel, the venerable man ;
 ommands me, and you urge in vain.
 al voice the injunction laid, 271
 east, nor scer, had been obey'd.
 dness brought the high command ;
 her, and the word shall stand.
 obedient to your call :
 p your power have doom'd my fall,
 he same hand let me expire !
 ighter'd son the wretched sire !

One cold embrace at least may be allowed,
 And my last tears flow mingled with his blood ! 280
 From forth his open'd stores, this said, he drew
 Twelve costly carpets of refulgent hue :
 As many vests, as many mantles told,
 And twelve fair veils, and garments stiff with gold
 Two tripods next, and twice two chargers shine,
 With ten pure talents from the richest mine ;
 And last a large well-labour'd bowl had place
 (The pledge of treaties once with friendly Thrac.)
 Seem'd all too mean the stores he could employ,
 For one last look to buy him back to Troy . 290
 Lo ! the sad father, frantic with his pain,
 Around him furious drives his menial train :
 In vain each slave with duteous care attends ;
 Each office hurts him, and each face offends.
 What make ye here, officious crowds ? (he cries)
 Hence ! nor obtrude your anguish on my eyes
 Have ye no griefs at home, to fix you there ?
 Am I the only object of despair ?
 Am I become my people's common show,
 Set up by Jove your spectacle of woe ? 307
 No, you must feel him too : yourself must fall ;
 The same stern god to ruin gives you all :
 Nor is great Hector lost by me alone ;
 Your sole defence, your guardian power, is gone !
 I see your blood the fields of Phrygia drown,
 I see the ruins of your smoking town !
 O send me, gods ! ere that sad day shall come,
 A willing ghost to Pluto's dreary dome !
 He said, and feebly drives his friends away :
 The sorrowing friends his frantic rage obey. 310
 Next on his sons his erring fury falls,
 Polites, Paris, Agathon, he calls :
 His threats Deiphobus and Dius hear,
 Hippothoüs Pammon, Helenus the scer,
 And generous Antiphon : for yet these nine
 Surviv'd, sad relics of his numerous line.
 Inglorious sons of an unhappy sire !
 Why did not all in Hector's cause expire ?
 Wretch that I am ! my bravest offspring slain,
 You, the disgrace of Priam's house, remain : 320
 Mestor the brave, renown'd in ranks of war,
 With Troilus, dreadful on his rushing car,
 And last great Hector, more than man divine,
 For sure he seem'd not of terrestrial line !
 All those relentless Mars untimely slew,
 And left me these, a soft and servile crew, .
 Whose days the feast and wanton dance employ
 Gluttons and flatterers, the contempt of Troy !
 Why teach ye not my rapid wheels to run,
 And speed my journey to redeem my son ? 330
 The sons their father's wretched age reverse,
 Forgive his anger, and produce the car.
 High on the seat the cabinet they bind :
 The new made car, with solid beauty shined ;
 Box was the yoke, emboss'd with costly pains,
 And hung with ringlets to receive the reins ;
 Nine cubits long, the traces swept the ground ;
 These to the chariot's polish'd pole they bound,
 Ther: fix'd a ring the running reins to guide
 And close beneath the gather'd ends were tied. 340
 Next with the gifts (the price of Hector slain)
 The sad attendants load the groaning wain :
 Last to the yoke the well-matched mules they bring,
 (The gift of Mysia to the Trojan king.)
 But the fair horses, long his darling care,
 Himself received, and harness'd to his car :

Grieved as he was, he not this task denied:
The hoary herald help'd him at his side.
While careful these the gentle coursers join'd,
Sad Hecuba approach'd with anxious mind;
A golden bowl that flow'd with fragrant wine
(Libation destined to the power divine)
Held in her right, before the steeds she stands,
And thus consigns it to the monarch's hands:
Take this, and pour to Jove: that, safe from harms,
His grace restore thee to our roof and arms.
Since victor of thy fears, and slighting mine,
Heaven or thy soul inspire this bold design:
Pray to that God who high on Ida's brow
Surveys thy desolated realms below,
His winged messenger to send from high,
And lead thy way with heavenly augury:
Let the strong sovereign of the plummy race
Tower on the right of yon ethereal space.
Thy sign behold, and strengthened from above,
Boldly pursue the journey mark'd by Jove;
But if the God his augury denies,
Suppress thy impulse, nor reject advice.
'Tis just, (said Priam) to the sire above
To raise our hands: for who so good as Jove? 370
He spoke, and bade the attendant handmaid bring
The purest water of the living spring;
(Her ready hands the ewer and basin held:)
Then took the golden cup his queen had fill'd;
On the mid pavement pours the rosy wine,
Uplifts his eyes, and calls the power divine:
Oh first, and greatest! heaven's imperial lord!
On lofty Ida's holy hill adored!
To stern Achilles now direct my ways,
And teach him mercy when a father prays.
If such thy will, de-spetch from yonder sky
Thy sacred bird, celestial augury!
Let the strong sovereign of the plummy race
Tower on the right of yon ethereal space:
So shall thy suppliant, strengthen'd from above,
Fearless pursue the journey mark'd by Jove.
Jove heard his prayer, and from the throne on high
Despatch'd his bird, celestial augury!
The swift-wing'd char-er of the feather'd game,
And known to gods by Perenos' lofty name. 380
Wide as appears some palace-gate display'd,
So broad his pinions stretch'd their ample shade,
As stooping dexter with resounding wings
The imperial bird descends in airy rings.
A dawn of joy in every face appears;
The mourning matron dries her timorous tears:
Swift on his car the impatient monarch sprung;
The brazen portal in his passage rung.
The mules preceding draw the loaded wain,
Charged with the gifts: Idrus holds the rein: 400
The king himself his gentle steeds controuls,
And through surrounding friends the chariot rolls.
On his slow wheels the following people wait,
Mourn at each step, and give him up to fate;
With hands uplifted, eye him as he pass'd,
And gaze upon him as they gazed their last.
Now forward fares the father on his way,
Through the lone fields, and back to Ilion they.
Great Jove beheld him as he cross'd the plain,
And felt the woes of miserable man: 410
Then thus to Hermes: Thou whose constant cares
Still succour mortals, and attend their prayers;
Behold an object to thy charge consign'd:
If every pity touch'd thee for mankind,

Go, guard the sire: the observing foe prevent,
And safe conduct him to Achilles' tent.
The god obeys, his golden pinions binds,
390 And mounts incumbent on the wings of wind,
That high, through fields of air, his flight sustains
O'er the wide earth and o'er the boundless main;
Then grasps the wand that causes sleep to fly,
Or in soft slumbers seals the wakeful eye;
Thus arm'd, swift Hermes steers his airy way,
And stops on Hellespont's resounding sea.
A beauteous youth, majestic and divine,
He seem'd; fair offspring of some princely line!
Now twilight veil'd the glaring face of day,
400 And clad the dusky fields in sober grey;
What time the herald and the hoary king
(Their chariots stopping at the silver spring,
That circling Ilus' ancient marble flows,)
Allow'd the mules and steeds a short repose.
Through the dim shade the herald first espies
A man's approach, and thus to Priam cries:
I mark some foe's advance: O king beware;
This hard adventure claims thy utmost care;
For, much I fear, destruction hovers nigh;
Our state asks counsel. Is it best to fly?
Or, old and helpless, at his feet to fall,
(Two wretched suppliants,) and for mercy call? 400
The afflicted monarch shiver'd with despair;
Pale grew his face, and upright stood his hair:
Sunk was his heart; his colour went and came:
A sudden trembling shook his aged frame:
When Hermes, greeting, touch'd his royal hand,
And gently thus accosts with kind demand:
Say whether, father! when each mortal sight
410 Is seal'd in sleep, thou wander'st through the night?
Why roam thy mules and steeds the plains along,
Through Grecian foes, so numerous and so strong?
What couldst thou hope, should these thy treasures
view;
Those, who with endless hate thy race pursue?
For what defence, alas! couldst thou provide;
Thyself not young, a weak old man thy guide?
Yet suffer not thy soul to sink with dread;
From me no harm shall touch thy reverend head;
From Greece I'll guard thee too; for in these lines
The living image of my father shines.
Thy words, that speak benevolence of mind,
Are true, my son! (the godlike sire rejoind'd): 420
Great are my hazards: but the gods survey
My steps, and send thee, guardian of my way.
Hail, and be blest! For scarce of mortal kind
Appear thy form, thy feature, and thy mind.
Nor true are all thy words, nor erring wide
(The sacred messenger of heaven replied.)
But say, convey'st thou through the lonely plains
What yet most precious of thy store remains,
To lodge in safety with some friendly hand:
Prepared, perchance, to leave thy native land? 430
Or fly'st thou now?—What hopes can Troy retain,
Thy matchless son, her guard and glory, slain?
The king, alarm'd: Say what, and whence thou
art,
Who search the sorrows of a parent's heart,
And know so well how godlike Hector died?
Thus Priam spoke, and Hermes thus replied:
You tempt me, father, and with pity touch.
On this sad subject you inquire too much.
Oh! have these eyes that godlike Hector view'd
440 In glorious fight, with Grecian blood imbued:

him when, like Jove, his flames he toss'd
 ousand ships, and wither'd half a host :
 , but help'd not : stern Achilles' ire
 de assistance, and enjoy'd the fire.
 im I serve, of Myrmidonian race ;
 hip convey'd us from our native place ;
 thor is my sire, an honour'd name,
 ke thyself, and not unknown to fame :
 ren his sons, by whom the lot was cast
 rve our prince, it fell on me, the last.
 atch this quarter my adventure falls :
 ith the morn the Greeks attack your walls :
 less they sit, impatient to engage,
 carce their rulers check the martial rage.
 hen thou art of stern Pelides' train
 ounrful monarch thus rejoin'd again,
 ll me truly, where, oh ! where are laid
 n's dear relics ! what befalls him dead ?
 dogs dismember'd (on the naked plains,
 unmingled rest his cold remains ?
 our'd of the skies ! (thus answer'd then
 over that mediates between gods and men)
 ogs nor vultures have thy Hector rent,
 hole he lies, neglected in the tent ;
 he twelfth evening since he rested there,
 ch'd by worms, untainted by the air.
 s Aurora's ruddy beam is spread,
 l his friend's tomb Achilles drags the dead :
 idisfigured or in limb or face,
 sh he lies, with every living grace,
 ical in death ! No stains are found
 ll the corpse, and closed is every wound ;
 h many a wound they gave. Some heavenly
 care,
 hand divine, preserves him ever fair ;
 the host of heaven, to whom he led
 so grateful, still regard him dead.
 s spoke to Priam the celestial guide,
 oyful thus the royal sire replied :
 s the man who pays the gods above
 nstant tribute of respect and love ;
 who inhabit the Olympian bowers
 n forgot not, in exalted power ;
 eaven, that every virtue bears in mind,
 o the ashes of the just is kind.
 ou, O generous youth ! this goblet take,
 lge of gratitude, for Hector's sake ;
 hile the favouring gods our steps survey,
 o Pelides' tent conduct my way.
 whom the latent god : O king, forbear
 upt my youth, for apt is youth to err :
 n I, absent from my prince's sight,
 zifts in secret that must shun the light ?
 from our master's interest thus we draw,
 a licensed theft that 'scapes the law.
 eting him, my soul abjures the offence ;
 t the crime, I dread the consequence.
 far as Argos, pleas'd I could convey,
 of thy life and partner of thy way ;
 e attend, thy safety to maintain,
 athless forests or the roaring main.
 said, then took the chariot at a bound,
 natch'd the reins, and whirl'd the lash
 around :
 the inspiring god that urged them on,
 urses fly with spirit not their own.
 ow they reach'd the naval walls, and found
 ards repasting, while the bows go round.

On these the virtue of his wand he tries,
 And pours deep slumber on their watchful eyes :
 Then heaved the massy gates, removed the bars,
 And o'er the trenches led the rolling cars. 550
 Unseen, through all the hostile camp they went,
 And now approach'd Pelides' lofty tent.
 Of fir the roof was raised, and cover'd o'er
 With reeds collected from the marshy shore ;
 And, fenced with palisades, a hall of state
 490 (The work of soldiers,) where the hero sate.
 Large was the door, whose well-compacted strength
 A solid pine-tree barr'd, of wondrous length ;
 Scarce three strong Greeks could lift its mighty
 weight,
 But great Achilles singly closed the gate. 560
 This Hermes (such the power of gods) set wide ;
 Then swift alighted the celestial guide,
 And thus, reveal'd—Hear, prince ! and understand
 Thou owest thy guidance to no mortal hand ;
 Hermes I am, descended from above,
 The king of arts, the messenger of Jove.
 Farewell : to shun Achilles' sight I fly ;
 Uncommon are such favours of the sky,
 Nor stand confess'd to frail mortality.
 Now fearless enter, and prefer thy prayers ; 570
 Adjure him by his father's silver hairs,
 His son, his mother ! urge him to bestow
 Whatever pity that stern heart can know.
 Thus having said, he vanish'd from his eyes,
 And in a moment shot into the skies ;
 The king, confirm'd from heaven, alighted there,
 And left his aged herald on the car ;
 With solemn pace through various rooms he went,
 And found Achilles in his inner tent ;
 There sate the hero ; Alcimus the brave, 580
 And great Automedon, attendance gave ;
 These served his person at the royal feast :
 Around, at awful distance, stood the rest.
 Unseen by these, the king his entry made ;
 And, prostrate now before Achilles laid,
 520 Sudden (a venerable sight) appears :
 Embraced his knees, and bathed his hands in tears :
 Those direful hands his kisses press'd, imbrued
 E'en with the best, the dearest of his blood !
 As when a wretch (who, conscious of his crime,
 Pursued for murder, flies his native clime) 591
 Just gains some frontier, breathless, pale, amazed !
 All gaze, all wonder : thus Achilles gazed ?
 Thus stood the attendants stupid with surpris :
 All mute, yet seem to question with their eyes ;
 Each look'd on other, none the silence broke,
 Till thus at last the kingly suppliant spoke :
 Ah think, thou favour'd of the powers divine,
 Think of thy father's age, and pity mine !
 In me, that father's reverend image trace, 600
 Those silver hairs, that venerable face ;
 His trembling limbs, his helpless person, see !
 In all my equal but in misery !
 Yet now, perhaps, some turn of human fate
 Expels him helpless from his peaceful state ;
 Think, from some powerful foe thou see'st him fly
 540 And beg protection with a feeble cry.
 Yet still one comfort in his soul may rise :
 He hears his son still lives to glad his eyes ;
 And, hearing, still may hope a better day 610
 May send him thee, to chase that foe away.
 No comfort to my griefs, no hopes remain,
 The best, the bravest of my sons are slain !

Yet what a race, ere Greece to Ilium came,
 The pledge of many a loved and loving dame
 Nineteen one mother bore—Dead, all are dead!
 How oft, alas! has wretched Priam bled!
 Still one was left, their loss to recompense;
 His father's hope, his country's last defence.
 Him too thy rage has slain! beneath thy steel
 620 Unhappy in his country's cause he fell!
 For him, through hostile camps I bend my way,
 For him thus prostrate at thy feet I lay;
 Large gifts proportion'd to thy wrath I bear;
 Oh hear the wretched, and the gods revere!
 Think of thy father, and this face behold!
 See him in me, as helpless and as old,
 Though not so wretched: there he yields to me,
 The first of men in sovereign misery!
 Thus forced to kneel, thus groveling to embrace
 630 The scourge and ruin of my realm and race;
 Suppliant my children's murderer to implore,
 And kiss those hands yet reeking with their gore!
 These words soft pity in the chief inspire,
 Touch'd with the dear remembrance of his sire;
 Then with his hand (as prostrate still he lay)
 The old man's cheek he gently turn'd away.
 Now each by turns indulg'd the gush of woe;
 And now the mingled tides together flow;
 This low on earth, that gently bending o'er,
 640 A father one, and one a son deplore:
 But great Achilles different passions rend,
 And now his sire he mourns, and now his friend.
 The infectious softness through the heroes ran;
 One universal solemn shower began;
 They bore as heroes, but they felt as man
 Satiated at length with unavailing woes,
 From the high throne divine Achilles rose;
 The reverend monarch by the hand he raised;
 On his white beard and form majestic gazed,
 650 Not unrelenting: then serene began
 With words to soothe the miserable man.
 Alas! what weight of anguish hast thou known!
 Unhappy prince! thus guardless and alone
 To pass through foes, and thus undaunted face
 The man whose fury has destroy'd thy race!
 Heaven sure has arm'd thee with a heart of steel,
 A strength proportion'd to the woes you feel.
 Rise then: let reason mitigate your care;
 To mourn avails not; man is born to bear;
 660 Such is, alas! the gods' severe decree;
 They, only they, are blest, and only free.
 Two urns by Jove's high throne have ever stood,
 The source of evil one, and one of good;
 From thence the cup of mortal man he fills,
 Blessings to these, to those distributes ill;
 To most, he mingles both. The wretch decreed
 To taste the bad, unmix'd, is curs'd indeed;
 Pursued by wrongs, by meagre famine driven,
 He wanders, outcast both of earth and heaven.
 670 The happiest taste not happiness sincere,
 But find the cordial draught is dash'd with care.
 Who more than Peleus shone in wealth and
 power!
 What stars concurring blest his natal hour!
 A realm, a goddess to his wishes given;
 Graced by the gods with all the gifts of heaven:
 One evil yet o'ertakes his latest day:
 No race succeeding to imperial sway:
 An only son; and he (alas!) ordain'd,
 To fall untimely in a foreign land.

See him, in Troy, the pious care decline,
 Of his weak age, to live the curse of thine!
 Thou too, old man, hast happier days beheld,
 In riches once, in children once excell'd;
 Extended Phrygia own'd thy ample reign,
 And all fair Le-bos' blissful seats contain,
 And all wide Hellespont's unmeasured main.
 But since the god his hand has pleased to turn,
 And fill thy measures from his bitter urn,
 What sees the sun, but hapless heroes' falls? 680
 War and the blood of men surround thy walls!
 What must be, must be. Bear thy lot nor shed
 These unavailing sorrows o'er the dead:
 Thou canst not call him from the Stygian shore,
 But thou, alas! may'st live, to suffer more!
 To whom the king: Oh favour'd of the skies!
 Here let me grow to earth! since Hector lies
 On the bare beach deprived of obsequies.
 Oh give me Hector! to my eyes restore
 His corse, and take the gifts; I ask no more. 700
 Thou, as thou may'st, these boundless stores enjoy;
 Safe may'st thou sail, and turn thy wrath from
 Troy:
 So shall thy pity and forbearance give
 A weak old man to see the light and live!
 Move me no more (Achilles thus replies,
 While kindling anger sparkled in his eyes);
 Nor seek by tears my steady soul to bend;
 To yield thy Hector I myself intend:
 For know, from Jove my goddess-mother came
 (Old Ocean's daughter, silver footed dame;) 710
 Nor com'st thou but by heaven; nor com'st alone;
 Some god impels with courage not thy own;
 No human hand the weighty gates unbar'd,
 Nor could the boldest of our youth have dared
 To pass our out-works, or elude the guard.
 Cease: lest neglectful of high Jove's command,
 I show thee, king; thou tread'st on hostile land;
 Release my knees, thy suppliant art give o'er,
 And shake the purpose of my soul no more.
 The sire obey'd him, trembling and o'erawed, 720
 Achilles, like a lion, rush'd abroad;
 Automedon and Alcimus attend
 (Whom most he honour'd since he lost his friend)
 These to yoke the mules and horses went,
 And led the hoary herald to the tent;
 Next heap'd on high the numerous presents bear
 (Great Hector's ransom) from the polish'd car.
 Two splendid mantles, and a carpet spread,
 They leave, to cover and enwrap the dead. 730
 Then call the handmaids, with assistant toil
 To wash the body, and anoint with oil,
 Apart from Priam; lest the unhappy sire,
 Provoked to passion, once more rouse to ire
 The stern Pelides; and nor sacred age,
 Nor Jove's command should check the rising rage.
 This done, the garments o'er the corse they spread
 Achilles lifts it to the funeral bed;
 Then, while the body on the car they laid,
 He groans, and calls on loved Patroclus' shade:
 If, in that gloom which never light must know, 740
 The deeds of mortals touch the ghosts below;
 O friend! forgive me, that I thus fulfil
 (Restoring Hector) Heaven's unquestion'd will.
 The gifts the father gave, be ever thine,
 To grace thy manes, and adorn thy shrine.
 He said, and, entering, took his seat of state,
 680 Where fall before him reverend Priam sat.

n, composed, the godlike chief begun :
 by prayer restored, thy breathless son ;
 d on: the funeral couch he lies ;
 n as morning paints the eastern skies,
 it is granted to thy longing eyes.
 the peaceful hours of sacred night
 refection, and to rest invite ;
 1, O father! thus consumed with woe,
 mon cares that nourish life forego.
 : did Niobe, of form divine,
 : once, whose sorrows equall'd thine :
 hful sons, as many blooming maids,
 ad day beheld the Stygian shades ;
 r Apollo's silver bow were slain,
 ynthis's arrows stretch'd upon the plain :
 n pride chastised by wrath divine,
 tch'd her own with bright Latona's line ;
 the goddess, twelve the queen enjoy'd ;
 asted twelve the avenging two destroy'd.
 in their blood, and in the dust out-spread,
 's, neglected, lay exposed the dead :
 to weep them, to inhume them none
 e had turn'd the nation all to stone ;)
 770 s themselves at length, relenting, gave
 ppy race the honours of a grave.
 a rock (for such was Heaven's high will)
 deserts wild now pours a weeping rill ;
 ound the bed whence Achelous springs,
 ery fairies dance in mazy rings,
 gh on Sipylus's shaggy brow
 ds, her own sad monument of woe ;
 c for ever lasts, the tears for ever flow.
 riefs, O king! have other parents known ;
 e theirs, and mitigate thy own. 780
 : of Heaven thy Hector has appear'd,
 l he lie unwept and uninterr'd ;
 y thy aged cheeks in tears be drown'd,
 the eyes of Iliion stream around.
 d ; and, rising, chose the victim ewe
 er fleece, which his attendants slew.
 s they sever from the reeking hide,
 ll prepare them, and in parts divide :
 the coals the separate morsels lay,
 ty, snatches from the rising blaze.
 ad the glittering canisters they load,
 ound the board Automedon bestow'd :
 f himself to each his portion placed,
 h indulging shared in sweet repast.
 ow the rage of hunger was repast,
 dering hero eyes his royal guest :
 he royal guest the hero eyes,
 ike aspect and majestic size ;
 utful grace and noble fire engage ;
 800 e, the mild benevolence of age.
 :ing long, the silence neither broke
 n scene!) at length the father spoke :
 me now, beloved of Jove! to steep
 ul temples in the dew of sleep :
 e the day that number'd with the dead
 sson, the dust has been my bed ;
 p a stranger to my weeping eyes ;
 food, my sorrows and my sighs ;
 , encouraged by the grace you give,
 810 y banquet, and consent to live.
 hat, Achilles bade prepare the bed,
 ple soft, and shaggy carpets spread ;
 the flaming lights, they bend their way,
 e the couches, and the coverings lay.

Then he : Now, father, sleep, but sleep not here ;
 Consult thy safety, and forgive my fear ;
 750 Least any Argive (at this hour awake,
 To ask our counsel, or our orders take)
 Approaching sudden to our open'd tent, 820
 Petchance behold thee, and our grace prevent
 Should such report thy honour'd person here,
 The king of men the ransom might defer .
 But say with speed, if aught of thy desire
 Remains unask'd ; what time the rites require
 To inter thy I Hector? For, so long we stay
 Our slaughtering arm, and bid the hosts obey
 760 If then thy will permit (the monar(h said,)
 To finish all due honours to the dead,
 This, of thy grace accord : to thee are known 830
 The fears of Iliion, closed within her town ;
 And at what distance from our walls aspire
 The hills of Ide, and forests for the fire.
 Nine days to vent our sorrows I request,
 The tenth shall see the funeral and the feast ;
 The next to raise his monument be given :
 The twelfth we war, if war be doom'd by Heaven.
 770 This thy request (replied the chief) enjoy :
 Till then, our arms suspend the fall of Troy.
 Then gave his hand at parting, to prevent 840
 The old man's fears, and turn'd within the tent :
 Where fair Briseis, bright in blooming charms,
 Expects her hero with desiring arms.
 But in the porch the king and herald rest ;
 Sad dreams of care yet wandering in their breast.
 Now gods and men the gifts of sleep partake
 Industrious Hermes only was awake,
 The king's return revolving in his mind,
 To pass the ramparts, and the watch to bind.
 The power descending hover'd o'er his head : 850
 And sleep'st thou, father! (thus the vision said ;)
 Now dost thou sleep, when Hector is restored?
 Nor fear the Grecian foes, or Grecian lord?
 Thy presence here should stern Atrides see,
 Thy still-surviving sons may sue for thee ;
 May offer all thy treasures yet contain,
 To spare thy age ; and offer all in vain.
 790 Waked with the word, the trembling sire arose,
 And raised his friend : the god before him goes :
 He joins the mules, directs them with his hand, 860
 And moves in silence through the hostile land.
 When now to Xanthus' yellow stream they drove
 (Xanthus, immortal progeny of Jove,)
 The winged deity forsook their view,
 And in a moment to Olympus flew.
 Now shed Aurora round her saffron ray,
 Sprung through the gates of light, and gave the day :
 800 Charged with their mournful load, to Iliion go
 The sage and king, majestically slow.
 Cassandra first beholds, from Iliion's spire, 870
 The sad procession of her hoary sire ;
 Then as the pensive pomp advanced more near
 (Her breathless brother stretch'd upon the bier,)
 A shower of tears o'erflows her beautiful eyes,
 Alarming thus all Iliion with her cries ;
 Turn here your steps, and here your eyes employ
 Ye wretched daughters, and ye sons of Troy!
 810 If e'er ye rush'd in crowds, with vast delight,
 To hail your hero glorious from the fight ;
 Now meet him dead, and let your sorrows flow ! 880
 Your common triumph, and your common woe.
 In thronging crowds they issue to the plains ;
 Nor man, nor woman, in the walls remains :

In every face the self-same grief is shown ;
 And Troy sends forth one universal groan.
 At Scæa's gates they meet the mourning wain,
 Hlang on the wheels, and grovel round the plain
 The wife and mother, frantic with despair
 Kiss his pale cheek, and rend their scatter'd hair :
 Thus wildly wailing at the gates they lay ; 890
 And there had sigh'd and sorrow'd out the day :
 But godlike Priam from the chariot rose :
 Forbear (he cried) this violence of woes ;
 First to the palace let the car proceed,
 Then pour your boundless sorrows o'er the dead.

The waves of people at his word divide,
 Slow rolls the chariot through the following tide :
 E'en to the palace the sad pomp they wait :
 They weep, and place him on the bed of state.
 A melancholy choir attend around, 900
 With plaintive sighs, and music's solemn sound :
 Alternately they sing, alternate flow
 The obedient tears, melodious in their woe.
 While deeper sorrows groan from each full heart,
 And nature speaks at every pause of art.

First to the corse the weeping consort flew ;
 Around his neck her milk-white arms she threw—
 And, oh, my Hector ! oh, my lord ! she cries,
 Snatch'd in thy bloom from these desiring eyes !
 Thou to the dismal realms for ever gone ! 910
 And I abandon'd, desolate, alone !

An only son, once comfort of our pains,
 Sad product now of hapless love, remains !
 Never to manly age that son shall rise,
 Or with increasing graces glad my eyes ;
 For Ilium now (her great defender slain)
 Shall sink a smoking ruin on the plain.
 Who now protects her wives with guardian care ?
 Who saves her infants from the rage of war ? 920
 Now hostile fleets must wait those infants o'er
 (Those wives must wait them) to a foreign shore !
 Thou too, my son ! to barbarous climes shall go,
 The sad companion of thy mother's woe ;
 Driven hence a slave before the victor's sword ;
 Condemn'd to toil for some inhuman lord :
 Or else some Greek whose father press'd the plain,
 Or son, or brother, by great Hector slain,
 In Hector's blood his vengeance shall enjoy,
 And hurl thee headlong from the towers of Troy.

For thy stern father never spared a foe : 930
 Thence all these tears, and all this scene of woe !
 Thence many evils his sad parents bore,
 His parents many, but his consort more.
 Why gav'st thou not to me thy dying hand ?
 And why received not I thy last command ?
 Some word thou wouldst have spoke, which, sadly
 dear,

My soul might keep, or utter with a tear ;
 Which never, never, could be lost in air,
 Fix'd in my heart, and oft repeated there !

Thus to her weeping maids she makes her moan.
 Her weeping handmaids echo groan for groan. 940

The mournful mother next sustains her part.
 O thou, the best, the dearest to my heart !
 Of all my race thou most by heaven approved,
 And by the immortals e'en in death beloved.
 While all my other sons in barbarous bands
 Achilles bound, and sold to foreign lands,
 This felt no chains, but went a glorious ghost,
 Free and a hero, to the Stygian coast.

Sentenced, 'tis true, by his inhuman doom, 950
 Thy noble corse was dragg'd around the tomb
 (The tomb of him thy warlike arm had slain)
 Ungenerous insult, impotent and vain !
 Yet glow'st thou fresh with every living grace ;
 No mark of pain or violence of face ;
 Rosy and fair, as Phœbus' silver bow
 Dismiss'd thee gently to the shades below !

Thus spoke the dame, and melted into tears.
 Sad Helen next in pomp of grief appears :
 Fast from the shining sluices of her eyes 960
 Fall the round crystal drops, while thus she cries :

Ah, dearest friend ! in whom the gods had join'd
 The mildest manners with the bravest mind ;
 Now twice ten years (unhappy years) are o'er,
 Since Paris brought me to the Trojan shore
 (O had I perish'd ere that form divine 900
 Seduced this soft, this easy heart of mine !)
 Yet was it ne'er my fate, from thee to find
 A deed ungentle, or a word unkind :

When others cursed the authoress of their woe, 970
 Thy pity check'd my sorrows in their flow.
 If some proud brother eyed me with disdain,
 Or scornful sister with her sweeping train ;
 Thy gentle accents soften'd all my pain.
 For thee I mourn ; and mourn myself in thee,
 The wretched source of all this misery !
 The fate I caused for ever I bemoan ;
 Sad Helen has no friend, now thou art gone !
 Through Troy's wide streets abandon'd shall I roam.
 In Troy deserted, as abhorr'd at home ! 980

So spoke the fair, with sorrow-streaming eye :
 Distressful beauty melts each stander-by ;
 On all around the infectious sorrow glows ;
 But Priam check'd the torrent as it rose.
 Perform, ye Trojans ! what the rites require,
 And fell the forest for a funeral pyre ;
 Twelve days, nor foes nor secret ambush dread ;
 Achilles grants these honours to the dead.

He spoke : and, at his word, the Trojan train,
 Their mules and oxen harness to the wain, 990
 Pour through the gates, and, fell'd from Ida's crown,
 Roll back the gather'd forests to the town.
 These toils continue nine succeeding days,
 And high in air a sylvan structure raise.

But when the tenth fair morn began to shine,
 Forth to the pile was borne the man divine,
 And placed aloft : while all, with streaming eyes,
 Beheld the flames and rolling smokes arise.
 Soon as Aurora, daughter of the dawn,
 With rosy lustre streak'd the dewy lawn ; 1000

Again the mournful crowds surround the pyre,
 And quench with wine the yet remaining fire.
 The snowy bones his friends and brothers place
 (With tears collected) in a golden vase ;
 The golden vase in purple palls they roll'd,
 Of softest texture, and inwrought with gold.
 Last o'er the urn the sacred earth they spread,
 And raised the tomb, memorial of the dead.
 (Strong guards and spies, till all the rites were done,
 Watch'd from the rising to the setting sun.) 1010

All Troy then moves to Priam's court again,
 A solemn, silent, melancholy train :
 Assembled there, from pious toil they rest,
 And sadly shared the last sepulchral feast.
 Such honours Ilium to her hero paid,
 And peaceful slept the mighty Hector's shade.

WE have now passed through the Iliad, and seen the anger of Achilles, and the terrible effects of it, at an end. As that only was the subject of the poem, and the nature of epic poetry would not permit our author to proceed to the event of the war, it may, perhaps, be acceptable to the common reader, to give a short account of what happened to Troy and the chief actors of this poem, after the conclusion of it.

I need not mention that Troy was taken soon after the death of Hector, by the stratagem of the wooden horse, the particulars of which are described by Virgil in the second book of the *Æneis*.

Achilles fell before Troy, by the hand of Paris, by the shot of an arrow in his heel, as Hector had prophesied at his death, Book xxii.

The unfortunate Priam was killed by Pyrrhus the son of Achilles.

Ajax, after the death of Achilles, had a contest with Ulysses for the armour of Vulcan; but, being defeated in his aim, he slew himself through indignation.

Helen, after the death of Paris, married Deiphobus his brother, and at the taking of Troy, betrayed him, in order to reconcile herself to Menelaüs, her first husband, who received her again into favour.

Agamemnon at his return was barbarously murdered by Ægysthus, at the instigation of Clytemnestra, his wife, who, in his absence, had dishonoured his bed with Ægysthus.

Diomed, after the fall of Troy, was expelled his own country, and scarce escaped with life from his adulterous wife Ægiale; but at last was received by Æunus in Apulia, and shared his kingdom: it is uncertain how he died.

Nestor lived in peace, with his children, in Pylos, his native country.

Ulysses also, after innumerable troubles by sea and

land, at last returned in safety to Ithaca, which is the subject of Homer's *Odyssey*.

I must end these remarks by discharging my duty to two of my friends, which is the more an indispensable piece of justice, as the one of them is since dead: the merit of their kindness to me will appear infinitely the greater, as the task they undertook was in its own nature, of much more labour than either pleasure or reputation. The larger part of the extracts from Eustathius together with several excellent observations, were sent me by Mr. Broome; and the whole essay upon Homer was written, upon such memoirs as I had collected, by the late Dr. Parnell, archdeacon of Clogher in Ireland: how very much that gentleman's friendship prevailed over his genius, in detaining a writer of his spirit in the drudgery of removing the rubbish of past pedants, will soon appear to the world, when they shall see those beautiful pieces of poetry, the publication of which he left to my charge, almost with his dying breath.

For what remains, I beg leave to be excused from the ceremonies of taking leave at the end of my work; and from embracing myself or others with any defenses or apologies about it. But instead of raising a vain monument to myself, of the merits or difficulties of it (which must be left to the world, to truth, and to posterity,) let me leave behind me a memorial of my friendship, with one of the most valuable men, as well as finest writers, of my age and country: one who has tried, and knows by his own experience how hard an undertaking it is to do justice to Homer: and one who, I am sure, sincerely rejoices with me at the period of my labours. To him, therefore, having brought this long work to a conclusion, I desire to dedicate it; and to have the honour and satisfaction of placing together in this manner, the names of Mr. CONGREVE, and of

March 25, 1720.

A POPE.



ODYSSEY OF HOMER.

BOOK I.

ARGUMENT.

Minerva's Descent to Ithaca.

is within forty-eight days of the arrival in his dominions. He had now remained in the island of Calypso, when the gods in council proposed the method of his departure, and his return to his native country for this purpose it is concluded to send Calypso, and Pallas immediately descends. She holds a conference with Telemachus, son of Menes, king of the Taphians; and advises him to take a journey in quest of Ulysses, to Pylos and Sparta, where Nestor is yet reigned; then, after having visibly departed from divinity, disappears. The suitors of Penelope: great entertainments, and riot in her sight. Phemius sings to them the return of Ulysses, till Penelope puts a stop to the song. A dispute arises between the suitors and Telemachus, whom the council to meet the day fol-

BOOK I.

for wisdom's various arts renown'd,
and in woes, oh Muse! resound.
His arms had wrought the destined fall,
and razed her heaven-built wall,
from clime to clime, observant stray'd,
his notes, and their states survey'd.
As unnumber'd toils he bore,
his friends to gain his natal shore:
their impious folly dared to prey
on the god of day;
and active doom'd them never more
to touch that natal shore.
Some portion of these acts from fate,
and to our world relate.
In his native realms the Greeks arrived:
some of ten long years survived,
the perils of the gulfy main.
Of all the victor train,
his dear paternal coast,
his absent queen and empire lost.
Her caves constrain'd his stay
reluctant, amorous delay:
now the circling years disclose
destined to reward his woes.
Ithaca is given by fate,
and he labours his arrival wait;

At length their rage the hostile powers restrain,
All but the ruthless monarch of the main.
But now the god, remote, a heavenly guest,
In Æthiopia graced the genial feast,
(A race divided, whom with sloping rays
The rising and descending sun surveys;)

There on the world's extremest verge, revered
With hecatombs and prayer in pomp prefer'd,
Distant he lay: while in the bright abodes
Of high Olympus, Jove convened the gods:
The assembly thus the sire supreme address,
Ægysthus' fate revolving in his breast,
Whom young Orestes to the dreary coast
Of Pluto sent, a blood-polluted ghost.

Perverse mankind! whose wills, created free,
Charge all their woes on absolute decree;
All to the dooming gods their guilt translate,
And follies are miscall'd the crimes of fate.
When to his lust Ægysthus gave the rein,
Did fate, or we, the adulterous act constrain?
Did fate, or we, when great Atrides died,
Urge the bold traitor to the regicide?

Hermes I sent, while yet his soul remain'd
Sincere from royal blood, and faith profaned,
To warn the wretch, that young Orestes, grown
To manly years, should re-assert the throne.
Yet, impotent of mind, and uncontroll'd,
He plunged into the gulf which heaven foretold

Here paused the god: and pensive thus replies
Minerva, graceful with her azure eyes.
O thou! from whom the whole creation springs,
The source of power on earth derived to kings!
His death was equal to the direful deed;
So may the man of blood be doom'd to bleed:
But grief and rage alternate wound my breast
For brave Ulysses still by fate oppress.

Amidst an isle, around whose rocky shore
The forests murmur, and the surges roar,
The blameless hero from his wish'd-for home
A goddess guards in her enchanted dome:
(Atlas her sire, to whose fair piercing eye
The wonders of the deep expanded lie;
The eternal columns which on earth he rears
End in the starry vault, and prop the spheres.)

By his fair daughter is the chief confined,
Who soothes to dear delight his anxious mind:
Successful all her soft caresses prove,
To banish from his breast his country's love;
To see the smoke from his loved palace rise,
While the dear isle in distant prospect lies,
With what contentment could he close his eyes.

nmon turf, lie naked on the plain,
 u'd to welter in the whelming main. 210
 he return, that troop so blithe and bold,
 rple robe inwrought, and stiff with gold,
 ant in fear would wing their flight,
 se their cumbrous pride's unwieldy weight.
 I dream ! the appointed hour is fled ;
 e too long with vain delusion fed,
 the rumour of fallacious fame,
 the roll of death his glorious name !
 nial freedom let me now demand
 e, thy lineage, and paternal land ;
 220 from whence began thy course, recite,
 what ship I owe the friendly freight ?
 at to me this visit dost thou deign,
 er'd in my father's social train ?
 deserved his choice, he made his own,
 rious much to know, he far was known.
 rth I boast (the blue-eyed virgin cries)
 cat Anchialus, renown'd and wise :
 my name ; I rule the Taphian race,
 ounds the deep circumfluent waves embrace :
 us people, and industrious isle, 231
 d arts inured, and stormy toil.
 d with iron from my native land,
 y voyage to the Brutian strand ;
 by commerce, for the labour'd mass,
 roportion of refulgent brass.
 y your capital my ship resides
 rus, and secure at anchor rides ;
 waving groves on airy Neion grow,
 ly tall, and shade the deeps below. 240
 to revisit your imperial dome,
 hereditary guest I come :
 her's friend. Laertes can relate
 h unspotted, and its early date ;
 ess'd with heart-corroding grief and years,
 ay court a rural shed prefers,
 sole of all his train, a matron sago
 s with homely food his drooping age,
 ble steps from marrelling his vines,
 g sad, when toilsome day declines. 250
 friendly speed, induced by erring fame,
 Ulysses' safe return, I came ;
 the frown of some celestial power
 vious joy retards the blissful hour.
 your soul be sunk in sad despair :
 , he breathes this heavenly vital air,
 a savage race, whose shelly bounds
 aless roar the foaming deep surrounds.
 ights which roll within my ravish'd breast,
 no ever, the inspiring gods suggest ; 260
 I'd, nor studious, with prophetic eye
 e the winged omens of the sky.
 r this certain speech, nor deem it vain ;
 adamantine bonds the chief restrain,
 e restraint his wisdom will defeat,
 n restore him to his regal seat.
 erous youth ! sincere and free declare,
 , of manly growth, his royal heir ?
 Ulysses in your look appears,
 e his features, if the same his years. 270
 is the face on which I dwelt with joy,
 ce assembled stemm'd the tides to Troy ;
 ing then for that detested shore,
 s, unhappy ! never greeted more.
 ove a genuine birth (the prince replies)
 de truth assenting faith relies :
 Thus manifest of right, I build my claim,
 Sure founded on a fair maternal fame,
 Ulysses' son : but happier he, whom fate
 Hath placed beneath the storms which toss the great
 Happier the son, whose hoary sire is blest 281
 With humble affluence, and domestic rest !
 Happier than I, to future empire born,
 But doom'd a father's wretched fate to mourn !
 To whom, with aspect mild, the guest divine :
 Oh true descendant of a scepter'd line !
 The gods a glorious fate, from anguish free,
 290 To chaste Penelope's increase decree.
 But say, yon jovial troops so gaily drest,
 Is this a bridal or a friendly feast ? 290
 Or from their deed I rightlier may divine,
 Unseemly flown with insolence and wine,
 Unwelcome revellers, whose lawless joy
 Pains the sage ear, and hurts the sober eye ?
 Magnificence of old (the prince replied)
 Beneath our roof with virtue could reside ;
 Unblamed abundance crown'd the royal board,
 What time this dome revered her prudent lord ;
 Who now (so heaven decrees) is doom'd to mourn,
 Bitter constraint, erroneous and forlorn. 300
 Better the chief, on Ilion's hostile plain,
 Had fallen surrounded with his warlike train ;
 Or safe return'd, the race of glory past,
 New to his friends' embrace, had breathed his last !
 Then grateful Greece with streaming eyes would
 raise
 Historic marbles to record his praise ;
 His praise, eternal on the faithful stone,
 Had with transmissive honour graced his son.
 Now snatch'd by harpies to the dreary coast,
 Sunk is the hero, and his glory lost : 310
 Vanish'd at once ! unheard of, and unknown !
 And I his heir in misery alone.
 Nor for a dear lost father only flow
 The filial tears, but woe succeeds to woe :
 To tempt the spouseless queen with amorous wiles,
 Resort the nobles from the neighbouring isles ;
 250 From Samos, circled with the Iolian main,
 Dulichium, and Zacynthus' sylvan reign :
 Even with presumptuous hope her bed to ascend,
 The lords of Ithaca their right pretend. 320
 She seems attentive to their pleaded vows,
 Her heart detesting what her ear allows.
 They, vain expectants of the bridal hour,
 My stores in riotous expense devour,
 In feast and dance the monthful months employ,
 And meditate my doom to crown their joy.
 With tender pity touch'd, the goddess cried :
 Soon may kind heaven a sure relief provide,
 Soon may your sire discharge the vengeance due
 And all your wrongs the proud oppressors rue. 330
 Oh ! in that portal should the chief appear,
 Each hand tremendous with a brazen spear,
 In radiant panoply his limbs incased
 (For so of old my father's court he graced,
 When social mirth unbent his serious soul,
 O'er the full banquet, and the sprightly bowl :)
 He then from Ephyre the fair domain
 Of Ilius, sprung from Jason's royal strain,
 Measured a length of seas, a toilsome length, in vain
 For, voyaging to learn the direful art 340
 To taint with deadly drugs the barbed dart,
 Observant of the gods, and sternly just,
 Ilius refused to impart the baneful trust.

With friendlier zeal my father's soul was fired,
The drugs he knew, and gave the boon desired.
Appear'd he now with such heroic port,
As then conspicuous at the Taphian court;
Soon should you boasters cease their haughty
strife,

Or each atone his guilty love with life.
But of his wish'd return the care resign;
Be future vengeance to the powers divine.
My sentence hear: with stern distaste avow'd,
To their own districts drive the suitor-crowd:
When next the morning warms the purple east,
Convoke the peerage, and the gods attest;
The sorrows of your inmost soul relate;
And form sure plans, to save the sinking state.
Should second love a pleasing flame inspire,
And the chaste queen connubial rites require;
Dismiss'd with honour, let her hence repair
To great Icarus, whose paternal care
Will guide her passion, and reward her choice
With wealthy dower, and bridal gifts of price.
Then let this dictate of my love prevail:
Instant, to foreign realms prepare to sail,
To learn your father's fortunes: Fame may prove,
Or omen'd voice (the messenger of Jove)
Propitious to the search. Direct your toil
Through the wide ocean first to sandy Pyle;
Of Nestor, hoary sage, his doom demand:
370 Thence speed your voyage to the Spartan strand?
For young Atreides to the Achaian coast
Arrived the last of all the victor host.
If yet Ulysses views the light, forbear,
Till the fleet hours restore the circling year.
But if his soul hath wing'd the destined flight,
Inhabitant of deep disastrous night;
Homeward with pious speed repass the main,
To the pale shade funeral rites ordain,
Plant the fair column o'er the vacant grave,
380 A hero's honours let the hero have.
With decent grief the royal dead deplored,
For the chaste queen select an equal lord.
Then let revenge your daring mind employ,
By fraud or force the suitor-train destroy,
And starting into manhood, scorn the boy.
Hast thou not heard how young Orestes, fired
With great revenge, immortal praise acquired?
His virgin-sword, Ægysthus' veins imbrued;
The murderer fell, and blood atoned for blood.
390 O greatly bless'd with every blooming grace!
With equal steps the paths of glory trace:
Join to that royal youth's your rival name,
And shine eternal in the sphere of fame.—
But my associates now my stay deplore,
Impatient on the hoarse-resounding shore.
Thou, heedful of advice, secure proceed;
My praise the precept is, be thine the deed.
The counsel of my friend (the youth rejoin'd)
400 Imprints conviction on my grateful mind.
So fathers speak (persuasive speech and mild)
Their sage experience to the favourite child.
But, since to part, for sweet refection due,
The genial viands let my train renew;
And the rich pledge of plighted faith receive,
Worthy the heir of Ithaca to give.
Defer the promised boon (the goddess cries,
Celestial azure brightening in her eyes,)
And let me now regain the Æthiopian port:
From Temesè return'd, your royal court

I shall revisit; and that pledge receive;
And gifts, memorial of our friendship, leave.
Abrupt, with eagle-speed she cut the sky;
Instant invisible to mortal eye.
Then first he recognised the ethereal guest;
Wonder and joy alternate fire his breast:
Heroic thoughts, infused, his heart dilate:
350 Revolving much his father's doubtful fate.
At length, composed, he join'd the suitor-throng;
Hush'd in attention to the warbled song. 4
His tender theme the charming lyrist chose
Minerva's anger, and the dreadful woes
Which voyaging from Troy the victors bore,
While storms vindictive intercept the shore.
The shrilling airs the vaulted roof rebounds,
Reflecting to the queen the silver sounds.
With grief renew'd the weeping fair descends;
360 Their sovereign's step a virgin train attends;
A veil, of richest texture wrought, she wears,
And silent to the joyous hall repairs. 43
There from the portal, with her mild command,
Thus gently checks the minstrel's tuneful hand:
Phemius! let acts of gods, and heroes old,
What ancient bards in hall and bower have told,
Attempter'd to the lyre, your voice employ:
Such the pleased ear will drink with silent joy.
But, oh! forbear that dear disastrous name,
370 To sorrow sacred, and secure of fame:
My bleeding bosom sickens at the sound,
And every piercing note inflicts a wound. 44
Why, dearest object of my duteous love,
(Replied the prince) will you the bard reprove?
Oft, Jove's ethereal rays (resistless fire)
The chanter's soul and raptured song inspire;
Instinct divine! nor blame severe his choice,
Warbling the Grecian woes with harp and voice
For novel lays attract our ravish'd ears;
380 But old, the mind with inattention bears;
Patient permit the sadly pleasing strain;
Familiar now with grief, your tears refrain. 45
And in the public woe forget your own;
You weep not for a perish'd lord alone.
What Greeks now wandering in the Stygian gloom,
With you Ulysses shared an equal doom:
Your widow'd hours, apart, with female toil
And various labours of the loom beguile:
There rule, from palace-cares remote and free;
390 That care to man belongs, and most to me.
Mature beyond his years, the queen admires
His sage reply, and with her train retires. 46
Then swelling sorrows burst their former bounds,
With echoing grief afresh the dome resounds;
Till Pallas, piteous of her plaintive cries,
In slumber closed her silver-streaming eyes.
Meantime, rekindled at the royal charms,
Tumultuous love each beating bosom warms;
Intemperate rage a worthy war began;
400 But bold Telemachus assumed the man.
Instant (he cried) your female discord end,
Ye deedless boasters! and the song attend: 47
Obey that sweet compulsion, nor profane
With dissonance the smooth melodious strain.
Pacific now prolong the jovial feast;
But when the dawn reveals the rosy east,
I, to the peers assembled, shall propose
The firm resolve, I here to few disclose:
No longer live the cankers of my court;
410 All to their several states with speed resort

n wild riot what your land allows,
 ly the early feast, and late carouse. 480
 o honour lost, 'tis still decreed
 my bowl shall flow, my flock shall bleed;
 rd revenge my right, impartial Jove!—
 and all the immortal thrones above
 d oath,) each proud oppressor slain,
 th inglorious gore this marble stain.
 by the prince, thus haughty, bold, and young,
 aw'd the lip, and wonder chain'd the tongue.
 at length the gay Antinoüs broke,
 n'd a smile, and thus ambiguous spoke: 490
 d to your untutor'd youth affords
 dlong torrent of amazing words?
 e delay thy reign, and cumber late
 t a genius with the toils of state.
 : toils (Telemachus serene replies)
 arms, with all their weight, to allure the wise.
 the throne obsequious fame resides,
 lth incessant rolls her golden tides.
 Antinoüs rage, if strong desire
 th and fame a youthful bosom fire; 500
 Jove his delegate of sway,
 yous pride the summons I'd obey.
 er Ulysses roams the realm of night,
 factious power dispute my lineal right,
 her Greeks a fairer claim may plead;
 pretence their title would precede.
 the sceptre lost, I still should reign
 r my vassals, and domestic train.
 is Eurymachus: To heaven alone
 e choice to fill the vacant throne. 510
 rimonial stores in peace possess;
 ed, all your filial claim confess:
 vate right should impious power invade,
 rs of Ithaca would arm in aid.
 that stranger guest who late withdrew,
 id from whence? his name and lineage show.
 e demeanour and majestic grace
 im descended of no vulgar race:
 ome loan of ancient right require,
 : fore-runner of your scepter'd sire? 520
 n of Polybus! the prince replies,
 : my sire will glad these longing eyes:
 en's fond hope inventive rumour cheers,
 diviners' dreams divert her fears.
 anger-guest the Taphian realm obeys,
 defended with encircling seas.
 an ever-honour'd name, of old
 Ulysses' social list enroll'd.
 he, though conscious of the ethereal guest,
 'd evasive of the sly request. 530
 re the lyre rejoins the sprightly lay;
 tied airs, and dance, conclude the day.
 n the star of eve with golden light
 the matron brow of sable night,
 thful train dispersing quit the court,
 heir several domes to rest resort.
 ing structure to the palace join'd;
 his steps the thoughtful prince inclined:
 villion there, to sleep repairs;
 sted torch, the sage Eurycles bears; 540
 er of Ops, the just Pisenor's son,
 nty beeves by great Laertes won;
 prime with charms attractive graced,
 'd by him, a gentle lord and chaste,
 ar esteem: too wise, with jealous strife
 the joys of sweet connubial life.

Sole with Telemachus her service ends,
 A child she nursed him, and a man attends.)
 Whilst to his couch himself the prince address,
 The duteous dame received the purple vest; 550
 The purple vest with decent care disposed,
 The silver ring she pull'd, the door reclosed;
 The bolt, obedient to the silken cord,
 To the strong staple's inmost depth restored,
 Secured the valves. There wrapt in silent shade,
 Pensive, the rules the goddess gave, he weigh'd;
 Stretch'd on the downy fleece, no rest he knows.
 And in his raptur'd soul the vision glows.

BOOK II.

ARGUMENT.

The council of Ithaca.

Telemachus, in the assembly of the lords of Ithaca, complains of the injustice done him by the suitors, and insists upon their departure from his palace; appealing to the princes, and exciting the people to declare against them. The suitors endeavour to justify their stay, at least till he shall send the queen to the court of Icarus her father; which he refuses. There appears a prodigy of two eagles in the sky, which an augur expounds to the ruin of the suitors. Telemachus then demands a vessel to carry him to Pylos and Sparta, there to inquire of his father's fortunes. Pallas, in the shape of Mentor, (an ancient friend of Ulysses) helps him to a ship, assists him in preparing necessaries for the voyage, and embarks with him that night; which concludes the second day from the opening of the poem.

The scene continues in the palace of Ulysses, in Ithaca

BOOK II.

Now reddening from the dawn, the morning-ray
 Glow'd in the front of heaven, and gave the day.
 The youthful hero, with returning light,
 Rose anxious from the inquietudes of night.
 A royal robe he wore with graceful pride,
 A two-edged falchion threaten'd by his side,
 Embroider'd sandals glitter'd as he trod,
 And forth he mov'd majestic as a god.
 Then by his heralds, restless of delay,
 To council calls the peers: the peers obey. 10
 Soon as in solemn form the assembly sate,
 From his high dome himself descends in state.
 Bright in his hand a ponderous javelin shined;
 Two dogs, a faithful guard, attend behind;
 Pallas with grace divine his form improves,
 And gazing crowds admire him as he moves.
 His father's throne he fill'd: while distant stood
 The hoary peers, and aged wisdom bow'd.
 'Twas silence all. At last Ægyptius spoke;
 Ægyptius by his age and sorrows broke: 20
 A length of days his soul with prudence crown'd,
 A length of days that bent him to the ground.
 His eldest hope* in arms to Ilium came,
 By great Ulysses taught the path to fame;
 But (hapless youth) the hideous Cyclops tore
 His quivering limbs, and quaff'd his spouting gore.
 Three sons remain'd: to climb with haughty fires
 The royal bed, Eurynomus aspires;
 The rest with duteous love his griefs assuage,
 And ease the sire of half the cares of age. 25

* Antiphus

Yet still his Antiphos he loves, he mourns,
And, as he stood, he spoke and wept by turns.
Since great Ulysses sought the Phrygian plains,
Within these walls inglorious silence reigns.

Say then, ye peers! by whose commands we meet?
Why here once more in solemn council sit?

Ye young, ye old, the weighty cause disclose:

Arrives some message of invading foes?

Or say, does high necessity of state

Inspire some patriot, and demand debate?

The present synod speaks its author wise;

Assist him, Jove, thou regent of the skies!

He spoke. Telemachus with transport glows,

Embraced the omen, and majestic rose;

(His royal hand the imperial sceptre away'd;)

Then thus, addressing to Ægyptius, said:

Reverend old man! lo, here, confess'd he stands

By whom ye meet; my grief your care demands.

No story I unfold of public woes,

Nor bear advices of impending foes:

Peace the blest land, and joys incessant crown:

Of all this happy realm, I grieve alone.

For my lost sire continual sorrows spring,

The great, the good; your father, and your king.

Yet more; our house from its foundation bows,

Our foes are powerful, and your sons the foes:

Hither, unwelcome to the queen they come;

Why seek they not the rich Icarian dome?

If she must wed, from other hands require

The dowry: is Telemachus her sire?

Yet through my court the noise of revel rings,

And wastes the wise frugality of kings.

Scarce all my herds their luxury suffice;

Scarce all my wine their midnight hours supplies.

Safe in my youth, in riot still they grow,

Nor in the helpless orphan dread a foe.

But come it will, the time when manhood grants

More powerful advocates than vain complaints.

Approach that hour! insufferable wrong

Cries to the gods, and vengeance sleeps too long.

Rise then, ye peers! with virtuous anger rise;

Your fame reverse, but most the avenging skies.

By all the deathless powers that reign above,

By righteous Themis and by thundering Jove,

(Themis, who gives to councils, or denies

Success; and humbles, or confirms the wise.)

Rise in my aid! suffice the tears that flow

For my lost sire, nor add new woe to woe.

If e'er he bore the sword to strengthen ill,

Or, having power to wrong, betray'd the will,

On me, on me your kindled wrath assuage,

And bid the voice of lawless riot rage.

If ruin to your royal race ye doom,

Be you the spoilers, and our wealth consume.

Then might ye hope redress from juster laws,

And raise all Ithaca to aid our cause:

But while your sons commit the unpunish'd wrong,

You make the arm of violence too strong.

While thus he spoke, with rage and grief he frown'd,

And dash'd the imperial sceptre to the ground.

The big round tear hung trembling in his eye:

The synod grieved, and gave a pitying sigh,

Then silent sat—at length Antinoüs burns

With haughty rage, and sternly thus returns.

O insolence of youth! whose tongue affords

Such railing eloquence, and war of words.

Studious thy country's worthies to defame,

Thy erring voice displays thy mother's shame

Elusive of the bridal day she gives

Fond hopes to all, and all with hopes deceives.

Did not the sun, through heaven's wide azure roll'd

For three long years the royal fraud behold?

While she, laborious in delusion spread

The spacious loom, and mix'd the various thread;

Where as to life the wondrous figures rise,

Thus spoke the inventive queen, with artful sigh:

' Though cold in death Ulysses breathes no more,

40 Cease yet awhile to urge the bridal hour:

Cease, till to great Læertes I bequeath

A task of grief, his ornaments of death.

Lest when the Fates his royal ashes claim,

The Grecian matrons taint my spotless fame:

When he, whom, living, mighty realms obey'd,

Shall want, in death, a shroud to grace his shade."

Thus she: at once the generous train complies,

Nor fraud mistrusts in virtue's fair disguise

The work she plied; but, studious of delay,

50 By night reversed the labours of the day.

While thrice the sun his annual journey made,

The conscious lamp the midnight fraud survey'd;

Unheard, unseen, three years her arts prevail;

The fourth, her maid unfolds the amazing tale.

We saw, as unperceived we took our stand,

The backward labours of her faithless hand.

Then urged, she perfects her illustrious toils;

A wondrous monument of female wiles!

But you, oh peers! and thou, oh prince! give ear

60 (I speak aloud, that every Greek may hear;)

Dismiss the queen: and if her sire approves,

Let him espouse her to the peer she loves:

130 Bid instant to prepare the bridal train,

Nor let a race of princes wait in vain.

Though with a grace divine her soul is blest,

And all Minerva breathes within her breast,

In wondrous arts than woman more renown'd,

And more than woman with deep wisdom crown'd;

Though Tyro nor Mycené match her name,

Nor great Alcmena (the proud boast of fame;)

Yet thus by heaven adorn'd, by heaven's decree,

She shines with fatal excellence to thee:

140 With thee, the bowl we drain, indulge the feast,

Till righteous heaven reclaim her stubborn breast.

What though from pole to pole resounds her name!

The son's destruction waits the mother's fame:

For, till she leaves thy court, it is decreed,

Thy bowl to empty, and thy flock to bleed.

While yet he speaks, Telemachus replies:

90 Even nature starts, and what ye ask denies.

Thus, shall I thus repay a mother's cares,

Who gave me life, and nursed my infant years?

150 While sad on foreign shores Ulysses treads,

Or glides a ghost with unapparent shades;

How to Icarus in the bridal hour

Shall I, by waste undone, refund the dower?

How from my father should I vengeance dread!

How would my mother curse my hated head!

And while in wrath to vengeful fiends she cries,

How from their hell would vengeful fiends arise!

Abhorr'd by all, accursed my name would grow,

160 The earth's disgrace, and human-kind my foe.

If this displease, why urge ye here your stay?

Haste from the court, ye spoilers, haste away:

Waste in wild riot what your land allows,

There ply the early feast, and late carouse.

But if to honour lost, 'tis still decreed

For you my bowl shall flow, my flock shall bleed;

and assert my right, impartial Jove !
 , and all the immortal host above,
 ed oath,) if heaven the power supply,
 nce I vow, and for your wrongs ye die. 170
 that, two eagles from a mountain's height,
 's command direct their rapid flight;
 ey descend, with wing to wing conjoin'd,
 their broad plumes, and float upon the
 the assembled peers they wheel on high,
 ang their wings, and hovering beat the sky ;
 dent eyes the rival train they threat,
 rieving loud, denounce approaching fate.
 ff, they tear ; their cheeks and necks they rend,
 urn their plumes huge drops of blood descend :
 sailing o'er the domes and towers, they fly 181
 ward the east, and mount into the sky.
 wondering rivals gaze with cares oppress,
 illing horrors freeze in every breast.
 with knowledge of approaching woes
 nce of augurs, Halitherses, rose :
 nt he view'd the aerial tracks, and drew
 presage from every wing that flew.
 ns (he cried) of Ithaca, give ear,
 ! ! but chiefly you, oh rivals ! hear. 190
 tion sure o'er all your heads impends ;
 comes, and death his steps attends.
 the great alone is death decreed ;
 l our guilty Ithaca must bleed.
 ase we then the wrath of heaven to stay ?
 bled all, and lead, ye great ! the way.
 my words no fancied woes relate :
 from science, and the voice is fate.
 n great Ulysses sought the Phrygian shores
 te with war proud Iliion's lofty towers, 200
 hen undone my faithful tongue foretold :
 seal'd my words, and you these deeds behold.
 ried) his woes, a countless train ;
 s friends o'erwhelm'd beneath the main ;
 'rice ten years from shore to shore he roams :
 'rice ten years are past, and now he comes.
 hom Eurymachus—Fly, dotard, fly ;
 y wise dreams, and fables of the sky.
 they at home, thy sons advise :
 ou art sage in vain—I better read the skies.
 xer'd birds glide through the aerial way, 211
 s of air, and unforboding stray.
 the tomb, or in the deeps below,
 lies ! oh, wert thou laid as low !
 ould that busy head no broils suggest,
 to rage Telemachus's breast.
 im some bribe thy venal tongue requires,
 erest, not the god, thy voice inspires.
 Jeless youth, if thy experienced age
 fallacious into idle rage, 220
 nce deserved thy malice shall repress,
 : augment the wrongs thou wouldst redress :
 chus may bid the queen repair
 t Icarus, whose paternal care
 ide her passion, and reward her choice,
 ealthy dower, and bridal gifts of price.
 retires, determined we remain,
 th the prince and augur threat in vain :
 Je of words, and thy wild dream of fate,
 ot the brave, or only move their hate. 230
 on, O prince ! elude the bridal day,
 on, till all thy stores in waste decay.
 'reece affords a train of lovely dames,
 th and beauty worthy of our flames :

But never from this nobler suit we cease ;
 For wealth and beauty less than virtue please.
 To whom the youth : Since then in vain I tell
 My numerous woes, in silence let them dwell.
 But heaven, and all the Greeks, have heard my
 wrongs ;
 To heaven, and all the Greeks, redress belongs. 240
 Yet this I ask (nor be it ask'd in vain,)
 A bark to waft me o'er the rolling main,
 The realms of Pyle and Sparta to explore,
 And seek my royal sire from shore to shore :
 If, or to fame his doubtful fate be known,
 Or to be learn'd from oracles alone.
 If yet he lives, with patience I forbear,
 Till the fleet hours restore the circling year :
 But if already wandering in the train
 Of empty shades ; I measure back the main, 250
 Plant the fair column o'er the mighty dead,
 And yield his consort to the nuptial bed.
 He ceased ; and while abash'd the peers attend,
 Mentor arose, Ulysses' faithful friend :
 [When fierce in arms he sought the scenes of war
 "My friend (he cried) my palace be thy care ;
 Years roll'd on years my godlike sire decay,
 Guard thou his age, and his behests obey."]'
 Stern as he rose, he cast his eyes around,
 That flash'd with rage ; and as he spoke, he frown'd.
 O never, never more, let king be just, 261
 Be mild in power, or faithful to his trust !
 Let tyrants govern with an iron rod,
 Oppress, destroy, and be the scourge of God ;
 Since he who like a father held his reign,
 So soon forgot, was just and mild in vain !
 True, while my friend is grieved, his griefs I share ;
 Yet now the rivals are my smallest care :
 They, for the mighty mischiefs they devise,
 Ere long shall pay—their forfeit lives the price. 270
 But against you, ye Greeks ! ye coward train !
 Gods ! how my soul is moved with just disdain !
 Dumb ye all stand, and not one tongue affords
 His injured prince the little aid of words.
 While yet he spoke, Leocritus rejoin'd :
 O pride of words, and arrogance of mind !
 Wouldst thou to rise in arms the Greeks advise ?
 Join all your powers ! in arms, ye Greeks, arise !
 Yet would your powers in vain our strength oppose :
 The valiant few o'ermatch an host of foes. 280
 Should great Ulysses stern appear in arms,
 While the bowl circles, and the banquet warms ;
 Though to his breast his spouse with transport flies,
 Torn from her breast, that hour, Ulysses dies.
 But hence retreating to your domes repair ;
 To arm the vessel, Mentor ! be thy care,
 And, Halitherses ! thine : be each his friend ;
 Ye loved the father : go, the son attend.
 But yet, I trust, the boaster means to stay
 Safe in the court, nor tempt the watery way. 290
 Then, with a rushing sound, the assembly bend,
 Diverse their steps : the rival rout ascend
 The royal dome : while sad the prince explores
 The neighbouring main, and sorrowing treads the
 shores.
 There, as the waters o'er his hands he shed,
 The royal suppliant to Minerva pray'd :
 O Goddess ! who, descending from the skies,
 Vouchsafed thy presence to my wondering eyes,
 By whose commands the raging deeps I trace,
 And seek my sire through storms and rolling seas !

Hear from thy heavens above, oh warrior maid! 301
 Descend once more, propitious to my aid.
 Without thy presence, vain is thy command:
 Greece, and the rival train, thy voice withstand.
 Indulgent to his prayer, the goddess took
 Sage Mentor's form, and thus like Mentor spoke:
 O prince, in early youth divinely wise,
 Born, the Ulysses of thy age to rise!
 If to the son the father's worth descends,
 O'er the wide waves success thy way attends: 310
 To tread the walks of death he stood prepared;
 And what he greatly thought, he nobly dared.
 Were not wise sons descendent of the wise,
 And did not heroes from brave heroes rise,
 Vain were my hopes: few sons attain the praise
 Of their great sires, and most their sires disgrace.
 But since thy veins paternal virtue fire,
 And all Penelope thy soul inspires,
 Go, and succeed! the rivals' aims despise;
 For never, never, wicked man was wise. 320
 Blind they rejoice, though now, even now they fall!
 Death hastes amain: one hour o'erwhelms them all!
 And lo, with speed we plough the watery way;
 My power shall guard thee, and my hand convey:
 The winged vessel studious I prepare,
 Through seas and realms companion of thy care.
 Thou to the court ascend: and to the shores
 (When night advances) bear the naval stores;
 Bread, that decaying man with strength supplies,
 And generous wine, which thoughtful sorrow flies.
 Meanwhile the mariners, by my command, 331
 Shall speed aboard, a valiant chosen band.
 Wide o'er the bay, by vessel vessel rides:
 The best I choose to wait thee o'er the tides.
 She spoke: to his high dome the prince returns,
 And, as he moves, with royal anguish mourns.
 'Twas riot all, among the lawless train;
 Boar bled by boar, and goat by goat lay slain.
 Arrived, his hand the gay Antinoüs press'd,
 And thus, deriding, with a smile address'd. 340
 Grieve not, oh daring prince! that noble heart:
 Ill suits gay youth the stern heroic part.
 Indulge the genial hour, unbend thy soul,
 Leave thought to age, and drain the flowing bowl.
 Studious to ease thy grief, our care provides
 The bark, to wait thee o'er the swelling tides.
 Is this, returns the prince, for mirth a time?
 When lawless gluttons riot, mirth's a crime:
 The luscious wines, dishonour'd, lose their taste;
 The song is noise, and impious is the feast, 350
 Suffice it to have spent with swift decay
 The wealth of kings, and made my youth a prey.
 But now the wise instructions of the sage,
 And manly thoughts inspired by manly age,
 Teach me to seek redress for all my woe,
 Here, or in Pyle—in Pyle, or here, your foe.
 Deny your vessels, ye deny in vain:
 A private voyager I pass the main.
 Free breathe the winds, and free the billows flow,
 And where on earth I live, I live your foe. 360
 He spoke and frown'd, nor longer deign'd to stay,
 Sternly his hand withdrew, and strode away.
 Meantime, o'er all the dome, they quaff, they
 feast,
 Derisive taunts were spread from guest to guest,
 And each in jovial mood his mate address'd.
 Tremble ye not, oh friends! and coward fly,
 Doom'd by the stern Telemachus to die?
 To Pyle or Sparta to demand supplies,
 Big with revenge, the mighty warrior flies:
 Or comes from Ephyрэ with poisons fraught! 370
 And kills us all in one tremendous draught!
 Or who can say (his gamesome mate replies)
 But, while the dangers of the deeps he tries,
 He, like his sire, may sink deprived of breath,
 And punish us unkindly by his death?
 What mighty labours would he then create,
 To seize his treasures, and divide his state,
 The royal palace to the queen convey,
 Or him she blesses in the bridal day!
 Meantime the lofty room the prince surveys, 380
 Where lay the treasures of the Ithacian race:
 Here ruddy brass and gold refulgent blaz:
 There polish'd chests embroider'd vestures grac'd:
 Here jars of oil breathed forth a rich perfume;
 There casks of wine in rows adorn'd the dome:
 (Pure flavoured wine, by gods in bounty given,
 And worthy to exalt the feasts of heaven.)
 Untouch'd they stood, till his long labours o'er,
 The great Ulysses reach'd his native shore.
 A double strength of bars secured the gates: 390
 Fast by the door the wise Euryclea waits:
 Euryclea, who, great Ops! thy lineage shared
 And watch'd all night, all day a faithful guard.
 To whom the prince: O thou, whose guardian
 care
 Nursed the most wretched king that breathes the air!
 Untouch'd and sacred may these vessels stand,
 Till great Ulysses views his native land.
 But by thy care twelve urns of wine be fill'd;
 Next these in worth, and firm these urns be seal'd;
 And twice ten measures of the choicest flour 400
 Prepared, ere yet descends the evening hour;
 For when the favouring shades of night arise,
 And peaceful slumbers close my mother's eyes,
 Me from our coast shall spreading sails convey,
 To seek Ulysses through the watery way.
 While yet he spoke, she fill'd the walls with cries,
 And tears ran trickling from her aged eyes.
 Oh whither, whither flies my son? she cried,
 To realms, that rocks and roaring seas divide?
 In foreign lands thy father's days decay'd? 410
 And foreign lands contain the mighty dead.
 The watery way ill-fated if thou try,
 All, all must perish, and by fraud you die!
 Then stay, my child! storms beat, and rolls the
 main,
 Oh, beat those storms, and roll the seas in vain!
 Far hence (replied the prince) thy fears be driven:
 Heaven calls me forth: these counsels are of Heaven.
 But, by the powers that hate the perjured, swear,
 To keep my voyage from the royal ear,
 Nor uncompell'd the dangerous truth betray, 420
 Till twice six times descends the lamp of day:
 Lest the sad tale a mother's life impair,
 And grief destroy what time awhile would spare
 Thus he. The matron with uplifted eyes
 Attests the all-seeing sovereign of the skies.
 Then studious she prepares the choicest flour,
 The strength of wheat, and wines an ample store;
 While to the rival train the prince returns,
 The martial goddess with impatience burns;
 Like thee, Telemachus, in voice and size, 430
 With speed divine from street to street she flies;
 She bids the mariners, prepared, to stand,
 When night descends, embodied on the strand.

Not swift she runs, she flies,
 As a bark : the chief a bark supplies.
 Now, declining, with his sloping wheels,
 Unk the sun behind the western hills.
 Idless shov'd the vessel from the shores,
 W'd within its womb the naval stores.
 The openings of the spacious main 440
 ; and now descends the sailor-train.
 To the court impatient of delay,
 Did step the goddess urged her way ;
 Very eye with slumbrous chains she bound,
 Sh'd the flowing goblet to the ground.
 They rose, with heavy fumes opprest,
 From the palace, and retired to rest.
 Thus, in Mentor's reverend form array'd,
 O Telemachus the martial maid ;
 The seas, prepared the vessel stands, 450
 Patient mariner thy speed demands.
 She spoke, with rapid pace she leads ;
 Steps of the deity he treads.
 The shore they move : along the strand
 Thy vessel rides, the sailors ready stand.
 As them bring their stores ; the attending train
 E tall bark, and launch into the main.
 Hence and goddess to the stern ascend ;
 Strong stroke at once the rowers bend.
 From the west she bids fresh breezes blow ; 460
 The billows foam and roar below.
 Of his orders gives : the obedient band
 E observance wait the chief's command :
 To lead the mast they rear, with speed unbind
 The precious sheet, and stretch it to the wind.
 E'er the roaring waves the spreading sails
 To tall mast, and swell before the gales ;
 Tooked keel the parting surge divides,
 The stern retreating roll the tides.
 Now they ship their oars, and crown with wine
 Thy goblet to the powers divine : 471
 To beg all the gods that reign above,
 Of the blue-eyed progeny of Jove.
 All the night they stem the liquid way,
 Till their voyage with the morning ray.

BOOK III.

ARGUMENT.

The Interview of Telemachus and Nestor.

Telemachus, guided by Pallas in the shape of Mentor,
 Starts in the morning at Pylos, where Nestors and
 His are sacrificing on the sea-shore to Neptune.
 Nestor declares the occasion of his coming ;
 Nestor relates what passed in their return from
 How their fleets were separated, and he never
 Heard of Ulysses. They discourse concerning
 The death of Agamemnon, the revenge of Orestes, and
 The fortunes of the suitors. Nestor advises him to go
 To Sparta, and inquire further of Menelaus. The sacrific-
 ing with the night, Minerva vanishes from
 In the form of an eagle. Telemachus is lodged
 In the palace. The next morning they sacrifice a bul-
 lock to Minerva ; and Telemachus proceeds on his
 Journey to Sparta, attended by Pisistratus.
 Telemachus lies on the sea-shore of Pylos.

BOOK III.

Red sun, above the waters raised,
 In heaven's eternal, brazen portals blaz'd ;

And wide o'er earth diffus'd his cheering ray,
 To gods and men to give the golden day.
 Now on the coast of Pyle the vessel falls
 Before old Nélus's venerable walls.
 There suppliant to the monarch of the flood,
 At nine green theatres the Pyliaus stood.
 Each held five hundred, (a deputed train.)
 At each, nine oxen on the sand lay slain. 10
 They taste the entrails, and the altars load
 With smoking thighs, an offering to the god.
 Full for the port the Ithacensians stand,
 And furl their sails, and issue on the land.
 Telemachus already press'd the shore ;
 Not first, the power of wisdom march'd before,
 And ere the sacrificing throng he join'd,
 Admonish'd thus his well-attending mind :
 Proceed, my son ! this youthful shame expel :
 An honest business never blush to tell. 20
 To learn what fates thy wretched sire detain,
 We pass'd the wide, immeasurable main.
 Meet then the senior far renown'd for sense,
 With reverend awe, but decent confidence :
 Urge him with truth to frame his fair replies ;
 And sure he will : for wisdom never lies.
 Oh tell me, Mentor ! tell me, faithful guide,
 (The youth with prudent modesty replied.)
 How shall I meet, or how accost the sage,
 Unskill'd in speech, not yet mature of age ? 30
 Awful the approach, and hard the task appears,
 To question wisely men of riper years.
 To whom the martial goddess thus rejoind'd :
 Search, for some thoughts, thy own suggesting
 mind :
 And others, dictated by heavenly power,
 Shall rise spontaneous in the needful hour :
 For naught unprosperous shall thy ways attend,
 Born with good omens, and with Heaven thy friend
 She spoke, and led the way with swiftest speed :
 As swift, the youth pursued the way she led ; 40
 And join'd the band before with sacred fire,
 Where sate, encompass'd with his sons, the sire.
 The youth of Pylus, some on pointed wood
 Transfix'd the fragments, some prepared the food .
 In friendly throngs they gather to embrace
 Their unknown guests, and at the banquet place.
 Pisistratus was first to grasp their hands,
 And spread soft hides upon the yellow sands ;
 Along the shore the illustrious pair he led,
 Where Nestor sate with youthful Thrasymed. 50
 To each a portion of the feast he bore.
 And held the golden goblet foaming o'er ;
 Then first approaching to the elder guest,
 The latent goddess in these words address.
 Whoc'er thou art, whom fortune brings to keep
 These rites of Neptune, monarch of the deep,
 Thee first it fits, oh stranger ! to prepare
 The due libation and the solemn prayer ;
 Then give thy friend to shed the sacred wine :
 Though much thy younger, and his years like mine,
 He too, I deem, implores the power divine : 61
 For all mankind alike require their grace,
 All born to want ; a miserable race !
 He spake, and to her hand preferr'd the bowl :
 A secret pleasure touch'd Athena's soul,
 To see the preference due to sacred age
 Regarded ever by the just and sage.
 Of Ocean's king she then implores the grace.
 Oh thou ! whose arms this ample globe embrace,

Fulfil our wish, and let thy glory shine
 On Nestor first, and Nestor's royal line;
 Next grant the Pylia states their just desires,
 Pleased with their hecatomb's ascending fires;
 Last deign Telemachus and me to bless,
 And crown our voyage with desired success.
 Thus she: and having paid the rite divine,
 Gave to Ulysses' son the rosy wine.
 Suppliant he pray'd. And now the victims drest
 They draw, divide, and celebrate the feast.
 The banquet done, the narrative old man,
 Thus mild, the pleasing conference began.
 Now, gentle guests! the genial banquet o'er,
 It fits to ask ye, what your native shore,
 And whence your race? on what adventure, say,
 Thus far you wander through the watery way?
 Relate, if business, or the thirst of gain,
 Engage your journey o'er the pathless main:
 Where savage pirates seek through seas unknown
 The lives of others, venturous of their own.
 Urged by the precepts by the goddess given,
 And fill'd with confidence infused from Heaven,
 The youth, whom Pallas destined to be wise
 And famed among the sons of men, replies.
 Inquirest thou, father! from what coast we came?
 (Oh grace and glory of the Grecian name!)
 From where high Ithaca o'erlooks the floods,
 Brown with o'er-arching shades and pendent
 woods,
 Us to these shores our filial duty draws,
 A private sorrow, not a public cause.
 My sire I seek, where'er the voice of fame
 Has told the glories of his noble name,
 The great Ulysses; famed from shore to shore
 For valour much, for hardy suffering more.
 Long time with thee before proud Ilium's wall
 In arms he fought; with thee beheld her fall.
 Of all the chiefs, this hero's fate alone
 Has Jove reserved, unheard of, and unknown;
 Whether in fields by hostile fury slain,
 Or sunk by tempests in the gulfy main?
 Of this to learn, oppress'd with tender fears,
 Lo, at thy knee his suppliant son appears.
 If or thy certain eye, or curious ear,
 Have learnt his fate, the whole dark story clear:
 And, oh! what'er heaven destined to betide,
 Let neither flattery soothe, nor pity hide.
 Prepared I stand: he was but born to try
 The lot of man; to suffer, and to die.
 Oh then, if ever through the ten years' war
 The wise, the good Ulysses claim'd thy care;
 If e'er he join'd thy council, or thy sword,
 True in his deed, and constant to his word;
 Far as thy mind through backward time can see,
 Search all thy stores of faithful memory:
 'Tis sacred truth I ask, and ask of thee.
 To him experienced Nestor thus rejoin'd:
 O friend! what sorrows dost thou bring to mind!
 Shall I the long laborious scene review,
 And open all the wounds of Greece anew?
 What toils by sea! where dark in quest of prey
 Dauntless we roved; Achilles led the way:
 What toils by land; where mix'd in fatal fight
 Such numbers fell, such heroes sunk to night:
 There Ajax great, Achilles there the brave,
 There wise Patroclus, fill an early grave:
 There too—my son—ah, once my best delight,
 Once swift of foot, and terrible in fight,
 70 In whom stern courage with soft virtue join'd,
 A faultless body and a blameless mind:
 Antilochus—What more can I relate?
 How trace the tedious series of our fate?
 Not added years on years my task could close,
 The long historian of my country's woes:
 Back to thy native islands might'st thou sail,
 And leave half-heard the melancholy tale.
 Nine painful years on that detested shore,
 What stratagems we form'd, what toils we bore!
 80 Still labouring on, till scarce at last we found
 Great Jove propitious, and our conquest crown'd.
 Far o'er the rest thy mighty father shi'd,
 In wit, in prudence, and in force of mind.
 Art thou the son of that illustrious sire?
 With joy I grasp thee, and with love admire.
 So like your voices, and your words so wise,
 Who finds thee younger must consult his eyes.
 Thy sire and I were one; nor varied aught
 In public sentence, or in private thought;
 90 Alike to council, or the assembly came,
 With equal souls, and sentiments the same.
 But when (by wisdom won) proud Ilium burn'd,
 And in their ships the conquering Greeks return'd,
 'Twas God's high will the victors to divide,
 And turn the event, confounding human pride:
 Some he destroy'd, some scatter'd as the dust,
 (Not all were prudent, and not all were just.)
 Then Discord, sent by Pallas from above,
 Stern daughter of the great avenger, Jove,
 The brother-kings inspired with fell debate;
 100 Who call'd to council all the Achaian state.
 But call'd untimely (not the sacred rite
 Observed, nor heedful of the setting light,
 Nor herald sworn the session to proclaim)
 Sour with debauch, a reeling tribe they came.
 To these the cause of meeting they explain,
 And Menelaüs moves to cross the main;
 Not so the king of men; he will'd to stay,
 The sacred rites and hecatombs to pay,
 And calm Minerva's wrath. Oh blind to fate!
 110 The gods not lightly change their love, or hate.
 With ireful taunts each other they oppose,
 Till in loud tumult all the Greeks arose.
 Now different counsels every breast divide,
 Each burns with rancour to the adverse side:
 The quiet night strange projects entertain'd
 (So Jove, that urged us to our fate, ordain'd.)
 We, with the rising morn our ships unmoor'd,
 And brought our captives and our stores aboard;
 But half the people with respect obey'd
 120 The king of men, and at his bidding staid.
 Now on the wings of winds our course we keep:
 (For God had smooth'd the waters of the deep.)
 For Tenedos we spread our eager oars,
 There land, and pay due victims to the powers.
 To bless our safe return, we join in prayer;
 But angry Jove dispersed our vows in air,
 And raised new discord. Then (so Heaven decreed)
 Ulysses first and Nestor disagreed:
 Wise as he was, by various counsels sway'd,
 130 He there, though late, to please the monarch, staid.
 But I, determined, stem the foamy floods,
 Warn'd of the coming fury of the gods.
 With us, Tydides fear'd, and urged his haste,
 And Menelaüs came, but came the last.
 He join'd our vessels in the Lesbian bay,
 While yet we doubted of our watery way;

right to urge the pilot's toil,
 r road,) beside the Psyrion isle :
 aight course to rocky Chios plough,
 or under Mimas shaggy brow ?
 ht direction of the power divine :
 propitious gave the guiding sign ;
 the mid seas he bid our navy steer,
 ubst shun the woes we fear.
 ating winds already waked the sky ;
 e whistling winds the vessels fly,
 id swiftsness cut the liquid way,
 h Gerestus at the point of day.
 catombs of bulls, to Neptune slain,
 ing please the monarch of the main.
 h day shone, when all their labours o'er
 vessels touch'd the wish'd-for shore. 220
 ylos scud before the gales,
 still breathing on my swelling sails ;
 from all, I safely landed here ;
 s or fortunes never reach'd my ear.
 I learn'd, attend ; as here I sat,
 d each voyager each hero's fate,
 o know, and willing to relate.
 ach'd the Myrmidons their native land,
 Achilles' warlike son's command.
 hom the heir of great Apollo's art,
 ilocetes, taught to wing the dart ;
 e whom Idomen from Ilion's plain
 securely cross'd the dreadful main.
 memnon touch'd his Argive coast,
 his life by fraud and force he lost,
 the murderer paid his forfeit breath ;
 ds so distant from that scene of death
 ling heard the fame ; and heard, admire
 l the son appeas'd his slaughter'd sire,
 he unhappy, that unjustly bleed, 240
 ives posterity, to avenge the deed.
 gythus ; and mayest thou, my friend
 n the virtue of thy sire descend,)
 ure times thy equal act adore,
 hat brave Orestes was before !
 udent youth replied : O thou the grace
 ng glory of the Grecian race !
 the vengeance, and to latest days
 g posterity resound the praise.
 d this arm with equal prowess bless ! 250
 proud suitors shall its force confess ;
 men . who while my soul is sore
 allronts, are meditating more.
 en denies this honour to my hand,
 my father repossess the land :
 r's fortune never to return,
 sad son's to suffer and to mourn.
 ie : and Nestor took the word : My son,
 true, as distant rumours run,
 ds of rivals for thy mother's charms 260
 ce fill with insults and alarms ?
 e fault through tame submission, thine ;
 d against thee, do thy people join,
 r some oracle or voice divine ?
 who knows, but ripening lies in fate
 of vengeance for the afflicted state ;
 eat Ulysses shall suppress these harms,
 ingly, or all Greece in arms.
 ena, war's triumphant maid,
 y son will, as the father, aid,
 ame and safety was her constant care
 danger and in every war :

Never on man did heavenly favour shine
 With rays so strong, distinguish'd, and divine,
 As those with which Minerva mark'd thy sire!
 So might she love thee, so thy soul inspire !
 So should their hopes in humble dust be laid,
 And long oblivion of the bridal bed. 210
 Ah ! no such hope (the prince with sighs replies)
 Can touch my breast ; that blessing heaven denies.
 Even by celestial favour were it given, 281
 Fortune or fate would cross the will of Heaven.
 What words are these, and what imprudencethine ?
 (Thus interposed the martial maid divine)
 Forgetful youth ! but know, the Power above
 With ease can save each object of his love ;
 Wide as his will, extends his boundless grace ;
 Nor lost in time, nor circumscrib'd by place. 220
 Happier his lot, who, many sorrows past,
 Long labouring, gains his natal shore at last ; 290
 Than who, too speedy, hastes to end his life
 By some stern ruffian, or adulterous wife.
 Death only is the lot which none can miss,
 And all is possible to Heaven, but this.
 The best, the dearest favourite of the sky
 Must taste that cup, for man is born to die.
 Thus check'd, replied Ulysses' prudent heir:
 Mentor, no more—the mournful thought forbear ;
 For he no more must draw his country's breath,
 Already snatch'd by fate, and the black doom of 300
 death !
 Pass we to other subjects ; and engage
 On themes remote the venerable sage,
 (Who thrice has seen the perishable kind
 Of men decay, and through three ages shined
 Like gods majestic, and like gods in mind ;)
 For much he knows, and just conclusions draws
 From various precedents, and various laws.
 O son of Neleus ! awful Nestor, tell
 How he, the mighty Agamemnon, fell ;
 By what strange fraud Ægysthus wrought, relate, 310
 (By force he could not) such a hero's fate ?
 Lived Menelaüs not in Greece ? or where
 Was then the martial brother's pious care ?
 Condemn'd perhaps some foreign shore to tread ;
 Or sure Ægysthus had not dared the deed.
 To whom the full of days. Illustrious youth,
 Attend (though partly thou hast guess'd) the truth. 250
 For had the martial Menelaüs found
 The ruffian breathing yet on Argive ground,
 Nor earth had hid his carcass from the skies, 320
 Nor Grecian virgins shriek'd his obsequies,
 But fowls obscene dismember'd his remains,
 And dogs had torn him on the naked plains.
 While us the works of bloody Mars employ'd,
 The wanton youth inglorious peace enjoy'd ;
 He, stretch'd at ease in Argos' calm recess
 (Whose stately steeds luxuriant pastures bless,)
 With flattery's insinuating art
 Sooth'd the frail queen, and poison'd all her heart.
 At first, with worthy shame and decent pride, 330
 The royal dame his lawless suit denied :
 For virtue's image yet possess'd her mind,
 Taught by a master of the tuneful kind :
 Atrides, parting for the Trojan war,
 Consign'd the youthful consort to his care.
 True to his charge, the bard preserved her long
 In honour's limits ; such the power of song. 270
 But when the gods these objects of their hate
 Dragg'd to destruction by the links of fate ;

- The bard they banish'd from his native soil,
 And left all helpless in a desert isle:
 There he, the sweetest of the sacred train,
 Sung, dying, to the rocks: but sung in vain.
 Then virtue was no more; her guard away,
 She fell, to lust a voluntary prey.
 E'en to the temple stalk'd the adulterous spouse,
 With impious thanks, and mockery of vows,
 With unages, with garments, and with gold;
 And odoriferous fumes from loaded altars roll'd.
- Meantime from flaming Troy we cut the way, 350
 With Menelaus, through the curling sea.
 But when to Sunium's sacred point we came,
 Crown'd with the temple of the Athenian dame;
 Atrides pilot, Phrontes, there expired:
 (Phrontes, of all the sons of men admired
 To steer the bounding bark with steady toil,
 When the storm thickens, and the billows boil;)
 While yet he exercised the steersman's art,
 Apollo touch'd him with his gentle dart;
 E'en with the rudder in his hand he fell.
- 360 To pay whose honours to the shades of hell,
 We check'd our haste, by pious office bound,
 And laid our old companion in the ground.
 And now, the rites discharged, our course we keep
 Far on the gloomy bosom of the deep:
 Soon as Malra's musty tops arise,
 Sudden the Thunderer blackens all the skies,
 And the winds whistle, and the surges roll
 Mountains on mountains, and obscure the pole.
 The tempest scatters, and divides our fleet;
 Part, the storm urges on the coast of Crete,
 Where winding round the rich Cydonian plain,
 The streams of Jordan issue to the main.
- 370 There stands a rock, high eminent and steep,
 Whose shaggy brow o'erhangs the shady deep,
 And views Gortyna on the western side;
 On this rough Auster drove the impetuous tide;
 With broken force the billows roll'd away,
 And heaved the fleet into the neighbouring bay.
 Thus saved from death, they gain'd the Phaztan
 shores,
- With shatter'd vessels and disabled oars: 381
 But five tall barks the winds and waters tost,
 Far from their fellows, on the Egyptian coast.
 There wander'd Menelaus through foreign shores,
 Amassing gold, and gathering naval stores;
 While curs'd Egysthus the detested deed
 By fraud fulfill'd, and his great brother bled.
 Seven years, the traitor rich Myrcene sway'd,
 And his stern rule the groaning land obey'd;
- 390 The eighth, from Athens to his realm restored,
 Orestes brandish'd the revenging sword,
 Slew the dire pair, and gave to funeral flame
 The vile assassin and adulterous dame.
 That day, ere yet the bloody triumph cease,
 Return'd Atrides to the coast of Greece,
 And safe to Argos' port his navy brought,
 With gulf of price and ponderous treasure fraught.
 Hence warn'd, my son, beware! nor idly stand
 Too long a stranger to thy native land;
 Lest heedless absence wear thy wealth away,
- 400 While lawless feasters in thy palace away;
 Perhaps may seize thy realm, and share the spoil;
 And thou return, with disappointed toil,
 From thy vain journey, to a rifled isle.
 Howe'er, my friend, indulge one labour more,
 And seek Atrides on the Spartan shore
- 340 He, wandering long, a wider circle made,
 And many-language'd nations has survey'd;
 And measured tracks unknown to other ships
 Amid the monstrous wonders of the deep,
 (A length of ocean and unbounded sky,
 Which scarce the sea-fowl in a year o'erfly;
 Go, then; to Sparta take the watery way,
 Thy ship and sailors but for orders stay;
 Or, if by land thou choose thy course to bend,
 My steeds, my chariots, and my sons, attend:
 Thee to Atrides they shall safe convey,
 Guides of thy road, companions of thy way.
 Urge him with truth to frame his free replies,
 And sure he will: for Menelaus is wise.
- 420 Thus while he speaks the ruddy sun descends,
 And twilight gray her evening shade extends.
 Then thus the blue-eyed maid: O full of days!
 Wise are thy words, and just are all thy ways.
 Now immolate the tongues, and mix the wine,
 Sacred to Neptune and the powers divine.
- 360 The lamp of day is quench'd beneath the deep,
 And soft approach the balmy hours of sleep:
 Nor fits it to prolong the heavenly feast,
 Timeless, indecent, but retire to rest.
- 430 So spake Jove's daughter, the celestial maid.
 The sober train attended and obey'd.
 The sacred heralds on their hands around
 Pour'd the full urns; the youths the goblets crown'd:
 From bowl to bowl the holy beverage flows;
 While to the final sacrifice they rose.
- 370 The tongues they cast upon the fragrant flame,
 And pour, above, the consecrated stream.
 And now, their thirst by copious draughts allay'd,
 The youthful hero and the Athenian maid
 Propose departure from the finish'd rite,
 And in their hollow bark to pass the night:
 But this the hospitable sage denied.
 Forbid it, Jove! and all the gods! he cried.
 Thus from my walls the much-loved son to send
 Of such a hero, and of such a friend!
 Me, as some needy peasant, would ye leave,
 Whom heaven denies the blessing to relieve?
 Me would ye leave, who boast imperial sway
- 450 When beds of royal state invite your stay?
 No—long as life this mortal shall inspire,
 Or as my children imitate their sire,
 Here shall the wandering stranger find his home,
 And hospitable rites adorn the dome.
 Well hast thou spoke (the blue-eyed maid re-
 plies,)
- Beloved old man! benevolent as wise.
 Be the kind dictates of thy heart obey'd,
 And let thy words Telemachus persuade:
 He to thy palace shall thy steps pursue;
 I to the ship, to give the orders due,
- 460 Prescribe directions and confirm the crew.
 For I alone sustain their naval cares,
 Who boast experience from these silver hairs;
 All youths the rest, whom to this journey move
 Like years, like tempers, and their prince's love.
 There in the vessel shall I pass the night;
 And soon as morning paints the fields of light,
 I go to challenge from the Caucons bold,
 A debt, contracted in the days of old.
 But this thy guest, received with friendly care,
 Let thy strong couriers swift to Sparta bear:
 Prepare thy chariot at the dawn of day,
 And be thy son companion of his way

turning with the word, Minerva flies,
 As an eagle through the liquid skies,
 Iwine! the throng'd spectators gaze
 wonder fix'd, and still amaze.
 Of the reverend sage admired; he took
 of young Telemachus, and spoke.
 480 py youth! and favour'd of the skies
 ish'd care of guardian deities!
 early years for future worth engage,
 ar manhood, no ignoble age.
 none other of the court above
 e, the daughter of almighty Jove,
 erself, the war-triumphant maid,
 d is thine, as once thy father's aid.
 ;, me goddess! so propitious shine
 my consort, and my royal line!
 ng bullock to thy name shall smoke,
 490 l, unconscious of the galling yoke,
 ple forehead, and yet tender horns,
 adding honours ductile gold adorns.
 ssive thus the hoary sire prefer'd
 'vow : the favouring goddess heard.
 owly rising, o'er the sandy space
 the father, follow'd by his race,
 procession) timely marching home
 ly order to the regal dome.
 hen arrived, on thrones around him placed,
 500 , and grandsons the wide circle graced.
 : the hospitable sage, in sign
 I welcome mix'd the racy wine,
 om the mellowing cask restored to light,
 ong years refined, and rosy bright.)
 is high the foaming bowl he crown'd,
 nkl'd large libations on the ground.
 nks a full oblivion of his cares,
 he gifts of balmy sleep repairs.
 510 a rich alcove the prince was laid,
 t beneath the pompous colonade:
 his side Pisistratus lay spread,
 (is equal) on a splendid bed:
 r inner court, securely closed,
 erend Nestor and his queen reposed.
 now Aurora, daughter of the dawn,
 y lustre purpled o'er the lawn;
 man early rose, walk'd forth, and sate
 h'd stone before his palace gate:
 guents smooth the lucid marble shone,
 520 ncient Neleus sate, a rustic throne;
 escending to the infernal shade,
 stor fill'd it, and the sceptre sway'd.
 around him mild obeisance pay,
 ous take the orders of the day.
 ephron and Stratus quit their bed:
 reus, Aretus, and Thrasymed;
 Pisistratus arose from rest:
 ne, and near him placed the stranger-guest,
 530 the senior thus declared his will:
 ! the dictates of your sire fulfil.
 s, first of gods, prepare the feast,
 ed our rites, a more than mortal guest.
 dispatchful, bid some swain to lead
 d bullock from the grassy mead;
 t the harbour, where the vessels moor,
 g thy friends, Telemachus! ashore:
 nly two the galley to attend.)
 to Laërceus must we send,
 ine, whose skilful hands unfold
 540 m's horn with circumfusile gold.

The rest may here the pious duty share,
 And bid the handmaids for the feast prepare,
 The seats to range, the fragrant wood to bring,
 And limpid waters from the living spring.
 He said, and busy each his care bestow'd;
 Already at the gates the bullock low'd,
 480 Already came the Ithacensian crew,
 The dextrous smith the tools already drew:
 His ponderous hammer and his anvil sound, 550
 And the strong tongs to turn the metal round.
 Nor was Minerva absent from the rite,
 She view'd her honours, and enjoy'd the sight.
 With reverend hand the king presents the gold,
 Which round the intorted horns the gilder roll'd,
 So wrought, as Pallas might with pride behold.
 Young Aretus from forth his bridal bower
 Brought the full laver, o'er their hands to pour,
 490 And canisters of consecrated flour.
 Stratus and Echephron the victim led: 560
 The ax was held by warlike Thrasymed,
 In act to strike: before him Perseus stood,
 The vase extending to receive the blood.
 The king himself initiates to the power;
 Scatters with quivering hand the sacred flour,
 And the stream sprinkles: from the curling brows
 The hair collected in the fire he throws.
 Soon as due vows on every part were paid
 And sacred wheat upon the victim laid,
 Strong Thrasymed discharged the speeding blow 570
 Full on his neck, and cut the nerves in two.
 Down sunk the heavy beast; the females round,
 Maids, wives, and matrons, mix a shrilling sound.
 Nor scorn'd the queen the holy choir to join;
 (The first-born she, of old Clymeneus' line,
 In youth by Nestor loved, of spotless fame,
 And loved in age, Eurydice her name.)
 510 From earth they rear him, struggling now with death
 And Nestor's youngest stops the vents of breath.
 The soul for ever flies: on all sides round 580
 Streams the black blood, and smokes upon the ground.
 The beast they then divide, and disunite
 The ribs and limbs, observant of the rite:
 On these, in double cawls involved with art,
 The choicest morsels lay from every part.
 The sacred sage before his altar stands,
 Turns the burnt-offering with his holy hands,
 And pours the wine, and bids the flames aspire;
 The youth with instruments surround the fire.
 The thighs now sacrificed, and entrails dress'd, 590
 The assistants part, transfix, and boil the rest.
 While these officious tend the rites divine,
 The last fair branch of the Nestorean line,
 Sweet Polycastè, took the pleasing toil
 To bathe the prince, and pour the fragrant oil.
 O'er his fair limbs a flowery vest he threw,
 And issued, like a god, to mortal view.
 His former seat beside the king he found,
 (His people's father, with his peers around;)
 All placed at ease the holy banquet join, 600
 And in the dazzling goblet laughs the wine.
 The rage of thirst and hunger now suppress'd,
 The monarch turns him to his royal guest;
 And for the promised journey bids prepare
 The smooth-hair'd horses, and the rapid car.
 Observant of his word; the word scarce spoke,
 The sons obey, and join them to the yoke.
 540 Then bread and wine a ready handmaid brings,
 And presents, such as suit the state of kings.

The glittering seat Telemachus ascends
 His faithful guide Pisistratus attends;
 With hasty hand the ruling reins he drew:
 He lash'd the coursers, and the coursers flew.
 Beneath the bounding yoke alike they held
 Their equal pace, and smoked along the field.
 The towers of Pylos sink, its views decay,
 Fields after fields fly back till close of day:
 Then sunk the sun, and darken'd all the way.
 To Phœæ now Diocleus stately seat
 Of Alpheus' race,) the weary youth retreat.
 His house affords the hospitable rite,
 And pleased they sleep, (the blessing of the night.)
 But when Aurora, daughter of the dawn,
 With rosy lustre purpled o'er the lawn
 Again they mount their journey to renew,
 And from the sounding portico they flew.
 Along the waving fields their way they hold,
 The fields receding as their chariot roll'd:
 Then slowly sunk the ruddy globe of light,
 And o'er the shaded landscape rush'd the night. 630

BOOK IV.

ARGUMENT.

The Conference with Menelaus.

Telemachus with Pisistratus arriving at Sparta, is hospitably received by Menelaus, to whom he relates the cause of his coming, and learns from him many particulars of what befel the Greeks since the destruction of Troy. He dwells more at large upon the prophecies of Proteus to him in his return; from which he acquaints Telemachus, that Ulysses is detained in the island of Calypso.
 In the meantime the suitors consult to destroy Telemachus in his voyage home. Penelope is apprised of this; but comforted in a dream by Pallas, in the shape of her sister Iphithia.

BOOK IV.

AND now proud Sparta with their wheels resounds,
 Sparta whose walls a range of hills surrounds:
 At the fair dome the rapid labour ends;
 Where sate Atrides 'midst his bridal friends,
 With double vows invoking Hymen's power,
 To bless his son's and daughter's nuptial hour.

That day, to great Achilles' son resign'd,
 Hermione, the fairest of her kind,
 Was sent to crown the long-protracted joy,
 Espoused before the final doom of Troy:
 With steeds and gilded cars, a gorgeous train
 Attend the nymph to Phthia's distant reign.
 Meanwhile at home, to Megapenthes' bed
 The virgin-choir Alector's daughter led.
 Brave Megapenthes, from a stolen amour
 To great Atrides' age his hand-maid bore:
 To Helen's bed the gods alone assign
 Hermione, to extend the regal line:
 On whom a radiant pomp of graces wait,
 Resembling Venus in attractive state. 20

While this gay friendly troop the king surround,
 With festival and mirth the roofs resound:
 A bard amid the joyous circle sings
 High airs, attemper'd to the vocal strings:
 Whilst warbling to the varied strain, advance
 Two sprightly youths to form the bounding dance.
 'Twas then, that, issuing through the palace gate,
 The splendid car roll'd slow in regal state.

610 On the bright eminence young Nestor abode,
 And fast beside him great Ulysses' son:
 Grave Eteoneus saw the pomp appear,
 And speeding, thus address'd the royal ear.
 Two youths approach whose semblant features prove
 Their blood devolving from the source of Jove.
 Is due reception deign'd, or must they bend
 Their doubtful course to seek a distant friend!
 Insensate! (with a sigh the king replies.)
 Too long, misjudging, have I thought thee wise:
 620 But sure relentless folly steels thy breast,
 Obdurate to reject the stranger-guest;
 To those dear hospitable rites a foe,
 Which in my wanderings oft relieved my woe;
 Fed by the bounty of another's board,
 Till pitying Jove my native realm restored—
 Straight be the coursers from the car released,
 Conduct the youths to grace the genial feast.
 The scenschal, rebuked, in haste withdrew;
 With equal haste a menial train pursue:
 Part led the coursers, from the car enlarged,
 Each to a crib with choicest grain surcharged; 30
 Part in a portico, profusely graced
 With rich magnificence, the chariot placed:
 Then to the dome the friendly pair invite,
 Who eye the dazzling roofs with vast delight;
 Resplendent as the blaze of summer-noon,
 Or the pale radiance of the midnight moon.
 From room to room their eager view they bend;
 Thence to the bath, a beauteous pile, descend;
 Where a bright damsel-train attends the guests
 With liquid odours, and embroider'd vests. 65
 Refresh'd, they wait them to the bower of state,
 Where circled with his peers Atrides sate:
 Throned next the king, a fair attendant brings
 The purest product of the crystal springs;
 High on a massy vase of silver mould,
 The burnish'd laver flames with solid gold;
 In solid gold the purple vintage flows,
 And on the board a second banquet rose.
 When thus the king, with hospitable port:—
 70 Accept this welcome to the Spartan court;
 The waste of nature let the feast repair,
 Then your high lineage and your names declare:
 Say from what scepter'd ancestry ye claim,
 Recorded eminent in deathless fame?
 For vulgar parents cannot stamp their race
 With signatures of such majestic grace.
 Ceasing, benevolent he straight assigns
 10 The royal portion of the choicest wines
 To each accepted friend: with grateful haste
 They share the honours of the rich repast. 80
 Sufficed, soft whispering thus to Nestor's son,
 His head reclined, young Ithacus begun:
 View'st thou unmoved, O ever-honour'd most.
 These prodigies of art, and wondrous coast!
 Above, beneath, around the palace shines
 The sumless treasure of exhausted mines;
 The spoils of elephants the roofs inlay,
 And studded amber darts a golden ray:
 20 Such, and not nobler, in the realms above
 My wonder dictates is the dome of Jove.
 The monarch took the word, and gave reply,
 Presumptuous are the vaunts, and vain the pride
 Of man, who dares in pomp with Jove contest,
 Unchanged, immortal, and supremely blest!
 With all my affluence when my woes are weigh'd
 Envy will own the purchase dearly paid.

ht slow-circling years by tempests toss'd
 Cyprus to the far Phœnician coast
 the capital) I stretch'd my toil
 gh regions futeu'd with the flows of Nile. 100
 Ethiopia's utmost bounds explore,
 e parch'd borders of the Arabian shore :
 warp my voyage on the southern gales,
 e warm Libyan wave to spread my sails :
 appy clime ! where each revolving year
 eming ewes a triple offspring bear ;
 vo fair crescents of translucent horn
 ows of all their young increase adorn :
 epherd swains, with sure abundance blest,
 : fat flock and rural dainties feast : 110
 int of herbage makes the dairy fail,
 cry season fills the foaming pail,
 , heaping unwish'd wealth, I distant roam,
 st of brothers at his natal home,
 dire fury of a traitress wife,
 he sad evening of a stormy life :
 ce with incessant grief my soul annoy'd,
 riches are possess'd, but not enjoy'd ;
 rrs, the copious theme of every tongue,
 a, your fathers have recorded long ;
 avouring heaven repaid my glorious toils 120
 : sack'd palace, and barbaric spoils.
 id the gods so large a boon denied,
 fe, the just equivalent, supplied
 se brave warriors, who, with glory fired,
 m their country, in my cause expired !
 short intervals of pleasing woe,
 lful of the friendly dues I owe,
 e glorious dead, for ever dear !
 e the tribute of a grateful tear. 130
 ! Ulysses—deeper than the rest
 ad idea wounds my anxious breast !
 art bleeds fresh with agonizing pain ;
 owl and tasteful viands tempt in vain ;
 eep's soft power can close my streaming eyes,
 imaged to my soul his sorrows rise.
 ril in my cause he ceased to prove,
 ours equal'd only by my love :
 oth alike to bitter fortune born,
 in to suffer, and for me to mourn ! 140
 er he wanders on some friendly coast,
 les in Stygian gloom a pensive ghost,
 ne reveals ; but doubtful of his doom,
 od old sire with sorrow to the tomb
 es his trembling steps ; untimely care
 rs the blooming vigour of his heir ;
 e chaste partner of his bed and throne
 s all her widow'd hours in tender moan.
 ile thus pathetic to the prince he spoke,
 the brave youth the streaming passion broke : 151
 us to veil the grief, in vain repress,
 ce he shrouded with his purple vest :
 nscious monarch pierced the coy disguise,
 ew'd his filial love with vast surprise :
 us to press the tender theme, or wait
 ar the youth inquire his father's fate.
 suspense bright Helen graced the room ;
 : her breathed a gale of rich perfume.
 ves, adorn'd with each attractive grace,
 lver-shafted goddess of the chase. 160
 at of majesty Adraсте brings.
 rts illustrious for the pomp of kings :
 read the pall (beneath the regal chair
 test woof, is bright Alcippe's care.

A silver canister, divinely wrought,
 In her soft hands the beauteous Phylo brought ;
 To Sparta's queen of old the radiant vase
 Alcandra gave, a pledge of royal grace :
 For Polybus her lord (whose sovereign sway
 The wealthy tribes of Pharian Thebes obey,) 170
 When to that court Atrides came, carest
 With vast munificence the imperial guest ;
 Two lavers from the richest ore refined,
 With silver tripods, the kind host assign'd :
 And bounteous from the royal treasure told
 Ten equal talents of refugent gold.
 Alcandra, consort of his high command,
 A golden distaff gave to Helen's hand ;
 And that rich vase, with living sculpture wrought,
 Which heap'd with wool the beauteous Phylo brought
 The silken fleece impurpled for the loom, 181
 Rival'd the hyacinth in vernal bloom.
 The sovereign seat then Jove-born Helen press'd,
 And, pleasing, thus her scepter'd lord address'd :
 Who grace our palace now, that friendly pair,
 Speak they their lineage, or their names declare ?
 Uncertain of the truth, yet uncontrol'd
 Hear me the bodings of my breast unfold. 190
 With wonder wrapt, on yonder cheek I trace
 The feature of the Ulyssæan race :
 Diffused o'er each resembling line appear,
 In just similitude, the grace and air
 Of young Telemachus ! the lovely boy,
 Who bless'd Ulysses with a father's joy,
 What time the Greeks combined their social arms,
 To avenge the stain of my ill-fated charms !
 Just is thy thought, the king assenting cries,
 Methinks Ulysses strikes my wondering eyes ;
 Full shines the father in the filial frame,
 His port, his features, and his shape the same : 200
 Such quick regards his sparkling eyes bestow
 Such wavy ringlets o'er his shoulders flow.
 And when he heard the long disastrous store
 Of cares, which in my cause Ulysses bore ;
 Dismay'd, heart-wounded with paternal woes,
 Above restraint the tide of sorrow rose :
 Cautious to let the gushing grief appear,
 His purple garment veil'd the falling tear. 210
 See there confess'd, Pisiistratus replies,
 The genuine worth of Ithacrus the wise !
 Of that heroic sire the youth is sprung,
 But modest awe hath chain'd his timorous tongue.
 Thy voice, O king ! with pleased attention heard,
 Is like the dictates of a god revered.
 With him, at Nestor's high command I came,
 Whose age I honour with a parent's name.
 By adverse destiny constrain'd to sue
 For counsel and redress, he succs to you.
 Whatever ill the friendless orphan bears,
 Bereaved of parents in his infant years, 220
 Still must the wrong'd Telemachus sustain,
 If, hopeful of your aid, he hopes in vain :
 Affianced in your friendly power alone,
 The youth would vindicate the vacant throne.
 Is Sparta blest, and these desiring eyes
 View my friend's son ? (the king exulting cries :)
 Son of my friend, by glorious toils approved,
 Whose sword was sacred to the man he loved.
 Mirror of constant faith, revered and mourn'd !—
 When Troy was ruin'd, had the chief return'd, 230
 No Greek an equal space had e'er possess'd,
 Of dear affection, in my grateful breast.

I, to confirm the mutual joys we shared,
 For his abode a capital prepar'd;
 Argos the seat of sovereign rule I chose;
 Fair in the plain the future palace rose,
 Where my Ulysses and his race might reign,
 And portua to his tribes the wide domain.
 To thee my vessels had resign'd a soul,
 With teeming plenty to reward their toil.
 There with common zeal we both had strove
 In acts of dear benevolence and love:
 Brothers in peace, not rivals in command,
 And death alone dissolved the friendly band!
 Some envious power the blissful scene destroys:
 Vanish'd are all the visionary joys;
 The soul of friendship to my hope is lost
 Fated to wander from his natal coast!

He ceased; a gust of grief began to rise:

Fast streams a tide from beauteous Helen's eyes: 250
 Fact for the sire the filial sorrows flow;
 The weeping monarch swells the mighty woe:
 Thy cheeks, Pausanias, the tears bestow
 While pictured to thy mind appear'd in view
 Thy martial brother: * on the Phrygian plain
 Extended pale, by swarthy Memnon slain!
 But silence soon the son of Nestor broke,
 And melting with fraternal pity spoke:

Frequent, O king, was Nestor wont to raise
 And charm attention with thy copious praise;
 To crown thy various gifts, the sage assign'd
 The glory of a firm capacious mind:
 With that superior attribute, controul
 This unavailing impotence of soul.
 Let not your roof with echoing grief resound,
 Now for the feast the friendly bowl is crown'd:
 But when from dewy shade emerging bright
 Aurora streaks the sky with orient light,
 Let each deplore his dead: the rites of woe
 Are all, alas! the living can bestow:
 O'er the congenial dust enjoin'd to shear
 The graceful curl, and drop the tender tear.
 Then, mingling in the mournful pomp with you,
 I'll pay my brother's ghost a warrior's due,
 And mourn the brave Antilochus, a name
 Not unrecorded in the rolls of fame:
 With strength and speed superior form'd, in fight
 To face the foe, or intercept his flight:
 Too early snatch'd by fate ere known to me!
 I boast a witness of his worth in thee.

Young and mature! the monarch thus rejoins,
 In thee renew'd the soul of Nestor shines:
 Form'd by the care of that consummate sage,
 In early bloom an oracle of age.
 Whene'er his influence Jove vouchsafes to shower,
 To bless the natal, and the nuptial hour;
 From the great sire transmissive to the race,
 The boon devolving gives distinguish'd grace.
 Such, happy Nestor! was thy glorious doom;
 Around thee, full of years, thy offspring bloom, 290
 Expert of arms, and prudent in debate;
 The gifts of heaven to guard thy hoary state.
 But now let each becalm his troubled breast,
 Wash, and partake, serene, the friendly feast.
 To move thy suit, Telemachus, delay,
 Till heaven's revolving lamp restores the day.

He said, Asphalion swift the laver brings;
 Alternate all partake the grateful springs;

Then from the rites of purity repair,
 And with keen gust the savoury vands share. 300
 Meantime, with genial joy to warm the soul,
 Bright Helen mix'd a mirth inspiring bowl:
 Temper'd with drugs of sovereign use, to assuage
 The boiling bosom of tumultuous rage:
 To clear the cloudy front of wrinkled Care,

240 And dry the tearful slices of Despair:
 Charm'd with that virtuous draught, the exalted man
 All sense of woe delivers to the wind.
 Though on the blazing pile his parent lay,
 Or a loved brother grow'd his life away, 300
 Or darling son, oppress'd by ruffian force,
 Fell breathless at his feet, a mangled corse;
 From morn to eve, impassive and serene,
 The man entranced would view the deathful scene.
 These drugs, so friendly to the joys of life,

Bright Helen learn'd from Thone's imperial wife;
 Who sway'd the sceptre, where prolific Nile
 With various simples clothes the fatten'd soil.
 With wholesome herbage mix'd, the direful base
 Of vegetable venom taints the plain; 300
 From Peon sprung, their patron-god imparts
 To all the Pharian race his healing arts.

The beverage now prepared to inspire the feast,
 The circle thus the beauteous queen address'd:
 Throned in omnipotence, supremest Jove

260 Tempers the fates of human race above;
 By the firm sanction of his sovereign will,
 Alternate are decreed our good and ill.
 To feastful mirth be this white hour assign'd,
 And sweet discourse, the banquet of the mind. 300
 Myself, assisting in the social joy,
 Will tell Ulysses' bold exploit in Troy:
 Sole witness of the deed I now declare;
 Speak you, (who saw) his wonders in the war.

Seam'd o'er with wounds, which his own sabre gave,

270 In the vile habit of a village-slave,
 The foe deceived, he pass'd the tented plain,
 In Troy to mingle with the hostile train.
 In this attire, secure from searching eyes,
 Till happily piercing through the dark disguise 300
 The chief I challeng'd; he, whose practised wit
 Knew all the serpent mazes of deceit,
 Eludes my search: but when his form I view'd
 Fresh from the bath with fragrant oils renew'd,
 His limbs in military purple dress'd,

280 Each brightening grace the genuine Greek confess'd
 A previous pledge of sacred faith obtain'd,
 Till he the lines and Argive fleet regain'd,
 To keep his stay conceal'd; the chief declared
 The plans of war against the town prepar'd. 300

Exploring then the secrets of the state,
 He learn'd what best might urge the Dardian fate:
 And, safe returning to the Grecian host,
 Sent many a shade to Pluto's dreary coast.

Loud grief resounded through the towers of Troy,
 But my pleas'd bosom glow'd with secret joy:
 For then, with dire remorse and conscious shame,
 I view'd the effects of that disastrous flame,
 Which, kindled by the imperious queen of love,
 Constrain'd me from my native realm to rove: 300
 And oft in bitterness of soul deplored
 My absent daughter, and my dearer lord,
 Admired among the first of human race,
 For every gift of mind and manly grace.

Right well, replied the king, your speech displays
 The matchless merit of the chief you praise:

* Antilochus.

arious climes myself have found,
 deeds and depth of thought renown'd ;
 , unrivall'd in his claim,
 i title to the loudest fame : 370
 lm, he guides the rapid storm,
 olve, and patient to perform.
 rous conduct in the chief appear'd,
 ast fabric of the steed we rear'd !
 on, anxious for the Trojan doom,
 with great Deiphobus to come,
 the fraud ; with guile opposed to guile,
 g thrice around the insidious pile ;
 leader's name you thrice invoke,
 t varying as their spouses spoke 380
 g sounds each latent warrior warm'd,
 ydides, and my heart alarm'd :
 steed we both impatient press,
 g to answer from the dark recess.
 he mind of Ithacus remain'd :
 n ardours of our love restrain'd :
 s, unable to controul,
 the language of his yearning soul :
 ight, with indignation fired
 common care of Greece required,) 390
 lips his forceful hands applied,
 ongue the fluttering murmurs died.
 Inerva, from the fraudulent horse,
 court of Priam bent your course.
 t fate ! Telemachus replies ;
 boasted attribute of wise :
 mingling with the vulgar host,
 mmon mass of matter lost :
 sleep the painful waste repair
 ction, and corroding care. 400
 d ; the menial fair that round her wait,
 beck prepare the room of state ;
 ample portico they spread
 fleece to form the slumberous bed ;
 ft palls of purple grain, unfold
 y, stiff with inwoven gold :
 gh the illumined dome, to balmy rest
 ious herald guides each princely guest ;
 s regal bower the king ascends,
 us Helen on her lord attends. 410
 he morn, in orient purple dress'd,
 e portal of the roseate east,
 h rose ; magnificent to view,
 al mantle o'er his vest he threw :
 ng zone, athwart his shoulder cast,
 chion low-depending graced ;
 his feet the embroider'd sandals shine ;
 e moves, majestic and divine :
 oung Telemachus he press'd,
 nevolent his speech address'd : 420
 l youth, sincere of soul, report
 : hath led you to the Spartan court ?
 r domestic cares constrain
 ne voyage o'er the surgy main ?
 favour'd delegate of Jove !
 : prince ;) inflamed with filial love,
 s hope, to hear my parent's doom,
 to your royal court I come.
 gn seat a lewd usurping race
 s riot and misrule disgrace ;
 'd insolence devoted fall 430
 e flock, and choicest of the stall :
 nbituon wings their bold desire,
 mount the imperial bed aspire.
 But prostrate I implore, oh king ! relate
 The mournful series of my father's fate :
 Each known disaster of the man disclose
 Born by his mother to a world of woes !
 Recite them ; nor in erring pity fear
 To wound with storied grief the filial ear : 440
 If e'er Ulysses, to reclaim your right,
 Avow'd his zeal in council or in fight,
 If Phrygian camps the friendly toils attest,
 To the sire's merit give the son's request.
 Deep from his inmost soul Atrides sigh'd,
 And thus indignant to the prince replied :
 Heavens ! would a soft, inglorious, dastard train
 An absent hero's nuptial joys profane !
 So with her young, amid the woodland shades,
 A timorous hind the lion's court invades, 450
 Leaves in the fatal lair the tender fawns,
 Climbs the green cliff or feeds the flowery lawns :
 Meantime return'd, with dire remorseless sway
 The monarch-savage rends the trembling prey.
 With equal fury, and with equal fame,
 Ulysses soon shall re-assert his claim.
 O Jove, supreme, whom gods and men revere !
 And thou* to whom 'tis given to gild the sphere !
 With power congenial join'd, propitious aid
 The chief adopted by the martial maid ! 460
 Such to our wish the warrior soon restore,
 As when contending on the Lesbian shore
 His prowess Philomelides confess'd,
 And loud-acclaiming Greeks the victor bless'd :
 Then soon the invaders of his bed and throne
 Their love presumptuous shall with life atone.
 With patient ear, O royal youth, attend
 The storied labours of thy father's friend :
 Fruitful of deeds, the copious tale is long,
 But truth severe shall dictate to my tongue : 470
 Learn what I heard the sea-born seer relate,
 Whose eye can pierce the dark recess of fate.
 Long on the Ægyptian coast by calms confined
 Heaven to my fleet refused a prosperous wind :
 No vows had we prefer'd, nor victim slain !
 For this the gods each favouring gale restrain :
 Jealous, to see their high behests obey'd :
 Severe, if men the eternal rights evade.
 High o'er a gulfy sea, the Pharian isle
 Fronts the deep roar of disemboгуing Nile : 480
 Her distance from the shore, the course begun
 At dawn, and ending with the setting sun,
 A galley measures : when the stiffer gales
 Rise on the poop, and fully stretch the sails.
 There, anchor'd vessels safe in harbour lie,
 Whilst limpid springs the failing caulk supply.
 And now the twentieth sun, descending, laves
 His glowing axle in the western waves ;
 Still with expanded sails we court in vain
 Propitious winds to waft us o'er the main : 490
 And the pale mariner at once deplures
 His drooping vigour and exhausted stores.
 When lo ! a bright cœrulean form appears,
 The fair Eidothea ! to dispel my fears ;
 Proteus her sire divine. With pity press'd,
 Me sole the daughter of the deep address'd ;
 What time, with hunger pined, my absent mates
 Roam the wild isle in search of rural cates,
 Bait the barb'd steel, and from the fishy flood
 Appease the afflictive fierce desire of food. 500

* Apollo.

Whoe'er thou art (the azure goddess cries)
 Thy conduct all deserves the prize of wise:
 Is death thy choice, or misery thy boast,
 That here inglorious on a barren coast
 Thy brave associates droop, a mæize train
 With famine pale, and ask thy care in vain?
 Struck with the kind reproach, I straight reply;
 What'ere thy title in thy native sky,
 A goddess sure! for more than mortal grace
 Speaks thee descendant of ethereal race: 510
 Deem not, that here of choice my fleet remains;
 Some heavenly power averse my stay constrains:
 O, piteous of my fate, vouchsafe to show
 (For what's sequester'd from celestial view?)
 What power becalms the innavigable seas?
 What guilt provokes him, and what vows appease?
 I ceased, when affable the goddess cried;
 Observe, and in the truths I speak confide:
 The oraculous seer frequents the Pharian coast,
 From whose high bed my birth divine I boast; 520
 Proteus, a name tremendous o'er the main,
 The delegate of Neptune's watery reign.
 Watch with insidious care his known abode;
 There fast in chains constrain the various god;
 Who bound, obedient to superior force,
 Unerring will prescribe your destined course.
 If studious of your realms, you then demand
 Their state, since last you left your natal land;
 Instant the god obsequious will disclose
 Bright tracts of glory, or a cloud of woes. 530
 She ceased: and suppliant thus I made reply:
 O goddess! on thy aid my hopes rely;
 Dictate propitious to my dutious ear,
 What arts can captivate the changeful seer;
 For perilous the essay, unheard the toil,
 To elude the presence of a god by guile.
 Thus to the goddess mild my suit I end.
 Then she. Obedient to my rule, attend:
 When through the zone of heaven the mounted sun
 Hath journey'd half, and half remains to run; 540
 The seer, while zephyrs curl the swelling deep,
 Basks on the breezy shore, in grateful sleep,
 His oozy limbs. Emerging from the wave,
 The Phœæ swift surround his rocky cave,
 Frequent and full; the consecrated train
 Of her,* whose azure trident awes the main:
 There wallowing warm, the enormous herd exhales
 An oily stream, and taints the noon-tide gales.
 To that recess, commodious for surprise
 When purple light shall next suffuse the skies, 550
 With me repair; and from thy warrior-band
 Three chosen chiefs of dauntless soul command:
 Let their auxiliar force befriend the toil;
 For strong the god, and perfected in guile.
 Stretch'd on the shelly shore, he first surveys
 The flouncing herd ascending from the seas;
 Their number summ'd, reposed in sleep profound
 The scaly charge their guardian god surround:
 So with his battenng flocks the careful swain
 Abides pavilion'd on the grassy plain. 560
 With powers united, obstinately bold
 Invade him, couch'd amid the scaly fold:
 Instant he wears, elusive of the rape,
 The mimic force of every savage shape;
 Or glides with liquid lapse a murmuring stream,
 Or, wrapt in flame, he glows at every limb.

* Amphitrite.

Yet still retentive, with redoubled might,
 Through each vain passive form constrain his flight
 But when, his native shape resumed, he stands
 Patient of conquest, and your cause demands, 570
 The cause that urged the bold attempt declare,
 And soothe the vanquish'd with a victor's prayer.
 The bands relax'd implore the seer to say
 What godhead interdicts the watery way?
 Who, straight propitious, in prophetic strain
 Will teach you to repass the unmeasured main.
 She ceased, and bounding from the shelly shore,
 Round the descending nymph the waves redounding
 High wrapt in wonder of the future deed, 580
 With joy impetuous, to the port I speed:
 The wants of nature with repast suffice,
 Till night with grateful shade involved the skies,
 And shed ambrosial dews. Fast by the deep,
 Along the tented shore, in balmy sleep,
 Our cares were lost. When o'er the eastern lawn,
 In saffron robes, the daughter of the dawn
 Advanced her rosy steps; before the bay,
 Due ritual honours to the gods I pay;
 Then seek the place the sea-born nymph assign'd,
 With three associates of undaunted mind. 590
 Arrived, to form along the appointed strand
 For each a bed, she scoops the hilly sand;
 Then, from her azure car the finny spoils
 Of four vast Phœæ takes to veil her wiles;
 Beneath the finny spoils extended prone,
 I hard toil! the prophet's piercing eye to shun;
 New from the corse, the scaly frauds diffuse
 Unsavoury stench of oil, and brackish ooze:
 But the bright sea-maid's gentle power implored,
 With nectar'd drops the sickening sense restored.
 Thus till the sun had travell'd half the skies, 601
 Ambush'd we lie, and wait the bold emprise;
 When, thronging quick to bask in open air,
 The flocks of Ocean to the strand repair:
 Couch'd on the sunny sand, the roomsters sleep:
 Then Proteus, mounting from the hoary deep,
 Surveys his charge, unknowing of deceit:
 (In order told, we make the sum complete.)
 Pleased with the false review, secure he lies
 And leaden slumbers press his drooping eyes. 610
 Rushing impetuous forth, we straight prepare
 A furious onset with the sound of war,
 And shouting seize the god: our force to evade
 His various arts he soon resumes in aid:
 A lion now, he curls a surgy mane;
 Sudden our bands a spotted pard restrain:
 Then, arm'd with tusks, and lightning in his eyes,
 A boar's obscener shape the god belies:
 On spiry volumes, there, a dragon rides:
 Here, from our strict embrace a stream he glides;
 And last, sublime, his stately growth he rears, 621
 A tree, and well-dissembled foliage wears.
 Vain efforts! with superior power compress'd,
 Me with reluctance thus the seer address'd:
 Say, son of Atreus, say what god inspired
 This daring fraud, and what the boon desired?
 I thus: O thou, whose certain eye foresees
 The fix'd event of Fate's remote decrees:
 After long woes, and various toil endured,
 Still on this desert isle my fleet is moor'd; 630
 Unfriended of the gales. All-knowing! say,
 What godhead interdicts the watery way?
 What vows repentant will the power appease,
 To speed a prosperous voyage o'er the seas?

with stern regard the god replies)
 offended synod of the skies,
 its with due devotion slain,
 solved, a prosperous voyage gain.
 sanction of thy fate attend!
 u, nor cheering face of friend,
 640 natal shore, nor regal dome,
 oy, but still art doom'd to roam.
 he Nile, who from the secret source
 gh seat descends with sweepy force,
 is billows white beneath thy oar,
 aze along his sanguine shore.
 e gods, with holy pomp adored,
 vows a safe return accord.
 ; heart-wounded with afflictive pain
 repeat the perils of the main,
 k and long ! O seer ! I cry,
 sanction of the offended sky
 obedience bows. But deign to say,
 opitious, or what dire dismay,
 ; peers, the reliques of our host,
 h Nestor on the Phrygian coast
 'st ? Must I the warriors weep,
 the bottom of the monstrous deep ?
 nd domestic friend deplore
 ss heroes on their native shore ?
 650 oo far, replied the god ; but cease
 at known will violate thy peace :
 of their doom ! with friendly woe
 ill heave, and tears eternal flow.
 rest, a lamentable train :
 rnk bounds of Pluto's dreary reign.
 st in the roll of Mars renown'd,
 with conquest in thy cause were crown'd,
 trons fate ; by tempests toss'd,
 660 wretched on a distant coast.
 e rescued from Minerva's hate,
 e Oilean Ajax sate,
 whelm'd : but, frowning on the floods,
 oar'd defiance to the gods ;
 roweas all the glory gave,
 lefrauding who vouchsafed to save.
 e raging ruler of the main ;
 dignant for such high disdain,
 : dividing, with his forky mace
 mmit from the marble base :
 680 d'd seaward with impetuous roar,
 to the abyss the boaster bore.
 guardian aid, the watery vast,
 rms, your royal brother pass'd ;
 igh the cape, where Malca shrouds
 its amid surrounding clouds ;
 ust tumultuous from the shore
 ep his labouring vessel bore.
 h hour the coast he gain'd,
 a regal pomp Theestes reign'd ;
 690 ; hoary honours bow'd to fate,
 vern'd in paternal state.
 ow subside, the tempest ends ;
 ship the king of men descends ;
 thinks the gods conclude his toil !
 own domain salutes the soil :
 oft the verge of Greece reviews,
 turf with tears of joy bedews.
 dling on the distant strand,
 uish'd from his airy stand ;
 700 see vigilance, Ægyptus told
 n of ill-persuading gold :

There watch'd this guardian of his guilty fear,
 Till the twelfth moon had wheel'd her pale career.
 And now, admonish'd by his eye, to court
 With terror wing'd conveys the dread report.
 Of deathful arts expert, his lord employs
 640 The ministers of blood in dark surprise ;
 And twenty youths in radiant mail incased,
 Close ambush'd, nigh the spacious hall he placed. 710
 Then bids prepare the hospitable treat :
 Vain shows of love to veil his felon-hate !
 To grace the victor's welcome from the wars
 A train of coursers, and triumphal cars
 Magnificent he leads : the royal guest,
 Thoughtless of ill, accepts the fraudulent feast.
 The troop forth-issuing from the dark recess,
 With homicidal rage the king oppress.
 So, whilst he feeds luxuriant in the stall,
 The sovereign of the herd is doom'd to fall. 720
 The partners of his fame and toils of Troy,
 Around their lord, a mighty ruin ! lie :
 Mix'd with the brave, the base invaders bleed ;
 Ægyptus sole survives to boast the deed.
 He said ; chill horrors shook my shivering soul,
 Rack'd with convulsive pangs in dust I roll ;
 And hate, in madness of extreme despair,
 To view the sun, or breathe the vital air.
 660 But when, superior to the rage of woe,
 I stood restored, and tears had ceased to flow, 730
 Lenient of grief, the pitying god began—
 Forget the brother and resume the man :
 To Fate's supreme dispose the dead resign,
 That care be Fate's, a speedy passage thine.
 Still lives the wretch who wrought the death deplored,
 But lives a victim for thy vengful sword ;
 Unless with filial rage Oreates glow
 670 And swift prevent the meditated blow ;
 You timely will return a welcome guest,
 With him to share the sad funereal feast. 740
 He said : new thoughts my beating heart employ,
 My gloomy soul receives a gleam of joy.
 Fair hope revives ; and eager I address
 The prescient godhead to reveal the rest
 The doom decreed of those disastereous two
 I've heard with pain, but, oh ! the tale pursue ;
 What third brave son of Mars the Fates constrain
 680 To roam the howling desert of the main ;
 Or, in eternal shade if cold he lies,
 Provoke new sorrows from these grateful eyes. 750
 That chief (rejoin'd the god) his race derives
 From Ithaca, and wondrous woes survives ;
 Læertes son : girt with circumfluous tides,
 He still calamitous constraint abides.
 Him in Calypso's cave of late I view'd,
 When streaming grief his faded cheek bedew'd.
 But vain his prayer, his arts are vain, to move
 690 The enamour'd goddess ; or elude her love :
 His vessel sunk, and dear companions lost,
 He lives reluctant on a foreign coast. 760
 But oh, beloved by heaven ! recserv'd to thee
 A happier lot the smiling fates decree :
 Free from that law, beneath whose mortal sway
 Matter is changed, and varying forms decay ;
 Elysium shall be thine ; the blissful plains
 Of utmost earth, where Rhadamanthus reigns.
 Joys ever young, unmix'd with pain or fear,
 700 Fill the wide circle of the eternal year :
 Stern winter smiles on that auspicious clime :
 The fields are florid with unfading prime. 770

From the bleak pole no winds inclement blow,
Mould the round hail, or flake the fleecy snow;
But from the breezy deep the blest inhale
The fragrant murmurs of the western gale.
This grace peculiar will the gods afford
To thee, the son of Jove, and beauteous Helen's lord.

He ceased, and plunging in the vast profound,
Beneath the god the whirling billows bound.
Then speeding back, involved in various thought,
My friends attending at the shore I sought.
Arrived, the rage of hunger we controul,
Till night with silent shade invests the pole;
Then lose the cares of life in pleasing rest.—

Soon as the morn reveals the roseate east,
With sails we wing the masts, our anchors weigh,
I'umour the fleet and rush into the sea.
Ranged on the banks, beneath our equal oars
White curl the waves, and the vex'd ocean roars.
Then, steering backward from the Pharian isle,
We gain the stream of Jove-descended Nile;

There quit the ships, and on the destined shore
With ritual hecatombs the gods adore:
Their wrath atoned, to Agamemnon's name
A cenotaph I raise of deathless fame.
These rites to piety and grief discharged,
The friendly gods a springing gale enlarged:
The fleet swift tilting o'er the surges flew
Till Grecian cliffs appear'd a blissful view!

Thy patient ear hath heard me long relate
A story, fruitful of disastrous fate;
And now, young prince indulge my fond request.
Be Sparta honour'd with his royal guest,
Till, from his eastern goal, the joyous sun
His twelfth diurnal race begins to run.
Meantime my train the friendly gifts prepare,
Three sprightly coursers, and a polish'd car:
With these, a goblet of capacious mould,
Figured with art to dignify the gold,
(Form'd for libation to the gods,) shall prove
A pledge and monument of sacred love.

My quick return, young Ithacus rejoin'd,
Damps the warm wishes of my raptur'd mind:
Did not my fate my needful haste constrain,
Charmed by your speech, so graceful and humane,
Loat in delight the circling year would roll,
While deep attention fix'd my listening soul.
But now to Pyle permit my destined way,
My loved associates chide my long delay:
In dear remembrance of your royal grace,
I take the present of the promised vase;
The coursers, for the champaign sports, retain;
That gift our barren rocks will render vain:
Horrid with cliffs, our meager land allows
Thin herbage for the mountain goat to browse,
But neither mead nor plain supplies, to feed
The sprightly courser, or indulge his speed:
To sea-surrounded realms the gods assign
Small tract of fertile lawn, the least to mine.

His hand the king with tender passion press'd,
And, smiling, thus the royal youth address'd:
O early worth! a soul so wise, and young,
Proclaims you from the sage Ulysses sprung.
Selected from my stores, of matchless price,
An urn shall recompense your prudent choice
Not mean the massy mould of silver, graced
By Vulcan's art, the verge with gold enchased;
A pledge the scepter'd power of Sidon gave,
When to his realm I plough'd the orient wave

Thus they alternate; while with artful care
The menial train the regal feast prepare:
The firstlings of the flock are doom'd to die;
Rich fragrant wines the cheering bowl supply;
A female band the gift of Ceres bring;
And the gilt roofs with genial triumph ring.

Meanwhile, in Ithaca, the suitor powers
In active games divide their jovial hours:
In areas varied with mosaic art,
Some whirl the disk, and some the javelin dart.
Aside, sequester'd from the vast resort,
Antinous sate spectator of the sport,
With great Eurymachus, of worth confess'd,
And high descent, superior to the rest;
Whom young Noëmon lowly thus address'd.

My ship, equipp'd within the neighbouring port,
The prince, departing for the Pylia court,
Requested for his speed; but, courteous, say
When steers he home, or why this long delay?
For Elis I should sail with utmost speed,
To import twelve mares which there luxurious feed,
And twelve young mules, a strong laborious race,
New to the plough, unpractised in the trace.

Unknowing of the course to Pyle design'd,
A sudden horror seized on either mind:
The prince in rural bower they fondly thought,
Numbering his flocks and herds, not far remote.
Relate, Antinous cries, devoid of guile,
When spread the prince his sail for distant Pyle!
Did chosen chiefs across the gulfy main
Attend his voyage, or domestic train?
Spontaneous did you speed his secret course,
Or was the vessel seized by fraud or force?

With willing duty, not reluctant mind
(Noëmon cried,) the vessel was resign'd.
Who, in the balance, with the great affairs
Of courts, presume to weigh their private cares?
With him, the peerage next in power to you:
And Mentor, captain of the lordly crew,
Or some celestial in his reverend form,
Safe from the secret rock and adverse storm,
Pilots the course: for when the glimmering ray
Of yester dawn disclosed the tender day,
Mentor himself I saw, and much admir'd—
Then ceased the youth, and from the court retired.

Confounded and appall'd, the unfinish'd game
The suitors quit, and all to council came.
Antinous first the assembled peers address'd,
Rage sparkling in his eyes, and burning in his
breast.

O shame to manhood! shall one daring boy
The scheme of all our happiness destroy?
Fly unperceived, seducing half the flower
Of nobles, and invite a foreign power?
The pondrous engine raised to crush us all,
Recoiling, on his head is sure to fall.
Instant prepare me, on the neighbouring strand,
With twenty chosen mates a vessel mann'd;
For ambush'd close beneath the Samian shore
His ship returning shall my spies explore:
He soon his rashness shall with life atone,
Seek for his father's fate, but find his own.

With vast applause the sentence all approve;
Then rise, and to the feastful hall remove:
Swift to the queen the herald Medon ran,
Who heard the consult of the dire divan:
Before her dome the royal matron stands,
And thus the message of his haste demands.

will the suitors ? must my servant-train
 stted labours of the day refrain,
 n to form some exquisite repast ?
 grant this festival may prove their last !
 ey still must live, from me remove
 ble plague of luxury and love !
 , ye sons of insolence ! forbear,
 o consume a wretched heir.
 oung soul illustrious thought to raise,
 e not tutor'd with Ulysses' praise ?
 ot your fathers oft my lord defined,
 of speech, beneficent of mind ?
 ings with arbitrary rage devour,
 eir tyrant-minions vest the power :
 let no partial favours fall,
 eple's parent he protected all :
 ont now, perfidious and ingrate !
 es ye ravage, and usurp his state.
 us : O were the woes you speak the worst !
 rm a deed more odious and accurst ;
 eadful than your boding soul divines :
 ing Jove avert the dire designs !
 ling object of your royal care
 d to perish in a deathful snare ;
 e anchors in his native port,
 rle-resailing and the Spartan court ;
 o speak ! in ambush is decreed
 e and heir of Ithaca to bleed !
 n she sunk beneath the weighty woes,
 l streams a chilling horror froze ;
 round tear stands trembling in her eye,
 her tongue imperfect accents die.
 h, in tender language interwove
 ha, she thus express'd her anxious love :
 hly would my son his fate explore,
 : wild waves, and quit the safer shore ?
 with all the greatly wretched, crave
 oblivion, and untimely grave ?
 ot, replied the sage, to Medon given
 v, if some inhabitant of heaven
 ough breast the daring thought inspired !
 one with filial duty fired,
 ids and waves he tempts in early bloom,
 to learn his absent father's doom.
 age retired : unable to controul
 hty griefs that swell her labouring soul,
 convulsive on the floor, is seen
 ous object of a prostrate queen.
 o her dumb complaint a pause supplies,
 ath, to waste in unavailing cries.
 heir sovereign wept the menial fair,
 m she thus address'd her deep despair.
 d a wretch whom all the gods consign
 ! Did ever sorrows equal mine ?
 my joys my dearest lord is lost,
 ntry's buckler, and the Grecian boast :
 m my fond embrace, by tempests torn
 r column of the state is borne :
 c a kind adieu, nor sought consent !—
 confederates in his dire intent !
 e with your shows of duteous zeal,
 e the purposed voyage to conceal :
 at the solemn midnight hour he rose,
 l you fear to trouble my repose ?
 r had obey'd my fond desire,
 his mother pierced with grief expire.
 ius quick attend, the faithful slave
 o my nuptial train Icarus gave,

3C

To tend the fruit-groves ; with incessant speed
 He shall this violence of death decreed
 To good Læertes tell. Experienced age
 May timely intercept the ruffian rage.
 910 Convene the tribes, the murderous plot reveal,
 And to their power to save his race appeal.
 Then Euryclea thus. My dearest dread !
 980 Though to the sword I bow this hoary head,
 Or if a dungeon be the pain decreed,
 I own me conscious of the unpleasing deed :
 Auxiliar to his flight, my aid implored,
 With wine and viands I the vessel stored :
 A solemn oath, imposed, the secret seal'd,
 Till the twelfth dawn the light of heaven reveal'd
 920 Dreading the effect of a fond mother's fear,
 He dared not violate your royal ear.
 But bathe, and, in imperial robes array'd,
 990 Pay due devotions to the martial maid,*
 And rest affianced in her guardian aid.
 Send not to good Læertes, nor engage
 In toils of state the miseries of age :
 'Tis impious to surmise the powers divine
 To ruin doom the Jove-descended line :
 Long shall the race of just Arcesius reign,
 And isles remote enlarge his old domain.
 930 The queen her speech with calm attention hears,
 Her eyes restrain the silver-streaming tears : 1000
 She bathes, and robed, the sacred dome ascends
 Her pious speed a female train attends :
 The salted cakes in canisters are laid,
 And thus the queen invokes Minerva's aid.
 Daughter divine of Jove, whose arm can wield
 The avenging bolt, and shake the dreadful shield !
 If e'er Ulysses to thy fane preferr'd
 940 The best and choicest of his flock and herd,
 Hear, goddess, hear, by those oblations won ;
 And for the pious sire preserve the son ; 1010
 His wish'd return with happy power befriend
 And on the suitors let thy wrath descend.
 She ceased ; shrill ecstasies of joy declare
 The favouring goddess present to the prayer :
 The suitors heard, and deem'd the mirthful voice
 A signal of her hymeneal choice :
 Whilst one most jovial thus accosts the board :
 950 " Too late the queen selects a second lord ;
 In evil hour the nuptial rite intends,
 When o'er her son disastrous death impends." 1026
 Thus he unskill'd of what the fates provide !
 But with severe rebuke Antinoüs cried.
 These empty vaunts will make the voyage vain ;
 Alarm not with discourse the menial train :
 The great event with silent hope attend ;
 Our deeds alone our counsel must commend.
 His speech thus ended short, he frowning rose,
 960 And twenty chiefs renown'd for valour chose :
 Down to the strand he speeds with haughty strides,
 Where anchor'd in the bay the vessel rides, 1030
 Replete with mail and military store,
 In all her tackle trim to quit the shore.
 The desperate crew ascend, unfurl the sails
 (The seaward prow invites the tardy gales ;)
 Then take repast, till Iesperus display'd
 His golden circlet in the western shade.
 970 Meantime the queen, without refection due,
 Heart-wounded, to the bed of state withdraw :
 In her sad breast the prince's fortunes roll,
 And hope and doubt alternate seize her soul. 1040

* Minerva.

So when the woodman's toil her cave surrounds,
And with the hunter's cry the grove re-ounds,
With grief and rage the mother-lion stung,
Fearless herself, yet trembles for her young.

While pensive in the silent shambrous shade,
Sleep's gentle powers her drooping eyes invade;
Minerva, life-like on embodied air
Impress'd the form of Iphithima the fair;
(Icarus' daughter she, whose blooming charms
Allured Euneclus to her virgin arms; 1050
A scepter'd lord, who o'er the fruitful plain
Of Thessaly, wide stretch'd his ample reign:)
As Pallas will'd, along the sable skies,
To calm the queen, the phantom sister flies.
Swift on the regal dome, descending right,
The bolted valves are pervious to her flight.
Close to her head the pleasing vision stands,
And thus performs Minerva's high commands.

O why, Penelope, this causeless fear,
To render sleep's soft blessing unincure? 1060
Alike devote to sorrow's dire extreme
The day-reflection, and the midnight dream!
Thy son the gods propitious will restore,
And bid thee cease his absence to deplore.

To whom the queen (whilst yet her pensive mind
Was in the silent gates of sleep confined:)
O sister, to my soul for ever dear,
Why this first visit to reprove my fear?
How, in a realm so distant, should you know
From what deep source my ceaseless sorrows flow!
To all my hope my royal lord is lost, 1071
His country's buckler, and the Grecian boast:
And, with consummate woe to weigh me down,
The heir of all his honours and his crown,
My darling son is fled! an easy prey
To the fierce storms, or men more fierce than they:
Who, in a league of blood associates sworn,
Will intercept the unwary youth's return.

Courage resume, the shadowy form replied,
In the protecting care of heaven confide: 1080
On him attends the blue-eyed martial maid;
What earthly can implore a surer aid?
Me now the guardian goddess deigns to send,
To bid thee patient his return attend.

The queen replies: If in the bliss'd abodes,
A goddess, thou hast commerce with the gods;
Say, breathes my lord the blissful realm of light,
Or lies he wrapp'd in ever-during night?

Inquire not all his doom, the phantom cries,
I speak not of the counsel of the skies: 1090
Nor must indulge with vain discourse or long,
The windy satisfaction of the tongue.

Swift through the valves the visionary fair
Repass'd, and viewless mix'd with common air.
The queen awakes deliver'd of her woes;
With florid joy her heart dilating glows:
The vision manifest of future fate,
Makes her with hope her son's arrival wait.

Meantime, the suitors plough the watery plain;
Telemachus, in thought, already slain! 1100
When sight of lessening Ithaca was lost,
Their sail directed for the Samian coast;
A small but verdant isle appeared in view,
And Asteris the advancing pilot knew:
An ample port the rocks projected form,
To break the rolling waves and ruffling storm:
That safe recess they gain with happy speed,
And in close ambush wait the murderous deed.

BOOK V.

ARGUMENT.

The departure of Ulysses from Calypso.

Pallas in a council of the gods complains of the detention of Ulysses in the island of Calypso; whereupon Mercury is sent to command his removal. The seat of Calypso is described. She consents with much difficulty; and Ulysses builds a vessel with his own hands, on which he embarks. Neptune overtakes him with terrible tempest, in which he is shipwrecked, and in the last danger of death: till Leuco-thea, a sea-goddess, assists him, and, after innumerable perils, he gets ashore at Phœacia.

BOOK V.

THE saffron morn, with early blushes spread,
Now rose refulgent from Tithonus' bed:
With new-born day to gladden mortal sight,
And gild the courts of heaven with sacred light.
Then met the eternal synod of the sky,
Before the god who thunders from on high,
Supreme in might, sublime in majesty.
Pallas to these deplores the unequal fates
Of wise Ulysses, and his toils relates:
Her hero's danger touch'd the pitying power, 10
The nymph's seducements, and the magic bow.
Thus she began her plaint: Immortal Jove!
And you who fill the blissful seats above!
Let kings no more with gentle mercy away,
Or bless a people willing to obey,
But crush the nations with an iron rod,
And every monarch be the scourge of God!
If from your thoughts Ulysses you remove,
Who ruled his subjects with a father's love.
Sole in an isle, encircled with the main, 20
Abandon'd, banish'd from his native reign,
Unbless'd he sighs; detain'd by lawless charms,
And press'd unwilling in Calypso's arms.
Nor friends are there, nor vessels to convey,
Nor oars to cut the immeasurable way.
And now fierce traitors, studious to destroy
His only son, their ambush'd fraud employ;
Who, pious, following his great father's fame,
To sacred Pylos and to Sparta came. 29

What words are these? (replied the power who
forms
The clouds of night, and darkens heaven with storms:)
Is not already in thy soul decreed,
The chief's return shall make the guilty bleed?
What cannot Wisdom do? Thou may'st restore
The son in safety to his native shore:
While the fell foes, who late in ambush lay,
With fraud defeated measure back their way.

Then thus to Hermes the command was given:
Hermes, thou chosen messenger of heaven!
Go; to the nymph be these our orders borne; 40
Tis Jove's decree, Ulysses shall return:
The patient man shall view his old abodes,
Nor help'd by mortal hand, nor guiding gods;
In twice ten days shall fertile Scheria find,
Alone, and floating to the wave and wind.
The bold Phœacians there, whose haughty line
Is mix'd with gods, half human, half divine,
The chief shall honour as some heavenly guest,
And swift transport him to his place of rest.
His vessels loaded with a plentiful store 50
Of brass, of vestures, and resplendent ore,

er prize than if his joyful isle
 'd him charged with Iliion's noble spoil,
 nds, his country, he shall see, though late ;
 our sovereign will, and such is fate.
 poke. The god who mounts the winged
 winds
 his feet the golden pinions binds,
 gh through fields of air his flight sustain
 e wide earth, and o'er the boundless main.
 ps the wand that causes sleep to fly,
 60 ft slumber seals the wakeful eye :
 hoots from heaven to high Pieria's steep
 ops incumbent on the rolling deep.
 ery fowl, that seek their fishy food,
 ings expanded, o'er the foaming flood,
 dling smooth the level surface sweep,
 p their pinions in the briny deep.
 er the world of waters Hermes flew,
 'r the distant island rose in view :
 wift ascending from the azure wave,
 70 c the path that winded to the cave.
 vas the grot, in which the nymph he found ;
 ir-hair'd nymph with every beauty crown'd.)
 e and sung ; the rocks resound her lays :
 re was brighten'd with a rising blaze ;
 nd frankincense, an odorous pile,
 on the hearth, and wide perfumed the isle ;
 he with work and song the time divides,
 ough the loom the golden shuttle guides.
 : the grot a various sylvan scene
 80 d around, and groves of living green ;
 and alders ever quivering play'd,
 dding cypress form'd a fragrant shade ;
 se high branches, waving with the storm,
 ls of broadest wing their mansions form,
 ough, the sea-mew, the loquacious crow,
 eam aloft, and skim the deeps below.
 ng vines the shelving cavern screen,
 rple clusters blushing through the green.
 pid fountains from the clefts distil,
 ry fountain pours a several rill,
 90 windings wandering down the hill,
 doomy meads with vivid greens were crown'd,
 wing violets threw odours round.
 , where if a god should cast his sight,
 ight gaze, and wander with delight !
 hed the messenger of heaven : he stay'd
 ed, and all the blissful haunts survey'd.
 tering in the cave, Calypso knew ;
 'ers celestial to each other's view
 100 ill confess'd, though distant far they lie
 ants of earth, or sea, or sky.
 Ulysses, by himself apart,
 he big sorrows of his swelling heart.
 he lonely shore he sate to weep,
 'd his eyes around the restless deep ;
 his loved coast he roll'd his eyes in vain,
 un'd with rising grief, they stream'd again.
 graceful seated on her shining throne,
 nes thus the nymph divine begun .
 110 f the golden wand . or what behest
 thou here, an unexpected guest ?
 s thou art, thy free injunctions lay ;
 e, with joy and duty to obey.
 ' a stranger, in a happy hour
 and taste the dainties of my bower.
 having spoke, the nymph the table spread ;
 ial cates, with nectar rosy-red ;)

Hermes the hospitable rite partook,
 Divine refection ! then, recruited, spoke : 120
 What moved this journey from my native sky,
 A goddess asks, nor can a god deny :
 Hear then the truth. By mighty Jove's command
 Unwilling have I trod this pleasing land ;
 For who, self-moved, with weary wing would sweep
 Such length of ocean and unmeasured deep :
 A world of waters ! far from all the ways
 60 Where men frequent, or sacred altars blaze ?
 But to Jove's will submission we must pay :
 What power so great, to dare to disobey ? 130
 A man, he says, a man resides with thee,
 Of all his kind most worn with misery ;
 The Greeks, (whose arms for nine long years employ'd
 Their force on Iliion, in the tenth destroy'd)
 At length embarking in a luckless hour,
 With conquest proud, incensed Minerva's power :
 Hence on the guilty race her vengeance hurl'd
 70 With storms pursued them through the liquid world.
 There all his vessels sunk beneath the wave !
 There all his dear companions found their grave ! 140
 Saved from the jaws of death by heaven's decree,
 The tempest drove him to these shores and thee :
 Him Jove now orders to his native lands
 Straight to dismiss : so destiny commands :
 Impatient fate his near return attends,
 And calls him to his country, and his friends.
 Even to her inmost soul the goddess shook :
 80 Then thus her anguish and her passion broke :
 Ungracious gods ! with spite and envy curst !
 Still to your own ethereal race the worst ! 150
 Ye envy mortal and immortal joy,
 And love, the only sweet of life, destroy.
 Did ever goddess by her charms engage
 A favour'd mortal, and not feel your rage ?
 So when Aurora sought Orion's love,
 Her joys disturb'd your blissful hours above,
 Till, in Ortygia, Dian's winged dart
 90 Had pierced the hapless hunter to the heart
 So when the covert of the thrice-ear'd field
 Saw stately Ceres to her passion yield, 160
 Scarce could Iliion taste her heavenly charms,
 But Jove's swift lightning scorch'd him in her arms
 And is it now my turn, ye mighty powers !
 Am I the envy of your blissful bowers ?
 A man, an outcast to the storm and wave,
 It was my crime to pity and to save ;
 When he who thunders rent his bark in twain,
 And sunk his brave companions in the main,
 100 Alone, abandon'd, in mid-ocean toss'd
 The sport of winds, and driven from every coast, 170
 Hither this man of miseries I led,
 Received the friendless, and the hungry fed ;
 Nay promised (vainly promised !) to bestow
 Immortal life, exempt from age and woe.
 'Tis past—and Jove decrees he shall remove ;
 Gods as we are, we are but slaves to Jove.
 Go then he may (he must, if he ordain,
 110 Try all those dangers, all those dangers, again :)
 But never, never shall Calypso send
 To toils like these her husband and her friend. 180
 What ships have I, what sailors to convey,
 What oars to cut the long laborious way ?
 Yet, I'll direct the safest means to go ;
 That last advice is all I can bestow.
 To her the power who bears the charming rod :
 Dismiss the man, nor irritate the god ;

Prevent the rage of him who reigns above :

For what so dreadful as the wrath of Jove ?

Thus having said, he cut the cleaving sky,

And in a moment dash'd it from her eye.

The nymph, obedient to divine command,

To seek Ulysses, paced along the sand.

Him pensive on the lonely beach she found,

With streaming eyes in briny torrents crown'd,

And only pining for his native shore :

For now the soft enchantress pleas'd no more :

For now, reluctant, and constrain'd by charms,

Absent he lay in her dear arms ;

In slumber wore the heavy night away :

On rocks and shores consumed the tedious day : 200

There sate all desolate, and sigh'd alone,

With echoing sorrows made the mountains groan,

And roll'd his eyes o'er all the restless main,

Till, dimm'd with rising grief, they stream'd again.

Here, on his musing mood the goddess press'd,

Approaching soft : and thus the chief address'd :

Unhappy man ! to wasting woes a prey,

No more in sorrows languish life away :

Free as the winds I give thee now to rove—

Go, fell the timber of yon lofty grove,

And form a raft, and build the rising ship,

Sublime to bear thee o'er the gloomy deep ;

To store the vessel let the care be mine,

With water from the rock, and rosy wine,

And life-sustaining bread, and fair array,

And prosperous gales to waft thee on the way.

These, if the gods with my desire comply,

(The gods, alas ! more mighty far than I,

And better skill'd in dark events to come,)

In peace shall land thee at thy native home.

With sighs Ulysses heard the words she spoke,

Then thus his melancholy silence broke.

Some other motive, goddess ! sways thy mind

(Some close design, or turn of womankind,)

Nor my return the end, nor this the way,

On a slight raft to pass the swelling sea,

Huge, horrid, vast ! where scarce in safety sails

The best-built ship, though Jove inspire the gales.

The bold proposal how shall I fulfil,

Dark as I am, unconscious of thy will ?

230 Swear then thou mean'st not what my soul forebodes ;

Swear by the solemn oath that binds the gods.

Him, while he spoke, with smiles Calypso eyed,

And gently grasp'd his hand, and thus replied :

This shows thee, friend, by old experience taught,

And learn'd in all the wiles of human thought.

How prone to doubt, how cautious are the wise !

But hear, oh earth, and hear, ye sacred skies !

And thou, oh Styx ! whose formidable floods

Glide through the shades, and bind the attesting gods !

No form'd design, no meditated end, 241

Lurks in the counsel of thy faithful friend ;

Kind the persuasion, and sincere my aim ;

The same my practice, were my fate the same.

Heaven has not curs'd me with a heart of steel,

But given the sense, to pity, and to feel.

Thus having said, the goddess march'd before :

He trod her footsteps in the sandy shore.

At the cool cave arriv'd, they took their state :

He fill'd the throne where Mercury had sate.

250 For him, the nymph a rich repast ordains,

Such as the mortal life of man sustains ;

Before herself were placed the cates divine,

Ambrosial banquet, and celestial wine.

Their hunger satiate, and their thirst repress,

Thus spoke Calypso to her godlike guest ;

Ulysses : with a sigh she thus began :

196 O sprung from gods ! in wisdom more than man !

Is then thy home the passion of thy heart ?

Thus wilt thou leave me ? are we thus to part ? 200

Farewell ! and ever joyful may'st thou be,

Nor break the transport with one thought of me.

But, ah, Ulysses ! wert thou given to know

What Fate yet dooms thee yet to undergo ;

Thy heart might settle in this scene of ease,

And even these slighted charms might learn to please.

A willing goddess, and immortal life,

Might banish from thy mind an absent wife.

Am I inferior to a mortal dame ?

270 Less soft my feature, less august my frame ?

Or shall the daughters of mankind compare

Their earth-born beauties with the heavenly fair ?

Alas ! for this (the prudent man replies)

Against Ulysses shall thy anger rise ?

Loved and adored, oh goddess, as thou art,

Forgive the weakness of a human heart.

Though well I see thy graces far above

210 The dear, though mortal, object of my love ;

Of youth eternal well the difference know,

And the short date of fading charms below ; 220

Yet every day, while absent thus I roam,

I languish to return and die at home.

Whate'er the gods shall destine me to bear

In the black ocean, or the watery war,

'Tis mine to master with a constant mind ;

Inured to perils, to the worst resign'd.

By seas, by wars, so many dangers run ;

220 Still I can suffer : their high will be done !

Thus while he spoke, the beamy sun descends,

And rising night her friendly shade extends. 230

To the close grot the lonely pair remove,

And slept delighted with the gifts of love.

When rosy morning call'd them from their rest,

Ulysses robed him in the cloak and vest :

The nymph's fair head a veil transparent grac'd,

Her swelling loins a radiant zone embraced

With flowers of gold : an under robe, unbound,

In snowy waves flow'd glittering on the ground.

230 Forth issuing thus, she gave him first to wield

A weighty ax with truest temper steel'd, 300

And doubled-edged ; the handle smooth and plain,

Wrought of the clouded olive's easy grain :

And next, a wedge to drive with sweepy sway :

Then to the neighbouring forest led the way.

On the lone island's utmost verge there stood

Of poplars, pines, and firs, a lofty wood,

Whose leafless summits to the skies aspire,

Scorch'd by the sun, or scar'd by heavenly fire,

(Already dried.) These pointing out to view,

241 The nymph just show'd him, and with tears withdrew.

Now toils the hero : trees on trees o'erthrown 310

Fall crackling round him and the forests groan :

Sudden, full twenty on the plain are strow'd,

And lopp'd and lighten'd of their branchy load.

At equal angles these disposed to join,

He smooth'd and squared them by the rule and line.

(The wimbles for the work Calypso found)

250 With those he pierc'd them, and with clincklers bound.

Long and capacious as a shipwright forms

Some bark's broad bottom to out-ride the storms, 320

So large he built the raft : then ribb'd it strong

From space to space, and nail'd the planks along ;

form'd the sides : the deck he fashion'd last ;
'er the vessel raised the taper mast,
'ossing sail-yards dancing in the wind ;
the helm the guiding rudder join'd,
ielding osiers fenced, to break the force
ing waves, and steer the steady course.)
om, Calypso ! for the future sails
d the cloth, capacious of the gales. 330
ays and cordage last he rigg'd the ship,
ll'd on levers, launch'd her in the deep.
days were past, and now the work complete,
the fifth morn, when from her sacred seat
mph dismiss'd him (odorous garments given)
th'd in fragrant oils that breath'd of heaven ;
ll'd two goat-skins with her hands divine,
rater one, and one with sable wine :
ry kind, provisions heaved aboard ;
e full decks with copious viands stored. 340
ddess, last, a gentle breeze supplies,
l old Ocean, and to warm the skies.
now, rejoicing in the prosperous gales,
eating heart Ulysses spreads his sails :
at the helm he sate, and mark'd the skies,
sed in sleep his ever-watchful eyes.
view'd the Pleiads, and the Northern Team,
eat Orion's more refulgent beam,
ich, around the axle of the sky,
ar, revolving, points his golden eye : 350
ames exalted on the ethereal plain,
thes his blazing forehead in the main.
the left those radiant fires to keep,
'mph directed, as he sail'd the deep.
venteen nights he cut the foamy way :
stant land appear'd the following day :
well'd to sight Phœacia's dusky coast,
oody mountains, half in vapours lost,
y before him indistinct and vast,
broad shield amid the watery waste. 360
nim, thus voyaging the deeps below,
ar, on Solyne's aerial brow,
rg of Ocean saw, and seeing burn'd ;
Æthiopia's happy climes return'd :)
ging monarch shook his azure head,
us in secret to his soul he said :
rens ! how uncertain are the powers on high !
reversed the sentence of the sky,
man's favour ; whilst a distant guest
d secure the Æthiopian feast ? 370
how near Phœacia's land he draws !
rd, affix'd by Fate's eternal laws
l his toils. Is then our anger vain ?
this sceptre yet commands the main.
poke, and high the forky trident hurl'd,
louds on clouds, and stirs the watery world,
e the face of earth and sea deforms,
all the winds, and rouses all the storms.
rush'd the night : east, west, together roar ;
uth and north roll mountains to the shore ; 380
hook the hero, to despair resign'd,
restion'd thus his yet unconquer'd mind.
ech that I am ! what farther fates attend
fe of toils ? and what my destined end ?
ell, alas ! the island goddess knew,
black sea what perils should ensue.
errors now this destined head enclose,
d is yet the measure of my woes ;
what a cloud the brows of heaven are crown'd !
aging winds ! what roaring waters round ! 390

'Tis Jove himself the swelling tempest rears ;
Death, present death, on every side appears.
Happy ! thrice happy ! who, in battle slain,
Press'd, in Atrides' cause, the Trojan plain !
Oh ! had I died before that well-fought wall ;
Had some distinguish'd day renown'd my fall
(Such as was that when showers of javelins fled
From conquering Troy around Achilles dead :)
All Greece had paid me solemn funerals then,
And spread my glory with the sons of men. 400
A shameful fate now hides my hapless head,
Unwept, unnoted, and for ever dead !
A mighty wave rush'd o'er him as he spoke,
The raft it cover'd, and the mast it broke ;
Swept from the deck, and from the rudder torn,
Far on the swelling surge the chief was borne ;
While by the howling tempest rent in twain
Flew sail and sail-yards rattling o'er the main.
Long press'd, he heaved beneath the weighty wave,
Clogg'd by the cumbrous vest Calypso gave ; 410
At length emerging, from his nostrils wide,
And gushing mouth, effused the briny tide,
Even then, not mindless of his last retreat,
He seized the raft, and leap'd into his seat,
Strong with the fear of death. The rolling flood
Now here, now there, impell'd the floating wood
As when a heap of gather'd thorns is cast
Now to, now fro, before the autumnal blast ;
Together clung, it rolls around the field ;
So roll'd the float, and so its texture held : 420
And now the south, and now the north, bear away,
And now the east the foamy floods obey,
And now the west-wind whirls it o'er the sea.
The wandering chief with toils on toils oppress'd,
Leucothea saw, and pity touch'd her breast :
(Herself a mortal once, of Cadmus's strain,
But now an azure sister of the main.)
Swift as a sea-mew, springing from the flood,
All radiant on the raft the goddess stood :
Then thus address'd him : Thou, whom heaven
decrees 431
To Neptune's wrath, stern tyrant of the seas :
(Unequal contest ! not his rage and power,
Great as he is, such virtue shall devour.
What I suggest, thy wisdom will perform ;
Forsake thy float, and leave it to the storm :
Strip off thy garments ; Neptune's fury brave
With naked strength, and plunge into the wave.
To reach Phœacia all thy nerves extend,
There Fate decrees thy miseries shall end.
This heavenly scarf beneath thy bosom bind, 440
And live ; give all thy terrors to the wind.
Soon as thy arms the happy shore shall gain,
Return the gift, and cast it in the main ;
Observe my orders, and with heed obey,
Cast it far off, and turn thy eyes away.
With that, her hand the sacred veil bestows,
Then down the deeps she dived from whence she rose :
A moment snatch'd the shining form away,
And all was cover'd with the curling sea.
Struck with amaze, yet still to doubt inclined, 450
He stands suspended, and explores his mind.
What shall I do ? unhappy me ! who knows
But other gods intend me other woes ?
Whoe'er thou art, I shall not blindly join
Thy pleaded reason, but consult with mine :
For scarce in ken appears that distant isle
Thy voice foretells me shall conclude my toil.

Thus then I judge, while yet the planks sustain
The wild waves' fury, here I fix'd remain;
But when their texture to the tempest yields,
I launch adventurous on the liquid fields,
Join to the help of gods the strength of man,
And take this method, since the best I can.

While thus his thoughts an anxious council hold,
The raging god a watery mountain roll'd;
Like a black sheet the whelming billows spread,
Burst o'er the float, and thunder'd on his head.
Planks, beams, parted fly; the scatter'd wood
Rolls diverse, and in fragments strews the flood.
So the rude Boreas, o'er the field new-shorn
Tosses and drives the scatter'd heaps of corn.
And now a single beam the chief bestrides;
There poised awhile above the bounding tides,
His limbs discomburs of the clinging vest,
And binds the sacred cincture round his breast:
Then prone on ocean in a moment flung,
Stretch'd wide his eager arms, and shot the seas
along.

All naked now, on heaving billows laid,
Stern Neptune eyed him, and contemptuous said:

Go, learn'd in woes, and other fœc essay!
Go, wander helpless on the watery way:
Thus, thus find out the destined shore, and then
(If Jove ordains it) mix with happier men.
Whate'er thy fate, the ills our wrath could raise
Shall last remember'd in thy best of days.

This said, his sea-green steeds divide the foam,
And reach high Ægæa and the towery dome.
Now, scarce withdrawn the fierce earth-shaking
power,

Jove's daughter Pallas watch'd the favouring hour.
Back to their caves she bade the winds to fly,
And hush'd the blustering brethren of the sky.
The drier blasts alone of Boreas sway,
And bear him soft on broken waves away;
With gentle force impelling to that shore,
Where Fate has destined he shall toil no more.
And now two nights, and now two days were past,
Since wide he wander'd on the watery waste;
Heaved on the surge with intermitting breath,
And hourly panting in the arms of death.
The third fair morn now blazed upon the main;

Then glassy smooth lay all the liquid plain;
The winds were hush'd, the billows scarcely curl'd,
And a dead silence still'd the watery world.

When lifted on a ridgy wave he spies
The land at distance, and with sharpen'd eyes.
As pious children joy with vast delight
When a loved sire revives before their sight,
(Who, lingering long, has call'd on death in vain,
Fix'd by some dæmon to his bed of pain,
Till Heaven by miracle his life restore;)
So joys Ulysses at the appearing shore;
And sees (and labours onward as he sees)
The rising forests, and the tufted trees.

And now, as near approaching as the sound
Of human voice the listening ear may wound,
Amidst the rocks he heard a hollow roar
Of murmuring surges breaking on the shore:
Nor peaceful port was there, nor winding bay,
To shield the vessel from the rolling sea,
But cliffs, and shaggy shores, a dreadful sight!
All rough with rocks, and foamy billows white.
Fear seized his slacken'd limbs and beating heart,
As thus he communed with his soul apart.

Ah me! when o'er a length of waters toas'd,
These eyes at last behold the unhop'd-for coast,
No port receives me from the angry main,
But the loud deeps demand me back again.

Above sharp rocks forbid access; around
Roar the wild waves; beneath is sea profound!
No footing sure affords the faithless sand,
To stem too rapid, and too deep to stand.

If here I enter, my efforts are vain,
Dash'd on the cliffs, or heaved into the main:
Or round the island if my course I bend,
Where the ports open, or the shores descend,

Back to the seas the rolling surge may sweep,
And bury all my hopes beneath the deep.
Or some enormous whale the god may send
(For many such on Amphitrite attend.)

Too well the turns of mortal chance I know,
And hate relentless of my heavenly foe.

While thus he thought, a monstrous wave upbore
The chief, and dash'd him on the craggy shore:
Torn was his skin, nor had his ribs been whole,
But instant Pallas enter'd in his soul.

Close to the cliff with both his hands he clung
And stuck adherent, and suspended hung,

'Till the huge surge roll'd off: then, backward sweep
The reflux tides, and plunge him in the deep.

As when the polypus, from forth his cave
Torn with full force, reluctant beats the wave;
His ragged claws are stuck with stones and sands,
So the rough rock had shag'd Ulysses hands:

And now had perish'd, whelm'd beneath the main,
The unhappy man; even fate had been in vain:

But all-subduing Pallas lent her power,
And prudence saved him in the needful hour.

Beyond the beating surge his course he bore
(A wider circle, but in sight of shore.)

With longing eyes, observing to survey
Some smooth ascent, or safe sequestered bay.

Between the parting rocks at length he spied
A falling stream with gentler waters glide;

Where to the seas the shelving shore declined,
And form'd a bay impervious to the wind.

To this calm port the glad Ulysses press'd,
And hail'd the river, and its god address'd:

Whoe'er thou art, before whose stream unknown
I bend, a suppliant at thy watery throne,

Hear, azure king! nor let me fly in vain
To thee from Neptune and the raging main.

Heaven hears and pities hapless men like me,
For sacred e'en to gods is misery:

Let then thy waters give the weary rest,
And save a suppliant, and a man distress'd.

He pray'd, and straight the gentle stream subsides,
Detains the rushing current of his tides,

Before the wanderer smooths the watery way,
And soft receives him from the rolling sea.

That moment, fainting as he touch'd the shore,
He dropp'd his sinewy arms: his knees no more

Perform'd their office, or his weight upheld:
His swollen heart heaved; his bloated body swell'd;

From mouth and nose the briny torrent ran;
And lost in lassitude lay all the man,

Deprived of voice, of motion, and of breath,
The soul scarce waking in the arms of death.

Soon as warm life its wonted office found,
The mindful chief Leucothea's scarf unbound;

Observant of her word, he turn'd aside
His head, and cast it on the rolling tide.

him far upon the purple waves
 others waft it, and the nymph receives.
 parting from the stream, Ulysses found
 y bank with pliant rushes crown'd;
 nk he press'd, and gently kiss'd the ground;
 on the flowery herb as soft he lay,
 his soul the sage began to say:
 t will ye next ordain, ye powers on high!
 t, ah yet, what fates are we to try? 600
 y the stream, if I the night out-wear,
 pent already, how shall nature bear
 ws descending and nocturnal air;
 ly vapours breathing from the flood
 morning rises? If I take the wood,
 thick shelter of innumerable boughs
 the comfort gentle sleep allows;
 h fenced from cold, and though my toil be
 pass'd,
 savage beasts may wander in the waste!
 s I yet may fall a bloody prey 610
 wling bears, or lions in the way.
 s long debating in himself he stood:
 th he took the passage to the wood,
 shady horrors on a rising brow
 l high, and frown'd upon the stream below.
 grew two olives, closest of the grove,
 oots entwined, and branches interwove;
 heir leaves, but not alike they smiled
 ister-fruits; one fertile, one was wild.
 re the sun's meridian rays had power, 620
 ind sharp-piercing, nor the rushing shower;
 rdant arch so close its texture kept.
 h this covert great Ulysses crept:
 hered leaves an ample bed he made
 strewn by tempest through the bowery shade.)
 h three at least might winter's cold defy,
 h Boreas raged along the inclement sky.
 ore, with joy the patient hero found,
 unk amidst them, heaped the leaves around.
 re poor peasant, fated to reside 630
 e from neighbours in a forest wide,
 us to save what human wants require,
 ws heaped, preserves the seeds of fire:
 dry foliage thus Ulysses lies,
 llas pour'd soft slumbers on his eyes;
 lden dreams (the gift of sweet repose)
 all his cares, and banish'd all his woes.

BOOK VI.

ARGUMENT.

appearing in a dream to Nausicaa (the daughter
 leinous king of Phœacia.) commands her to de-
 l to the river, and wash the robes of state, in pre-
 tion to her nuptials. Nausicaa goes with her
 maids to the river; where, while the garments
 spread on the bank, they divert themselves in
 s. Their voices awake Ulysses, who, addressing
 elf to the princess, is by her relieved and clothed,
 receives directions in what manner to apply to
 ing and queen of the island.

BOOK VI.

HE thus the weary wanderer sunk to rest,
 eaceful slumbers calm'd his anxious breast;
 ortal maid from heaven's aerial height
 to Phœacia wing'd her rapid flight.

In older times the soft Phœacian train
 In ease possess'd the wide Hyperian plain;
 Till the Cyclopean race in arms arose,
 A lawless nation of gigantic foes;
 Then great Nausithous from Hyperia far,
 Through seas retreating from the sound of war, 10
 The recreant nation to fair Scheria led,
 Where never science rear'd her laurel'd head:
 There round his tribes a strength of wall he raised:
 To heaven the glittering domes and temples blazed:
 Just to his realms, he parted grounds from grounds,
 And shared the lands, and gave the lands their bounds.
 Now in the silent grave the monarch lay,
 And wise Alcinoüs held the regal sway.
 To his high palace through the fields of air
 The goddess shot; Ulysses was her care. 20
 There as the night in silence roll'd away,
 A heaven of charms divine Nausicaa lay;
 Through the thick gloom the shining portals blaze;
 Two nymphs the portals guard, each nymph a Grace.
 Light as the viewless air, the warrior maid
 Glides through the valves, and hovers round her head;
 A favourite virgin's blooming form she took,
 From Dymus sprung, and thus the vision spoke:
 Oh indolent! to waste thy hours away!
 And sleep'st thou careless of the bridal day! 30
 Thy spousal ornament neglected lies;
 Arise, prepare the bridal train, arise!
 A just applause the cares of dress impart,
 And give soft transport to a parent's heart.
 Hasten, to the limpid stream direct thy way,
 When the gay morn unveils her smiling ray:
 Hasten to the stream! companion of thy care,
 Lo, I thy steps attend, thy labours share.
 Virgin, awake! the marriage hour is nigh,
 See! from their thrones thy kindred monarchs sigh!
 The royal car at early dawn obtain, 41
 And order mules obedient to the rein:
 For rough the way, and distant rolls the wave,
 Where the fair vests Phœacian virgins lave.
 In pomp ride forth; for pomp becomes the great,
 And majesty derives a grace from state.
 Then to the palaces of heaven she sails,
 Incumbent on the wings of wafting gales;
 The seat of gods: the regions mild of peace,
 Full joy, and calm eternity of ease: 50
 There no rude winds presume to shake the skies,
 No rains descend, no snowy vapours rise:
 But on immortal thrones the bless'd repose;
 The firmament with living splendor glows,
 Hither the goddess wing'd the aerial way,
 Through heaven's eternal gates that blazed with day.
 Now from her rosy car Aurora shed
 The dawn, and all the orient flam'd with red.
 Up rose the virgin with the morning light,
 Obedient to the vision of the night. 60
 The queen she sought: the queen her hours bestow'd
 In curious works; the whirling spindle glow'd
 With crimson threads, while busy damsels cull
 The snowy fleece, or twist the purpled wool.
 Meanwhile Phœacia's peers in council sate;
 From his high dome the king descends in state;
 Then with a filial awe the royal maid
 Approach'd him passing, and submissive said:
 Will my dread sire his ear regardful deign,
 And may his child the royal car obtain? 70
 Say, with thy garments shall I bend my way,
 Where through the vales the murky waters stray!

A dignity of dress adorns the great,
 And kings draw lustre from the robe of state.
 Five sons thou hast; three wait the bridal day,
 And spotless robes become the young and gay;
 So when with praise amid the dance they shine,
 By these my cares adorn'd, that praise is mine.

Thus she : but blushes, ill-restrain'd, betray
 Her thoughts intentive on the bridal day :
 The conscious sire the dawning blush survey'd,
 And smiling, thus bespoke the blooming maid.
 My child, my darling joy, the car receive ;
 That, and what'er our daughter asks, we give.

Swift as the royal nod the attending train
 The car prepare, the mules incessant rein.
 The blooming virgin with despatchful cares
 Tunics, and stoles, and robes imperial, bears.
 The queen, assiduous, to her train assigns
 The sumptuous viands, and the flavorful wines.
 The train prepare a cruise of curious mould,
 A cruise of fragrance, form'd of burnish'd gold :
 Odour divine ! whose soft refreshing streams
 Sleek the smooth skin, and scent the snowy limbs.

Now mounting the gay seat, the silken reins
 Shine in her hand ; along the sounding plains
 Swift fly the mules : nor rode the nymph alone ;
 Around, a bevy of bright damsels shone.
 They seek the cisterns where Phœacian dames
 Wash their fair garments in the limpid streams ; 100
 Where, gathering into depth from falling rills,
 The lucid wave a spacious basin fills.
 The mules unharness'd range beside the main,
 Or crop the verdant herbage of the plain.

Then, emulous, the royal robes they lave,
 And plunge the vestures in the cleansing wave ;
 (The vestures cleansed o'erspread the shelly sand,
 Their snowy lustre whitens all the strand ;)
 Then with a short repast relieve their toil,
 And o'er their limbs diffuse ambrosial oil ; 110
 And while the robes imbibe the solar ray,
 O'er the green mead the sporting virgins play,
 (Their shining veils unbound.) Along the skies
 Toss'd, and retoss'd, the ball incessant flies.
 They sport, they feast : Nausicaa lifts her voice,
 And, warbling sweet, makes earth and heaven rejoice.

As when o'er Erymanth Diana roves,
 Or wide Taygetus' resounding groves ;
 A sylvan train the huntress queen surrounds,
 Her rattling quiver from her shoulder sounds ; 120
 Fierce in the sport, along the mountain's brow
 They bay the boar, or chase the bounding roe ;
 High o'er the lawn, with more majestic pace,
 Above the nymphs she treads with stately grace ;
 Distinguish'd excellence the goddess proves ;
 Exults Latona as the virgin moves.

With equal grace Nausicaa trod the plain,
 And shon transcendent o'er the beauteous train.
 Meantime (the care and favourite of the skies)
 Wrapt in embowering shade, Ulysses lies, 130
 His woes forgot ; but Pallas now address
 To break the bands of all-composing rest.
 Forth from her snowy hand Nausicaa threw
 The various ball ; the ball erroneous flew,
 And swam the stream ; loud shrieks the virgin train,
 And the loud shriek redoubles from the main.
 Waked by the shrilling sound, Ulysses rose,
 And, to the deaf woods wailing, breathed his woes.

Ah me ! on what inhospitable coast,
 On what new region is Ulysses tost :

Possess'd by wild barbarians fierce in arms ;
 Or men, whose bosom tender pity warms ?
 What sounds are these that gather from the shores ?
 The voice of nymphs that haunt the sylvan bowers,
 The fair-hair'd Dryads of the shady wood ;
 Or azure daughters of the silver flood ;
 Or human voice ? but, issuing from the shades,
 Why cease I straight to learn what sound invades ?

80 Then, where the grove with leaves umbrageous
 bends 150

With forceful strength a branch the hero rears ;
 Around his loins the verdant cincture spreads
 A wreathy foliage and concealing shades.

As when a lion in the midnight hours,
 Beat by rude blasts, and wet with wintry showers,
 Descends terrific from the mountain's brow ;
 With living flames his rolling eye-balls glow ;

90 With conscious strength elate, he bends his way,
 Majestically fierce to seize his prey,
 (The steer or stag ;) or, with keen hunger bold,
 Springs o'er the fence, and dissipates the fold. 160

No less a terror, from the neighbouring groves
 (Rough from the tossing surge) Ulysses moves ;
 Urged on by want, and recent from the storms :
 The brackish ooze his manly grace deforms.

Wide o'er the shore with many a piercing cry
 To rocks, to caves, the frighten'd virgins fly ;
 All but the nymph : the nymph stood fix'd alone,
 By Pallas arm'd with boldness not her own.

Meantime in dubious thought the king awails,
 And, self-considering, as he stands, debates ; 170
 Distant his mournful story to declare,
 Or prostrate at her knee address the prayer.

But fearful to offend, by wisdom sway'd,
 At awful distance he accosts the maid.
 If from the skies a goddess, or if earth
 (Imperial virgin) boast thy glorious birth,

110 To thee I bend ! If in that bright disguise
 Thou visit earth, a daughter of the skies,
 Hail, Dian, hail ! the huntress of the groves
 So shines majestic, and so stately moves, 180
 So breathes an air divine ! But if thy race
 Be mortal, and this earth thy native place,

Bless'd is the father from whose loins you sprung,
 Bless'd is the mother at whose breast you hung,
 Bless'd are the brethren who thy blood divide,
 To such a miracle of charms allied :

120 Joyful they see applauding princes gaze,
 When stately in the dance you swim the harmonious
 maze.

But bless'd o'er all, the youth with heavenly charms,
 Who clasps the bright perfection in his arms ! 190
 Never, I never view'd till this bless'd hour
 Such finish'd grace ! I gaze, and I adore !

Thus seems the palm, with stately honours crown'd
 By Phœbus' altars, thus o'erlooks the ground ;
 The pride of Delos. (By the Delian coast,

130 I voyaged, leader of a warrior-host,
 But ah, how changed ! from thence my sorrow flows ;
 O fatal voyage, source of all my woes !)
 Raptur'd I stood, and as this hour amaz'd,
 With reverence at the lofty wonder gaz'd :

190 Raptur'd I stand ! for earth ne'er knew to bear
 A plant so stately, or a nymph so fair.
 Awed from access, I lift my suppliant hands ;
 For misery, oh queen, before thee stands !

Twice ten tempestuous nights I roll'd, resign'd
 140 To roaring billows, and the warring wind :

n bade the deep to spare ! but Heaven, my foe,
 only to inflict some mightier woe !
 to cares, to death in all its forms,
 st I rove, familiar with the storms !
 more I view the face of human kind :
 soft pity touch thy generous mind !
 conscious of what air I breathe, I stand
 , defenceless on a foreign land.
 ious to my wants, a vest supply
 ard the wretched from the inclement sky :
 y the gods, who heaven and earth controul,
 the chaste wishes of thy virtuous soul,
 y soft hours their choicest blessings shed ;
 I with a husband be thy bridal bed ;
 I be thy husband with a blooming race,
 usting union crown your blissful days.
 ods, when they supremely bless, bestow
 inion on their favourites below :
 envy grieves, with inly-pining hate :
 od exult, and heaven is in our state.
 whom the nymph—O stranger, cease thy care :
 s thy soul, but man is born to bear :
 reigns affairs of earth in dubious scales,
 ie good suffers, while the bad prevails.
 with a soul resign'd, the will of Jove ;
 reathes, must mourn : thy woes are from above.
 ice thou tread'st our hospitable shore,
 ine to bid the wretched grieve no more,
 the the naked, and thy way to guide—
 , the Phæacian tribes this land divide ;
 great Alcinoüs royal loins I spring,
 py nation, and a happy king.
 n to her maids—Why, why, ye coward train,
 fears, this flight ? ye fear, and fly in vain.
 ye a foe ? dismiss that idle dread,
 ath with hostile step these shores to tread :
 i the love of heaven, an ocean flows
 d our realm, a barrier from the foes ;
 rns this son of sorrow to relieve,
 the sad heart, nor let affliction grieve.
 re the stranger and the poor are sent ;
 hat to those we give, to Jove is lent.
 food supply, and bathe his fainting limbs
 : waving shades obscure the mazy streams.
 dient to the call, the chief they guide
 : calm current of the secret tide :
 by the stream a royal dress they lay,
 and robe with rich embroidery gay :
 unguents in a vase of gold supply,
 reathed a fragrance through the balmy sky.
 hem the king. No longer I detain
 iendly care ; retire, ye virgin train !
 while from my wearied limbs I have
 ul pollution of the briny wave.
 ls ! since this worn frame refection knew,
 scenes have I survey'd of dreadful view !
 mphs, recede ! sage chastity denies
 se the blush, or pain the modest eyes.
 nymphs withdrawn, at once into the tide
 he bounds ; the flashing waves divide :
 I his limbs his hands the wave diffuse,
 om his locks compress the weedy ooze ;
 lmy oil, a fragrant shower, he sheds :
 dress'd, in pomp magnificently treads.
 rrior-goddess gives his frame to shine
 ajesty enlarged, and air divine :
 rom his brows a length of hair unfurls,
 acinthise locks descend in wavy curls

3 D

As by some artist to whom Vulcan gives
 His skill divine, a breathing statue lives ;
 By Pallas taught, he frames the wondrous mould,
 And o'er the silver pours the fusile gold.
 So Pallas his heroic frame improves
 With heavenly bloom, and like a god he moves.
 A fragrance breathes around ; majestic grace
 Attends his steps ; the astonish'd virgins gaze.
 Soft he reclines along the murmuring seas,
 Inhaling freshness from the fanning breeze
 The wondering nymph his glorious port survey'd,
 And to her damsels, with amazement, said :
 Not without care divine the stranger treads
 This land of joy ; his steps some godhead leads :
 Would Jove destroy him, sure he had been driven
 Far from this realm, the favourite isle of heaven.
 Late a sad spectacle of woe, he trod.
 The desert sands, and now he looks a god.
 Oh heaven ! in my connubial hour decree
 This man my spouse, or such a spouse as he.
 But haste, the viands and the bowl provide—
 The maids the viands and the bowl supplied :
 Eager he fed, for keen his hunger rag'd,
 And with the generous vintage thirst assuag'd.
 Now on return her care Nausicaa bends,
 The robes resumes, the glittering car ascends,
 Far blooming o'er the field ; and as she press'd
 The splendid seat, the listening chief address'd.
 Stranger, arise ! the sun rolls down the day ;
 Lo, to the palace I direct thy way ;
 Where in high state the nobles of the land
 Attend my royal sire, a radiant band.
 But hear, though wisdom in thy soul presides,
 Speaks from thy tongue, and every action guides ;
 Advance at distance, while I pass the plain
 Where o'er the furrows waves the golden grain :
 Alone I re-ascend—With airy mounds
 A strength of wall the guarded city bounds ;
 The jutting land two ample bays divides ;
 Full through the narrow mouths descend the tides :
 The spacious basins arching rocks enclose,
 A sure defence from every storm that blows.
 Close to the bay great Neptune's fane adjoins,
 And near, a forum flank'd with marble shines,
 Where the bold youth, the numerous fleets to store,
 Shape the broad sail, or smooth the taper oar :
 For not the bow they bend, nor boast the skill
 To give the feather'd arrow wings to kill ;
 But the tall mast above the vessel rear,
 Or teach the fluttering sail to float in air.
 They rush into the deep with eager joy,
 Climb the steep surge, and through the tempest fly ;
 A proud, unpolish'd race—To me belongs
 The care to shun the blast of slanderous tongues
 Lest malice, prone the virtuous to defame,
 Thus with vile censure taint my spotless name :
 " What stranger this whom thus Nausicaa leads ?
 Heavens, with what graceful majesty he treads !
 Perhaps a native of some distant shore,
 The future consort of her bridal hour ;
 Or rather some descendant of the skies !
 Won by her prayer, the aerial bridegroom flies.
 Heaven on that hour its choicest influence shed,
 That gave a foreign spouse to crown her bed !
 All, all the godlike worthies that adorn
 This realm, she flies : Phæacia is her scorn."
 And just the blame : for female innocence
 Not only flies the guilt, but shuns the offence ;

The impetuous spirit, and the bold I should
 And the vain fire, and the vain flame,
 The unpossessing and the unpossessed,
 And the unpossessing and the unpossessed.

But what is this, what is this my native place?

Attend, and especially attend, and attend the maid:
 Nought is there a greater, nor a greater, nor a greater,
 To Pallas sacred shades the holy ground,
 We went our way, and found the four fountains,
 A fountain, and there the fountain, and there,
 Around the ground, a mead with lively green
 Flamingy degrees, and forms a beautiful scene;
 Here a fountain, and there the fountain, and there,
 And there the fountain, and there the fountain,
 Hence lies the road, as far as to the ear,
 Flows a strong stream, and the waves of air,
 There was a fountain, and there the fountain,
 To great Alcinoüs, and the royal throne.

Arrived, attended, and attend the maid,
 And to the lofty palace bending way,
 The lofty palace overlooks the town,
 From every dome by pomp superior known:
 A child may point the way. With earnest gait
 Seek thou the queen along the rooms of state;
 Her royal hand a wonderful work designs,
 Around a circle of bright diamonds shines:
 Part twist the threads, and part the wool dispose,
 While with the purple orb the spindle glows.
 High on a throne, amid the Sclerian powers
 My royal father shares the genial hours:
 But to the queen thy mournful tale disclose,
 With the prevailing eloquence of woe:
 So shalt thou view with joy thy natal shore,
 Though mountains rise between, and oceans roar.

She added not, but waving as she wheel'd
 The silver scourge, it glitter'd o'er the field:
 With skill the virgin guides the embroider'd rein,
 Slow rolls the car before the attending train.
 Now whirling down the heavens, the golden day
 Shot through the western clouds a dewy ray;
 The grove they reach, where from the sacred shade
 To Pallas thus the pensive hero pray'd.

Daughter of Jove! whose arms in thunder wield
 The avenging bolt, and shake the dreadful shield;
 Forsook by thee, in vain I sought thy aid
 When booming billows closed above my head:
 Attend, unconquer'd maid! accord my vows,
 Bid the great hear, and pitying heal my woes.

This heard Minerva, but forbore to fly
 (By Neptune awed, apparent from the sky;
 Stern god! who rag'd with vengeance unrestrain'd,
 Till great Ulysses hail'd his native land.

BOOK VII.

ARGUMENT.

The Court of Alcinoüs.

The princess Nausicaa returns to the city, and Ulysses soon after follows thither. He is met by Pallas in the form of a young virgin, who guides him to the palace, and directs him in what manner to address the queen Arete. She then involves him in a mist, which causes him to pass invisible. The palace and gardens of Alcinoüs described. Ulysses falling at the feet of the queen, the mist disperses, the Phæacians admire, and receive him with respect. The queen inquiring by what means he had the garments he then wore, he re-

lates to her and Alcinoüs his departure from Calypso, and his arrival in their country. He then tells her the same day he had seen, and the book ends with the night.

BOOK VII.

THE patient heavenly man thus supplicating pray'd:
 While the slow mules draw on the imperial wand:
 Through the proud street she moves, the public gaze
 The turning wheel before the palace stays.
 With ready love her brothers gathering round,
 Received the vestments, and the maids embow'd,
 She seeks the bridal bower; a maids there

The many fire supplies with busy care,
 Whose charms in youth her father's heart inflam'd,
 Now worn with age, Eury-medusa nam'd:
 The captive dame Phœacian rovers bore,
 Stair'd from Epirus, her sweet native shore,
 A grateful prize, and in her bloom bestow'd
 On good Alcinoüs, honour'd as a god;
 Nurse of Nausicaa from her infant years,
 And tender second to a mother's care.

Now from the sacred thicket where he lay,
 To town Ulysses took the winding way.
 Propitious Pallas, to secure her care,
 Around him spread a veil of thicken'd air:
 To shun the encounter of the vulgar crowd,
 Insulting still, inquisitive and loud.
 When near the famed Phœacian walls he drew,
 The beautiful city opening to his view,
 His step a virgin met, and stood before:
 A polish'd urn the seeming virgin bore,
 And youthful smiled; but in the low disguise
 Lay hid the goddess with the azure eyes.

Show me, fair daughter (thus the chief demand)
 The house of him who rules these happy lands:
 Through many woes and wanderings, lo! I come
 To good Alcinoüs' hospitable dome.

Far from my native coast, I rove along,
 A wretched stranger, and of all unknown!

The goddess answer'd, Father, I obey,
 And point the wandering traveller his way:
 Well known to me the palace you inquire,
 For fast beside it dwells my honour'd sire:
 But silent march, nor greet the common train
 With question needless, or inquiry vain:

A race of rugged mariners are these:
 Unpolish'd men, and boisterous as their seas;
 The native islanders alone their care,
 And hateful he who breathes a foreign air.
 These did the ruler of the deep ordain
 To build proud navies, and command the main;
 On canvas wings to cut the watery way:
 No bird so light, no thought so swift as they.

Thus having spoke, the unknown celestial leads:
 The footsteps of the deity he treads,
 And secret moves along the crowded space,
 Unseen of all the rude Phœacian race.
 (So Pallas order'd. Pallas to their eyes

The mist objected, and condensed the skies.)
 The chief with wonder sees the extended streets,
 The spreading harbours, and the riding fleets;
 He next their princes' lofty domes admires,
 In separate islands, crown'd with rising spires;
 And deep entrenchments, and high walls of stone
 That gird the city like a marble zone

At length the kingly palace gates he view'd;
 There stopp'd the goddess, and her speech renew'd

sk is done ; the mansion you inquire
 us before you : enter, and admire.
 throned, and feasting, there thou shalt behold,
 cepter'd rulers. Fear not, but be bold :
 ent boldness ever meets with friends,
 eds, and even a stranger recommends.
 o the queen prefer a suppliant's claim,
 ius' queen, Arete is her name, 70
 me her parents, and her power the same.
 ow, from Ocean's god Nausithoüs sprung,
 'eribæa, beautiful and young :
 nedon's last hope, who ruled of old
 ice of giants, impious, proud and bold ;
 'd the nation in unrighteous war,
 'd the prince, and left this only heir ;)
 ow by Neptune's amorous power compress'd,
 ced a monarch that his people bless'd.
 and prince of the Phæacian name ; 80
 him Rhexenor and Alcinoüs came.
 rst by Phæbus' burning arrows fired,
 rom his nuptials, hapless youth ! expired.
 n survived : Arete heir'd his state,
 er Alcinoüs chose his royal mate.
 onours yet to womankind unknown,
 ueen he graces, and divides the throne :
 al tenderness her sons conspire
 ll the children emulate their sire.
 through the streets she gracious deigns to
 move, 90
 ublic wonder and the public love,)
 ngues of all with transport sound her praise,
 yes of all, as on a goddess, gaze.
 els the triumph of a generous breast ;
 al divisions, to relieve the oppress'd ;
 ue rich ; in blessing others, bless'd.
 n secure, thy humble suit prefer,
 we thy country and thy friends to her.
 h that the goddess deign'd no longer stay,
 er the world of waters wing'd her way : 100
 king Scheria's ever-pleasing shore,
 inds to Marathon the virgin bore ;
 e, where proud Athens rears her towery head,
 opening streets and shining structures spread,
 as'd, delighted with the well-known seats ;
 o Eretheus' sacred dome retreats.
 nwhile Ulysses at the palace waits,
 stops, and anxious with his soul debates,
 in amaze before the royal gates.
 ont appear'd with radiant splendors gay, 110
 as the lamp of night, or orb of day.
 calls were massy brass : the cornice high
 netals crown'd, in colours of the sky :
 plates of gold the folding doors incase ;
 illars silver, on a brazen base ;
 the lintels deep-projecting o'er,
 old, the ringlets that command the door.
 ows of stately dogs on either hand,
 ptured gold and labour'd silver stand.
 Vulcan form'd with art divine, to wait 120
 tal guardians at Alcinoüs' gate ;
 each animated frame appears,
 till to live beyond the power of years.
 rones within from space to space were rais'd,
 e various carpets with embroidery blaz'd,
 ork of matrons : these the princes press'd,
 llowing day, a long continued feast.
 gent pedestals the walls surround,
 boys of gold with flaming torches crown'd ;

The polish'd ore, reflecting every ray, 130
 Blaz'd on the lanquets with a double day.
 Full fifty handmaids form the household train ;
 Some turn the mill, or sift the golden grain ;
 Some ply the loom ; their busy fingers move
 Like poplar leaves when Zephyr fans the grove
 Not more renown'd the men of Scheria's isle
 For sailing arts and all the naval toil,
 Than works of female skill : their women's pride,
 The flying shuttle through the threads to guide : 140
 Pallas to these her double gifts imparts,
 Inventive genius, and industrious arts.
 Close to the gates a spacious garden lies,
 From storms defended and inclement skies.
 Four acres was the allotted space of ground,
 Fenced with a green enclosure all around.
 Tall thriving trees confess'd the fruitful mould ;
 The reddening apple ripens here to gold.
 Here the blue fig with luscious juice o'erflows,
 With deeper red the full pomegranate glows,
 The branch here bends beneath the weighty pear
 And verdant olives flourish round the year. 150
 The balmy spirit of the western gale
 Eternal breathes on fruits, untaught to fail :
 Each dropping pear a following pear supplies,
 On apples apples, figs on figs arise :
 The same mild season gives the blooms to blow,
 The buds to harden, and the fruits to grow.
 Here order'd vines in equal ranks appear,
 With all the united labours of the year ;
 Some to unload the fertile branches run, 160
 Some dry the blackening clusters in the sun,
 Others to tread the liquid harvest join.
 The groaning presses foam with floods of wine.
 Here are the vines in early flower descried,
 Here grapes discolour'd on the sunny side,
 And there in autumn's richest purple dyed.
 Beds of all various herbs, for ever green,
 In beauteous order terminate the scene.
 Two plenteous fountains the whole prospect crown'd
 This through the gardens leads its streams around,
 Visits each plant, and waters all the ground ; 171
 While that in pipes beneath the palacc flows,
 And thence its current on the town bestows :
 To various use their various streams they bring,
 The people one, and one supplies the king.
 Such were the glories which the gods ordain'd
 To grace Alcinoüs, and his happy land.
 Even from the chief who men and nations knew
 The unwonted scene surprise and rapture drew :
 In pleasing thought he ran the prospect o'er, 180
 Then hasty enter'd at the lofty door.
 Night now approaching, in the palace stand,
 With goblets crown'd, the rulers of the land ;
 Prepared for rest, and offering to the god*
 Who bears the virtue of the sleepy rod.
 Unseen he glided through the joyous crowd,
 With darkness circled, and an ambient cloud.
 Direct to great Alcinoüs' throne he came,
 And prostrate fell before the imperial dame.
 Then from around him dropp'd the veil of night ; 190
 Sudden he shines, and manifest to sight.
 The nobles gaze, with awful fear oppress'd ;
 Silent they gaze, and eye the godlike guest.
 Daughter of great Rhexenor ! (thus began,
 Low at her knees, the much-enduring man)

To thee, thy consort, and this royal train,
 To all that share the blessings of your reign,
 A suppliant bends: oh pity human woe!
 'Tis what the happy to the unhappy owe.
 A wretched exile to his country send, 200
 Long worn with griefs, and long without a friend;
 So may the gods your better days increase,
 And all your joys descend on all your race;
 So reign for ever on your country's breast,
 Your people blessing, by your people bless'd!
 Then to the genial earth he bow'd his face,
 And humbled in the ashes took his place.
 Silence ensued. The eldest first began,
 Echeneus sage, a venerable man,
 Whose well-taught mind the present age surpass'd
 And join'd to that the experience of the last. 210
 Fit words attended on his weighty sense,
 And mild persuasion flow'd in eloquence.
 Oh sight (he cried) dishonest and unjust!
 A guest, a stranger, seated in the dust!
 To raise the lowly suppliant from the ground
 Befits a monarch. Lo! the peers around
 But wait thy word, the gentle guest to grace,
 And seat him fair in some distinguish'd place.
 Let first the herald due libation pay 220
 To Jove, who guides the wanderer on his way;
 Then set the genial banquet in his view,
 And give the stranger-guest a stranger's due.
 His sage advice the listening king obeys,
 He stretch'd his hand the prudent chief to raise,
 And from his seat Laodamas removed,
 (The monarch's offspring, and his best beloved;)
 There next his side the godlike hero sat;
 With stars of silver shone the bed of state.
 The golden ewer a beauteous handmaid brings, 230
 Replenish'd from the cool translucent springs,
 Whose polish'd vase with copious stream supplies
 A silver laver of capacious size.
 The table next in regal order spread,
 The glittering canisters are heap'd with bread;
 Viands of various kinds invite the taste,
 Of choicest sort and savour, rich repast!
 Thus feasting high, Alcinoüs gave the sign,
 And bade the herald pour the rosy wine.
 Let all around the due libation pay 240
 To Jove, who guides the wanderer on his way.
 He said. Pontonous heard the king's command;
 The circling goblet moves from hand to hand;
 Each drinks the juice that glads the heart of man,
 Alcinoüs then, with aspect mild, began.
 Princes and peers, attend; while we impart
 To you, the thoughts of no inhuman heart.
 Now pleased and satiate from the social rite
 Repair we to the blessings of the night;
 But with the rising day, assembled here, 250
 Let all the elders of the land appear,
 Pious observe our hospitable laws,
 And heaven propitiate in the stranger's cause;
 Then join'd in council, proper means explore
 Safe to transport him to the wish'd-for shore.
 (How distant that, imports not us to know,
 Nor weigh the labour, but relieve the woe.)
 Meantime, nor harm nor anguish let him bear:
 This interval, Heaven trusts him to our care;
 But to his native land our charge resign'd, 260
 Heaven's is his life to come, and all the woe
 behind.

Then must he suffer what the Fates ordain;
 For Fate has wove the thread of life with pain!
 And twins even from their birth are misery and man!
 But if, descended from the Olympian bower
 Gracious approach us some immortal power;
 If in that form thou comest a guest divine,
 Some high event the conscious gods design.
 As yet, unbid they never graced our feast;
 The solemn sacrifice call'd down the guest: 270
 Then manifest of heaven the vision stood,
 And to our eyes familiar was the god.
 Oft with some favour'd traveller they stray,
 And shine before him all the desert way,
 With social intercourse, and face to face,
 The friends and guardians of our pious race.
 So near approach we their celestial kind,
 By justice, truth, and probity of mind;
 As our dire neighbours of Cyclopean birth
 Match in fierce wrong the giant sons of earth. 280
 Let no such thought (with modest grace rejoin'd
 The prudent Greek) possess the royal mind.
 Alas! a mortal, like thyself, am I;
 No glorious native of yon azure sky:
 In form, ah how unlike their heavenly kind!
 How much inferior in the gifts of mind!
 Alas, a mortal! most oppress'd of those
 Whom Fate has loaded with a weight of woes;
 By a sad train of miseries alone
 Distinguish'd long, and second now to none! 290
 By heaven's high will compell'd from shore to shore;
 With heaven's high will prepared to suffer more.
 What histories of toil could I declare!
 But still long-wearied nature wants repair;
 Spent with fatigue, and shrunk with pining fast,
 My craving bowels still require repast.
 Howe'er the noble, suffering mind may grieve
 Its load of anguish, and disdain to live,
 Necessity demands our daily bread;
 Hunger is insolent, and will be fed. 300
 But finish, oh ye peers! what you propose,
 And let the morrow's dawn conclude my woes.
 Pleased will I suffer all the gods ordain,
 To see my soil, my son, my friends, again.
 That view vouchsafed, let instant death surprise
 With ever-during shade these happy eyes!
 The assembled peers with general praise approved
 His pleaded reason, and the suit he moved.
 Each drinks a full oblivion of his cares,
 And to the gifts of balmy sleep repairs. 310
 Ulysses in the regal walls alone
 Remain'd: beside him, on a splendid throne,
 Divine Aretè and Alcinoüs shone.
 The queen, on nearer view, the guest survey'd,
 Robed in the garments her own hands had made;
 Not without wonder seen. Then thus began,
 Her words addressing to the godlike man.
 Camest thou not hither, wondrous stranger! say,
 From lands remote, and o'er a length of sea? 319
 Tell, then, whence art thou? whence that princely air?
 And robes like these, so recent and so fair?
 Hard is the task, oh princess! you impose,
 (Thus sighing spoke the man of many woes,)
 The long, the mournful series to relate
 Of all my sorrows sent by Heaven and Fate!
 Yet what you ask, attend. An island lies
 Beyond these tracts, and under other skies,
 Ogygia named, in Ocean's watery arms,
 Where dwells Calypso, dreadful in her charms!

from gods or men she holds her reign, 330
 terrors of the rolling main.
 me, the hand of fortune bore,
 d! to tread that interdicted shore
 ve tremendous in the sable deep
 l his red lightning at our scatter'd snips;
 l my fleet, and all my followers lost,
 plank, on boiling surges toss'd,
 drove my wreck the Ogygian isle to find,
 : days floating to the wave and wind.
 e goddess there with open arms,
 d my stay with more than human charms;
 mised, vainly promised, to bestow
 l life, exempt from age and woe:
 er blandishments successful prove,
 h from my breast my country's love.
 luctant seven continued years,
 er her ambrosial couch with tears.
 th she voluntary moves to part,
 by Jove, or her own changeful heart.
 as formed to cross the surging sea;
 supplied the stores and rich array,
 : the gales to waft me on the way.
 een days appear'd your pleasing coast,
 dy mountains half in vapours lost.
 d'd my soul: my soul was joy'd in vain;
 y Neptune roused the raging main;
 l winds whistle, and the billows roar;
 ting raft the furious tempest tore;
 ma vindictive intercept the shore.
 their rage subsides, the seas I brave 360
 ed force, and shoot along the wave,
 : this isle; but there my hopes were lost,
 e impelled me on a craggy coast.
 he safer sea, and chanced to find
 mouth impervious to the wind,
 r of rocks. I fainted by the flood;
 k the shelter of the neighbouring wood.
 ght, and cover'd in the foliage deep,
 aged my senses in the death of sleep.
 I slept, oblivious of my pain:
 lawn'd and Phœbus shined in vain;
 oblique he sloped his evening ray,
 nnus dried the balmy dews away.
 nale voices from the shore I heard:
 midst them, goddess-like appear'd;
 sued, she pitied my distress;
 : in beauty, nor in virtue less.
 m such youth could hope considerate care?
 and beauty wisdom is but rare!
 : me life, relieved with just supplies 380
 ts, and lent these robes that strike your
 'es.
 ne truth: and oh, ye powers on high!
 at want should sink me to a lie.
 s the king: Our daughter but express'd
 s imperfect to our godlike guest.
 t to her, since first he chose to pray,
 herself did she conduct the way,
 her handmaids to our court convey?
 nd king! (Ulysses thus replied)
 re her faultless, nor suspect of pride: 390
 : me follow in the attendant train;
 and reverence did my steps detain,
 : suspicion might alarm thy mind:
 'a jealous and mistaking kind.
 m my soul (he cried) the gods efface
 h ill-grounded, and suspicion base!

Whate'er is honest, stranger, I approve,
 And would to Phœbus, Pallas and to Jove,
 Such as thou art, thy thought and mine were one,
 Nor thou unwilling to be call'd my son. 400
 In such alliance couldst thou wish to join,
 A palace stored with treasures should be thine
 But if reluctant, who shall force thy stay?
 Jove bids to set the stranger on his way,
 And ships shall wait thee with the morning ray
 Till then, let slumber close thy careful eyes;
 340 The wakeful mariners shall watch the skies,
 And seize the moment when the breezes rise:
 Then gently waft thee to the pleasing shore,
 Where thy soul rests, and labour is no more. 410
 Far as Eubœa though thy country lay,
 Our ships with ease transport thee in a day.
 Thither of old, earth's giant son* to view,
 On wings of winds with Rhadamant they flew;
 This land, from whence their morning course begun;
 Saw them returning with the setting sun.
 350 Your eyes shall witness and confirm my tale,
 Our youth how dextrous and how fleet our sail,
 When justly timed with equal sweep they row,
 And ocean whitens in long tracks below. 420
 Thus he. No word the experienced man replies,
 But thus to heaven (and heavenward lifts his eyes):
 Oh Jove! oh father! what the king accords
 Do thou make perfect! sacred be his words!
 Wide o'er the world Alcinoüs glory shine!
 Let fame be his, and ah! my country mine!
 360 Meanwhile Aretè, for the hour of rest,
 Ordains the fleecy couch and covering vest;
 Bids her fair train the purple quilts prepare,
 And the thick carpets spread with busy care. 430
 With torches blazing in their hands they past,
 And finish'd all their queen's command with haste;
 Then gave the signal to the willing guest:
 He rose with pleasure, and retired to rest.
 There, soft-extended to the murmuring sound
 Of the high porch, Ulysses sleeps profound!
 370 Within, released from cares Alcinoüs lies:
 And fast beside were closed Aretè's eyes.

BOOK VIII.

ARGUMENT.

Alcinoüs calls a council, in which it is resolved to transport Ulysses into his country. After which, splendid entertainments are made, where the celebrated musician and poet Demodocus plays and sings to the guests. They next proceed to the games, the race, the wrestling, the discus, &c. where Ulysses casts a prodigious length, to the admiration of all the spectators. They return again to the banquet, and Demodocus sings the loves of Mars and Venus. Ulysses, after a compliment to the poet, desires him to sing the introduction of the wooden horse into Troy: which subject provoking his tears, Alcinoüs inquires of his guest his name, parentage, and fortunes.

BOOK VIII.

Now fair Aurora lifts her golden ray,
 And all the ruddy orient flames with day:
 Alcinoüs, and the chief, with dawning light,
 Rose instant from the slumbers of the night!
 Then to the council seat they bend their way,
 And fill the shining thrones along the bay.

* Tityus.

Mourn'd the Minerva, in her guard of care,
 Sprung from the merry walk through fields of air;
 In form a hero's of the song, the first
 From peer to peer, and tale the smallest cries.
 Nobles and chiefs who risk Phœacian's states,
 The king himself your assistance waits:
 A prize of grace divine your aid implores,
 O'er unknown seas arrived from unknown shores.
 She spoke, and sudden with tumultuous sounds
 Of thronging multitudes the shore rebounds:
 At once the seats they fill; and every eye
 Gaz'd on before some brother of the sky.
 Pallas with grace divine his form improves,
 More high he trends, and more enlarged he moves:
 She sheds celestial bloom, regard to draw,
 And gives a dignity of mien to awe:
 With strength the future prize of fame to play,
 And gather all the honours of the day.
 Then from his glittering throne Alcinoüs rose:
 Attend, he cries, while we our will disclose.
 Your present aid this godlike stranger craves,
 Toss'd by rude tempest through a war of waves:
 Perhaps from realms that view the rising day,
 Or nations subject to the western ray.
 Then grant, what here all sons of woe obtain;
 (For here affliction never pleads in vain.)
 Be chosen youths prepared, expert to try
 The vast profound, and bid the vessel fly:
 Launch the tall bark, and order ever oar;
 Then in our court indulge the genial hour:
 Instant, you sailors, to this task attend;
 Swift to the palace, all ye peers, ascend;
 Let none to strangers honours due disclaim:
 Be there Demodocus, the bard of fame,
 Taught by the gods to please, when high he sings
 The vocal lay, responsive to the strings.
 Thus spoke the prince: the attending peers obey;
 In state they move; Alcinoüs leads the way:
 Swift to Demodocus the herald flies,
 At once the sailors to their charge arise;
 They launch the vessel, and unfurl the sails,
 And stretch the swelling canvas to the gales;
 Then to the palace move: a gathering throng,
 Youth, and white age, tumultuous pour along.
 Now all access to the dome are fill'd;
 Eight boars, the choicest of the herd, are kill'd!
 Two heaves, twelve fatlings, from the flock they bring
 To crown the feast; so wills the bounteous king.
 The herald now arrives, and guides along
 The sacred master of celestial song:
 Dear to the Muse! who gave his days to flow
 With mighty blessings, mix'd with mighty woe;
 With clouds of darkness quench'd his visual ray,
 But gave him skill to raise the lofty lay.
 High on a radiant throne sublime in state,
 Encircled by huge multitudes, he sate:
 With silver shone the throne: his lyre well strung
 To rapturous sounds, at hand Pontonous hung:
 Before his seat a polish'd table shines,
 And a full goblet foams with generous wines:
 His food a herald bore: and now they fed;
 And now the rage of craving hunger fled.
 Then, fir'd by all the Muse, aloud he sings
 The mighty deeds of demigods and kings:
 From that fierce wrath the noble song arose,
 That made Ulysses and Achilles foes:
 How o'er the feat they doom the fall of Troy;
 The stern debate Atreides hears with joy:
 For heaven forestold the contest, when he said
 The marble threshold of the Deianer god,
 Capious to learn the compass of the sky,
 E'er yet he toss'd the rage of war to Troy.
 Touch'd at the song, Ulysses straight receiv'd
 To soft affliction all his manly mind:
 Before his eyes the purple vest he drew,
 Industrious to conceal the falling dew:
 But when the music paused, he ceased to shed
 The flowing tear, and raised his drooping head:
 And, lifting to the gods a goblet crown'd,
 He pour'd a pure libation to the ground.
 Transported with the song, the listening train
 Again with loud applause demand the strain:
 Again Ulysses veil'd his pensive head.
 Again unmann'd, a shower of sorrow shed:
 Conceal'd he wept: the king observed alone
 The silent tear and heard the secret groan:
 Then to the bard aloud—O cease to sing:
 Dumb be thy voice, and mute the harmonious string,
 Enough the feast has pleas'd, enough the power
 Of heavenly song has crown'd the genial hour!
 Incessant in the games your strength display,
 Contest, ye brave, the honours of the day:
 That pleas'd the admiring stranger may proclaim
 In distant regions the Phœacian fame:
 None wield the gauntlet with so dire a sway,
 Or swifter in the race devour the way:
 None in the leap spring with so strong a bound,
 Or firmer, in the wrestling, press the ground.
 Thus spoke the king: the attending peers obey;
 In state they move, Alcinoüs leads the way:
 His golden lyre Demodocus unstrung,
 High on a column in the palace hung:
 And, guided by a herald's guardian cares,
 Majestic to the lists of fame repairs.
 Now swarms the populace: a countless throng,
 Youth and hoar age; and man drives man along.
 The games begin: ambitious of the prize,
 Acronous, Thoön, and Eretmeus rise;
 The prize Ocyalus and Prynneus claim,
 Anchialus and Ponteus, chiefs of fame.
 There Proreus, Nantes, Eratreus, appear,
 And famed Amphialus, Polyneus' heir;
 Euryalus, like Mars terrific rose,
 When clad in wrath he withers hosts of foes;
 Naubolides with grace unequal'd shone,
 Or equal'd by Laodamas alone.
 With these came forth Ambasineus the strong;
 And three brave sons, from great Alcinoüs sprung.
 Ranged in a line the ready racers stand,
 Start from the goal, and vanish o'er the strand:
 Swift as on wings of winds, upborne they fly,
 And drifts of rising dust involve the sky.
 Before the rest, what space the hinds allow
 Between the mule and ox, from plough to plough,
 Clytonius sprung: he wing'd the rapid way,
 And bore the unrivall'd honours of the day.
 With fierce embrace the brawny wrestlers join:
 The conquest, great Euryalus, is thine.
 Amphialus spring forward with a bound,
 Superior in the leap, a length of ground,
 From Elatreus' strong arm the discus flies,
 And sings with unmatch'd force along the skies.
 And Laodam whirls high, with dreadful sway,
 The gloves of death, victorious in the fray.
 While thus the peerage in the games contends,
 In act to speak Laodamas accends.

he cries, the stranger seems well skill'd
 lustrious labours of the field :
 rave : then grant the brave man's claim,
 to his share of fame.
 s arms he boasts ! how firm his tread !
 w turn'd ! how broad his shoulders
 ! !
 ke !—but all-consuming care
 thaps the strength that time would

ean, dread in all its forms ! 150
 cay, when man contends with storms.
 hou spoke (Euryalus replies :)
 guest, invite him thou to rise.
 word, advancing from the crowd
 isance, and thus spoke aloud :
 the reverend stranger to display
 irth, and share the glorious day ?
 ! for thee thy port proclaims
 iquer in the solemn games.
 e ! for what more fame can yield
 ft race, or conflict in the field ?
 rroding care one transient day,
 the space thou hast to stay ;
 ime, and lo ! even now the gales
 ard, and stretch the swelling sails.
 with sighs Ulysses gave reply :
 ll-suiting pastime must I try ?
 re my thoughts alone are free :
 orts with troubled hearts agree :
 natal hour my days have ran,
 ted, much-enduring man !
 it to the king and peers, implores
 age to his native shores.
 lers, Laodam, thy erring tongue,
 'glory to the brave belong,
 alus :) he boasts no claim
 eat, unlike the sons of Fame.
 merchant he frequents the main ;
 ea-farer in pursuit of gain ;
 eight, in naval trade well skill'd,
 e athletic labours of the field
 lysses with a frown replies—
 proclaim thy soul unwise !
 ands the gods their gifts dispense ;
 think, some speak with manly sense ;
 an elegance of form denies,
 e defect of form supplies :
 r energy of thought controuls,
 th modest violence our souls ;
 190 ercedly, but he speaks with force,
 word be changed but for a worse ;
 e than mortal he appears,
 ves, the gazing crowd reveres.
 beauteous as the ethereal kind,
 rtion want, a knowing mind.
 ow heaven gives thee to excel,
 nies the praise of thinking well.
 ve a rude ungovern'd tongue,
 y generous soul resents the wrong : 200
 ic exercise, I claim
 our with the sons of Fame.
 boast while vigour crown'd my days ;
 ounds me, and my force decays ;
 ncholy part to bear,
 eath, by tempest and by war.
 oes impair'd, no more I wave
 hero—slander stings the brave

Then striding forward with a furious bound,
 He wrench'd a rocky fragment from the ground, 210
 By far more ponderous and more huge by far,
 Than what Phœacia's sons discharged in air.
 Fierce from his arm the enormous load he flings ;
 Sonorous through the shaded air it sings ;
 Couch'd to the earth, tempestuous as it flies,
 The crowd gaze upward while it cleaves the skies.
 Beyond all marks, with many a giddy round
 Down-rushing, it overturns a hill of ground.
 That instant Pallas, bursting from a cloud,
 Fix'd a distinguish'd mark, and cried aloud : 220
 Even he who sightless wants his visual ray
 May by his touch alone award the day :
 Thy signal throw transcends the utmost bound
 Of every champion by a length of ground :
 Securely bid the strongest of the train
 Arise to throw ; the strongest throws in vain.
 She spoke ; and momentary mounts the sky :
 160 The friendly voice Ulysses hears with joy ;
 Then thus aloud, (elate with decent pride,)
 Rise, ye Phœacians, try your force, be cried ; 230
 If with this throw the strongest caster vie,
 Still, further still, I bid the discus fly.
 Stand forth, ye champions, who the gauntlet wield,
 Or ye, the swiftest racers of the field !
 Stand forth, ye wrestlers, who these pastimes grace !
 I wield the gauntlet, and I run the race.
 In such heroic games I yield to none,
 170 Or yield to brave Laodamas alone :
 Shall I with brave Laodamas contend ?
 A friend is sacred, and I style him friend. 240
 Ungenerous were the man, and base of heart,
 Who takes the kind, and pays the ungrateful part ;
 Chiefly the man, in foreign realms confined,
 Base to his friend, to his own interest blind :
 All, all your heroes I this day defy ;
 Give me a man, that we our might may try.
 Expert in every art, I boast the skill
 180 To give the feather'd arrow wings to kill :
 Should a whole host at once discharge the bow,
 My well-aim'd shaft with death prevents the foe : 250
 Alone superior in the field of Troy,
 Great Philoctetes taught the shaft to fly.
 From all the sons of earth unrivall'd praise
 I justly claim ; but yield to better days,
 To those famed days when great Alcides rose,
 And Eurytus, who bade the gods be foes :
 (Vain Eurytus, whose art became his crime,
 Swept from the earth, he perish'd in his prime ;
 Sudden the irremediable way he trod,
 Who boldly durst defy the bowyer god.) 260
 In fighting fields as far the spear I throw
 As flies an arrow from the well-drawn bow.
 Sole in the race the contest I decline,
 Stiff are my weary joints, and I resign ;
 By storms and hunger worn : age well may fall,
 When storms and hunger both at once assail.
 Abash'd, the numbers hear the godlike man,
 Till great Alcinoüs mildly thus began :
 Well hast thou spoke, and well thy generous tongue
 With decent pride refutes a public wrong : 270
 Warm are thy words but warm without offence ;
 Fear only fools, secure in men of sense :
 Thy worth is known. Then hear our country's claim,
 And bear to heroes our heroic fame :
 In distant realms our glorious deeds display,
 Repeat them frequent in the genial day ;

When bless'd with ease thy woes and wanderings end,
Teach them thy consort, bid thy sons attend;
How loved of Jove, he crown'd our sires with praise,
How we their offspring dignify our race.

Let other realms the deathful gauntlet wield,
Or boast the glories of the athletic field.
We in the course unrivall'd speed display,
Or through carulean billows plough the way;
To dress, to dance, to sing, our sole delight,
The feast or bath by day, and love by night:
Rise then, ye skill'd in measures; let him bear
Your fame to men that breathe a distant air;
And faithful say, to you the powers belong
To race, to sail, to dance, to chant the song.

But, herald, to the palace swift repair,
And the soft lyre to grace our pastimes bear.

Swift at the word, obedient to the king,
The herald flies the tuneful lyre to bring.
Up rose nine seniors, chosen to survey
The future games, the judges of the day.
With instant care they mark a spacious round,
And level for the dance the allotted ground;
The herald bears the lyre: intent to play,
The bard advancing meditates the lay.
Skill'd in the dance, tall youths, a blooming band,
Graceful before the heavenly minstrel stand:
Light-bounding from the earth, at once they rise,
Their feet half-viewless quiver in the skies:
Ulysses gazed, astonish'd to survey

The glancing splendors as their sandals play.
Meantime the bard, alternate to the strings,
The loves of Mars and Cytherea sings;
How the stern god, enamour'd with her charms,
Clasped the gay panting goddess in his arms,

By bribes seduced; and how the sun, whose eye
Views the broad heavens, disclosed the lawless joy.
Stung to the soul, indignant through the skies
To his black forge vindictive Vulcan flies:
Arrived, his sinewy arms incessant place
The eternal anvil on the massy base.

A wondrous net he labours, to betray
The wanton lovers, as entwined they lay,
Indissolubly strong! Then instant bears
To his immortal dome the finish'd snares.
Above, below, around, with art dispread,
The sure inclosure folds the genial bed;
Whose texture even the search of gods deceives,
Thin as the filmy threads the spider weaves.
Then, as withdrawing from the starry bowers,
He feigns a journey to the Lemnian shores,
His favourite isle; observant Mars descries
His wish'd recess, and to the goddess flies;
He glows, he burns, the fair-hair'd queen of love
Descends smooth gliding from the courts of Jove,
Gay blooming in full charms: her hand he press'd
With eager joy, and with a sigh address'd.

Come, my beloved! and taste the soft delights;
Come; to repose the genial bed invites:
Thy absent spouse, neglectful of thy charms,
Prefers his barbarous Sintians to thy arms!

Then, nothing loth, the enamour'd fair he led,
And sunk transported on the conscious bed.
Down rush'd the toils, inwrapping as they lay,
The careless lovers in their wanton play:
In vain they strive; the entangling snares deny
(Inextricably firm) the power to fly.

Warn'd by the god who sheds the golden day,
Stern Vulcan homeward treads the starry way:

Arrived, he sees, he grieves, with rage he burns:
Full horrible he roars, his voice all heaven returns
O Jove, he cried, oh all ye powers above,
See the lewd dalliance of the queen of love!

Me, awkward me, she scorns; and yields her charms
To that fair lecher, the strong god of arms.
If I am lame, that stain my natal hour
By fate imposed; such me my parent bore.
Why was I born? See how the wanton lies!
Oh sight tormenting to an husband's eyes!
But yet I trust, this once even Mars would fly
His fair-one's arms—he thinks her, once, too nigh.
But there remain, ye guilty, in my power,
Till Jove refunds his shameless daughter's dowry.
Too dear I prized a fair enchanting face:
Beauty unchaste is beauty in disgrace.

Meanwhile the gods the dome of Vulcan throng;
Apollo comes, and Neptune comes along;
With these gay Hermses trod the starry plain;
But modesty withheld the goddess train.
All heaven beholds, imprison'd as they lie,
And unextinguish'd laughter shakes the sky.
Then mutual, thus they spoke: Behold, on wrong
Swift vengeance waits; and art subdues the strong!
Dwells there a god on all the Olympian brow
More swift than Mars, and more than Vulcan slow?
Yet Vulcan conquers, and the god of arms
Must pay the penalty for lawless charms.

Thus serious they: but he who gilds the skies,
The gay Apollo, thus to Hermes cries:
Wouldst thou enchain'd like Mars, oh Hermes, lie,
And bear the shame like Mars, to share the joy?
O envied shame! (the smiling youth rejoind')
Add thrice the chains, and thrice more firmly bind;
Gaze all ye gods, and every goddess gaze,
Yet eager would I bless the sweet disgrace.
Loud laugh the rest, even Neptune laughs aloud,
Yet sues importunate to loose the god:
And free, he cries, oh Vulcan! free from shame
Thy captives; I insure the penal claim.

Will Neptune (Vulcan then) the faithless trust?
He suffers who gives surety for th' unjust:
But say, if that lewd scandal of the sky,
To liberty restored, perfidious fly:
Say, wilt thou bear the mulct? He instant cries,
The mulct I bear, if Mars perfidious flies.

To whom, appeas'd: No more I urge delay;
When Neptune sues, my part is to obey.
Then to the snares his force the god applies:
They burst; and Mars to Thrace indignant flies:
To the soft Cyprian shores the goddess moves,
To visit Paphos and her blooming groves,
Where to the Power an hundred altars rise,
And breathing odours scent the balmy skies;
Conceal'd she bathes in consecrated bowers,
The Graces unguents shed, ambrosial showers,
Unguents that charm the gods! she last assumes
Her wondrous robes; and the full goddess blooms.

Thus sung the bard; Ulysses hears with joy,
And loud applauses rend the vaulted sky.

Then to the sports his sons the king commands,
Each blooming youth before the monarch stands,
In dance unmatch'd! A wondrous ball is brought
(The work of Polyphus, divinely wrought)
This youth with strength enormous bids it fly,
And bending backward whirls it to the sky;
His brother, springing with an active bound,
At distance intercepts it from the ground

ill dismiss'd, in dance they skim the strand,
 and return, and scarce imprint the sand
 ssembly gazes with astonish'd eyes,
 nds in shouts applauses to the skies.
 n thus Ulysses : Happy king, whose name
 ighest shines in all the rolls of fame !
 ects happy ! with surprise I gaze ; 419
 ise was just : their skill transcends thy praise.
 sed with his people's fame, the monarch hears,
 us benevolent accosts the peers.
 wisdom's sacred guidance he pursues,
 the stranger-guest a stranger's dues :
 e princes in our realm dominion share,
 hom supreme, imperial power I bear :
 old, a pledge of love : a talent bring,
 a robe, and imitate your king.
 ft to give ; that he this night may share
 cial feast of joy, with joy sincere. 430
 ou, Euryalus, redeem thy wrong ;
 rous heart repairs a slanderous tongue.
 assenting peers, obedient to the king,
 e their heralds send the gifts to bring.
 hus Euryalus : O prince, whose sway
 his bless'd realm, repentant I obey !
 this sword, whose blade of brass displays
 y gleam ; whose hilt a silver blaze ;
 : ivory sheath, inwrought with curious pride,
 raceful terror to the wearer's side. 440
 aid, and to his hand the sword consign'd :
 he cried, my words affect thy mind,
 m thy mind those words, ye whirlwinds, bear,
 after them, ye storms, in empty air !
 , oh ye heavens, with joy his peaceful hours,
 ant him to his spouse, and native shores !
 bless'd be thou, my friend, Ulysses cries :
 him with every joy, ye favouring skies !
 calm hours continued peace afford,
 ver, never may'st thou want this sword ! 450
 aid, and o'er his shoulders flung the blade.
 'er the earth ascends the evening shade :
 ecious gifts the illustrious heralds bear,
 the court the embodied peers repair.
 the queen Alcinoüs' sons unfold
 st, the robes, and heaps of shining gold ;
 o the radiant thrones they move in state :
 he king in pomp imperial sate.
 ice to the queen. O partner of our reign,
 beloved ! command thy menial train 460
 h'd chest and stately robes to bear,
 aling waters for the bath prepare ;
 athed, our guest may bid his sorrows cease,
 ie sweet song, and taste the feast in peace.
 hat flames with gold, of wondrous frame,
 f we give, memorial of our name ;
 e in offerings to almighty Jove,
 cry god that treads the courts above.
 nt the queen, observant of the king,
 nds her train a spacious vase to bring, 470
 acious vase with ample streams suffice,
 igh the wood, and bid the flames arise.
 nes climb round it with a fierce embrace,
 ning waters bubble o'er the blaze.
 ' the chest prepares : in order roll'd
 es, the vests are ranged, and heaps of gold :
 ding a rich dress inwrought with art,
 xpressive of her bounteous heart,
 oke to Ithacus : To guard with bands
 ble these gifts, thy care demands : 480

Lest, in thy slumbers on the watery main,
 The hand of rapine make our bounty vain.
 Then bending with full force, around he roll'd
 A labyrinth of bands in fold on fold,
 Closed with Circean art. A train attends
 Around the bath : the bath the king ascends
 (Untasted joy, since that disastrous hour,
 He sail'd ill-fated from Calypso's bower ;)
 Where, happy as the gods that range the sky,
 He feasted every sense, with every joy. 490
 He bathes ; the damsels, with officious toil,
 Shed sweets, shed unguents, in a shower of oil :
 Then o'er his limbs a gorgeous robe he spreads,
 And to the feast magnificently treads.
 Full where the dome its shining valves expands,
 Nausicaa blooming as a goddess stands ;
 With wondering eyes the hero she survey'd,
 And graceful thus began the royal maid :
 Hail, godlike stranger ! and when heaven restores
 To thy fond wish thy long-expected shores, 500
 This ever grateful in remembrance bear,
 To me thou owest, to me, the vital air.
 O royal maid, Ulysses straight returns,
 Whose worth the splendours of thy race adorns,
 So may dread Jove (whose arm in vengeance forms
 The written bolt, and blackens heaven with storms,)
 Restore me safe, through weary wanderings toss'd,
 To my dear country's ever-pleasing coast,
 As while the spirit in this bosom glows,
 To thee, my goddess, I address my vows ; 510
 My life, thy gift I boast ! He said, and sate
 Fast by Alcinoüs on a throne of state.
 Now each partakes the feast, the wine prepares,
 Portions the food, and each his portion shares.
 The bard an herald guides ; the gazing throng
 Pay low obeisance as he moves along :
 Beneath a sculptured arch he sits enthroned,
 The peers encircling form an awful round.
 Then, from the chine, Ulysses carves with art
 Delicious food, an honorary part ; 520
 This let the master of the lyre receive,
 A pledge of love ! 'tis all a wretch can give.
 Lives there a man beneath the spacious skies,
 Who sacred honours to the bard denies ?
 The Muse the bard inspires, exalts his mind :
 The Muse indulgent loves the harmonious kind.
 The herald to his hand the charge conveys,
 Not fond of flattery, nor displeas'd with praise.
 When now the rage of hunger was allay'd,
 Thus to the lyrist wise Ulysses said : 530
 O more than man ! thy soul the Muse inspires,
 Or Phœbus animates with all his fires !
 For who, by Phœbus uniform'd, could know
 The woe of Greece, and sing so well the woe ?
 Just to the tale, as present at the fray,
 Or taught the labours of the dreadful day :
 The song recalls past horrors to my eyes,
 And bids proud Ilium from her ashes rise.
 Once more harmonious strike the sounding string,
 The Epean fabric, framed by Pallas, sing : 540
 How stern Ulysses, furious to destroy,
 With latent heroes sack'd imperial Troy.
 If faithful thou record the tale of Fame,
 The god himself inspires thy breast with flame ;
 And mine shall be the task henceforth to raise
 In every land thy monument of praise.
 Full of the god, he raised his lofty strain,
 How the Greeks rush'd tumultuous to the main ;

How blazing tents illumined half the skies,
 While from the shores the winged navy flies : 550
 How, even in Iliou's walls, in deathful bands,
 Came the stern Greeks by Troy's assisting hands :
 All Troy up-leaved the steed ; of differing mind,
 Various the Trojans counsell'd ; part consign'd
 The monster to the sword, part sentence gave
 To plunge it headlong in the whelming wave ;
 The unwise award to lodge it in the towers,
 An offering sacred to the immortal powers :
 The unwise prevail, they lodge it in the walls,
 And by the gods' decree proud Iliou falls : 560
 Destruction enters in the treacherous wood,
 And vengeful slaughter, fierce for human blood.

He sung the Greeks stern-issuing from the steed,
 How Iliou burns, how all her fathers bleed ;
 How to thy dome, Deiphobus ! ascends
 The Spartan king ; how Ithacus attends
 (Horrid as Mars,) and how with dire alarms
 He fights, subdued ; for Pallas strings his arms.

Thus while he sung, Ulysses' griefs renew,
 Tears bathe his cheeks, and tears the ground be-
 dew ;

As some fond matron views in mortal fight 571
 Her husband falling in his country's right :
 Frantic through clashing swords she runs, she flies,
 As ghastly pale he groans, and faints and dies ;
 Close to his breast she grovels on the ground ;
 And bathes with floods of tears the gaping wound :
 She cries, she shrieks ; the fierce insulting foe
 Relentless mocks her violence of woe :
 To chains condemn'd as wildly she deploras ;
 A widow, and a slave on foreign shores. 580

So from the sluices of Ulysses' eyes
 Fast fell the tears, and sighs succeeded sighs ;
 Conceal'd he grieved : the king observed alone
 The silent tear, and heard the secret groan ;
 Then to the bard aloud : O cease to sing,
 Dumb be thy voice, and mute the tuneful string ;
 To every note his tears responsive flow,
 And his great heart heaves with tumultuous woe
 Thy lay too deeply moves : then cease the lay,
 And o'er the banquet every heart be gay : 590
 This social right demands ; for him the sails,
 Floating in air, invite the impelling gales :
 His are the gifts of love ; the wise and good
 Receive the stranger as a brother's blood.

But, friend, discover faithful what I crave ;
 Artful concealment ill becomes the brave :
 Say what thy birth, and what the name you bore,
 Imposed by parents in the natal hour ?
 (For from the natal hour distinctive names,
 One common right, the great and lowly claims ;) 600
 Say from what city, from what regions tost,
 And what inhabitants those regions boast ?
 So shalt thou instant reach the realm assign'd,
 In wonderous ships, self-moved, instinct with mind :
 No helm secures their course, no pilot guides :
 Like man intelligent, they plough the tides
 Conscious of every coast, and every bay,
 That lies beneath the sun's all-seeing ray :
 Though clouds and darkness veil the encumber'd sky,
 Fearless through darkness, and through clouds they 610
 fly ;

Though tempests rage, though rolls the swelling main,
 The seas may roll, the tempests rage in vain :
 Even the stern god that o'er the waves presides
 Safe as they pass, and safe repress the tides,

With fury burns ; while careless they convey
 Promiscuous every guest to every bay.
 These ears have heard my royal sire disclose
 A dreadful story big with future woes,
 How Neptune raged, and how, by his command,
 Firm rooted in a surge a ship should stand 620
 A monument of wrath ; how mound on mound
 Should bury these proud towers beneath the ground.
 But this the gods may frustrate or fulfil,
 As suits the purpose of the eternal will.
 But say through what waste regions hast thou stray'd,
 What customs noted, and what coasts survey'd ;
 560 Possess'd by wild barkarians fierce in arms,
 Or men whose bosom tender pity warms ?
 Say why the fate of Troy awak'd thy cares, 625
 Why heaved thy bosom, and why flow'd thy tear ?
 Just are the ways of heaven ; from heaven proceed
 The woes of man ; heaven doom'd the Greeks to bleed,
 A theme of future song ! Say then if slain
 Some dear loved brother press'd the Phrygian plain
 Or bled some friend, who bore a brother's part,
 And claim'd by merit, not by blood, the heart ?

BOOK IX.

ARGUMENT.

The Adventures of the Cyclops, Lotophagia, and Ceryx.
 Ulysses begins the relation of his adventures ; how after the destruction of Troy, he with his companions made an incursion on the Cyclops, by whom they were repulsed ; and meeting with a storm, were driven to the coast of the Lotophagi. From thence they sailed to the land of the Cyclops, whose manners and situation are particularly characterised. The giant Polyphemus and his cave described ; the usage Ulysses and his companions met with there ; and lastly, the method and artifice by which he escaped.

BOOK IX.

THEN thus Ulysses. Thou whom first in sway,
 As first in virtue, these thy realms obey :
 How sweet the products of a peaceful reign !
 The heaven-taught poet, and enchanting strain,
 The well-fill'd palace, the perpetual feast,
 A land rejoicing, and a people blest !
 How goodly seems it ever to employ
 Man's social days in union and in joy ;
 The plenteous board high-heap'd with cates divine.
 And o'er the foaming bowl the laughing wine. 60
 Amid these joys, why seeks thy mind to know
 The unhappy series of a wanderer's woe ?
 Remembrance sad, whose image to review,
 Alas ! must open all my wounds anew :
 And oh, what first, what last shall I relate,
 Of woes unnumber'd sent by Heaven and Fate ?

Know first the man (though now a wretch distress'd)
 Who hopes thee, monarch, for his future guest.
 Behold Ulysses ! no ignoble name,
 Earth sounds my wisdom, and high heaven my fame
 My native soil is Ithaca the fair, 21
 Where high Neritus waves his woods in air ;
 Dulichium, Samé, and Zacynthus, crown'd

With shady mountains, spread their isles around :
 (These to the north and night's dark regions run,
 Those to Aurora and the rising sun.)
 Low lies our isle, yet bless'd in fruitful stores ;
 Strong are her sons, though rocky are her shores ;

one, ah none so lovely to my sight,
 the lands that heaven o'erspreads with light !
 Calypso long constrain'd my stay,
 31 weat, reluctant, amorous delay ;
 Il her charms as vainly Circo strove,
 Ided magic to secure my love.
 ps or joys, the palace or the grot,
 ntry's image never was forgot,
 ent parents rose before my sight,
 stant lay contentment and delight.
 r then the woes which mighty Jove ordain'd
 it my passage from the Trojan land. 40
 inds from Iliion to the Cicon's shore,
 h cold Ismarus, our vessels bore.
 Idly landed on the hostile place,
 ck'd the city, and destroy'd the race,
 wives made captive, their possessions shared,
 ery soldier found a like reward.
 advised to fly ; not so the rest,
 ay'd to revel, and prolong the feast :
 ted sheep and sable bulls they slay,
 wls flow round, and riot wastes the day. 50
 me the Cicon's, to their holds retired,
 the Cicon's, with new fury fired :
 arly morn the gather'd country swarms,
 l the continent is bright with arms ;
 as the budding leaves or rising flowers
 ead the land, when spring descends in
 showers :
 ert soldiers, skill'd on foot to dare,
 a the bounding courser urge the war.
 rtune changes (so the Fates ordain :)
 ur was come to taste our share of pain. 60
 at the ships the bloody fight began,
 led they wound, and man expires on man.
 s the morning sun increasing bright
 'aven's pure azure spread the growing light,
 cuous death the form of war confounds,
 dverse battle gored with equal wounds ;
 on his evening wheels o'erhng the main,
 onquest crown'd the fierce Ciconian train.
 ve companions from each ship we lost,
 t escaped in haste, and quit the coast. 70
 ills outspread we fly the unequal strife,
 their loss, but joyful of our life :
 we fled, our fellows' rites we paid,
 rice we call'd on each unhappy shade.
 hwhile the god whose hand the thunder forms,
 clouds on clouds, and blackens heaven with
 storms :
 er the waste the rage of Boreas sweeps,
 ght rush'd headlong on the shaded deeps.
 ere, now there, the giddy ships are borne,
 d the rattling shrouds in fragments torn. 80
 I'd the sail, we plied the labouring oar,
 own our masts, and row'd our ships to shore.
 dious days and two long nights we lay,
 tel'd and batter'd in the naked bay.
 hird morning when Aurora brings,
 r the masts, we spread the canvas wings ;
 'd, and careless on the deck reclined,
 and trust the pilot and the wind.
) my native country had I sail'd ;
 cape doubled, adverse winds prevail'd. 90
 was the tide, which, by the northern blast
 d, our vessels on Cythera cast.
 ys our fleet the uncertain tempest bore
 wide ocean, and from sight of shore ;

The tenth we touch'd, by various errors tost,
 The land of Lotus and the flowery coast.
 We climb'd the beach, and springs of water found,
 Then spread our hasty banquet on the ground.
 Three men were sent, deputed from the crew
 (An herald one,) the dubious coast to view, 100
 And learn what habitants possess'd the place.
 They went, and found a hospitable race :
 Not prone to ill, nor strange to foreign guest,
 They eat, they drink, and nature gives the feast ;
 The trees around them all their food produce ;
 Lotos, the name ; divine, nectareous juice !
 (Thence call'd Lotophagi :) which whoso tastes,
 Insatiate riots in the sweet repasts,
 Nor other home, nor other care intends,
 But quits his house, his country, and his friends. 110
 The three we sent, from off the enchanting ground
 We dragg'd reluctant, and by force we bound
 The rest in haste forsook the pleasing shore,
 Or, the charm tasted, had return'd no more.
 Now placed in order on their banks, they sweep
 The sea's smooth face, and cleave the hoary deep ;
 With heavy hearts we labour through the tide,
 To coasts unknown, and oceans yet untried.
 The land of Cyclops first, a savage kind,
 Nor tamed by manners, nor by laws confined, 120
 Untaught to plant, to turn the globe and sow,
 They all their products to free nature owe.
 The soil untill'd a ready harvest yields,
 With wheat and barley wave the golden fields,
 Spontaneous wines from weighty clusters pour,
 And Jove descends in each prolific shower.
 By these no statutes and no rights are known,
 No council held, no monarch fills the throne,
 But high on hills, or airy cliffs, they dwell,
 Or deep in caves whose entrance leads to hell. 130
 Each rules his race, his neighbour not his care,
 Heedless of others, to his own severe.
 Opposed to the Cyclopean coast, there lay
 An isle, whose hills their subject fields survey ;
 Its name Laeliana, crown'd with many a grove,
 Where savage goats through pathless thickets rove ;
 No needy mortals here, with hunger bold,
 Or wretched hunters through the wintry cold
 Pursue their flight ; but leave them safe to bound
 From hill to hill, o'er all the desert ground. 140
 Nor knows the soil to feed the fleecy care,
 Or feels the labours of the crooked share ;
 But uninhabited, untill'd, unsown
 It lies, and breeds the bleating goat alone.
 For there no vessel with vermilion prone,
 Or bark of traffic, glides from shore to shore ;
 The rugged race of savages, unskill'd
 The seas to traverse, or the ships to build,
 Gaze on the coast, nor cultivate the soil ;
 Unlearn'd in all the industrious arts of toil. 150
 Yet here all products and all plants abound,
 Sprung from the fruitful genius of the ground ;
 Fields waving high with heavy crops are seen,
 And vines that flourish in eternal green,
 Refreshing meads along the murmuring main,
 And fountains streaming down the fruitful plain
 A port there is, inclosed on either side,
 Where ships may rest, unanchor'd and untied ;
 Till the glad mariners incline to sail,
 And the sea whitens with the rising gale. 160
 High at its head, from out the cavern'd rock
 In living rills a gushing fountain broke :

Around it, and above, for ever green
 The bushing alders form'd a shady scene.
 Hither some favouring god, beyond our thought,
 Through all-surrounding shade our navy brought ;
 For gloomy night descend on the main,
 Nor glimmer'd Phœbe in the ethereal plain :
 But all unseen the cloud'd island lay,
 And all unseen the surge and rolling sea,
 Till safe we anchor'd in the shelter'd bay :
 Our sails we gather'd, cast our cables o'er,
 And slept secure along the sandy shore.
 Soon as again the rosy morning shone,
 Revea'd the landscape and the scene unknown,
 With wonder seiz'd, we view the pleasing ground,
 And walk delighted, and expatiate round.
 Roused by the woodland nymphs at early dawn,
 The mountain goats came bounding o'er the lawn :
 In haste our fellows to the ships repair,
 For arms and weapons of the sylvan war ;
 Straight in three squadrons all our crew we part,
 And bend the bow, or wing the missile dart ;
 The bounteous gods afford a copious prey,
 And nine fat goats each vessel bears away :
 The royal bark had ten. Our ships complete
 We thus supplied (for twelve were all the fleet.)
 Here, till the setting sun roll'd down the light,
 We sat indulging in the genial rite :
 Nor wines were wanting; those from ample jars
 We drain'd, the prize of our Ciconian wars.
 The land of Cyclops lay in prospect near ;
 The voice of goats and bleating flocks we hear,
 And from their mountains rising smokes appear.
 Now sunk the sun, and darkness cover'd o'er
 The face of things : along the sea-beat shore
 Satiated we slept : but when the sacred dawn
 Arising glitter'd o'er the dewy lawn,
 I call'd my fellows, and these words address'd :
 My dear associates, here indulge your rest,
 While, with my single ship, adventurous, I
 Go forth the manners of yon men to try ;
 Whether a race unjust, of barbarous might,
 Rude, and unconscious of a stranger's right :
 Or such who harbour pity in their breast,
 Revere the gods, and succour the distress'd.
 This said, I climb'd my vessel's lofty side ;
 My train obey'd me, and the ship untied.
 In order seated on their banks, they sweep
 Neptune's smooth face, and cleave the yielding
 deep.
 When to the nearest verge of land we drew,
 Fast by the sea a lonely cave we view,
 High, and with darkening laurels cover'd o'er,
 Where sheep and goats lay slumbering round the shore.
 Near this, a fence of marble from the rock,
 Brown with o'er-arching pine and spreading oak.
 A giant shepherd here his flock maintains
 Far from the rest, and solitary reigns,
 In shelter thick of horrid shade reclined ;
 And gloomy mischiefs labour in his mind.
 A form enormous ! far unlike the race
 Of humankind, in stature or in face ;
 As some lone mountain's monstrous growth he
 stood,
 Crown'd with rough thickets, and a nodding wood.
 I left my vessel at the point of land,
 And close to guard it, gave our crew command :
 With only twelve, the boldest and the best,
 I seek the adventure, and forsake the rest :

Then took a goatskin fill'd with precious wine,
 The gift of Maron of Evantheus' line,
 (The priest of Phœbus at the Ismarian shrine.)
 In sacred shade his honour'd mansion stood,
 Amidst Apollo's consecrated wood ;
 Him, and his house, heaven moved my mind to
 save,
 170 And costly presents in return he gave ;
 Seven golden talents to perfection wrought,
 A silver bowl that held a copious draught,
 And twelve large vessels of unmingled wine,
 Mellifluous, undecaying, and divine !
 Which now, some ages from his race conceal'd,
 The hoary sire in gratitude reveal'd.
 Such was the wine ; to quench whose fervent steam
 Scarce twenty measures from the living stream
 To cool one cup sufficed : the goblet crown'd
 Breathed aromatic fragrances around.
 180 Of this an ample vase we heaved aboard,
 And brought another with provisions stored.
 My soul forboded I should find the bower
 Of some fell monster, fierce with barbarous power,
 Some rustic wretch, who lived in heaven's depths,
 Contemning laws, and trampling on the right.
 The cave we found, but vacant all within,
 (His flock the giant tended on the green :)
 But round the grot we gaze : and all we view,
 In order ranged, our admiration drew :
 The bending shelves with loads of cheeses press'd,
 The folded flocks each separate from the rest ;
 (The larger here, and there the lesser lambs,
 The new-fall'n young there bleating for their dams ;
 The kid distinguish'd from the lambkin lies :)
 The cavern echoes with responsive cries
 Capacious chargers all around were laid,
 Full pails, and vessels of the milking trade.
 With fresh provisions hence our fleet to store
 200 My friends advise me, and to quit the shore ;
 Or drive a flock of sheep and goats away,
 Consult our safety, and put off to sea.
 Their wholesome counsel rashly I declined,
 Curious to view the man of monstrous kind,
 And try what social rites a savage lends :
 Dire rites, alas ! and fatal to my friends !
 Then first a fire we kindle, and prepare
 For his return with sacrifice and prayer.
 The laden shelves afford us full repast ;
 We sit expecting. Lo ! he comes at last.
 Near half a forest on his back he bore,
 And cast the ponderous burden at the door.
 It thunder'd as it fell. We trembled then,
 And sought the deep recesses of the den.
 Now driven before him through the arching rock,
 Came tumbling, heaps on heaps, the unnumber'd
 flock ;
 Big udder'd ewes, and goats of female kind
 The males were penn'd in outward courts behind ;
 Then heaved on high, a rock's enormous weight
 220 To the cave's mouth he roll'd, and closed the gate :
 (Scarce twenty four-wheel'd cars, compact and strong,
 The massy load could bear, or roll along.)
 He next betakes him to his evening cares,
 And, sitting down, to milk his flocks prepares ;
 Of half their udders eases first the dams,
 Then to the mothers he submits the lambs.
 Half the white stream to hardening cheese he press'd
 And high in wicker-baskets heap'd : the rest,
 (Reserved in bowls,) supplied his nightly feast.

our done, he fired the pile, that gave
 en blaze, and lighted all the cave.
 nd discover'd by the rising fires ;
 e the giant glares, and thus inquires :
 t are ye, guests ? on what adventure, say,
 r ye wander through the watery way ? 300
 rhaps, who seek through seas unknown
 es of others, and expose your own ?
 oice like thunder through the caverns sounds :
 d companions thrilling fear confounds,
 d at sight of more than mortal man ;
 th, with heart recover'd, I began :
 a Troy's giant fields, sad wanderers o'er the
 main,
 the relics of the Grecian train !
 h various seas, by various perils tost,
 eed by storms, unwilling, on your coast ; 310
 m our destined course and native land,
 as our fate, and such high Jove's command :
 at we are befits us to disclaim,
 ' friends (in arms a mighty name,)
 ight proud Troy and all her sons to bow ,
 of late, but humble suppliants now !
 thy knee thy succour we implore ;
 t us, human, and relieve us, poor.
 e some hospitable gift bestow ;
 at the happy to the unhappy owe : 320
 at the gods require : those gods revere,
 or and stranger are their constant care ;
 e their cause, and their revenge belongs,
 nders with them, and he feels their wrongs.
 s that ye are ! (the savage thus replies,
 ard fury blazing at his eyes)
 gers, distant far from our abodes,
 me reverence or regard the gods.
 hen, we Cyclops are a race above 329
 air-bred people, and their goat-nursed Jove ;
 rn, our power proceeds with thee and thine,
 he wills, but as ourselves incline.
 over, the good ship that brought ye o'er,
 lies she anchor'd ? near or off the shore ?
 he. His meditated fraud I find
 l in the turns of various human-kind ;)
 autious, thus. Against a dreadful rock,
 your shore, the gallant vessel broke.
 with these few I 'scaped of all my train,
 angry Neptune whelm'd beneath the main :
 atter'd wreck the winds blow back again. 341
 nswer'd with his deed : his bloody hand
 'd two, unhappy ! of my martial band :
 sh'd like dogs against the stony floor ;
 vement swims with brains and mingled gore ;
 mb from limb, he spreads his horrid feast,
 re devours it like a mountain beast :
 ks the marrow, and the blood he drains,
 trails, flesh, nor solid bone remains.
 the death from which we cannot move, 350
 mbled groan beneath the hand of Jove.
 ple maw with human carnage fill'd,
 r deluge next the giant swill'd ;
 tretch'd in length o'er half the cavern'd rock,
 eless, and supine, amidst the flock.
 e the time, and with a sudden wound
 he slumbering monster to the ground,
 l impels me ; and in act I stand
 w the sword ; but wisdom held my hand ;
 so rash had finish'd all our fate ; 360
 tal forces from the lofty gate

Could roll the rock. In hopeless grief we lay
 And sigh, expecting the return of day.
 Now did the rosy-finger'd morn arise,
 And shed her sacred light along the skies :
 He wakes, he lights the fire, he milks the dams,
 And to the mothers' teats submits the lambs.
 The task thus finish'd of his morning hours,
 Two more he snatches, murders, and devours.
 Then pleased, and whistling, drives his flock before :
 Removes the rocky mountain from the door 371
 And shuts again : with equal ease disposed,
 As a light quiver's lid is oped and closed.
 His giant voice the echoing region fills ;
 His flocks, obedient, spread o'er all the hills.
 Thus left behind, even in the last despair
 I thought, devised, and Pallas heard my prayer.
 Revenge, and doubt, and caution, work'd my
 breast ;
 But this of many counsels seem'd the best :
 The monster's club within the cave I spied, 390
 A tree of stateliest growth, and yet undried,
 Green from the wood ; of height and bulk so vast,
 The largest ship might claim it for a mast.
 This shorten'd of its top, I gave my train
 A fathom's length, to shape it and to plane ;
 The narrower end I sharpen'd to a spire ;
 Whose point we harden'd with the force of fire,
 And hid it in the dust that strew'd the cave.
 Then to my few companions, bold and brave,
 Proposed who first the venturesous deed should try,
 In the broad orbit of his monstrous eye 390
 To plunge the brand, and twirl the pointed wood,
 When slumber next should tame the man of blood
 Just as I wis'd, the lots were cast on four :
 Myself the fifth. We stand and wait the hour
 He comes with evening : All his fleecy flock
 Before him march, and pour into the rock :
 Not one, or male or female, staid behind ;
 (So fortune chanced, or so some god design'd :)
 Then heaving high the stone's unwieldy weight, 400
 He roll'd it on the cave, and closed the gate.
 First down he sits, to milk the woolly dams,
 And then permits their udder to the lambs.
 Next seized two wretches more, and headlong cast,
 Brain'd on the rock ; his second dire repast.
 I then approach'd him reeking with their gore,
 And held the brimming goblet foaming o'er ;
 Cyclop ! since human flesh has been thy feast,
 Now drain this goblet, potent to digest ;
 Know hence what treasures in our ship we lost, 410
 And what rich liquors other climates boast.
 We to thy shore the precious freight shall bear,
 If home thou send us, and vouchsafe to spare.
 But oh ! thus furious, thirsting thus for gore,
 The sons of men shall ne'er approach thy shore,
 And never shalt thou taste this nectar more.
 He heard, he took, and pouring down his throat,
 Delighted, swill'd the large luxurious draught.
 More ! give me more, he cried ; the boon be thine,
 Whoe'er thou art that bearest celestial wine ; 430
 Declare thy name ; not mortal is this juice,
 Such as the unblest Cyclopean climes produce
 (Though sure our vine the largest cluster yields,
 And Jove's scorn'd thunder serves to drench our fields ;)
 But this descended from the blest abodes,
 A rill of nectar, streaming from the gods .
 He said, and greedily grasped the heady bowl,
 Thrice drain'd, and pour'd the deluge on his soul

His sense by counsel with me they fame,
 While this my breast I search'd I found mine;
 Thy promise'd boon, O Cyclop! thou hast claim,
 And plead my tears: Noman's name to name,
 By that detest' d child from my womb you're,
 'Tis what my parents call me, and my peers.
 The giant then: O'er promise'd goods receive,
 The hospital boon we mean to give;
 When all thy wretched crew have felt my power,
 Noman shall be the last I will devour.
 He said: then nothing with the fumes of wine
 Dropp'd his huge head, and leaning lay supine. 440
 His neck obliquely o'er his shoulders hung,
 Press'd with the weight of sleep that tames the
 strong;
 There belch'd the mingled streams of wine and blood,
 And human flesh, his indigested food.
 Sudden I stir the embers, and inspire
 With animating breath the soaks of fire;
 Each drooping spirit with bold words repair,
 And urge my train the dreadful deed to dare.
 The stake now glow'd beneath the burning bed
 (Green as it was, and sparkled fiery red; 450
 Then forth the vengeful instrument I bring;
 With beating hearts my fellows form a ring.
 Urg'd by some present god, they swift let fall
 The pointed torment on his visual ball.
 Myself above them from a rising ground
 Guide the sharp stake, and twirl it round and round.
 As when a shipwright stands his workmen o'er
 Who ply the wimble, some huge beam to bore;
 Urg'd on all hands, it nimbly spins about,
 The grain deep piercing till it scoops it out: 460
 In his broad eye so whirled the fiery wood;
 From the pierced pupil spouts the boiling blood;
 Singed are his brows: the scorching lids grow black;
 The jelly bubbles, and the fibres crack.
 And as when armourers temper in the ford
 The keen-edged pole-axe, or the shining sword,
 The red-hot metal hisses in the lake,
 Thus in his eye-ball hiss'd the plunging stake.
 He sends a dreadful groan, the rocks around
 Through all their inmost winding caves resound.
 Scared we receded. Forth with frantic hand, 471
 He tore, and dash'd on earth the gory brand;
 Then calls the Cyclops, all that round him dwell,
 With voice like thunder, and a direful yell.
 From all their dens, the one-eyed race repair,
 From rifted rocks, and mountains bleak in air.
 All haste assembled, at his well-known roar,
 Inquire the cause, and crowd the cavern door.
 What hurts thee, Polypheme? what strange affright
 Thus breaks our slumbers, and disturbs the night?
 Does any mortal in the unguarded hour 481
 Of sleep, oppress thee, or by fraud or power?
 Or thieves insidious thy fair flocks surprise?
 Thus they: the Cyclop from his den replies:
 Friends, Noman kills me; Noman in the hour
 Of sleep, oppresses me with fraudulent power.
 "If no man hurt thee, but the hand divine
 Inflict disease, it fits thee to resign;
 To Jove or to thy father Neptune pray,"
 The brethren cried, and instant strode away. 490
 Joy touch'd my secret soul and conscious heart,
 Pleased with the effect of conduct and of art.
 Meantime the Cyclop, raging with the wound,
 Spreads his wide arms, and searches round and
 round;

At last the stone removing from the gate,
 With hands extended in the midst he sat:
 And search'd each passing sheep, and fit it o'er
 Secure to seize as ere we reach'd the door.
 Such as his shallow wit be deem'd was mine!
 But secret I revolv'd the deep design: 500
 'Twas for our lives my labouring bosom wrought;
 Each scheme I turn'd, and sharpen'd every thought;
 'Tis way and that I cast to save my friends,
 'Till one resolve my varying counsel ends.
 Strong were the rams, with native purple fair,
 Well fed, and largest of the fleecy care.
 These three and three, with ozier bands we tied,
 The twining bands the Cyclop's bed supplied;
 The midstmost bore a man, the outward two
 Secured each side: so bound we all the crew, 510
 One ram remain'd, the leader of the flock;
 In his deep fleece my grasping hands I lock,
 And fast beneath, in woolly curls inwove,
 There cling implicit, and confide in Jove.
 When rosy morning glimmer'd o'er the dales,
 He drove to pasture all the lusty males:
 The ewes still folded, with distended thighs
 I milked, lay bleating in distressful cries.
 But heedless of those cares, with anguish stung,
 He felt their fleeces as they pass'd along. 520
 (Fool that he was) and let them safely go,
 All unsuspecting of their freight below.
 The master ram at last approach'd the gate,
 Charged with his wool, and with Ulysses' fate.
 Ifim while he pass'd, the monster blind bespoke;
 What makes my ram the lag of all the flock?
 First thou wert wont to crop the flowery mead,
 First to the field and river's bank to lead,
 And first with stately step at evening hour
 Thy fleecy fellows usher to their bower. 530
 Now far the last, with pensive pace and slow
 Thou movest, as conscious of thy master's woe!
 Seest thou these lids that now unfold in vain?
 (The deed of Noman and his wicked train!)
 Oh! didst thou feel for thy afflicted lord,
 And wouldst but Fate the power of speech afford,
 Soon might'st thou tell me, where in secret here
 The dastard lurks, all trembling with his fear:
 Swung round and round, and dash'd from rock to rock,
 His batter'd brains should on the pavement smoke.
 No ease, no pleasure my sad heart receives, 541
 While such a monster as wild Noman lives.
 The giant spoke, and through the hollow rock
 Dismiss'd the ram, the father of the flock.
 No sooner freed, and through the enclosure pass'd,
 First I release myself, my fellows last:
 Fat sheep and goats in throngs we drive before,
 And reach our vessel on the winding shore.
 With joy the sailors view their friends return'd,
 And hail us living, whom as dead they mourn'd: 550
 Big tears of transport stand in every eye:
 I check their fondness, and command to fly.
 Aboard in haste they heave the wealthy sheep,
 And snatch their oars and rush into the deep.
 Now off at sea, and from the shallows clear,
 As far as human voice could reach the ear,
 With taunts the distant giant I accost.
 Hear me, O Cyclop! hear, ungracious host!
 'Twas on no coward, no ignoble slave,
 Thou meditated thy meal in yonder cave; 560
 But one the vengeance fated from above
 Doom'd to inflict; the instrument of Jove.

barbarous breach of hospitable bands,
 d, the god revenges by my hands.
 e words the Cyclop's burning rage provoke:
 e tall hill he rends a pointed rock;
 er the billows flew the massy load,
 ar the ship came thundering on the flood.
 st brush'd the helm, and fell before:
 iole sea shook, and reflux beat the shore.
 ong concussion on the heaving tide
 ack the vessel to the island's side;
 shoved her off; our fate to fly,
 erve we stretch, and every oar we ply.
 ped impending death, when now again
 ce as far had furrow'd back the main,
 ore I raise my voice; my friends afraid
 ild entreaties my design dissuade.
 oots the godless giant to provoke,
 arm may sink us at a single stroke?
 when the dreadful rock he threw,
 an shook, and back his surges flew.
 nding voice directs his aim again;
 k o'erwhelms us, and we 'scaped in vain
 of mind elate, and scorning fear,
 th new taunts insult the monster's ear.
 if any, pitying thy disgrace,
 o disfigured thus that eyeless face?
 was Ulysses; 'twas his deed declare,
 son, of Ithaca the fair;
 far in fighting fields renown'd,
 whose arm Troy tumbled to the ground.
 stonish'd savage with a roar replies:
 'ena! oh faith of ancient prophecies!
 elemus Eurymedes foretold,
 ghty seer who on these hills grew old;
 he dark fates of mortals to declare,
 rn'd in all wing'd omens of the air:)
 ice he menaced, such was Fate's command;
 ned Ulysses as the destined hand. 600
 d some godlike giant to behold,
 hero, haughty brave, and bold;
 weak pigmy-wretch, of mean design,
 by strength subdued me, but by wine.
 ie, accept our gifts, and join to pray
 eptune's blessing on the watery way;
 I am, and I the lineage own:
 mortal father no less boasts the son.
 ver can heal me, and relight my eye;
 ly his, of all the gods on high. 610
 ould this arm, (I thus aloud rejoin'd)
 d thee howling to the realms of night
 as Neptune cannot give thee sight!
 I; while raging he repeats his cries,
 nds uplifted to the starry skies.
 , O Neptune; thou whose arms are hurl'd
 ore to shore, and birth the solid world,
 I am, nor thou my birth disown,
 ie unhappy Cyclop be thy son;
 Ulysses breathe his native air, 620
 son, of Ithaca the fair.
 ew his country be his fate,
 ough toils and sufferings long and late;
 companions let him first deplore;
 ssel, not his own, transport him o'er;
 n at home from foreign sufferings freed,
 ar and deep, domestic woes succeed.
 mprecations thus he fill'd the air,
 ry Neptune heard the unrighteous prayer.

A larger rock then heaving from the plain, 631
 He whirl'd it round; it sung across the main;
 It fell, and brush'd the stern: the billows roar,
 Shake at the weight, and reflux beat the shore.
 With all our force we kept aloof to sea,
 And gain'd the island where our vessels lay.
 Our sight the whole collected navy cheer'd,
 Who, waiting long, by turns had hoped and fear'd
 There disembarking on the green sea-side, 640
 We land our cattle, and the spoil divide:
 Of these due shares to every sailor fall;
 The master ram was voted mine by all:
 And him (the guardian of Ulysses' fate)
 With pious mind to Heaven I consecrate.
 But the great god, whose thunder rends the skies,
 Averse, beholds the smoking sacrifice;
 And sees me wandering still from coast to coast;
 And all my vessels, all my people, lost!
 While thoughtless we indulge the genial rite,
 As plenteous cates and flowing bowls invite, 650
 Till evening Phœbus roll'd away the light:
 Stretch'd on the shore in careless ease we rest
 Till ruddy morning purpled o'er the east;
 Then from their anchors all our ships unbind,
 And mount the decks, and call the willing wind.
 Now, ranged in order on our banks we sweep
 With hasty strokes the hoarse-rousounding deep;
 Blind to the future, pensive with our fears,
 Glad for the living, for the dead in tears.

BOOK X.

ARGUMENT.

Adventures with Æolus, the Læstrigons, and Circe.

Ulysses arrives at the island of Æolus, who gives him
 prosperous winds, and incloses the adverse ones in a
 bag, which his companionous untying, they are driven
 back again, and rejected. Then they sail to the Læ-
 strigons, where they lose eleven ships, and with one
 only remaining, proceed to the island of Circe. Eury-
 lochus is sent first with some companions, all which,
 except Eurylochus, are transformed into swine. Uly-
 sses then undertakes the adventure, and by the help of
 Mercury, who gives him the herb Moly, overcomes the
 enchantress, and procures the restoration of his men.
 After a year's stay with her, he prepares, at her insti-
 gation, for his voyage to the infernal shades.

BOOK X.

AT length we reach'd Æolia's sea-girt shore,
 Where great Ippotades the sceptre bore,
 A floating isle! High raised by toil divine
 Strong walls of brass the rocky coast confine.
 Six blooming youths, in private grandeur bred,
 And six fair daughters, graced the royal bed;
 These sons their sisters wed, and all remain
 Their parents' pride, and pleasure of their reign. 10
 All day they feast, all day the bowls flow round,
 And joy and music through the isle resound:
 At night each pair on splendid carpets lay,
 And crown'd with love the pleasures of the day.
 This happy port affords our wandering fleet
 A month's reception, and a safe retreat.
 Full oft the monarch urg'd me to relate
 The fall of Ilion, and the Grecian fate;
 Full oft I told; at length for parting moved;
 The king with mighty gifts my suit approv'd.

The adverse winds in bothern legs be braed,
Compre'd their force, and lock'd each struggling
blast.

For him the mighty sire of gods assign'd
The tempest's lord, the tyrant of the wind :
His word alone the listening storms obey,
To smother the deep, or swell the foamy sea.
These in my hollow ship the monarch hung,
Securely fetter'd by a silver throng ;
But Zephyrus exempt, with friendly gales
He charg'd to fill, and guide the swelling sails :
Rare gift ! but oh, what gift to fools avails !

Nine prosperous days we plied the labouring oar ;
The tenth presents our welcome native shore : 31

The hills display the beacon's friendly light,
And rising mountains gain upon our sight.
Then first my eyes, by watchful toils oppress'd,
Compl'd to take the balmy gifts of rest ;
Then first my hands did from the rudder part
(So much the love of home possess'd my heart :)
When lo ! on board a fond debate arose,
What rare device those vessels might inclose ?
What sum, what prize, from Æolus I brought ? 40

Whilst to his neighbour each express'd his thought.
Say, whence, ye gods, contending nations strive
Who most shall please, who most our hero give ?
Long have his coffers groan'd with Trojan spoils ;
Whilst we, the wretched partners of his toils,
Reproach'd by want, our fruitless labours mourn,
And only rich in barren fame return.

Now Æolus, ye see, augments his store :
But come, my friends, these mystic gifts explore.
They said ; and (oh curst fate) the thongs unbound !
The gushing tempest sweeps the ocean round ; 51
Snatch'd in the whirl, the hurried navy flew,
The ocean widen'd, and the shores withdrew.
Rous'd from my fatal sleep, I long debate
If still to live, or desperate plunge to fate ;
Thus doubting, prostrate on the deck I lay,
Till all the coward thoughts of death gave way.

Meanwhile our vessels plough the liquid plain,
And soon the known Æolian coast regain,
Our groans the rocks remurmur'd to the main. 60

We leap'd on shore, and with a scanty feast
Our thirst and hunger hastily repress'd ;
That done, two chosen heralds straight attend
Our second progress to my royal friend :
And him amidst his jovial sons we found ;
The banquet steaming and the goblets crown'd :
There humbly stopp'd with conscious shame and
awe,

Nor nearer than the gate presumed to draw.
But soon his sons their well-known guest descried,
And starting from their couches loudly cried, 70
Ulysses here ! what demon couldst thou meet
To thwart thy passage, and repel thy fleet ?
Wast thou not furnish'd by our choicest care
For Greece, for home, and all thy soul held dear ?
Thus they ; in silence long my fate I mourn'd,
At length these words with accent low return'd
Me, lock'd in sleep, my faithless crew bereft
Of all the blessings of your godlike gift !
But grant, oh grant, our loss we may retrievee ;
A favour you, and you alone can give. 80

Thus I with art to move their pity tried,
And touch'd the youths ; but their stern sire replied :
Vile wretch, begone ! this instant I command
Thy fleet accus'd to leave our hallow'd land.

His baneful suit pollutes these blest abodes,
Whose fate proclaims him hateful to the gods.

Thus fierce he said : we sighing went our way,
And with desponding hearts put off to sea.

The sailors, spent with toil, their folly mourn,
But mourn in vain ; no prospect of return : 90
Six days and nights a doubtful course we steer,
The next proud Lamos' stately towers appear,
And Le-trigonia's gates arise distinct in air.
The shepherd, quitting here at night the plain,
Calls, to succeed his cares, the watchful swain ;
But he that scorns the chains of sleep to wear,
And adds the herdsman's to the shepherd's care,
So near the pastures, and so short the way,
His double toils may claim a double pay,
And join the labours of the night and day. 100

Within a long recess a bay there lies,
Edged round with cliffs high pointing to the skies :

The jutting shores that swell on either side
Contract its mouth, and break the rushing tide.
Our eager sailors seize the fair retreat,
And bound within the port their crowded fleet
For here retired the sinking billows sleep,
And smiling calmness silver'd o'er the deep
I only in the bay refused to moor,
And fix'd, without, my halsters to the shore. 110

From thence we climb'd a point, whose airy brow
Commands the prospect of the plains below :
No tracks of beasts, or signs of men, we found,
But smoky volumes rolling from the ground.

Two with our herald thither we command,
With speed to learn what men possess'd the land.
They went, and kept the wheel's smooth beaten road, 120

Which to the city drew the mountain wood ;
When lo ! they met beside a crystal spring,
The daughter of Antiphates the king : 130

She to Artacia's silver streams came down ;
(Artacia's streams alone supply the town :)
The damsel they approach, and ask'd what race
The people were ? who monarch of the place ?
With joy the maid the unwary strangers heard,
And show'd them where the royal dome appear'd
They went ; but, as they entering saw the queen
Of size enormous, and terrific mien,
(Not yielding to some bulky mountain's height.) 140
A sudden horror struck their aching sight.
Swift at her call her husband scour'd away
To wreak his hunger on the destined prey ;
One for his food the raging glutton slew,
But two rush'd out, and to the navy flew.

Balk'd of his prey, the yelling monster flies,
And fills the city with his hideous cries ;
A ghastly band of giants hear the roar,

And, pouring down the mountains, crowd the shore.
Fragments they rend from off the craggy brow,
And dash the ruins on the ships below : 150

The crackling vessels burst ; hoarse groans arise,
And mingled horrors echo to the skies ;
The men, like fish, they stuck upon the flood,
And cram'd their filthy throats with human food.
Whilst thus their fury rages at the bay,
My sword our cables cut, I call'd to weigh ;
And charg'd my men, as they from fate would fly,
Each nerve to strain, each bending oar to ply.

The sailors catch the word, their oars they seize,
And sweep with equal strokes the smoky seas : 160
Clear of the rocks the impatient vessel flies ;
Whilst in the port each wretch encumber'd dies.

arnest haste my frighted sailors press,
 kindling transports glow'd at our success;
 sad fate that did our friends destroy
 every breast, and damp'd the rising joy.
 dropp'd our anchors in the *Ææan* bay,
 Circe dwelt, the daughter of the Day!
 ther Persè, of old Ocean's strain,
 om the Sun descended, and the Main, 160
 he same lineage stern *Ætes* came,
 -famed brother of the enchantress dame,
 and queen, to whom the powers belong
 dful magic and commanding song.
 od directing, to this peaceful bay
 ve came, and melancholy lay,
 id o'erwatch'd. Two days and nights roll'd on,
 he third succeeding morning shone.
 d a cliff, with spear and sword in hand,
 ridge o'erlooked a shady length of land: 170
 a if aught of mortal works appear,
 rful voice of mortal strike the ear?
 e high point I mark'd, in distant view,
 n of curling smoke ascending blue,
 ry tops, the tufted trees above,
 's palace bosom'd in the grove.
 er to haste, the region to explore,
 ' first thought: but speeding back to shore
 d it best to visit first my crew,
 id out spies, the dubious coast to view. 180
 n the hill I solitary go,
 over divine, who pities human woe,
 all stag, descending from the wood,
 l his fervour in the crystal flood;
 nt on the wave-worn bank he lay,
 d forth, and panting in the sunny ray.
 'd my spear, and with a sudden wound
 erced his back, and fix'd him to the ground.
 , and mourns his fate with human cries:
 h the wide wound the vital spirit flies. 190
 and casting on the river's side
 ody spear, his gather'd feet I tied
 :ining osiers which the bank supplied.
 n length the pliant wisp I weaved,
 : huge body on my shoulders heaved:
 aning on my spear with both my hands,
 my load, and press'd the sinking sands
 eighty steps, till at the slip I threw
 p, my burden, and bespoke my crew.
 p, my friends! it is not yet our fate 200
 e with ghosts through Pluto's gloomy gate.
 the desert land, behold! is given;
 d enjoy the providence of heaven.
 oyful crew survey his mighty size,
 the future banquet feast their eyes,
 in length extended lay the beast;
 ash their hands, and hasten to the feast.
 till the setting sun roll'd down the light,
 te indulging in the genial rite.
 vening rose, and darkness cover'd o'er 210
 e of things, we slept along the shore.
 n the rosy morning warmed the east,
 I summon'd, and these words address'd:
 wers and friends! attend what I propose:
 companions of Ulysses' woes!
 w not here what land before us lies,
 hat quarter now we turn our eyes,
 re the sun shall set, or where shall rise.
 : us think (if thinking be not vain)
 ounce, any hope remain.

Alas! from yonder promontory's brow
 I view'd the coast, a region flat and low:
 An isle encircled with the boundless flood;
 A length of thickets, and entangled wood.
 Some smoke I saw amid the forest rise,
 And all around it only seas and skies!
 With broken hearts my sad companions stood,
 Mindful of Cyclops and his human food,
 And horrid *Læstrigions*, the men of blood. 230
 Presaging tears apace began to rain;
 But tears in mortal miseries are vain.
 In equal parts I straight divide my band,
 And name a chief each party to command;
 I led the one, and of the other side
 Appointed brave *Eurylochus* the guide.
 Then in the brazen helm the lots we throw,
 And fortune casts *Eurylochus* to go:
 He march'd with twice eleven in his train;
 Pensive they march, and pensive we remain.
 The palace in a woody vale they found, 240
 High raised of stone; a shaded space around;
 Where mountain wolves and brindled lions roam,
 (By magic tamed,) familiar to the dome.
 With gentle blandishment our men they meet,
 And wag their tails, and fawning lick their feet.
 As from some feast a man returning late,
 His faithful dogs all meet him at the gate,
 Rejoicing round, some morsel to receive
 (Such as the good man ever used to give.)
 Domestic thus the grisly beasts drew near: 250
 They gaze with wonder not unmix'd with fear.
 Now on the threshold of the dome they stood,
 And heard a voice resounding through the wood:
 Placed at her loom within, the goddess sung:
 The vaulted roofs and solid pavements rung.
 O'er the fair web the rising figures shine,
 Immortal labour! worthy hands divine.
 Politest to the rest the question moved:
 (A gallant leader, and a man I loved.)
 What voice celestial chanting to the loom 260
 (Or nymph, or goddess) echoes from the room?
 Say, shall we seek access? With that they call;
 And wide unfold the portals of the hall.
 The goddess rising, asks her guests to stay,
 Who blindly follow where she leads the way.
Eurylochus alone of all the band,
 Suspecting fraud, more prudently remain'd.
 On thrones around with downy coverings grac'd,
 With semblance fair, the unhappy men she plac'd.
 Milk newly press'd, the sacred flour of wheat, 270
 And honey fresh, and *Pramnian* wines the treat:
 But venom'd was the bread, and mix'd the bowl,
 With drugs of force to darken all the soul:
 Soon in the luscious feast themselves they lost,
 And drank oblivion of their native coast.
 Instant her circling wand the goddess waves,
 To hogs transforms them, and the sty receives.
 No more was seen the human form divine;
 Head, face, and members, bristle into swine:
 Still curs'd with sense, their minds remain alone, 280
 And their own voice affrights them when they
 groan.
 Meanwhile the goddess in disdain bestows
 The mast and acorn, brutal food! and strows
 The fruits of cornel, as their feast, around;
 Now prone and groveling on unsavory ground.
Eurylochus, with pensive steps and slow,
 220 Aghast returns; the messenger of woe,

And bitter fate. To speak he made essay,
In vain essay'd, nor would his tongue obey
His swelling heart denied the words their way : 290
But spraking tears the want of words supply,
And the full soul bursts copious from his eye.
Affrighted, anxious for our fellows' fates,
We press to hear what sadly he relates.

We went, Ulysses! (Such was thy command!)
Through the lone thicket and the desert land.

A palace in a woody vale we found
Brown with dark forests, and with shades around.

A voice celestial echoed from the dome,
Or nymph or goddess, chanting to the loom. 300

Access we sought, nor was access denied:
Radiant she came; the portals open'd wide:

The goddess mild invites the guests to stay:
They blindly follow where she leads the way.

I only wait behind of all the train:

I waited long, and eyed the doors in vain:
The rest are vanish'd, none repass'd the gate;
And not a man appears to tell their fate.

I heard, and instant o'er my shoulders flung
The belt in which my weighty falchion hung; 310
(A beamy blade;) then seized the bended bow,
And bade him guide the way, resolved to go.

He, prostrate falling, with both hands embraced
My knees, and weeping thus his suit address'd:

O king, beloved of Jove, thy servant spare,
And ah, thyself the rash attempt forbear!

Never, alas! thou never shalt return,
Or see the wretched for whose loss we mourn.

With what remains from certain ruin fly,
And save the few not fated yet to die.

I answer'd stern. Inglorious then remain,
Here feast and loiter, and desert thy train.

Alone, unfriended, will I tempt my way;
The laws of fate compel, and I obey.

This said, and scornful turning from the shore
My haughty step, I stalk'd the valley o'er.
Till now approaching nigh the magic bower,
Where dwelt the enchantress skill'd in herbs of 320
power;

A form divine forth issuing from the wood
(Immortal Hermes with the golden rod)

In human semblance. On his bloomy face
Youth smiled celestial, with each opening grace. 330

He seized my hand, and gracious thus began:
Ah, whither roam'st thou, much-enduring man?

O blind to fate! what led thy steps to rove
The horrid mazes of this magic grove?

Each friend you seek in yon enclosure lies,
All lost their form, and habitants of sties.

Think'st thou by wit to model their escape?
Sooner shalt thou, a stranger to thy shape, 340

Fall prone their equal: first thy danger know,
Then take the antidote the gods bestow.

The plant I give, through all the direful bower
Shall guard thee, and avert the evil hour.

Now hear her wicked arts. Before thy eyes
The bowl shall sparkle, and the banquet rise;

Take this, nor from the faithless feast abstain,
For temper'd drugs and poison shall be vain.

Soon as she strikes her wand, and gives the word,
Draw forth and brandish thy retigent sword, 350

And menace death; those menaces shall move
Her alter'd mind to blandishment and love.

Nor shun the blessing proffer'd to thy arms,
Ascend her bed, and taste celestial charms:

So shall thy tedious toils a respite find,
And thy lost friends return to human-kind.

But swear her first by those dread oaths that tie
The powers below, the blessed in the sky;
Lest to thee naked secret fraud be meant,
Or magic bind thee cold and impotent. 360

Thus while he spoke, the sovereign plant he drew,
Where on the all-bearing earth unmark'd it grew,

And show'd its nature and its wondrous power:
Black was the root, but milky white the flower;

Moly the name, to mortals hard to find,
But all is easy to the ethereal kind.

This Hermes gave, then, gliding off the glade
Shot to Olympus from the woodland shade.

While, full of thought, revolving fates to come,
I speed my passage to the enchanted dome. 370

Arrived, before the lofty gates I stay'd;
The lofty gates the goddess wide display'd:

She leads before, and to the feast invites;
I follow sadly to the magic rites.

Radiant with starry studs, a silver seat
Received my limbs: a footstool eased my feet.

She mix'd the potion, fraudulent of soul; 380
The poison mantled in the golden bowl.

I took, and quaff'd it, confident in heaven:
Then waved the wand, and then the word was 390
given.

Hence to thy fellows! (dreadful she began)
Go, be a beast!—I heard, and yet was man.

Then sudden whirling, like a waving flame,
My beamy falchion, I assault the dame.

Struck with unusual fear, she trembling cries,
She faints, she falls; she lifts her weeping eyes. 320

What art thou? say! from whence, from whom
you came?

O more than human! tell thy race, thy name.
Amazing strength, these poisons to sustain!

Not mortal thou, nor mortal is thy brain. 330
Or art thou he? the man to come (foretold

By Hermes powerful with the wand of gold?)
The man from Troy, who wandler'd ocean round;

The man for wisdom's various arts renown'd;
Ulysses? Oh! thy threatening fury cease,

Sheath thy bright sword, and join our hands in peace! 340
Let mutual joys our mutual trust combine,

And love, and love-born confidence, be thine.
And how, dread Circe! (furious I rejoin)

Can love, and love-born confidence be mine? 400
Beneath thy charms when my companions groan,

Transform'd to beasts, with accents not their own!
O thou of fraudulent heart, shall I be led

To share thy feast-rites, or ascend thy bed,
That, all unarm'd, thy vengeance may have vent,

And magic bind me, cold and impotent? 340
Celestial as thou art, yet stand denied;

Or swear that oath by which the gods are tried,
Swear, in thy soul no latent frauds remain,

Swear by the vow which never can be vain. 410
The goddess swore: then seized my hand, and led

To the sweet transports of the genial bed.
Ministrant to the queen, with busy care

Four faithful handmaids the soft rites prepare;
Nymphs sprung from fountains, or from shady woods,

Or the fair offspring of the sacred floods.
One o'er the couches painted carpets threw,

Whose purple lustre glow'd against the view:
White linen lay beneath. Another placed

The silver stands, with golden flasks graced: 420

ulcet beverage this the beaker crown'd,
 the midst, with gilded cups around ;
 the tripod o'er the kindled pile
 ster pours ; the bubbling waters boil ;
 ple vase receives the smoking wave ;
 the bath prepared, my limbs I lave ;
 ig sweets repair the mind's decay,
 ke the painful sense of toil away.
 and tunic o'er me next she threw,
 rom the bath, and dropping balmy dew ; 430
 ed and placed me on the sovereign seat,
 arpets spread ; a footstool at my feet.
 lien ewer a nymph obsequious brings,
 ish'd from the cool translucent springs,
 opious water the bright vase supplies
 r laver of capacious size.
 d. The table in fair order spread,
 eap the glittering canisters with bread ;
 of various kinds allure the taste,
 icest sort and savour, rich repast ! 440
 n vain invites the feast to share ;
 I ponder, and absorb in care :
 scenes of woe rose anxious in my breast,
 cea beheld me, and these words address :
 sits Ulysses silent and apart,
 oard of grief close harbour'd at his heart ?
 h'd before thee stand the cates divine,
 regarded laughs the rosy wine.
 t a doubt or any dread remain,
 sworn that oath which never can be vain ? 450
 wer'd—Goddess ! human is my breast,
 tice sway'd, by tender pity press'd :
 it me, whose friends are sunk to beasts,
 ff thy bowls, or riot in thy feasts.
 uldst thou please ? for them thy cares employ,
 em to me restore, and me to joy.
 that she parted ; in her potent hand
 re the virtue of the magic wand.
 hastening to the sties, set wide the door,
 forth, and drove the bristly herd before ; 460
 ldy, out they rush'd with general cry,
 ous beasts dishonest to the eye.
 uch'd by counter-charms they change again,
 and majestic, and recall'd to men.
 hairs of late that bristled every part,
 f, miraculous effect of art !
 the form in full proportion rise
 ough, more large, more grateful to my eyes.
 aw, they knew me, and with eager pace
 to their master in a long embrace : 470
 easing sight ! with tears each eye ran o'er,
 bs of joy re-echoed through the bower :
 Circe wept, her adamantine heart
 y enter, and sustain'd her part.
 of Læïrtès ! (then the queen began)
 ch-enduring, much experienced man !
 to thy vessel on the sea-beat shore,
 l thy treasures, and the galley moor ;
 ring thy friends, secure from future harms,
 our grottoes stow thy spoils and arms. 480
 said. Obedient to her high command
 he place, and hasten to the strand.
 l companions on the beach I found,
 wistful eyes in floods of sorrow drown'd.
 n fresh pastures and the dewy field
 loaded cribs their evening banquet yield)
 wing herds return ; around them throng
 pups and bounds their late imprison'd young,

Rush to their mothers with unruly joy,
 And echoing hills return the tender cry : 490
 So round me press'd, exulting at my sight,
 With cries and agonies of wild delight,
 The weeping sailors ; nor less fierce their joy
 Than if return'd to Ithaca from Troy.
 Ah master ! ever honour'd, ever dear !
 (These tender words on every side I hear)
 What other joy can equal thy return ?
 Not that loved country for whose sight we mourn,
 The soil that nursed us, and that gave us breath :
 But ah ! relate our lost companions' death. 500
 I answer'd cheerfully. Hast, your galley moor
 And bring our treasures and our arms ashore :
 Those in yon hollow caverns let us lay ;
 Then rise and follow where I lead the way.
 Your fellows live : believe your eyes, and come
 To taste the joys of Circe's sacred dome.
 With ready speed the joyful crew obey :
 Alone Eurylochus persuades their stay.
 Whither (he cried) ah whither will ye run ?
 Seek ye to meet those evils ye should shun ? 510
 Will you the terrors of the dome explore,
 In swine to grovel, or in lions roar,
 Or, wolf-like, howl away the midnight hour
 In dreadful watch around the magic bower ?
 Remember Cyclops, and his bloody deed ;
 The leader's rashness made the soldiers bleed.
 I heard incensed, and first resolved to speed
 My flying falchion at the rebel's head.
 Dear as he was, by ties of kindred bound,
 This hand had stretch'd him breathless on the
 ground,
 But all at once my interposing train 521
 For mercy pleaded, nor could plead in vain.
 Leave here the man who dares his prince desert,
 Leave to repentance and his own sad heart,
 To guard the ship. Seek we the sacred shades
 Of Circe's palace, where Ulysses leads.
 This with one voice declared, the rising train
 Left the black vessel by the murmuring main.
 Shame touch'd Eurylochus's alter'd breast,
 He fear'd my threats, and follow'd with the rest. 530
 Meanwhile the goddess, with indulgent cares
 And social joys, the late transform'd repairs ;
 The bath, the feast, their fainting soul renews ;
 Rich in refulgent robes, and dropping balmy dews :
 Brightening with joy, their eager eyes behold
 Each other's face, and each his story told ;
 Then gushing tears the narrative confound,
 And with their sobs the vaulted roof resound.
 When hush'd their passion, thus the goddess cries :
 Ulysses, taught by labours to be wise, 540
 Let this short memory of grief suffice.
 To me are known the various woes ye bore,
 In storms by sea, in perils on the shore ;
 Forget whatever was in Fortune's power,
 And share the pleasures of this genial hour.
 Such be your minds as ere ye left your coast,
 Or learn'd to sorrow for a country lost.
 Exiles and wanderers now, where'er ye go
 Too faithful memory renews your woe ;
 The cause removed, habitual griefs remain, 550
 And the soul saddens by the use of pain.
 Her kind entreaty moved the general breast ;
 Tired with long toil, we willing sunk to rest.
 We plied the banquet, and the bowl we crown'd,
 Till the full circle of the year came round.

But when the seasons, following in their train,
Brought back the months, the days, and hours again;
As from a lethargy at once they rise,
And urge their chief with animating cries.

Is this, Ulysses, our inglorious lot? 560
And is the name of Ithaca forgot?
Shall never the dear land in prospect rise,
Or the loved palace glitter in our eyes?

Melting I heard; yet till the sun's decline
Prolong'd the feast, and quaff'd the rosy wine:
But when the shades came on at evening hour,
And all lay slumbering in the dusky bower;
I came a suppliant to fair Circe's bed,
The tender moment seized, and thus I said: 570
Be mindful, goddess! of thy promise made;
Must sad Ulysses ever be delay'd?

Around their lord my sad companions mourn,
Each breast beats homeward, anxious to return:
If but a moment parted from thy eyes,
Their tears flow round me, and my heart complains.

Go then (she cried,) ah go! yet think not I,
Not Circe, but the Fates, your wish deny.
Ah hope not yet to breathe thy native air!
Far other journey first demands thy care:
To tread the uncomfortable paths beneath, 580
And view the realms of darkness and of death.
There seek the Theban bard, deprived of sight;
Within, irradiate with prophetic light;
To whom Persephonè, entire and whole,
Gave to retain the unseparated soul:
The rest are forms of empty ether made:
Impassive semblance, and a flitting shade.

Struck at the word, my very heart was dead;
Pensive I sat; my tears bedew'd the bed;
To hate the light and life my soul begun, 590
And saw that all was grief beneath the sun.
Composed at length, the gushing tears suppress'd,
And my toss'd limbs now wearied into rest,
How shall I tread (I cried) ah, Circe; say,
The dark descent, and who shall guide the way?
Can living eyes behold the realms below?
What bark to walt the me, and what wind to blow?

Thy fated road (the magic power replied)
Divine Ulysses! asks no mortal guide.
Rear but the mast, the spacious sail display, 600
The northern winds shall wing thee on thy way.
Soon shalt thou reach old Ocean's utmost ends,
Where to the main the shelving shore descends;
The barren trees of Proserpine's black woods,
Poplars and willows trembling o'er the floods:
There fix thy vessel in the lonely bay,
And enter there the kingdoms void of day:
Where Phlegethon's loud torrents, rushing down,
Hiss in the flaming gulf of Acheron;
And where, slow rolling from the Stygian bed, 610
Cocytus' lamentable waters spread:

Where the dark rock o'erhangs the infernal lake,
And mingling streams eternal murmurs make.
First draw thy falchion, and on every side
Trench the black earth a cubit long and wide:
To all the shades around libations pour,
And o'er the ingredients strew the hallow'd flour:
New wine and milk, with honey temper'd, bring,
And living water from the crystal spring.
Then the wan shades and feeble ghosts implore, 620
With promised offerings on thy native shore;
A barren cow, the staliest of the isle,
And, heap'd with various wealth, a blazing pile:

These to the rest; but to the seer must bleed
A sable ram, the pride of all thy breed.
These solemn vows and holy offerings paid
To all the phantom nations of the dead,
Be next thy care the sable sheep to place
Full o'er the pit, and hellward turn their face: 630
But from the infernal ric thine eye withdraw,
And back to Ocean glance with reverend awe.
Sudden shall skim along the dusky glades
Thin airy shoals, and visionary shades.
Then give command the sacrifice to haste,
Let the flay'd victims in the flames be cast,
And sacred vows and mystic song applied
To grisly Pluto and his gloomy bride.

Wide o'er the pool thy falchion waved around
Shall drive the spectres from forbidden ground:
The sacred draught shall all the dead forbear, 640
Till awful from the shades arise the seer.
Let him, oraculous, the end, the way,
The turns of all thy future fate, display,
Thy pilgrimage to come, and remnant of thy day

So speaking, from the ruddy orient shone
The morn, conspicuous on her golden throne.
The goddess with a radiant tunic dress'd
My limbs, and o'er me cast a silken vest.
Long flowing robes, of purest white, array
The nymph, that added lustre to the day: 650
A tiar wreath'd her head with many a fold;
Her waist was circled with a zone of gold.
Forth issuing then, from place to place I flew;
Rouse man by man, and animate my crew.
Rise, rise, my mates! 'tis Circe gives command:
Our journey calls us; haste, and quit the land.

All rise and follow, yet depart not all,
For Fate decreed one wretched man to fall.
A youth there was, Elpenor was he named,
Not much for sense, nor much for courage famed;
The youngest of our band, a vulgar soul, 661
Born but to banquet, and to drain the bowl.
He, hot and careless, on a turret's height
With sleep repair'd the long debauch of night:
The sudden tumult stirr'd him where he lay,
And down he hasten'd, but forgot the way;
Full headlong from the roof the sleeper fell,
And snapp'd the spinal joint and waked in hell.

The rest crowd round me with an eager look,
I met them with a sigh, and thus bespoke: 670
Already, friends! ye think your toils are o'er,
Your hopes already touch your native shore:
Alas! far otherwise the nymph declares,
Far other journey first demands our cares;
To tread the uncomfortable paths beneath,
The dreary realms of darkness and of death;
To seek Tiresias' awful shade below,
And thence our fortunes and our fates to know.

My sad companions heard in deep despair:
Frantic they tore their manly growth of hair; 680
To earth they fell: the tears began to rain;
But tears in mortal miseries are vain.
Sadly they fared along the sea-beat shore;
Still heaved their hearts, and still their eyes ran
o'er.

The ready victims at our bark we found,
The sable ewe and ram, together bound
For swift as thought the goddess had been there,
And thence had glided, viewless as the air:
The paths of gods what mortal can survey?
Who eyes their motion? who shall trace their way?

BOOK XI.

ARGUMENT.

The Descent into Hell.

continues his narration. How he arrived at the island of the Cimmerians, and what ceremonies he used to invoke the dead. The manner of his visit, and the apparition of the shades: his conversation with Elpenor, and with Tiresias, who informs him in a prophetic manner of his fortunes to come. He visits his mother Anticlea, from whom he learns the fate of his family. He sees the shades of the great heroes, afterwards of the heroes, and converses in particular with Agamemnon and Achilles. He sleeps at a sullen distance, and disdains to answer. He then beholds Tityus, Tantalus, Sisyphus, &c.; till he is deterred from further curiosity by the apparition of horrid spectres, and the cries of the damned in torments.

BOOK XI.

to the shores we bend, a mournful train,
 On tall bark, and launch into the main:
 The mast we rear, at once unbind
 The cious sheet, and stretch it to the wind:
 The pale and pensive stand, with cares oppress'd,
 Each horn horror saddens every breast.
 The winged breeze the magic power* supplied,
 The winged vessel flew along the tide;
 We shipp'd: all day the swelling sails
 In the guiding pilot catch'd the gales. 10
 I sunk the sun from his aerial height,
 The shaded billows rush'd the night:
 Ere we reach'd old Ocean's utmost bounds,
 The rocks controul his waves with ever-during
 In a lonely land, and gloomy cells, [mounds
 The nation of Cimmeria dwells;
 He ne'er views the uncomfortable seats,
 He dhan he advances, or retreats:
 The race! whom endless night invades,
 He dull air, and wraps them round in shades.
 We slip we moor on these obscure abodes: 21
 Like the sheep, an offering to the gods;
 Forward bending, o'er the beach descri
 A fearful passage to the infernal sky.
 The winds, vow'd to each Tartarean power
 On us and Dermides bore.
 Open'd hell, all hell I here implored,
 On the scabbard drew the shining sword:
 The gleaming black earth on every side,
 In a form'd, a cubit long and wide. 30
 Like, with honey-temper'd milk, we bring,
 The living waters from the crystal spring:
 As he was strew'd the consecrated flour,
 The surface shone the holy store.
 He wan shades we hail, the infernal gods,
 On our course, and waft us o'er the floods:
 A barren heifer from the stall
 The knife upon your altars fall;
 The palace, at our safe return,
 The hundred'd gifts the pile shall burn; 40
 A ram, the largest of the breed,
 These regions, to Tiresias bleed.
 Solemn rites and holy vows we paid
 To phantom nations of the dead.
 O the sheep: a purple torrent flow'd,
 The caverns smoked with streaming blood.

* Circe.

When lo! appear'd along the dusky coasts,
 Thin, airy shoals of visionary ghosts:
 Fair pensive youths, and soft enamour'd maids:
 And wither'd elders, pile and wrinkled shades; 50
 Ghastly with wounds the forms of warriors slain
 Stalk'd with majestic port, a martial train:
 These and a thousand more swarm'd o'er the ground,
 And all the dire assembly shriek'd around.
 Astonish'd at the sight, aghast I stood,
 And a cold fear ran shivering through my blood;
 Straight I command the sacrifice to haste,
 Straight the flay'd victims to the flames are cast,
 And mutter'd vows, and mystic song applied
 To grisly Pluto, and his gloomy bride. 60

Now swift I waved my falchion o'er the blood;
 Back started the pale throngs, and trembling stood.
 Round the black trench the gore untasted flows,
 Till awful from the shades Tiresias rose.

There wandering through the gloom I first survey'd,
 New to the realms of death, Elpenor's shade:
 His cold remains all naked to the sky
 On distant shores unwep'd, unburied lie.
 Sad at the sight I stand, deep fix'd in woe:
 And ere I spoke the tears began to flow. 70

O say what angry power Elpenor led
 To glide in shades, and wander with the dead?
 How could thy soul, by realms and seas disjoint'd,
 Outfly the nimble sail, and leave the lagging wind?

The ghost replied: To hell my doom I owe,
 Dæmonous accurst, dire ministers of woe!
 My feet, through wine unfaithful to their weight,
 Betray'd me tumbling from a towery height;
 Staggering I reel'd, and as I reel'd I fell,
 Lux'd the neck-joint—my soul descends to hell. 80

But lend me aid, I now conjure thee lend,
 By the soft tie and sacred name of friend!
 By thy fond consort! by thy father's cares!
 By loved Telemachus's blooming years!
 For well I know that soon the heavenly powers
 Will give thee back to day, and Circe's shores;
 There pious on my cold remains attend,
 There call to mind thy poor departed friend!
 The tribute of a tear is all I crave,
 And the possession of a peaceful grave. 90

But if, unheard, in vain compassion plead,
 Revere the gods, the gods avenge the dead!
 A tomb along the watery margin raise,
 The tomb with manly arms and trophies grace,
 To show posterity Elpenor was.
 There high in air, memorial of my name,
 Fix the smooth oar, and bid me live to fame.

To whom with tears: These rites, oh mournful
 shade,
 Due to thy ghost, shall to thy ghost be paid.

Still as I spoke the phantom seem'd to moan, 100
 Tear follow'd tear, and groan succeed'd groan.
 But, as my waving sword the blood surrounds,
 The shade withdrew, and mutter'd empty sounds.

There as the wondrous visions I survey'd,
 All pale ascends my royal mother's shade:
 A queen, to Troy she saw our legions pass;
 Now a thin form is all Anticlea was!
 Struck at the sight I melt with filial woe,
 And down my cheek the pious sorrows flow:
 Yet as I shook my falchion o'er the blood, 110
 Regardless of her son the parent stood.

When lo! the mighty Theban I behold;
 To guide his steps he bore a staff of gold:

Awful he trod ! majestic was his look !

And from his holy lips these accents broke :

Why, mortal, wanderest thou from cheerful day,

To tread the downward melancholy way ?

What angry gods to these dark regions led

Thee yet alive, companion of the dead ?

But sheath thy poniard, while my tongue relates 120
Heaven's steadfast purpose, and thy future fates.

While yet he spoke, the prophet I obey'd,

And in the scabbard plunged the glittering blade.

Eager he quaff'd the gore, and then express'd

Dark things to come, the counsels of his breast :

Weary of light, Ulysses here explores,
A prosperous voyage to his native shores ;

But know—by me unerring Fates disclose

New trains of dangers, and new scenes of woes ;

I see, I see, thy bark by Neptune toss'd, 130

For injured Cyclops, and his eye-ball lost !

Yet to thy woes the god decree an end,

If heaven you please ; and how to please attend !

Where on Trinacrian rocks the ocean roars,

Graze numerous herds along the verdant shores .

Though hunger press, yet fly the dangerous prey,

The herds are sacred to the god of day,

Who all surveys with his extensive eye

Above, below, on earth, and in the sky !

Rob not the god ; and so propitious gales 140

Attend thy voyage, and impel thy sails :

But, if his herds ye seize, beneath the waves

I see thy friends o'erwhelm'd in liquid graves !

The direful wreck Ulysses scarce survives !

Ulysses at his country scarce arrives !

Strangers thy guides ! nor there thy labours end,

New foes arise, domestic ills attend !

There foul adulterers to thy bride resort,

And lordly gluttons riot in thy court.

But vengeance hastes amain : These eyes behold

The deathful scene, princes on princes roll'd ! 151

That done, a people far from sea explore,

Who ne'er knew salt, or heard the billow roar,

Or saw gay vessel stem the watery plain,

A painted wonder flying on the main.

Bear on thy back an oar : with strange amaze

A shepherd meeting thee, the oar surveys,

And names a van : there fix it on the plain,

To calm the god that holds the watery reign ;

A threefold offering to his altar bring, 160

A bull, a ram, a boar ; and hail the ocean king.

But, home return'd, to each ethereal power

Slay the due victim in the genial hour :

So peaceful shalt thou end thy blissful days,

And steal thyself from life by slow decays ;

Unknown to pain, in age resign thy breath :

When late stern Neptune points the shaft with death :

To the dark grave retiring as to rest,

Thy people blessing, by thy people bless'd !

Uncerring truths, oh man my lips relate ; 170

This is thy life to come, and this is fate.

To whom unmoved : If this the gods prepare,

What heaven ordains, the wise with courage bear.

But say, why wander on the lonely strands,

Unmindful of her son, Anticlea stands ?

Why to the ground she bends her downcast eye ?

Why is she silent while her son is nigh ?

The latent cause, oh sacred seer, reveal !

Nor this, replies the seer, will I conceal.

Know, to the spectres, that thy beverage taste, 180

The scenes of life recur, and actions past :

They, seal'd with truth, return the sure reply ;

The rest, repell'd, a train oblivious fly.

The phantom-prophet ceased, and sunk from sight

To the black palace of eternal night.

Still in the dark abodes of death I stood,

When near Anticlea moved, and drank the blood

Straight all the mother in her soul awakes,

And, owning her Ulysses, thus she speaks.

Comest thou, my son, alive, to realms beneath, 190

The dolesome realms of darkness and of death ?

Comest thou alive from pure, ethereal day ?

Dire is the region, dismal is the way ;

Here lakes profound, there floods oppose their
waves,

There the wide sea with all his billows raves !

Or (since to dust proud Troy submits her towers)

Comest thou a wanderer from the Phrygian shore ! 130

Or say, since honour call'd thee to the field,

Hast thou thy Ithaca, thy bride, beheld ?

Source of my life, I cried, from earth I fly 200

To seek Tiresias in the nether sky,

To learn my doom ; for, toss'd from woe to woe,

In every land Ulysses finds a foe :

Nor have these eyes beheld my native shores,

Since in the dust proud Troy submits her towers.

But, when thy soul from her sweet mansion
fled,

Say, what distemper gave thee to the dead ?

Has life's fair lamp declined by slow decays,

Or swift expired it in a sudden blaze ?

Say, if my sire, good old Laërtes, lives ? 210

If yet Telemachus, my son, survives ?

Say, by his labour is my dominion awed,

Or crush'd by traitors with an iron rod ?

Say, if my spouse maintains her royal trust ;

Though tempted, chaste, and obstinately just ?

Or if no more her absent lord she wails,

But the false woman o'er the wife prevails :

Thus I, and thus the parent shade returns :

Thee, ever chee, thy faithful consort mourns :

Whether the night descends or day prevails, 220

Thee she by night, and thee by day bewails.

Thee in Telemachus thy realm obeys ;

In sacred groves celestial rites he pays,

And shares the banquet in superior state,

Graced with such honours as become the great.

Thy sire in solitude foment his care :

The court is joyless for thou art not there !

No costly carpets raise his hoary head,

No rich embroidery shines to grace his bed ;

Even when keen winter freezes in the skies, 230

Rank'd with his slaves on earth the monarch lies :

Deep are his sighs, his visage pale, his dress

The garb of woe and habit of distress.

And when the autumn takes his annual round,

The leafy honours scattering on the ground ;

Regardless of his years, abroad he lies,

His bed the leaves, his canopy the skies.

Thus cares on cares his painful days consume,

And bow his age with sorrow to the tomb !

For thee, my son, I wept my life away ; 240

For thee through hell's eternal dungeons stray.

Nor came my fate by lingering pains and slow,

Nor bent the silver-shafted queen her bow ;

No dire disease bereaved me of my breath ;

Thou, thou, my son, wert my disease and death,

Unkindly with my love my son conspired,

For thee I lived, for absent thee expired.

my arms I strove her shade to bind,
 ough my arm she slipt like empty wind,
 the vain illusions of the mind. 250
 despair I shed a copious tide
 ears, and thus with sighs replied :
 u, loved shade, while I thus fondly mourn!
 arms, to my embraces turn !
 versers that smile at human harms !
 bliss to weep within her arms ?
 s queen an empty image sent
 ed I might even my joys lament ?
 woe, the pensive shade rejoin'd,
 ed to grief of all mankind ! 260
 queen of hell who thee deceives ;
 such, when life the body leaves :
 e substance of the man remains,
 the blood along the purple veins :
 nereal flames in atoms bear,
 with the wind in empty air :
 npassive soul reluctant flies,
 dream to these infernal skies.
 e dark dominions speed thy way,
 e steep ascent to upper day, 270
 e bride the wondrous story tell,
 he horrors, and the laws of hell.
 e she spoke, in swarms hell's empress
 ;
 id wives of heroes and of kings ;
 nore thick they gather round the blood,
 'd on ghost (a dire assembly) stood !
 y sword I seize : the airy crew,
 ash'd along the gloom, withdrew ;
 to shade in mutual forms succeeds,
 ounts, and their illustrious deeds. 280
 n, whom great Salmoncus bred,
 rner of fam'd Cretheus' bed.
 neus, as from fruitful urns
 i watery store, the virgin burns :
 s the gentle stream with wanton pride,
 nazes rolls a silver tide.
 nks the maid enamour'd roves,
 h of the deep beholds and loves ;
 us' form and borrow'd charms,
 s god descends into her arms : 290
 acious arch of waves he throws,
 air the liquid mountain rose :
 ounding floods conceal'd he proves
 ; transport, and completes his loves.
 sighing, he the fair address'd,
 pke, her tender hand he press'd.
 nymph ! no vulgar births are owed
 ic raptures of a god :
 ne times the moon renews her horn,
 heroes shall from thee be born ; 300
 re the future worthies claim,
 n to the arduous paths of fame ;
 east the important truth conceal,
 secret of a god reveal :
 ou Neptune view'st ! and at my nod
 s, and the waves confess their god.
 not, but mounting spurn'd the plain,
 l into the chambers of the main,
 e time's full process forth she brings
 vicegerents in two future kings ; 310
 elus Pelias stretch'd his reign,
 Nelus ruled the Pylian plain :
 , to her Cretheus' royal bed
 heres and fam'd Æson bred :
 From the same fountain Amythaon rose,
 Pleased with the din of war, and noble shout of foes.
 There moved Antiopè, with haughty charms,
 Who blest the Almighty Thunderer in her arms :
 Hence sprung Amphion, hence brave Zethus came,
 Founders of Thebes, and men of mighty name ; 320
 Though bold in open field, they yet surround
 The town with walls, and mound inject on mound ;
 Here ramparts stood, there towers rose high in air,
 And here through seven wide portals rush'd the war.
 There with soft step the fair Alcmena trod,
 Who bore Alcides to the thundering god :
 And Megara, who charm'd the son of Jove,
 And soften'd his stern soul to tender love.
 Sullen and sour with discontented mien
 Jocasta frown'd, the incestuous Theban queen ; 330
 With her own son she join'd in nuptial bands,
 Though father's blood imbued his murderous hands :
 The gods and men the dire offence detest,
 The gods with all their furies rend his breast :
 In lofty Thebes he wore the imperial crown,
 A pompous wretch ! accurst upon a throne.
 The wife self-murder'd from a beam depends,
 And her foul soul to blackest hell descends :
 Thence to her son the choicest plagues she brings,
 And the fiends haunt him with a thousand stings. 340
 And now the beauteous Chloris I descrie,
 A lovely shade, Amphion's youngest joy !
 With gifts unnumber'd Neleus sought her arms,
 Nor paid too dearly for unequal'd charms ;
 Great in Orchomenos, in Pylos great,
 He sway'd the sceptre with imperial state.
 Three gallant sons the joyful monarch told,
 Sage Nestor, Periclimenus the bold,
 And Chromius last : but of the softer race, 350
 One nymph alone, a miracle of grace.
 Kings on their thrones for lovely Pero burn ;
 The sire denies, and kings rejected mourn.
 To him alone the beauteous prize he yields,
 Whose arm should ravish from Phylaccian fields
 The herds of Iphycus, detain'd in wrong ;
 Wild, furious herds, unconquerably strong !
 This dares a seer, but nought the seer prevails ;
 In beauty's cause illustriously he fails. 360
 Twelve moons the foe the captive youth detains
 In painful dungeons, and coercive chains ;
 The foe at last, from durance where he lay,
 His art revering gave him back to day ;
 Won by prophetic knowledge, to fulfil
 The steadfast purpose of the Almighty will.
 With graceful port advancing now I spied
 Leda the fair, the godlike Tyndar's bride :
 Hence Pollux sprung, who wields with furious sway
 The deathful gauntlet, matchless in the fray ;
 And Castor glorious on the embattled plain
 Curbs the proud steeds, reluctant to the rein : 370
 By turns they visit this ethereal sky,
 And live alternate, and alternate die :
 In hell beneath, on earth, in heaven above,
 Reign the twin-gods, the favourite sons of Jove.
 There Ephimedia trod the gloomy plain,
 Who charm'd the monarch of the boundless main ;
 Hence Ephialtes, hence stern Otus sprung,
 More fierce than giants, more than giants strong :
 The earth o'erburden'd groan'd beneath their weight,
 None but Orion e'er surpass'd their height : 380
 The wondrous youths had scarce nine winters told,
 When high in air, tremendous to behold,

Nine eels aloft they rear'd their towering head,
 And fall nine cubits broad their shoulders spread.
 Proud of their strength, and more than mortal size,
 The gods they challenge, and affect the skies:
 Heaved on Olympus tottering Ossa stood;
 On Ossa, Pelion nods with all his wood.
 Such were thy youths! had they to manhood grown,
 Almighty Jove had trembled on his throne: 390
 But, ere the harvest of the beard began
 To bristle on the chin, and promise man,
 His shafts Apollo aim'd; at once they sound,
 And stretch the giant monsters o'er the ground.
 There mournful Phaëdra with sad Procris moves,
 Both beauteous shades, both hapless in their loves;
 And near them walk'd, with solemn pace and slow,
 Sad Ariadne, partner of their woe:
 The royal Minos Ariadne bred,
 She Theseus loved, from Crete with Theseus fled:
 Swift to the Dian isle the hero flies, 401
 And towards his Athens bears the lovely prize;
 There Bacchus with fierce rage Diana fires,
 The goddess aims her shaft, the nymph expires.
 There Clymenè and Mera I behold,
 There Eriphylè weeps, who loosely sold
 Her lord, her honour, for the lust of gold.
 But should I all recount, the night would fail,
 Unequal to the melancholy tale;
 And all-composing rest my nature craves, 410
 Here in the court, or yonder on the waves;
 In you I trust, and in the heavenly powers,
 To land Ulysses on his native shores.
 He ceased; but left so charming on their ear
 His voice, that listening still they seem'd to hear.
 Till rising up, Arctè silence broke,
 Stretch'd out her snowy hand, and thus she spoke:
 What wondrous man heaven sends us in our guest!
 Through all his woes the hero shines confess'd;
 His comely port, his ample frame express 420
 A manly air, majestic in distress.
 He, as my guest, is my peculiar care:
 You share the pleasure, then in bounty share;
 To worth in misery a reverence pay,
 And with a generous hand reward his stay;
 For since kind heaven with wealth our realm has
 bless'd,
 Give it to heaven, by aiding the distress'd.
 Then sage Echeucus, whose grave reverend brow
 The hand of time had silver'd o'er with snow,
 Mature in wisdom rose: Your words, he cries, 430
 Demand obedience, for your words are wise.
 But let our king direct the glorious way
 To generous acts: our part is to obey.
 While life informs these limbs (the king replied,)
 Well to deserve, be all my cares employ'd:
 But here this night the royal guest detain,
 Till the sun flames along the ethereal plain.
 Be it my task to send with ample stores
 The stranger from our hospitable shores:
 Tread you my steps! 'Tis mine to lead the race, 440
 The first in glory, as the first in place.
 To whom the prince. This night with joy I stay:
 O monarch great in virtue as in sway!
 If thou the circling year my stay controul,
 To raise a bounty noble as thy soul;
 The circling year I wait, with ampler stores
 And fitter pomp to hail my native shores:
 Then by my realms due homage would be paid;
 For wealthy kings are loyally obey'd!

O king! for such thou art, and sure thy blood 450
 Through veins (he cried) of royal fathers flow'd;
 Unlike those vagrants who on falsehood live,
 Skill'd in smooth tales, and artful to deceive;
 Thy better soul abhors the liar's part,
 Wise is thy voice, and noble is thy heart.
 Thy words like music every breast controul,
 Steal through the ear, and win upon the soul;
 Soft, as some song divine, thy story flows,
 Nor better could the Muse record thy woes.
 But say, upon the dark and dismal coast, 460
 Saw'st thou the worthies of the Grecian host?
 The godlike leaders who, in battle slain,
 Fell before Troy, and nobly press'd the plain?
 And lo! a length of night behind remains,
 The evening stars still mount the ethereal plains
 Thy tale with raptures I could hear thee tell,
 Thy woes on earth, the wondrous scenes in hell,
 Till in the vault of heaven the stars decay,
 And the sky reddens with the rising day.
 O worthy of the power the gods assign'd 470
 (Ulysses thus replies) a king in mind!
 Since yet the early hour of night allows
 Time for discourse, and time for soft repose,
 If scenes of misery can entertain,
 Woes I unfold, of woes a dismal train.
 Prepare to hear of murder and of blood;
 Of godlike heroes who uninjured stood
 Amidst a war of spears in foreign lands,
 Yet bled at home, and bled by female hands.
 Now summon'd Proserpine to hell's black hall 480
 The heroine shades; they vanish'd at her call.
 When lo! advanced the forms of heroes slain
 By stern Ægysthus, a majestic train,
 And high above the rest, Atrides press'd the plain.
 He quaffed the gore; and straight his soldier knew,
 And from his eyes pour'd down the tender dew;
 His arms he stretched; his arms the touch deceiv'd,
 Nor in the fond embrace, embraces give:
 His substance vanish'd, and his strength decay'd, 490
 Now all Atrides is an empty shade.
 Moved at the sight, I for a space resign'd
 To soft affliction all my manly mind;
 At last with tears—O what relentless doom,
 Imperial phantom, bow'd thee to the tomb?
 Say while the sea, and while the tempest raves,
 Has Fate oppress'd thee in the roaring waves,
 Or nobly seized thee in the dire alarms
 Of war and slaughter, and the clash of arms!
 The ghost returns: O chief of human kind 500
 For active courage and a patient mind;
 Nor while the sea, nor whilst the tempest raves,
 Has Fate oppress'd me on the roaring waves!
 Nor nobly seized me in the dire alarms
 Of war and slaughter, and the clash of arms
 Stabb'd by a murderous hand Atrides died:
 A foul adulterer, and a faithless bride;
 Even in my mirth, and at the friendly feast,
 O'er the full bowl, the traitor stabb'd his guest;
 Thus by the gory arm of slaughter falls 510
 The stately ox, and bleeds within the stalls.
 But not with me the direful murder ends,
 These, these expired! their crime, they were my
 friends:
 Thick as the boars, which some luxurious lord
 Kills for the feast, to crown the nuptial board.
 When war has thunder'd with its loudest storm
 Death thou hast seen in all her ghastly forms;

I met her on the listèd ground,
 hand to hand they wound return for wound ;
 ver have thy eyes astonish'd view'd
 : a deed, so dire a scene of blood.
 n, the flow of joy, when now the bowl
 in our veins, and opens every soul,
 an, we faint ; with blood the dome is dyed,
 er the pavement floats the dreadful tide—
 east all gore, with lamentable cries,
 eeding innocent Cassandra dies !
 hough pale death froze cold in every vein,
 ord I strive to wield, but strive in vain :
 l my traitress wife these eyelids close,
 ently in death my limbs compose.
 530 an, woman, when to ill thy mind
 , all hell contains no fouler fiend :
 ch was mine ! who basely plunged her sword
 h the fond bosom where she reign'd adored !
 h hoped, the toils of war o'ercome,
 et soft quiet and repose at home :
 e hope ! O wife, thy deeds disgrace
 injured sex, and blacken all the race ;
 ould posterity one virtuous find,
 ytemnestra, they will curse the kind.
 yred shade, I cried, what mighty woes
 imperial race from woman rose !
 nan here thou treadst this mournful strand,
 eece by woman lies a desert land.
 n'd by my ills beware, the shade replies,
 st the sex that is so rarely wise ;
 earnest to explore thy secret breast,
 some trifle, but conceal the rest.
 thy consort cease to fear a foe,
 e she feels sincerity of woe :
 550 Troy first bled beneath the Grecian arms,
 ne unrivall'd with a blaze of charms ;
 ant son her fragrant bosom press'd,
 t her knee, or wanton'd at her breast :
 v the years a numerous train have ran :
 oming boy is ripen'd into man :
 es shall see him burn with noble fire,
 e shall bless his son, the son his sire :
 Orestes never met these eyes,
 t one look the murder'd father dies ;
 560 om a wretched friend this wisdom learn,
 thy queen disguised, unknown, return :
 ce of womankind so few are just,
 ll are false, nor even the faithful trust.
 ay, resides my son in royal port,
 Orchemonos, or Sparta's court ?
 in Pyle ? for yet he views the light,
 les a phantom through the realms of night.
 I : Thy suit is vain, nor can I say
 : breathes in realms of cheerful day :
 570 or wan beholds these nether skies :
 revere, for wisdom never lies.
 in a tide of tears our sorrows flow,
 l new horror to the realms of woe ;
 : by side along the dreary coast
 ed Achilles' and Patroclus' ghost,
 lly pair ! near these the Pylian* stray'd,
 vering Ajax, an illustrious shade !
 s his joy, and pleased with loud alarms,
 t Pelides brighter shone in arms.
 580 gh the thick gloom his friend Achilles knew,
 e speaks the tears descend in dew.

Comest thou alive to view the Stygian bounds,
 Where the wan spectres walk eternal rounds :
 Nor fear'at the dark and dismal waste to tread,
 Throng'd with pale ghosts, familiar with the dead ?
 To whom with sighs : I pass these dreadful gates
 To seek the Theban, and consult the Fates :
 For still, distress'd, I rove from coast to coast,
 Lost to my friends, and to my country lost. 596
 But sure the eye of Time beholds no name
 So blest as thine in all the rolls of fame :
 Alive we hail'd thee with our guardian gods,
 And dead, thou rulest a king in these abodes.
 Talk not of ruling in this dolorous gloom,
 Nor think vain words (he cried) can ease my doom.
 Rather I choose laboriously to bear
 A weight of woes, and breathe the vital air,
 A slave to some poor hind that toils for bread,
 Than reign the scepter'd monarch of the dead. 606
 But say, if in my steps my son proceeds,
 And emulates his godlike father's deeds ?
 If at the clash of arms, and shout of foes,
 Swells his bold heart, his bosom nobly glows ?
 Say if my sire, the reverend Peleus, reigns
 Great in his Pthia, and his throne maintains ;
 Or, weak and old, my youthful arm demands,
 To fix the sceptre steadfast in his hands ?
 O might the lamp of life rekindled burn,
 And death release me from the silent urn ! 610
 This arm, that thunder'd o'er the Phrygian plain,
 And swell'd the ground with mountains of the alain,
 Should vindicate my injured father's fame,
 Crush the proud rebel, and assert his claim.
 Illustrious shade (I cried,) of Peleus' fates
 No circumstance the voice of fame relates :
 But hear with pleased attention the renown,
 The wars and wisdom of thy gallant son.
 With me from Scyros to the field of fame
 Radiant in arms the blooming hero came. 620
 When Greece assembled all her hundred states,
 To ripen councils, and decide debates,
 Heavens ! how he charm'd us with a flow of sense,
 And won the heart with manly eloquence !
 He first was seen of all the peers to rise,
 The third in wisdom where they all were wise ;
 560 But when, to try the fortune of the day,
 Host moved toward host in terrible array,
 Before the van, impatient for the fight,
 With martial port he strode, and stern delight : 630
 Heaps strew'd on heaps beneath his falchion groan'd,
 And monuments of dead deform'd the ground.
 The time would fail should I in order tell
 What foes were vanquish'd, and what numbers fell :
 How, lost through love, Eurypylus was slain,
 And round him bled his bold Ceteæan train.
 To Troy no hero came of nobler line,
 Or if of nobler, Memnon, it was thine.
 When Ilion in the horse received her doom,
 And unseen armies ambush'd in its womb, 640
 Greece gave her latent warriors to my care,
 'Twas mine on Troy to pour the imprison'd war ;
 Then when the boldest bosom beat with fear,
 When the stern eyes of heroes dropp'd a tear,
 Fierce in his look his ardent valour glow'd,
 Flush'd in his cheek, or sallied in his blood ;
 Indignant in the dark recess he stands,
 Pants for the battle, and the war demands :
 His voice breathed death, and with a martial air
 He grasp'd his sword, and shook his glittering spear.

* Antilochus.
 3 G

And when the gods our arms with conquest crown'd, With haughty love the audacious monster strove
When Troy's proud bulwarks smoked upon the ground, To force the goddess, and to rival Jove.

Greece to reward her soldier's gallant toils,
Heap'd high his navy with unnumber'd spoils.

Thus, great in glory, from the din of war,
Safe he return'd, without one hostile scar;
Though spears in iron tempests rain'd around,
Yet innocent they play'd, and guiltless of a wound.

While yet I spoke, the shade with transport glow'd,
Rose in his majesty, and nobler trod; 660
With haughty stalk he sought the distant glades
Of warrior kings, and join'd the illustrious shades.

Now, without number, ghost by ghost arose,
All wailing with unutterable woes.

Alone, apart, in discontented mood,
A gloomy shade, the sullen Ajax stood;
For ever sad with proud disdain he pined,
And the lost arms for ever stung his mind;
Though to the contest Thetis gave the laws,
And Pallas, by the Trojans, judged the cause. 670

O why was I victorious in the strife?
O dear-bought honour with so brave a life!
With him the strength of war, the soldiers' pride,
Our second hope to great Achilles, died!
Touch'd at the sight from tears I scarce refrain,
And tender sorrow thrills in every vein;
Pensive and sad I stand, at length accost
With accents mild the inexorable ghost.

Still burns thy rage? and can brave souls resent
Even after death? Relent, great shade relent! 680
Perish those arms which by the gods' decree
Accursed our army with the loss of thee!
With thee we fell; Greece wept thy hapless fates,
And shook astonish'd through her hundred states.
Not more, when great Achilles press'd the ground,
And breathed his manly spirit through the wound.
O deem thy fall not owed to man's decree,
Jove hated Greece, and punish'd Greece in thee!
Turn, then, oh peaceful turn, thy wrath controul,
And calm the raging tempest of thy soul. 690

While yet I speak, the shade disdains to stay,
In silence turns, and sullen stalks away.

Touch'd at his sour retreat, through deepest night,
Through hell's black bounds I had pursued his flight,

And forced the stubborn spectre to reply;
But wondrous visions drew my curious eye.
High on a throne, tremendous to behold,
Stern Minos waves a mace of burnish'd gold;
Around ten thousand thousand spectres stand
Through the wide dome of Dis, a trembling band. 700
Still as they plead, the fatal lots he rolls,
Absolves the just, and dooms the guilty souls.

There huge Orion, of portentous size,
Swift through the gloom a giant-hunter flies;
A ponderous mass of brass with direful sway
Aloft he whirls, to crush the savage prey;
Stern beasts in trains that by his truncheon fell,
Now grisly forms, shoot o'er the lawns of hell.

There Tityus large and long, in fetters bound,
O'er spreads nine acres of infernal ground; 710
Two ravenous vultures, furious for their food,
Scream o'er the fiend, and riot in his blood,
Incessant gore the liver in his breast,
The immortal liver grows, and gives the immortal feast.

For as o'er Panopè's enamell'd plains
Latona journey'd to the Pythian fane,

There Tantalus along the Stygian bounds
Pours out deep groans (which groans all hell re-
sounds:)

Even in the circling floods refreshment craves, 721
And pines with thirst amidst a sea of waves;
When to the water he his lip applies,
Back from his lip the treacherous water flies
Above, beneath, around, his hapless head,
Trees of all kinds delicious fruitage spread;
There figs sky-dyed, a purple hue disclose,
Green looks the olive, the pomegranate glows,
There dangling pears exalting scents unfold,
And yellow apples ripen into gold: 730
The fruit he strives to seize; but blasts arise
Toss it on high, and whirl it to the skies.

I turn'd my eye, and as I turn'd survey'd
A mournful vision! the Sisypthian shade;
With many a weary step, and many a groan,
Up the high hill he heaves a huge round stone;
The huge round stone, resulting with a bound,
Thunders impetuous down, and smokes along the
ground.

Again the restless orb his toil renews,
Dust mounts in clouds, and sweat descends in dew.

Now I the strength of Hercules behold, 741
A towering spectre of gigantic mould,
A shadowy form! for high in heaven's abodes
Himself resides, a god among the gods;
There, in the bright assemblies of the skies,
He nectar quaffs, and Hebe crowns his joys.
Here hovering ghosts, like fowl, his shade surround,
And clang their pinions with terrific sound;
Gloomy as night he stands, in act to throw
The aerial arrow from the twanging bow. 750

Around his breast a wondrous zone is roll'd,
Where woodland monsters grin in fretted gold.
There sullen lions sternly seem to roar,
The bear to growl, to foam the tusky boar;
There war and havoc and destruction stood,
And vengeful murder red with human blood.
Thus terribly adorn'd the figures shine,
Inimitably wrought with skill divine.
The mighty ghost advanced with awful look,
And turning his grim visage sternly spoke. 760

O exercised in grief! by arts refined!
O taught to bear the wrongs of base mankind!
Such, such was I! still toas'd from care to care,
While in your world I drew the vital air!
Even I, who from the Lord of Thunders rose,
Bore toils and dangers, and a weight of woes;
To a base monarch still a slave confined
(The hardest bondage to a generous mind!)
Down to these worlds I trod the dismal way,
And dragg'd the three-mouth'd dog to upper day;
Even hell I conquer'd through the friendly aid 771
Of Maia's offspring and the martial maid.

Thus he, nor deign'd for our reply to stay,
But, turning, stalk'd with giant strides away.

Curious to view the kings of ancient days,
The mighty dead that lived in endless praise,
Resolved I stand; and haply had survey'd
The godlike Theseus, and Pirithous' shade;
But swarms of spectres rose from deepest hell,
With bloodless visage, and with hideous yell, 780
They scream, they shriek; sad groans and dismal sounds
Stun my ear'd ears, and pierce hell's utmost bounds

my heart the dismal din sustains,
 cold blood hangs shivering in my veins;
 gon, rising from the infernal lakes,
 rrors arm'd, and curls of hissing snakes,
 ix me stiffen'd at the monstrous sight,
 image, in eternal night!
 from the direful coast to purer air
 ny flight, and to my mates repair. 790
 s ascend the ship; they strike their oars;
 intains lessen, and retreat the shores:
 r the waves we fly; the freshening gales
 ough the shrouds, and stretch the swelling
 ils.

BOOK XII.

ARGUMENT.

The Sirens, Scylla and Charybdis.

How, after his return from the shades he was
 Circe on his voyage, by the coast of the Sirens,
 the strait of Scylla and Charybdis: the man-
 which he escaped those dangers: how, being cast
 island of Trinacria, his companions destroyed
 n of the Sun: the vengeance that followed; how
 shed by shipwreck except himself, who, swim-
 the mast of the ship, arrived on the island of
 il. With which his narration concludes.

BOOK XII.

o'er the rolling surge the vessel flies,
 the waves the Ææan hills arise.
 gay morn resides in radiant bowers,
 ps her revels with the dancing Hours;
 æbus rising in the ethereal way,
 heaven's bright portals pours the beamy day.
 we fix our halsters on the land,
 descend, and press the desert sand:
 orn and wasted, lose our cares in sleep
 arse murmurs of the rolling deep. 10
 is the morn restored the day, we paid
 al honours to Elpenor's shade.
 the ax the rushing forest bends,
 huge pile along the shore ascends,
 ve stand, a melancholy train,
 ud groan re-echoes from the main.
 er the pyre, by fanning breezes spread
 gry flame devours the silent dead.
 tomb, the silent dead to grace,
 he roarings of the main we place; 20
 g tomb a lofty column bore,
 above it rose the tapering oar.
 me the goddess our return survey'd
 pale ghosts, and hell's tremendous shade.
 descends: a train of nymphs divine
 rich viands and the generous wine:
 speak the power of magic stands,
 eful thus accosts the listening bands.
 of woe! decreed by adverse fates
 pass through hell's eternal gates! 30
 or late, are doom'd that path to tread;
 etched you, twice number'd with the dead!
 adjourn your cares, exalt your souls,
 he taste, and drain the sparkling bowls;
 n the morn unveils her saffron ray,
 our broad sails, and plough the liquid way.
 night, your faithful guide, explain
 es by land, your dangers on the main.

The goddess spoke: in feasts we waste the day,
 Till Phœbus downward plunged his burning ray; 40
 Then sable night ascends, and balmy rest
 Seals every eye, and calms the troubled breast
 Then, curious, she commands me to relate
 The dreadful scenes of Pluto's dreary state.
 She sat in silence while the tale I tell,
 The wondrous visions, and the laws of hell.
 Then thus: The lot of man the gods dispose;
 These ills are past: now hear thy future woes.
 O prince, attend! some favouring power be kind,
 And print the important story on thy mind! 50
 Next, where the Sirens dwell, you plough the
 seas;
 Their song is death, and makes destruction please.
 Unblest the man, whom music wits to stay
 Nigh the curst shore, and listen to the lay.
 No more that wretch shall view the joys of life,
 His blooming offspring, or his beauteous wife:
 In verdant meads they sport; and wide around
 Lie human bones, that whiten all the ground;
 The ground polluted floats with human gore,
 And human carnage taints the dreadful shore. 60
 Fly swift the dangerous coast: let every ear
 Be stopp'd against the song! 'tis death to hear!
 Firm to the mast thyself with chains be bound,
 Nor trust thy virtue to the enchanting sound.
 If, mad with transport, freedom thou demand,
 Be every fetter strain'd, and added band to band.
 These seas o'erpass'd, be wise! but I refrain
 To mark distinct thy voyage o'er the main:
 New horrors rise! let prudence be thy guide,
 And guard thy various passage through the tide. 70
 High o'er the main two rocks exalt their brow,
 The boiling billows thundering roll below;
 Through the vast waves the dreadful wonders move,
 Hence named Erratic by the gods above.
 No bird of air, no dove of swiftest wing,
 That bears ambrosia to the ethereal king,
 Shuns the dire rocks: in vain she cuts the skies,
 The dire rocks meet, and crush her as she flies;
 Not the fleet bark, when prosperous breezes play,
 Ploughs o'er that roaring surge its desperate way; 80
 O'erwhelm'd it sinks: while round a smoke expires,
 And the waves flashing seem to burn with fires.
 Scarce the fumed Argo, pass'd these raging floods,
 The sacred Argo, fill'd with demigods!
 Even she had sunk, but Jove's imperial bride
 Wing'd her fleet sail, and push'd her o'er the tide.
 High in the air the rock its summit shrouds
 In brooding tempests, and in rolling clouds:
 Loud storms around, and mists eternal rise,
 Beat its bleak brow, and intercept the skies. 90
 When all the broad expansion, bright with day,
 Glows with the autumnal or the summer ray,
 The summer and the autumn glow in vain,
 The sky for ever lowers, for ever clouds remain.
 Impervious to the step of man it stands,
 Though borne by twenty feet, though arm'd with
 twenty hands;
 Smooth as the polish of the mirror rise
 The slippery sides, and shoot into the skies.
 Full in the centre of this rock display'd,
 A yawning cavern casts a dreadful shade: 100
 Nor the fleet arrow from the twanging bow,
 Sent with full force, could reach the depth below.
 Wide to the west the horrid gulf extends,
 And the dire passage down to hell descends

O fly the dreadful sight! expand thy sails,
 Ply the strong oar, and catch the nimble gales;
 Here Scylla bellows from her dire abodes,
 Tremendous pest, abhorr'd by man and gods!
 Hideous her voice, and with less terrors roar
 The whelps of lions in the midnight hour. 110
 Twelve feet, deform'd and foul, the fiend spreads;
 Six horrid necks she rears, and six terrific heads;
 Her jaws grin dreadful with three rows of teeth:
 Jaggy they stand, the gaping den of death;
 Her parts obscene the raging billows hide;
 Her bosom terribly o'erlooks the tide.
 When stung with hunger she embroils the flood,
 The sea-dog and the dolphin are her food;
 She makes the huge leviathan her prey,
 And all the monsters of the watery way; 120
 The swiftest racer of the azure plain
 Here fills her sails and spreads her oars in vain:
 Fell Scylla rises, in her fury roars,
 A: once six mouths expands, at once six men de-
 vours.

Close by, a rock of less enormous height
 Breaks the wild waves, and forms a dangerous strait;
 Full on its crown a fig's green branches rise,
 And shoot a leafy forest to the skies;
 Beneath, Charybdis holds her boisterous reign
 'Midst roaring whirlpools, and absorbs the main: 130
 Thrice in her gulfs the boiling seas subside,
 Thrice in dire thunders she refunds the tide.
 Oh, if thy vessel plough the direful waves
 When seas retreating roar within her caves,
 Ye perish all! though he who rules the main
 Lend his strong aid, his aid he lends in vain.
 Ah, shun the horrid gulf! by Scylla fly,
 'Tis better six to lose, than all to die.

I then: O nymph, propitious to my prayer,
 Goddess divine, my guardian power, declare, 140
 Is the foul fiend from human vengeance freed?
 Or, if I rise in arms, can Scylla bleed?

Then she: Oh worn by toils, oh broke in fight,
 Still are new toils and war thy dire delight?
 Will martial flames for ever fire thy mind,
 And never, never, be to heaven resign'd?
 How vain thy efforts to avenge the wrong!
 Deathless the pest! impenetrably strong!
 Furious and fell, tremendous to behold!
 Even with a look she withers all the bold! 150
 She mocks the weak attempts of human might:
 Oh fly her rage! thy conquest is thy flight.
 If but to seize thy arms thou make delay,
 Again the fury vindicates her prey,
 Her six mouths yawn, and six are snatch'd away.
 From her foul womb Cræteis gave to air
 This dreadful pest! To her direct thy prayer,
 To curb the monster in her dire abodes,
 And guard thee through the tumult of the floods. 159

Thence to Trinacria's shore you bend your way,
 Where graze thy herds, illustrious source of day!
 Seven herds, seven flocks, enrich the sacred plains,
 Each herd, each flock, full fifty heads contains:
 The wondrous kind a length of age survey,
 By breed increase not, nor by death decay.
 Two sister goddesses possess the plain,
 The constant guardians of the woolly train:
 Lampætie fair, and Phæthusa young,
 From Phœbus and the bright Næra sprung:
 Here, watchful o'er the flocks, in shady bowers 170
 And flowery meads they waste the joyous hours.

Rob not the god! and so propitious gales
 Attend thy voyage, and impel thy sails;
 But if thy impious hands the flocks destroy,
 The gods, the gods avenge it and ye die!
 'Tis thine alone (thy friends and navy lost)
 Through tedious toils to view thy native coast
 She ceas'd: and now arose the morning ray;
 Swift to her dome the goddess held her way.
 Then to my mates I measured back the plain, 180
 Climb'd the tall bark, and rush'd into the main;
 Then bending to the stroke, their oars they drew
 To their broad breasts, and swift the galley flew.
 Up sprung a brisker breeze: with freshening gales,
 The friendly goddess stretch'd the swelling sails:
 We drop our oars; at ease the pilot guides;
 The vessel light along the level glides. 120
 When, rising sad and slow, with pensive look,
 Thus to the melancholy train I spoke:

Oh friends, oh ever partners of my woes, 190
 Attend while I what heaven foredooms disclose.
 Hear all! Fate hangs o'er all; on you it lies
 To live or perish! to be safe, be wise!
 In flowery meads the sportive Sirens play,
 Touch the soft lyre, and tune the vocal lay;
 Me, me alone, with fetters firmly bound,
 The gods allow to hear the dangerous sound.
 Hear and obey: if freedom I demand,
 Be every fetter strain'd, be added band to band.

While yet I speak the winged galley flies 200
 And lo! the Siren shores like mists arise.
 Sunk were at once the winds: the air above,
 And waves below at once forgot to move:
 Some dæmon calm'd the air, and smother'd the deep,
 Hush'd the loud winds, and charm'd the waves to sleep.
 Now every sail we furl, each oar we ply;
 Lash'd by the stroke, the frothy waters fly.
 The ductile wax with busy hands I mould,
 And cleft in fragments, and the fragments roll'd:
 The aerial region now grew warm with day, 210
 The wax dissolved beneath the burning ray;
 Then every ear I barr'd against the strain,
 And from access of phrenzy lock'd the brain.
 Now round the masts my mates the fetters roll'd,
 And bound me limb by limb with fold on fold.
 Then bending to the stroke, the active train
 Plunge all at once their oars, and veer the main.

While to the shore the rapid vessel flies,
 Our swift approach the Siren choir descries;
 Celestial music warbles from their tongue, 220
 And thus the sweet deluders tune the song.

Oh stay, oh pride of Greece! Ulysses, stay!
 Oh cease thy course, and listen to our lay!
 Blest is the man ordain'd our voice to hear,
 The song instructs the soul, and charms the ear.
 Approach! thy soul shall into raptures rise!
 Approach! and learn new wisdom from the wise!
 We know whate'er the kings of mighty name
 Achieved at Ilion in the field of fame;
 Whate'er beneath the sun's bright journey lies, 230
 Oh stay, and learn new wisdom from the wise!

Thus the sweet charmers warbled o'er the main;
 My soul takes wing to meet the heavenly strain;
 I give the sign, and struggle to be free:
 Swift row my mates, and shoot along the sea;
 New chains they add, and rapid urge the way,
 Till, dying off, the distant sounds decay:
 Then, scudding swiftly from the dangerous ground,
 The deafen'd ear unlock'd, the chains unbound

all at once tremendous scenes unfold ;
 er'd the deeps, the smoking billows roll'd !
 uous waves embroil the bellowing flood,
 nbling, deafen'd, and aghast we stood !
 re the vessel plough'd the dreadful wave,
 ized the mighty, and unnerved the brave ;
 ropt his oar : but swift from man to man
 voka serene I turn'd, and thus began :
 nds ! oh often tried in adverse storms !
 Is familiar in more dreadful forms !
 I the dire Cyclopean den you lay,
 250 e return'd—Ulysses led the way,
 ourage hence, and in my care confide :
 ll the same Ulysses is your guide.
 my words ! your oars incessant ply ;
 every nerve, and bid the vessel fly.
 yon justling rocks and wavy war
 fety grants, he grants it to your care.
 on, whose guiding hand directs our way,
 ttentive listen and obey !
 259 ide thy course, nor plough those angry waves
 rolls yon smoke, yon tumbling ocean raves :
 y the higher rock ; lest whirl'd around
 k, beneath the circling eddy drown'd.
 e yet I speak, at once their oars they seize,
 to the stroke, and brush the working seas.
 is the name of Scylla I suppress'd ;
 eadful sound had chill'd the boldest breast.
 ttime, forgetful of the voice divine,
 adful bright my limbs in armour shine ;
 n the deck I take my dangerous stand,
 270 littering javelins lighten in my hand :
 d to whirl the whizzing spear I stay,
 : fell fiend arise to seize her prey.
 l the dungeon, studious to behold
 leous pest, my labouring eyes I roll'd ;
 ! the dismal dungeon, dark as night,
 e dire monster, and confounds the sight.
 through the rocks, appall'd with deep dismay,
 id our course, and stem the desperate way ;
 ylla there a scene of horror forms,
 280 re Charybdis fills the deep with storms.
 he tide rushes from her rumbling caves
 igh rock roars ; tumultuous boil the waves ;
 ss, they foam, a wild confusion raise,
 aters bubbling o'er the fiery blaze ;
 mists obscure the aerial plain,
 gh above the rock she spouts the main :
 n her gulfs the rushing sea subsides,
 ins the ocean with the reflux tides :
 :k rebellows with a thundering sound ;
 290 vondrous deep, below appears the ground.
 k with despair, with trembling hearts we
 'iew'd
 wning dungeon, and the tumbling flood ;
 o ! fierce Scylla stoop'd to seize her prey,
 'd her dire jaws, and swept six men away ;
 of renown ! loud-echoing shrieks arise :
 nd view them quivering in the skies ;
 ill, and aid with out-stretch'd arms implore :
 they call ! those arms are stretch'd no
 nore.
 I some rock that overhangs the flood,
 300 ent fisher casts the insidious food,
 audful care he waits the finny prize,
 Iden lifts it quivering to the skies :
 foul monster lifts her prey on high,
 : the wretches struggling in the sky :
 240 In the wide dungeon she devours her food,
 And the flesh trembles while she churns the blood.
 Worn as I am with griefs, with care decay'd,
 Never, I never, scene so dire survey'd !
 My shivering blood, congeal'd, forgot to flow ; 310
 Aghast I stood, a monument of woe !
 Now from the rocks the rapid vessel flies,
 And the hoarse din like distant thunder dies ;
 To Sol's bright isle our voyage we pursue,
 And now the glittering mountains rise to view.
 There sacred to the radiant god of day,
 Graze the fair herds, the flocks promiscuous stray :
 Then suddenly was heard along the main
 To low the ox, to bleat the woolly train. 319
 Straight to my anxious thoughts the sound convey'd
 The words of Circe and the Theban shade ;
 Warn'd by their awful voice these shores to shun,
 With cautious fears oppress'd, I thus begun.
 O friends ! oh ever exercised in care !
 259 Hear heaven's commands, and reverence what ye
 hear !
 To fly these shores the prescient Theban shade
 And Circe warns ! O be their voice obey'd :
 Some mighty woe relentless heaven forbodes :
 Fly these dire regions, and reverse the gods !
 While yet I spoke a sudden sorrow ran 330
 Through every breast, and spread from man to man,
 Till wrathful thus Eurylochus began :
 O cruel thou ! some fury surc has steel'd !
 That stubborn soul, by toil untaught to yield !
 From sleep debar'd, we sink from woes to woes ;
 And cruel, envious thou a short repose ?
 Still must we restless rove, new seas explore,
 The sun descending, and so near the shore ?
 And lo ! the night begins her gloomy reign,
 And doubles all the terrors of the main. 340
 Oft in the dead of night loud winds arise,
 Lash the wild surge, and bluster in the skies ;
 Or should the fierce south-west his rage display,
 And toss with rising storms the watery way,
 Though gods descend from heaven's aerial plain
 To lend us aid, the gods descend in vain ;
 Then while the night displays her awful shade,
 Sweet time of slumber ! be the night obey'd !
 Haste ye to land ! and when the morning ray
 Sheds her bright beams, pursue the destined way. 350
 A sudden joy in every bosom rose :
 So will'd some dæmon, minister of woes !
 To whom with grief—O swift to be undone,
 Constrain'd I act what wisdom bids me shun.
 But yonder herds and yonder flocks forbear ;
 Attend the heavens, and call the gods to hear :
 Content, an innocent repeat display,
 By Circe given, and fly the dangerous prey.
 Thus I : and while to shore the vessel flies,
 With hands uplifted they attest the skies ; 360
 Then where a fountain's gurgling waters play,
 They rush to land, and end in feasts the day :
 They feed ; they quaff : and now (their hunger fled)
 Sigh for their friends devour'd, and mourn the dead :
 Nor cease the tears till each in slumber shares
 A sweet forgetfulness of human cares.
 Now far the night advanced her gloomy reign,
 And setting stars roll'd down the azure plain :
 When, at the voice of Jove, wild whirlwinds rise,
 And clouds and double darkness veil the skies ; 370
 The moon, the stars, the bright ethereal host
 Seem as extinct, and all their splendours lost ;

The furious tempest roars with dreadful sound :
Air thunders, rolls the ocean, groans the ground.
All night it raged : when morning rose, to land
We haul'd our bark, and moor'd it on the strand,
Where in a beautiful grotto's cool recess
Dance the green Nereids of the neighbouring seas.

There while the wild winds whistled o'er the
main,

Thus careful I address'd the listening train. 380
O friends, be wise ! nor dare the flocks destroy
Of these fair pastures : if ye touch, ye die.
Warn'd by the high command of heaven, be awed ;
Holy the flocks, and dreadful is the god !
That god who spreads the radiant beams of light,
And views wide earth and heaven's unmeasured
height.

And now the moon had run her monthly round,
The south-east blustering with a dreadful sound :
Unhurt the bees, untouch'd the woolly train 389
Low through the grove, or range the flowery plain :
Then fail'd our food ; then fish we make our prey,
Or fowl that, screaming, haunt the watery way.
Till now, from sea or flood no succour found,
Famine and meagre want besieged us round.
Pensive and pale from grove to grove I stray'd,
From the loud storms to find a sylvan shade ;
There o'er my hands the living wave I pour ;
And heaven and heaven's immortal thrones adore,
To calm the roarings of the stormy main,
And grant me peaceful to my realms again. 400
Then o'er my eyes the gods soft slumber shed,
While thus Eurylochus arising said :

O friends, a thousand ways frail mortals lead
To the cold tomb, and dreadful all to tread ;
But dreadful most, when, by a slow decay,
Pale hunger wastes the manly strength away.
Why cease ye then to implore the powers above,
And offer hecatombs to thundering Jove ?
Why seize ye not yon bees, and fleecy prey ?

Arise unanimous ; arise and slay : 410
And if the gods ordain a safe return,
To Phebus shrines shall rise, and altars burn.
But, should the powers that o'er mankind preside,
Decree to plunge us in the whelming tide,
Better to rush at once to shades below,
Than linger life away, and nourish woe !

Thus he : the bees around securely stray,
When swift to ruin they invade the prey ;
They seize, they kill !—but for the rite divine,
The barley fail'd, and for libations wine. 420
Swift from the oak they strip the shady pride ;
And verdant leaves the flowery cake supplied.

With prayer they now address the ethereal train,
Slay the selected bees, and slay the slain :
The thighs, with fat involved, divide with art,
Strew'd o'er with morsels cut from every part.
Water, instead of wine, is brought in urns,
And pour'd profanely as the victim burns.
The thighs thus offer'd, and the entrails dress'd,
They roast the fragments, and prepare the feast. 430

'Twas then soft slumber fled my troubled brain ;
Back to the bark I speed along the main.

When lo ! an odour from the feast exhales,
Spreads o'er the coast, and scents the tainted gales ;
A chilly fear congeal'd my vital blood,
And thus, obtesting heaven, I mourn'd aloud.

O sire of men and gods, immortal Jove !
O all ye blissful powers that reign above !

Why were my cares beguiled in short repose ?
O fatal slumber, paid with lasting woes ! 440
A deed so dreadful all the gods alarms,
Vengeance is on the wing, and heaven in arms !
Meantime Lampetie mounts the aerial way,
And kindles into rage the god of day :
Vengeance, ye powers ! (he cries,) and thou whose
hand

Aims the red bolt, and hurls the written brand !
Slain are those herds which I with pride survey,
When through the ports of heaven I pour the day
Or deep in ocean plunge the burning ray.
Vengeance, ye gods ! or I the skies forego, 450
And bear the lamp of heaven to shades below.

To whom the thundering Power : O source of day !
Whose radiant lamp adorns the azure way,
Still may thy beams through heaven's bright por-
tals rise,

The joy of earth, and glory of the skies ;
Lo ! my red arm I bare, my thunders guide,
To dash the offenders in the whelming tide
To fair Calypso, from the bright abodes,
Hermes convey'd these counsels of the gods
Meantime from man to man my tongue exclaim,
My wrath is kindled, and my soul in flames. 461
In vain ! I view perform'd the direful deed,
Bees, slain by heaps, along the ocean bleed.

Now heaven gave signs of wrath ; along the ground
Crept the raw hides, and with a bellowing sound
Roar'd the dead limbs ; the burning entrails groan'd.
Six guilty days my wretched mates employ
In impious feasting, and unhallow'd joy ;
The seventh arose, and now the sire of gods 469
Rein'd the rough storms, and calm'd the tossing floods :

With speed the bark we climb ; the spacious sails
Loosed from the yards invite the impelling gales.
Past sight of shore, along the surge we bound,
And all above is sky, and ocean all around ;
When lo ! a murky cloud the Thunderer forms
Full o'er our heads, and blackens heaven with storms.
Night dwells o'er all the deep : and now outflies
The gloomy West, and whistles in the skies.
The mountain-billows roar ! the furious blast
Howls o'er the shroud, and rends it from the mast ;
The mast gives way, and crackling as it bends, 481
Tears up the deck ; and all at once descends ;

The pilot by the tumbling ruin slain,
Dash'd from the helm, falls headlong in the main.
Then Jove in anger bids his thunders roll,
And forked lightnings flash from pole to pole :
Fierce at our heads his deadly bolt he aims,
Red with uncommon wrath, and wrapt in flames :
Full on the bark it fell ; now high, now low,
Toss'd and re-toss'd, it reel'd beneath the blow ; 490
At once into the main the crew it shook :

Sulphureous odours rose, and smouldering smoke
Like fowl that haunt the floods, they sink, they rise,
Now lost, now seen, with shrieks and dreadful cries,
And strive to gain the bark : but Jove denies.
Firm at the helm I stand, when fierce the main
Rush'd with dire noise, and dash'd the sides in twain ;
Again impetuous drove the furious blast,
Snapt the strong helm, and bore to sea the mast ;
Firm to the mast with cords the helm I bind, 500
And ride aloft, to Providence resign'd,
Through tumbling billows and a war of wind.

Now sunk the West, and now a southern breeze
More dreadful than the tempest, lash'd the sea.

For on the rocks it bore where Scylla raves,
 And dire Charybdis rolls her thundering waves.
 All night I drove; and at the dawn of day,
 Fast by the rocks beheld the desperate way:
 Just when the sea within her gulfs subsides,
 And in the roaring whirlpools rush the tides.
 Swift from the float I vaulted with a bound,
 The lofty fig-tree seized, and clung around:
 So to the beam the bat tenacious clings,
 And pendant round it clasps his leathern wings.
 High in the air the tree its boughs display'd,
 And o'er the dungeon cast a dreadful shade:
 All unsustain'd between the wave and sky,
 Beneath my feet the whirling billows fly.
 What time the judge forsakes the noisy bar,
 To take repast, and stills the wordy war,
 Charybdis, rumbling from her inmost caves,
 The mast refunded on her refluent waves.
 Swift from the tree, the floating mast to gain,
 Sudden I dropp'd amidst the flashing main;
 Once more undaunted on the ruin rode,
 And oar'd with labouring arms along the flood.
 Unseen I pass'd by Scylla's dire abodes;
 So Jove decreed (dread sire of men and gods.)
 Then nine long days I plough'd the calmer seas,
 Heaved by the surge, and wafted by the breeze. 530
 Weary and wet the Ogygian shores I gain,
 When the tenth sun descended to the main.
 There, in Calypso's ever-fragrant bowers,
 Refresh'd I lay, and joy beguiled the hours.
 My following fates to thee, O king, are known,
 And the bright partner of thy royal throne.
 Enough: in misery can words avail?
 And what so tedious as a twice-told tale?

BOOK XIII.

ARGUMENT.

The Arrival of Ulysses in Ithaca.

Ulysses takes leave of Alcinoüs and Arcte, and embarks in the evening. Next morning the ship arrives at Ithaca; where the sailors, as Ulysses is yet sleeping, lay him on the shore with all his treasures. On their return, Neptune changes their ship into a rock. In the meantime Ulysses awaking, knows not his native Ithaca, by reason of a mist which Pallas had cast round him. He breaks into loud lamentations; till the goddess appearing to him in the form of a shepherd, discovers the country to him, and points out the particular places. He then tells a feigned story of his adventures, upon which she manifests herself, and they consult together of the measures to be taken to destroy the suitors. To conceal his return, and disguise his person the more effectually, she changes him into the figure of an old beggar.

BOOK XIII.

HE ceased; but left so pleasing on their ear
 His voice, that listening still they seem'd to hear.
 A pause of silence hush'd the shady rooms:
 The grateful conference then the king resumes.
 Whatever toils the great Ulysses pass'd,
 Beneath this happy roof they end at last;
 No longer now from shore to shore to roam,
 Smooth seas and gentle winds invite him home.
 But hear me, princes! whom these walls enclose,
 For whom my chanter sings, and goblet flows.

With wine unmix'd (an honour due to age,
 To cheer the grave, and warm the poet's rage;)
 Though labour'd gold and many a dazzling vest
 Lie heap'd already for our godlike guest;
 Without new treasures let him not remove,
 Large, and expressive of the public love:
 Each peer a tripod, each a vase bestow,
 A general tribute which the state shall owe.
 This sentence pleas'd: then all their steps address'd
 To separate mansions and retire to rest. 20
 Now did the rosy-finger'd morn arise,
 And shed her sacred light along the skies.
 Down to the haven and the ships in haste
 They bore the treasures, and in safety plac'd.
 The king himself the vases rang'd with care;
 520 Then bade his followers to the feast repair.
 A victim ox beneath the sacred hand
 Of great Alcinoüs falls, and stains the sand.
 To Jove the Eternal (power above all powers!
 Who wings the wind, and darkens heaven with
 showers) 30
 The flames ascend: till evening they prolong
 The rites more sacred made by heavenly song:
 For in the midst, with public honours grac'd
 Thy lyre divine, Demodocus! was plac'd.
 All, but Ulysses, heard with fix'd delight:
 He sate, and eyed the sun, and wish'd the night:
 Slow seem'd the sun to move, the hours to roll,
 His native home deep-imag'd in his soul.
 As the tired ploughman spent with stubborn toil,
 Whose oxen long have torn the furrow'd soil, 40
 Sees with delight the sun's declining ray,
 When home with feeble knees he bends his way
 To late repast, (the day's hard labour done,)
 So to Ulysses welcome set the sun;
 Then instant to Alcinoüs and the rest
 (The Scheran states) he turn'd and thus address'd;
 O thou the first in merit and command!
 And you the peers and princes of the land!
 May every joy be yours! nor this the least,
 When due libation shall have crown'd the feast, 50
 Safe to my home to send your happy guest.
 Complete are now the bounties you have given,
 Be all those bounties but confirm'd by heaven!
 So may I find, when all my wanderings cease,
 My consort blameless, and my friends in peace.
 On you be every bliss; and every day,
 In home felt joys, delighted roll away:
 Yourselves, your wives, your long-descending race
 May every god enrich with every grace!
 Sure fix'd on virtue may your nation stand, 60
 And public evil never touch the land!
 His words well weigh'd, the general voice approved
 Benign, and instant his dismissal mov'd.
 The monarch to Pontonous gave the sign,
 To fill the goblet high with rosy wine:
 Great Jove the Father, first (he cried) implore;
 Then send the stranger to his native shore.
 The luscious wine the obedient herald brought:
 Around the mansion flow'd the purple draught:
 Each from his seat to each immortal pours, 70
 Whom glory circles in the Olympian bowers.
 Ulysses sole with air majestic stands,
 The bowl presenting to Arctë's hands;
 Then thus: O queen, farewell! be still possess'd
 10 Of dear remembrance, blessing still and bless'd.

Till age and death shall gently call thee hence,
(Sure fate of every mortal excellence!)
Farewell! and joys successive ever spring
To thee, to thine, the people, and the king!

Thus he; then, parting, prints the sandy shore 80
To the fair port: a herald march'd before,
Sent by Alcinoüs; of Aretë's train
Three chosen maids attend him to the main;
This does a tunic and white vest convey,
A various casket that, of rich inlay,
And bread and wine the third. The cheerful mates
Safe in the hollow poop dispose the cates:
Upon the deck soft painted robes they spread,
With linen cover'd, for the hero's bed.
He climb'd the lofty stern; then gently press'd 90
The swelling couch and lay composed to rest.

Now placed in order, the Phæacian train
Their cables loose, and launch into the main:
At once they bend, and strike their equal oars,
And leave the sinking hills and lessening shores.
While on the deck the chief in silence lies,
And pleasing slumbers steal upon his eyes.
As fiery coursers in the rapid race
Urged by fierce drivers through the dusty space,
Toss their high heads, and scour along the plain; 100
So mounts the bounding vessel o'er the main.
Back to the stern the parted billows flow,
And the black ocean foams and roars below.

Thus with spread sails the winged galley flies;
Less swift an eagle cuts the liquid skies;
Divine Ulysses was her sacred load,
A man in wisdom equal to a god!
Much danger, long and mighty toils he bore,
In storms by sea, and combats on the shore:
All which soft sleep now banish from his breast, 110
Wrapt in a pleasing, deep, and death-like rest.

But when the morning star with early ray
Flamed in the front of heaven, and promised day;
Like distant clouds the mariner descries
Fair Ithaca's emerging hills arise.
Far from the town a spacious port appears,
Sacred to Phorcÿ's power, whose name it bears;
Two craggy rocks projecting to the main,
The roaring winds tempestuous to restrain;
Within the waves in softer murmurs glide, 120
And slips secure without their halers ride.
High at the head, a branching olive grows,
And crowns the pointed cliffs with shady boughs.
Beneath a gloomy grotto's cool recess
Delights the Nereids of the neighbouring seas,
Where bowls and urns were form'd of living stone,
And massy beams in native marble shone;
On which the labours of the nymphs were roll'd,
Their webs divine of purple mix'd with gold.
Within the cave the clustering bees attend 130
Their waxen works, or from the roof depend.
Perpetual waters o'er the pavement glide:
Two marble doors unfold on either side;
Sacred the south, by which the gods descend;
But mortals enter at the northern end.

Thither they bent, and haul their ship to land,
(The crooked keel divides the yellow sand;) Ulysses, sleeping on his couch, they bore,
And gently placed him on the rocky shore.
His treasures next Alcinoüs' gifts, they laid 140
In the wild olive's unfrequented shade,
Secure from theft; then launch'd the bark again,
Resumed their oars, and measured back the main.

Nor yet forgot old Ocean's dread supreme
The vengeance vow'd for eyeless Polypheme.
Before the throne of mighty Jove he stood;
And sought the secret counsels of the god.

Shall then no more, O sire of gods! be mine
The rights and honours of a power divine?
Scorn'd even by man, and (oh severe disgrace!) 150
By soft Phæacians, my degenerate race!
Against you destined head in vain I swore,
And menaced vengeance, ere he reach'd his shore;
To reach his natal shore was thy decree;
Mild I obey'd, for who shall war with thee?
Behold him landed careless and asleep,
From all the eluded dangers of the deep;
Lo where he lies, amidst a shining store
Of brass, rich garments, and refulgent ore;
And bears triumphant to his native isle 160
A prize more worth than Iliön's noble spoil.

To whom the Father of the immortal powers,
Who swells the clouds, and gladdens earth with
showers:

Can mighty Neptune thus of man complain?
Neptune tremendous o'er the boundless main!
Revered and awful even in heaven's abodes,
Ancient and great! a god above the gods!
If that low race offend thy power divine
(Weak, daring creatures!) is not vengeance thine?
Go then, the guilty at thy will chastise. 170

He said. The shaker of the earth replies:
This then I doom: to fix the gallant ship
A mark of vengeance on the sable deep;
To warn the thoughtless self-confiding train,
No more unlicensed thus to brave the main.
Full in their port a shady hill shall rise,
If such thy will.—We will it, Jove replies.
Even when with transport blackening all the strand,
The swarming people hail their ship to land,
Fix her for ever, a memorial stone: 180
Still let her seem to sail, and seem alone:
The trembling cloud shall see the sudden shade
Of whelming mountains overhang their head!

With that the god whose earthquakes rock the
ground,
Fierce to Phæacia cross'd the vast profound.
Swift as a swallow sweeps the liquid way,
The winged pinnacle shot along the sea.
The god arrests her with a sudden stroke,
And roots her down, an everlasting rock.
Aghast the Scherians stand in deep surprise; 190
All press to speak, all question with their eyes.
What hands unseen the rapid bark restrain?
And yet it swims, or seems to swim, the main!
Thus they, unconscious of the deed divine:
Till great Alcinoüs rising own'd the sign.

Behold the long-predestined day! (he cries.)
O certain faith of ancient prophecies!
These ears have heard my royal sire disclose
A dreadful story, big with future woes;
How mov'd with wrath, that careless we convey 200
Promiscuous every guest to every bay,
Stern Neptune raged; and how by his command
Firm rooted in the surge a ship should stand,
(A monument of wrath) and mound on mound
Should hide our walls, or whelm beneath the ground
The Fates have follow'd as declared the secret.
Be humbled, nations! and your monarch hear.
No more unlicensed brave the deeps; no more
With every stranger pass from shore to shore:

Neptune now for mercy call ;
 Whose name let twelve black oxen fall.
 The god reverse his purpos'd will,
 Our city hang the dreadful hill.
 The monarch spoke : they trembled and obey'd.
 The sands the victim oxen led :
 They herd'd tribes before the altars stand,
 Kings and rulers, a majestic band.
 Of ocean all the tribes implore ;
 Their altars redd'ed all the shore.
 While Ulysses in his country lay,
 From sleep, and round him might survey
 His native shore and rolling sea.
 His mind through tedious absence lost
 The resemblance of his native coast ;
 Minerva, to secure her care,
 Around a veil of thicken'd air :
 The gods ordain'd, to keep unseen
 A person from his friends and queen ;
 Proud suitors for their crimes afford
 A vengeance to their injured lord.
 All the land another prospect bore,
 A port appear'd, another shore,
 Continued ways, and winding floods,
 Unknown mountains, crown'd with unknown
 Woods
 Slow, and slow, with sudden grief oppress'd,
 He arose, and beat his careful breast,
 He look'd o'er all the coast and main,
 He thought, around, his native realm in vain :
 He erected eyes stood fix'd in woe,
 He spoke, the tears began to flow.
 He said, he cried, upon what barren coast,
 In new region is Ulysses toss'd ?
 How wild barbarians, fierce in arms ?
 Whose bosom tender pity warms ?
 How all this treasure now in safety lie ?
 How her, whither its sad owner fly ?
 How hid I Alcinoüs' grace implore ?
 How forsake Phæacia's happy shore ?
 How ter prince perhaps had entertain'd,
 How restored me to my native land.
 How promis'd, long-expected coast,
 How the faith Phæacia's rulers boast ?
 How your gods ! of all the great, how few
 On heaven, and to their promise true !
 How the power to whose all-seeing eyes
 Lists of men appear without disguise,
 How lone to avenge the wrongs I bear ;
 How he oppress'd arc his peculiar care.
 How these presents, and from thence to prove
 How his, is mine : the rest belongs to Jove. 260
 How in the sands he rang'd his wealthy store,
 How the vests, the tripods number'd o'er :
 How he found, but still in error lost
 How late he wanders on the coast,
 How his country, and laments again
 How of rocks, and hoarse resounding main.
 How the guardian goddess of the wise,
 Pallas, stood before his eyes :
 How a youthful swain, of form divine,
 How n'd descended from some princely line. 270
 How in robe her slender body dress'd :
 How her shoulders flew the waving vest,
 How in hand a shining javelin bore,
 How red sandals on her feet she wore.
 How in the king : Whoc'er of human race
 That wander'st in this desert place !

210 With joy to thee, as to some god I bend,
 To thee my treasures and myself commend.
 O tell a wretch in exile doom'd to stray,
 What air I breathe, what country I survey ? 280
 The fruitful continent's extremest bound,
 Or some fair isle which Neptune's arm surround ?
 From what fair clime (said she) remote from fame
 Arrivest thou here a stranger to our name ?
 Thou seest an island, not to those unknown
 Whose hills are brighten'd by the rising sun,
 Nor those that plac'd beneath his utmost reign
 Behold him sinking in the western main.
 The rugged soil allows no level space
 For flying chariots or the rapid race ; 290
 Yet, not ungrateful to the peasant's pain,
 Suffices fulness to the awelling grain :
 The loaded trees their various fruits produce,
 And clustering grapes afford a generous juice :
 Woods crown our mountains, and in every grove
 The bounding goats and frisking leifers rove :
 230 Soft rains and kindly dews refresh the field,
 And rising springs eternal verdure yield.
 Even to those shores is Ithaca renown'd,
 Where Troy's majestic ruins strew the ground. 300
 At this, the chief with transport was possess'd,
 His panting heart exulted in his breast :
 Yet, well dissembling his untimely joys,
 And veiling truth in plausible disguise,
 Thus, with an air sincere, in fiction bold,
 His ready tale the inventive hero told :
 Oft have I heard in Crete, this island's name :
 240 For 'twas from Crete, my native soil, I came :
 Self-banish'd thence. I sail'd before the wind,
 And left my children and my friends behind ; 310
 From fierce Idomeneus' revenge I flew,
 Whose son, the swift Orsilochus, I slew.
 (With brutal force he seized my Trojan prey,
 Due to the toils of many a bloody day.)
 Unseen I 'scaped, and, favour'd by the night,
 In a Phœnician vessel took my flight,
 For Pyle or Elis bound : but tempests toss'd,
 And raging billows drove us on your coast.
 In dead of night an unknown port we gain'd,
 Spent with fatigue, and slept secure on land. 320
 But ere the rosy morn renew'd the day,
 While in the embrace of pleasing sleep I lay,
 Sudden, invited by auspicious gales,
 They land my goods, and hoist their flying sails.
 A abandon'd here my fortune I deplore,
 A hapless exile on a foreign shore.
 Thus while he spoke, the blue-eyed maid began
 With pleasing smiles to view the godlike man :
 Then changed her form : and now, divinely bright,
 Jove's heavenly daughter stood confess'd to sight ;
 Like a fair virgin in her beauty's bloom, 331
 Skill'd in the illustrious labours of the loom.
 O still the same Ulysses ! she rejoin'd,
 In useful craft successfully refined !
 Artful in speech, in action, and in mind !
 Sufficed it not, that, thy long labours past,
 Secure thou seest thy native shore at last ?
 But this to me ? who, like thyself, excel
 In arts of counsel, and dissembling well :
 To me ? whose wit exceeds the powers divine, 340
 No less than mortals are surpass'd by thine.
 Know'st thou not me ? who made thy life my care,
 Through ten years' wandering, and through ten
 years' war ;

Who taught thee arts, Alcinoüs to persuade,
To raise his wonder and engage his aid;
And now appear, thy treasures to protect,
Conceal thy person, thy designs direct,
And tell what more thou must from Fate expect :
Domestic woes far heavier to be borne !
The pride of fools and slaves' insulting scorn. 350
But thou be silent, nor reveal thy state ;
Yield to the force of unresisted fate,
And bear unmoved the wrongs of base mankind,
The last, and hardest, conquest of the mind.

Goddess of wisdom ! Ithacus replies,
He who discerns thee must be truly wise,
So seldom view'd, and ever in disguise !
When the bold Argives led their warring powers,
Against proud Iliön's well-defended towers,
Ulysses was thy care, celestial maid ! 360
Graced with thy sight, and favour'd with thy aid :
But when the Trojan piles in ashes lay,
And bound for Greece we plough'd the watery
way ;

Our fleet dispersed and driven from coast to coast,
Thy sacred presence from that hour I lost ;
Till I beheld thy radiant form once more,
And heard thy counsels on Phœacia's shore.
But, by the almighty author of thy race,
Tell me, oh tell, is this my native place ?
For much I fear, long tracts of land and sea 370
Divide this coast from distant Ithaca ;
The sweet delusion kindly you impose,
To soothe my hopes, and mitigate my woes.

Thus he. The blue-eyed goddess thus replies.
How prone to doubt, how cautious are the wise !
Who, versed in fortune, fear the flattering show,
And taste not half the bliss the gods bestow.
The more shall Pallas aid thy just desires,
And guard the wisdom which herself inspires.
Others, long absent from their native place. 380
Straight seek their home, and fly with eager pace
To their wives' arms, and children's dear embrace.
Not thus Ulysses : he decrees to prove
His subjects' faith, and queen's suspected love ;
Who mourn'd her lord twice ten revolving years,
And wastes the days in grief, the nights in tears.
But Pallas knew (thy friends and navy lost)
Once more 'twas given thee to behold thy coast :
Yet how could I with adverse Fate engage,
And mighty Neptune's unrelenting rage ? 390
Now lift thy longing eyes, while I restore
The pleasing prospect of thy native shore.
Behold the port of Phœcyas ! fenced around
With rocky mountains, and with olives crown'd :
Behold the gloomy grot ! whose cool recess
Delights the Nereids of the neighbouring seas :
Whose now-neglected altars in thy reign
Blush'd with the blood of sheep and oxen slain.
Behold ! where Neritus the clouds divides,
And shakes the waving forests on his sides. 400

So spake the goddess ; and the prospect clear'd,
The mists dispersed, and all the coast appear'd.
The king with joy confess'd his place of birth,
And on his knees salutes his mother earth ;
Then, with his suppliant hands upheld in air
Thus to the sea-green sisters sends his prayer :
All hail ! ye virgin daughters of the main !
Ye streams, beyond my hopes beheld again !
To you once more your own Ulysses bows ;
Attend his transports, and receive his vows ! 410

If Jove prolong my days, and Pallas crown
The growing virtues of my youthful son,
To you shall rites divine be ever paid,
And grateful offerings on your altars laid.

Thus then Minerva. From that anxious breast
Dismiss those cares, and leave to heaven the rest
Our task be now thy treasured stores to save,
Deep in the close recesses of the cave :
Then future means consult—She spoke, and trod
The shady grot, that brighten'd with the god. 420
The closest caverns of the grot she sought ;
The gold, the brass, the robes, Ulysses brought :
These in the secret gloom the chief disposed ;
The entrance with a rock the goddess closed.

Now, seated in the olive's sacred shade,
Confer the hero and the martial maid.
The goddess of the azure eyes began :
Son of Læërtes ! much-experienced man !
The suitor-train thy earliest care demand,
Of that luxurious race to rid the land : 430
Three years thy house their lawless rule has seen,
And proud addresses to the matchless queen.
But she thy absence mourns from day to day,
And inly bleeds, and silent wastes away :
Elusive of the bridal hour, she gives
Fond hopes to all, and all with hopes deceives.

To this Ulysses. Oh, celestial maid !
Praised be thy counsel, and thy timely aid :
Else had I seen my native walls in vain,
Like great Atrides, just restored and slain. 440
Vouchsafe the means of vengeance to debate,
And plan with all thy arts the scene of fate :
Then, then be present, and my soul inspire,
As when we wrapt Troy's heaven-built walls in fire.
Though leagu'd against me hundred heroes stand,
Hundreds shall fall, if Pallas aid my hand.

She answer'd : In the dreadful day of fight
Know, I am with thee, strong in all my might,
If thou but equal to thyself be found,
What gasping numbers then shall press the ground !
What human victims stain the feastful floor ! 450
How wide the pavements float with guilty gore !
It fits thee now to wear a dark disguise,
And secret walk unknown to mortal eyes.
For this, my hand shall wither every grace
And every elegance of form and face,
O'er thy smooth skin a bark of wrinkles spread,
Turn hoar the auburn honours of thy head ;
Disfigure every limb with coarse attire,
And in thy eyes extinguish all the fire ; 460
Add all the wants and the decays of life ;
Estrange thee from thy own ; thy son, thy wife ;
From the loathed object every sight shall turn,
And the blind suitors their destruction scorn.

Go first the master of thy herds to find,
True to his charge, a loyal swain and kind
For thee he sighs : and to the royal heir
And chaste Penelope extends his care.
At the Coracian rock he now resides,
Where Arethusa's sable water glides ;
The sable water and the copious mast
Swell the fat herd ; luxuriant, large repast !
With him rest peaceful in the rural cell,
And all you ask his faithful tongue shall tell.
Me into other realms my cares convey,
To Sparta, still with female beauty gay ;
For know, to Sparta thy loved offspring came,
To learn thy fortunes from the voice of Fame. 470

At this the father, with a father's care.
Must he too suffer ? he, oh goddess ! bear 480
Of wanderings and of woes a wretched share ?
Through the wild ocean plough the dangerous way,
And leave his fortunes and his house a prey ?
Why wouldst not thou, oh all-enlighten'd mind !
Inform him certain, and protect him, kind ?
To whom Minerva. Be thy soul at rest ;
And know, whatever heaven ordains, is best.
To Fame I sent him, to acquire renown ;
To other regions is his virtue known :
Secure he sits, near great Atreides placed ; 490
With friendships strengthen'd, and with honours
 grac'd.
But lo ! an ambush waits his passage o'er ;
Fierce foes insidiously intercept the shore ;
In vain ; far sooner all the murderous brood
This injured land shall fatten with their blood.
 She spake, then touch'd him, with her powerful
 wand :
The skin shrunk up, and wither'd at her hand ;
A swift old age o'er all his members spread ;
A sudden frost was sprinkled on his head ;
Nor longer in the heavy eye-ball shined 500
The glance divine, forth-beaming from the mind.
His robe, which spots indelible besmear,
In rags dishonest flutters with the air :
A stag's torn hide is lapt around his reins :
A rugged staff his trembling hand sustains ;
And at his side a wretched scrip was hung,
Wide-patch'd, and knotted to a twisted thong.
So look'd the chief, so mov'd : to mortal eyes
Object uncouth ! a man of miseries !
While Pallas, cleaving the wide fields of air 510
To Sparta flies, Telemachus her care.

Full fifty pregnant females each contain'd ;
 'The males without (a smaller race) remain'd ; 20
Doom'd to supply the suitors' wasteful feast,
A stock by daily luxury decreased ;
Now scarce four hundred left. These to defend,
Four savage dogs, a watchful guard, attend.
Here sate Eumæus, and his cares applied
To form strong buskins of well-season'd hide
Of four assistants who his labour share,
Three now were absent on the rural care ;
The fourth drove victims to the suitor-train :
But he, of ancient faith, a simple swain, 30
Sigh'd, while he furnish'd the luxurious board,
And wearied heaven with wishes for his lord.
Soon as Ulysses near the inclosure drew,
With open mouths the furious mastiffs flew :
Down sate the sage, and cautious to withstand,
Let fall the offensive truncheon from his hand.
Sudden the master runs ; aloud he calls ;
And from his hasty hand the leather falls ;
With showers of stones he drives them far away ;
The scattering dogs around at distance bay. 40
Unhappy stranger ! (thus the faithful swain
 Began with accents gracious and humane)
What sorrow had been mine, if at my gate
Thy reverend age had met a shameful fate !
Enough of woes already have I known ;
Enough my master's sorrows and my own.
While here (ungrateful task !) his herds I feed,
Ordain'd for lawless rioters to bleed ;
Perhaps, supported at another's board,
Far from his country roams my hapless lord ! 50
Or sigh'd in exile forth his latest breath,
Now cover'd with the eternal shade of death !
But enter this my homely roof, and see
Our woods not void of hospitality.
Then tell me whence thou art, and what the share
Of woes and wanderings thou wert born to bear ?
He said, and, seconding the kind request,
With friendly step precedes his unknown guest.
A shaggy goat's soft hide beneath him spread,
And with fresh rushes heap'd an ample bed : 60
Joy touch'd the hero's tender soul, to find
So just reception from a heart so kind :
And, oh, ye gods ! with all your blessings grace
(He thus broke forth) this friend of human race !
The swain replied. It never was our guise
To slight the poor, or aught humane despise ;
For Jove unfolds our hospitable door,
'Tis Jove that sends the stranger and the poor.
Little, alas ! is all the good I can ;
A man oppress'd, dependent, yet a man : 70
Accept such treatment as a swain affords,
Slave to the insolence of youthful lords !
Far hence is by unequal gods removed
That man of bounties, loving and beloved !
To whom whate'er his slave enjoys is owed,
And more, had Fate allow'd, had been bestow'd :
But Fate condemn'd him to a foreign shore ;
Much have I sorrow'd, but my master more.
Now cold he lies, to death's embrace resign'd :
Ah, perish Helen ! perish all her kind ! 80
For whose cursed cause, in Agamemnon's name,
He trod so fatally the paths of Fame.
His vest succinct then girding round his waist,
Forth rush'd the swain with hospitable haste.
Straight to the lodgements of his herd he run,
Where the fat porkers slept beneath the sun :

BOOK XIV.

ARGUMENT.

The Conversation with Eumæus.

Ulysses arrives in disguise at the house of Eumæus where he is received, entertained, and lodged with the utmost hospitality. The several discourses of that faithful old servant, with the feigned story told by Ulysses to conceal himself, and other conversations on various subjects, take up this entire book.

BOOK XIV.

BUT he, deep-musing, o'er the mountains stray'd
 Through mazy thickets of the woodland shade,
And cavern'd ways, the shaggy coast along,
With cliffs and nodding forests overhung,
 Eumæus at his sylvan lodge he sought,
A faithful servant, and without a fault.
Ulysses found him busied as he sate
Before the threshold of his rustic gate ;
Around the mansion in a circle shone
A rural portico of rugged stone ; 10
 (In absence of his lord, with honest toil
 His own industrious hands had raised the pile.)
The wall was stone, from neighbouring quarries
 borne,
Encircled with a fence of native thorn,
And strong with pales, by many a weary stroke
Of stubborn labour, hewn from heart of oak :
Frequent and thick. Within the space were rear'd
Twelve ample cells, the lodgements of his herd.

Of two, his outlass launch'd the spouting blood ;
 These quarter'd, singed, and fix'd on forks of wood,
 All hasty on the hissing coals he threw ;
 And, smoking, back the tasteful viands drew, 90
 Broachers and all ; then on the board display'd
 The ready meal, before Ulysses laid
 With flour imbrown'd ; next mingled wine yet new
 And luscious as the bees' nectareous dew .
 Then sate companion of the friendly feast,
 With open look ; and thus bespoke his guest.
 Take with free welcome what our hands prepare,
 Such food as falls to simple servants' share ;
 The best our lords consume ; those thoughtless peers,
 Rich without bounty, guilty without fears ; 100
 Yet sure the gods their impious acts detest,
 And honour justice and the righteous breast.
 Pirates and conquerors of harden'd mind,
 The foes of peace, and scourges of mankind,
 To whom offending men are made a prey
 When Jove in vengeance gives a land away :
 Even these, when of their ill-got spoils possess'd,
 Find sure tormentors in the guilty breast :
 Some voice of god close whispering from within,
 " Wretch ! this is villany, and this is sin." 110
 But these, no doubt, some oracle explore,
 That tells the great Ulysses is no more.
 Hence springs their confidence, and from our sighs
 Their rapine strengthens, and their riots rise :
 Constant as Jove the night and day bestows,
 Bleeds a whole hecatomb, a vintage flows.
 None match'd this hero's wealth, of all who reign
 O'er the fair islands of the neighbouring main.
 Nor all the monarchs whose far dreaded sway
 The wide-extended continents obey : 120
 First, on the main-land, of Ulysses' breed,
 Twelve herds, twelve flocks, on ocean's margin
 feed ;
 As many stalls for shaggy goats are rear'd ;
 As many lodgments for the tusked herd ;
 Those foreign keepers guard : and here are seen
 Twelve herds of goats that graze our utmost green ;
 To native pastors is their charge assign'd,
 And mine the care to feed the bristly kind :
 Each day the fattest bleeds of either herd,
 All to the suitors' wasteful board preferr'd. 130
 Thus he, benevolent : his unknown guest
 With hunger keen devours the savoury feast ;
 While schemes of vengeance ripen in his breast.
 Silent and thoughtful while the board he ey'd,
 Eumæus pours on high the purple tide ;
 The king with smiling looks his joy express'd,
 And thus the kind inviting host address'd :
 Say now, what man is he, the man deplored,
 So rich, so potent, whom you style your lord ?
 Late with such affluence and possessions bless'd, 140
 And now in honour's glorious bed at rest ?
 Whocver was the warrior, he must be
 To Fame no stranger, nor perhaps to me ;
 Who (so the gods, and so the fates ordain'd)
 Have wander'd many a sea, and many a land.
 Small is the faith the prince and queen ascribe
 (Replied Eumæus) to the wandering tribe.
 For needy strangers still to flattery fly,
 And want too oft betrays the tongue to lie.
 Each vagrant traveller, that touches here, 150
 Deludes with fallacies the royal ear,
 To dear remembrance makes his image rise,
 And calls the springing sorrows from her eyes.

Such thou may'st be. But he whose name you crave
 Moulders in earth, or welters on the wave,
 Or food for fish or dogs his relics lie,
 Or torn by birds and scatter'd through the sky ;
 So perish'd he : and left (for ever lost)
 Much woe to all, but sure to me the most 60
 So mild a master never shall I find ;
 Less dear the parents whom I left behind ;
 Less soft my mother, less my father kind.
 Not with such transport would my eyes run o'er,
 Again to hail them in their native shore,
 As loved Ulysses once more to embrace,
 Restored and breathing in his natal place
 That name for ever dread, yet ever dear,
 Even in his absence I pronounce with fear :
 In my respect, he bears a prince's part :
 But lives a very brother in my heart. 170
 Thus spoke the faithful swain, and thus rejoind
 The master of his grief, the man of patient mind.
 Ulysses, friend ! shall view his old abodes,
 (Distrustful as thou art,) nor doubt the gods.
 Nor speak I rashly, but with faith averr'd,
 And what I speak attesting heaven has heard.
 If so, a cloak and vesture be my meed :
 Till his return no title shall I plead,
 Though certain be my news, and great my need.
 Who want itself can force untruths to tell, 180
 My soul detests him as the gates of hell.
 Thou first be witness, hospitable Jove,
 And every god inspiring social love !
 And witness every household power that waits
 Guard of these fires, and angel of these gates !
 Ere the next moon decrease, or this decay,
 His ancient realms Ulysses shall survey ;
 In blood and dust each proud oppressor mourn,
 And the lost glories of his house return.
 Nor shall that meed be thine, nor ever more 190
 Shall loved Ulysses hail this happy shore,
 (Replied Eumæus) to the present hour
 Now turn thy thought, and joys within our power.
 From sad reflection let my soul repose ;
 The name of him awakes a thousand woes.
 But guard him, gods ! and to these arms restore !
 Not his true consort can desire him more ;
 Not old Laërtes, broken with despair : 200
 Not young Telemachus, his blooming heir.
 Alas, Telemachus ! my sorrows flow
 Afresh for thee, my second cause of woe !
 Like some fair plant set by a heavenly hand,
 He grew, he flourish'd, and he bless'd the land ;
 In all the youth his father's image shined,
 Bright in his person, brighter in his mind.
 What man, or god, deceived his better sense,
 Far on the swelling seas to wander hence ?
 To distant Pylos hapless he is gone,
 To seek his father's fate, and find his own !
 For traitors wait his way, with dire design 210
 To end at once the great Arcesian line.
 But let us leave him to their wills above ;
 The fates of men are in the hands of Jove.
 And now, my venerable guest ! declare
 Your name, your parents, and your native air ;
 Sincere from whence begin your course relate,
 And to what ship I owe the friendly freight ?
 Thus he : and thus (with prompt invention bold) 220
 The cautious chief his ready story told.
 On dark reserve what better can prevail,
 Or from the fluent tongue produce the tale,

when two friends, alone, in peaceful place
 r, and wines and cates the table grace;
 ost, the kind inviter's cheerful face?
 might we sit, with social goblets crown'd,
 e whole circle of the year goes round;
 e whole circle of the year would close
 ng narration of a life of woes.
 ch was heaven's high will! know then, I came
 sacred Crete, and from a sire of fame: 230
 Hylacides (that name he bore,
 d and honour'd in his native shore;
 d in his riches, in his children more.
 g of a handmaid, from a bought embrace,
 d his kindness with his lawful race;
 hen that fate which all must undergo
 earth removed him to the shades below,
 rge domain his greedy sons divide,
 ach was portion'd as the lots decide.
 alas! was left my wretched share
 t a house, a covert from the air:
 hat by niggard Fortune was denied,
 ing widow's copious wealth supplied.
 our was my plea, a gallant mind
 true to honour, never lagg'd behind:
 ex is ever to a soldier kind.)
 vasting years my former strength confound,
 lded woes have bow'd me to the ground;
 the stubble you may guess the grain,
 ark the ruins of no vulgar man.
 illas gave to lead the martial storm,
 e fair ranks of battle to deform;
 ars inspired to turn the foe to flight,
 mpt the secret ambush of the night.
 stly Death in all his forms appear,
 ium not, it was not mine to fear.
 the rest I raised my ready steel;
 st I met, he yielded, or he fell.
 orks of peace my soul disdain'd to bear,
 ral labour, or domestic care. 260
 e the mast, the missile dart to wing,
 nd swift arrows from the bounding string,
 rts the gods made grateful to my mind;
 gods, who turn (to various ends design'd)
 rious thoughts and talents of mankind.
 the Grecians touch'd the Trojan plain,
 mes commander, or by land or main,
 ign fields I spread my glory far,
 n the praise, rich in the spoils of war:
 e charged with riches, as increased in fame,
 e return'd an honourable name. 271
 en great Jove that direful war decreed,
 roused all Greece, and made the mighty
 bled;
 tes myself and Idomen employ
 d their fleets, and carry death to Troy.
 ears we warr'd; the tenth saw Ilion fall:
 ward we sail'd, but heaven dispersed us all.
 ily month my wife enjoy'd my stay;
 'd the god who gives and takes away.
 ips I mann'd, equipp'd with ready stores, 280
 o voyage to the Ægyptian shores;
 and sacrifice my chosen train
 s consumed: the seventh we plough'd the
 main.
 ample fields diminish to our eye;
 the Boreal blast the vessels fly;
 rough the level seas we sweep our way;
 erman governs, and the ships obey;

The fifth fair morn we stem the Ægyptian tide,
 And tilting o'er the bay the vessels ride:
 To anchor there my fellows I command, 290
 And spies commission to explore the land.
 But, away'd by lust of gain, and headlong will,
 The coasts they ravage, and the natives kill.
 The spreading clamour to their city flies,
 And horse and foot in mingled tumult rise.
 The reddening dawn reveals the circling fields,
 Horrid with bristly spears, and glancing shields
 Jove thunder'd on their side. Our guilty head
 We turn'd to fight; the gathering vengeance spread
 On all parts round, and heaps on heaps lie dead. 300
 I then explored my thought, what course to prove
 (And sure the thought was dictated by Jove:)
 Oh, had he left me to that happier doom,
 And saved a life of miseries to come!
 The radiant helmet from my brows unlaced,
 And low on earth my shield and javelin cast,
 I meet the monarch with a suppliant's face,
 Approach his chariot, and his knees embrace.
 He heard, he saved, he placed me at his side;
 My state he pitied, and my tears he dried, 310
 Restrain'd the rage the vengeful foe express'd,
 And turn'd the deadly weapons from my breast.
 Pious! to guard the hospitable rite,
 And fearing Jove whom mercy's works delight.
 In Ægypt thus with peace and plenty bless'd,
 I lived (and happy still had lived) a guest.
 On seven bright years successive blessings wait;
 The next changed all the colour of my fate.
 A false Phœnician, of insidious mind,
 Versed in vile arts, and foe to human kind, 320
 With semblance fair invites me to his home;
 I seized the proffer (ever fond to roam:)
 Domestic in his faithless roof I staid,
 Till the swift sun his annual circle made.
 To Lybia then he meditates the way;
 With guileful art a stranger to betray,
 And sell to bondage in a foreign land:
 Much doubting, yet compell'd, I quit the strand
 Through the mid seas the nimble pinnace sails
 Aloof from Crete, before the northern gales; 330
 But when remote her chalky cliffs we lost,
 And far from ken of any other coast,
 When all was wild expanse of sea and air;
 Then doom'd high Jove due vengeance to prepare.
 He hung a night of horrors o'er their head
 (The shaded ocean blacken'd as it spread:)
 He launch'd the fiery bolt; from pole to pole
 Broad burst the lightnings, deep the thunders roll;
 In giddy rounds the whirling ship is toss'd,
 And all in clouds of smothering sulphur lost. 340
 As from a hanging rock's tremendous height,
 The sable crows with intercepted flight
 Drop headlong: scarr'd, and black with sulphurous
 hue,
 So from the deck are hurl'd the ghastly crew.
 Such end the wicked found! but Jove's intent
 Was yet to save the oppress'd and innocent.
 Placed on the mast, (the last resource of life)
 With winds and waves I held unequal strife;
 For nine long days the billows tilting o'er,
 The tenth soft wafts me to Thesprotia's shore. 350
 The monarch's son a shipwreck'd wretch relieved,
 The sire with hospitable rites received,
 And in his palace like a brother placed,
 With gifts of price and gorgeous garments grac'd.

While here I sojourn'd, oft I heard the fame
 How late Ulysses to the country came,
 How loved, how honour'd, in this court he stay'd,
 And here his whole collected treasure laid;
 I saw myself the vast unnumber'd store
 Of steel elaborate, and refulgent ore, 360
 And brass high heap'd amidst the regal dome;
 Immense supplies for ages yet to come!
 Meantime he voyaged to explore the will
 Of Jove, on high Dodona's holy hill,
 What means might best his safe return avail,
 To come in pomp, or bear a secret sail?
 Full oft has Phidon, whilst he pour'd in wine,
 Attesting solemn all the powers divine,
 That soon Ulysses would return, declared,
 The sailors waiting, and the ships prepared. 370
 But first the king dismiss'd me from his shores,
 For fair Dulichium crown'd with fruitful stores;
 To good Acastus' friendly care consign'd:
 But other counsels pleased the sailors' mind:
 New frauds were plotted by the faithless train,
 And misery demands me once again.
 Soon as remote from shore they plough the wave,
 With ready hands they rush to seize their slave;
 Then with these tatter'd rags they wrap me round
 (Strip of my own,) and to the vessel bound. 380
 At eve, at Ithaca's delightful land
 The ship arriv'd: forth-issuing on the sand
 They sought repast; while, to the unhappy kind,
 The pitying gods themselves my chains unbind.
 Soft I descended, to the sea applied
 My naked breast, and shot along the tide.
 Soon pass'd beyond their sight, I left the food
 And took the spreading shelter of the wood.
 Their prize escaped, the faithless pirates mourn'd;
 But deem'd inquiry vain, and to their ship return'd.
 Screen'd by protecting gods from hostile eyes, 391
 They led me to a good man and a wise,
 To live beneath thy hospitable care,
 And wait the woes heaven dooms me yet to bear.
 Unhappy guest! whose sorrows touch my mind!
 (Thus good Eumeus with a sigh rejoind'd,)
 For real sufferings since I grieve sincere,
 Check not with fallacies the springing tear;
 Nor turn the passion into groundless joy
 For him, whom heaven has destined to destroy. 400
 Oh! had he perish'd on some well-fought day,
 Or in his friend's embraces died away!
 That grateful Greece with streaming eyes might raise
 Historic marbles to record his praise;
 His praise, eternal on the faithful stone,
 And with transmissive honours grace his son.
 Now, snatch'd by harpies to the dreary coast,
 Sunk is the hero, and his glory lost!
 While pensive in this solitary den,
 Far from gay cities and the ways of men, 410
 I linger life: nor to the court repair,
 But when the constant queen commands my care;
 Or when to taste her hospitable board,
 Some guest arrives, with rumours of her lord;
 And these indulge their want, and those their woe,
 And here the tears, and there the goblets flow
 By many such have I been warn'd; but chief
 By one Ætolian robb'd of all belief,
 Whose hap it was to this our roof to roam,
 For murder banish'd from his native home. 420
 He swore, Ulysses on the coast of Crete
 Staid but a season to refit his fleet;

A few revolving months should waft him o'er,
 Fraught with bold warriors, and a boundless store.
 O thou! whom age has taught to understand,
 And heaven has guided with a favouring hand,
 On god or mortal to obtrude a lie
 Forbear, and dread to flatter, as to die
 Not for such ends my house and heart are free,
 But dear respect to Jove, and charity. 430
 And why, oh swain of unbelieving mind!
 (Thus quick replied the wisest of mankind)
 Doubt you my oath? yet more my faith to try,
 A solemn compact let us ratify,
 And witness every power that rules the sky:
 If here Ulysses from his labours rest,
 Be then my prize a tunic and a vest;
 And, where my hopes invite me, straight transport, 370
 In safety to Dulichium's friendly court.
 But if he greets not thy desiring eye, 440
 Hurl me from yon dread precipice on high;
 The due reward of fraud and perjury.
 Doubtless, oh guest! great laud and praise were
 mine,
 (Replied the swain, for spotless faith divine,)
 If, after social rites and gifts bestow'd,
 I stain'd my hospitable hearth with blood.
 How would the gods my righteous toils succeed,
 And bless the hand that made a stranger bleed?
 No more—the approaching hours of silent night 450
 First claim refection, then to rest invite;
 Beneath our humble cottage let us haste,
 And here, unconvid, rural dainties taste.
 Thus communed these; while to their lowly dome
 The full-fed swine return'd with evening home;
 Compell'd, reluctant, to their several sties,
 With din obstreperous, and ungrateful cries.
 Then to the slaves—Now from the herd the best
 Select in honour of our foreign guest:
 With him let us the genial banquet share,
 For great and many are the griefs we bear; 460
 While those who from our labours heap their board,
 Blaspheme their feeder and forget their lord.
 Thus speaking, with despatchful hand he took
 A weighty ax, and cleft the solid oak:
 This on the earth he piled; a boar full fed,
 Of five years age, before the pile was led:
 The swain, whom acts of piety delight,
 Observant of the gods, begins the rite:
 First shears the forehead of the bristly boar,
 And suppliant stands, invoking every power 470
 To speed Ulysses to his native shore.
 A knotty stake then aiming at his head,
 Down dropt he groaning, and the spirit fled.
 The scorching flames climb round on every side:
 Then the singed members they with skill divide;
 On these, in rolls of fat involved with art,
 The choicest morsels lay from every part. 410
 Some in the flames bestrew'd with flour they threw;
 Some cut in fragments from the forks they drew:
 These while on several tables they dispose, 480
 A priest himself the blameless rustic rose;
 Expert the destined victim to dispart
 In seven just portions, pure of hand and heart.
 One sacred to the nymphs apart they lay;
 Another to the winged son of May;
 The rural tribe in common share the rest
 The king the chine, the honour of the feast,
 Who sate delighted at his servant's board;
 The faithful servant joy'd his unknown lord

u dear (Ulysses cried) to Jove, 420
 you claim'st a grateful stranger's love!
 thy thanks (the bounteous swain replied)
 of the good the gods provide.
 his own hand descend our joys and woes;
 decrees, and he but suffers those:
 is his, and whatsoever he wills,
 self, omnipotent, fulfils.
 the first-fruits to the gods he gave;
 'd of offer'd wine the sable wave:
 lysses' hand he placed the bowl, 500
 nd sweet refection cheer'd his soul.
 from canisters Meseaulius gave
 proper treasure bought this slave,
 om Taphos, to attend his board,
 added to his absent lord :)
 was the wheaten loaves to lay,
 the banquet take the bowls away.
 the rage of hunger was repress'd,
 betakes him to his couch to rest.
 me the night, and darkness cover'd o'er 510
 of things: the winds began to roar;
 g storm the watery west wind pours,
 descends in deluges of showers.
 of rest and warmth, Ulysses lies,
 from the first the storm would rise;
 ecessity of coat and cloak,
 l preface to his host he spoke.
 y, my friends! who this good banquet grace;
 to play the fool in time and place,
 can of their wits the wise beguile, 520
 sage frolic, and the serious smile,
 in merry measures frisk about,
 a long-repent'd word bring out.
 e talkative I now commence,
 st off the sullen yoke of sense.
 s strong (would heaven restore those days!)
 my betters claim'd a share of praise.
 fenclaus, led forth a band,
 l me with them ('twas their own com-
 nd :)
 l ambush for the foe to lay, 530
 'roy walls by night we took our way:
 d in arms, along the marshes spread,
 the ozier-fringed bank our bed.
 the inclemency of heaven I feel,
 hese shoulders covering, but of steel.
 w the north; snow whitening all the fields
 the blast, and gathering glazed our shields:
 but I, well fenced with cloak and vest,
 'd by their ample shields at rest.
 I was! I left behind my own; 540
 of weather and of winds unknown,
 'd to my coat and shield alone!
 v was wasted more than half the night,
 ars faded at approaching light;
 jogg'd Ulysses, who was laid
 y side, and shivering thus I said:
 er in this field I cannot lie;
 r pinches, and with cold I die,
 shamed (oh wisest of mankind,)
 fool who left his cloak behind.
 ight and answer'd: hardly waking yet,
 his mind a momentary wit
 , which or in council, or in fight,
 he emergence, and determin'd right.)
 , he cried (soft whispering in my ear,)
 : a word, lest any Greek may hear—

And then (supporting on his arm his head)
 Hear me, companions! (thus aloud he said;)
 Methinks too distant from the fleet we lie:
 Even now a vision stood before my eye, 560
 And sure the warning vision was from high:
 Let from among us some swift courier rise,
 Hasten to the general, and demand supplies.
 Up started Thoas straight, Andræmon's son,
 Nimble he rose, and cast his garment down;
 Instant, the racer vanish'd off the ground;
 That instant in his cloak I wrapt me round:
 And safe I slept, till brightly-dawning shone
 The morn conspicuous on her golden throne.
 Oh were my strength as then, as then my age! 570
 Some friend would fence me from the winter's rage
 Yet, tatter'd as I look, I challenged then
 The honours and the offices of men:
 Some master, or some servant, would allow
 A cloak and vest—but I am nothing now!
 Well hast thou spoke (rejoin'd the attentive swain;)
 Thy lips let fall no idle word or vain!
 Nor garment shalt thou want, nor ought beside,
 Meet for the wandering suppliant to provide.
 But in the morning take thy clothes again, 580
 For here one vest suffices every swain;
 No change of garments to our minds is known:
 But when return'd, the good Ulysses' son
 With better hand shall grace with fit attires
 His guest, and send thee where thy soul desires.
 The honest herdsman rose, as this he said,
 And drew before the hearth the stranger's bed:
 The fleecy spoils of sheep, a goat's rough hide
 He spreads; and adds a mantle thick and wide;
 With store to heap above him, and below, 590
 And guard each quarter as the tempests blow.
 There lay the king and all the rest supine;
 All but the careful master of the swine:
 Forth hastened he to tend his bristly care;
 Well arm'd, and fenced against nocturnal air;
 His weighty falchion o'er his shoulder tied;
 His shaggy cloak a mountain goat supplied:
 With his broad spear, the dread of dogs and men,
 He seeks his lodging in the rocky den.
 There to the tusky herd he bends his way, 600
 Where, screen'd from Boreas, high o'erarch'd they lay

BOOK XV.

ARGUMENT.

The Return of Telemachus.

The goddess Minerva commands Telemachus in a vision to return to Ithaca. Pisistratus and he take leave of Menelaus, and arrive at Pylos, where they part; and Telemachus sets sail, after having received on board Theoclymenus the soothsayer. The scene then changes to the cottage of Eumæus, who entertains Ulysses with a recital of his adventures. In the meantime Telemachus arrives on the coast, and sending the vessel to the town, proceeds by himself to the lodge of Eumæus.

BOOK XV.

Now had Minerva reach'd those ample plains,
 Famed for the dance, where Menelaüs reigns
 Anxious she flies to great Ulysses' heir,
 His instant voyage challeng'd all his care.

Beneath the royal portico display'd,
 With Nestor's son Telemachus was laid ;
 In sleep profound the son of Nestor lies :
 Not thine, Ulysses ! Care unseal'd his eyes :
 Restless he grieved, with various fears oppress'd,
 And all thy fortune roll'd within his breast. 10
 When, O Telemachus ! (the goddess said)
 Too long in vain, too widely hast thou stray'd,
 Thus leaving careless thy paternal right
 The robber's prize, the prey to lawless might.
 On fond pursuits neglectful while you roam,
 Even now the hand of rapine sacks the dome.
 Hence to Atrides ; and his leave implore
 To launch thy vessel for thy natal shore :
 Fly while thy mother virtuous yet withstands
 Her kindred's wishes, and her sire's commands ; 20
 Through both, Eurymachus pursues the dame,
 And with the noblest gifts asserts his claim.
 Hence therefore, while thy stores thy own remain ;
 Thou know'st the practice of the female train,
 Lost in the children of the present spouse,
 They slight the pledges of their former vows ;
 Their love is always with the lover past ;
 Still the succeeding flame expels the last.
 Let o'er thy house some chosen maid preside,
 Till heaven decrees to bless thee with a bride. 30
 But now thy more attentive ears incline,
 Observe the warnings of a power divine ;
 For thee their snares the suitor lords shall lay
 In Samos' sands, or straits of Ithaca ;
 To seize thy life shall lurk the murderous band,
 Ere yet thy footsteps press thy native land.
 No—sooner far their riot and their lust
 All-covering earth shall bury deep in dust !
 Then distant from the scatter'd islands steer,
 Nor let the night retard thy full career ;
 Thy heavenly guardian shall instruct the gales
 To smooth thy passage and supply thy sails ;
 And when at Ithaca thy labour ends,
 Send to the town the vessel with thy friends ;
 But seek thou first the master of the swine,
 (For still to thee his loyal thoughts incline ;)
 There pass the night : while he his course pursues
 To bring Penelope the wish'd-for news,
 That thou, safe sailing from the Pylion strand,
 Art come to bless her in thy native land.

Thus spoke the goddess and resumed her flight
 To the pure regions of eternal light.
 Meanwhile Pisistratus he gently shakes,
 And with these words the slumbering youth awakes.
 Rise, son of Nestor ; for the road prepare,
 And join the harness'd couriers to the car

What cause, he cried, can justify our flight,
 To tempt the dangers of forbidding night ?
 Here wait we rather, till approaching day
 Shall prompt our speed, and point the ready way. 60
 Nor think of flight before the Spartan king
 Shall bid farewell, and bounteous presents bring ;
 Gifts, which to distant ages safely stored,
 The sacred act of friendship shall record.

Thus he. But when the dawn bestreak'd the east,
 The king from Helen rose, and sought his guest.
 As soon as his approach the hero knew,
 The splendid mantle round him first he threw,
 Then o'er his ample shoulders whirl'd the cloak,
 Respectful met the monarch, and bespoke. 70
 Hail, great Atrides, favour'd of high Jove !
 Let not thy friends in vain for licence move.

Swift let us measure back the watery way,
 Nor check our speed, impatient of delay.
 If with desire so strong thy bosom glows,
 Ill, said the king, should I thy wish oppose ;
 For oft in others freely I reprove
 The ill-timed efforts of officious love ;
 Who love too much, hate in the like extreme,
 And both the golden mean alike condemn. 80
 Alike he thwarts the hospitable end,
 Who drives the free, or stays the hasty friend ;
 True friendship's laws are by this rule express'd,
 Welcome the coming, speed the parting guest.
 Yet stay, my friends, and in your chariot take
 The noblest presents that our love can make ;
 Meantime commit we to our women's care
 Some choice domestic viands to prepare ;
 The traveller, rising from the banquet gay,
 Eludes the labours of the tedious way. 90
 Then if a wider course shall rather please
 Through spacious Argos and the realms of Greece,
 Atrides in his chariot shall attend ;
 Himself thy convoy to each royal friend :
 No prince will let Ulysses' heir remove
 Without some pledge some monument of love :
 These will the caldron, these the tripod give,
 From those the well-pair'd mules we shall receive, 30
 Or bowl emboss'd whose golden figures live.
 To whom the youth, for prudence famed, re-
 plied :

O monarch, care of heaven ! thy people's pride ! 101
 No friend in Ithaca, my place supplies,
 No powerful hands are there, no watchful eyes
 My stores exposed, and fenceless house demand
 The speediest succour from my guardian hand ;
 Lest, in a search too anxious and too vain
 Of one lost joy, I loose what yet remain.

His purpose when the generous warrior heard,
 He charged the household rates to be prepared.
 Now with the dawn, from his adjoining home, 110
 Was Boëthædes Eteoneus come ;
 Swift as the word he forms the rising blaze,
 And o'er the coals the smoking fragments lay.
 Meantime the king, his son, and Helen, went
 Where the rich wardrobe breath'd a costly scent
 The king selected from the glittering rows
 A bowl ; the prince a silver beaker chose. 50
 The beautiful queen revolved with careful eyes
 Her various textures of unnumber'd dyes,
 And chose the largest ; with no vulgar art 120
 Her own fair hands embroider'd every part
 Beneath the rest it lay divinely bright,
 Like radiant Hesper o'er the gems of night.
 Then with each gift they hasten'd to their guest,
 And thus the king Ulysses' heir address'd.
 Since fix'd are thy resolves, may thundering Jove
 With happiest omens thy desires approve !
 This silver bowl, whose costly margins shine
 Enchased with gold, this valued gift be thine ;
 To me this present, of Vulcanian frame, 130
 From Sidon's hospitable monarch came ;
 To thee we now consign the precious load,
 The pride of kings, and labour of a god.

Then gave the cup, while Megapenthe brought
 The silver vase with living sculpture wrought
 The beautiful queen, advancing next, display'd
 The shining veil, and thus endearing said. 70
 Accept, dear youth, this monument of love,
 Long since, in better days, by Helen wove :

thy mother's care the vesture lay, 140
 thy bride, and grace the nuptial day.
 time may't thou with happiest speed regain
 ately palace, and thy wide domain.
 said, and gave the veil; with grateful look
 ince the variegated present took.
 ow, when through the royal dome they pass'd,
 n a throne the king each stranger placed.
 len ewer the attendant damsel brings,
 e with water from the crystal springs;
 opious streams the shining vase supplies 150
 r laver of capacious size.
 wash. The tables in fair order spread,
 ittering canisters are crown'd with bread;
 of various kinds allure the taste,
 icest sort and savour; rich repast!
 Eteoneus portions out the shares,
 s' son the purple draught prepares.
 ow (each sated with the genial feast,
 e short rage of thirst and hunger ceased)
 s' son, with his illustrious friend, 160
 rses join, the polish'd car ascend
 the court the fiery steeds rebound,
 e wide portal echoes to the sound.
 ng precedes; a bowl with fragrant wine
 on destined to the powers divine)
 ht hand held: before the steeds he stands,
 mix'd with prayers, he utters these com-
 mands.
 well, and prosper, youths! let Nestor know
 grateful thoughts still in this bosom glow,
 the proofs of his paternal care, 170
 gh the long dangers of the ten years war.
 oubt not our report (the prince rejoin'd)
 the virtues of thy generous mind.
 h! return'd might we Ulysses meet!
 thy presents show, thy words repeat:
 will each speech his grateful wonder raise!
 will each gift indulge us in thy praise!
 re ended thus the prince, when on the right
 ed the bird of Jove: auspicious sight!
 -white fowl his clinching talons bore, 180
 are domestic pamper'd at the floor.
 its in vain with threatening cries pursue,
 mn speed the bird majestic flew
 xter to the car: the prosperous sight
 very breast with wonder and delight.
 Nestor's son the cheerful silence broke,
 these words the Spartan chief bespoke.
 to us the gods these omens send,
 s peculiar to thyself portend?
 st yet the monarch paused, with doubts op-
 press'd, 190
 auteous queen relieved his labouring breast.
 r me, she cried, to whom the gods have given
 this sign, the mystic sense of heaven
 s the plummy sovereign of the air
 the mountain's brow his callow care,
 ander'd through the wide ethereal way
 r his wrath on yon luxurious prey;
 ll thy godlike father, toss'd in vain
 gh all the dangers of the boundless main
 (or is perchance already come) 200
 slaughter'd gluttons to release the dome.
 if this promised bliss by thundering Jove
 rince replied) stand fix'd in fate above,
 e, as to some god, I'll temples raise,
 rrown thy altars with the costly blaze.

He said; and, bending o'er his chariot, flung
 Athwart the fiery steeds the smarting thong;
 The bounding shafts upon the harness play,
 Till night descending intercepts the way
 To Diocles at Phœæ they repair, 210
 Whose boasted sire was sacred Alpheus' heir;
 With him all night the youthful strangers stay'd,
 Nor found the hospitable rites unpaid.
 But soon as morning from her orient bed
 Had tinged the mountains with her earliest red,
 They join'd the steeds, and on the chariot sprung, 150
 The brazen portals in their passage rung.
 To Pylos soon they came: when thus begun
 To Nestor's heir Ulysses' godlike son:
 Let not Pisistratus in vain be press'd, 220
 Nor unconsenting hear his friend's request;
 His friend by long hereditary claim,
 In toils his equal, and in years the same.
 No farther from our vessel, I implore,
 The coursers drive; but lash them to the shore.
 Too long thy father would his friend detain;
 I dread his proffer'd kindness urged in vain.
 The hero paused and ponder'd this request,
 While love and duty warr'd within his breast.
 At length resolved, he turn'd his ready hand, 230
 And lash'd his panting coursers to the strand.
 There, while within the poop with care he stored
 The regal presents of the Spartan lord,
 With speed begone (said he): call every mate,
 Ere yet to Nestor I the tale relate:
 'Tis true, the fervour of his generous heart
 Brooks no repulse, nor couldst thou soon depart:
 Himself will seek thee here, nor wilt thou find
 In words alone, the Pylian monarch kind.
 But when, arrived, he thy return shall know, 240
 How will his breast with honest fury glow!
 This said, the sounding strokes his horses fire,
 And soon he reach'd the palace of his sire.
 Now (cried Telemachus) with speedy care
 Hoist every sail, and every oar prepare.
 Swift as the word his willing mates obey,
 And seize their seats, impatient for the sea.
 Meantime the prince with sacrifice adores
 Minerva, and her guardian aid implores;
 When lo! a wretch ran breathless to the shore, 250
 New from his crime, and reeking yet with gore.
 A seer he was, from great Melampus sprung,
 Melampus, who in Pylos flourish'd long,
 Till, urged by wrongs, a foreign realm he chose,
 Far from the hateful cause of all his woes.
 Neleus his treasures one long year detains;
 As long he groan'd in Philacus's chains:
 Meantime what anguish and what rage combined,
 For lovely Pero rack'd his labouring mind!
 Yet 'scaped he death; and vengeful of his wrong 261
 To Pylos drove the lowing herds along;
 Then (Neleus vanquish'd, and consign'd the fair
 To Bias' arms) he sought a foreign air;
 Argos the rich for his retreat he chose,
 There form'd his empire; there his palace rose.
 From him Antiphatés and Mantius came:
 The first begot Oicleus great in fame,
 And he Amphiaræus, immortal name!
 The people's saviour and divinely wise,
 Beloved by Jove, and him who gilds the skies; 270
 Yet short his date of life! by female pride he dies.
 From Mantius Clitus, whom Aurora's love
 Snatch'd for his beauty to the thrones above;

And Polyphidos, on whom Phœbus shone
With fairest rays, Amphiaræus now gone:
In Hyperesia's groves he made abode,
And taught mankind the counsels of the god.
From him sprung Theoclymenus, who found
(The sacred wine yet foaming on the ground)
Telemachus: whom, as to heaven he press'd
His ardent vows, the stranger thus address'd:

O thou! That dost thy happy course prepare
With pure libations and with solemn prayer;
By that dread power to whom thy vows are paid;
By all the lives of these; thy own dear head,
Declare sincerely to no foe's demand
Thy name, thy lineage, and paternal land.

Prepare then, said Telemachus, to know
A tale from falsehood free, not free from woe.
From Ithaca, of royal birth I came,
And great Ulysses (ever honour'd name!)
Was once my sire, though now for ever lost,
In Stygian gloom he glides a pensive ghost!
Whose fate inquiring through the world we rove;
The last, the wretched proof of filial love.

The stranger then. Nor shall I aught conceal,
But the dire secret of my fate reveal.
Of my own tribe an Argive wretch I slew;
Whose powerful friends the luckless deed pursue
With unrelenting rage, and force from home
The blood-stain'd exile, ever doom'd to roam.
But bear, oh bear me o'er yon azure flood:
Receive the suppliant! spare my destined blood!

Stranger (replied the prince) securely rest
Affianced in our faith, henceforth our guest.
Thus affable Ulysses godlike heir
Takes from the stranger's hand the glittering spear:
He climbs the ship, ascends the stern with haste,
And by his side the guest accepted placed.
The chief his orders gives; the obedient band
With due observance wait the chief's command;
With speed the mast they rear, with speed unbind
The spacious sheet, and stretch it to the wind.
Minerva calls: the ready gales obey
With rapid speed to whirl them o'er the sea.
Crums they pass'd, next Chlœcis roll'd away,
When thickening darkness closed the doubtful day:
The silver Pœna's glittering rills they lost
And skimm'd along by Elis sacred coast.
Then cautious through the rocky reaches wind,

And, turning sudden, shun the death design'd.
Meantime the king, Eumæus, and the rest,
Sate in the cottage, at their rural feast:
The banquet pass'd, and satiate every man,
To try his host, Ulysses thus began.

Yet one night more, my friends, indulge your guest
The last I purpose in your walls to rest:
To-morrow for myself I must provide,
And only ask your counsel and a guide;
Patient to roam the street, by hunger led,
And bless the friendly hand that gives me bread.
There in Ulysses' roof I may relate
Ulysses' wanderings to his royal mate
Or, mingling with the suitors' haughty train,
Not undeserving, some support obtain.
Hermes to me his various gifts imparts
Patron of industry and manual arts:

How can with me in dextrous works contend,
How can my pyre to build, the stubborn oak to rend;
How can the tasteful viand o'er the flame,
How can I drain the goblet with a purple stream.

Such are the tasks of men of mean estate
Whom fortune dooms to serve the rich and great.
Alas! (Eumæus with a sigh rejoin'd)
How sprung a thought so monstrous in thy mind?
If on that godless race thou would'st attend,
Fate owes thee sure a miserable end!

280 Their wrongs and blasphemies ascend the sky,
And pull descending vengeance from on high.
Not such, my friend, the servants of their feast,
A blooming train in rich embroidery dress'd,
With earth's whole tribute the bright table bends,
And smiling round celestial youth attends.
Stay then: no eye askance beholds thee here
Sweet is thy converse to each social ear.
Well pleased, and pleasing, in our cottage rest,
Till good Telemachus accepts his guest.

290 With genial gifts, and change of fair attires,
And safe conveys thee where thy soul desires.
To him the man of woes. O gracious Jove!
Reward this stranger's hospitable love,
Who knows the son of sorrow to relieve,
Cheers the sad heart, nor lets affliction grieve.
Of all the ills unhappy mortals know,
A life of wanderings is the greatest woe:
On all their weary ways wait care and pain,
And pine and penury, a meagre train.
To such a man since harbour you afford,
Relate the farther fortunes of your lord;
What cares his mother's tender breast engage,
And sire, forsaken on the verge of age;
Beneath the sun prolong they yet their breath?
Or range the house of darkness and of death?

To whom the swain. Attend what you inquire:

Læertes lives, the miserable sire,
Lives, but implores of every power to lay
The burden down, and wishes for the day.
Torn from his offspring in the eve of life,
Torn from the embraces of his tender wife,
Sole, and all comfortless, he wastes away
Old age, untimely posting ere his day.
She too, sad mother! for Ulysses lost
Pined out her bloom, and vanish'd to a ghost.
(So dire a fate, ye righteous gods! avert,
From every friendly, every feeling heart!)
While yet she was, though clouded o'er with grief,
Her pleasing converse minister'd relief:

With Climene, her youngest daughter, bred,
One roof contain'd us, and one table fed.
But when the softly stealing pace of time,
Crept on from childhood into youthful prime,
To Samos' isle she sent the wedded fair;
Me to the fields to tend the rural care;
Array'd in garments her own hands had wore,
Nor less the darling object of her love.
Her hapless death my brighter days o'ercast,
Yet providence deserts me not at last;
330 My present labours food and drink procure,
And more, the pleasure to relieve the poor.
Small is the comfort from the queen to hear
Unwelcome news, or vex the royal ear;
Blank and discountenanced the servants stand,
Nor dare to question where the proud command:
No profit springs beneath usurping powers;
Want feeds not there, where luxury devours;
Nor harbours charity where riot reigns:
Proud are the lords, and wretched are the swains

340 The suffering chief at this began to melt;
(And, oh Eumæus! thou (he cries) hast felt

ite of fortune too ! her cruel hand 410
 'd thee an infant from thy native land !
 'd from thy parents' arins, thy parents'
 eyes,
 ly wants ! a man of miseries !
 hole sad story, from its first, declare :
 ne fair city by the rage of war,
 once thy parents dwelt ? or did they keep,
 bler life, the lowing herds and sheep ?
 perhaps, to tend the fleecy train,
 irates seized, and shipp'd thee o'er the main ?
 d a fair prize to grace some prince's board,
 orthy purchase of a foreign lord. 421
 n my fortunes can delight my friend,
 r fruitful of events attend :
 r's sorrow may thy ear enjoy,
 ine the lengthen'd intervals employ.
 ights the now declining year bestows ;
 we consecrate to soft repose,
 in pleasing talk we entertain ;
 o much rest itself becomes a pain.
 se, whom sleep invites, the call obey, 430
 areas resuming with the dawning day :
 t us feast, and to the feast be join'd
 rse, the sweeter banquet of the mind ;
 e the series of our lives, and taste
 lancholy joy of evils past :
 who much has suffer'd, much will know ;
 eased remembrance builds delight on woe.
 e Ortygia lies an isle of fame,
 ice remote, and Syria is the name,
 curious eyes, inscribed with wonder, trace 440
 n's diurnal, and his annual race ;
 ge, but fruitful ; stored with grass, to keep
 llowing oxen and the bleating sheep ;
 ping hills the mantling vines adorn,
 r rich valleys wave with golden corn.
 it, no famine, the glad natives know,
 k by sickness to the shades below ;
 en a length of years unnerves the strong,
 comes, and Cynthia comes along.
 end the silver bow with tender skill, 450
 id of pain, the silent arrows kill.
 qual tribes this fertile land divide,
 two fair cities rise with equal pride.
 h in constant peace one prince obey,
 esius there, my father, holds the sway.
 ed, it seems, with toys of every sort
 of Sidon anchor'd in our port ;
 me it chanced the palace entertain'd,
 in rich works, a woman of their land :
 mph, where anchor'd the Phœnician train,
 h her robes descending to the main, 461
 th tongued sailor won her to his mind ;
 e deceives the best of womankind.)
 en trust from sudden liking grew ;
 d her name, her race, and all she knew.
 he cried) from glorious Sidon came,
 er Arybas of wealthy fame :
 tch'd by pirates from my native place.
 phians sold me to this man's embrace.
 o then (the false designing youth replied,) 470
 o thy country : love shall be thy guide :
 o thy father's house, thy father's breast ;
 l he lives, and lives with riches bless'd.
 ear first (she cried) ye sailors ! to restore
 ch in safety to her native shore."
 s she ask'd, the ready sailors swore.

She then proceeds : Now let our compact made
 Be nor by signal nor by word betray'd,
 Nor near me any of your crew descried,
 By road frequented, or by fountain side. 480
 Be silence still our guard. The monarch's spies
 (For watchful aid is ready to surmise)
 Are still at hand ; and this, reveal'd, must be
 Death to yourselves, eternal chains to me.
 Your vessel loaded, and your traffic past,
 Dispatch a wary messenger with haste ;
 Then gold and costly treasures will I bring,
 And more, the infant offspring of the king.
 Him, child-like wandering forth, I lead away 490
 (A noble prize !) and to your ship convey.
 Thus spoke the dame, and homeward took the
 road.
 A year they traffic, and their vessel load.
 Their stores complete, and ready now to weigh,
 A spy was sent their summons to convey :
 An artist to my father's palace came,
 With gold and amber chains, elaborate frame :
 Each female eye the glittering links employ ;
 They turn, review, and cheapen every toy.
 He took the occasion, as they stood intent,
 Gave her the sign and to his vessel went. 500
 She straight pursued, and seized my willing arm ;
 I follow'd smiling, innocent of harm.
 Three golden goblets in the porch she found,
 (The guest not enter'd, but the table crown'd ;)
 Hid in her fraudulent bosom these she bore :
 Now set the sun, and darken'd all the shore
 Arriving then, where tilting on the tides
 Prepared to launch the freighted vessel rides,
 Aboard they heave us, mount their decks, and sweet p
 With level oar along the grassy deep. 510
 Six calmy days, and six smooth nights we sail,
 And constant Jove supplied the gentle gale.
 The seventh, the fraudulent wretch (no cause de-
 scribed,)
 Touch'd by Diana's vengeful arrow, died.
 Down dropp'd the caitiff-core, a worthless load,
 Down to the deep ; there roll'd, the future food
 Of fierce sea-wolves, and monsters of the flood.
 An helpless infant I remain'd behind ;
 Thence borne to Ithaca by wave and wind ;
 Sold to Laërtes by divine command, 520
 And now adopted to a foreign land.
 To him the king. Reciting thus thy cares,
 My secret soul in all thy sorrow shares ;
 But one choice blessing (such is Jove's high will)
 Has sweeten'd all thy bitter draught of ill :
 Torn from thy country to no hapless end,
 The gods have, in a master, given a friend.
 Whatever frugal nature needs is thine
 (For she needs little,) daily bread and wine. *
 While I, so many wanderings past, and woes, 530
 Live but on what thy poverty bestows.
 So pass'd in pleasing dialogue away
 The night ; then down to short repose they lay ;
 Till radiant rose the messenger of day.
 While in the port of Ithaca the band
 Of young Telemachus approach'd the land :
 Their sails they loosed, they lash'd the mast aside,
 And cast their anchors, and the cables tied :
 Then on the breezy shore descending, join
 In grateful banquet o'er the rosy wine. 540
 When thus the prince : Now each his course pursue ;
 I to the fields, and to the city you.

Long absent hence, I dedicate this day
My swains to visit, and the works survey.
Expect me with the morn, to pay the skies
Our debt of safe return in feast and sacrifice.

Then Theoclymenus. But who shall lend,
Meantime protection to thy stranger friend?
Straight to the queen and palace shall I fly,
Or yet more distant, to some lord apply?

The prince. Renown'd in days of yore
Has stood our father's hospitable door;
No other roof a stranger should receive,
Nor other hands than ours the welcome give.
But in my absence riot fills the place,
Nor bears the modest queen a stranger's face;
From noiseful revel far remote she flies,
But rarely seen, or seen with weeping eyes.
No—let Eurymachus receive my guest,
Of nature courteous, and by far the best;
He woos the queen with more respectful flame,
And emulates her former husband's fame:
With what success, 'tis Jove's alone to know,
And the hoped nuptials turn to joy or woe.

Thus speaking, on the right up-soar'd in air
The hawk, Apollo's swift-wing'd messenger:
His deathful pounces tore a trembling dove;
The clotted feathers, scatter'd from above,
Between the hero and the vessel pour
Thick plumage, mingled with a sanguine shower. 570

The observing augur took the prince aside,
Seized by the hand, and thus, prophetic, cried:
Yon bird that dexter cuts the aerial road,
Rose ominous, nor flies without a god:
No race but thine shall Ithaca obey,
To thine for ages, heaven decrees the sway.

Succeed the omens, gods! (the youth rejoin'd;)
Soon shall my bounties speak a grateful mind,
And soon each envied happiness attend
The man, who calls Telemachus his friend. 580
Then to Peiræus—Thou whom time has proved
A faithful servant, by thy prince beloved!
Till we returning shall our guest demand,
Accept this charge with honour at our hand.

To this Peiræus: Joyful I obey,
Well pleased the hospitable rites to pay.
The presence of thy guest shall best reward
(If long thy stay) the absence of my lord.

With that, their anchors he commands to weigh,
Meant the tall bark, and launch into the sea. 590
All, with obedient haste, forsake the shores,
And placed in order, spread their equal oars.
Then from the deck the prince his sandals takes;
Poised in his hand the pointed javelin shakes.
They part; while, lessening from the hero's view,
Swift to the town the well-row'd galley flew:
The hero trod the margin of the main,
And reach'd the mansion of his faithful swain.

BOOK XVI.

ARGUMENT.

The Discovery of Ulysses to Telemachus.

Telemachus arriving at the lodge of Eumæus, sends him to carry Penelope the news of his return. Minerva appearing to Ulysses, commands him to discover himself to his son. The prince, who had lain in ambush to intercept Telemachus in his way, their project being defeated, return to Ithaca.

BOOK XVI.

Soon as the morning blush'd along the plains,
Ulysses and the monarch of the swains,
Awake the sleeping fires, their meal prepare,
And forth to pasture send the bristly care.
The prince's near approach the dogs descry,
And fawning round his feet confess their joy. 550
Their gentle blandishment the king survey'd,
Heard his resounding step, and instant said:
Some well-known friend (Eumæus) bends this way:
His steps I bear; the dogs familiar play. 560

While yet he spoke, the prince advancing drew
Nigh to the lodge, and now appear'd in view.
Transported from his seat Eumæus sprung,
Dropp'd the full bowl, and round his bosom hung;
Kissing his cheek, his hand, while from his eye
The tears rain'd copious in a shower of joy. 560
As some fond sire who ten long winters grieves,
From foreign climes an only son receives
(Child of his age,) with strong paternal joy
Forward he springs, and clasps the favourite boy: 570
So round the youth his arms Eumæus spread,
As if the grave had given him from the dead.

And is it thou? my ever dear delight!
Oh art thou come to bless my longing sight!
Never, I never hoped to view this day,
When o'er the waves you plough'd the desperate
way.

Enter, my child! Beyond my hopes restored,
O give these eyes to feast upon thy lord.
Enter, oh seldom seen! for lawless powers
Too much detain thee from these sylvan bowers. 580

The prince replied. Eumæus, I obey:
To seek thee, friend, I hither took my way.
But say, if in the court the queen reside
Severely chaste, or if commenced a bride?
Thus he: and thus the monarch of the swains:
Severely chaste Penelope remains;
But, lost to every joy, she wastes the day
In tedious cares, and weeps the night away.

He ended, and (receiving as they pass
The javelin, pointed with a star of brass.) 590
They reach'd the dome; the dome with marble
shined;

His seat Ulysses to the prince resign'd.
Not so—(exclaim'd the prince, with decent grace)
For me this house shall find an humbler place;
To usurp the honours due to silver hairs
And reverend strangers, modest youth forbears.
Instant the swain the spoils of beasts supplies,
And bids the rural throne with oziers rise.
There sate the prince: the feast Eumæus spread,
And heap'd the shining canisters with bread. 590
Thick o'er the board the pteuous viands lay,
The frugal remnants of the former day.
Then in a bowl he tempers generous wines,
Around whose verge a mimic ivy twines
And now, the rage of thirst and hunger fled,
Thus young Ulysses to Eumæus said:

Whence, father, from what shore this stranger, say!
What vessel bore him o'er the watery way?
To human step our land impervious lies,
And round the coast circumfluent oceans rise. 600

The swain returns. A tale of sorrows hear:
In spacious Crete he drew his natal air;
Long doom'd to wander o'er the land and main,
For heaven has wove his thread of life with pair

(dless 'escaping to the land he flew
 respo^t mariners, a murderous crew.
 ny son, the suppliant I resign;
 n my protection, grant him thine.
 ask, he cries, thy virtue gives thy friend,
 aid, unable to defend.
 gers safely in the court reside,
 swell'd insolence of lust and pride ?
 safe: the queen in doubt to wed,
 e honours to the nuptial bed ?
 he weds regardless of her fame,
 e mighty Ulyssean name :
 stranger ! from our grace receive
 ours as befit a prince to give ;
 sword and robes, respect to prove,
 to sail with ornaments of love :
 thy guest amid the rural train,
 the court, from danger far, detain.
 with food the hungry to supply,
 e the naked from the inclement sky.
 If in safety from the suitors' wrongs,
 ude insults of ungovern'd tongues.
 dost thou suffer, powerless to relieve,
 told it, and can only grieve.
 encompass'd by an hostile train,
 r'd by numbers, is but brave in vain.
 m, while anger in his bosom glows,
 nth replies the man of mighty woes :
 ience mild is deign'd, permit my tongue
 o pity and resent thy wrong.
 weeps blood to see a soul so brave
 se insolence of power a slave.
 e, dost thou, prince, dost thou behold,
 their midnight revels uncontrol'd ?
 y subjects in bold faction rise,
 in fabled oracles advise ?
 100 'Brothers, who should aid thy power,
 an deserters in the needful hour ?
 ere from great Ulysses sprung,
 ese wither'd nerves like thine were strung !
 na ! might he return ! and soon appear
 I trust ; a hero scorns despair :
 return, I yield my life a prey
 ost foe, if that avenging day
 ir last ; but should I lose my life
 by numbers in the glorious strife,
 he nobler part, and yield my breath,
 in bear dishonour worse than death ;
 the hand of violence invade
 end stranger and the spotless maid ;
 the wealth of kings consumed in waste,
 cards revel, and the gluttons feast.
 s, with anger flashing from his eye :
 e youthful hero made reply :
 ed in factious arms my subjects rise,
 s in fabled oracles advise :
 120 y brothers, who should aid my power,
 an deserters in the needful hour.
 boast no brother ; heaven's dread king
 n our stock an only branch to spring :
 rtes reign'd Arceaius' heir,
 ysses drew the vital air ;
 ne the bed conubial graced,
 s'd offspring of a sire unblest !
 labouring realm, conducive to our woe,
 h her peers, and every peer a foe :
 130 proud Samos and Dulichium hills,
 Zacynth crown'd with shady hilla.

Even Ithaca and all her lords invade
 The imperial sceptre, and the regal bed.
 The queen averse to love, yet awed by power,
 Seems half to yield, yet flies the bridal hour :
 Meantime their licence uncontrol'd I bear ;
 70 Even now they envy me the vital air :
 But heaven will sure revenge, and gods there are.
 But go, Eumæus ! to the queen impart
 Our safe return, and ease a mother's heart.
 Yet secret go : for numerous are my foes,
 And here at least I may in peace repose.
 To whom the swain. I hear, and I obey :
 But old Laërtes weeps his life away,
 And deems thee lost : shall I my peep employ
 To bless his age, a messenger of joy ?
 80 The mournful hour that tore his soul away,
 Sent the sad sire in solitude to stray :
 Yet busied with his slaves, to ease his woe, 150
 He dress'd the vine, and bade the garden blow,
 Nor food nor wine refused : but since the day
 That you to Pylos plough'd the watery way,
 Nor wine nor food he tastes : but sunk in woes,
 Wild springs the vine, no more the garden blows :
 Shut from the walks of men, to pleasure lost,
 Pensive and pale he wanders, half a ghost.
 90 Wretched old man ! (with tears the prince returns)
 Yet cease to go—what man so blest'd but mourns ?
 Were every wish indulged by favouring skies, 160
 This hour would give Ulysses to my eye.
 But to the queen with speed despatchful bear
 Our safe return, and back with speed repair ;
 And let some handmaid of her train resort
 To good Laërtes in his rural court.
 While yet he spoke, impatient of delay,
 He braced his sandals on, and strode away :
 Then from the heavens the martial goddess flies,
 'Through the wide fields of air and cleaves the skies :
 In form, a virgin in soft beauty's bloom, 170
 Skill'd in the illustrious labours of the loom.
 Alone to Ithaca she stood display'd,
 But unapparent as a viewless shade
 Escaped Telemachus : (the powers above,
 Seen or unseen, o'er earth at pleasure move ;)
 The dogs intelligen^t confess'd the tread
 Of power divine, and howling, trembling, fled.
 110 The goddess, beckoning, waves her deathless hands :
 Dauntless the king before the goddess stands.
 Then why (she said) O favour'd of the skies, 180
 Why to thy godlike son this long disguise ?
 Stand forth reveal'd ; with him thy cares employ
 Against thy foes ; be valiant and destroy .
 Lo ! I descend in that avenging hour,
 To combat by thy side, thy guardian power.
 She said, and o'er her limbs waves her wand of gold ;
 Imperial robes his manly limbs infold ;
 120 At once with grace divine his form improves,
 At once with majesty enlarged he moves ;
 Youth flush'd his reddening cheek, and from his
 brows
 A length of hair in sable ringlets flows ; 191
 His blackening chin receives a deeper shade ;
 Then from his eyes upsprung the warrior maid
 The hero re-ascends : the prince o'erwaded
 Scarce lifts his eyes, and bows as to a god.
 Then with surprise (surprise chastised with fears)
 How art thou changed ! (he cried)—a god appears !
 130 Far other vests thy limbs majestic grace,
 Far other glories lighten from thy face !

If heaven be thy abode, with pious care
Lo! I the ready sacrifice prepare:
Lo! gifts of labour'd gold adorn thy shrine
To win thy grace: O save us power divine.

Few are my days, Ulysses made reply,
Nor I, alas! descendant of the sky.
I am thy father. O my son! my son!
That father, for whose sake thy days have run
One scene of woe; to endless cares consign'd,
And outraged by the wrongs of base mankind.

Then rushing to his arms, he kiss'd his boy
With the strong raptures of a parent's joy.
Tears bathed his cheek, and tears the ground bedew:
He strain'd him close, as to his breast he grew.
(Ah me! exclaims the prince with fond desire)
Thou art not—no, thou canst not be my sire.
Heaven such illusion only can impose,
By the false joy to aggravate my woes
Who but a god can change the general doom,
And give to wither'd age a youthful bloom.
Late, worn with years, in weeds obscene you trod;
Now, cloth'd in majesty, you move a god! 221

Forbear, he cried: for heaven reserve that name,
Give to thy father but a father's claim
Other Ulysses shalt thou never see,
I am Ulysses, I, my son, am he.
Twice ten sad years o'er earth and ocean tost,
'Tis given at length to view my native coast.
Pallas, unconquer'd maid, my frame surrounds
With grace divine; her power admits no bounds;
She o'er my limbs old age and wrinkles shed; 230
Now strong as youth, magnificent I tread.
The gods with ease frail man depress or raise,
Exalt the lowly, or the proud debase.

He spoke, and sate. The prince with transport flew,
Hung round his neck, while tears his cheek bedew:
Nor less the father pour'd a social flood:
They wept abundant, and they wept aloud.
As the bold eagle with fierce sorrow stung,
Or parent vulture, mourns her ravish'd young;
They cry, they scream, their unfledged brood a prey
To some rude churl, and borne by stealth away: 241
So they aloud: and tears in tides had run,
Their grief unlin'd with the setting sun;
But checking the full torrent in its flow,
The prince thus interrupts the solemn woe.
What ship transported thee, O father, say,
And what bless'd hands have oar'd thee on the way?

All, all (Ulysses instant made reply)
I tell thee all, my child, my only joy!
Phœaciens bore me to the port assign'd, 250
A nation ever to the stranger kind;
Wrapp'd in the embrace of sleep, the faithful train
O'er seas convey'd me to my native reign:
Embroider'd vestures, gold, and brass, are laid
Conceal'd in caverns in the sylvan shade.
Hither, intent the rival route to slay,
And plan the scene of death, I bend my way:
So Pallas wills—but thou, my son, explain
The names and numbers of the audacious train;
'Tis mine to judge if better to employ 260
Assistant force, or singly to destroy.

O'er earth (returns the prince) resounds thy name,
Thy well-tried wisdom, and thy martial fame,
Yet at thy words I start, in wonder lost:
Can we engage, not decads, but an host?
Can we alone in furious battle stand,
Against that numerous and determin'd band?

200 Hear then their numbers; from Dulichium came
Twice twenty-six, all peers of mighty name;
Six are their menial train: twice twelve the boast
Of Samos: twenty from Zacynthus' coast:
And twelve our country's pride; to these belong
Medon and Phemius skill'd in heavenly song.
Two sewers from day to day the revels wait,
Exact of taste, and serve the feast in state.
With such a foe the unequal fight to try,
Were by false courage unrevenged to die.

210 Then what assistant powers you boast, relate,
Ere yet we mingle in the stern debate.
Mark well my voice, Ulysses straight replies; 280
What need of aids, if favour'd by the skies?
If shielded to the dreadful fight we move,
By mighty Pallas, and by thundering Jove?
Sufficient they (Telemachus rejoind)
Against the banded powers of all mankind:
They, high enthroned above the rolling clouds,
Wither the strength of man, and awe the gods.
Such aids expect, he cries, when strong in
might

We rise terrific to the task of fight.
But thou, when morn salutes the ærial plain, 290
The court revisit and the lawless train:
Me thither in disguise Eumæus leads,
An aged medicant in tatter'd weeds.
There, if base scorn insult my reverend age,
Bear it, my son! repress thy rising rage.
If outraged, cease that outrage to repel:
Bear it, my son! howe'er thy heart rebel.
Yet strive by prayer and counsel to restrain
Their lawless insults, though thou strive in vain;
For wicked ears are deaf to wisdom's call, 300
And vengeance strikes whom heaven has doom'd
to fall,

Once more attend; when she* whose power inspires
The thinking mind, my soul to vengeance fires;
I give the sign; that instant, from beneath,
Aloft convey the instruments of death,
Armour and arms; and if mistrust arise,
Thus veil the truth in plausible disguise;
"These glittering weapons, ere he sail'd to Troy,
Ulysses view'd with stern heroic joy;
Then, beaming o'er the illumined wall they shone;
Now dust dishonours, all their lustre gone. 311
I bear them hence (so Jove my soul inspires,
From the pollution of the fuming fires;
Lest when the bowl inflames, in vengeful mood
Ye rush to arms, and stain the feast with blood:
Oft ready swords in luckless hour incite
The hand of wrath, and arm it for the fight."

Such be the plea, and by the plea deceive;
For Jove infatuates all, and all believe.
Yet leave for each of us a sword to wield, 320
A pointed javelin, and a fenceful shield.
But by my blood that in thy bosom glows,
By that regard a son his father owes;
The secret, that thy father lives, retain
Lock'd in thy bosom from the household train:
Hide it from all; even from Eumæus hide,
From my dear father, and my dearer bride.
One care remains, to note the loyal few
Whose faith yet lasts among the menial crew;
And noting, ere we rise in vengeance, prove 330
Who loves his prince; for sure you merit love.

* Minerva.

whom the youth : To emulate I aim
rave and wise, and my great father's fame.
-consider, since the wisest err,
ance resolved, 'tis dangerous to defer.
length of time must we consume in vain,
rious to explore the menial train ?
the proud foes, industrious to destroy
ealth in riot, the delay enjoy.
: it in this exigence alone 340
rk the damsels that attend the throne:
sed the youth reside ; their faith to prove
rants henceforth, if thou hast spoke from Jove.
le in debate they waste their hours away,
sociates of the prince repass'd the bay ;
peed they guide the vessel to the shores ;
peed debarking, land the naval stores :
faithful to their charge, to Clytius bear,
ust the presents to his friendly care.
o the queen a herald flies to impart
n's return, and ease a parent's heart ;
sad prey to ever-musing cares,
ief destroy what time awhile forbears.
uncautious herald with impatience burns,
ies aloud : Thy son, oh queen, returns ;
s sage approach'd the imperial throne,
eath'd his mandate to her ear alone,
measured back the way.—The suitor band,
o the soul, abash'd, confounded stand :
uing from the dome, before the gate, 360
loaded looks, a pale assembly sate.
ngth Eurymachus. Our hopes are vain ;
rchus in triumph sails the main.
near the mast, the swelling shroud display ;
to our ambush'd friends the news convey !
ce had he spoke, when, turning to the strand,
nomus survey'd the associate band ;
the bay within the winding shores
ather'd sails they stood, and lifted oars.
ds ! he cried, elate with rising joy,
370 the port secure the vessel fly !
god has told them, or themselves survey
rk escaped ; and measure back their way.
k at the word descending to the shores,
noon the vessel and unlade the stores :
noving from the strand, apart they sate,
ll and frequent form'd a dire debate.
s then the boy ? he lives (Antinoüs cries)
re of gods and favourite of the skies.
ht we watch'd, till with her orient wheels 380
flamed above the eastern hills,
om the lofty brow of rocks by day
n the ocean with a broad survey :
e he sails ! the powers celestial give
in the hidden snares of death, and live.
: he shall, and thus condemn'd to bleed,
v the scene of instant death decreed.
re success ? undaunted crush the foe,
ot wise ? know this, and strike the blow.
e, till he to arms in council draws 390
reeks, averse too justly to our cause ?
ere, the states convened, the foe betray
rderous ambush on the watery way.
ose ye vagrant from their rage to fly
se of earth, to breathe an unknown sky ?
ave prevent misfortune ; then be brave,
ry future danger in his grave.
s he ? ambush'd we'll his walk invade,
ere he hides in solitude and shade ;

And give the palace to the queen a dower, 400
Or him she blesses in the bridal hour.
But if submissive you resign the sway,
Slaves to a boy, go, flatter and obey.
Retire we instant to our native reign,
Nor be the wealth of kings consumed in vain !
Then wed whom choice approves ; the queen be given
To some blest prince, the prince decreed by heaven.
Abash'd, the suitor train his voice attends ;
Till from his throne Amphinomus ascends,
Who o'er Dulichium stretch'd his spacious reign, 410
A land of plenty, bless'd with every grain ;
Chief of the numbers who the queen address'd,
And though displeasing, yet displeasing least :
Soft were his words ! his actions wisdom sway'd ;
Graceful awhile he paused, then mildly said :
O friends, forbear ! and be the thought withood !
'Tis horrible to shed imperial blood !
350 Consult we first the all-seeing powers above,
And the sure oracles of righteous Jove.
If they assent, even by this hand he dies ; 420
If they forbid, I war not with the skies.
He said : the rival train his voice approved,
And rising instant to the palace moved.
Arrived, with wild tumultuous noise they sate,
Recumbent on the shining thrones of state.
Then Medon conscious of their dire debates,
The murderous counsel to the queen relates.
Touch'd at the dreadful story she descends ;
Her hasty steps a damsel train attends.
Full where the dome its shining valves expands, 430
Sudden before the rival powers she stands ;
And veiling decent, with a modest shade,
Her cheek, indignant to Antinoüs said :
O void of faith ; of all bad men the worst ;
Renown'd for wisdom, by the abuse accused ;
Mistaking Fame proclaims thy generous mind ;
Thy deeds denote thee of the basest kind.
370 Wretch ! to destroy a prince that friendship gives,
While in his guest his murderer he receives ;
Nor dread superior Jove, to whom belong 440
The cause of suppliants, and revenge of wrong.
Hast thou forgot (ingrateful as thou art)
Who saved thy father with a friendly part ?
Lawless he ravaged with his martial powers
The Taphian pirates on Thesprotia's shores ;
Enraged, his life, his treasures they demand ;
Ulysses saved him from the avenger's hand.
And wouldst thou evil for his good repay ?
His bed dishonour and his house betray ?
Afflict his queen, and with a murderous hand 450
Destroy his heir !—but cease, 'tis I command.
Far hence those fears, (Eurymachus replied,)
O prudent princess ! bid thy soul confide.
Breathes there a man who dares that hero slay,
While I behold the golden light of day ?
No : by the righteous powers of heaven I swear,
His blood in vengeance smokes upon my spear.
390 Ulysses, when my infant days I led,
With wine sufficed me, and with dainties fed :
My generous soul abhors the ungrateful part, 460
And my friend's son lives dearest to my heart :
Then fear no mortal arm ; if heaven destroy,
We must resign : for man is born to die.
Thus smooth he ended, yet his death conspired :
Then sorrowing, with sad step the queen retired,
With streaming eyes, all comfortless deplored,
Touch'd with the dear remembrance of her lord.

Nor ceased till Pallas bid her sorrows fly,
 And in soft slumbers seal'd her flowing eye.
 And now Eumæus, at the evening hour,
 Came late returning to his sylvan bower.
 Ulysses and his son had dress'd with art
 A yearling boar, and gave the gods their part.
 Holy repast! That instant from the skies
 The martial goddess to Ulysses flies:
 She waves her golden wand, and re-assumes
 From every feature every grace that blooms:
 At once his vestures change; at once she sheds
 Age o'er his limbs, that tremble as he treads.
 Lest to the queen the swain with transport fly
 Unable to contain the unruly joy.
 When near he drew, the prince breaks forth: Proclaim
 What tidings, friend? what speaks the voice of fame?
 Say, if the suitors measure back the main,
 Or still in ambush thirst for blood in vain?
 Whether, he cries, they measure back the flood,
 Or still in ambush thirst in vain for blood,
 Escaped my care; where lawless suitors away,
 Thy mandate borne, my soul disdain'd to stay:
 But from the Hermean height I cast a view,
 Where to the port a bark high-bounding flew;
 Her freight a shining band: with martial air
 Each poised his shield, and each advanced his spear;
 And, if aught these searching eyes survey,
 The eluded suitors stem the watery way.
 The prince well pleased to disappoint their wiles,
 Steals on his sire a glance, and secret smiles.
 And now a short repast prepared, they fed
 Till the keen rage of craving hunger fled:
 Then to repose withdrawn, apart they lay,
 And in soft sleep forgot the cares of day.

BOOK XVII.

ARGUMENT.

Telemachus returning to the city, relates to Penelope the sum of his travels. Ulysses is conducted by Eumæus to the palace, where his old dog Argus acknowledges his master, after an absence of twenty years, and dies with joy. Eumæus returns into the country, and Ulysses remains among the suitors, whose behaviour is described.

BOOK XVII.

SOON as Aurora, daughter of the dawn,
 Sprinkled with roseate light the dewy lawn;
 In haste the prince arose, prepared to part;
 His hand impatient grasps the pointed dart;
 Fair on his feet the polish'd sandals shine,
 And thus he greets the master of the swine.
 My friend, adieu; let this short stay suffice;
 I haste to meet my mother's longing eyes,
 And end her tears, her sorrows, and her sighs.
 But thou, attentive, what we order heed:
 This hapless stranger to the city lead:
 By public bounty let him there be fed,
 And bless the hand that stretches forth the bread.
 To wipe the tears from all afflicted eyes,
 My will may covet, but my power denies.
 If this raise anger in the stranger's thought,
 The pain of anger punishes the fault:
 The very truth I undisguis'd declare;
 For what so easy as to be sincere?

To this Ulysses: What the prince requires
 Of swift removal, seconds my desires.
 To want like mine the peopled town can yield
 More hopes of comfort than the lonely field:
 Nor fits my age to till the labour'd lands,
 Or stoop to tasks a rural lord demands.
 Adieu! but since this ragged garb can bear
 So ill the inclemencies of morning air,
 A few hours space permit me here to stay;
 My steps Eumæus shall to town convey,
 With riper beams when Phoebus warms the day.
 Thus he: nor aught Telemachus replied,
 But left the mansion with a lofty stride:
 Schemes of revenge his pondering breast elate,
 Revolving deep the suitors' sudden fate.
 Arriving now before the imperial hall,
 He props his spear against the pillar'd wall;
 Then like a lion o'er the threshold bounds;
 The marble pavement with his step resounds:
 His eye first glanced where Euryclea spreads
 With furry spoils of beasts the splendid beds:
 She saw, she wept, she ran with eager pace,
 And reach'd her master with a long embrace.
 All crowded round, the family appears
 With wild entrancement and extatic tears;
 Swift from above descends the royal fair,
 (Her beautiful cheeks the blush of Venus wear,
 Chaston'd with coy Diana's pensive air.)
 Hangs o'er her son, in his embraces dies;
 Rains kisses on his neck, his face, his eyes:
 Few words she spoke, though much she had to say,
 And scarce those few, for tears, could force their way.
 Light of my eyes! he comes! unhop'd for joy!
 Has heaven from Pylus brought my lovely boy!
 So snatch'd from all our cares!—Tell, hast thou
 known
 Thy father's fate? and tell me all thy own.
 Oh dearest! most revered of womankind!
 Cease with those tears to melt a manly mind,
 (Replied the prince:) nor be our fates deplored,
 From death and treason to thy arms restored.
 Go bathe, and, robed in white, ascend the towers,
 With all thy handmaids thank the immortal powers;
 To every god vow hecatombs to bleed,
 And call Jove's vengeance on their guilty deed:
 While to the assembled council I repair;
 A stranger sent by heaven attends me there;
 My new-accepted guest I haste to find,
 Now to Peiraus' honour'd charge consign'd.
 The matron heard, nor was his word in vain.
 She bathed; and, robed in white, with all her train,
 To every god vow'd hecatombs to bleed,
 And call'd Jove's vengeance on the guilty deed.
 Arm'd with his lance, the prince then pass'd the gate;
 Two dogs behind, a faithful guard, await;
 Pallas his form with grace divine improves:
 The gazing crowd admires him as he moves:
 Him, gathering round, the haughty suitors greet
 With semblance fair, but inward deep deceit.
 Their false addresses generous he denied,
 Pass'd on, and sat by faithful Mentor's side;
 With Antiphos, and Halitherses sage
 (His father's counsellors revered for age.)
 Of his own fortunes, and Ulysses' fame,
 Much ask'd the seniors; till Peiraus came.
 The stranger-guest pursued him close behind,
 Whom when Telemachus beheld, he join'd.

Peiræus ask'd for slaves to bring
 and treasures of the Spartan king)
 ightful answer'd: 'Those we shall not move,
 unconscious of the will of Jove:
 not yet the full event of all:
 his palace, if your prince must fall,
 or house, if treason must o'erthrow,
 and possess them than a foe;
 these and vengeance heaven decrees,
 welcome then, not else to me.
 retain the gifts.—The hero said,
 and hand the willing stranger led.
 array'd, the shining bath they sought,
 and seats smooth of polish'd marble wrought;
 handmaids with assistant toil
 110 e limpid wave and fragrant oil:
 their limbs refulgent robes they threw,
 from bathing to their seats withdrew;
 and ever a nymph attendant brings,
 'd from the pure translucent springs;
 and streams that golden ewer supplies
 ever of capacious size.
 h: the table, in fair order spread,
 with viands and the strength of bread.
 site, before the folding gate,
 ve mother sits in humble state;
 : sate, and with dejected view
 r threads her ivory fingers drew.
 e and strangers shared the genial feast,
 he rage of thirst and hunger ceased.
 has the queen. My son! my only friend!
 y mournful couch shall I ascend?
 h deserted now a length of years;
 y for ever water'd with my tears;)
 120 hou not (ere yet the suitor crew
 id riot shakes our walls anew,)
 hou not the least account afford?
 glad tidings of my absent lord?
 the youth. We reach'd the Pylian plains,
 stor, shepherd of his people, reigns.
 'tenderness to him are known,
 Ilyses race as to his own;
 with a fonder grasp of joy
 his bosom his long-absent boy.
 known, if yet Ulysses breathe,
 130 spectre in the realms beneath;
 r search, his rapid steeds transport
 en'd journey to the Spartan court.
 give Helen I beheld, whose charms
 n decreed) engaged the great in arms.
 of coming told, he thus rejoind'
 his words live perfect in my mind.
 s! would a soft inglorious dastard train
 hero's nuptial joys profane!
 er young amid the woodland shades,
 140 s hind the lion's court invades,
 that fatal hair her tender fawns,
 s the cliff, or feeds along the lawns;
 returning, with remorseless sway
 arch savage rends the panting prey;
 it fury and with equal fame,
 t Ulysses reassert his claim.
 supreme! whom men and gods revere!
 whose lustre gilds the rolling sphere,
 er congenial join'd, propitious aid
 150 'adopted by the martial maid!
 ur wish the warrior soon restore,
 contending on the Lesbian shore,

His prowess, Philomelides contest,
 And loud acclaiming Greeks the victor blest:
 Then soon the invaders of his bed and throne,
 Their love presumptuous shall by death atone.
 90 Now what you question of my ancient friend,
 With truth I answer: thou the truth attend.
 Learn what I heard the sea-born seer* relate,
 160 Whose eye can pierce the dark recess of fate.
 Sole in an isle imprison'd by the main,
 The sad survivor of his numerous train,
 Ulysses lies: detain'd by magic charms,
 And prest unwilling in Calypso's arms.
 No sailors there, no vessels to convey,
 Nor oars to cut the immeasurable way.—
 110 This told Atreides, and he told no more;
 Then safe I voyaged to my native shore.
 He ceased; nor made the pensive queen reply,
 170 But droop'd her head and drew a secret sigh.
 When Theoclymenus the seer began;
 O suffering consort of the suffering man!
 What human knowledge could, those kings might tell;
 But I the secrets of high heaven reveal.
 Before the first of gods be this declared,
 Before the board whose blessings we have shared;
 110 Witness the genial rites, and witness all
 This house holds sacred in her ample wall!
 Even now this instant, great Ulysses laid
 180 At rest, or wandering in his country's shade,
 Their guilty deeds, in hearing and in view,
 Secret revolves! and plans the vengeance due.
 Of this sure auguries the gods bestow'd,
 When first our vessel anchor'd in your road.
 Succeed those omens, heaven! (the queen rejoind')
 So shall our bounties speak a grateful mind,
 120 And every envied happiness attend
 The man who calls Penelope his friend.
 Thus communed they; while in the marble court
 (Scene of their insolence) the lords reort;
 190 Athwart the spacious square each tries his art
 To whirl the disk, or aim the missile dart.
 Now did the hour of sweet repast arrive,
 And from the field the victim flock they drive:
 Medon the herald (one who pleased them best,
 And honour'd with a portion of their feast)
 130 To bid the banquet, interrupts their play:
 Swift to the hall they haste; aside they lay
 Their garments, and succinct the victims slay.
 200 Then sheep, and goats, and bristly porkers bled,
 And the proud steer was o'er the marble spread.
 While thus the copious banquet they provide;
 Along the road conversing side by side,
 Proceed Ulysses and the faithful swain:
 When thus, Eumæus, generous and humane
 To town, observant of our lord's behest,
 140 Now sit us speed; my friend, no more my guest!
 Yet like myself I wish thee here prefer'd,
 Guard of the flock, or keeper of the herd.
 210 But much to raise my master's wrath I fear;
 The wrath of princes ever is severe.
 Then heed his will, and be our journey mad
 While the broad beams of Phœbus are display'd,
 Or ere brown evening spreads her chilly shade.
 Just thy advice, (the prudent chief rejoind')
 And such as suits the dictate of my mind.
 150 Lead on; but help me to some staff to stay
 My feeble step, since rugged is the way.

* Proteus.

Across his shoulders then the scrip he flung, 220
 Wide-patch'd, and fasten'd by a twisted thong.
 A staff Eumæus gave. Along the way
 Cheerly they fare: behind, the keepers stay;
 These with their watchful dogs (a constant guard)
 Supply his absence and attend the herd.
 And now his city strikes the monarch's eyes,
 Alas! how changed! a man of miseries;
 Prompt on a staff, a beggar old and bare,
 In rags dishonest, fluttering with the air!
 Now pass'd the rugged road, they journey down 230
 The cavern'd way descending to the town,
 Where from the rock, with liquid drops distils
 A limpid fount, that, spread in parting rills,
 Its current thence to serve the city brings:
 An useful work, adorn'd by ancient kings.
 Neritus, Ithacus, Polyctor there,
 In sculptured stone immortalized their care;
 In marble urns received it from above,
 And shaded with a green surrounding grove;
 Where silver alders in high arches twined, 240
 Drink the cool stream, and tremble to the wind.
 Beneath, sequester'd to the nymphs, is seen
 A mossy altar, deep embower'd in green;
 Where constant vows by travellers are paid,
 And holy horrors solemnize the shade.
 Here with his goats (not vow'd to sacred flame
 But pamper'd luxury) Melanthius came:
 Two grooms attend him. With an envious look
 He eyed the stranger, and imperious spoke:
 The good old proverb how this pair fulfil! 250
 One rogue is usher to another still.
 Heaven with a secret principle endued
 Mankind, to seek their own similitude.
 Where goes the swineherd with that ill-look'd guest?
 That giant-glutton, dreadful at a feast!
 Full many a post have those broad shoulders worn,
 From every great man's gate repulsed with scorn:
 To no brave prize aspired the worthless swain,
 'Twas but for scraps he ask'd, and ask'd in vain.
 To beg, than work, he better understands, 260
 Or we, perhaps, might take him off thy hands.
 For any office could the slave be good,
 To cleanse the fold, or help the kids to food,
 If any labour those big joints could learn;
 Some whey, to wash his bowels he might earn.
 To eringe, to whine, his idle hands to spread,
 Is all, by which that graceless maw is fed.
 Yet hear me! if thy impudence but dare
 Approach yon walls, I prophesy thy fare:
 Dearly, full dearly, shalt thou buy thy bread, 270
 With many a footstool thundering at thy head.
 He thus: nor insolent of word alone,
 Spurn'd with his rustic heel his king unknown;
 Spurn'd, but not moved; he like a pillar stood,
 Nor stir'd an inch, contemptuous, from the road:
 Doubtful, or with his staff to strike him dead,
 Or greet the pavement with his worthless head.
 Short was that doubt: to quell his rage inured,
 The hero stood self-conquer'd, and endured.
 But hateful of the wretch, Eumæus heaved 280
 His hands obtesting, and this prayer conceived.
 Daughters of Jove! who from the ethereal bowers
 Descend to swell the springs, and feed the flowers!
 Nymphs of this fountain! to whose sacred names
 Our rural victims mount in blazing flames;
 To whom Ulysses' piety prefer'd
 The yearly firstlings of his flock and herd:
 Succeed my wish, your votary restore;
 Oh, be some god his convoy to our shore!
 Due pains shall punish then this slave's offence, 290
 And humble all his airs of insolence,
 Who, proudly stalking, leaves the herds at large,
 Commences courtier, and neglects his charge.
 What mutters he? (Melanthius sharp rejoins;)

This crafty miscreant big with dark designs?

The day shall come: nay, 'tis already near,
 When, slave! to sell thee at a price too dear,

Must be my care; and hence transport thee o'er,
 A load and scandal to this happy shore.

Oh! that as surely great Apollo's dart, 300

Or some brave suitor's sword, might pierce the heart
 Of the proud son; as that we stand this hour
 In lasting safety from the father's power!

So spoke the wretch; but, shunning farther fray,
 Turn'd his proud step, and left them on their way.

Straight to the feastful palace he repair'd,
 Familiar enter'd, and the banquet shared;

240 Beneath Eurymachus, his patron lord,
 He took his place, and plenty heap'd the board.

Meantime they heard, soft-circling in the sky, 310

Sweet airs ascend, and heavenly minstrelsy;
 (For Phenius to the lyre attuned the strain:)

Ulysses hearken'd, then address the swain

Well may this palace admiration claim,
 Great, and respondent to the master's fame!

Stage above stage the imperial structure stands,
 Holds the chief honours, and the town commands:

250 High walls and battlements the courts inclose,
 And the strong gates defy a host of foes.

Far other cares its dwellers now employ; 320

The throng'd assembly and the feast of joy:

I see the smokes of sacrifice aspire,
 And hear (what graces every feast) the lyre.

Then thus Eumæus. Judge we which were best;

Amidst yon revellers a sudden guest

Choose you to mingle, while behind I stay?

Or I first entering introduce the way?

260 Wait for a space without, but wait not long,

This is the house of violence and wrong:

Some rude insult thy reverend age may bear: 330

For like their lawless lords the servants are.

Just is, oh friend! thy caution, and address

(Replied the chief) to no unheeded breast;

The wrongs and injuries of base mankind

Fresh to my sense, and always in my mind.

The bravely-patient to no fortune yields

On rolling oceans, and in fighting fields,

270 Storms have I past, and many a stern debate;

And now in humbler scene submit to fate.

What cannot want? The best she will expose, 340

And I am learn'd in all her train of woes;

She fills with navies, hosts, and loud alarms

The sea, the land, and shakes the world with arms!

Thus near the gates conferring as they drew,

Argus, the dog, his ancient master knew;

He, not unconscious of the voice and tread,

Lifts to the sound his ear, and rears his head;

280 Bred by Ulysses, nourish'd at his board,

But, ah! not fated long to please his lord!

To him, his swiftness and his strength were vain; 350

The voice of glory call'd him o'er the main.

Till then, in every sylvan chase renown'd,

With Argus, Argus, rung the woods around;

With him the youth pursued the goat or fawn,

Or traced the mazy leveret o'er the lawn,

left to man's ingratitude he lay,
 used, neglected in the public way :
 where on heaps the rich manure was spread,
 he with reptiles, took his sordid bed.
 knew his lord : he knew, and strove to meet ;
 a he strove to crawl, and kiss his feet ; 361
 all he could) his tail, his ears, his eyes,
 his master, and confess his joys.
 ity touch'd the mighty master's soul ;
 n his cheek a tear unbidden stole,
 unperceived : he turn'd his head and dried
 rop humane : then thus impassion'd cried :
 at noble beast in this abandon'd state
 ere all helpless at Ulysses' gate ?
 ilk and beauty speak no vulgar praise : 370
 he seems, he was in better days,
 care his age deserves ; or was he prized
 orthless beauty ? therefore now despised :
 dogs and men there are, mere things of
 state,
 lways cherish'd by their friends the great.
 Argus so, (Eumæus thus rejoind'),
 rved a master of a nobler kind,
 ever, never, shall behold him more !
 long since perish'd on a distant shore !
 d you seen him, vigorous, bold, and young,
 is a stag, and as a lion strong : 381
 o fell savage on the plain withstood,
 'scaped him bosom'd in the gloomy wood ;
 e low piercing, and his scent how true,
 nd the vapour in the tainted dew !
 when Ulysses left his natal coast :
 ears unnerve him, and his lord is lost .
 omen keep the generous creature bare,
 k and idle race is all their care :
 aster gone, the servants what restrains ? 390
 ells humanity where riot reigns ?
 x'd it certain, that whatever day
 man a slave, takes half his worth away.
 said, the honest herdsman strode before :
 using monarch pauses at the door :
 rg, whom Fate had granted to behold
 rd, when twenty tedious years had roll'd,
 a last look, and, having seen him, dies ;
 sed for ever faithful Argus' eyes !
 now Telemachus, the first of all, 400
 'd Eumæus entering in the hall ;
 : he saw, across the shady dome ;
 gave a sign, and beckon'd him to come :
 stood an empty seat, where late was placed,
 r due, the steward of the feast,
 now was busied carving round the board)
 is took, and plac'd it near his lord,
 him instant was the banquet spread,
 e bright basket piled with loaves of bread.
 came Ulysses lowly at the door 410
 e despicable, old and poor,
 lid vests, with many a gaping rent,
 n a staff, and trembling as he went.
 esting on the threshold of the gate,
 t a cypress pillar lean'd his weight,
 th'd by the workman to a polish'd plain :)
 oughful son beheld, and call'd his swain :
 e viands, and this bread, Eumæus ! bear,
 t you mendicant our plenty share :
 et him circle round the suitor's board, 420
 y the bounty of each gracious lord.

Bold let him ask, encouraged thus by me ;
 How ill, alas ! do want and shame agree !
 His lord's command the faithful servant bears :
 The seeming beggar answers with his prayers.
 Blest be Telemachus ! in every deed
 Inspire him, Jove ! in every wish succeed !
 This said, the portion from his son convey'd,
 With smiles receiving on his scrip he laid.
 Long as the minstrel swept the sounding wire, 430
 He fed, and ceased when silence held the lyre.
 Soon as the suitors from the banquet rose,
 Minerva prompts the man of mighty woe
 To tempt their bounties with a suppliant's art,
 And learn the generous from the ignoble heart ;
 (Not but his soul, resentful as humane,
 Dooms to full vengeance all the offending train :)
 With speaking eyes, and voice of plaintive sound,
 Humble he moves, imploring all around.
 The proud feel pity, and relief bestow, 440
 With such an image touch'd of human woe ;
 Inquiring all, their wonder they confess,
 And eye the man majestic in distress.
 While thus they gaze, and question with their
 eyes,
 The bold Melanthius to their thought replies.
 My lords ! this stranger of gigantic port
 The good Eumæus usher'd to your court.
 Full well I mark'd the features of his face,
 Though all unknown his clime, or noble race.
 And is this present, swincherd ! of thy hand ? 450
 Bring'st thou these vagrants to infest the land ?
 (Returns Antinoüs with retorted eye :)
 Objects uncouth, to check the genial joy ?
 Enough of these our court already grace,
 Of giant stomach, and of famish'd face.
 Such guests Eumæus to his country brings,
 To share our feast, and lead the life of kings.
 To whom the hospitable swain rejoind' :
 Thy passion, prince, belies thy knowing mind.
 Who calls, from eon distant nations to his own, 460
 The poor, distinguish'd by their wants alone ?
 Round the wide world are sought those men divine
 Who public structures raise, or who design ;
 Those to whose eyes the gods their ways reveal,
 Or bless with salutary arts to heal ;
 But chief to poets such respect belongs,
 By rival nations courted for their songs ;
 These states invite, and mighty kings admire,
 Wide as the sun displays his vital fire.
 It is not so with want ! how few that feed 470
 A wretch unhappy, merely for his need !
 Unjust to me, and all that serve the state,
 To love Ulysses is to raise thy hate.
 For me, suffice the approbation won
 Of my great mistress, and her godlike son.
 To him Telemachus. No more incense
 The man by nature prone to insolence :
 Injurious minds just answers but provoke—
 Then turning to Antinoüs, thus he spoke :
 Thanks to thy care ! whose absolute command 480
 Thus drives the stranger from our court and land.
 Heaven bless its owner with a better mind !
 From envy free, to charity inclined.
 This both Penelope and I afford :
 Then, prince ! be bounteous of Ulysses' board.
 To give another's is thy hand so slow ?
 So much more sweet to spoil than to bestow !

Whence, great Telemachus! this lofty strain?
 (Antinoüs cries, with insolent disdain)
 Portions like mine if every suitor gave, 490
 Our walls this twelvemonth should not see the slave.
 He spoke; and lifting high above the board
 His ponderous footstool, shock'd it at his lord.
 The rest with equal hand conferr'd the bread;
 He fill'd his scrip, and to the threshold sped;
 But first before Antinoüs stopt, and said—
 Bestow, my friend! thou dost not seem the worst
 Of all the Greeks, but prince-like and the first;
 Then, as in dignity, be first in worth,
 And I shall praise thee through the boundless earth.
 Once I enjoy'd in luxury of state 501
 What'er gives man the envied name of great;
 Wealth, servants, friends, were mine in better days,
 And hospitality was then my praise:
 In every sorrowing soul I pour'd delight,
 And poverty stood smiling in my sight.
 But Jove, all-governing, whose only will
 Determines fate, and mingles good with ill,
 Sent me (to punish my pursuit of gain)
 With roving pirates o'er the Egyptian main; 510
 By Egypt's silver flood our ships we moor;
 Our spies commission'd straight the coast explore;
 But impotent of mind, with lawless will
 The country ravage, and the natives kill.
 The spreading clamour to their city flies,
 And horse and foot in mingled tumult rise:
 The redd'ning dawn reveals the hostile fields,
 Horrid with bristly spears, and gleaming shields:
 Jove thunder'd on their side: our guilty head
 We turn'd to flight; the gathering vengeance spread
 On all parts round, and heaps on heaps lay dead.
 Some few the foe in servitude detain;
 Death ill exchanged for bondage and for pain!
 Unhappy me a Cyprian took aboard,
 And gave to Dæctor, Cyprus' haughty lord:
 Hither, to 'scape his chains, my course I steer,
 Still curs'd by fortune, and insulted here!
 To whom Antinoüs thus his rage express:
 What god has plagued us with this gormand guest?
 Unless at distance, wretch! thou keep behind, 530
 Another isle, than Cyprus more unkind,
 Another Egypt, shalt thou quickly find.
 From all thou begg'st, a bold audacious slave;
 Nor all can give so much as thou canst crave.
 Nor wonder I, at such profusion shown;
 Shameless they give, who give what's not their own.
 The chief, retiring: Souls, like that in thee,
 Ill suit such forms of grace and dignity.
 Nor will that hand to utmost need afford
 The smallest portion of a wasteful board, 540
 Whose luxury whole patrimonies sweeps,
 Yet starving want, amidst the riot, weeps.
 The haughty suitor with resentment burns,
 And, sourly smiling, this reply returns:
 Take that, ere yet thou quit this princely throng,
 And dumb for ever be thy slanderous tongue!
 He said, and high the whirling tripod flung.
 His shoulder-blade received th' ungentle shock;
 He stood, and mov'd not, like a marble rock;
 But shook his thoughtful head, nor more complain'd:
 Sedate of soul, his character sustain'd, 551
 And inly form'd revenge: then back withdrew;
 Before his feet the well-fill'd scrip he threw,
 And thus with semblance mild address'd the crew.

May what I speak your princely minds approve,
 Ye peers and rivals in this noble love!
 Not for the hurt I grieve, but for the cause.
 If, when the sword our country's quarrel draws,
 Or if defending what is justly dear,
 From Mars impartial some broad wound we bear:
 The generous motive dignifies the scar. 361
 But for mere want, how hard to suffer wrong?
 Want brings enough of other ills along!
 Yet, if injustice never be secure,
 If fiends revenge, and gods assert the poor,
 Death shall lay low, the proud aggressor's head,
 And make the dust Antinoüs' bridal bed.
 Peace wretch! and eat thy bread without offence,
 (The suitor cried) or force shall drag thee hence,
 Scourge through the public street, and cast thee there,
 A mangled carcass for the hounds to tear. 371
 His furious deed the general anger moved,
 All, even the worst, condemn'd: and some re-
 proved.
 Was ever chief for wars like these renown'd?
 Ill fits the stranger and the poor to wound.
 Unblest thy hand! if in this low disguise
 Wander, perhaps, some inmate of the skies:
 They (curious oft to mortal actions) deign,
 In forms like these, to round the earth and main,
 Just and unjust recording in their mind, 580
 And with sure eyes inspecting all mankind.
 Telemachus, absorpt in thought severe,
 Nourish'd deep anguish, though he shed no tear;
 But the dark brow of silent sorrow shook;
 While thus his mother to her virgins spoke:
 "On him and his may the bright god of day
 That base, inhospitable blow repay!"
 The nurse replies: "If Jove receives my prayer,
 Not one survives to breathe to-morrow's air."
 All, all are foes, and mischief is their end: 590
 Antinoüs most to gloomy death a friend:
 (Replies the queen) the stranger begg'd their grace
 And melting pity softened every face;
 From every other hand redress he found,
 But fell Antinoüs answer'd with a wound.
 Amidst her maids thus spoke the prudent queen,
 Then bade Eumæis call the pilgrim in.
 Much of the experienced man I long to hear,
 If or his certain eye, or listening ear,
 Have learn'd the fortunes of my wandering lord? 600
 Thus she, and good Eumæus took the word.
 A private audience if thy grace impart,
 The stranger's words may ease the royal heart.
 His sacred eloquence in balm distils,
 And the sooth'd heart with secret pleasure fills.
 Three days have spent their beams, three nights
 have run
 Their silent journey since his tale begun,
 Unfinish'd yet: and yet I thirst to hear,
 As when some heaven-taught poet charms the ear,
 (Suspending sorrow with celestial strain 610
 Breathed from the gods to soften human pain)
 Time steals away with unregarded wing,
 And the soul hears him, though he cease to sing.
 Ulysses late he saw, on Cretan ground,
 (His father's guest,) for Minos' birth renown'd.
 He now but waits the wind, to waft him o'er,
 With boundless treasure, from Thesprotia's shore.
 To this the queen. The wanderer let me hear,
 While yon luxurious race indulge their cheer,

he grazing ox, and browsing goat,
 my generous vintage down their throat.
 'e's an arm like thine, Ulysses! strong,
 wild riot, and to punish wrong?
 oke. Telemachus then sneezed aloud;
 i'd, his nostrils echo'd through the crowd.
 ing queen the happy omen blest:
 these impious fall, by Fate oppress!"
 Eumæus: Bring the stranger, fly!
 y questions meet a true reply,
 ith a decent robe he shall retire,
 season which his wants require.
 poke Penelope. Eumæus flies
 is haste, and to Ulysses cries,
 n invites thee, venerable guest!
 n instinct moves her troubled breast,
 ng absent lord from thee to gain
 ht, and soothe her soul's eternal pain.
 faithful thou, her grateful mind
 t robes a present has design'd:
 g favour in the royal eye,
 r wants her subjects shall supply.
 ith alone (the patient man replied)
 s shall dictate, and my lips shall guide.
 o me, onc common lot was given,
 woes, alas! involved by heaven.
 his fates I know; but check'd by fear
 the hand of violence is here:
 ndless wrongs the starry skies invade,
 ed suppliants seek in vain for aid.
 space the pensive queen attend,
 n my story till the sun descend;
 such robes as suppliants may require,
 d and cheerful by the genial fire,
 ud uproar and lawless riot cease,
 o pleased ear receive my words in peace.
 o the queen returns the gentle swain:
 (she cries,) does fear, or shame, detain
 ious stranger? With the begging kind
 its but ill. Eumæus thus rejoind':
 ly asks a more propitious hour,
 ns (who would not?) wicked men in
 iver;
 ig mild (meet season to confer)
 to question, and by turns to hear.
 er this guest (the prudent queen replies)
 r step and every thought is wise;
 like these on earth he shall not find
 : miscreant race of human kind.
 . Eumæus all her words attends,
 ting, to the suitor powers descends;
 eks Telemachus, and thus apart
 ers breathes the fondness of his heart.
 ne, my lord, invites me to repair
 the lodge; my charge demands my care,
 ns of murder thirst thy life to take;
 it, guard it, for thy servant's sake!
 s to my friend, he cries; but now the hour
 draws on, go seek the rural bower;
 refresh: and at the dawn of day
 victim to the gods convey.
 o heaven's immortal powers we trust,
 ncir care, for heaven protects the just.
 ant of his voice, Eumæus sate
 recumbent on a chair of state.
 tant rose, and as he moved along,
 ot all amid the suitor throng.
 st, they dance, and raise the mirthful song,

620 Till now, declining toward the close of day,
 The sun obliquely shot his dewy ray.

BOOK XVIII.

ARGUMENT.

The Fight of Ulysses and Irus.

The beggar Irus insults Ulysses: the suitors promote the quarrel, in which Irus is worsted, and miserably handled. Penelope descends, and receives the presents of the suitors. The dialogue of Ulysses with Eurymachus.

BOOK XVIII.

WHILE fix'd in thought the pensive hero sate,
 A mendicant approach'd the royal gate;
 A surly vagrant of the giant kind,
 The stain of manhood, of a coward mind.
 From feast to feast, insatiate to devour
 He flew, attendant on the genial hour
 Him on his mother's knees, when babe he lay,
 She named Arnæus on his natal day;
 But Irus his associates call'd the boy,
 Practis'd the common messenger to fly; 10
 Irus, a name expressive of the employ.
 From his own roof, with meditated blows,
 He strove to drive the man of mighty woes.
 Hence, dotard! hence, and timely speed thy way,
 Lest dragg'd in vengeance thou repent thy stay;
 See how with nods assent you princely train!
 But honouring age, in mercy I refrain;
 In peace away! lest, if persuasions fail,
 This arm with blows more eloquent prevail.
 To whom, with stern regard: O insolence, 20
 Indecently to rail without offence!
 What bounty gives without a rival share;
 I ask, what harms not thee, to breathe this air;
 Alike on alms we both precarious live;
 And canst thou envy when the great relieve?
 Know, from the beauteous heavens all riches flow,
 And what man gives, the gods by man bestow;
 Proud as thou art, henceforth no more be proud,
 Lest I imprint my vengeance in thy blood;
 Old as I am, should once my fury burn, 30
 How wouldst thou fly, nor even in thought return!
 Mere woman-glutton! (thus the churl replied;)
 A tongue so flippant, with a throat so wide!
 Why cease I, gods! to dash those teeth away,
 Like some vile boar's, that greedy of his prey
 Uproots the bearded corn? Rise, try the fight,
 Gird well thy loins, approach, and feel my might;
 Sure of defeat, before the peers engage;
 Unequal fight, when youth contends with age!
 Thus in a wordy war their tongues display
 More fierce intents, precluding to the fray; 40
 Antinoüs hears, and in a jovial vein,
 Thus with loud laughter to the suitor-train.
 This happy day in mirth, my friends, employ,
 And lo! the gods conspire to crown our joy.
 See ready for the fight, and hand to hand,
 Yon surly mendicants contentious stand:
 Why urge we not to blows? Well pleased they spring
 Swift from their seats, and thickening form a ring.
 To whom Antinoüs. Lo! enrich'd with blood,
 A kid's well-fatted entrails (tasteful food)
 On glowing embers lie; on him bestow 50
 The choicest portion who subdues his foe;

Grant him unruin'd in these walls to stay,
The sole attendant on the genial day.

The lords applaud: Ulysses then with art,
And fears well sign'd, disguised his dauntless heart:

Worn as I am with age, decay'd with woe;
Say, is it baseness to decline the foe?
Hard conflict! when calamity and age
60 With vigorous youth, unknown to cares, engage!
Yet, fearful of disgrace, to try the day,
Imperious hunger bids, and I obey;
But swear, impartial arbiters of right,
Swear to stand neutral, while we cope in fight.

The peers assent; when straight his sacred head
Telemachus uprais'd, and sternly said:

Stranger, if prompted to chastise the wrong
Of this bold insolent, confide, be strong?
The injurious Greek that dares attempt a blow,
70 That instant makes Telemachus his foe;
And these my friends* shall guard the sacred ties
Of hospitality, for they are wise.

Then, girding his strong loins, the king prepares
To close in combat, and his body bares:
Broad spread his shoulders, and his nervous thighs
By just degrees, like well-turn'd columns, rise;
Ample his chest, his arms are round and long,
And each strong joint Minerva knits more strong
(Attendant on her chief: the suitor-crowd
80 With wonder gaze, and gazing speak aloud;
Irus! alas! shall Irus be no more?

Black fate impends, and this the avenging hour!
Gods! how his nerves a matchless strength proclaim,
Swell o'er his well-strung limbs, and brace his frame!

Then pale with fears, and sickening at the sight,
They dragg'd the unwilling Irus to the fight;
From his blank visage fled the coward blood,
And his flesh trembled as aghast he stood:

O that such baseness should disgrace the light! 90
O hide it death, in everlasting night!
(Exclaims Antinoüs;) can a vigorous foe
Meanly decline to combat age and woe?
But hear me, wretch! if recceant in the fray
That huge bulk yield this ill-contested day,
Instant thou sail'st to Echetus resign'd;
A tyrant, fiercest of the tyrant kind,
Who casts thy mangled ears and nose a prey
To hungry dogs, and lops the man away.

While with indignant scorn he sternly spoke, 100
In every joint the trembling Irus shook.
Now front to front each frowning champion stands,
And poises high in air his adverse hands.

The chief yet doubts, or to the shades below
To fell the giant at one vengeful blow,
Or save his life; and soon his life to save
The king resolves, for mercy aways the brave.

That instant Irus, his huge arm extends,
Full on his shoulders the rude weight descends;

The sage Ulysses, fearful to disclose
110 The hero latent in the man of woes,
Check'd half his might; yet rising to the stroke,
His jaw-bone dash'd, the crashing jaw-bone broke:
Down dropt he stupid from the stunning wound;
His feet extended, quivering, beat the ground;
His mouth and nostrils spout a purple flood;
His teeth all shatter'd, rush immix'd with blood.

The peers transported, as outstretch'd he lies,
With bursts of laughter rend the vaulted skies;

Then dragg'd along, all bleeding from the woe
His length of carcase trailing prints the ground:
Raised on his feet, again he reels, he falls,
Till propp'd, reclining on the palace walls,
Then to his hand a staff the victor gave,
And thus with just reproach address'd the slave.

There terrible, affright the dogs, and reign
A dreaded tyrant o'er the bestial train!
But mercy to the poor and stranger show,
Lest heaven in vengeance send some mightier w

Scornful he spoke, and o'er his shoulder flung
The broad patch'd scrip; the scrip in tatters bus
Ill join'd, and knotted to a twisted thong.
Then, turning short, disdain'd a further stay;
But to the palace measured back the way.

There as he rested, gathering in a ring,
The peers with smiles address their unknown kin
Stranger, may Jove and all the aerial powers,
With every blessing crown thy happy hour!
Our freedom to thy prowess'd arm we owe
From bold intrusion of thy coward foe:
Instant the flying sail the slave shall wing
To Echetus, the monster of a king.

While pleas'd he hears, Antinoüs bears th
food,

A kid's well-fatted entrails, rich with blood:
The bread from canisters of shining mould
Amphinomus; and wines that laugh in gold:
And oh! (he mildly cries) may heaven display
A beam of glory o'er thy future day!

Alas, the brave too oft is doom'd to bear
The gripes of poverty and stings of care.

To whom with thought mature the king replies
The tongue speaks wisely, when the soul is wise
Such was thy father! in imperial state,
Great without vice, that oft attends the great;
Nor from the sire art thou, the son, declined;
Then hear my words, and grave them in thy mind
Of all that breathes, or grov'ling creeps on earth
Most man is vain! calamitous by birth:
To-day, with power elate, in strength he blooms
The haughty creature on that power presumes:
Anon from heaven a sad reverse he feels:
I taught to bear, 'gainst heaven the wretch rebel
For man is changeful, as his bliss or woe:
Too high when prosperous, when distress too lo

There was a day, when with the scornful great
I swell'd in pomp and arrogance of state:
Proud of that power that to high birth belongs;
And used that power to justify my wrongs.
Then let not man be proud; but firm of mind,
Bear the best humbly, and the worst resign'd;
Be dumb when heaven afflicts! unlike yon train
Of haughty spoilers, insolent vain;
Who make their queen and all her wealth a prey
But vengeance and Ulysses wing their way.
O may'st thou, favour'd by some guardian power
Far, far be distant in that deathful hour!

For sure I am, if stern Ulysses breathe,
These lawless riots end in blood and death.

Then to the gods the rosy juice he pours,
And the drain'd goblet to the chief restores.
Stung to the soul, o'ercrest with holy dread,
He shook the graceful honours of his head;
His boding mind the future woe forestalls,
In vain! by great Telemachus he falls,
For Pallas seals his doom: all sad he turns
To join the peers; resumes his throne, and mour

* Antinoüs and Eurymachus.

Minerva with instinctive fires
 elope, from heaven inspires,
 ; hopes the suitors to betray,
 neet, yet fly, the bridal day ;
 190 wonder, and thy son's to raise ;
 e mother and the wife with praise.
 e streaming sorrow duns her eyes,
 ansient smile the matron cries :
 to go where riot reigns
 lse, though my soul disdains ;
 ion the snares of death to show,
 itor-friend unmask the foe ;
 of tongue, in purpose insincere,
 smiles, while death is ambush'd there.
 y son, nor be the warning vain, 201
 ygest of the royal train :)
 ointed, and adorn'd, descend ;
 arms, bid every grace attend
 wing tears awhile suppress ;
 lge the sorrow, not repress.
 inds : to thee a son is given,
 idness, parents ask of heaven.
 ear, returns the queen, forbear,
 alk not of vain beauty's care : 210
 he, since he no longer sees
 , for whom alone I wish to please :
 ore Ulysses from this coast,
 le bloom these cheeks could boast.
 l Autono? descend,
 dandè our steps attend ;
 ile virtue, to be seen
 ut, in the walks of men.
 Euronymè the mandate bears,
 Minerva shoots with guardian cares : 221
 uses, as the couch she prest,
 leasing, deep, and death-like rest,
 auty every feature arms,
 ss glow, and lights up all her charms,
 rting eyes awake the fires
 ! to kindle soft desires :)
 limb an air majestic sheds,
 ivory o'er her bosom spreads.
 hines, when with a measured bound
 gling swims the harmonious round,
 e : Graces in the dance she moves, 231
 gazing gods with ardent loves.
 skies her flight Minerva bends,
 een the damsel train descends :
 r steps, her flowing eyes unclosed ;
 vipes, and thus renews her woes.
 well ; that sleep awhile can free
 etfulness, a wretch like me !
 iven to yield this transient breath,
 at ! send the sleep of death !
 aste a tedious life in tears,
 re silent grave my cares ?
 ! ever-honour'd name !
 urn till death dissolves my frame.
 ig, slow and sadly she descends,
 d a damsel train attends -
 e dome its shining valves expands,
 e the gazing peers she stands ;
 cent o'er her brow display'd,
 ems, and only seems to shade.
 ghtens in their dazzled eyes,
 lames in every bosom rise ;
 air eager souls with every look,
 us the imperial matron broke :

Oh why, my son, why now no more appears
 That warmth of soul that urged thy younger years ?
 Thy riper days no growing worth impart,
 A man in stature, still a boy in heart !
 Thy well-knit frame unprofitably strong,
 Speaks thee a hero, from a hero sprung : 260
 But the just gods in vain those gifts bestow,
 O wise alone in form, and brave in show !
 Heavens ! could a stranger feel oppression's hand
 Beneath thy roof, and couldst thou tamely stand ?
 If thou the stranger's righteous cause decline,
 His is the sufferance, but the shame is thine.
 To whom with filial awe, the prince returns :
 That generous soul with just resentment burns ;
 Yet taught by time, my heart has learn'd to glow
 For others' good and melt at others' woe ; 270
 But impotent these riots to repel,
 I bear their outrage, though my soul rebel ;
 Helpless amid the snares of death I tread,
 And numbers leagu'd in impious union dread
 But now no crime is theirs : this wrong proceeds
 From Irus, and the guilty Irus bleeds.
 O would to Jove ! or her whose arms display
 The shield of Jove, or him who rules the day
 That yon proud suitors, who licentious tread
 These courts, within these courts like Irus bled : 280
 Whose loose head tottering, as with wine oppress,
 Obliquely drops, and nodding knocks his breast ;
 Powerless to move, his staggering feet deny
 The coward wretch the privilege to fly.
 Then to the queen Eurymachus replies :
 O justly loved, and not more fair than wise !
 Should Greece through all her hundred states survey,
 Thy finish'd charms, all Greece would own thy sway :
 In rival crowde, contest the glorious prize,
 Dispeopling realms to gaze upon thy eyes : 290
 O woman ! loveliest of the lovely kind,
 In body perfect, and complete in mind.
 Ah me, returns the queen, when from this shore
 Ulysses sail'd, then beauty was no more !
 The gods decreed these eyes no more should keep
 Their wonted grace, but only serve to weep.
 Should he return what'er my beauties prove,
 My virtues last ; my brightest charm is love.
 Now, grief, thou all art mine ! the gods o'ercast
 My soul with woes, that long, ah long must last ! 300
 Too faithfully my heart retains the day
 That sadly tore my royal lord away :
 He grasp'd my hand, and, oh my spouse ! I leave
 Thy arms (he cried,) perhaps to find a grave :
 Fame speaks the Trojans bold ; they boast the skill
 To give the feather'd arrow wings to kill,
 To dart the spear, and guide the rushing car
 With dreadful inroad through the walks of war.
 My sentence is gone forth, and 'tis decreed
 Perhaps by righteous heaven that I must bleed ! 310
 My father, mother, all I trust to thee ;
 To them, to them transfer the love of me :
 But, when my son grows man, the royal sway
 Resign, and happy be thy bridal day !
 Such were his words ; and Hymen now prepares
 To light his torch, and give me up to cares ;
 The afflictive hand of wrathful Jove to bear :
 A wretch the most complete that breathes the air !
 Fall'n even below the rights to woman due !
 Careless to please, with insolence ye woo ! 320
 The generous lovers studious to succeed,
 Bid their whole herds and flocks in banquets bleed ;

By precious gifts the vow sincere display :
You, only you, make her ye love your prey.

Well-pleas'd Ulysses hears his queen deceive
The suitor-train, and raise a thirst to give :
False hopes she kindles, but those hopes betray,
And promise, yet elude, the bridal day.

While yet she speaks, the gay Antinous cries,
Offspring of kings, and more than woman wise ! 330
'Tis right : 'tis man's prerogative to give,
And custom bids thee without shame receive ;
Yet never, never, from thy dome we move,
Till Hymen lights the torch of spousal love.

The peers despatch'd their heralds to convey
The gifts of love ; with speed they take the way.
A robe Antinous gives of shining dyes,
The varying hues in gay confusion rise
Rich from the artist's hand ! Twelve clasps of gold
Close to the lessening waist the vest infold ; 340
Down from the swelling loins the vest unbound
Floats in bright waves redundant o'er the ground.

A bracelet rich with gold, with amber gay,
That shot effulgence like the solar ray,
Eurymachus presents ; and ear-rings bright,
With triple stars, that cast a trembling light.
Pisander bears a necklace wrought with art :
And every peer, expressive of his heart,
A gift bestows : this done, the queen ascends,
And slow behind her damsel train attends. 350

Then to the dance they form the vocal strain,
Till Hesperus leads forth the starry train ;
And now he raises, as the day-light fades,
His golden circlet in the deepening shades :
Three vases heap'd with copious fires display
O'er all the palace a fictitious day ;
From space to space the torch wide-beaming burns,
And sprightly damsels trim the rays by turns.

To whom the king : Ill suits your sex to stay
Alone with men ! ye modest maids away ! 360
Go, with the queen the spindle guide ; or cull
(The partners of her cares) the silver wool ;
Be it my task the torches to supply
Even till the morning lamp adorns the sky ;
Even till the morning, with unwearied care,
Sleepless I watch ; for I have learn'd to bear.

Scornful they heard : Melancho, fair and young,
(Melancho from the loins of Dolius sprung,
Who with the queen her years an infant led,
With the soft fondness of a daughter bred)
Chiefly derides ; regardless of the cares
Her queen endures, polluted joys she shares
Nocturnal with Eurymachus : with eyes
That speak disdain, the wanton thus replies :

Oh ! whither wanders thy distemper'd brain,
Thou bold intruder on a princely train ?
Hence to the vagrant's rendezvous repair :
Or shun in some black forge the midnight air.
Proceeds this boldness from a turn of soul,
Or flows licentious from the copious bowl ? 380
Is it that vanquish'd Irus swells thy mind ?
A foe may meet thee of a braver kind,
Who, shortening with a storm of blows thy stay,
Shall send thee howling all in blood away !

To whom with frowns : O impudent in wrong !
Thy lord shall curb that insolence of tongue ;
Know, to Telemachus I tell the offence ;
The scourge, the scourge shall lash thee into sense.

With conscious shame they hear the stern rebuke,
N'r longer durst sustain the sovereign look. 390

Then to the servile task the monarch turns
His royal hands : each torch refulgent burns
With added day : meanwhile in museful mood,
Absorpt in thought, on vengeance fix'd he stood.
And now the martial maid, by deeper wrongs
To rouse Ulysses points the suitor's tongues :
Scornful of age, to taunt the virtuous man,
Thoughtless and gay, Eurymachus began.

Hear me (he cries), confederates and friends !
Some god, no doubt, this stranger kindly sends ; 400
The shining baldness of his head survey,
It aids our torch-light, and reflects the ray.—

Then to the king that levell'd haughty Troy :
Say, if large hire can tempt thee to employ
Those hands in work ; to tend the rural trade,
To dress the walk, and form the embowering shade !
So food and raiment constant will I give :
But idly thus thy soul pretiers to live,
And starve by strolling, not by work to thrive.

To whom incensed : Should we, O prince, engage
In rival tasks beneath the burning rage 410
Of summer suns ; were both constrain'd to wield
Foodless the scythe along the burden'd field ;
Or should we labour while the ploughshare works,
With steers of equal strength, the allotted grounds ;
Beneath my labours, how thy wondering eyes
Might see the sable field at once arise !
Should Jove dire war unloose, with spear and
shield,

And nodding helm, I tread the ensanguined field,
Fierce in the van : then wouldst thou,—say,— 420
Misname me glutton, in that glorious day ?
No, thy ill-judging thoughts the brave disgrace ;
'Tis thou injurious art, not I am base :
Proud to seem brave among a coward train !
But know, thou art not valorous, but vain.
Gods ! should the stern Ulysses rise in might,
These gates would seem too narrow for thy flight.

While yet he speaks, Eurymachus replies,
With indignation flashing from his eyes :
Slave, I with justice might deserve the wrong, 430
Should I not punish that opprobrious tongue
Irreverent to the great, and uncontroll'd,
Art thou from wine, or innate folly, bold ?
Perhaps, these outrages from Irus flow,
A worthless triumph o'er a worthless foe !

He said : and with full force a footstool threw :
Whirl'd from his arm, with erring rage it flew ;
Ulysses cautious of the vengeful foe,
Stoops to the ground and disappoints the blow.
Not so a youth who deals the goblet round, 440
Full on his shoulder it inflicts a wound,
Dash'd from his hand the sounding goblet flies,
He shrieks, he reels, he falls, and breathless lies.

Then wild uproar and clamour mount the sky,
Till mutual thus the peers indignant cry ;
O had this stranger sunk to realms beneath,
To the black realms of darkness and of death, 380
Ere yet he trod these shores ! to strife he draws
Peer against peer ; and what the weighty cause ?
A vagabond ! for him the great destroy
In vile ignoble jars, the feast of joy ?

To whom the stern Telemachus uprose ;
Gods ! what wild folly from the goblet flows !
Whence this unguarded openness of soul,
But from the licence of the copious bowl ?
Or heaven delusion sends : but hence, away !
Force I forbear, and without force obey.

Silent, abash'd, they hear the stern rebuke,
Till thus Amphinomus the silence broke.
True are his words, and he whom truth offends,
Not with Telemachus, but truth contends; 461
Let not the hand of violence invade
The reverend stranger, or the spotless maid;
Retire we hence! but crown with rosy wine
The flowing goblet to the powers divine!
Guard he his guest beneath whose roof he stands:
This justice, this the social rite demands.
The peers assent; the goblet Milius crown'd
With purple juice, and bore in order round;
Each peer successive his libation pours 470
To the blest gods who fill the ærial bowers;
Then swill'd with wine, with noise the crowds obey,
And rushing forth tumultuous reel away.

BOOK XIX.

ARGUMENT.

The Discovery of Ulysses to Euryclea.

Ulysses and his son remove the weapons out of the armory. Ulysses in conversation with Penelope, gives a fictitious account of his adventures; then assures her he had formerly entertained her husband in Crete; and describes exactly his person and dress, affirms to have heard of him in Phœacia and Theoprotia, and that his return is certain, and within a month. He then goes to bathe, and is attended by Euryclea, who discovers him to be Ulysses by the scar upon his leg, which he formerly received in hunting the wild boar on Parnassus. The poet inserts a digression, relating that accident, with all its particulars.

BOOK XIX.

CONSULTING secret with the blue-eyed maid,
Still in the dome divine Ulysses stay'd:
Revenge mature for act, inflamed his breast;
And thus the son the fervent sire address'd.
Instant convey those steely stores of war
To distant rooms, disposed with secret care:
The cause demanded by the suitor train,
To soothe their fears a specious reason feign:
Say, since Ulysses left his natal coast,
Obscene with smoke, their beamy lustre lost, 10
His arms deform the roof they wont adorn;
From the glad walls inglorious lumber torn.
Suggest that Jove the peaceful thought inspired,
Lost they by sight of swords to fury fired,
Dishonest wounds or violence of soul,
Defame the bridal feast and friendly bowl.
The prince obedient to the sage command,
To Euryclea thus: The female band
In their apartments keep; secure the doors;
These swarthy arms among the covert stores 20
Are seemlier hid; my thoughtless youth they blame,
Imbrown'd with vapour of the smouldering flane.
In happy hour, (pleas'd Euryclea cries,)
Tutor'd by early woes, grow early wise!
Inspect with sharpen'd sight and frugal care,
Your patrimonial wealth, a prudent heir;
But who the lighted taper will provide
(The female train retired) your toils to guide?
Without infringing hospitable right,
This guest (he cried) shall bear the guiding light: 30
I cheer no lazy vagrants with repast;
They share the meal that earn it e'er they taste.

He said; from female ken she strait secures
The purposed deed, and guards the bolted doors:
Auxiliar to his son, Ulysses bears
The plummy-crested helms and pointed spears,
With shields indented deep in glorious wars.
Minerva viewless on her charge attends,
And with her golden lamp his toil befriends.
Not such the sickly beams, which unsincere 40
Gild the gross vapour of this nether sphere!
A present deity the prince confess'd,
And rapt with ecstasy the sire address'd:
What miracle thus dazzles with surprise!
Distinct in rows the radiant columns rise:
The walls, where'er my wondering sight I turn,
And roofs, amidst a blaze of glory burn!
Some visitant of pure ethereal race,
With his bright presence deigns the dome to grace.
Be calm, replies the sire; to none impart, 50
But oft revolve the vision in thy heart:
Celestials, mantled in excess of light,
Can visit, unapproach'd by mortal sight.
Seek thou repose; whilst here I sole remain
To explore the conduct of the female train:
The pensive queen, perchance, desires to know
The series of my toils, to soothe her woe.
With tapers flaming day his train attends,
His bright alcove the obsequious youth ascends:
Soft slumberous shades his drooping eyelids close, 60
Till on her eastern shade Aurora glows.
While forming plans of death, Ulysses stay'd,
In council secret with the martial maid;
Attendant nymphs in beauteous order wait
The queen, descending from her bowler of state.
Her cheeks the warmer blush of Venus wear,
Chasten'd with coy Diana's pensive air.
An ivory seat with silver ringlets graced,
By famed Imcalius wrought, the menials placed:
With ivory silver'd thick the footstool shone, 70
O'er which the panther's various hide was thrown
The sovereign seat with graceful air she press'd;
To different tasks their toil the nymphs address'd
The golden goblets some, and some restored
From stains of luxury the polish'd board:
These to remove the expiring embers came,
While those with unctuous fir foment the flame.
'Twas then Melantho with imperious mien
Renew'd the attack, incontinent of spleen:
Avaunt, she cried, offensive to my sight! 80
Deem not in ambush here to lurk by night.
Into the woman state a squint to pry;
A day-devourer, and an evening spy!
Vagrant, begone! before this blazing brand
Shall urge—and waved it hissing in her hand.
The insulted hero rolls his wrathful eyes,
And, why so turbulent of soul? he cries;
Can these lean shrivel'd limbs unnerved with age,
These poor but honest rags enkindle rage?
In crowds we wear the badge of hungry fate; 90
And beg, degraded from superior state!
Constrain'd a rent-charge on the rich I live!
Reduced to crave the good I once could give:
A palace, wealth and slaves, I late possess'd,
And all that makes the great be call'd the bless'd;
My gate an emblem of my open soul,
Embraced the poor, and dealt a bounteous dole.
Scorn not the sad reverse, injurious maid!
'Tis Jove's high will, and be his well obey'd!

Nor think thyself exempt; that rosy prime
 Must share the general doom of withering time:
 To some new channel soon, the changeful tide
 Of royal grace the offended queen may guide:
 And her loved lord unplume thy towering pride.
 Or were he dead, 'tis wisdom to beware;
 Sweet blooms the prince beneath Apollo's care;
 Your deeds with quick impartial eye surveys;
 Potent to punish what he cannot praise.
 Her keen reproach had reach'd the sovereign's ear.
 Loquacious insolent! she cries, forbear;
 To thee the purpose of my soul I told:
 Venial discourse, unblamed with him to hold;
 The storied labours of my wandering lord,
 To soothe my grief he haply may record;
 Yet him, my guest, thy venom'd rage hath stung;
 Thy head shall pay the forfeit of thy tongue!
 But thou on whom my palace cares depend,
 Euronymé, regard the stranger-friend:
 A seat, soft spread with furry spoils, prepare;
 Due-distant for us both to speak and hear.
 The menial fair obeys with duteous haste:
 A seat adorn'd with furry spoils she placed:
 Due-distant for discourse the hero sate;
 When thus the sovereign from her chair of state:
 Reveal, obsequious to my first demand,
 Thy name, thy lineage, and thy natal land.
 He thus: O queen! whose far-resounding fame
 Is bounded only by the starry frame,
 Consummate pattern of imperial sway,
 Whose pious rule a warlike race obey!
 In wavy gold thy summer vales are dress'd;
 Thy autumns bend with copious fruit oppress'd:
 With flocks and herds each grassy plain is stored;
 And fish of every fin thy seas afford:
 Their affluent joys the grateful realms confess,
 And bless the Power that still delights to bless.
 Gracious permit this prayer, imperial dame!
 Forbear to know my lineage, or my name:
 Urge not this breast to heave, these eyes to weep;
 In sweet oblivion let my sorrows sleep!
 My woes awak'd will violate your ear;
 And to this gay censorious train appear
 A winy vapour melting in a tear.
 Their gifts the gods resumed (the queen rejoind')
 Exterior grace, and energy of mind,
 When the dear partner of my nuptial joy,
 Auxiliar troops combined, to conquer Troy.
 My lord's protecting hand alone would raise
 My drooping verdure, and extend my praise!
 Peers from the distant Samian shore resort:
 Here with Dulichians join'd, besiege the court:
 Zacynthus, green with ever-shady groves,
 And Ithaca, presumptuous boast their loves:
 Obtruding on my choice a second lord,
 They press the Hymenæan rite abhorrd.
 Misrule thus mingling with domestic cares,
 I live regardless of my state affairs;
 Receive no stranger-guest, no poor relieve;
 But ever, for my lord, in secret grieve!—
 This art, instinct by some celestial power,
 I tried, elusive of the bridal-hour:
 "Ye peers, I cry, who press to gain a heart,
 Where dead Ulysses claims no future part;
 Rebate your loves, each rival suit suspend,
 Till this funereal web my labours end:
 Cease, till to good Laërtes I bequeath
 A pall of state, the ornament of death.

100 For when to fate he bows, each Grecian dame
 With just reproach were licensed to defame;
 Should he, long honour'd in supreme command, 170
 Want the last duties of a daughter's hand."
 The fiction pleas'd; their loves I long elude,
 The night still ravell'd what the day renew'd:
 Three years successful in my art conceal'd,
 My ineffectual fraud the fourth reveal'd:
 Befriended by my own domestic spies,
 The woof unwrought the suitor-train surprise.
 From nuptial rites they now no more recede,
 And fear forbids to falsify the brede. 180
 My anxious parents urge a speedy choice,
 And to their suffrage gain the filial voice.
 For rule mature, Telemachus deplores,
 His dome dishonour'd, and exhausted store.—
 But, stranger! as thy days seem full of fate,
 Divide discourse, in turn thy birth relate:
 Thy port asserts thee of distinguish'd race;
 No poor unfather'd product of disgrace.
 120 Princess! he cries, renew'd by your command,
 The dear remembrance of my native land,
 Of secret grief unseals the fruitful source: 190
 And tears repeat their long-forgotten course!
 So says the wretch whom fate constrains to roam,
 The ducs of nature to his natal home!
 But inward on my soul let sorrow prey,
 Your sovereign will my duty bids obey.
 Crete awes the circling waves, a fruitful soil!
 And ninety cities crown the sea-born isle:
 Mix'd with her genuine sons, adopted names
 In various tongues avow their various claims:
 Cydonians, dreadful with the bended yew, 200
 And bold Pelasgi boast a native's due:
 The Dorians plumed amid the files of war,
 Her foodful glebe with fierce Achæians share;
 Cnossus, her capital of high command;
 Where scepter'd Minos, with impartial hand,
 Divided right; each ninth revolving year,
 By Jove received in council to confer.
 His son Deucalion bore successive away;
 His son who gave me first to view the day!
 The royal bed an elder issue blest,
 Idomeneus, whom Ilian fields attest 210
 Of matchless deeds: untrain'd to martial toil,
 I lived inglorious in my native isle,
 Studious of peace, and Ethon is my name.
 'Twas then to Crete the great Ulysses came;
 For elementary war and wintry Jove,
 From Malca's gusty cape his navy drove
 To bright Lucina's fane; the shelly coast
 Where loud Amnisus in the deep is lost.
 His vessels moor'd, (an incommodious port!) 220
 The hero speeded to the Cnosssian court:
 Ardent the partner of his arms to find,
 In leagues of long commutual friendship join'd.
 Vain hope! ten suns had warm'd the western strand.
 Since my brave brother with his Cretan band
 Had sail'd for Troy: but to the genial feast
 My honour'd roof received the royal guest:
 Beeves for his train the Cnosssian peers assign,
 A public treat, with jars of generous wine.
 Twelve days while Boreas vex'd the aerial space, 230
 My hospitable dome he deign'd to grace:
 And when the north had ceased her stormy roar,
 He wing'd his voyage to the Phrygian shore.
 Thus the famed hero perfected in wiles,
 With fair similitude of truth beguiles

een's attentive ear : dissolved in woe,
 er bright eyes the tears unbounded flow,
 ws collected on the mountain freeze,
 milder regions breathe a vernal breeze.
 ecy pile obeys the whispering gales, 240
 n a stream, and murmurs through the vales :
 lited with the pleasing tale he told,
 her fair cheek the copious torrent roll'd :
 her present lord laments him lost.
 ews that object which she wants the most !
 ing at heart, to see the weeping fair,
 es look stern and cast a gloomy stare ;
 n the stiff, relentless brows appear,
 es of iron fix'd in either sphere ;
 isdom interdicts the softening tear. 250
 chless interval of grief ensues,
 as the queen the tender theme renews.
 rger ! that e'er thy hospitable roof
 ecy grace, confirm by faithful proof ;
 ate to my view my warlike lord,
 m, his habit, and his train record.
 hard, he cries, to bring to sudden sight
 hat have wing'd their distant flight ;
 n the mind those images are traced,
 footsteps twenty winters have defaced : 260
 at I can, receive.—In ample mode,
 of military purple flow'd
 l his frame : illustrious on his breast.
 ible-clasping gold the king confest.
 rich woof a hound, Mosaic drawn,
 n full stretch, and seized a dappled fawn
 a the neck his fangs indent their hold ;
 ant and struggle in the moving gold.
 : a filmy web beneath it shone
 that dazzled like a cloudless sun : 270
 male train who round him throng'd to gaze,
 it wonder sigh'd unwilling praise.
 s, when the warrior press'd to part,
 enamell'd with Vulcanian art ;
 ile purple-tinged, and radiant vest,
 sion'd equal to his size, express
 on grateful to my honour'd guest.
 rite herald in his train I knew,
 age solemn, sad, of sable hue :
 oolly curls o'erfleeced his bending head, 280
 hich a promontory shoulder spread ;
 tes ! in whose large soul alone
 s viewed an image of his own.
 eech the tempest of her grief restored ;
 e told she recognised her lord ;
 en the storm was spent in plenteous showers,
 e inspiriting her languish'd powers,
 she cried, whom first inclement fate
 welcome to our hospitable gate ;
 ll thy wants the name of poor shall end : 290
 orth live honour'd, my domestic friend !
 st much envied on your native coast,
 gal robe with figured gold embost,
 yer hours my artful hand employ'd,
 y loved lord this blissful bower enjoy'd :
 l of Troy, erroneous and forlorn,
 i to survive, and never to return !
 he, with pity touch'd : O royal dame !
 ver-anxious mind, and beauteous frame,
 he devouring rage of grief reclaim. 300
 e fondness of your soul reprove
 :h a lord ! who crown'd your virgin love

With the dear blessing of a fair increase ;
 Himaelf adorn'd with more than mortal grace :
 Yet while I speak, the mighty woe suspend ;
 Truth forms my tale ; to pleasing truth attend :
 The royal object of your dearest care, 240
 Breathes in no distant clime the vital air :
 In rich Thesprotia, and the nearer bound
 Of Thessaly, his name I heard renown'd : 310
 Without retinue, to that friendly shore
 Welcomed with gifts of price, a sumless store !
 His sacrilegious train, who dared to prey
 On herds devoted to the god of day,
 Were doom'd by Jove, and Phœbus' just decree,
 To perish in the rough Trinacrian sea.
 To better fate the blameless chief ordain'd,
 A floating fragment of the wreck regain'd,
 And rode the storm ; till, by the billows tost,
 He landed on the fair Phœacian coast. 320
 That race, who emulate the life of gods,
 Receive him joyous to their blest abodes :
 Large gifts confer, a ready sail command,
 To speed his voyage to the Grecian strand
 But your wise lord (in whose capacious soul
 High schemes of power in just succession roll)
 His Ithaca refused from favouring Fate,
 Till copious wealth might guard his regal state.
 Phedon the fact affirm'd, whose sovereign sway
 Thresprotian tribes, a duteous race, obey ; 330
 And bade the gods this added truth attest,
 (While pure libations crown'd the genial feast,)
 That anchor'd in his port the vessels stand,
 To waft the hero to his natal land.
 I for Dulichium urge the watery way,
 But first the Ulyssæan wealth survey :
 So rich the value of a store so vast
 Demands the pomp of centuries to waste !
 The darling object of your royal love
 Was journeyed thence to Dodoncan Jove, 340
 By the sure precept of the sylvan shruie,
 To form the conduct of his great design :
 Irresolute of soul, his state to shroud
 In dark disguise, or come, a king avow'd ?
 Thus lives your lord ; nor longer doom'd to roan :
 Soon will he grace his dear paternal dome.
 By Jove, the source of good, supreme in power !
 By the blest genius of this friendly bower !
 I ratify my speech : before the sun
 His annual longitude of heaven hath run ; 350
 When the pale empress of yon starry train
 In the next month renews her faded wane,
 Ulysses shall assert his rightful reign.
 What thanks ! what boon ! replied the queen, are due,
 When time shall prove the storied blessing true ?
 My lord's return should fate no more retard,
 Envy shall sicken at thy vast reward.
 But my prophetic tears, alas ! presage,
 The wounds of Destiny's relentless rage.
 I long must weep, nor will Ulysses come, 360
 With royal gifts to send thee honour'd home !—
 Your other task, ye menial train forbear :
 Now wash the stranger, and the bed prepare :
 With splendid palls the downy fleece adorn :
 Uprising early with the purple morn,
 His sinews shrunk with age, and stiff with toil,
 In the warm bath foment with fragrant oil
 Then with Telemachus the social feast
 Partaking free, my sole invited guest ;

Whose neglects to pay distinction due,
The breach of hospitable right may rue.
The vulgar of my sex I most exceed
In real fate, when most humane my deed;
And vainly to the praise of queen aspire
If, stranger, I permit that mean attire
Beneath the feastful bower. A narrow space
Confines the circle of our destined race:
Thine ours with good the scanty round to grace.
Those who to cruel wrong their state abuse,
Dreaded in life, the mutter'd curse pursues;
By death despoil'd of all their savage powers,
Then licens'd rage her hateful prey devours.
But he whose in-born worth his acts commend,
Of gentle soul, to human race a friend,
The wretched he relieves diffuse his fame,
And distant tongues extol the patron-name.

Princess, he cried, in vain your bounties flow
On me, confin'd and obstinate in woe.
When my loved Crete receiv'd my final view,
And from my weeping eyes her chiefs withdrew,
These later'd weeds, my decent robe resign'd)
I chose, the livery of my woeful mind!
Nor will my heart-corroding cares abate
With splendid palls, and canopies of state:
Low-couch'd on earth, the gift of sleep I scorn,
And catch the glances of the waking morn.
The delicacy of your courtly train
To wash a wretched wanderer would disdain;
But if, in tract of long experience tried,
And sad similitude of woes allied,
Some wretch reluctant views aerial light,
To her in hand assign the friendly rite.

Pleased with this wise reply, the queen rejoind:
Such gentle manners, and so sage a mind,
In all who grace'd this hospitable bower
I ne'er discern'd before this social hour.
Such servant as your humble choice requires,
To light received the lord of my desires,
New from the birth: and with a mother's hand
His tender bloom to manly growth sustain'd:
Of matchless prudence, and a duteous mind:
Though now to life's extremest verge declined,
Of strength superior to the task assign'd.—
Rise, Euryclea! with officious care,
For the poor friend the clearing bath prepare:
This debt his correspondent fortune claim,
Too like Ulysses, and perhaps the same!
Thus old with woes my fancy paints him now!
For age intimately marks the careful brow.

Instant, obsequious to the mild command,
Said Euryclea rose: with trembling hand
She veils the torrent of her tearful eyes;
And thus impression'd to herself replies:

Son of my love, and monarch of my cares!
What prizes for these three wretched bosom bears!
Are these by Jove who constant beg his aid
With pious deed, and pure devotion, paid?
He never dur'd defraud the sacred fane,
Of perfect victims in order slain:
There oft implored his tutelary power,
Long to protract the sad sepulchral hour;
That, form'd for empire with paternal care,
His realm might recognise an equal heir.
O destined head! The pious vows are lost;
His God forgives him on a foreign coast!—
Perhaps, like thee, poor guest! in wanton pride
The rich insult him, and the young deride!

370! Conscious of worth revolv'd, thy goddess's
The friendly rite of purity declining
My will concurring with my goddess's
Accept the bath from this divine provision:
A strong emotion shakes my mind
In thy whole form Ulysses seems to stand:
Of all the wretched harbours' *our coast*,
None imaged e'er like thee my master lost.

Thus half discover'd through the dark disguise,
With cool composure feign'd, the chief replies:
390 You join your suffrage to the public vote;
The same you think, have all beholders thought.

He said: replenish'd from the purest springs,
The laver straight with busy care she brings:
In the deep vase that shone like burnish'd gold,
The boiling fluid tempers the cold.
Meantime revolving in his thoughtful mind
The scar, with which his manly knee was sign'd;
His face averting from the crackling blaze,
His shoulders intercept the unfriendly rays:
390 Thus cautious, in the obscure he hoped to fly
The curious search of Euryclea's eye.
Cautious in vain: nor ceased the dame to find,
The scar with which his manly knee was sign'd.

This on Parnassus combating the boar)
With glancing rage the tusky savage tore.
Attended by his brave maternal race,
His grandsire sent him to the sylvan chase,
Autolyces the bold: a mighty name
For spotless faith and deeds of martial fame:
400 Hermes, his patron-god, those gifts bestow'd,
Whose laden wine with weanling lambs he went to
load.)

His course to Ithaca this hero sped,
When the first product of Laertes' bed
Was new disclosed to birth: the banquet ends,
When Euryclea from the queen descends,
And to his fond embrace the babe commends.
"Receive, she cries, your royal daughter's son;
And name the blessing that your prayers have won
410 Then thus the hoary chief: My victor arms
Have awed the realms around with dire alarms:
A sure memorial of my dreaded fame
The boy shall bear: Ulysses be his name!
And when with filial love the youth shall come
To view his mother's soil, my Delphic dome
With gifts of price shall send him joyous home.
Lured with the promised boon, when youthful grand
Ended in man, his mother's natal clime
Ulysses sought; with fond affection dear

420 Amphithea's arms received the royal heir:
Her ancient lord! an equal joy possess'd;
Instant he bade prepare the genial feast:
A steer to form the sumptuous banquet bled,
Whose stately growth five flowery summers fed:
His sons divide, and roast with artful care
The limbs: then all the tasteful viands share.
Nor ceased discourse, (the banquet of the soul)
Till Phœbus, wheeling to the western goal,
Resign'd the skies, and night revolved the pole.
430 Their drooping eyes the slumberous shade oppress'd
Sated they rose, and all retired to rest.

Soon as the morn, new-robed in purple light,
Pierced with her golden shafts the rear of night,
Ulysses and his brave maternal race,
The young Autolycei, assay the chase

thick perplex'd with horrid shades,
 p-mouth'd hounds the hunter-troop invade:
 e the sun, from ocean's peaceful stream,
 r the lawn his horizontal beam.
 impatient snuff the tainted gale
 y wilds the woodmen fierce assail;
 most of the train, his cornel spear
 aved, to rouse the savage war.
 e rough recesses of the wood,
 pse, the growth of ages, stood;
 r's boreal blast, nor thunderous shower,
 ray, could pierce the shady bower.
 er'd foliage strew'd, a heapy store!
 pavilion of a dreadful boar.
 the hounds' and hunters' mingling cries,
 e from his leafy shelter flies:
 glare his sanguine eye-balls shine,
 es high impale his horrid chine. 520
 acus advanced, defies the foe,
 s lifted lance in act to throw;
 e renders vain the wound decreed,
 s impetuous with opponent speed!
 oblique he aim'd, the knee to gore:
 y glanced, the sinewy fibres tore,
 the bone: Ulysses, undismay'd,
 redoubled force the wound repaid;
 ht shoulder-joint the spear applied,
 r flank with seeming purple dyed;
 e rush'd, with agonizing pain:
 nd vast surprise, the applauding train
 enormous bulk extended on the plain.
 age firm Ulysses' kneec they bound;
 ting mystic lays, the closing wound
 melody confess'd the force;
 of life regain'd their azure course.
 they led the youth with loud acclaim;
 , enamour'd with his fame,
 the cure: and from the Delphic dome 240
 d gifts return'd him glorious home.
 Ithaca with joy received,
 e chace, and early praise achieved.
 r his knee inseam'd remain'd the scar;
 ed token of the woodland war
 yclea found, the ablution ceased:
 p'd the leg, from her slack hand released;
 ed fluids from the vase redound;
 eclining floats the floor around!
 v'd with tears the pleasing strife express'd
 d joy alternate in her breast. 550
 ing words in melting murmurs died;
 abrupt—My son!—my king!—she cried.
 with fond embrace infolding fast,
 queen her raptur'd eye she cast,
 speak the monarch safe restored:
 as to conceal her royal lord,
 'd her mind on views remote,
 the present bliss abstracts her thought.
 o Euryclea's mouth applied, 560
 redoom'd my pest? the hero cried:
 founts my infant lips have drain'd?
 he Fates thy babbling age ordain'd
 the life thy youth sustain'd?
 ive I told, with weeping eyes,
 y annual suns in distant skies:
 return'd, some god inspires thy breast
 y king, and here I stand confess'd.
 n-discover'd truth to thee consign'd,
 e treasure of thy inmost mind: 570

Else, if the gods my vengeful arm sustain,
 And prostrate to my sword the suitor-train,
 With their lewd mates, thy undistinguish'd age
 Shall bleed a victim to vindictive rage.
 Then thus rejoin'd the dame, devoid of fear:
 What words, my son, have pass'd thy lips severe?
 Deep in my soul the trust shall lodge secured;
 With ribs of steel, and marble heart, immured.
 510 When heaven, auspicious to thy right avow'd,
 Shall prostrate to thy sword the suitor-crowd; 580
 The deeds I'll blazon of the menial fair;
 The lewd to death devote, the virtuous spare.
 Thy aid avails me not, the chief replied;
 My own experience shall their doom decide;
 A witness-judge precludes a long appeal:
 Suffice it then thy monarch to conceal.
 Ho said: obsequious, with redoubled pace,
 She to the fount conveys the exhausted vase:
 The bath renew'd, she ends the pleasing toil
 With plenteous unction of ambrosial oil. 590
 Adjusting to his limbs the tatter'd vest,
 His former seat received the stranger-guest;
 Whom thus with pensive air the queen address:
 Though night, dissolving grief in grateful ease,
 Your drooping eyes with soft oppression seize,
 Awhile, reluctant to her pleasing force,
 Suspend the restful hour with sweet discourse.
 The day (ne'er brighten'd with a beam of joy!)
 By menials, and domestic cares employ:
 And, unattended by sincere repose, 600
 The night assists by evenc-wakeful woes:
 When nature's hush'd beneath her brooding shade,
 My echoing griefs the starry vault invade.
 As when the months are clad in flowery green,
 Sad Philomel, in bowery shades unseen,
 To vernal airs attunes her varied strains:
 And Itylus sounds warbling o'er the plains:
 Young Itylus, his parent's darling joy!
 Whom chance misled the mother to destroy;
 Now doom'd a wakeful bird to wail the beauteous boy:
 So in nocturnal solitude forlorn, 610
 A sad variety of woes I mourn
 My mind, reflective, in a thorny maze
 Devious from care to care incessant strays.
 Now, wavering doubt succeeds to long despair;
 Shall I my virgin nuptial-vow reverse?
 And joining to my son's my menial train,
 Partake his councils, and assist his reign?
 Or since, mature in manhood, he deploras
 His dome dishonour'd, and exhausted stores, 620
 Shall I, reluctant! to his will accord;
 And from the peers select the noblest lord;
 So by my choice avow'd, at length decide
 These wasteful love debates, a mourning bride?
 A visionary thought I'll now relate;
 Illustrate, if you know, the shadow'd fate.
 A team of twenty geese (a snow-white train!)
 Fed near the limpid lake with golden grain,
 Amuse my pensive hours. The bird of Jove
 Fierce from his mountain-cyrie downward drove; 630
 Each favourite fowl he pounced with deathful sway,
 And back triumphant winged his airy way.
 My pitying eyes effused a plenteous stream,
 To view their death thus imaged in a dream:
 With tender sympathy to soothe my soul,
 A troop of matrons, fancy-form'd, condole.
 But whilst with grief and rage my bosom burn'd,
 Sudden the tyrant of the skies return'd: 570

Whence, great Telemachus! this lofty strain?
 (Antinoüs cries, with insolent disdain)
 Portions like mine if every suitor gave, 490
 Our walls this twelvemonth should not see the slave.
 He spoke; and lifting high above the board
 His ponderous footstool, shock'd it at his lord.
 The rest with equal hand contrer'd the bread;
 He fill'd his scrap, and to the threshold sped;
 But first before Antinoüs stopt, and said—
 Bestow, my friend! thou dost not seem the worst
 Of all the Greeks, but prince-like and the first;
 Then, as in dignity, be first in worth,
 And I shall praise thee through the boundless earth.
 Once I enjoy'd in luxury of state 501
 What'er gives man the envied name of great;
 Wealth, servants, friends, were mine in better days,
 And hospitality was then my praise:
 In every sorrowing soul I pour'd delight,
 And poverty stood smiling in my sight.
 But Jove, all-governing, whose only will
 Determines fate, and mingles good with ill,
 Sent me to punish my pursuit of gain)
 With roving pirates o'er the Egyptian main; 510
 By Egypt's silver flood our ships we moor;
 Our spars commission'd straight the coast explore;
 But impotent of mind, with lawless will
 The country ravage, and the natives kill.
 The spreading clamour to their city flies,
 And horse and foot in mingled tumult rise:
 The reddening dawn reveals the hostile fields,
 Horrid with bristly spears, and gleaming shields:
 Jove thunder'd on their side: our guilty head
 We turn'd to flight; the gathering vengeance spread
 On all parts round, and heaps on heaps lay dead.
 Some few the foe in servitude detain;
 Death ill exchanged for bondage and for pain!
 Unhappy me a Cyprian took aboard,
 And gave to Diomed, 'Cyprus' haughty lord:
 Hither, to 'scape his chains, my course I steer,
 Still curs'd by fortune, and insulted here!
 To whom Antinoüs thus his rage express:
 What god has plagued us with this gormand guest?
 Unless at distance, wretch! thou keep behiud, 530
 Another isle, than Cyprus more unkind,
 Another Egypt, shalt thou quickly find.
 From all thou begg'st, a bold audacious slave;
 Nor all can give so much as thou canst crave.
 Nor wonder I, at such profusion shown;
 Shameless they give, who give what's not their own.
 The chief, retiring: Souls, like that in thee,
 Ill suit such forms of grace and dignity.
 Nor will that hand to utmost need afford
 The smallest portion of a wasteful board, 540
 Whose luxury whole patrimonies sweeps,
 Yet starving want, amidst the riot, weeps.
 The haughty suitor with resentment burns,
 And, sourly smiling, this reply returns:
 Take that, ere yet thou quit this princely throng,
 And dumb for ever be thy slanderous tongue!
 He said, and high the whirling tripod flung.
 His shoulder-blade received th' ungentle shock;
 He stood, and mov'd not, like a marble rock;
 But shook his thoughtful head, nor more complain'd;
 Sedate of soul, his character sustain'd, 551
 And inly form'd revenge: then back withdrew;
 Before his feet the well-fill'd scrap he threw,
 And thus with semblance mild address'd the crew.

May what I speak your princely minds approve,
 Ye peers and rivals in this noble love!
 Not for the hurt I grieve, but for the cause.
 If, when the sword our country's quarrel draws,
 Or if defending what is justly dear,
 From Mars impartial some broad wound we bear:
 The generous motive dignifies the scar. 361
 But for mere want, how hard to suffer wrong!
 Want brings enough of other ills along!
 Yet, if injustice never be secure,
 If fiends revenge, and gods assert the poor,
 Death shall lay low, the proud aggressor's head,
 And make the dust Antinoüs' bridal bed.
 Peace wretch! and eat thy bread without offence,
 (The suitor cried) or force shall drag thee hence,
 Scourge through the public street, and cast thee there,
 A mangled carcass for the hounds to tear. 371
 His furious deed the general anger moved,
 All, even the worst, condemn'd: and some re-
 proved.
 Was ever chief for wars like these renown'd?
 Ill fits the stranger and the poor to wound.
 Unblest thy hand! if in this low disguise
 Wander, perhaps, some inmate of the skies:
 They (curious oft to mortal actions) deign,
 In forms like these, to round the earth and main,
 Just and unjust recording in their mind, 580
 And with sure eyes inspecting all mankind.
 Telemachus, absorpt in thought severe,
 Nourish'd deep anguish, though he shed no tear;
 But the dark brow of silent sorrow shook;
 While thus his mother to her virgins spoke:
 "On him and his may the bright god of day
 That base, inhospitable blow repay!"
 The nurse replies: "If Jove receives my prayer,
 Not one survives to breathe to-morrow's air."
 All, all are foes, and mischief is their end: 590
 Antinoüs most to gloomy death a friend:
 (Replies the queen) the stranger begg'd their grace
 And melting pity softened every face;
 From every other hand redress he found,
 But fell Antinoüs answer'd with a wound.
 Amidst her maids thus spoke the prudent queen,
 Then bade Eumæus call the pilgrim in.
 Much of the experienced man I long to hear,
 If or his certain eye, or listening ear,
 Have learn'd the fortunes of my wandering lord? 600
 Thus she, and good Eumæus took the word.
 A private audience if thy grace impart,
 The stranger's words may ease the royal heart.
 His sacred eloquence in balm distils,
 And the sooth'd heart with secret pleasure fills.
 Three days have spent their beams, three nights
 have run
 Their silent journey since his tale begun,
 Unfinish'd yet: and yet I thirst to hear,
 As when some heaven-taught poet charms the ear,
 (Suspending sorrow with celestial strain 610
 Breathed from the gods to soften human pain)
 Time steals away with unregarded wing,
 And the soul hears him, though he cease to sing.
 Ulysses late he saw, on Cretan ground,
 (His father's guest) for Minos' birth renown'd.
 He now but waits the wind, to waft him o'er,
 With boundless treasure, from Theoprotia's shore.
 To this the queen. The wanderer let me hear,
 While yon luxurious race indulge their cheer,

e shall Ulysses shun, or how sustain,
 as embattled to revenge the slain?
 impotence of faith! Minerva cries,
 n on frail unknowing man relies:
 ye the gods? Lo, Pallas' self descends,
 es thy counsels, and thy toils attends.
 affianced, fortify thy breast,
 gh myriads leagued thy rightful claim contest.
 re divinity shall bear the shield,
 dge thy sword to reap the glorious field.
 pay the debt to craving nature due,
 ided powers with balmy rest renew.
 eased: ambrosial slumber closed his eyes;
 re dissolves in visionary joys:
 odness, pleased, regains her natal skies.
 so the queen; the downy bands of sleep
 ef relax'd, she waked again to weep:
 omy pause ensued of dumb despair;
 thus her fate invoked, with fervent prayer:
 na! speed thy deathful ebon dart,
 ure the pangs of this convulsive heart.
 a me, ye whirlwinds! far from human race,
 ough the void illimitable space:
 lismounted from the rapid cloud,
 h his whelming wave let Ocean shroud!
 ndarus, thy hopes, three orphan-fair,
 doom'd to wander through the devious air:
 If untimely, and thy consort died,
 ur celestials both your cares supplied.
 In tender delicacy rears
 honey, milk, and wine, their infant years:
 ial Juno to their youth assign'd
 n majestic, and sagacious mind:
 hapely growth Diana graced their bloom,
 'allas taught the texture of the loom.
 bilat, to learn their lots in nuptial love,
 Cytherea sought the bower of Jove,
 god supreme, to whose eternal eye
 registers of fate expanded lie;)
 d Harpies snatch the unguarded charge away,
 o the Furies bore a grateful prey.
 h my lot! Or thou, Diana, speed
 haft, and send me joyful to the dead:
 k my lord among the warrior-train,
 cond vows my bridal faith profane.
 woos the waking sense alone assail,
 t Night extends her soft oblivious veil,
 er wretches' care the torture ends:
 ce the warfare of my heart suspends!
 ight renews the day-distracting theme,
 iry terrors sable every dream.
 st alone a kind illusion wrought,
 o my bed my loved Ulysses brought,
 rly bloom, and each majestic grace,
 en for Troy he left my fond embrace:
 raptures in my beating bosom rise,
 t it sure a vision of the skies.
 s, whilst Aurora mounts her purple throne,
 ible laments she breathes her moan
 ounds assault Ulysses' wakeful ear:
 ing of the cause a sudden fear
 arrival known, the chief alarms;
 nks the queen is rushing to his arms.
 ing from his couch, with active haste
 eece and carpet in the dome he placed:
 ide, without, imbibed the morning air;)
 us the gods invoked with ardent prayers

Jove, and ethereal thrones! with heaven to friend
 If the long series of my woes shall end;
 Of human race now rising from repose,
 Let one a blissful omen here disclose:
 And, to confirm my faith, propitious Jove.
 Vouchsafe the sanction of a sign above.
 Whilst lowly thus the chief adoring bows,
 The pitying god his guardian aid avows.
 61 Loud from a sapphire sky his thunder sounds;
 With springing hope the hero's heart rebounds.
 Soon, with consummate joy to crown his prayer, 130
 An omen'd voice invades his ravish'd ear.
 Beneath a pile that close the dome adjoin'd,
 Twelve female slaves the gift of Ceres grind;
 Task'd for the royal board to bolt the bran
 From the pure flour (the growth and strength of
 man:)
 70 Discharging to the day the labour due,
 Now early to repose the rest withdrew;
 One maid, unequal to the task assign'd,
 Still turn'd the toilsome mill with anxious mind;
 And thus in bitterness of soul divin'd: 140
 Father of gods and men, whose thunders roll
 O'er the cerulean vault, and shake the pole:
 Whoe'er from heaven has gain'd this rare ostent
 (Of granted vows a certain signal sent)
 In this blest moment of accepted prayer,
 Piteous, regard a wretch consumed with care!
 80 Instant, O Jove! confound the suitor-train,
 For whom o'er-toil'd I grind the golden grain;
 Far from this dome the lewd devourers cast,
 And be this festival decreed their last! 150
 Big with their doom denounced in earth and
 sky,
 Ulysses' heart dilates with secret joy.
 Meantime the menial train with unctuous wood
 Heap'd high the genial hearth, Vulcanian food:
 90 When, early dress'd, advanced the royal heir:
 With manly grasp he waved a martial spear,
 A radiant sabre graced his purple zone,
 And on his foot the golden sandal shone.
 His steps impetuous to the portal press'd,
 And Euryclea thus he there address'd. 160
 Say thou, to whom my youth its nurture owes,
 Was care for due reflection and repose
 Bestow'd the stranger-guest? Or waits he grieved,
 His age not honour'd, nor his wants relieved?
 100 Promiscuous grace on all the queen confers;
 (In woes bewilder'd, oft the wisest err.)
 The wordy vagrant to the dole aspires,
 And modest worth with noble scorn retires.
 She thus: O cease that ever-honour'd name
 To blemish now: it ill deserves your blame. 170
 A bowl of generous wine sufficed the guest:
 In vain the queen the night-refection preat;
 Nor would he court repose in downy state,
 Unblest'd, abandon'd to the rage of Fate!
 A hide beneath the portico was spread,
 And fleecy skins composed a humble bed:
 A downy carpet cast with duteous care,
 Secured him from the keen nocturnal air.
 His cornel javelin poised, with regal port,
 To the sage Greeks convened in Themis' court, 180
 Forth-issuing from the dome the prince repair'd;
 Two dogs of chase, a lion-hearted guard,
 Behind him sourly stalk'd. Without delay
 The dame divides the labour of the day;

Whence, great Telemachus! this lofty strain?
 (Antinoüs cries, with insolent disdain.)
 Portions like mine if every suitor gave, 490
 Our walls this twelvemonth should not see the slave.
 He spoke; and lifting high above the board
 His ponderous foot-stool, shock it at his lord.
 The rest with equal hand contemn'd the bread;
 He fill'd his scrip, and to the threshold sped;
 But first before Antinoüs stoop'd, and said—
 Bestow, my friend! thou dost not seem the worst
 Of all the Greeks, but prince-like and the first;
 Then, as in dignity, be first in worth,
 And I shall praise thee through the boundless earth.
 Once I enjoy'd in luxury of state 501
 What'er gives man the envied name of great;
 Wealth, servants, friends, were mine in better days,
 And hospitality was then my praise:
 In every sorrowing soul I pour'd delight,
 And poverty stood smiling in my sight.
 But Jove, all-governing, whose only will
 Determines fate, and mingles good with ill,
 Sent me (to punish my pursuit of gain)
 With roving pirates o'er the Egyptian main; 510
 By Egypt's silver flood our ships we moor;
 Our spics commission'd straight the coast explore;
 But impotent of mind, with lawless will
 The country ravage, and the natives kill.
 The spreading clamour to their city flies,
 And horse and foot in mingled tumult rise:
 The reddening dawn reveals the hostile fields,
 Horrid with bristly spears, and gleaming shields:
 Jove thunder'd on their side: our guilty head
 We turn'd to flight; the gathering vengeance spread
 On all parts round, and heaps on heaps lay dead.
 Some few the foe in servitude detain;
 Death ill exchanged for bondage and for pain!
 Unhappy me a Cyprian took aboard,
 And gave to Dmetor, Cyprus' haughty lord:
 Hither, to 'scape his chains, my course I steer,
 Still curs'd by fortune, and insulted here!
 To whom Antinoüs thus his rage express'd:
 What god has plagued us with this gormand guest?
 Unless at distance, wretch! thou keep behind, 530
 Another isle, than Cyprus more unkind,
 Another Egypt, shalt thou quickly find.
 From all thou begg'st, a bold audacious slave;
 Nor all can give so much as thou canst crave.
 Nor wonder I, at such profusion shown;
 Shameless they give, who give what's not their own.
 The chief, retiring: Souls, like that in thee,
 Ill suit such forms of grace and dignity.
 Nor will that hand to utmost need afford
 The smallest portion of a wasteful board, 540
 Whose luxury whole patrimonies sweeps,
 Yet starving want, amidst the riot, weeps.
 The haughty suitor with resentment burns,
 And, sourly smiling, this reply returns:
 Take that, ere yet thou quit this princely throng,
 And dumb for ever be thy slanderous tongue!
 He said, and high the whirling tripod flung.
 His shoulder-blade received th' ungentle shock;
 He stood, and mov'd not, like a marble rock;
 But shook his thoughtful head, nor more complain'd;
 Sedate of soul, his character sustain'd, 551
 And inly form'd revenge: then back withdrew;
 Before his feet the well-fill'd scrip he threw,
 And thus with semblance mild address'd the crew.

May what I speak your princely minds approve,
 Ye peers and rivals in this noble love!
 Not for the hurt I grieve, but for the cause.
 If, when the sword our country's quarrel draws,
 Or if defending what is justly dear,
 From Mars impartial some broad wound we bear:
 The generous motive dignifies the scar. 361
 But for mere want, how hard to suffer wrong!
 Want brings enough of other ills along!
 Yet, if injustice never be secure,
 If fiends revenge, and gods assert the poor,
 Death shall lay low, the proud aggressor's head,
 And make the dust Antinoüs' bridal bed.
 Peace wretch! and eat thy bread without offence,
 (The suitor cried) or force shall drag thee hence,
 Scourge through the public street, and cast thee there,
 A mangled carcass for the hounds to tear. 371
 His furious deed the general anger moved,
 All, even the worst, condemn'd: and some re-
 proved.
 Was ever chief for wars like these renown'd?
 Ill fits the stranger and the poor to wound.
 Unblest thy hand! if in this low disguise
 Wander, perhaps, some inmate of the skies:
 They (curious oft to mortal actions) deign,
 In forms like these, to round the earth and main, 58
 Just and unjust recording in their mind,
 And with sure eyes inspecting all mankind.
 Telemachus, absorpt in thought severe,
 Nourish'd deep anguish, though he shed no tear;
 But the dark brow of silent sorrow shook;
 While thus his mother to her virgins spoke:
 "On him and his may the bright god of day
 That base, inhospitable blow repay!"
 The nurse replies: "If Jove receives my prayer,
 Not one survives to breathe to-morrow's air."
 All, all are foes, and mischief is their end: 590
 Antinoüs most to gloomy death a friend:
 (Replies the queen) the stranger begg'd their grace
 And melting pity softened every face;
 From every other hand redress he found,
 But fell Antinoüs answer'd with a wound.
 Amidst her maids thus spoke the prudent queen,
 Then bade Eumæus call the pilgrim in.
 Much of the experienced man I long to hear,
 If or his certain eye, or listening ear,
 Have learn'd the fortunes of my wandering lord? 600
 Thus she, and good Eumæus took the word.
 A private audience if thy grace impart,
 The stranger's words may ease the royal heart.
 His sacred eloquence in balm distils,
 And the sooth'd heart with secret pleasure fills.
 Three days have spent their beams, three nights
 have run
 Their silent journey since his tale begun,
 Unfinish'd yet: and yet I thirst to hear,
 As when some heaven-taught poet charms the ear,
 (Suspending sorrow with celestial strain 610
 Breathed from the gods to soften human pain)
 Time steals away with unregarded wing,
 And the soul hears him, though he cease to sing.
 Ulysses late he saw, on Cretan ground,
 (His father's guest,) for Minos' birth renown'd.
 He now but waits the wind, to waft him o'er,
 With boundless treasure, from Thesprotia's shore.
 To this the queen. The wanderer let me hear,
 While yon luxurious race indulge their cheer,

the grazing ox, and browsing goat,
 n my generous vintage down their throat.
 ere 's an arm like thine, Ulysses! strong,
 wild riot, and to punish wrong?
 poke. Telemachus then sneezed aloud;
 in'd, his nostrils echo'd through the crowd.
 iling queen the happy omen blest:
 y these impious fall, by Fate oppress!"
 Eumæus: Bring the stranger, fly!
 ny questions meet a true reply,
 with a decent robe he shall retire,
 630 season which his wants require.
 spoke Penelope. Eumæus flies
 us haste, and to Ulysses cries,
 en invites thee, venerable guest!
 t instinct moves her troubled breast,
 long absent lord from thee to gain
 ght, and soothe her soul's eternal pain.
 if faithful thou, her grateful mind
 nt robes a present has design'd:
 ng favour in the royal eye,
 640 er wants her subjects shall supply.
 ruth alone (the patient man replied)
 ds shall dictate, and my lips shall guide.
 to me, one common lot was given,
 l woes, alas! involved by heaven.
 f his fates I know; but check'd by fear
 the hand of violence is here:
 undless wrongs the starry skies invade,
 ired suppliants seek in vain for aid.
 650 a space the pensive queen attend,
 im my story till the sun descend;
 such robes as suppliants may require,
 ed and cheerful by the genial fire,
 oud uproar and lawless riot cease,
 r pleased ear receive my words in peace.
 to the queen returns the gentle swain:
 ', (she cries,) does fear, or shame, detain
 itious stranger? With the begging kind
 suits but ill. Eumæus thus rejoind:
 nly asks a more propitious hour,
 660 uns (who would not?) wicked men in
 ower;
 ing mild (meet season to confer)
 s to question, and by turns to hear.
 e'er this guest (the prudent queen replies)
 ry step and every thought is wise;
 e like these on earth he shall not find
 e miscreant race of human kind.
 e. Eumæus all her words attends,
 rting, to the suitor powers descends;
 eeks Telemachus, and thus apart
 670 pers breathes the fondness of his heart.
 ime, my lord, invites me to repair
 to the lodge; my charge demands my care,
 ons of murder thirst thy life to take;
 l it, guard it, for thy servant's sake!
 ks to my friend, he cries; but now the hour
 t draws on, go seek the rural power;
 t refresh: and at the dawn of day
 a victim to the gods convey.
 : to heaven's immortal powers we trust, 680
 their care, for heaven protects the just.
 rvant of his voice, Eumæus sate
 l recumbent on a chair of state.
 instant rose, and as he moved along,
 riot all amid the suitor throng.
 ast, they dance, and raise the mirthful song,

620 Till now, declining toward the close of day,
 The sun obliquely shot his dewy ray.

BOOK XVIII.

ARGUMENT.

The Fight of Ulysses and Irus.

The beggar Irus insults Ulysses: the suitors promote the quarrel, in which Irus is worsted, and miserably handled. Penelope descends, and receives the presents of the suitors. The dialogue of Ulysses with Eury-machus.

BOOK XVIII.

WHILE fix'd in thought the pensive hero sate,
 A mendicant approach'd the royal gate;
 A surly vagrant of the giant kind,
 The stain of manhood, of a coward mind.
 From feast to feast, insatiate to devour
 640 He flew, attendant on the genial hour
 Him on his mother's knees, when babe he lay,
 She named Arnæus on his natal day;
 But Irus his associates call'd the boy,
 Practised the common messenger to fly; 10
 Irus, a name expressive of the employ.
 From his own roof, with meditated blows,
 He strove to drive the man of mighty woes.
 Hence, dotard! hence, and timely speed thy way,
 Lest dragg'd in vengeance thou repent thy stay;
 See how with nods assent you princely train!
 650 But honouring age, in mercy I refrain;
 In peace away! lest, if persuasions fail,
 This arm with blows more eloquent prevail.
 To whom, with stern regard: O insolence, 20
 Indecently to rail without offence!
 What bounty gives without a rival share;
 I ask, what harms not thee, to breathe this air;
 Alike on alms we both precarious live;
 And canst thou envy when the great relieve?
 Know, from the beauteous heavens all riches flow,
 660 And what man gives, the gods by man bestow;
 Proud as thou art, henceforth no more be proud,
 Lest I imprint my vengeance in thy blood;
 Old as I am, should once my fury burn, 30
 How wouldst thou fly, nor even in thought return!
 Mere woman-glutton! (thus the churl replied);
 A tongue so flippant, with a throat so wide!
 Why cease I, gods! to dash those teeth away,
 Like some vile boar's, that greedy of his prey
 Uproots the bearded corn? Rise, try the fight,
 670 Gird well thy loins, approach, and feel my might;
 Sure of defeat, before the peers engage;
 Unequal fight, when youth contends with age!
 Thus in a wordy war their tongues display
 More fierce intents, prelude to the fray; 40
 Antinoüs hears, and in a jovial vein,
 Thus with loud laughter to the suitor-train.
 This happy day in mirth, my friends, employ,
 And lo! the gods conspire to crown our joy.
 See ready for the fight, and hand to hand,
 You surly mendicants contentious stand:
 Why urge we not to blows? Well pleased they spring
 Swift from their seats, and thickening form a ring.
 To whom Antinoüs. Lo! enrich'd with blood,
 A kid's well-fated entrails (tasteful food)
 On glowing embers lie; on him bestow 50
 The choicest portion who subdues his foe;

Grant him unrivall'd in these walls to stay,
 The sole attendant on the genial day.
 The lords applaud : Ulysses then with art,
 And fears well feign'd, disguised his dauntless heart :
 Worn as I am with age, decay'd with woe ;
 Say, is it baseness to decline the foe ?
 Hard conflict ! when calamity and age
 With vigorous youth, unknown to cares, engage !
 Yet, fearful of disgrace, to try the day,
 Imperious hunger bids, and I obey ;
 But swear, impartial arbiters of right,
 Swear to stand neutral, while we cope in fight.
 The peers assent ; when straight his sacred head
 Telemachus upraised, and sternly said :
 Stranger, if prompted to chastise the wrong
 Of this bold insolent, confide, be strong ?
 The injurious Greek that dares attempt a blow, 70
 That instant makes Telemachus his foe ;
 And these my friends* shall guard the sacred ties
 Of hospitality, for they are wise.
 Then, girding his strong loins, the king prepares
 To close in combat, and his body bares :
 Broad spread his shoulders, and his nervous thighs
 By just degrees, like well-turn'd columns, rise ;
 Ample his chest, his arms are round and long,
 And each strong joint Minerva knits more strong
 (Attendant on her chief) the suitor-crowd 80
 With wonder gaze, and gazing speak aloud ;
 Irus ! alas ! shall Irus be no more ?
 Black fate impends, and this the avenging hour !
 Gods ! how his nerves a matchless strength proclaim,
 Swell o'er his well-strung limbs, and brace his frame !
 Then pale with fears, and sickening at the sight,
 They dragg'd the unwilling Irus to the fight ;
 From his blank visage fled the coward blood,
 And his flesh trembled as aghast he stood :
 O that such baseness should disgrace the light ! 90
 O hide it death, in everlasting night !
 (Exclaims Antinous ;) can a vigorous foe
 Meanly decline to combat age and woe ?
 But hear me, wretch ! if recreant in the fray
 That huge bulk yield this ill-contested day,
 Instant thou sail'st at Echetus resign'd ;
 A tyrant, fiercest of the tyrant kind,
 Who casts thy mangled ears and nose a prey
 To hungry dogs, and lops the man away.
 While with indignant scorn he sternly spoke, 100
 In every joint the trembling Irus shook.
 Now front to front each frowning champion stands,
 And poises high in air his adverse hands.
 The chief yet doubts, or to the shades below
 To fell the giant at one vengeful blow,
 Or save his life ; and soon his life to save
 The king resolves, for mercy sways the brave.
 That instant Irus, his huge arm extends,
 Full on his shoulders the rude weight descends ;
 The sage Ulysses, fearful to disclose 110
 The hero latent in the man of woes,
 Check'd half his might ; yet rising to the stroke,
 His jaw-bone dash'd, the crashing jaw-bone broke :
 Down dropt he stupid from the stunning wound ;
 His feet extended, quivering, beat the ground ;
 His mouth and nostrils spout a purple flood ;
 His teeth all shatter'd, rush inmix'd with blood.
 The peers transported, as outstretch'd he lies,
 With bursts of laughter rend the vaulted skies ;

* Antinous and Eurymachus.

Then dragg'd along, all bleeding from the wound.
 His length of carcase trailing prints the ground ; 121
 Raised on his feet, again he reels, he falls,
 Till propp'd, reclining on the palace walls,
 Then to his hand a staff the victor gave,
 And thus with just reproach address'd the slave.
 There terrible, affright the dogs, and reign
 A dreaded tyrant o'er the bestial train !
 But mercy to the poor and stranger show,
 Lest heaven in vengeance send some mightier woe.
 Scornful he spoke, and o'er his shoulder flung 130
 The broad patch'd scrip ; the scrip in tatters hung,
 Ill join'd, and knotted to a twisted thong.
 Then, turning short, disdain'd a further stay ;
 But to the palace measured back the way.
 There as he rested, gathering in a ring,
 The peers with smiles address their unknown king :
 Stranger, may Jove and all the aerial powers,
 With every blessing crown thy happy hours !
 Our freedom to thy prowess'd arm we owe
 From bold intrusion of thy coward foe ; 140
 Instant the flying sail the slave shall wing
 To Echetus, the monster of a king.
 While pleased he hears, Antinous bears the
 food,
 A kid's well-fatted entrails, rich with blood :
 The bread from canisters of shining mould
 Amphinomis ; and wines that laugh in gold :
 And oh ! (he mildly cries) may heaven display
 A beam of glory o'er thy future day !
 Alas, the brave too oft is doom'd to bear
 The gripes of poverty and stings of care. 150
 To whom with thought mature the king replies ;
 The tongue speaks wisely, when the soul is wise ;
 Such was thy father ! in imperial state,
 Great without vice, that oft attends the great ;
 Nor from the sire art thou, the son, declined ;
 Then hear my words, and grave them in thy mind !
 Of all that breathes, or grov'ling creeps on earth,
 Most man is vain ! calamitous by birth :
 To-day, with power elate, in strength he blooms ;
 The haughty creature on that power presumes : 160
 Anon from heaven a sad reverse he feels ;
 Untaught to bear, 'gainst heaven the wretch rebels ;
 For man is changeful, as his bliss or woe ;
 Too high when prosperous, when distrest too low.
 There was a day, when with the scornful great
 I swell'd in pomp and arrogance of state :
 Proud of that power that to high birth belongs ;
 And used that power to justify my wrongs.
 Then let not man be proud ; but firm of mind,
 Bear the best humbly, and the worst resign'd ; 170
 Be dumb when heaven afflicts ! unlike yon train
 Of haughty spoilers, insolently vain ;
 Who make their queen and all her wealth a prey :
 With vengeance and Ulysses wing their way.
 O may'st thou, favour'd by some guardian power,
 Far, far be distant in that deathful hour !
 For sure I am, if stern Ulysses breathe,
 These lawless riots end in blood and death.
 Then to the gods the rosy juice he pours,
 And the drain'd goblet to the chief restores. 180
 Stung to the soul, o'ercast with holy dread,
 He shook the graceful honours of his head ;
 His boding mind the future woe forestalls,
 In vain ! by great Telemachus he falls,
 For Pallas seals his doom : all sad he turns
 To join the peers ; resumes his throne, and mourns

I (all infant as I was) retain
 t, the strength, the grandeur of the man.
 , but in his soul fond joys arise, 100
 proud hopes already win the prize.
 d the flying shaft through every ring,
 ! is not thine: the arrows of the king
 id those hopes, and fate is on the wing!
 thus Telemachus: Some god, I find,
 easing phrenzy has possess'd my mind;
 loved mother threatens to depart,
 ith this ill-timed gladness leaps my heart?
 hen, ye suitors! and dispute a prize
 than all the Achaian state supplies, 110
 I proud Argos, or Mycena knows,
 I our isles or continents inclose:
 in matchless, and almost divine,
 he praise of every tongue but mine.
 e excuses then, no more delay;
 o the trial—Lo! I lead the way.
 y try, and if this arm can wing
 ther'd arrow through the destined ring,
 no happier knight the conquest boast,
 ot sorrow for a mother lost: 120
 at in her, possess these arms alone,
 my father's strength, as well as throne.
 oke: then, rising, his broad sword unbound,
 it his purple garment on the ground.
 h he open'd; in a line he placed
 el axes, and the points made fast;
 fect skill the wondering gazers eyed,
 ne as yet unseen, as yet untried.)
 ith a manly pace, he took his stand;
 sp'd the bow, and twang'd it in his hand. 130
 imea, with beating heart, he made essay;
 mea, unequal to the task, gave way;
 st boldness on his cheek appear'd:
 ice he hoped, and thrice again he fear'd.
 irth had drawn it. The great sire with joy
 but with a sign forbade the boy.
 our straight the obedient prince suppress'd,
 tful, thus the suitor-train address'd:
 y the cause on youth yet immature!
 aeven forbid such weakness should endure!)
 all this arm, unequal to the bow, 141
 an insult, or a rebel foe?
 u! whom Heaven with better nerves has
 dless'd,
 the trial, and the prize contest.
 ast the bow before him, and apart
 : the polish'd quiver propp'd the dart.
 ing then his seat, Epitheus' son
 ld Antinous to the rest begun:
 here the goblet first begins to flow,
 ight to left in order take the bow,
 ve your several strengths.—The princes heard,
 st Leiodes, blameless priest, appear'd: 151
 east born of Cænopa' noble race,
 ext the goblet held his holy place
 ly he, of all the suitor-throng,
 eeds detested, and abjured the wrong.
 nder hands the stubborn horn he strains,
 bborn horn resisted all his pains!
 y in despair he gives it o'er:
 : who will, he cries, I strive no more. 160
 umerous deaths attend this fatal bow!
 ouls and spirits shall it send below!
 indeed to die, and fairly give
 her debt than disappointed live,

With each new sun to some new hope a prey,
 Yet still to-morrow falsier than to-day.
 How long in vain Penelope we sought!
 This bow shall ease us of that idle thought,
 And send us with some humbler wife to live,
 Whom gold shall gain, or destiny shall give. 170
 Thus speaking, on the floor the bow he placed
 (With rich inlay the various floor was graced.)
 At distance far the feather'd shaft he throws,
 And to the seat returns from whence he rose.
 To him Antinoüs thus with fury said:
 What words ill-omen'd from thy lips have fled?
 Thy coward function ever is in fear;
 Those arms are dreadful which thou canst not
 bear.
 Why should this bow be fatal to the brave?
 Because the priest is born a peaceful slave. 180
 Mark then what others can—He ended there,
 And bade Melanthius a vast pile prepare;
 He gives it instant flame, then fast beside
 Spreads o'er an ample board a bullock's hide.
 With melted lard they soak the weapon o'er,
 Chafe every knot, and supple every pore.
 Vain all their art, and all their strength as vain;
 The bow inflexible resists their pain.
 The force of great Eürymachus alone
 And bold Antinoüs, yet untried, unknown:
 Those only now remain'd; but those confess'd 190
 Of all the train the mightiest and the best.
 Then from the hall, and from the noisy crew,
 The masters of the herd and flock withdrew.
 The king observes them, he the hall forsakes,
 And, past the limits of the court, o'ertakes.
 Then thus with accent mild Ulysses spoke:
 Ye faithful guardians of the herd and flock!
 Shall I the secret of my breast conceal,
 Or, (as my soul now dictates) shall I tell? 200
 Say, should some favouring god restore again
 The lost Ulysses to his native reign,
 How beat your hearts? what aid would you afford
 To the proud suitors, or your ancient lord?
 Philætius thus: O were thy words not vain!
 Would mighty Jove restore that man again!
 These aged sinews, with new vigour strung,
 In his blest cause should emulate the young.
 With equal vows Eumæus too implored
 Each power above, with wishes for his lord. 210
 He saw their secret souls, and thus began:
 Those vows the gods accord, behold the man!
 Your own Ulysses! twice ten years detain'd
 By woes and wanderings from this hapless land:
 At length he comes; but comes despised, unknown,
 And finding faithful, you, and you alone.
 All else have cast him from their very thought,
 Even in their wishes and their prayers forgot!
 Hear then, my friends: If Jove this arm succeed
 And give you impious revellers to bleed, 220
 My care shall be to bless your future lives
 With large possessions and with faithful wives;
 Fast by my palace shall your domes ascend,
 And each on young Telemachus attend,
 And each be call'd his brother and my friend.
 To give you firmer faith, now trust your eye;
 Lo! the broad scar indented on my thigh,
 When with Autolycus's sons, of yore,
 On Parnass' top I chased the tusky boar.
 His ragged vest then drawn aside disclosed 230
 The sign conspicuous, and the scar exposed:

Nor think thyself exempt; that rosy prime
 Must share the general doom of withering time:
 To some new channel soon, the changeful tide
 Of royal grace the offended queen may guide:
 And her loved lord unplume thy towering pride.
 Or were he dead, 'tis wisdom to beware;
 Sweet blooms the prince beneath Apollo's care;
 Your deeds with quick impartial eye surveys;
 Potent to punish what he cannot praise.

Her keen reproach had reach'd the sovereign's ear.
 Loquacious insolent! she cries, forbear;
 To thee the purpose of my soul I told:
 Venial discourse, unblamed with him to hold;
 The storied labours of my wandering lord,
 To soothe my grief he haply may record;
 Yet him, my guest, thy venom'd rage hath stung;
 Thy head shall pay the forfeit of thy tongue!
 But thou on whom my palace cares depend,
 Euronymé, regard the stranger-friend:
 A seat, soft spread with furry spoils, prepare;
 Due-distant for us both to speak and hear.

The menial fair obeys with duteous haste:
 A seat adorn'd with furry spoils she placed:
 Due-distant for discourse the hero sate;
 When thus the sovereign from her chair of state:
 Reveal, obsequious to my first demand,
 Thy name, thy lineage, and thy natal land.

He thus: O queen! whose far-resounding fame
 Is bounded only by the starry frame,
 Consummate pattern of imperial sway,
 Whose pious rule a warlike race obey!
 In wavy gold thy summer vales are dress'd;
 Thy autumns bend with copious fruit oppress'd:
 With flocks and herds each grassy plain is stored;
 And fish of every fin thy seas afford:
 Their affluent joys the grateful realms confess,
 And bless the Power that still delights to bless.
 Gracious permit this prayer, imperial dame!
 Forbear to know my lineage, or my name:
 Urge not this breast to heave, these eyes to weep;
 In sweet oblivion let my sorrows sleep!

My woes awak'd with folly violate your ear;
 And to this gay censorious train appear
 A winy vapour melting in a tear.

Their gifts the gods resumed (the queen rejoin'd.)
 Exterior grace, and energy of mind,
 When the dear partner of my nuptial joy,
 Auxiliar troops combined, to conquer Troy.
 My lord's protecting hand alone would raise
 My drooping verdure, and extend my praise!
 Peers from the distant Samian shore resort:
 Here with Dulichians join'd, besiege the court:
 Zacynthus, green with ever-shady groves,
 And Ithaca, presumptuous boast their loves:
 Otruding on my choice a second lord:
 They press the Hymenæan rite abhorr'd.
 Misrule thus mingling with domestic cares,
 I live regardless of my state affairs;
 Receive no stranger-guest, no poor relieve;
 But ever, for my lord, in secret grieve!—
 This art, instinct by some celestial power,
 I tried, elusive of the bridal-hour:
 "Ye peers, I cry, who press to gain a heart,
 Where dead Ulysses claims no future part;
 Rebate your loves, each rival suit suspend,
 Till this funereal web my labours end:
 Cease, till to good Laërtes I bequeath
 A pall of state, the ornament of death.

100 For when to fate he bows, each Grecian dame
 With just reproach were licensed to defame;
 Should he, long honour'd in supreme command,
 Want the last duties of a daughter's hand."
 The fiction pleased; their loves I long elude,
 The night still ravell'd what the day renew'd:
 Three years successful in my art conceal'd,
 My ineffectual fraud the fourth reveal'd:
 Befriended by my own domestic spies,
 The woof unwrought the suitor-train surpris'd.

110 From nuptial rites they now no more recede,
 And fear forbids to falsify the brede.
 My anxious parents urge a speedy choice,
 And to their suffrage gain the filial voice.
 For rule mature, Telemachus deplores,
 His dome dishonour'd, and exhausted stores.—
 But, stranger! as thy days seem full of fate,
 Divide discourse, in turn thy birth relate:
 Thy port asserts thee of distinguish'd race;
 No poor unfather'd product of disgrace.

120 Princess! he cries, renew'd by your command,
 The dear remembrance of my native land,
 Of secret grief unseals the fruitful source:
 And tears repeat their long-forgotten course!
 So pays the wretch whom fate constrains to roam,
 The dues of nature to his natal home!
 But inward on my soul let sorrow prey,
 Your sovereign will my duty bids obey.

Crete awes the circling waves, a fruitful soil!
 And ninety cities crown the sea-born isle:
 Mix'd with her genuine sons, adopted names
 In various tongues avow their various claims:
 Cydonians, dreadful with the bended yew,
 And bold Pelasgi boast a native's due:
 The Dorians plumed amid the files of war,
 Her foodful glebe with fierce Achæians share;
 Cnossus, her capital of high command;
 Where scepter'd Minos, with impartial hand,
 Divided right; each ninth revolving year,
 By Jove received in council to confer.

130 His son Deucalion bore successive away;
 His son who gave me first to view the day!
 The royal bed an elder issue blest,
 Idomeneus, whom Ilian fields attest
 Of matchless deeds: untrain'd to martial toil,
 I lived inglorious in my native isle,
 Studious of peace, and Ethon is my name.
 'Twas then to Crete the great Ulysses came;
 For elementary war and wintry Jove,
 From Malea's gusty cape his navy drove
 To bright Lucina's fane; the shelvy coast
 Where loud Amnisus in the deep is lost.

140 His vessels moor'd, (an incommodious port!)
 The hero speeded to the Cnossian court:
 Ardent the partner of his arms to find,
 In leagues of long commutual friendship join'd.
 Vain hope! ten suns had warm'd the western strand,
 Since my brave brother with his Cretan band
 Had sail'd for Troy: but to the genial feast
 My honour'd roof received the royal guest:
 Beeves for his train the Cnossian peers assign,
 A public treat, with jars of generous wine.
 Twelve days while Boreas vex'd the æreal space,
 My hospitable dome he deign'd to grace:
 And when the north had ceased her stormy rout,
 He wing'd his voyage to the Phrygian shore.

150 Thus the famed hero perfected in wiles,
 With fair similitude of truth beguiles

en's attentive ear : dissolved in woe,
 x bright eyes the tears unbounded flow,
 r collected on the mountain freeze,
 idler regions breathe a vernal breeze.
 y pile obeys the whispering gales, 240
 a stream, and murmurs through the vales :
 ed with the pleasing tale he told,
 er fair cheek the copious torrent roll'd :
 er present lord laments him lost.
 ws that object which she wants the most !
 ig at heart, to see the weeping fair,
 look stern and cast a gloomy stare ;
 the stiff, relentless balls appear,
 s of iron fix'd in either sphere ;
 dom interdicts the softening tear. 250
 less interval of grief ensues,
 the queen the tender theme renews.
 er ! that e'er thy hospitable roof
 graded, confirm by faithful proof ;
 e to my view my warlike lord,
 u, his habit, and his train record.
 rd, he cries, to bring to sudden sight
 t have wing'd their distant flight ;
 the mind those images are traced,
 ootsteps twenty winters have defaced : 260
 t I can, receive.—In ample mode,
 f military purple flow'd
 his frame : illustrious on his breast.
 ble-clasping gold the king confest.
 h woof a hound, Mosaic drawn,
 full stretch, and seized a dappled fawn
 the neck his fangs indent their hold ;
 at and struggle in the moving gold.
 t filmy web beneath it shone
 hat dazzled like a cloudless sun : 270
 ale train who round him throng'd to gaze,
 wonder sigh'd unwilling praise.
 when the warrior press'd to part,
 namell'd with Vulcanian art ;
 : purple-tinged, and radiant vest,
 on'd equal to his size, exprest
 : grateful to my honour'd guest.
 ite herald in his train I knew,
 ge solemn, sad, of sable hue :
 olly curls o'erflooded his bending head, 280
 ch a promontory shoulder spread ;
 s ! in whose large soul alone
 viewed an image of his own.
 eech the tempest of her grief restored ;
 told she recognised her lord ;
 a the storm was spent in plenteous showers,
 inspiring her languish'd powers,
 he cried, whom first inclement fate
 : come to our hospitable gate ;
 thy wants the name of poor shall end : 290
 rth live honour'd, my domestic friend !
 much envied on your native coast,
 l robe with figured gold embost,
 r hours my artful hand employ'd,
 y loved lord this blissful bower enjoy'd :
 of Troy, erroneous and forlorn,
 to survive, and never to return !
 re, with pity touch'd : O royal dame !
 r-anxious mind, and beauteous frame,
 : devouring rage of grief reclaim. 300
 fondness of your soul reprove
 a lord ! who crown'd your virgin love
 With the dear blessing of a fair increase ;
 Himself adorn'd with more than mortal grace :
 Yet while I speak, the mighty woe suspend ;
 Truth forms my tale ; to pleasing truth attend :
 The royal object of your dearest care,
 Breathes in no distant clime the vital air :
 In rich Thesprotia, and the nearer bound
 Of Thessaly, his name I heard renown'd : 310
 Without retinue, to that friendly shore
 Welcomed with gifts of price, a sumless store !
 His sacrilegious train, who dared to prey
 On herds devoted to the god of day,
 Were doom'd by Jove, and Phœbus' just decrea,
 To perish in the rough Trinacrian sea.
 To better fate the blameless chief ordain'd,
 A floating fragment of the wreck regain'd,
 And rode the storm ; till, by the billows tost,
 He landed on the fair Phœacian coast. 320
 That race, who emulate the life of gods,
 Receive him joyous to their blest abodes :
 Large gifts confer, a ready sail command,
 To speed his voyage to the Grecian strand
 But your wise lord (in whose capacious soul
 High schemes of power in just succession roll)
 His Ithaca refused from favouring Fate,
 Till copious wealth might guard his regal state.
 Phedon the fact affirm'd, whose sovereign away
 Thresprotian tribes, a duteous race, obey ;
 And bade the gods this added truth attest,
 (While pure libations crown'd the genial feast,)
 That anchor'd in his port the vessels stand,
 To waft the hero to his natal land.
 I for Dulichium urge the watery way,
 But first the Ulyssean wealth survey :
 So rich the value of a store so vast
 Demands the pomp of centuries to waste !
 The darling object of your royal love
 Was journied thence to Dodonean Jove, 340
 By the sure precept of the sylvan shrine,
 To form the conduct of his great design :
 Irresolute of soul, his state to shroud
 In dark disguise, or come, a king avow'd ?
 Thus lives your lord ; nor longer doom'd to roam :
 Soon will he grace his dear paternal dome.
 By Jove, the source of good, supreme in power !
 By the blest genius of this friendly bower !
 I ratify my speech : before the sun
 His annual longitude of heaven hath run ; 350
 When the pale empress of yon starry train
 In the next month renews her faded wane,
 Ulysses shall assert his rightful reign.
 What thanks ! what boon ! replied the queen, are due,
 When time shall prove the storied blessing true ?
 My lord's return should fate no more retard,
 Envy shall sicken at thy vast reward.
 But my prophetic tears, alas ! presage,
 The wounds of Destiny's relentless rage.
 I long must weep, nor will Ulysses come, 360
 With royal gifts to send thee honour'd home !—
 Your other task, ye mcenial train forbear :
 Now wash the stranger, and the bed prepare :
 With splendid palls the downy fleece adorn :
 Uprising early with the purple morn,
 His sinews shrunk with age, and stiff with toil,
 In the warm bath foment with fragrant oil
 Then with Telemachus the social feast
 Partaking free, my sole invited guest ;

- Whoe'er neglects to pay distinction due,
The breach of hospitable right may rue.
The vulgar of my sex I most exceed
In real fame, when most humane my deed;
And vainly to the praise of queen aspire
If, stranger, I permit that mean attire
Beneath the feastful bower. A narrow space
Confines the circle of our destined race;
'Tis ours with good the scanty round to grace.
Those who to cruel wrong their state abuse,
Dreaded in life, the mutter'd curse pursues;
By death disrobed of all their savage powers,
Then licensed rage her hateful prey devours.
But he whose in-born worth his acts commend,
Of gentle soul, to human race a friend,
The wretched he relieves diffuse his fame,
And distant tongues extol the patron-name.
- Princess, he cried, in vain your bounties flow
On me, confirm'd and obstinate in woe.
When my loved Crete received my final view,
And from my weeping eyes her cliffs withdrew,
These tatter'd weeds (my decent robe resign'd)
I chose, the livery of my woeful mind!
Nor will my heart-corroding cares abate
With splendid palls, and canopies of state:
Low-couch'd on earth, the gift of sleep I scorn,
And catch the glances of the waking morn.
The delicacy of your courtly train
To wash a wretched wanderer would disdain;
But if, in tract of long experience tried,
And sad similitude of woes allied,
Some wretch reluctant views aerial light,
To her mean hand assign the friendly rite.
- Pleased with this wise reply, the queen rejoind'd:
Such gentle manners, and so sage a mind,
In all who graced this hospitable bower
I ne'er discern'd before this social hour.
Such servant as your humble choice requires,
To light received the lord of my desires,
New from the birth: and with a mother's hand
His tender bloom to manly growth sustain'd:
Of matchless prudence, and a duteous mind:
Though now to life's extremest verge declined,
Of strength superior to the task assign'd.—
Rise, Euryclea! with officious care,
For the poor friend the clearing bath prepare:
This debt his correspondent fortunes claim,
Too like Ulysses, and perhaps the same!
Thus old with woes my fancy paints him now!
For age untimely marks the careful brow.
- Instant, obsequious to the mild command,
Sad Euryclea rose: with trembling hand
She veils the torrent of her tearful eyes;
And thus impassion'd to herself replies:
Son of my love, and monarch of my cares!
What pangs for thee this wretched bosom bears!
Are this by Jove who constant beg his aid
With pious deed, and pure devotion, paid?
He never dar'd defraud the sacred fane,
Of perfect hecatombs in order slain:
There oft implored his tutelary power,
Long to protract the sad sepulchral hour;
That, form'd for empire with paternal care,
His realm might recognise an equal heir.
O destined Lead! The pious vows are lost;
His God forgets him on a foreign coast!—
Perhaps, like thee, poor guest! in wanton pride
The rich insult him, and the young decide!
- 370 Conscious of worth reviled, thy generous mind
The friendly rite of purity declined;
My will concurring with my queen's command
Accept the bath from this obsequious hand
A strong emotion shakes my anguish'd breast
In thy whole form Ulysses seems express'd:
Of all the wretched harbour'd on our coast,
None imaged e'er like thee my master lost.
- Thus half discover'd through the dark disguise,
With cool composure feign'd, the chief replies:
380 You join your suffrage to the public vote;
The same you think, have all beholders thought.
He said: replenish'd from the purest springs, 450
The laver straight with busy care she brings:
In the deep vase that shone like burnish'd gold,
The boiling fluid temperates the cold.
Meantime revolving in his thoughtful mind
The scar, with which his manly knee was sign'd;
His face averting from the crackling blaze,
His shoulders intercept the unfriendly rays:
390 Thus cautious, in the obscure he hoped to fly
The curious search of Euryclea's eye.
Cautious in vain! nor ceased the dame to find, 460
The scar with which his manly knee was sign'd.
- This on Parnassus (combating the boar)
With glancing rage the tusky savage tore.
Attended by his brave maternal race,
His grandsire sent him to the sylvan chace,
Autolytus the bold: (a mighty name
For spotless faith and deeds of martial fame:
400 Hermes, his patron-god, those gifts bestow'd,
Whose shrine with weanling lambs he wont to
load.)
- His course to Ithaca this hero sped, 470
When the first product of Laërtes' bed
Was new disclosed to birth: the banquet ends,
When Euryclea from the queen descends,
And to his fond embrace the babe commends.
"Receive, she cries, your royal daughter's son;
And name the blessing that your prayers have won.
410 Then thus the hoary chief: My victor arms
Have awed the realms around with dire alarms:
A sure memorial of my dreaded fame
The boy shall bear; Ulysses be his name! 480
And when with filial love the youth shall come
To view his mother's soil, my Delphic dome
With gifts of price shall send him joyous home.
Lured with the promised boon, when youthful prime
Ended in man, his mother's natal clime
Ulysses sought; with fond affection dear
420 Amphithea's arms received the royal heir:
Her ancient lord* an equal joy possess'd;
Instant he bade prepare the genial feast:
A steer to form the sumptuous banquet bled, 490
Whose stately growth five flowery summers fed:
His sons divide, and roast with artful care
The limbs; then all the tasteful viands share.
Nor ceased discourse, (the banquet of the soul)
Till Phœbus, wheeling to the western goal,
Resign'd the skies, and night revolved the pole.
430 Their drooping eyes the slumberous shade oppress'd,
Sated they rose, and all retired to rest.
- Soon as the morn, new-robed in purple light,
Pierced with her golden shafts the rear of night, 500
Ulysses and his brave maternal race,
The young Autolyti, attend the chace

* Autolytus.

stood a window near, whence looking down
 er the porch appear'd the subject town.
 e strength of valves secured the place,
 ind narrow, but the only pass :
 tious king, with all-preventing care,
 d that outlet, placed Eumæus there :
 gelæus thus : Has none the sense
 nt yon window, and alarm from thence
 gbour town ? the town shall force the door,
 bold archer soon shall shoot no more. 151
 thus then : That outlet to the gate
 adjoins, that one may guard the strait.
 r methods of defence remain ;
 with arms can furnish all the train ;
 om the royal magazine I bring,
 ir own darts shall pierce the prince and king.
 id ; and mounting up the lofty stairs,
 shields, twelve lances, and twelve helmets
 ars :
 and sudden round the hall appears 160
 of bucklers, and a wood of spears.
 ero stands oppress'd with mighty woe ;
 y side he sees the labour grow :
 t event ! and oh, unlook'd-for aid !
 ius or the women have betray'd—
 dear son !—The father with a sigh,
 ased ; the filial virtue made reply :
 ood is folly, and 'tis just to own
 t committed : this was mine alone ;
 e neglected yonder door to bar,
 ice the villain has supplied their war
 od Eumæus, then, and (what before
 tless err'd in) well secure that door :
 f by female fraud this deed were done,
 y thought misgives) by Dolius' son.
 : yet they spoke, in quest of arms again
 igh chamber stole the faithless swain,
 bserved. Eumæus watchful eyed,
 s address'd Ulysses near his side :
 niscrant we suspected takes that way ; 180
 this arm be powerful, shall I slay ?
 : him hither, to receive the meed
 y own hand, of this detested deed ?
 o (replied Ulysses ;) leave him there ;
 efficient is another care ;
 he structure of this palace wall
 enclosed his masters till they fall :
 and seize the felon ; backward bind
 s and legs, and fix a plank behind ;
 his body by strong cords extend,
 a column near the roof suspend : 190
 ed tortures his vile days shall end.
 eady swains obey'd with joyful haste.
 the felon unperceived they pass'd,
 d the room in quest of arms he goes ;
 lf-shut door conceal'd his lurking foes :)
 d sustain'd a helm, and one the shield,
 ld Laërtes wont in youth to wield,
 with dust, with dryness chapt and worn,
 ss corroded, and the leather torn. 200
 len, o'er the threshold as he stepp'd,
 n the villain from each side they leap'd,
 the hair the trembling dastard drew,
 n reluctant on the pavement threw.
 nd pleased the zealous swains fulfil
 r point their master's rigid will ;
 it behind, his hands and feet they bound,
 raiten'd cords involved his body round ;

So drawn aloft, athwart the column tied,
 The howling felon swung from side to side. 210
 Eumæus scoffing then with keen disdain :
 There pass thy pleasing night, oh gentle swain !
 On that soft pillow, from that envied height,
 First may'st thou see the springing streak of light ;
 So timely rise, when morning streaks the east,
 To drive thy victims to the suitors' feast.
 This said, they left him, tortured as he lay,
 Secured the door, and hasty strode away :
 Each, breathing death, resumed his dangerous post
 Near great Ulysses ; four against a host. 220
 When lo ! descending to her hero's aid,
 Jove's daughter Pallas, war's triumphant maid :
 In Mentor's friendly form she join'd his side :
 Ulysses saw, and thus with transport cried :
 Come, ever welcome, and thy succour lend ;
 Oh every sacred name in one ! my friend !
 Early we loved, and long our loves have grown :
 Whate'er through life's whole series I have done,
 Or good, or grateful, now to mind recall,
 And, aiding this one hour, repay it all. 230
 Thus he ; but pleasing hopes his bosom warm,
 Of Pallas latent in the friendly form.
 The adverse host the phantom-warrior eyed,
 And first, loud threatening Agelæus cried :
 Mentor, beware, nor let that tongue persuade
 Thy frantic arm to lend Ulysses aid ;
 Our force successful shall our threat make good,
 And with the sire and son's connix thy blood.
 What hopest thou here ? These first the sword shall
 slay,
 Then lop thy whole posterity away ; 240
 Far hence thy banish'd consort shall we send ;
 With his, thy forfeit lands and treasures blend ;
 Thus, and thus only, shalt thou join thy friend.
 His barbarous insult even the goddess fires,
 Who thus the warrior to revenge inspires :
 Art thou Ulysses ? where then shall we find
 The patient body and the constant mind ?
 That courage, once the Trojans' daily dread,
 Known nine long years, and felt by heroes dead ?
 And where that conduct, which revenged the lust 250
 Of Priam's race, and laid proud Troy in dust ?
 If this, when Helen was the cause, were done,
 What for thy country now, thy queen, thy son ?
 Rise then in combat, at my side attend ;
 Observe what vigour gratitude can lend,
 And foes how weak, opposed against a friend !
 She spoke ; but willing longer to survey
 The sire and son's great acts, withheld the day ;
 By farther toils decreed the brave to try,
 And level poised the wings of victory ; 260
 Then with a change of form eludes their sight,
 Perch'd like a swallow on a rafter's height,
 And unperceived enjoys the rising fight.
 Damastor's son, bold Agelæus, leads
 The guilty war ; Eurynomus succeeds ;
 With these, Pisander, great Policitor's son,
 Sage Polybus, and stern Amphymedon,
 With Demoptolemus : these six survive ;
 The best of all the shafts had left alive.
 Amidst the carnage, desperate as they star'd, 270
 Thus Agelæus roused the lagging band :
 The hour is come, when yon fierce man no more
 With bleeding princes shall bestrew the fir or.
 Lo ! Mentor leaves him with an empty bow at ;
 The four remain, but four against a host.

Let each at once discharge the deadly dart,
One sure of six shall reach Ulysses' heart:
The rest must perish their great leader slain:
Thus shall one stroke the glory lost regain.

Then all at once their mingled lances threw, 280
And thirsty all of one man's blood they flew;
In vain! Minerva turn'd them with her breath,
And scatter'd short or wide the points of death!
With deaden'd sound one on the threshold falls,
One strikes the gate, one rings against the walls:
The storm past innocent. The godlike man
Now loftier trod, and dreadful thus began:
"Tis now (brave friends) our turn, at once to throw
(So speed them heaven) our javelins at the foe:
That impious race to all their past misdeeds 290
Would add our blood; injustice still proceeds.

He spoke: at once their fiery lances flew;
Great Demoptolemus, Ulysses slew;
Euryades received the prince's dart;
The goatherd's quiver'd in Pisander's heart:
Fierce Elatus by thine, Eumæus falls;
Their fall in thunder echoes round the walls.
The rest retreat; the victors now advance,
Each from the dead resumes his bloody lance.
Again the foe discharge the steely shower;
Again made frustrate by the virgin-power. 300
Some turn'd by Pallas, on the threshold fall,
Some wound the gate, some ring against the wall;
Some weak, or ponderous with the brazen head,
Drop harmless on the pavement, sounding dead.

Then bold Amphimedon his javelin cast;
Thy hand Telemachus it lightly razed;
And from Ctesippus' arm the spear elanced
On good Eumæus' shield and shoulder glanced:
Not lessen'd of their force (so slight the wound) 310
Each sung along, and dropp'd upon the ground.
Fate doom'd thee next, Eurydamas, to bear
Thy death, ennobled by Ulysses' spear.
By the bold son Amphimedon was slain,
And Polybus renown'd the faithful swain.
Pierced through the breast the rude Ctesippus bled,
And thus Philætius gloried o'er the dead:

There end thy pompous vaunts and high disdain;
Oh sharp in scandal, voluble and vain!
How weak is mortal pride! To heaven alone 320
The event of actions and our fates are known:
Scoffer, behold what gratitude we bear:
The victim's heel is answer'd with his spear.

Ulysses brandish'd high his vengeful steel,
And Damastorides that instant fell;
Fast by, Leocritus expiring lay,
The prince's javelin tore its bloody way
Through all his bowels: down he tumbles prone,
His batter'd front and brains besmear the stone.

Now Pallas shines confess'd! aloft she spreads 330
The arm of vengeance o'er their guilty heads;
The dreadful ægis blazes in their eye:
Amazed they see, they tremble and they fly:
Confused, distracted, through the rooms they fling:
Like oxen madden'd by the breeze's sting,
When sultry days, and long, succeed the gentle
spring.

Not half so keen fierce vultures of the chase
Stoop from the mountains on the feather'd race,
When, the wide field extended snares beset,
With conscious dread they shun the quivering net:
No help, no flight; but wounded every way, 341
Headlong they drop; the fowlers seize the prey.

On all sides thus they double wound on wound,
In prostrate heaps the wretches beat the ground:
Unmanly shrieks precede each dying groan,
And a red deluge floats the reeking stone.

Leiodes first before the victor falls:
The wretched augur thus for mercy calls:
O gracious hear, nor let thy suppliant bleed:
Still undishonour'd, or by word or deed, 350
Thy house, for me, remains; by me repress'd,
Full oft we check'd the injustice of the rest:
Averse they heard me when I counsell'd well,
Their hearts were harden'd, and they justly fell.
Oh, spare an augur's consecrated head,
Nor add the blameless to the guilty dead.

Priest as thou art! for that detested band
Thy lying prophecies deceived the land:
Against Ulysses have thy vows been made,
For them thy daily orisons were paid: 360
Yet more, even to our bed thy pride aspires:
One common crime one common fate requires.

Thus speaking, from the ground the sword he took
Which Agelaüs' dying hand forsook:
Full through his neck the weighty falchion sped:
Along the pavement roll'd the muttering head.
Phemius alone, the hand of vengeance spared,
Phemius the sweet, the heaven-instructed bard.
Beside the gate the reverend minstrel stands;
The lyre now silent trembling in his hands; 370
Dubious to supplicate the chief, or fly
To Jove's inviolable altar nigh.

Where oft Laërtes holy vows had paid,
And oft Ulysses smoking victims laid.
His honour'd harp with care he first set down,
Between the laver and the silver throne;
Then prostrate stretch'd before the dreadful man,
Persuasive, thus, with accent soft began:

O king! to mercy be thy soul inclined,
And spare the poet's ever-gentle kind. 380
A deed like this thy future fame would wrong,
For dear to gods and men is sacred song.
Self-taught I sing: by Heaven and Heaven alone
The genuine seeds of poesy are sown:
And (what the gods bestow) the lofty lay,
To gods alone and godlike worth we pay.
Save then the poet, and thyself reward;
'Tis thine to merit, mine is to record.

That here I sung, was force, and not desire:
This hand reluctant touch'd the warbling wire; 390
And let thy son attest, nor sordid pay,
Nor servile flattery stain'd the moral lay.

The moving words Telemachus attends,
His sire approaches, and the bard defends.
Oh mix not, father, with those impious dead
The man divine; forbear that sacred head;
Medon, the herald, too, our arms may spare,
Medon, who made my infancy his care;
If yet he breathes, permit thy son to give
Thus much to gratitude, and bid him live. 400
Beneath a table, trembling with dismay,
Couch'd close to earth, unhappy Medon lay,
Wrapp'd in a new slain ox's ample hide:
Swift at the word he cast his screen aside,
Sprung to the prince, embraced his knees with tears,
And thus with grateful voice address'd his ears:

O prince! oh friend! lo here thy Medon stands:
Ah stop the hero's unresisted hands,
Incensed too justly by that impious brood,
Whose guilty glories now are set in blood. 410

hom Ulysses, with a pleasing eye:
 on friendship and my son rely:
 example for the world to read,
 uch more safe the good than evil deed:
 ith the heaven-taught bard, in peace resort
 ood and carnage to yon open court:
 r work requires—With timorous awe
 e dire scene the exempted two withdraw,
 ure of life, look round, and trembling move
 ight altars of Protector Jove. 420
 while Ulysses search'd the dome, to find
 ere live of all the offending kind.
 ! complete the bloody tale he found, ●
 y'd in blood, all gasping on the ground.
 n by hollow shores the fisher-train
 ith their arching nets the hoary main,
 rce the meshy toils the copious draught
 ontain,
 id of their element, and bare,
 es pant, and gasp in thinner air;
 er the sands are spread the stiffening prey,
 warm sun exhales their soul away. 431
 ow the king commands his son to call
 yclea to the deathful hall:
 observant not a moment stays;
 d governess with speed obeys;
 nding portals instant they display;
 tron moves, the prince directs the way.
 s of death the stern Ulysses stood,
 c with dust, and cover'd thick with blood.
 rim lion from the slaughter comes, 440
 l he glares, and terribly he foams,
 st with marks of carnage painted o'er,
 s all dropping with the bull's black gore.
 as her eyes the welcome object met,
 lty fall'n, the mighty deed complete;
 n of joy her feeble voice essay'd:
 o check'd her, and composedly said—
 an, experienced as thou art, controul
 t joy, and feast thy secret soul.
 t the dead, is cruel and unjust;
 450 l their crime have sunk them to the dust.
 ded these the censure of mankind,
 d and bad were equal in their mind.
 e price of worthlessness they paid,
 h now wails, an unlamented shade.
 i sincere! O Euryclea, say,
 aids dishonour us, and what obey?
 she: In these thy kingly walls remain
) full fifty of the handmaid train,
 by my care, to cull the fleece or weave, 460
 vitude with pleasing tasks deceive;
 e, twice six pursue their wicked way,
 e, nor chaste Penelope obey;
 it that Telemachus command
 as he is) his mother's female band.
 o the upper chambers let me fly,
 lumbers soft now close the royal eye;
 ake her with the news—the matron cried
 Ulysses more sedate replied.)
 rst the crew who wrought these guilty
 ceds.
 the matron parts: the king proceeds: 471
 to dispose the dead, the care remains
 my son, and you, my faithful swains.

The offending females to that task we doom,
 To wash, to scent, and purify the room.
 These (every table cleansed, and every throne
 And all the melancholy labour done)
 Drive to yon court, without the palace wall,
 There the revenging sword shall smite them all;
 So with the suitors let them mix in dust, 480
 Stretch'd in a long oblivion of their lust.
 He said: the lamentable train appear,
 Each vents a groan, and drops a tender tear:
 Each heaved her mournful burden, and beneath
 The porch deposed the ghastly heap of death.
 The chief severe, compelling each to move,
 Urged the dire task imperious from above:
 With thirsty sponge they rub the tables o'er
 (The swains unite their toil;) the walls, the floor
 Wash'd with the effusive wave, are purged of gore;
 Once more the palace set in fair array, 491
 To the base court the females take their way;
 There compass'd close between the dome and wall
 (Their life's last scene) they trembling wait their fall.
 Then thus the prince: To these shall we afford
 A fate so pure, as by the martial sword?
 To these, the nightly prostitutes to shame,
 And base revilers of our house and name?
 Thus speaking, on the circling wall he strung 500
 A ship's tough cable, from a column hung;
 Near the high top he strain'd it strongly round,
 Whence no contending foot could reach the ground.
 Their heads above connected in a row,
 They beat the air with quivering feet below;
 Thus on some tree hung struggling in the snare,
 The doves or thrushes flap their wings in air.
 Soon fled the soul impure, and left behind
 The empty corse to waver with the wind.
 Then forth they led Melanthius, and began
 Their bloody work; they lopp'd away the man, 510
 Morsel for dogs! then trimm'd with brazen shears
 The wretch, and shorten'd of his nose and ears;
 His hands and feet last felt the cruel steel:
 He roar'd, and torments gave his soul to hell.
 They wash, and to Ulysses take their way,
 So ends the bloody business of the day.
 To Euryclea then address'd the king:
 Bring hither fire, and hither sulphur bring,
 To purge the palace: then the queen attend,
 And let her with her matron-train descend; 520
 The matron-train, with all the virgin-band,
 Assemble here to learn their lord's command.
 Then Euryclea: Joyful I obey,
 But cast those mean dishonest rags away;
 Permit me first the royal robes to bring:
 Ill suits this garb the shoulders of a king.
 Bring sulphur straight and fire, (the monarch cries,)
 She hears, and at the word obedient flies.
 With fire and sulphur, cure of noxious fumes,
 He purged the walls, and blood-polluted rooms. 530
 Again the matron springs with eager pace,
 And spreads her lord's return from place to place.
 They hear, rush forth, and instant round him stand,
 A gazing throng, a torch in every hand.
 They saw, they knew him, and with fond embrace
 Each humbly kiss'd his knee, or hand, or face;
 He knows them all, in all such truth appears,
 Even he indulges the sweet joy of tears.

BOOK XXIII.

ARGUMENT.

Euryclæa awakens Penelope with the news of Ulysses's return and the death of the suitors. Penelope scarce credits her; but supposes some god has punished them, and descends from her apartment in doubt. At the first interview of Ulysses and Penelope, she is quite unsatisfied. Minerva restores him to the beauty of his youth; but the queen continues incredulous, till by some circumstances she is convinced, and falls into all the transports of passion and tenderness. They recount to each other all that has passed during their long separation. The next morning Ulysses, arming himself and his friends, goes from the city to visit his father.

BOOK XXIII.

THEN to the queen, as in repose she lay,
The nurse with eager rapture speeds her way;
The transports of her faithful heart supply
A sudden youth, and give her wings to fly.
And sleeps my child? the reverend matron cries:
Ulysses lives! arise, my child, arise!
At length appears the long-expected hour!
Ulysses comes! the suitors are no more!
No more they view the golden light of day!
Arise, and bless thee with the glad survey! 10
Touch'd at her words, the mournful queen rejoin'd,
Ah! whither wanders thy distemper'd mind?
The righteous powers, who tread the starry skies,
The weak enlighten, and confound the wise,
And human thought, with unresisted sway,
Depress or raise, enlarge or take away:
Truth, by their high decree, thy voice forsakes,
And folly with the tongue of wisdom speaks.
Unkind, the fond illusion to impose!
Was it to flatter or deride my woes? 20
Never did I a sleep so sweet enjoy,
Since my dear lord left Ithaca for Troy.
Why must I wake to grieve, and curse thy shore,
O Troy?—may never tongue pronounce thee more!
Begone! another might have felt our rage,
But age is sacred, and we spare thy age.
To whom with warmth: My soul a lie disdains:
Ulysses lives, thy own Ulysses reigns:
That stranger, patient of the suitors' wrongs,
And the rude licence of ungovern'd tongues,
He, he is thine. Thy son his latent guest
Long knew, but lock'd the secret in his breast;
With well concerted art to end his woes,
And burst at once in vengeance on the foes.
While yet she spoke, the queen in transport sprung
Swift from the couch, and round the matron hung:
Fast from her eye descends the rolling tear.
Say, once more say, is my Ulysses here?
How could that numerous and outrageous band
By one be slain, though by a hero's hand? 40
I saw it not, she cried, but heard alone,
When death was busy, a loud dying groan;
The damsel-train turn'd pale at every wound;
Immured we sat, and catch'd each passing sound;
When death had seized her prey, thy son attends,
And at his nod the damsel-train descends:
There, terrible in arms, Ulysses stood,
And the dead suitors almost swam in blood;
Thy heart had leap'd the hero to survey,
Stare as the early lion o'er his prey, 60

Glorious in gore!—now with sulphureous fires
The dome he purges, now the flame aspires;
Heap'd lie the dead without the palace walls—
Haste, daughter, haste, thy own Ulysses calls!
Thy every wish the bounteous gods bestow;
Enjoy the present good, and former woe.
Ulysses lives, his vanquish'd foes to see;
He lives to thy Telemachus and thee!
Ah, no! with sighs Penelope rejoin'd,
Excess of joy disturbs thy wandering mind: 66
How blest this happy hour, should he appear,
Dear to us all, to me supremely dear!
Ah, no! some god the suitors' deaths decreed,
Some god descends, and by his hand they bleed;
Blind! to condemn the stranger's righteous cause,
And violate all hospitable laws!
The good they hated, and the powers defied;
But Heaven is just, and by a god they died.
For never must Ulysses view this shore;
Never! the loved Ulysses is no more! 70
What words (the matron cries) have reach'd my ears?
Doubt we his presence, when he now appears?
Then hear conviction: Ere the fatal day
That forced Ulysses o'er the watery way,
A boar, fierce rushing in the sylvan war,
Plough'd half his thigh; I saw, I saw the scar,
And wild with transport had reveal'd the wound;
But ere I spoke, he rose, and check'd the sound.
Then, daughter, haste away! and if a lie
Flow from this tongue, then let thy servant die! 80
To whom with dubious joy the queen replies,
Wise is thy soul, but errors seize the wise;
The works of gods what mortal can survey?
Who knows their motives, who shall trace their way!
But learn we instant how the suitors trod
The paths of death, by man, or by a god.
Thus speaks the queen, and no reply attends,
But with alternate joy and fear descends;
At every step debates her lord to prove;
Or, rushing to his arms, confess her love! 90
Then gliding through the marble valves, in state
Opposed, before the shining sire she sat.
The monarch by a column high enthroned
His eye withdrew, and fix'd it on the ground;
Curious to hear his queen the silence break:
Amazed she sat, and impotent to speak;
O'er all the man her eyes she rolls in vain,
Now hopes, now fears, now knows, then doubts
again,
At length Telemachus—Oh, who can find
A woman like Penelope unkind? 100
Why thus in silence? why with winning charms
Thus slow to fly with rapture to his arms?
Stubborn the breast that with no transport glows,
When twice ten years are pass'd of mighty woes;
To softness lost, to spousal love unknown,
The gods have form'd that rigid heart of stone.
O my Telemachus! the queen rejoin'd,
Distracting fears confound my labouring mind;
Powerless to speak, I scarce uplift my eyes,
Nor dare to question; doubts on doubts arise. 110
Oh deign he, if Ulysses, to remove
These boding thoughts, and what he is, to prove!
Pleased with her virtuous fears, the king replies,
Indulge, my son, the cautions of the wise;
Time shall the truth to sure remembrance bring;
This garb of poverty belies the king. 60

No more.—This day our deepest care requires,
 Cautious to act what thought mature inspires.
 If one man's blood, though mean, distain our hands,
 The homicide retreats to foreign lands; 120
 By us, in heaps the illustrious peerage falls,
 The important deed our whole attention calls.
 Be that thy care, Telemachus replies;
 The world conspires to speak Ulysses wise;
 For wisdom all is thine! lo, I obey,
 And dauntless follow where you lead the way;
 Nor shalt thou in the day of danger find
 Thy coward son degenerate lag behind
 Then instant to the bath (the monarch cries)
 Bid the gay youth and sprightly virgins rise, 130
 Thence all descend in pomp and proud array,
 And bid the dome resound the mirthful lay;
 While the sweet lyrist airs of rapture sings,
 And forms the dance responsive to the strings.
 That hence the eluded passengers may say,
 Lo! the queen weds! we hear the spousal lay!
 The suitors' death, unknown, 'till we remove
 Far from the court, and act inspired by Jove.
 Thus spoke the king; the observant train obey,
 At once they bathe, and dress in proud array: 140
 The lyrist strikes the string; gay youths advance,
 And fair zoned damsels form the sprightly dance.
 The voice, attuned to instrumental sounds,
 Ascends the roof, the vaulted roof rebounds:
 Not unobserved: the Greeks eluded say,
 Lo! the queen weds, we hear the spousal lay!
 Inconstant! to admit the bridal hour.
 Thus they—but nobly chaste she weds no more.
 Meanwhile the wearied king the bath ascends!
 With faithful cares Eurynomé attends, 150
 O'er every limb a shower of fragrance sheds;
 Then, drest in pomp, magnificent he treads.
 The warrior-goddess gives his frame to shine
 With majesty enlarged, and grace divine.
 Back from his brows in wavy ringlets fly
 His thick large locks of hyacinthine dye.
 As by some artist to whom Vulcan gives
 His heavenly skill, a breathing image lives;
 By Pallas taught, he frames the wonderous mould
 And the pale silver glows with fusile gold: 160
 So Pallas his heroic form improves
 With bloom divine, and like a god he moves!
 More high he treads, and issuing forth in state,
 Radiant before his gazing consort sate.
 And, oh my queen! he cries; what power above
 Has steel'd that heart, averse to spousal love?
 Canst thou, Penelope, when Heaven restores
 Thy lost Ulysses to his native shores,
 Canst thou, oh cruel! unconcern'd survey
 Thy lost Ulysses, on this signal day? 170
 Haste, Euryclea, and dispatchful spread
 For me, and me alone, the imperial bed;
 My weary nature craves the balm of rest;
 But Heaven with adamant has arm'd his breast.
 Ah no! she cries, a tender heart I bear,
 A foe to pride, no adamant is there;
 And now, even now it melts! for sure I see
 Once more Ulysses my beloved in thee!
 Fix'd in my soul, as when he sail'd to Troy,
 His image dwells: then haste the bed of joy! 180
 Haste, from the bridal bower the bed translate,
 Framed by his hand, and be it drest in state!
 Thus speaks the queen, still dubious, with disguise;
 Touch'd at her words, the king with warmth replies:

Alas for this! what mortal strength can move
 The enormous burden; who but heaven above?
 It mocks the weak attempts of human hands;
 But the whole earth must move, if heaven com-
 mands,
 Then hear sure evidence, while we display
 Words seal'd with sacred truth, and truth obey; 190
 This hand the wonder framed; an olive spread
 Full in the court it's ever-verdant head.
 Vast as some mighty column's bulk, on high
 The huge trunk rose, and heaved into the sky;
 Around the tree I raised a nuptial bower,
 And roof'd defensive of the storm and shower;
 The spacious valve, with art inwrought, conjoins
 And the fair dome with polish'd marble shines.
 I lopp'd the branchy head; aloft in twain
 Sever'd the bole, and smooth'd the shining grain;
 Then posts, capacious of the frame, I raise, 201
 And bore it, regular, from space to space:
 Athwart the frame, at equal distance lie
 Thongs of tough hides, that boast a purple dye;
 Then polishing the whole, the finish'd mould
 With silver shone, with elephant, and gold.
 But if o'erturn'd by rude, ungovern'd hands,
 Or still inviolate the olive stands,
 'Tis thine, oh queen, to say; and now impart,
 If fears remain, or doubts distract thy heart? 210
 While yet he speaks, her powers of life decay,
 She sickens, trembles, falls, and faints away.
 At length, recovering, to his arms she flew,
 And strain'd him close, as to his breast she grew:
 The tears pour'd down amain; and, oh, she cries,
 Let not against thy spouse thine anger rise!
 O versed in every turn of human art,
 Forgive the weakness of a woman's heart!
 The righteous powers, that mortal lots dispose, 220
 Decree us to sustain a length of woes,
 And from the flower of life the bliss deny
 To bloom together, fade away, and die.
 O let me, let me not thine anger move,
 That I forbore, thus, thus to speak my love:
 Thus in fond kisses, while the transport warms,
 Pour out my soul, and die within thy arms!
 I dreaded fraud! Men, faithless men betray
 Our easy faith, and make the sex their prey:
 Against the fondness of my heart I strove;
 'Twas caution, oh my lord! not want of love. 230
 Like me had Helen fear'd, with wanton charms
 Ere the fair mischief set two worlds in arms;
 Ere Greece rose dreadful in the avenging day;
 Thus had she fear'd, she had not gone astray
 But Heaven, averse to Greece, in wrath decreed
 That she should wander, and that Greece should
 bleed?
 Blind to the ills that from injustice flow,
 She colour'd all our wretched lives with woe.
 But why these sorrows when my lord arrives?
 I yield, I yield! my own Ulysses lives! 240
 The secrets of the bridal bed are known
 To thee, to me, to Actoris alone,
 (My father's present in the spousal hour,
 The sole attendant on our genial bower.)
 Since what no eye hath seen thy tongue reveal'd,
 Hard and distrustful as I am, I yield.
 Touch'd to the soul, the king with rapture hears,
 Hangs round her neck, and speaks his joy in tears.
 As, to the shipwreck'd mariner, the shores
 Delightful rise, when angry Neptune roars;

Then, when the surge in thunder mounts the sky,
 And gulf'd in crowds at once the sailors die;
 If one more happy, while the tempest raves,
 Outlives the tumult of conflicting waves,
 All pale, with ooze deform'd, he views the strand,
 And plunging forth with transport grasps the land:
 The raviash'd queen with equal rapture glows,
 Clasp her loved lord, and to his bosom clings.
 Nor had they ended till the morning ray,
 But Pallas backward held the rising day,
 The wheels of night retarding, to detain
 The gay Aurora in the wavy main;
 Whose flaming steeds, emerging through the night,
 Beam o'er the eastern hills with streaming light.

At length Ulysses with a sigh replies:
 Yet Fate, yet cruel Fate repose denies;
 A labour long, and hard, remains behind;
 By heaven above, by hell beneath enjoin'd;
 For, to Tiresias through the eternal gates
 Of hell I trode, to learn my future fates.

But end we here—the night demands repose,
 Bedeck'd the couch! and peace awhile, my woes.
 To whom the queen. Thy word we shall obey,
 And deck the couch; far hence be woes away;
 Since the just gods, who tread the starry plains
 Restore thee safe, since my Ulysses reigns.

But what those perils Heaven decrees, impart:
 Knowledge may grieve, but fear distracts the heart.

To this the king. Ah, why must I disclose
 A dreadful story of approaching woes?
 Why in this hour of transport wound thy ears,
 When thou must learn what I must speak with tears?
 Heaven, by the Theban ghost, thy spouse decrees,
 Torn from thy arms, to sail a length of seas;
 From realm to realm, a nation to explore,
 Who ne'er knew salt, or heard the billows roar,
 Nor saw gay vessel stem the surgy plain,
 A painted wonder, flying on the main:
 An oar my hand must bear; a shepherd eyes

The unknown instrument with strange surprise,
 And calls a corn-van: this upon the plain
 I fix, and hail the monarch of the main;

Then bathe his altars with the mingled gore
 Of victims vow'd, a ram, a bull, a boar;
 Thence swift re-sailing to my native shores,
 Due victims slay to all the ethereal powers.
 Then Heaven decrees, in peace, to end my days,
 And steal myself from life by slow decays;
 Unknown to pain, in age resign my breath,
 When late stern Neptune points the shaft of death;
 To the dark grave retiring as to rest,
 My people blessing, by my people blest.

Such future scenes the all-righteous powers display
 By their dread seer,* and such my future day.

To whom thus firm of soul: If ripe for death,
 And full of days, thou gently yield thy breath;
 While Heaven a kind release from ills foreshows,
 Triumph, thou happy victor of thy woes!

But Euryclea, with dispatchful care,
 And sage Eurynomé, the couch prepare:
 Instant they hid the blazing torch display
 Around the dome an artificial day:
 Then to repose her steps the matron bends,
 And to the queen Eurynomé descends!

A torch she bears, to light with guiding fires
 The royal pair; she guides them, and retires;

Then instant his fair spouse Ulysses led
 To the chaste love-rites of the nuptial bed.

And now the blooming youths and sprightly fair
 Cease the gay dance, and to their rest repair;
 But in discourse the king and consort lay,
 While the soft hours stole unperceived away:

Intent he hears Penelope disclose
 A mournful story of domestic woes,
 His servants' insults, his invaded bed,
 How his whole flocks and herds exhausted bled,
 His generous wines dishonour'd shed in vain,
 And the wild riots of the suitor-train.

The king alternate a dire tale relates,
 Of wars, of triumphs, and disastrous fates;
 All he unfolds: his listening spouse turns pale
 With pleasing horror at the dreadful tale:
 Sleepless devours each word; and hears how slain
 Cicon on Cicon swell the ensanguined plain;
 How to the land of Lote unblest he sails;

And images the rills and flowery vales:
 How dash'd like dogs, his friends the Cyclops tore
 (Not unrevenged,) and quaff'd the spouting gore;
 How the loud storms in prison bound, he sails
 From friendly Æolus with prosperous gales;

Yet fate withstands! a sudden tempest roars,
 And whirls him groaning from his native shores:
 How on the barbarous Læstrigian coast,
 By savage bands his fleet and friends he lost;
 How scarce himself surviv'd: he paints the bower,
 The spells of Circe, and her magic power;
 His dreadful journey to the realms beneath,
 To seek Tiresias in the vales of death;

How in the doleful mansions he survey'd
 His royal mother, pale Anticlea's shade;
 And friends in battle slain, heroic ghosts!

Then how, unharm'd, he past the Siren coasts,
 The jutting rocks where fierce Charybdis raves,
 And howling Scylla whirls her thunderous waves,
 The cave of death! How his companions slay
 The oxen sacred to the god of day,

Till Jove in wrath the rattling tempest guides,
 And whelms the offenders in the roaring tides:
 How struggling through the surge he reach'd the
 shores

Of fair Ogygia, and Calypso's bowers;
 Where the gay blooming nymph constrain'd his
 stay,

With sweet, reluctant, amorous delay;
 And promised, vainly promised, to bestow
 Immortal life, exempt from age and woe;
 How saved from storms Phœacia's coast he trod
 By great Alcinoüs honour'd as a god,
 Who gave him last his country to behold,
 With change of raiment, brass and heaps of gold.

He ended, sinking into sleep, and shares
 A sweet forgetfulness of all his cares.

Soon as soft slumber eased the toils of day,
 Minerva rushes through the ærial way,
 And bids Aurora with her golden wheels
 Flame from the ocean o'er the eastern hills:
 Up rose Ulysses from the genial bed,

And thus with thought mature the monarch said:
 My queen, my consort! through a length of years
 We drank the cup of sorrow mix'd with tears;
 Thou, for thy lord: while me the immortal powers
 Detain'd reluctant from my native shores.

Now, bless'd again by heaven, the queen display,
 And rule our palace with an equal sway.

* Tiresias.

Be it my care, by loans, or martial toils,
 To throng my empty folds with gifts or spoils.
 But now I haste to bless Læertes eyes
 With sight of his Ulysses ere he dies;
 The good old man, to wasting woes a prey,
 Weeps a sad life in solitude away.
 But hear, though wise! This morning shall unfold
 The deathful scene, on heroes heroes roll'd. 390
 Thou with thy maids within the palace stay,
 From all the scene of tumult far away!
 He spoke, and sheath'd in arms incessant flies
 To wake his son, and bid his friends arise.
 To arms! aloud he cries: his friends obey,
 With glittering arms their manly limbs array,
 And pass the city gate; Ulysses leads the way.
 Now flames the rosy dawn, but Pallas shrouds
 The latent warriors in a veil of clouds.

BOOK XXIV.

ARGUMENT.

The souls of the suitors are conducted by Mercury to the infernal shades. Ulysses in the country goes to the retirement of his father Læertes; he finds him busied in his garden all alone; the manner of his discovery to him is beautifully described. They return together to his lodge, and the king is acknowledged by Dolius and the servants. The Ithacensians, led by Euphros, the father of Antinoos, rise against Ulysses, who gives them battle, in which Euphros is killed by Læertes; and the goddess Pallas makes a lasting peace between Ulysses and his subjects, which concludes the Odyssey.

BOOK XXIV.

CYLLENUS now to Pluto's dreary reign
 Conveys the dead, a lamentable train!
 The golden wand, that causes sleep to fly,
 Or in soft slumber seals the wakeful eye,
 That drives the ghosts to realms of night or day,
 Points out the long uncomfortable way.
 Trembling the spectres glide, and plaintive vent
 Thin, hollow screams, along the deep descent:
 As in the cavern of some rifled den,
 Where flock nocturnal bats, and birds obscene; 10
 Cluster'd they hang, till at some sudden shock
 They move, and murmurs run through all the rock:
 So cowering fled the sable heaps of ghosts,
 And such a scream fill'd all the dismal coasts.
 And now they reach the earth's remotest ends,
 And now the gates where evening Sol descends,
 And Leucas' rock, and Ocean's utmost streams,
 And now pervade the dusky land of dreams,
 And rest at last, where souls unbodied dwell
 In ever-flowering meads of Asphodel. 20
 The empty forms of men inhabit there,
 Impassive semblance, images of air!
 Nought else are all that shined on earth before;
 Ajax and great Achilles are no more!
 Yet still a master-ghost, the rest he awed,
 The rest ador'd him, towering as he trod;
 Still at his side is Nestor's son survey'd,
 And loved Patroclus still attends his shade
 Now as they were to that infernal shore,
 The suitors stopp'd, and gazed the hero o'er. 30
 When, moving slow, the regal form they view'd
 Of great Atrides; him in pomp pursued
 And solemn sadness through the gloom of hell,
 The train of those who by Ægysthus fell.

O mighty chief! (Pelides thus began)
 Honour'd by Jove above the lot of man!
 King of a hundred kings! to whom resign'd
 The strongest, bravest, greatest of mankind,
 Comest thou the first, to view this dreary state?
 And was the noblest, the first mark of Fate? 40
 Condemn'd to pay the great arrears so soon,
 The lot which all lament, and none can shun!
 Oh! better hadst thou sunk in Trojan ground,
 With all thy full-blown honours cover'd round!
 Then grateful Greece with streaming eyes might raise
 Historic marbles to record thy praise:
 Thy praise eternal on the faithful stone,
 Had with transmissive glories graced thy son.
 But heavier fates were destined to attend:
 What man is happy, till he knows his end? 50
 O son of Peleus! greater than mankind!
 (Thus Agamemnon's kingly shade rejoind')
 Thrice happy thou, to press the martial plain
 Midst heaps of heroes in thy quarrel slain:
 In clouds of smoke raised by the noble fray,
 Great and terrific even in death you lay,
 And deluges of blood flow'd round you every way.
 Nor ceased the strife till Jove himself opposed,
 And all in tempests the dire evening closed.
 Then to the fleet we bore thy honour'd load, 60
 And decent on the funeral bed bestow'd:
 Then unguents sweet and tepid streams we shed;
 Tears flow'd from every eye, and o'er the dead
 Each clipp'd the curling honours of his head.
 Struck at the news, thy azure mother came;
 The sea-green sisters waited on the dame:
 A voice of loud lament through all the main
 Was heard; and terror seized the Grecian train:
 Back to their ships the frighted host had fled;
 But Nestor spoke, they listen'd and obey'd: 70
 (From old experience Nestor's counsel springs,
 And long vicissitudes of human things.)
 'Forbear your flight: fair Thetis from the main
 To mourn Achilles leads her azure train.'
 Around thee stands the daughters of the deep,
 Robe thee in heavenly vests, and round thee weep.
 Round thee, the Muses, with alternate strain,
 In ever-consecrating verse, complain.
 Each warlike Greek the moving music hears,
 And iron-hearted heroes melt in tears. 80
 Till seventeen nights and seventeen days return'd,
 All that was mortal or immortal mourn'd.
 To flames we gave thee, the succeeding day,
 And fatted sheep, and sable oxen slay;
 With oil and honey blaze the augmented fires,
 And, like a god adorn'd, thy earthly part expires.
 Unnumber'd warriors round the burning pile
 Urge the fleet courser's or the racer's toil;
 Thick clouds of dust o'er all the circle rise,
 And the mix'd clamour thunders in the skies. 90
 Soon as absorb'd in all embracing flame
 Sunk what was mortal of thy mighty name,
 We then collect thy snowy bones, and place
 With wines and unguents in a golden vase;
 (The vase to Thetis Bacchus gave of old,
 And Vulcan's art enrich'd the sculptured gold.)
 There we thy relics, great Achilles! blend
 With dear Patroclus, thy departed friend:
 In the same urn a separate space contains
 Thy next beloved, Antiochus' remains. 100
 Now all the sons of warlike Greece surround
 Thy destined tomb, and cast a mighty mound

High on the shore the growing hill we raise,
 That wide the extended Hellespont surveys :
 Where all from age to age, who pass the coast,
 May point Achilles' tomb, and hail the mighty ghost.
 Thetis herself to all our peers proclaims
 Heroic prizes and exequial games ;
 The gods assented ; and around thee lay
 Rich spoils and gifts that blazed against the day. 110
 Oft have I seen with solemn funeral games
 Heroes and kings committed to the flames ;
 But strength of youth, or valour of the brave,
 With nobler contest ne'er renown'd a grave.
 Such were the games by azure Thetis given,
 And such thy honours, oh beloved of heaven !
 Dear to mankind thy fame survives, nor fades
 Its bloom eternal in the Stygian shades.
 But what to me avail my honours gone,
 Successful toils, and battles bravely won ? 120
 Doom'd by stern Jove at home to end my life,
 By curst Ægysthus, and a faithless wife !

Thus they : while Hermes o'er the dreary plain
 Led the sad numbers by Ulysses slain.
 On each majestic form they cast a view,
 And timorous pass'd, and awfully withdrew.
 But Agamemnon, through the gloomy shade,
 His ancient host Amphimedon survey'd ;
 Son of Melanthis ! (he began) O say !
 What cause compell'd so many, and so gay, 130
 To tread the downward, melancholy way ?
 Say could one city yield a troop so fair ?
 Were all these partners of one native air ?
 Or did the rage of stormy Neptune sweep
 Your lives at once, and whelm beneath the deep ?
 Did nightly thieves, or pirates' cruel hands,
 Drench with your blood your pillaged country's
 sands ?

Or well defending some beleagu'rd wall,
 Say, for the public did ye greatly fall ?
 Inform thy guest : for such I was of yore 140
 When our triumphant navies touch'd your shore ;
 Forced a long month the wintry seas to bear,
 To move the great Ulysses to the war.

O king of men ! I faithful shall relate
 (Replied Amphimedon) our hapless fate.
 Ulysses absent our ambitious aim
 With rival loves pursued his royal dame ;
 Her coy reserve, and prudence mix'd with pride,
 Our common suit nor granted, nor denied ;
 But close with inward hate our deaths design'd ; 150
 Versed in all arts of wily womankind.
 Her band, laborious, in delusion spread
 A spacious loom, and mix'd the various thread.
 Ye peers (she cried) who press to gain my heart,
 Where dead Ulysses claims no more a part,
 Yet a short space your rival suit suspend,
 Till this funereal web my labours end :
 Cease, till to good Lærtès I bequeath
 A task of grief, his ornaments of death : 160
 Lest, when the Fates his royal ashes claim,
 The Grecian matrons taint my spotless fame :
 Should he, long honour'd with supreme command,
 Want the last duty of a daughter's hand.

The fiction pleased, our generous train complies,
 Nor fraud mistrusts in virtue's fair disguise.
 The work she plied, but studious of delay,
 Each following night reversed the toils of day.
 Unheard, unseer, three years her arts prevail ;
 The fourth, her maid reveal'd the amazing tale,

And show'd, as unperceived we took our stand, 170
 The backward labours of her faithless hand.
 Forced, she completes it ; and before us lay
 The mingled web whose gold and silver ray
 Display'd the radiance of the night and day.
 Just as she finish'd her illustrious toil,
 Ill fortune led Ulysses to our isle.
 For in a lonely nook, beside the sea,
 At an old swine-herd's rural lodge he lay :
 Thither his son from sandy Pyle repairs,
 And speedy lands, and secretly confers. 180
 They plan our future ruin, and resort
 Confederate to the city and the court.
 First came the son ; the father next succeeds,
 Clad like a beggar, whom Eumæus leads ;
 Propt on a staff, deform'd with age and care,
 And hung with rags that flutter'd in the air.
 Who could Ulysses in that form behold ?
 Scorn'd by the young, forgotten by the old,
 Ill-used by all ! to every wrong resign'd,
 Patient he suffer'd with a constant mind. 190

But, when arising in his wrath to obey
 The will of Jove, he gave the vengeance way :
 The scatter'd arms that hung around the dome
 Careful he treasured in a private room :
 Then to her suitors bade his queen propose
 The archer's strife, the source of future woes,
 And omen of our death ! In vain we drew
 The twanging string, and tried the stubborn yew :
 To none it yields but great Ulysses hands ;
 In vain we threat ; Telemachus commands ; 200
 The bow he snatch'd and in an instant bent ;
 Through every ring the victor arrow went.
 Fierce on the threshold then in arms he stood ;
 Pour'd forth the darts that thirsted for our blood,
 And frown'd before us, dreadful as a god !
 First bleeds Antinoüs : thick the shafts resound,
 And heaps on heaps the wretches strew the ground :
 This way, and that we turn, we fly, we fall ;
 Some god assisted, and unmanned us all :
 Ignoble cries precede the dying groans ; 210
 And batter'd brains and blood besmear the stones.

Thus, great Atreides : thus Ulysses drove
 The shades thou seest, from yon fair realms above :
 Our mangled bodies now deform'd with gore,
 Cold and neglected, spread the marble floor :
 No friend to bathe our wounds ! or tears to shed
 O'er the pale corpse ! the honours of the dead.
 O blest Ulysses ! (thus the king express'd !
 His sudden rapture) in thy consort bless'd !
 Not more thy wisdom than her virtue shined 220
 Not more thy patience than her constant mind.
 Icarius' daughter, glory of the past,
 And model to the future age, shall last :
 The gods, to honour her fair fame shall raise
 (Their great reward) a poet in her praise.
 Not such, oh Tyndarus ! thy daughter's deed,
 By whose dire hand her king and husband bled ;
 Her shall the Muse to infamy prolong,
 Example dread, and theme of tragic song !
 The general sex shall suffer in her shame, 230
 And even the best that bears a woman's name.

Thus, in the regions of eternal shade,
 Confer'd the mournful phantoms of the dead ;
 While from the town, Ulysses and his band
 Pass'd to Lærtès cultivated land.
 The ground himself had purchased with his pain,
 And labour made the rugged soil a plain.

stood his mansion of the rural sort,
 seful buildings round the lowly court ;
 the few servants that divide his care
 240 heir laborious rest, and homely fare ;
 e Sicilian matron, old and sage,
 onstant duty tends his drooping age.
 now arriving, to his rustic band
 rtial son, Ulysses gave command.
 he house, and of the bristly swine
 he largest to the powers divine.
 and unattended, let me try
 share the old man's memory :

250 : dim eyes can yet Ulysses know,
 light and dearest object long ago ;
 raged with time, with absence and with woe.
 o his train he gives his spear and shield ;
 use they enter ; and he seeks the field,
 ows of shade, with various fruitage crown'd,
 our'd scenes of richest verdure round.
 :d Dolius, nor his sons were there,
 vants, absent on another care :

260 ch the woods for sets of flowery thorn,
 rchard bounds to strengthen and adorn.
 ll alone the hoary king he found ;
 it coarse, but warmly wrapp'd around ;
 d, that bow'd with many a pensive care,
 with a double cap of goatskin hair :
 kins old, in former service torn,
 l repair'd ; and gloves against the thorn.
 rray the kingly gardener stood,
 ar'd a plant, encumber'd with its wood.
 a neighbouring tree, the chief divine
 'er his sire, retracing every line,
 ns of himself ! now worn away
 e, yet still majestic in decay !
 his eyes released their watery store ;
 ch-enduring man could bear no more.
 d he stood, if instant to embrace
 d limbs, to kiss his reverend face,
 ger transport to declare the whole,
 or at once the torrent of his soul—
 his judgment takes the winding way
 tion distant, and of soft essay :

270 ntle methods on weak age employs :
 ves the sorrows to enhance the joys.
 o his sire, with beating heart he moves,
 h a tender pleasantry reproves :
 zging round the plant still hangs his head,
 ht remits the work, while thus he said ;
 is thy skill, oh father ! great thy toil,
 eful hand is stamp'd on all the soil ;
 adron'd vineyards well thy art declare,
 e green, blue fig, and pendant pear ;
 280 one empty spot escapes thy care.
 y plant and tree thy cares are shown,
 neglected, but thyself alone.
 me, father, if this fault I blame ;
 advanced may some indulgence claim.
 thy sloth I deem thy lord unkind :
 aks thy form a mean or servile mind ;
 monarch in that princely air,
 e thy aspect, if the same thy care ;
 e, p, fair garments, and the joys of wine,
 re the rights of age, and should be thine.
 en thy master, say ? and whose the land
 'd and managed by thy skillful hand ?
 f, oh tell me ! (what I question most)
 e far-famed Ithacensian coast ?

| For so reported the first man I view'd,
 (Some surly islander of manners rude.)
 240 Nor further conference vouchsafed to stay ;
 Heedless he whistled, and pursued his way.
 But thou, whom years have taught to understand, 310
 Humanely hear, and answer my demand :
 A friend I seek, a wise one and a brave :
 Say, lives he yet, or moulders in the grave ?
 Time was (my fortunes then were at the best)
 When at my house I lodged this foreign guest ;
 He said, from Ithaca's fair isle he came,
 And old Læertes was his father's name.
 250 To him, whatever to a guest is owed
 I paid, and hospitable gifts bestow'd :
 To him seven talents of pure ore I told, 320
 Twelve cloaks, twelve vests, twelve tunics stiff
 with gold ;
 A bowl, that rich with polish'd silver flames,
 And, skill'd in female works, four lovely dames.
 At this the father, with a father's fears :
 (His venerable eyes bedimm'd with tears :)
 This is the land ; but ah ! thy gifts are lost,
 260 For godless men, and rude, possess the coast :
 Sunk is the glory of this once famed shore !
 Thy ancient friend, oh stranger, is no more !
 Full recompense thy bounty else had borne ; 330
 For every good man yields a just return :
 So civil rights demand ; and who begins
 The track of friendship, not pursuing, sins.
 But tell me, stranger, be the truth confess'd,
 What years have circled since thou saw'st that guest ?
 270 That hapless guest, alas ! for ever gone !
 Wretch that he was ! and that I am ! my son !
 If ever man to misery was born,
 'Twas his to suffer, and 'tis mine to mourn !
 Far from his friends, and from his native reign, 340
 He lies a prey to monsters of the main ;
 Or savage beasts his mangled relics tear,
 Or screaming vultures scatter through the air :
 Nor could his mother funeral unguents shed ;
 Nor wail'd his father o'er the untimely dead :
 Nor his sad consort, on the mournful bier,
 280 Seal'd his cold eyes, or dropp'd a tender tear ?
 But, tell me who thou art ? and what thy race ?
 Thy town, thy parents, and thy native place ?
 Or, if a merchant in pursuit of gain, 350
 What port received thy vessel from the main ?
 Or comest thou single, or attend thy train ?
 Then thus the son : From Alybas I came,
 My palace there : Eperitus my name.
 Not vulgar born ; from Aphidas, the king
 Of Polyphemon's royal line, I sprung.
 290 Some adverse dæmon from Sicania bore
 Our wandering course, and drove us on your shore ;
 Far from the town, an unfrequented bay
 Relieved our wearied vessel from the sea. 36C
 Five years have circled since these eyes pursued
 Ulysses parting through the sable flood ;
 Prosperous he sail'd, with dexter auguries,
 And all the wing'd good omens of the skies ;
 Well hoped we then to meet on this fair shore,
 Whom Heaven, alas ! decreed to meet no more.
 300 Quick through the father's heart these accents ran ;
 Grief seized at once, and wrapp'd up all the man :
 Deep from his soul he sigh'd, and sorrowing spread
 A cloud of ashes on his hoary head. 370
 Trembling with agonies of strong delight
 Stood the great son, heart-wounded with the sight :

He ran, he seized him with a strict embrace,
 With thousand kisses wander'd o'er his face—
 I, I am he; oh father, rise! behold
 Thy son, with twenty winters now grown old;
 Thy son, so long desired, so long detain'd,
 Restored, and breathing in his native land:
 These floods of sorrow, oh my sire, restrain!
 The vengeance is complete; the suitor-train,
 Stretch'd in our palace, by these hands lie slain.
 Amazed, Laërtes. Give some certain sign
 (If such thou art) to manifest thee mine.
 Lo, here the wound (he cries) received of yore,
 The scar indented by the trucky boar,
 When, by thyself, and by Anticlea sent,
 To old Autolychus's realms I went.
 Yet by another sign thy offspring know;
 The several trees you gave me long ago,
 While, yet a child, these fields I loved to trace,
 And trod thy footsteps with unequal pace;
 To every plant in order as we came,
 Well-pleas'd, you told its nature and its name,
 Whate'er my childish fancy ask'd, bestow'd;
 Twelve pear-trees, bowing with their pendant load,
 And ten, that red with blushing apples glow'd;
 Full fifty purple figs; and many a row
 Of various vines that then began to blow.
 A future vintage! when the Hours produce
 Their latent buds, and Sol exalts the juice.
 Smit with the signs which all his doubts explain,
 His heart within him melts; his knees sustain
 Their feeble weight no more: his arms alone
 Support him, round the loved Ulysses thrown;
 He faints, he sinks, with mighty joys oppress'd:
 Ulysses clasps him to his eager breast.
 Soon as returning life regains its seat,
 And his breath lengthens, and his pulses beat;
 Yes, I believe (he cries) almighty Jove!
 Heaven rules as yet, and gods there are above.
 'Tis so—the suitors for their wrongs have paid—
 But what shall guard us, if the town invade?
 If, while the news through every city flies,
 All Ithaca and Cephalonia rise?
 To this Ulysses: As the gods shall please
 Be all the rest; and set thy soul at ease.
 Haste to the cottage by this orchard's side,
 And take the banquet which our cares provide:
 There wait thy faithful band of rural friends,
 And there the young Telemachus attends.
 Thus having said, they traced the garden o'er,
 And stooping enter'd at the lowly door.
 The swains and young Telemachus they found,
 The victim portion'd, and the goblet crown'd.
 The hoary king, his old Sicilian maid
 Perfum'd and wash'd, and gorgeously array'd.
 Pallas attending gives his frame to shine
 With awful port, and majesty divine;
 His gazing son admires the godlike grace
 And air celestial dawning o'er his face.
 What god, he cried, my father's form improves?
 How high he treads, and how enlarged he moves!
 Oh! would to all the deathless powers on high,
 Pallas and Jove, and him who rules the sky!
 (Replied the king elated with his praise)
 My strength were still, as once in better days
 When the bold Cephalens the leaguer form'd,
 And proud Nericus trembled as I storm'd.
 Such were I now, not absent from your deed
 When the last sun beheld the suitors bleed,

This arm had aided yours, this hand bestrown
 Our floors with death and push'd the slaughter on;
 Nor had the sire been separate from the son.
 They communed thus; while homeward bent
 their way
 The swains, fatigued with labours of the day:
 Dolius the first, the venerable man;
 And next his sons, a long succeeding train,
 For due refection to the bower they came,
 Call'd by the careful old Sicilian dame,
 Who nursed the children, and now tends the sire
 They see their lord, they gaze, and they admire. 451
 On chairs and beds in order seated round,
 They share the gladsome board; the roofs resound.
 While thus Ulysses to his ancient friend:
 Forbear your wonder, and the feast attend:
 The rites have waited long. The chief commands
 Their loves in vain; old Dolius spreads his hands,
 Springs to his master with a warm embrace,
 And fastens kisses on his hands and face;
 Then thus broke out: Oh long, oh daily mourn'd!
 Beyond our hopes, and to our wish return'd! 461
 Conducted sure by Heaven! for Heaven alone
 Could work this wonder: welcome to thy own!
 And joys and happiness attend thy throne!
 Who knows thy bless'd, thy wish'd return? oh say,
 To the chaste queen shall we the news convey?
 Or hears she, and with blessings loads the day?
 Dismiss that care, for to the royal bride
 Already is it known, (the king replied,
 And straight resumed his seat;) while round him
 bows 470
 Each faithful youth, and breathes out ardent vows:
 Then all beneath their father take their place,
 Rank'd by their ages, and the banquet grace.
 Now flying Fame the swift report had spread
 Through all the city, of the suitors dead.
 In throngs they rise, and to the palace crowd;
 Their sighs are many, and the tumult loud.
 Weeping they bear the mangled heaps of slain,
 Inhume the natives in their native plain,
 The rest in ships are wafted o'er the main. 480
 Then sad in council all the seniors sate,
 Frequent and full, assembled to debate:
 Amid the circle first Euphites rose,
 Big was his eye with tears, his heart with woes:
 The bold Antinoüs was his age's pride,
 The first who by Ulysses' arrow died.
 Down his wan cheek the trickling torrent ran,
 As mixing words with sighs he thus began:
 Great deeds, oh friends! this wondrous man has
 wrought,
 And mighty blessings to his country brought! 490
 With ships he parted, and a numerous train,
 Those, and their ships, he buried in the main.
 Now he returns, and first essays his hand
 In the best blood of all his native land.
 Haste then, and ere to neighbouring Pyle he flies,
 Or sacred Elis, to procure supplies;
 Arise (or ye for ever fall) arise!
 Shame to this age, and all that shall succeed,
 If unrevenge'd your sons and brothers bleed.
 Prove that we live, by vengeance on his head, 500
 Or sink at once forgotten with the dead.
 Here ceased he: but indignant tears let fall
 Spoke when he ceased: dumb sorrow touch'd them all.
 When from the palace to the wondering throng
 Sage Medon came, and Phemius came along, 440

less and early sleep's soft bands they broke;) Medon first the assembled chiefs bespoke: ar me, ye peers and elders of the land, deem this act the work of mortal hand; er the heaps of death Ulysses strode, 510 e eyes, these eyes, beheld a present god, now before him, now beside him stood, ht as he fought, and mark'd his way with blood; n old Mentor's form the god belied; s Heaven that struck, and Heaven was on his side. den horror all the assembly shook, 1, slowly rising, Halitherses spoke: end and wise, whose comprehensive view ce the present and the future knew :) o, ye fathers, hear! from you proceed 520 lls ye mourn; your own the guilty deed. ve your sons, your lawless sons, the rein; varn'd by Mentor and myself in vain;) sent hero's bed they sought to soil, sent hero's wealth they made their spoil; derate riot, and intemperate lust! ffence was great, the punishment was just. 1 then my counsels in an equal scale, sh to ruin. Justice will prevail. moderate words some better minds persuade: part, and join him; but the number stay'd. 531 storm, they shout, with hasty phrenzy fired, econd all Eupithes' rage inspired. case their limbs in brass; to arms they run; road effulgence blazes in the sun. : the city, and in ample plain, meet: Eupithes heads the frantic train. for his son, he breathes his threats in air; cars them not, and Death attends him there. s pass'd on earth; while in the realms above ra thus to cloud-compelling Jove: 541 presume to search thy secret soul? wer supreme, oh Ruler of the whole! ast thou doom'd to this divided state ceiful amity, or stern debate? e thy purpose, for thy will is fate. at thy thought my own? (the god replies olls the thunder o'er the vaulted skies;) ot long since thy knowing soul decreed, iet's return should make the guilty bleed? 550 ne, and at thy will the Fates succeed. ar the issue: since Ulysses' hand in the suitors, Heaven shall bless the land. ow the kindred of the unjust shall own; the slaughter'd brother and the son: uture day increase of wealth shall bring, er the past Oblivion stretch her wing. hall Ulysses in his empire rest, ople blessing, by his people bless'd: be peace.—He said, and gave the nod 560 inds the Fates; the sanction of the god: ompt to execute the eternal will, ded Pallas from the Olympian hill. sat Ulysses at the rural feast, ze of hunger and of thirst repress'd: ch the foe a trusty spy he sent: of Dolius on the message went,

3 O

Stood in the way, and at a glance beheld
The foe approach, embattled on the field.
With backward step he hastens to the bower, 570
And tells the news. They arm with all their power,
Four friends alone Ulysses' cause embrace,
And six were all the sons of Dolius' race:
Old Dolius too his rusted arms put on;
And, still more old, in arms Laërtes shone.
Trembling with warmth, the hoary heroes stand,
And brazen panoply invests the band.
The opening gates at once their war display:
Fierce they rush forth: Ulysses leads the way.
That moment joins them with celestial aid, 580
In Mentor's form, the Jove descended maid:
The suffering hero felt his patient breast
Swell with new joy, and thus his son address'd:
Behold, Telemachus! (nor fear the sight,)
The brave embattled, the grim front of fight!
The valiant with the valiant must contend:
Shame not the line whence glorious you descend.
Wide o'er the world their martial fame was spread;
Regard thyself, the living and the dead.
Thy eyes, great father! on this battle cast, 590
Shall learn from me Penelope was chaste.
So spoke Telemachus! the gallant boy
Good old Laërtes heard with panting joy;
And bless'd! thrice bless'd this happy day he cries,
The day that shows me, ere I close my eyes,
A son and grandson of the Arcesian name
Strive for fair virtue, and contest for fame!
Then thus Minerva in Laërtes' ear:
Son of Arcesius, reverend warrior, hear!
Jove and Jove's daughter first implore in prayer, 600
Then, whirling high, discharge thy lance in air.
She said, infusing courage with the word.
Jove and Jove's daughter then the chief implored
And, whirling high, dismiss'd the lance in air,
Full at Eupithes drove the deathful spear:
The brass-cheek'd helmet opens to the wound;
He falls, earth thunders, and his arms resound.
Before the father and the conquering son
Heaps rush on heaps, they fight, they drop, they run.
Now by the sword, and now the javelin full 610
The rebel race, and death had swallow'd all;
But from on high the blue-eyed virgin cried;
Her awful voice detain'd the headlong tide:
Forbear, ye nations, your mad hands forbear
From mutual slaughter: Peace descends to spare.
Fear shook the nations: at the voice divine
They drop their javelins, and their rage resign.
All scatter'd round their glittering weapons lie;
Some fall to earth, and some confusedly fly
With dreadful shouts Ulysses pour'd along, 620
Swift as an eagle, as an eagle strong.
But Jove's red arm the burning thunder aims;
Before Minerva shot the livid flames;
Blazing they fell, and at her feet expired;
Then stopp'd the goddess, trembled, and retired.
Descended from the gods! Ulysses, cease;
Offend not Jove obey, and give the peace.
So Pallas spoke: the mandate from above
The king obey'd. The virgin-seed of Jove,
In Mentor's form, confirm'd the full accord, 630
And willing nations knew their lawful lord.

END OF THE ODYSSEY.

POSTSCRIPT.

BY MR. POPE.

I CANNOT dismiss this work without a few observations on the character and style of it. Whoever reads the *Odyssey* with an eye to the *Iliad*, expecting to find it of the same character or of the same sort of spirit, will be grossly deceived, and err against the first principles of criticism, which is, to consider the nature of the piece, and the intent of its author. The *Odyssey* is a moral and political work, instructive to all degrees of men, and filled with images, examples, and precepts of civil and domestic life. Homer is here a person,

*Qui didicit patriæ quid debeat, et quid amicis.
Quo sit amor patriæ, quo frater amandus, et hospes:
Qui quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid non,
Plenius et melius Chrysisse et Crantore dicit.

The *Odyssey* is the reverse of the *Iliad*, in moral, subject, manner, and style; to which it has no sort of relation, but as the story happens to follow in order of time, and as some of the same persons are actors in it. Yet from this incidental connexion many have been misled to regard it as a continuation or second part, and thence to expect a purity of character inconsistent with its nature.

It is no wonder that the common reader should fall into this mistake, when so great a critic as Longinus seems not wholly free from it; although what he has said has been generally understood to import a severer censure of the *Odyssey* than it really does, if we consider the occasion on which it is introduced, and the circumstances to which it is confined.

*The *Odyssey* (says he) is an instance how natural it is to a great genius, when it begins to grow old and decline, to delight itself in narrations and fables. For that Homer composed the *Odyssey* after the *Iliad*, many proofs may be given,' &c. 'From hence, in my judgment, it proceeds, that as the *Iliad* was written while his spirit was in its greatest vigour, the whole structure of that work is dramatic and full of action; whereas the greater part of the *Odyssey* is employed in narration, which is the taste of old age: so that in this latter piece we may compare him to the setting sun, which has still the same greatness, but not the same ardour or force. He speaks not in the same strain; we see no more that sublime of the *Iliad*, which marches on with a constant pace, without ever being stopped or retarded: there appears no more that hurry, and that strong tide of motions and passions, pouring one after another: there is no more the same fury, or the same volubility of diction, so suitable to action, and all along drawing in such innumerable images of nature. But Homer, like the ocean, is always great, even when he ebbs and retires; even when he is lowest, and loses himself most in narrations and incredible fictions: as instances of this, we cannot forget the descriptions of tempests, the adventures of Ulysses with the Cyclops, and many others. But though all this be age, it is the age of Homer.—And it may be said for the credit of these fictions, that they are beautiful dreams, or if you will, the dreams of Jupiter himself. I spoke of the *Odyssey*, only to show that the greatest poets, when their genius wants strength and warmth for the pathetic, for the most part employ themselves

painting the manners. This Homer has done in characterising the suitors, and describing their way of life; which is properly a branch of comedy, whose particular business it is to represent the manners of men.'

We must first observe, it is the sublime of which Longinus is writing: that, and not the nature of Homer's poem, is his subject. After having highly extolled the sublimity and fire of the *Iliad*, he justly observes the *Odyssey* to have less of those qualities, and to turn more on the side of moral, and reflections on human life. Nor is it his business here to determine, whether the elevated spirit of the one, or the just moral of the other, be the greater excellence in itself.

Secondly, the fire and fury of which he is speaking, cannot well be meant of the general spirit and inspiration which is to run through a whole epic poem, but of that particular warmth and impetuosity necessary in some parts, to image or represent actions or passions, of haste, tumult and violence. It is on occasion of citing some such particular passages in Homer, that Longinus breaks into this reflection; which seems to determine his meaning chiefly to this sense.

Upon the whole, he affirms the *Odyssey* to have less sublimity and fire than the *Iliad*, but he does not say it wants the sublime or wants fire. He affirms it to be a narrative, but not that the narration is defective. He affirms it to abound in fictions, not that those fictions are ill invented, or ill executed. He affirms it to be nice and particular in painting the manners, but not that those manners are ill painted. If Homer has fully in these points accomplished his own design, and done all that the nature of his poem demanded or allowed, it still remained perfect in its kind, and as much a master-piece as the *Iliad*.

The amount of the passage is this: that in his own particular taste, and with respect to the sublime, Longinus preferred the *Iliad*: and because the *Odyssey* was less active and lofty, he judged it the work of the old age of Homer.

If this opinion be true, it will only prove, that Homer's age might determine him in the choice of his subject, not that it affected him in the execution of it; and that which would be a very wrong instance to prove the decay of his imagination, is a very good one to evince the strength of his judgment. For had he (as Madam Dacier observes) composed the *Odyssey* in his youth, and the *Iliad* in his age, both must in reason have been exactly the same as they now stand. To blame Homer for his choice of such a subject, as did not admit the same incidents and the same pomp of style as his former, is to take offence at too much variety, and to imagine, that when a man has written one good thing, he must ever after only copy himself.

The Battle of Constantine, and the School of Athens, are both pieces of Raphael: shall we censure the School of Athens as faulty, because it has not the fury and fire of the other? or shall we say that Raphael was grown grave and old, because he chose to represent the manners of old men and philosophers? There is all the silence, tranquillity, and composure in the one, and all the warmth, hurry, and tumult in the other, which the subject of either required: both of them had been imperfect, if they had not been as they are. And let the painter or poet be young or

eld, who designs or performs in this manner, it proves him to have made the piece at a time of life when he was master not only of his art, but of his discretion.

Aristotle makes no such distinction between the two poems: he constantly cites them with equal praise, and draws the rules and examples of epic writing equally from both. But it is rather to the *Odyssey* that Horace gives the preference, in the *Epistle to Lollius*, and in the *Art of Poetry*. It is remarkable how opposite his opinion is to that of Longinus: and that the particulars he chooses to extol, are those very fictions, and pictures of the manners, which the other seems least to approve. Those fables and manners are of the very essence of the work: but even without that regard, the fables themselves have both more invention and more instruction, and the manners more moral and exemplar than those of the *Iliad*.

In some points (and those the most essential to the epic poem) the *Odyssey* is confessed to excel the *Iliad*; and principally in the great end of it, the moral. The conduct, turn, and disposition of the fable is also what the critics allow to be the better model for epic writers to follow; accordingly we find much more of the cast of this poem than of the other in the *Æneid*, and (what next to that is perhaps the greatest example) in the *Telemachus*. In the manners it is no way inferior: Longinus is so far from finding any defect in these, that he rather taxes Homer with painting them too minutely. As to the narrations, although they are more numerous as the occasions are more frequent, yet they carry no more the marks of old age, and are neither more prolix, nor more circumstantial, than the conversations and dialogues of the *Iliad*. Not to mention the length of those of Phœnix in the ninth book, and of Nestor in the eleventh (which may be thought in compliance to their characters,) those of Glaucus in the sixth, of Æneas in the twentieth, and some others, must be allowed to exceed any in the whole *Odyssey*. And that the propriety of style, and the numbers, in the narrations of each are equal, will appear to any who compare them.

To form a right judgment, whether the genius of Homer had suffered any decay; we must consider, in both his poems, such parts as are of a similar nature, and will bear comparison. And it is certain we shall find in each the same vivacity and fecundity of invention, the same life and strength of imagining and colouring, the particular descriptions as highly painted, the figures as bold, the metaphors as animated, and the numbers as harmonious, and as various.

The *Odyssey* is a perpetual source of poetry: the stream is not the less full for being gentle; though it is true: when we speak only with regard to the sublime) that a river, foaming and thundering in cataracts from rocks and precipices, is what more strikes, amazes, and fills the mind, than the same body of water, flowing afterwards through peaceful vales and agreeable scenes of pasturage.

The *Odyssey* (as I have before said) ought to be considered according to its own nature and design, not with an eye to the *Iliad*. To censure Homer, because it is unlike what it was never meant to resemble, is as if a gardener, who had purposely cultivated two beautiful trees of contrary natures, as a specimen of his skill in the several kinds, should be blamed for not bringing them into pairs: when in *oot, stem, leaf, and flower, each was so entirely dif-*

ferent, that one must have been spoiled in the endeavour to match the other.

Longinus, who saw this poem was 'partly of the nature of comedy,' ought not, for that very reason, to have considered it with a view to the *Iliad*. How little any such resemblance was the intention of Homer, may appear from hence, that, although the character of Ulysses was there already drawn, yet here he purposely turns to another side of it, and shows him not in that full light of glory, but in the shade of common life, with a mixture of such qualities as are requisite for all the lowest accidents of it, struggling with misfortunes, and on a level with the meanest of mankind. As for the other persons, none of them are above what we call the higher comedy: Calypso, though a goddess, is a character of tragedy; The suitors yet more approaching to it; the Phœacians are of the same cast; the Cyclops, Melanthius, and Irus, descend even to droll characters; and the scenes that appear throughout are generally of the comic kind; banquets, revels, sports, loves, and the pursuit of a woman.

From the nature of the poem, we shall form an idea of the style. The diction is to follow the images, and to take its colour from the complexion of the thoughts. Accordingly the *Odyssey* is not always clothed in the majesty of verse proper to tragedy, but sometimes descends into the plainer narrative, and sometimes even to that familiar dialogue essential to comedy. However, where it cannot support a sublimity, it always preserves a dignity, or at least a propriety.

There is a real beauty in an easy, pure, perspicuous description, even of a low action. There are numerous instances of this both in Homer and Virgil: and perhaps those natural passages are not the least pleasing of their works. It is often the same in history, where the representations of common, or even domestic things, in clear, plain, and natural words, are frequently found to make the liveliest impression on the reader.

The question is, how far a poet, in pursuing the description or image of an action, can attach himself to little circumstances which contribute to form a full, and yet not a confused, idea of a thing.

Epithets are of vast service to this effect, and the right use of these is often the only expedient to render the narration poetical.

The great point of judgment is to distinguish when to speak simply, and when figuratively: but whenever the poet is obliged by the nature of his subject to descend to the lower manner of writing, an elevated style would be affected, and therefore ridiculous; and the more he was forced upon figures and letters to avoid that lowness, the more the image would be broken, and consequently obscure.

One may add, that the use of the grand style on little subjects, is not only ludicrous, but a sort of transgression against the rules of proportion and mechanics: it is using a vast force to lift a feather

I believe, now I am upon this head, it will be found a just observation, that the low actions of life cannot be put into a figurative style, without being ridiculous; but things natural can. Metaphors raise the latter into dignity, as we see in the *Georgics*; but throw the former into ridicule, as in the *Lutrin*. I think this may very well be accounted for: laughter *limolies censure; inanimate and irrational beings are*

not objects of censure, therefore they may be elevated as much as you please, and no ridicule follows: but when rational beings are represented above their real character, it becomes ridiculous in art, because it is vicious in morality. The bees in Virgil, were they rational beings, would be ridiculous by having their actions and manners represented on a level with creatures so superior as men; since it would imply folly or pride, which are the proper objects of ridicule.

The use of pompous expressions for low actions or thoughts, is the true sublime of Don Quixote. How far unfit it is for epic poetry, appears in its being the perfection of the mock epic. It is so far from being the sublime of tragedy, that it is the cause of all bombast, when poets, instead of being (as they imagine) constantly lofty, only preserve throughout a painful equality of fustian; that continued swell of language (which runs indiscriminately even through their lowest characters, and rattles like some mightiness of meaning in the most indifferent subjects) is of a piece with that perpetual elevation of tone which the players have learnt from it; and which is not speaking, but vociferating.

There is still more reason for a variation of style in epic poetry than in tragic, to distinguish between that language of the gods proper to the muse who sings, and is inspired; and that of men, who are introduced speaking only according to nature. Farther, there ought to be a difference of style observed in the speeches of human persons, and those of deities; and again, in those which may be called set harangues or orations, and those which are only conversation or dialogue. Homer has more of the latter than any other poet; what Virgil does by two or three words of narration, Homer still performs by speeches: not only replies, but even rejoinders are frequent in him, a practice almost unknown to Virgil. This renders his poems more animated, but less grave and majestic; and consequently necessitates the frequent use of a lower style. The writers of tragedy lie under the same necessity if they would copy nature; whereas that painted and poetical diction which they perpetually use, would be improper even in orations designed to move with all the arts of rhetoric: this is plain from the practice of Demosthenes and Cicero; and Virgil in those of Drances and Turnus, gives an eminent example, how far removed the style of them ought to be from such an excess of figures and ornaments: which indeed fits only that language of the gods we have been speaking of, or that of a muse under inspiration.

To read through a whole work in this strain, is like travelling all along the ridge of a hill, which is not half so agreeable as sometimes gradually to rise, and sometimes gently to descend, as the way leads, and as the end of the journey directs.

Indeed the true reason that so few poets have imitated Homer in these lower parts, has been the extreme difficulty of preserving that mixture of ease and dignity essential to them. For it is as hard for an epic poem to stoop to the narrative with success, as for a prince to descend to be familiar, without diminution to his greatness.

The sublime style is more easily counterfeited than the natural: something that passes for it, or sounds like it, is common to all false writers: but nature, purity, perspicuity, and simplicity, never walk in the

clouds; they are obvious to all capacities, and when they are not evident, they do not exist.

The most plain narration not only admits of these, and of harmony (which are all the qualities of style) but it requires every one of them to render it pleasing. On the contrary, whatever pretends to a share of the sublime, may pass, notwithstanding any defects in the rest; nay, sometimes without any of them, and gain the admiration of all ordinary readers.

Homer, in his lowest narrations or speeches, is ever easy, flowing, copious, clear, and harmonious. He shows not less invention in assembling the humbler, than the greater, thoughts and images: nor less judgment in proportioning the style and the versification to these, than to the other. Let it be remembered, that the same genius that soared the highest, and from whom the greatest models of the sublime are derived, was also he who stooped the lowest, and gave to the simple narrative its utmost perfection. Which of these was the harder task to Homer himself, I cannot pretend to determine; but to his translator I can affirm (however unequal all his translations must be) that of the latter has been much more difficult.

Whoever expects here the same pomp of verse, and the same ornaments of diction, as in the Iliad, he will, and he ought to be disappointed. Were the original otherwise, it had been an offence against nature; and were the translation so, it were an offence against Homer, which is the same thing.

It must be allowed that there is a majesty and harmony in the Greek language, which greatly contribute to elevate and support the narration. But I must also observe that this is an advantage grown upon the language since Homer's time: for things are removed from vulgarity by being out of use; and if the words we could find in any present language were equally sonorous or musical in themselves, they would still appear less poetical and uncommon than those of a dead one, from this only circumstance, of being in every man's mouth. I may add to this another disadvantage to a translator, from a different cause: Homer seems to have taken upon him the character of an historian, antiquary, divine, and professor of arts and sciences, as well as poet. In one or other of these characters, he descends into many peculiarities, which as a poet only perhaps he would have avoided. All these ought to be preserved by a faithful translator, who in some measure takes the place of Homer; and all that can be expected from him is to make them as poetical as the subject will bear. Many arts therefore are requisite to supply these disadvantages, in order to dignify and solemnize these plainer parts, which hardly admit of any poetical ornaments.

Some use has been made to this end of the style of Milton. A just and moderate mixture of old words may have an effect like the working old abbey stones into a building, which I have sometimes seen to give a kind of venerable air, and yet not destroy the neatness, elegance, and equality, requisite to a new work; I mean, without rendering it too unfamiliar, or remote from the present purity of writing, or from that ease and smoothness, which ought always to accompany narration or dialogue. In reading a style judiciously antiquated, one finds a pleasure not unlike that of travelling on an old Roman way: but then the road must be as good as the way is ancient

the style must be such in which we may evenly proceed, without being put to short stops by sudden abruptness, or puzzled by frequent turnings and transpositions. No man delights in furrows and stumbling-blocks: and let our love to antiquity be ever so great, a fine ruin is one thing, and a heap of rubbish another. The imitators of Milton, like most other imitators, are not copies but caricatures of their original; they are a hundred times more obsolete and cramp than he, and equally so in all places: whereas it should have been observed of Milton, that he is not lavish of his exotic words and phrases every where alike, but employs them much more where the subject is marvellous, vast, and strange, as in the scenes of heaven, hell, chaos, &c. than where it is turned to the natural and agreeable, as in the pictures of paradise, the loves of our first parents, entertainments of angels, and the like. In general, this unusual style better serves to awaken our ideas in the descriptions and in the imaging and picturesque parts, than it agrees with the lower sorts of narrations, the character of which is simplicity and purity. Milton has several of the latter, where we find not an antiquated, affected, or uncouth word, for some hundred lines together; as in his fifth book, the latter part of the tenth and eleventh books, and in the narration of Michael in the twelfth. I wonder indeed that he, who ventured (contrary to the practice of all other epic poets) to imitate Homer's lowliness in the narrative, should not also have copied his plainness and perspicuity in the dramatic parts: since in his speeches (where clearness above all is necessary) there is frequently such transposition and forced construction, that the very sense is not to be discovered without a second or third reading, and in this certainly ought to be no example.

To preserve the true character of Homer's style in the present translation, great pains have been taken to be easy and natural. The chief merit I can pretend to, is, not to have been carried into a more plausible and figurative manner of writing, which would better have pleased all readers, but the judicious ones. My errors had been fewer, had each of those gentlemen who joined with me shown as much of the severity of a friend to me, as I did to them, in a strict animadversion and correction. What assistance I received from them, was made known in general to the public in the original proposals for this work, and the particulars are specified at the conclusion of it; to which I must add (to be punctually just) some part of the tenth and fifteenth books. The reader will be too good a judge, how much the greater part of it, and consequently of its faults, is chargeable upon me alone. But this I can with integrity affirm, that I have bestowed as much time and pains upon the whole, as were consistent with the indispensable duties and cares of life, and with that wretched state of health which God has been pleased to make my portion. At the least, it is a pleasure to me to reflect, that I have introduced into our language this other work of the greatest and most ancient of poets, with some dignity; and, I hope, with as little disadvantage as the Iliad. And if, after the unmerited success of that translation, any one will wonder why I would enterprize the Odyssey; I think it sufficient to say, that Homer himself did the same, or the world would never have seen it.

I designed to have ended this postscript here: but

since I am now taking my leave of Homer, and of all controversy relating to him, I beg leave to be indulged, if I make use of this last opportunity to say a very few words about some reflections which the late Madam Dacier bestowed on the first part of my preface to the Iliad, and which she published at the end of her translation of that poem.*

To write gravely an answer to them, would be too much for the reflections; and to say nothing concerning them, would be too little for the author. It is owing to the industry of that learned lady, that our polite neighbours are become acquainted with many of Homer's beauties, which were hidden from them before in Greek and in Eustathius. She challenges on this account a particular regard from all the admirers of that great poet; and I hope that I shall be thought, as I mean, to pay some part of this debt to her memory, in what I am now writing.

Had these reflections fallen from the pen of an ordinary critic I should not have apprehended their effect, and should therefore have been silent concerning them: but since they are Madam Dacier's, I imagine that they must be of weight; and in a case where I think her reasoning very bad, I respect her authority.

I have fought under Madam Dacier's banner, and have waged war in defence of the divine Homer against all the heretics of the age. And yet it is Madam Dacier who accuses me, and who accuses me of nothing less than betraying our common cause. She affirms that the most declared enemies of this author have never said any thing against him more injurious or more unjust than I. What must the world think of me, after such a judgment passed by so great a critic; the world, who decides so often, and who examines so seldom; the world, who even in matters of literature is almost always the slave of authority? Who will suspect that so much learning should mistake, that so much accuracy should be misled, or that so much candour should be biased?

All this however has happened; and Madam Dacier's Criticisms on my Preface flow from the very same error, from which so many false criticisms of her countrymen upon Homer have flowed, and which she has so justly and so severely reprov'd; I mean the error of depending on injurious and unskilful translations.

An indifferent translation may be of some use, and a good one will be of a great deal. But I think that no translation ought to be the ground of criticism, because no man ought to be condemned upon another man's explanation of his meaning: could Homer have had the honour of explaining his before that august tribunal where Monsieur de la Motte presides, I make no doubt but he had escaped many of those severe animadversions with which some French authors have loaded him, and from which even Madam Dacier's translation of the Iliad could not preserve him.

How unhappy was it for me, that the knowledge of our island-tongue was as necessary to Madam Dacier in my case, as the knowledge of Greek was to Monsieur de la Motte in that of our great author; or to any of those whom she styles blind censurers, and blames for condemning what they did not understand.

I may say with modesty, that she knew less of my true sense from that faulty translation of part of my

* Second edition, at Paris, 1719.

Preface, than those blind censurers might have known of Homer's even from the translation of la Valterie, which preceded her own.

It pleased me however to find, that her objections were not levelled at the general doctrine, or at any essentials of my Preface, but only at a few particular expressions. She proposed little more than (to use her own phrase) to combat two or three similes; and I hope that to combat a simile is no more than to fight with a shadow, since a simile is no better than the shadow of an argument.

She lays much weight where I laid but little, and examines with more scrupulosity that I writ, or than perhaps the matter requires.

These unlucky similes, taken by themselves, may perhaps render my meaning equivocal to an ignorant translator; or there may have fallen from my pen some expressions, which, taken by themselves, likewise, may to the same person have the same effect. But if the translator had been master of our tongue, the general tenor of my argument, that which precedes and that which follows the passages objected to, would have sufficiently determined him as to the precise meaning of them: and if Madam Dacier had taken up her pen a little more leisurely, or had employed it with more temper, she would not have answered paraphrases of her own, which even the translation will not justify, and which say, more than once, the very contrary to what I have said in the passages themselves.

If any person has curiosity enough to read the whole paragraphs in my Preface, on some mangled parts of which these reflections are made, he will easily discern that I am as orthodox as Madame Dacier herself in those very articles on which she treats me like a heretic; he will easily see that all the difference between us consists in this, that I offer opinions, and she delivers doctrines; that my imagination represents Homer as the greatest of human poets, whereas in hers he was exalted above humanity; infallibility and impeccability were two of his attributes. There was therefore no need of defending Homer against me, who, (if I mistake not) had carried my admiration of him as far as it can be carried, without giving a real occasion of writing in his defence.

After answering my harmless similes, she proceeds to a matter which does not regard so much the honour of Homer, as that of the times he lived in; and here I must confess she does not wholly mistake my meaning, but I think she mistakes the state of the question. She had said, the manners of those times were so much the better, the less they were like ours. I thought this required a little qualification. I confess that in my opinion the world was mended in some points, such as the custom of putting whole nations to the sword, condemning kings and their families to perpetual slavery, and a few others. Madam Dacier judges otherwise in this; but as to the rest, particularly in preferring the simplicity of the ancient world to the luxury of ours, which is the main point contended for, she owns we agree. This I thought was well, but I am so unfortunate that this too is taken amiss, and called adopting or (if you will) stealing her sentiment. The truth is, she might have said her words; for I used them on purpose, being then professedly citing from her: though I might have

done the same without intending that compliment for they are also to be found in Eustathius; and the sentiment I believe is that of all mankind. I cannot really tell what to say to this whole remark, only that in the first part of it, Madam Dacier is displeas'd that I do not agree with her, and in the last that I do; but this is a temper which every polite man should overlook in a lady.

To punish my ingratitude, she resolves to expose my blunders, and selects two which I suppose are the most flagrant, out of the many for which she could have chastised me. It happens that the first of these is, in part the translator's, and in part her own, without any share of mine: she quotes the end of a sentence, and he puts in French what I never writ in English: 'Homer (I said) opened a new and boundless walk for his imagination, and created a world for himself in the invention of fable;' which he translates, 'Homer crea pour son usage un monde mouvant, en inventant la fable.'

Madam Dacier justly wonders at this nonsense in me, and I in the translator. As to what I meant by Homer's invention of fable, it is afterwards particularly distinguished from that extensive sense in which she took it, by these words: 'If Homer was not the first who introduced the deities (as Herodotus imagines) into the religion of Greece, he seems the first who brought them into a system of machinery, for poetry.'

The other blunder she accuses me of is, the mistaking a passage in Aristotle, and she is pleas'd to send me back to this philosopher's treatise of Poetry, and to her Preface on the *Odyssey* for my better instruction. Now though I am saucy enough to think that one may sometimes differ from Aristotle without blundering, and though I am sure one may sometimes fall into an error by following him servilely; yet I own, that to quote an author for what he never said, is a blunder; (but, by the way, to correct an author for what he never said, is somewhat worse than a blunder.) My words were these: 'As there is a greater variety of characters in the *Iliad*, than in any other poem, so there is of speeches. Every thing in it has manners, as Aristotle expresses it; that is, every thing is acted or spoken; very little passes in narration.' She justly says, that 'Every thing which is acted or spoken, has not necessarily manners, merely because it is acted or spoken.' Agreed: but I would ask the question, whether any thing can have manners which is neither acted or spoken? If not, then the whole *Iliad* being almost spent in speech and action, almost every thing in it has manners; since Homer has been proved before, in a long paragraph of the Preface, to have excelled in drawing characters and painting manners; and indeed his whole poem is one continued occasion of showing this bright part of his talent.

To speak fairly, it is impossible she could read even the translation and take my sense so wrong as she represents it: but I was first translated ignorantly, and then read partially. My expression indeed was not quite exact; it should have been, 'Every thing has manners, as Aristotle calls them.' But such a fault, methinks, might have been spared; since if one was to look with that disposition she discovers towards me, even on her own excellent writings, one might find some mistakes which no context can re-

dress; as where she makes Eustathius call Cratisthenes the Phliasian, Callisthenes the Physician.* What a triumph might some slips of this sort have afforded to Homer's, hers, and my enemies, from which she was only screened by their happy ignorance! How unlucky had it been, when she insulted Mr. de la Motte for omitting a material passage in the speech of Helen to Hector, Iliad vi. † if some champion for the moderns had by chance understood so much Greek, as to whisper him, that there was no such passage in Homer!

Our concern, zeal, and even jealousy for our great author's honour were mutual; our endeavours to advance it were equal: and I have as often trembled for it in her hands, as she could in mine. It was one of the many reasons I had to wish the longer life of this lady, that I must certainly have regained her good opinion, in spite of all misrepresenting translators whatever I could not have expected it on any other terms than being approved as great, if not as passionate, an admirer of Homer as herself. For that was the first condition of her favour and friendship; otherwise not one's taste alone, but one's morality had been corrupted, nor would any man's religion have been unsuspected, who did not implicitly believe in an author whose doctrine is so conformable to Holy Scripture. However, as different people have different ways of expressing their belief, some purely

by public and general acts of worship, others by a reverend sort of reasoning and inquiry about the grounds of it; it is the same in admiration: some prove it by exclamations, others by respect. I have observed that the loudest huzzas given to a great man in a triumph, proceed not from his friends, but the rabble; and as I have fancied it the same with the rabble of critics, a desire to be distinguished from them has turned me to the more moderate, and I hope, more rational method. Though I am a poet, I would not be an enthusiast; and though I am an Englishman I would not be furiously of a party. I am far from thinking myself that genius, upon whom, at the end of these remarks, Madam Dacier congratulates my country: one capable of 'correcting Homer, and consequently of reforming mankind, and amending this constitution.' It was not to Great Britain this ought to have been applied, since our nation has one happiness for which she might have preferred it to her own, that as much as we abound in other miserable misguided sects, we have at least none of the blasphemers of Homer. We steadfastly and unanimously believe, both his poem, and our constitution, to be the best that ever human wit invented: that the one is not more incapable of amendment than the other; and (old as they both are) we despise any French or Englishman whatever, who shall presume to retrench, to innovate, or to make the least alteration in either. Far therefore from the genius for which Madam Dacier mistook me, my whole desire is but to preserve the humble character of a faithful translator, and a quiet subject.

* Dacier Remarques sur le 4me livre de l'Odysse.
p. 467.

† De la Corruption du Gout.

THE

BATTLE OF THE FROGS AND MICE.

BY MR. ARCHDEACON PARNELL.

CORRECTED BY MR. POPE.

NAMES OF THE MICE.

PSYCARPAX, one who plunders granaries.
TROXARTES, a bread-eater.
LYCHOMYLE, a lickler of meal.
PTERNOTROCTAS, a bacon-eater.
LYCHOPINAX, a lickler of dishes.
EMBASICHYTROS, a creeper into pots.
LYCHENOR, a name from licking.
TROGLODYTES, one who runs into holes.
ARTOPHAGUS, who feeds on bread.
TYROGLYPHUS, a cheese-scooper.
PTERNOGLYPHUS, a bacon-scooper.
PTERNOPHAGUS, a bacon-eater.
CNISSODIOCTES, one who follows the steam of
kitchens.
SITOPHAGUS, an eater of wheat.
MERIDARPAX, one who plunders his share.

NAMES OF THE FROGS.

PHYSIGNATHUS, one who swells his cheeks
PELEUS, a name from mud.
HYDROMEDUSE, a ruler in the water
HYPSIBOAS, a loud bawler.
PELION, from mud.
SEUTLEUS, called from the beets.
POLYPHONUS, a great babbler.
LYMNOCHARIS, one who loves the lake
CRAMBOPHAGUS, a cabbage-eater.
LYMNISIUS, called from the lake.
CALAMINTHIUS, from the herb.
HYDROCHARIS, who loves the water
BORBOCÆTES, who lies in the mud.
PRASSOPHAGUS, an eater of garlic.
PELUSIUS, from mud.
PELOBATES, who walks in the dirt.
PRASSÆUS, called from garlic.
CRAUGASIDES, from croaking.

BOOK I.

To fill my rising song with sacred fire,
Ye tuneful Nine, ye sweet celestial quire!
From Helicon's imbowering height repair,
Attend my labours, and reward my prayer.
The dreadful toils of raging Mars I write,
The springs of contest, and the fields of fight;
How threatening mice advanced with warlike grace,
And waged dire combats with the croaking race.
Not louder tumults shook Olympus' towers,
When earth-born giants dared immortal powers. 10
These equal acts an equal glory claim,
And thus the muse records the tale of fame.

Once on a time, fatigued and out of breath,
And just escaped the stretching claws of death,
A gentle mouse, whom cats pursued in vain,
Flies swift of foot across the neighbouring plain,
Hangs o'er a brink, his eager thirst to cool,
And dips his whiskers in the standing pool;
When near a courteous frog advanced his head,
And from the waters, hoarse resounding said: 20

What art thou, stranger? what the line you boast?
What chance hath cast thee panting on our coast?
With strictest truth let all thy words agree,
Nor let me find a faithless mouse in thee.

If worthy friendship, proffer'd friendship take,
And, entering, view the pleasurable lake:
Range o'er my palace, in my bounty share,
And glad return from hospitable fare.
This silver realm extends beneath my sway,
And me, their monarch, all its frogs obey.
Great Physignathus I, from Peleus' race,
Begot in fair Hydromeduse's embrace,
Where by the nuptial bank that paints his side
The swift Eridanus delights to glide.
Thee too, thy form, thy strength and port proclaim
A scepter'd king; a son of martial fame;
Then trace thy line, and aid my guessing eyes.
Thus ceased the frog, and thus the mouse replied
Known to the gods, the men, the birds that fly
Through wild expanses of the midway sky,
My name resounds; and if unknown to thee,
The soul of great Psycharpax lives in me.
Of brave Troxartes' line, whose sleeky down
In love compress'd Lychomyle the brown.
My mother she, and princess of the plains
Where'er her father Pternotroctas reigns:
Born where a cabin lifts its airy shed,
With figs, with nuts, with varied dainties fed.
But since our natures nought in common know
From what foundation can a friendship grow? 480

rling waters o'er thy palace roll ;
 s high food supports my princely soul
 e circled loaves attempt to lie
 d in flaskets from my curious eye ;
 e tripe that boasts the whitest hue,
 e gilded bacon shuns my view,
 e cheeses, offspring of the pail,
 'd cakes which gods themselves regale.
 arts I shine, in arms I fight,
 h the bravest, and unknown to flight. 60
 arge to mine the human form appear,
 himself can smite my soul with fear ;
 bed with silent steps I go,
 his finger, or attack his toe,
 dented wounds with dexterous skill ;
 he feels, and only seems to feel.
 e woes which direful dangers cause,
 ls with talons arm'd, and cats with claws
 false trap, the den of silent fate,
 ath his ambush plants around the bait ; 70
 ed these, and dreadful o'er the rest
 nt warriors of the tabby vest :
 ark we fly, the dark they trace,
 our heroes of the nibbling race.
 or stalks, nor waterish herbs delight,
 the crimson radish charm my sight,
 -resounding frogs' selected fare,
 ot a mouse of any taste can bear.
 s the downy prince his mind express'd,
 er thus the croaking king address'd : 80
 ords luxuriant on thy dainties rove ;
 nger, we can boast of bounteous Jove :
 in water, or we dance on land,
 amphibious, food from both command.
 thyself where wonders ask thy view,
 ly tempt those seas ; I'll bear thee through :
 ny shoulders, firmly keep thy seat,
 h my marshy court, and feast in state.
 d, and lent his back ; with nimble bound
 e light mouse, and clasps his arms around,
 ndering floats, and sees with glad survey 91
 ing banks resemble ports at sea.
 n aloft the curling water rides,
 s with azure wave his downy sides,
 ghts grow conscious of approaching woe,
 tears with vain repentance flow ;
 s he rears, his trembling feet he rears,
 ats his heart with unaccustom'd fears ;
 , and chill'd with danger, long for shore :
 xtended forms a fruitless oar. 100
 nch'd in liquid death, his prayers he spake,
 s bemoan'd him from the dreadful lake :
 s'd Europa through the rapid sea,
 ng and fainting all the venturous way ;
 ry feet the bull triumphant rode,
 s in Crete deposed his lovely load.
 at last ! may thus the frog support
 bling limbs to reach his ample court.
 s he sorrows, death ambiguous grows :
 n the deep a water-hydra rose ; 110
 his sanguined eyes, his bosom heaves ;
 ts with active rage along the waves.
 d, the monarch sees his hissing foe,
 es to shun the sable fates below.
 d frog ! the friend thy shoulders bore,
 d in swimming, floats remote from shore.
 ps with fruitless hands to find relief,
 ' falls, and grinds his teeth with grief ;

Plunging he sinks, and struggling mounts again,
 And sinks, and strives, but strives with fate in vain :
 The weighty moisture clogs his airy vest, 120
 And thus the prince his dying rage express'd :
 Nor thou that fingst me floundering from thy back,
 As from hard rocks rebounds the shattering wrack,
 Nor thou shalt 'scape thy due, perfidious king !
 Pursued by vengeance on the swiftest wing :
 At land thy strength could never equal mine,
 At sea to conquer, and by craft was thine.
 But heaven has gods, and gods have searching eyes :
 Ye mice, ye mice, my great avengers rise ! 130
 This said, he sighing gasp'd, and gasping died.
 His death the young Lychopinax espied,
 As on the flowery brink he pass'd the day,
 Bask'd in the beam, and loiter'd life away.
 Loud shrieks the mouse, his shrieks the shores repeat ;
 The nibbling nation learn their hero's fate ;
 Grief, dismal grief ensues ; deep murmurs sound,
 And shriller fury fills the deafen'd ground ; 70
 From lodge to lodge the sacred heralds run,
 To fix their counsel with the rising sun ; 140
 Where great Troxartes crown'd in glory reigns,
 And winds his lengthening court beneath the plains :
 Pycarpax' father, father now no more !
 For poor Pycarpax lies remote from shore :
 Supine he lies ! the silent waters stand,
 And no kind billow wafts the dead to land !

BOOK II.

WHEN rosy-finger'd morn had tinged the clouds,
 Around their monarch-mouse the nation crowds ;
 Slow rose the monarch, heaved his anxious breast,
 And thus the council, fill'd with rage, address'd :
 For lost Pycarpax much my soul endures ;
 'Tis mine the private grief, the public yours :
 Three warlike sons adorn'd my nuptial bed,
 Three sons, alas, before their father dead !
 Our eldest perish'd by the ravening cat,
 As near my court the prince unheedful sat. 10
 Our next, an engine fraught with danger drew,
 The portal gaped, the bait was hung in view :
 Dire arts assist the trap, the fates decoy,
 And men unpitying kill my gallant boy.
 The last, his country's hope, his parent's pride,
 Plunged in the lake by Physignathus, died.
 Rouse all the war, my friends ! avenge the dead.
 And bleed that monarch, and his nation bleed.
 His words in every breast inspired alarms,
 And careful Mars supplied their host with arms. 20
 In verdant hulls despoil'd of all their beans,
 The buskin'd warriors stalk'd along the plains ;
 Quills aptly bound their bracing corslet made,
 Faced with the plunder of a cat they flay'd ;
 The lamp's round boss affords an ample shield,
 Large shells of nuts their covering helmet yield :
 And o'er the region, with reflected rays,
 Tall groves of needles for their lances blaze.
 Dreadful in arms the marching mice appear :
 The wondering frogs perceive the tumult near, 30
 Forsake the waters, thickening form a ring,
 And ask, and hearken whence the noises spring :
 When near the crowd, disclosed to public view,
 The valiant chief Embasichytros drew :
 The sacred herald's sceptre graced his hand,
 And thus his words express'd his king's command

Ye frogs! the mice, with vengeance fired, advance,
And deck'd in armour shake the shining lance;
Their hapless prince, by Physignathus slain,
Extends incumbent on the watery plain.
Then arm your host, the doubtful battle try;
Lead forth those frogs that have the soul to die.

The chief retires; the crowd the challenge hear,
And proudly swelling, yet perplex'd appear;
Much they resent, yet much their monarch blame,
Who, rising, spoke to clear his tainted fame:

O friends! I never forced the mouse to death,
Nor saw the gaspings of his latest breath.
He, vain of youth, our art of swimming tried,
And venturous in the lake the wanton dived;
To vengeance now by false appearance led,
They point their anger at my guiltless head:
But wage the rising war by deep device,
And turn its fury on the crafty mice:
Your king directs the way: my thoughts elate
With hopes of conquest, form designs of fate.
Where high the banks their verdant surface heave,
And the steep sides confine the sleeping wave,
There, near the margin, and in armour bright,
Sustain the first impetuous shocks of fight:
Then where the dancing feather joins the crest,
Let each brave frog his obvious mouse arrest;
Each strongly grasping headlong plunge a foe,
Till countless circles whirl the lake below;
Down sink the mice in yielding waters drown'd;
Loud flash the waters, echoing shores resound:
The frogs triumphant tread the conquer'd plain,
And raise their glorious trophies of the slain.

He spake no more; his prudent scheme imparts
Redoubling ardour to the boldest hearts.
Green was the suit his arming heroes chose,
Around their legs the graves of mallows close;
Green were the beets about their shoulders laid,
And green the colewort which the target made;
Form'd of the varied shells the waters yield,
Their glossy helmets glisten'd o'er the field;
And tapering sea-reeds for the polish'd spear,
With upright order pierce the ambient air:
Thus dress'd for war, they take the appointed height,
Poise the long arms, and urge the promised fight.

But now, where Jove's irradiate spires arise,
With stars surrounded in ethereal skies,
(A solemn council call'd) the brazen gates
Unbar; the gods assume their golden seats:
The sire superior leans, and points to show
What wondrous combats mortals wage below:
How strong, how large, the numerous heroes stride:
What length of lance they shake with warlike pride;
What eager fire their rapid march reveals!
So the fierce Centaurs ravaged o'er the dales;
And so confirm'd the daring Titans rose,
Heap'd hills on hills, and bade the gods be foes.

This seen, the power his sacred visage rears,
He casts a pitying smile on worldly cares,
And asks what heavenly guardians take the list,
Or who the mice, or who the frogs assist?
Then thus to Pallas: If my daughter's mind
Have join'd the mice, why stays she still behind?
Drawn forth by savoury steams, they wind their way,
And sure attendance round thine altar pay,
Where while the victims gratify their taste,
They sport to please the goddess of the feast.

Thus spake the ruler of the spacious skies;
Thus, thus, resolved, the blue-eyed maid replies:

In vain, my father! all their dangers plead;
To such, thy Pallas never grants her aid.
My flowery wreaths they petulantly spoil,
And rob my crystal lamps of feeding oil:
(Ills following ill) but what afflicts me more,
My veil that idle race profanely tore.

The web was curious, wrought with art divine;
Relentless wretches! all the work was mine:
Along the loom the purple warp I spread,
Cast the light shoot, and cross'd the silver thread.
In this their teeth a thousand breaches tear:
The thousand breaches skilful hands repair;
For which, vile earthly duns thy daughter grieves:
But gods, that use no coin, have none to give;
And learning's goddess never less can owe;
Neglected learning gets no wealth below.
Nor let the frogs to gain my succour sue,
Those clamorous fools have lost my favour tea.
For late, when all the conflict ceased at night,
When my stretch'd sinews ach'd with eager fight,
When spent with glorious toil I left the field,
And sunk for slumber on my swelling shield;
Lo from the deep, repelling sweet repose,
With noisy croakings half the nation rose:
Devoid of rest, with aching brows I lay,
Till cocks proclaim'd the crimson dawn of day.
Let all, like me, from either host forbear,
Nor tempt the flying furies of the spear.
Let heavenly blood (or what for blood may flow)
Adorn the conquest of a nobler foe,
Who, wildly rushing, meet the wondrous odds,
Though gods oppose, and brave the wounded gods
O'er gilded clouds reclined, the danger view,
And be the wars of mortals scenes for you.

So moved the blue-eyed queen; her words per-
suade;
Great Jove assented, and the rest obey'd.

BOOK III.

Now front to front the marching armies shine,
Halt ere they meet, and form the lengthening line;
The chiefs conspicuous seen, and heard afar,
Give the loud sign to loose the rushing war,
Their dreadful trumpets deep-mouth'd horns sound,
The sounded charge remurmurs o'er the ground;
Even Jove proclaims a field of horror nigh,
And rolls low thunder through the troubled sky.

First to the fight the large Hypsiboas flew,
And brave Lychenor with a javelin slew;
The luckless warrior fill'd with generous flame,
Stood foremost glittering in the post of fame,
When in his liver struck, the javelin hung;
The mouse fell thundering and the target rung:
Prone to the ground he sinks his closing eye,
And soil'd in dust his lovely tresses lie.
A spear at Pelion, Troglodytes cast,
The misive spear within the bosom past;
Death's sable shades the fainting frog surround,
And life's red tide runs ebbing from the wound.
Embasichytros felt Seutlaeus' dart
Transfix and quiver in his panting heart!
But great Artophagus avenged the slain,
And big Seutlaeus tumbling loads the plain.
And Polyphonus dies, a frog renown'd
For boastful speech, and turbulence of sound;

through the belly pierced, supine he lay,
 reach'd his soul against the face of day.
 e strong Lynnocharis, who view'd with ire
 tor triumph, and a friend expire,
 heaving arms a rocky fragment caught,
 fiercely flung where Troglodytes fought,
 rior versed in arts of sure retreat,
 rts in vain elude impending fate;
 n his sinewy neck the fragment fell,
 'er his eye-lids clouds eternal dwell.
 'nor (second of the glorious name)
 ng advanced, and took no wandering aim;
 igh all the frog the shining javelin flies,
 ear the vanquished mouse the victor dies. 40
 readful stroke Crambophagus affrights,
 bred to banquets, less inured to fights;
 ess he runs, and stumbles o'er the steep,
 wildly floundering, flashes up the deep:
 'nor, following, with a downward blow
 'd, in the lake, his unrecover'd foe;
 ng he rolls, a purple stream of blood
 ns the surface of the silver flood;
 gh the wide wound the rushing entrails throng,
 low the breathless carcass floats along. 50
 isius good Tyroglyphus assails,
 : of the mice that haunts the flowery vales;
 o the milky fares and rural seat,
 me to perish on the bank of fate.
 read Pternoglyphus demands the fight,
 a tender Calaminithus shuns by flight,
 the green target, springing quits the foe,
 through the lake, and safely dives below.
 ire Pternophagus divides his way
 gh breaking ranks, and leads the dreadful day;
 bling prince excell'd in fierceness more; 61
 rents fed him on the savage boar:
 here his lance the field with blood imbrued,
 as he moved Hydrocharis pursued,
 llen in death he lies; a shattering stone
 s on his neck, and crushes all the bone;
 ood pollutes the verdure of the plain,
 om his nostrils bursts the gushing brain.
 plinax with Borbocætes fights,
 eless frog, whom humbler life delights; 70
 tal javelin unrelenting flies,
 arkness seals the gentle croaker's eyes.
 ed Prassophagus, with sprightly bound,
 Cnissodiotes off the rising ground;
 drags him o'er the lake, deprived of breath,
 ownward plunging, sinks his soul to death.
 w the great Psycarpax shines afar
 e he so great whose loss provoked the war,
 o revenge his fatal javelin fled,
 rough the liver struck Pelusius dead; 80
 ckled corpse before the victor fell,
 'nd indignant sought the shades of hell.
 w Pelobates, and from the flood
 ith both hands a monstrous mass of mud;
 oud obscene o'er all the warrior flies,
 ours his brown face, and blots his eyes.
 'd, and wildly sputtering from the shore,
 e immense of size the warrior bore;
 for labouring earth, whose bulk to raise,
 n degenerate mice of modern days:
 the leg arrives the crushing wound;
 og supportless writhes upon the ground.
 ush'd, the victor wars with matchless force,
 ud *Craugasides* arrests his course;

Hoarse croaking threats precede: with fatal speed
 Deep through the belly runs the pointed reed,
 Then, strongly tugg'd, return'd imbrued with gore,
 And on the pile his reeking entrails bore. 30
 The lame Sitophagus, oppress'd with pain,
 Creeps from the desperate dangers of the plain: 100
 And where the ditches rising weeds supply,
 To spread their silent shades beneath the sky;
 There lurks the silent mouse relieved of heat,
 And, safe imbower'd, avoids the chance of fate.
 But here Troxartes, Physignathus there,
 Whirl the dire furies of the pointed spear:
 Then where the foot around its ankle plies,
 Troxartes wounds, and Physignathus flies,
 Halts to the pool, a safe retreat to find,
 And trails a dangling length of leg behind. 110
 The mouse still urges, still the frog retires,
 And half in anguish of the fight expires:
 Then pious ardour young Prassæus brings,
 Betwixt the fortunes of contending kings:
 Lank, harmless frog! with forces hardly grown,
 He darts the reed in combats not his own,
 Which faintly tinkling on Troxartes' shield,
 Hangs at the point, and drops upon the field.
 Now nobly towering o'er the rest appears
 A gallant prince that far transcends his years, 120
 Pride of his sire, and glory of his house,
 And more a Mars in combat than a mouse:
 His action bold, robust his ample frame,
 And Meridarpax his resounding name.
 The warrior singled from the fighting crowd,
 Roasts the dire honours of his arms aloud;
 Then strutting near the lake, with looks elate,
 Threats all its nations with approaching fate.
 And such his strength, the silver lakes around
 Might roll their waters o'er unpeopled ground. 130
 But powerful Jove, who shows no less his grace
 To frogs that perish, than to human race,
 Felt soft compassion rising in his soul,
 And shook his sacred head, that shook the pole
 Then thus to all the gazing powers began,
 The sire of gods, and frogs, and mouse, and man:
 What seas of blood I view, what worlds of slain!
 An Iliad rising from a day's campaign!
 How fierce his javelin, o'er the trembling lakes,
 The black furr'd hero, Meridarpax, shakes! 140
 Unless some favouring deity descend,
 Soon will the frogs' loquacious empire end.
 Let dreadful Pallas wing'd with pity fly,
 And make her ægis blaze before his eye:
 While Mars, refulgent on his rattling car,
 Arrests his raging rival of the war.
 He ceased, reclining with attentive head;
 When thus the glorious god of combats said:
 Nor Pallas, Jove! though Pallas tako the field,
 With all the terrors of her hissing shield; 150
 Nor Mars himself, though Mars in armour bright
 Ascend his car, and wheel amidst the fight;
 Not these can drive the desperate mouse afar,
 And change the fortunes of the bleeding war.
 Let all go forth, all heaven in arms arise;
 Or launch thy own red thunder from the skies;
 Such ardent bolts as flew that wondrous day,
 When heaps of Titans mix'd with mountains lay;
 When all the giant race enormous fell;
 And huge Enceladus was hurl'd to hell. 160
 'Twas thus th' armipotent advia'd the gods,
 When from his throne the cloud-compeller rode;

Deep lengthening thunders run from pole to pole,

Olympus trembles as the thunders roll.

Then swift he whirls the brandish'd bolt around,

And headlong darts it at the distant ground;

The bolt discharg'd, inwrap'd with lightning flies,

And rends its flaming passage through the skies:

Then earth's inhabitants, the nibblers, shake;

And frogs, the dwellers in the waters, quake.

Yet still the mice advance their dread design,

And the last danger threatens the croaking line;

Till Jove, that inly mourn'd the loss they bore,

With strange assistance fill'd the frighted shore.

Pour'd from the neighbouring strand, deform'd to view,

They march, a sudden unexpected crew.

Strong suits of armour round their bodies close,

Which like thick anvils blunt the force of blows;

In wheeling marches turn'd, oblique they go;

With harpy claws their limbs divide below:

Fell shoers the passage to the mouth command;

From out the flesh the bones by nature stand

Broad spread their backs, their shining shoulders rise
Unnumber'd joints distort their lengthen'd thighs;

With nervous cords their hands are firmly brac'd;

Their round black eye-balls in their bosom plac'd;

On eight long feet the wondrous warriors tread,

And either end alike supplies a head.

These to call crabs mere mortal wits agree; 150

But gods have other names for things than we.

Now, where the jointures from their loins depend,

The heroes' tails with severing grasp they read.

Here short of feet, depriv'd the power to fly;

There, without hands, upon the field they lie.

Wrench'd from their holds, and scatter'd all around,

The blended lances heap the cumber'd ground.

Helpless amazement, fear pursuing fear,

And mad confusion through their host appear:

O'er the wild waste with headlong fight they go 160

Or creep conceal'd in vaulted holes below.

But down Olympus to the western seas,

Far-shooting Phoebus drove with fainter rays;

And a whole war (so Jove ordain'd) begun,

Was fought, and ceas'd, in one revolving sun.

THE END.

BOOKS

PUBLISHED AND FOR SALE BY

CRISSY & MARKLEY,

NO. 4 MINOR STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

- MARSHALL'S LIFE OF WASHINGTON, 3 vols., 8vo., compiled under the inspection of the Honorable Bushrod Washington, from original papers bequeathed to him by his deceased relative, with steel portrait and ten maps.
- OLDSMITH'S WORKS, with an account of his Life and Writings; edited by Washington Irving, 1 vol., 8vo., with steel portrait.
- COTT'S POETICAL WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., with a sketch of his Life, by J. W. Lake, with steel portrait.
- MOORE'S POETICAL WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., including his Melodies, Ballads, etc., with steel portrait.
- URNS'S WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., with an account of his Life, and Criticism on his Writings: by James Currie, M. D. Including additional Poems, extracted from the late edition edited by Allan Cunningham, with steel portrait, and vignette.
- COLERIDGE, SHELLEY & KEATS'S POETICAL WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., with portrait.
- COLERIDGE'S POETICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., with portrait.
- HOWITT, MILLMAN & KEATS'S POETICAL WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo., with portrait.
- SHELLEY'S COMPLETE WORKS, 1 vol., 8vo. The Poetical Works of Percy Bysshe Shelley, edited by Mrs. Shelley, from the last London edition; containing many Pieces not before published: with a portrait of Shelley, and vignette, on steel.
- MISS MITFORD'S COMPLETE WORKS, in Prose and Verse, viz: Our Village, Belford Regis, Country Stories, Finden's Tableaux, Foscari, Julian, Rienzi, Charles the First, 1 vol., 8vo.
- MRS. OPIE'S COMPLETE WORKS, 3 vols., super royal, containing many pieces never published in any former edition.
- RUSH ON THE VOICE.—The Philosophy of the Human Voice: embracing its Physiological History; together with a System of Principles by which Criticism in the Art of Elocution may be rendered intelligible, and instruction definite and comprehensive. To which is added a brief Analysis of Song and Recitative. By James Rush, M. D. Third edition, enlarged. 1 vol., 8vo.
- HISTORY OF WYOMING, in a Series of Letters from Charles Miner, to his son, William Penn Miner, Esq., 1 vol., 8vo.
- HANNING'S SELECT SPEECHES, with an Appendix. Edited by Robert Walsh, 1 vol., 8vo.
- SPECTATOR, complete in 6 and 12 vols., 18mo., with Sketches of the Lives of the Authors.

DON QUIXOTE, in 2 and 4 vols., translated from the original Spanish of Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, by Charles Jarvis, Esq.

CAMPBELL'S POEMS, including Theodric, and many other pieces not contained in any former edition, 12mo.

HOMER'S ODYSSEY, translated by Alexander Pope, new edition, 2 vols., 32mo.

FARMER'S LAND MEASURER, or Pocket Companion; showing, at one view, the content of any piece of land, from dimensions taken in yards; with a set of useful Agricultural Tables. By James Pedder, editor of the Farmer's Cabinet, 1 vol., 18mo.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

LIFE OF WASHINGTON, written for the use of Schools, by John Marshall, late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, 12mo.

PENNSYLVANIA BIOGRAPHY, for Schools: containing the Lives of Celebrated Pennsylvanians, 12mo.

HUGHS'S EXPOSITOR; containing Tables of Words, from one to seven Syllables inclusive;—accented, explained, and divided according to the most approved method of Pronunciation. To which are added many other Tables: the whole corrected and enlarged.

FROST'S FRENCH READER, consisting of Selections from Classical French Writers.

LADREYT'S NEW SYSTEM OF FRENCH PRONUNCIATION.—A New Practical System for Teaching and Learning the French Pronunciation, in Seven Lessons; illustrated and supported by numerous examples from the best French Poets; by C. Ladreyt.

PRIMARY BOOK, No. 1, or Gradations in Spelling and Reading, from the Alphabet to three Syllables.

PENNSYLVANIA SPELLING BOOK, No. 2.

PHILADELPHIA PRIMER.

ARITHMETICAL TABLE CARDS, used in the Public Schools.

JUVENILE BOOKS.

BERQUIN'S FIRE SIDE BOOK, translated from the French; with numerous cuts.

BERQUIN'S CHILDREN'S COMPANION, translated from the French, with numerous cuts.

BERQUIN'S STUDY OF NATURE, translated from the French; with numerous cuts.

BERQUIN'S VILLAGE STORIES, translated from the French; with numerous cuts.

The above 4 vols. in 1.

THE DIAMOND, a Present for Young People.

RAMBLE'S VISIT TO THE GRAND MENAGERIE.

———— BIRDS OF THE AIR.

———— BOOK OF FISHES.

SERGEANT BELL AND HIS RAREE SHOW.



